# Awake!





# Quebec, You Have Failed Your People!

Shocking denials of freedom in Canada's problem province

# Progress in Communications

From the beating tom-toms and smoke signals to the marvels of modern times

## Meet Mr. Bat

Creator's work magnified as bat myths exploded

## False Apostolic Successors

Pagan titles brand the claimants as impostors

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to prize facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is more pared by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is more undiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that they speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It makes integrity to truth.

Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden fees and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

### NO CONTRACTOR

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

IIT Adams Street
N. H. Knorr, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn I, N. Y., U. S. A. W. E. VAN AMBURGH, Secretary
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe felivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local

Watics of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## we some of the som

## CONTENTS

| France, You Have Failed Your People! | 3  | Inflation as a Form of Taxation   | 19 |
|--------------------------------------|----|-----------------------------------|----|
| Stream Campaign Against Witnesses    | 4  | "Looney Laws"                     | 20 |
| Balances Persecution by Prosecution  | 4  | Is Aluminum Poisonous?            | 21 |
| Distrimination and Raids             | 5  | Producing Aluminum                | 21 |
| Danies Odious Action                 | 6  | Defenders of Aluminum Kitchenware | 22 |
| Carte People Raise Storm of Protest! | 7  | Evidence of Poisonous Nature      | 23 |
| Witteses Refute the False Charges    | 8  | Roman Catholic Priest on Trial as |    |
| Progress in Communications           | 12 | War Criminal                      | 24 |
| i Desi Bird's Cry                    | 15 | "Thy Word Is Truth"               |    |
| Mest Mr. Bat                         | 16 | False Apostolic Successors        | 25 |
| Hibernstion and Migration            | 17 | Are You Also Excommunicated?      | 27 |
| "Fabologation"                       | 18 | Watching the World                | 29 |

# Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., January 8, 1947

Number 1



To inform all Canada of Quebec's fight against freedom, this article is being distributed free in folder form throughout that nation. First printing is 1,500,000 in English, 300,000 in French, and 75,000 in Ukrainian.

OUEBEC'S burning hate for God and Christ and freedom is still the shame of all Canada. In recent weeks the eyes of Canada have been turned toward Quebec province, and what they have seen has deepened the national shame. Quebec rulers, your actions since November 15, 1946, have screamed out to the nation and to the whole world your hate for free speech, your hate for free press, your hate for free worship. Your deeds have even shouted out your hate for free and open study of God's Word and for the principles of Christ.

When Jehovah's witnesses distributed nation-wide a folder exposing this burning hate as demonstrated in recent years and months, the only rebuttal Quebec's infuriated officials could muster was a colossal smear campaign, misrepresentation and name calling in mass produc-

tion, and a sweeping wave of false charges and false arrests. By their actions Quebec rulers themselves piled mountain-high additional proof for the heavy charges Jehovah's witnesses leveled against them in the folder entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom". The undemocratic and anti-freedom tactics are a stench in the nostrils of Quebec's many freedomlovers. Now a second folder circulates throughout the nation to focus Canada's eyes on the continued hate rampant in the province of Quebec. You look for yourself, and see how miserably Quebec has failed her people!

On November 15, 1946, Jehovah's witnesses began distributing the first folder exposing Quebec's hate for God and Christ and freedom. The heavy charges were supported by a detailing of unlaw-

ful police interference, unjust recorder discrimination, vandalism and mob violence launched against Jehovah's witnesses, their Bible literature and even their Bibles. Moreover, the pamphlet pointed out evidence that convicted Roman Catholic priests as being the moving force behind the burning hate. (That pamphlet was distributed free throughout Canada, and it was reproduced in full in the December 8, 1946, issue of Awake!)

#### Smear Campaign Against Witnesses

Apparently, Quebec's rulers did not feel equal to any sensible refutation of the charges. Instead, they turned to the weapons of the professional rabblerouser, to the hurling of misrepresentations, false charges and inflammatory name-callings calculated to whip up a hysterical frenzy of hate against Jehovah's witnesses. Though highly charged with emotional content, the reckless denunciations were empty of logic or reason. The arm of the law was drafted to parallel the smear campaign. The statements in the folder could not be refuted: so their distribution must be suppressed. No less personage than the premier of the province, Mr. Duplessis, who is also attorney general, spearheaded the drive on the legal front. But at the same time he did not overlook the strategy of the two-pronged offensive against. the Witnesses; he did not forget the smear front.

At a press conference on November 21 Duplessis declared: "My attention has been drawn to certain circulars being distributed by persons describing themselves as witnesses of Jehovah. I have noticed that there are certain sections which undoubtably are intolerable and seditious. These people, among other things, apparently complain about crucifixes being hung in the legislative assembly and the legislative council." To say that Jehovah's witnesses complained about the presence of the crucifixes is to

distort the facts. To bandy such distortion about the province is stooping to rabble-rousing, and betrays that vulnerable religious susceptibilities are the concern more than sedition. As was expected, many newspapers took the premier's cue, caught up the distortion, and carried it a little farther. They reported: "One extract of the sect's writings that has aroused ire in Quebec is that demanding removal of a crucifix from the throne in the legislative council."

Now, you fair-minded persons, read what the folder actually said. Here is the setting: the force behind Quebec's burning hate for Jehovah's witnesses was being discussed; the facts indicating Roman Catholic power and influence in the courts and in the government were being recounted. Imbedded in this series of facts was the following sentence: "In the Quebec legislature the crucifix is placed above the Speaker's Chair, and in the Quebec Parliament buildings alongside the throne of the lieutenant-governor of Quebec is installed a throne for the cardinal." No complaint voiced, no demands for removal; only a statement of fact to prove Hierarchy influence. This one example of many misrepresentations only proves that when politicians and newspapers speak of Jehovah's witnesses you should not believe them hastily.

#### Religious Persecution by Prosecution

But settle attention, now, on the allout blitz against the Witnesses on the legal battle-front. Prior to the distribution of the folder the Witnesses had been repeatedly arrested on charges of distributing literature without a license. Jehovah's witnesses do not ask men for permission to do God's work; in this they are backed up by the legal guarantees of free worship. Early arrests made during the distribution of the folder were on the no-permit grounds, but newspapers stated that the report was current that Duplessis was going to have

all Witnesses that were arrested during the last two weeks of November rearrested on the new charges of "conspiracy and distributing libelous and seditions literature". Two weeks after he launched the drive against the Witnesses, the admittedly intolerant Duplessis stated to the press: "The propaganda of the witnesses of Jehovah cannot be tolerated and there are more than 400 of them now before the courts in Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers and other centers." Arrests ran as high as thirty a day, and by the end of November there were some 1,000 cases pending in the Quebec courts. Some Witnesses had as many as 43 cases stacked up against them. Exorbitant bail demands soared as high as \$500 cash or \$950 property bond.

Through all trials Jehovah's witnesses prove their unquenchable love for God by obedience to His commandments to preach, and in standing fast for freedom they make more secure the civil liberties of all men. Misrepresented, maligned, discriminated against, mobbed, hounded throughout the province, systematically hunted down and falsely arrested, and then held in vermin-infested, diseaseridden jalls on exorbitant bail demands —still they maintain integrity toward God and are back in His service upon release. And it is a question as to which is the severer test: the filthy jails or the field work. Sometimes Catholic youths precede the Witnesses from door to door warning and prejudicing the people, or they follow after and gather up the folders and destroy them. Persons who would like to read are often fearful because of their neighbors. In less-educated sections where people are mere puppets of the priests, by the time three or four homes are worked the first householder is out screaming threats and rousing the neighborhood. Soon many are on their porches or in the street filling the air with abusive filth and corsings, while others are phoning the police. Often it is necessary for the Witnesses to work a

half dozen homes, go to another section and work a few minutes, and then return to finish the original section. It would be a harrowing and unbearable ordeal if it were not for the sustaining strength and spirit of Jehovah God.

Rabid Catholic leaders co-operate closely with the police in rounding up these Christian ministers. In the notorious Quebec City the Sacred Heart Leagues printed a 9" x 12" sheet in French crying out for all Catholics to work with the police in running down all of Jehovah's witnesses. Made up in big, splashy advertising style, the bold black type had a message from the chief of police. It blustered that the "chase against every last one of Jehovah's witnesses is being pursued with more intensity than ever", and placed the Radio-Police at everyone's disposal "to free the streets of Jehovah's witnesses". Prominently set off by itself is the phone number of Radio-Police. It is one of the Hierarchy's modern versions of hunting down "heretics" for another inquisition.

#### Discrimination and Raids

Generous Quebec City shares with others her experience at suppressing freedom. For instance, Sherbrooke newspapers of November 20 reported how Mayor Lucien Borne, of Quebec, counseled the city of Sherbrooke on getting rid of Jehovah's witnesses. The City Charter is to be amended so as to prohibit even free distribution of religious material without first securing permission of the chief of police. The chief can then censor what might be unpleasant to his priest. The resolution passed unanimonsly, and began with these words: "So that we may get rid of Jehovah's witnesses once and for all . . . " Such openly frank discrimination is unusual, except in Quebec.

A few days pass, and the Sherbrooke municipal police make league with the provincial police and raid the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses in that city.

Twelve officers storm through the front door on the evening of November 25 without so much as a push on the bell. Books, booklets, 7,000 of the folders, records, mail, office equipment, and even Bibles, including the Catholic Douay version, all this material valued at several hundred dollars was seized and thrown into an open truck. En route to provincial police headquarters rain damaged many of the books. In the hall the money was taken from the contribution box mounted on the wall, and then in a typical display of spitefulness the emptied box was torn from the wall and the plaster damaged. Nine Witnesses, five men and four women, were arrested by the raiders and their bail was set at \$500 cash or \$900 property bond each. The charge was intent to circulate seditious literature.

Three evenings later the raiders swooped down once again on the hall, only to find it as bare as they had left it. Frustrated and desperate, they went so far as to raid the flat above the hall, which was occupied by people not even interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses. Other raids were aimed at private homes scattered throughout the province. At St. Jerome the invasion of two homes netted 4,000 of the Quebec exposure folders and 3,000 booklets containing Bible treatises. Oddly enough, it seems that in the eyes of Quebec rulers the appearance of the folder has somehow transformed all the Bible literature into sedition. How they will sweat trying vainly to prove it so!

Not all of the police of Quebec, however, are in such heart sympathy with Duplessis' putsch. Some of the Witnesses taken in to the station but not arrested reported that the chief and his men listened attentively to the testimony, then told them of the pressure being brought to bear upon the police. In another case officers had been sent out to arrest the Witnesses, but did not want to do so. They suggested that the ministers might change territory for a while,

and they would tell their police captain that they could not locate the Witnesses. Again, one police captain told publishers: "The first ten phone calls we get don't bother us at all, but when we get twenty-five or thirty, then, of course, we have to do something." The priests may be able to stir many of the people into goading the police, but there are many thousands of freedom-loving persons in Quebec that not only turn a deaf ear on' priestly agitations but also raise a loud voice in opposition to such suppression. Their voice is being added to that of Jehovah's witnesses in telling Quebec's rulers they have failed the people.

#### Duplessis' Odious Action

And how that chorus of voices did swell in number and volume from and after December 4! On that day officers of the Permit Department of the Quebec Liquor Commission swooped down on Roncarelli's restaurant, demanding its liquor license. No reason was given this restaurateur (who had held liquor licenses since 1911) for the action, and Liquor Commission trucks hauled off liquor valued at \$5,000. Frank Roncarelli has operated a cafe in Montreal for many years; he is also one of Jehovah's witnesses and has supplied bail bond for the Witnesses to the extent of some \$80,000 or \$90,000. This greatly irked rulers and frustrated the persecution-throughprosecution drive; so on November 22 the Montreal courts said that hereafter the policy would be "a different bondsman for each accused". This would eliminate Roncarelli as a future bondsman; it would keep the Witnesses locked up while the trials were indefinitely postponed. But that was not enough. Bitter hate wanted revenge in the form of ruin for Roncarelli! Hence it was that on December 4 the liquor license was revoked, and the reason was given on the same day by Duplessis himself: "A certain Roncarelli has supplied bail for hundreds of witnesses of Jehovah. Today,

Roncarelli is identifying himself with the odious propaganda of the witnesses of Jehovah and as a result, I have ordered the Liquor Commission to cancel

his permit."

Frank Roncarelli termed this arbitrary and capricious cancellation "another example of the odious discrimination in Quebec and which the Witnesses claim is a shame upon Canada". If it is wrong to supply bail, then arrangements providing for bail are wrong, and courts are wrong in accepting any bail. If it is not wrong for courts to accept bail, and for laws to provide for it, and for persons to supply it, then Roncarelli has committed no wrong. He has not, and the people of Quebec say he has not; but they do say Duplessis has committed a wrong and a rank discrimination against a man because of his Scripture beliefs. As the storm of protest swelled ominously Duplessis realized many Quebecers were not yet willing to stomach such tyranny; so he thought up a new reason. Vague, tenuous, far-fetched, it failed to quiet fears. His new theory was that Roncarelli made money from the license, the money was used to bail out Witnesses, and since the state granted the license, the state was an accomplice to the bails. But bails are lawful; so even if the premier's specious, tricky, sleight-of-hand reasoning were true the state would not be an accomplice to any crime. Furthermore, days before Duplessis made his hateful stab at Roncarelli's livelihood the Montreal courts had eliminated the restaurateur as a bondsman! This fact alone strips Duplessis of excuses and exposes him as a rank discriminator. Premier Duplessis, you in particular have failed your people. And, what is more, they are telling you so!

#### Quebec People Raise Storm of Protest!

By telephone, by letter, by public platform, by radio and by newspaper persons not Witnesses but who favor free-

dom for all have raised a flood of protest. Dozens of editorials and scores of letters have appeared in Quebec papers. They protest that "Duplessis is only corroborating certain charges which appeared in the pamphlet Quebec's Burning Hate"; that "the methods employed bring reproach on us all"; that "they constitute a brazen and shocking denial of a citizen's civil rights"; that the Witnesses are "not getting a square deal in this province"; that they should not be "subjected to a twentieth-century inquisition"; that Duplessis' action is "intolerant if not tyrannical, and certainly contrary to the spirit of Christ" and his "categorizing of this sect with the Nazis, in fact his whole attitude, only makes one's blood boil"; that the drive against the Witnesses "deeply involves the whole principles of freedom of religion"; that advocates of religious liberty are aroused over "the vindictiveness of Mr. Duplessis' persecution by court prosecution"; that in this issue "Mr. Duplessis constitutes himself accuser, lawyer, witness and judge in a case to which, as he says, the attorney general has become a party", and hence sits as judge in his own case; that the government seems to have "proceeded outside the law"; that "to make a bludgeon of the law and to wield it arbitrarily is beyond the function of the state"; that if Duplessis continues denying liberty citizens will be "compelled to ask our federal government to intervene"; and that "an uprising of public opinion should force him back to the ways of civilized, democratic government or throw him out of office". In the heat of indignation one citizen queried: "Has anyone got the guts to stand up and demand freedom, now! Or shall we wait until it is our turn—until it is too late! Is it a crime to criticize a political party, or a religious group who are in power! Only in a dictatorship!"

The foregoing are only samples of many editorials and letters published; hundreds of phone calls and additional

letters were received by Quebec papers. Many letters protesting Quebec's failure to protect freedoms were from orthodox ministers. The Church of England bishop of the Montreal diocese penned an open letter of protest to the premier. On December 9 the Montreal Daily Star published a joint protest signed by nine "Reverends". That issue of the Star carried an editorial and ten letters on the hot controversy, and the editor advised: "Owing to the great number of letters on the Jehovah's witnesses matter, on hand and arriving, the Star regrets that space will not permit the publication of any more." And it is with similar regret that we heed the demands of limited space and move along.

Organizations took group action to tell Quebec's rulers that they have failed their people on issues of religion and freedom. On December 6 thirty McGill University students met to organize student-body protest against Duplessis' use of police power "to further religious intolerance". In the group were represented campus religious and political organizations, and petitions of protest were signed by 1,200 students. The Cooperative Commonwealth Federation Committee for the Defense of Trade Union Rights scored Duplessis' actions as "high-handed and unconstitutional", charging Roncarelli's business was to be ruined because his providing of bail "temporarily interferes with Mr. Duplessis' mass persecution of a religious minority", and claiming that "such contempt for liberty and justice it would be difficult to match outside a fascist state". Prominent citizens endorsed the protest.

Also, the Montreal Civil Liberties Association urged citizens to flood Duplessis with protests by wire and letter; and went further in calling a mass meeting of protest. It was held December 12 in Montreal at Monument Nationale, which was packed out. Principal speaker was Hon. C. G. Power, K.C., M.P., who was Canada's wartime air minister. Round

audience's approval of his and other prominent speakers' condemnation of Duplessis' denial of freedom. Chairman of the Civil Liberties group had previously deplored Duplessis' methods as "repugnant to anyone who supports the democratic process" claimed that he "destroys the process we have elected him to maintain". Over the radio this liberty-lover stated: "Incipient tyrants have usually begun the exercise of arbitrary authority on the most outrageous grounds.... Now is the time for believers in freedom to speak and act. Today it is Mr. Roncarelli. Tomorrow it may be you. Today it is the Jehovah's witnesses. Tomorrow it may be your particular minority group." Leslie Roberts, writer and chairman of a Democratic Action committee, asked at the mass meeting: "Do we turn the press into the jackals of a one-party dictatorship, change the courts from halls of impartial justice into the tools of a fuehrer?" Previously he had evaluated the premier as follows: "This situation is nothing new for Mr. Duplessis. People would do well to think back to the Padlock Law, to the premier's anti-war position in 1939 which swept him from office, to his attempts to disunite the country with his constant autonomy cries. What has happened is profoundly shocking, but it is certainly no new approach on the part of a man who is fundamentally a minor league Franco."

after round of applause roared out the

#### Witnesses Refute the False Charges

The freedom-loving people of Quebec have in an amazing way come forward to champion civil liberties, and to prove that certainly not all Quebecers hold hate for freedom. Now it seems appropriate that Jehovah's witnesses offer some answers to the charges Quebec rulers have so recklessly tossed about through the columns of the public press. Some are so absurd that they only prove the effort to create prejudice against

the Witnesses, such as the one that appeared in the French paper Le Petit Journal on November 24: "In the Quebec capital indignation is very great against the Witnesses, since it was revealed Friday evening that these sectaries had even offered \$10 in cash to a little lad if he would tramp on a crucifix."

That paper's policy to print lies was exposed in the same article, when it claimed that the Witnesses sold copies of Quebec's Burning Hate folder "at fantastic prices, varying from 5c to 50c according to the interest manifested". Practically every household in Quebec and all Canada knows the distribution of this folder was free; and to anyone in Canada it is still free for the asking. Recorder Mergier slandered the Witnesses as commercial agents who profiteered by selling 5c pamphicts for 25c. But Recorder Plante, who repeatedly denounces the Witnesses and alludes to them as "a bunch of crazy nuts". was very loquacious on the morning of November 16 in court when 14 Witnesses were to appear. He had not seen the folder that had started circulating the day before, and talked to defendants' counsel for twenty minutes about the Witnesses, about the nuns soliciting, and then: "I have seen with my own eyes where they say the Roman Catholic Church is a racket. Maybe it is a racket ---you pay when you are born, you pay when you die, you pay after you die, you pay, pay, pay all the time-maybe it is a racket. But they shouldn't say so!" As for Jehovah's witnesses, if their work were commercial they would choose a pleasing ear-tickling message that would sell. They only deliver God's message.

But in the little space remaining let us concentrate on the main charges of serious import. Premier Duplessis, at his press conference on November 21 when he revealed his orders for a drive against the Witnesses, showily emoted: "The province of Quebec, jealous of its tradi-

tions, reputation and religious beliefs, would not and will not tolerate atheism, the twin brother of communism, nor will it permit such illegal publicity [referring to the Quebec's Burning Hate folder] to be made here in its favor." In a statement to the press on December 4, when he announced his dictatorlike action against Roncarelli, Duplessis summed up: "The Communists, the Nazis as well as those who are the propagandists for the Witnesses of Jehoval, have been treated and will continue to be treated by the Union Nationalc government as they deserve for trying to infiltrate themselves and their seditious ideas in the province of Quebec." In these releases to the public news channels the premier accuses the Witnesses of being atheists, charges them with sedition, and by linking in Communism and Nazism purposely plants and cultivates the charge that they are also supporters of these alien isms. So we settle attention on these four charges.

#### How the Tables Are Turned!

The premier reasons COMMUNISTS. that Jehovah's witnesses are Communists because he believes them to be atheists, the 'twin brothers of Communists'. Does he believe the many educators and scientists who are atheists are also Communists? Is it not true that during the past decade or so the Hierarchy's established policy is to label as Communist anyone who opposes her? And certainly Canada knows that the Catholic legislators of Quebec left the term "Communism" undefined in the Padlock Law so that it might be misused to embrace this broad meaning. But since the premier's smear that the Witnesses are Communists is based on his charge that they are atheists, we will let the two false charges fall together.

ATHEISTS. If the premier knows a Bible citation when he sees it, and if he has ever examined any of the literature of Jehovah's witnesses, he knows that he

can hardly turn to a page that does not have Bible citations or quotations. As you note the following comparison, observe that the quotations are all taken from the Catholic Douay Version Bible (not a Protestant Bible or Catholic cate-

chism or prayerbook).

Jehovah's witnesses believe the Bible where it says: "He spared not their souls from death" (Psalm 77:50); "the living know that they shall die, but the dead know nothing more" (Ecclesiastes 9:5). But the Catholic Church teaches that the human soul is immortal and lives on, conscious. She teaches the Serpent's lie to Eve, "No, you shall not die."—Genesis 3:4.

Jehovah's witnesses believe the Bible where it says: "The soul that sinneth, the same shall die" (Ezechiel 18:4,20); "the wages of sin is death" (Romans 6:23). But the Catholic Church teaches that punishment for sin is either eternal torment in a fiery hell or a long period of purging in purgatorial fires, out of which the victim can be ultimately delivered by the prayers of priest, for money consideration.

Jehovah's witnesses believe the Bible where it says: "Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing" (Exodus 20:4); "fly from the service of idols" (1 Corinthians 10:14); "what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?" (2 Corinthians 6:16) But the Catholic Church revels in graven images, among which are graven crucifixes, which items the Bible never mentions as instruments of worship.

Jehovah's witnesses believe this Bible testimony about Jesus: "The Father is greater than I" (John 14:28); "there is one God, and one mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus" (1 Timothy 2:5). But the Catholic Church teaches the mysterious pagan trinity doctrine that claims God and Christ are the same; and the priest is set up in Christ's stead

as man's mediator with God.

Jehovah's witnesses believe and obey

Jesus' command, "Call none your father upon earth; for one is your father, who is in heaven" (Matthew 23:9). But the Catholic Church teaches that men must call her priests "Father".

Jehovah's witnesses believe and teach Bible truths, but the Catholic Church preaches contrary doctrine. Unsuspecting, sincere Catholics are pumped full of pagan doctrine and ritual that are contrary to their own Catholic Bibles. Actually, this makes them and their church the atheists; not Jehovah's witnesses. And to go along a bit with Duplessis in his folly of reasoning that atheists are Communists, then it is the Catholics and their church that are the Communists, because they certainly do not base their teachings on the Catholic Bible. How the tables are turned!

Nazis. In Germany Jehovah's witnesses were known for years as "Earnest Bible Students". A Catholic priest of Berlin, writing in The German Way of May 29, 1938, quoted Hitler as saying: "These so-called Earnest Bible Students' are trouble-makers; they disturb the harmonious life amongst the Germans; I consider them quacks; I do not tolerate that the German Catholics be besmirched in such a manner by this American 'Judge' Rutherford; I dissolve the 'Earnest Bible Students' in Germany; their property I dedicate to the people's welfare; I will have all their literature confiscated." The priest added. "Bravo!" More than 6,000 Witnesses were held in Nazi concentration camps; many died there; and many were released only when the Allies whipped Germany in World War II. To call them Nazis is to lie.

But the Vatican made a concordat with Hitler in 1933, and despite repeated pleas by Catholics the pope would never excommunicate Catholic Hitler. The pope blessed Mussolini's rape of Ethiopia as a glorious crusade; he whitewashed Butcher Franco by calling him a "fine Christian gentleman"; Hitler's

invasion of Austria was welcomed by a swastika flown from Cardinal Innitzer's cathedral; "Father" Tiso was made Hitler's puppet ruler in Czechoslovakia (the Allies are now trying him as a war criminal); priests followed Hitler's legions into Poland and on into Russia in a modern crusade; the pope lauded Traitor Petain as a "Good Marshal"; and the Vatican recognized the Japanese sponsored government of the Philippines when that land was, overrun. There is ample documentary evidence to support these facts, as informed persons know. What gall for a Catholic politician to even hint someone else might be a Nazi!

Sentionists. To date this charge remains in the category of name-calling. Neither the premier nor any one of his henchmen has backed the charge with a seditious statement from Quebec's Burning Hate. They have babbled about references to Catholic images in legislative buildings and criticisms of mobsters and delinquent police and court officials. But no intelligent person considers that sedition. Since Quebec rulers do not cite backing for the charge, suffice it to say here that the accusation is an ancient one against God's servants. When the Jews were God's chosen and faithful nation, enemies hurled that charge against them. (See 1 Esdras 4: 12, 15, 19, Catholic Bible.) The evil scribes and Pharisee priests had a religious ax to grind against Jesus, and to grind it they trumped up a charge of sedition against Him and pressured it through on perjured testimony. At the insistent uproar of a religious mob goaded on by the priests Jesus was murdered as one guilty of "perverting our nation". (See Matthew 26: 59, 60; Luke 23: 1-24, Catholic Bible.) Years later religious rabblerousers were still busy stirring up the populace against the apostles and early

Christians, saying that because the Christians advocated Christ's kingdom they were against the state. (Acts 17:4-8, Catholic Bible) Then there were orating slick-tongues, like Tertullus, who went before the rulers accusing the apostle Paul to be "a pestilent man, and raising seditions", to be the "author of the sedition"; and he was said to "profane the temple". (See Acts 24:1-6, Catholic Bible.) So Premier Duplessis is no pioneer when he accuses the Christian Jehovah's witnesses of being pests and authoring and circulating seditions.

A conclusion for the preceding body of material is hardly required. Indeed, public reaction indicates that the people have already reached right conclusions on the failure of Quebec officialdom. How true for the religious kingdom of Quebec is the divine decree! —"Thou art weighed in the balance, and art found wanting." (Daniel 5: 27, Catholic Bible) Wanting in love for God because Quebec rulers do not respect or follow the righteous principles of His Word, the Bible. Wanting in love for Christ because Quebec rulers bound and persecute His followers. Wanting in love for freedom because Quebec rulers trample underfoot a minority that disagrees with them. "Where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty"; but that is not in Quebec officialdom, despite the presence of crucifixes. (2 Corinthians 3:17, Catholic Bible) Quebec rulers, the eyes of Canada were upon you, but by now they have turned away in disgust. You have failed your people.

Readers, what do you think? Why not write to the Prime Minister of Canada, at Ottawa, Ontario, and ask him to investigate the action of Mr. Duplessis in denying Canadian citizens their liberty? Shall not Canada also have the Four Freedoms?

"Why do the nations rage, and the peoples meditate a vain thing! The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against Jehovah, and against his anointed."—Psalm 2:1,2, Am. Stan. Ver.

# Progress in

## Communications

From the time men communicated through the limited vocabularies, of beating tom-toms and spiraling smoke signals, progress in communicating messages across vest distances has concerned man, Modern progress is breath-taking.

THE Great Creator of speech first spoke to "his only begotten Son", the Word, unnumbered centuries before man. Adam, the first man, was taught or endowed with speech and it is recorded that he conversed with his Maker in the Garden of Eden. Hence it is not necessary to consider the guesses of science that communication between men began with grunts, gestures, pictures, and, after centuries, came words. Nor will the development of writing and printing be considered herein, but more particularly the transmission of information.

Just how slow was the development of fast communication, and just what a setback the interchange of knowledge received during the Dark Ages of religious domination, is manifest from the fact that as late as the seventeenth century the fastest known methods of communication were the horse and the sail. However, earlier beginnings of our present lightning-fast communications were recorded long before. Beaters upon the tom-tom drum anciently called the hosts to assemble, warned of encroaching danger. In the days of the faithful Joshua, more than fourteen centuries before Christ, the Bible states that "a long blast with the ram's horn" presaged the fall

of Jericho. (Joshua 6:5) Visual signals, light reflections from his spear, and columns of smoke, communicated messages in his victory over the city of Ai. (Joshua 8:18-21) Primitive peoples, such as the American Indians, spelled out communications with puffs of smoke and flashed

messages with mirrors. Use of the heliograph was also known to the Romans.

The progress and success of military operations came to be gauged by the comparative efficiency in the opposing army's communications. Persian King Xerxes, or Ahasuerus of Bible note, stepped up invasion speed by the use of relay runners; while Ghengis Khan, to skip ahead some sixteen centuries, employed the carrier pigeon to communicate between his Oriental capital and invasion headquarters in ravaged Europe (twelfth century).

As a signal by night, as late as the sixteenth century beacon fires blazed to warn of the approach of the Spanish Armada. Signal flags, lights and cannons have been employed for many centuries in a manner similar to their use today in naval flags, lighthouses, railway lights, weather bureau warnings, beacons and traffic lights. A familiar figure in harbors used by the United States navy is the sailor semaphoring from the bridge. Ships that pass at sea have long used an international system of signal flags to exchange messages in an international code that is known to vessels of all nations.

Turning now to postal communications,



AWAKEI

there opens one of the most romantic, as well as historically important, chapters in American history. This chapter officially opens with the quaint law passed in 1639 by the General Court of Massachusetts, that all mail going to and from Europe was "directed or taken to Richard Fairbanks' Tavern". It includes mail carriage by two-wheel carts. whose wheels were sections bodily sawed from round tree trunks; its hazardous transportation by the emigrant trains in the famous covered wagon or "prairie schooner"; the stage coach; and the last romantic event in man-and-horse portage, the "pony express".

The story of the pony express captures the imagination. Although it had only a brief existence of 16 months (1860 61) the pony express had much to do with holding California and most of the west to the Union. Its usefulness, and hence its operation, ended when Edward Creighton completed the telegraph to San Francisco, October 24, 1861. Some of the feats of this courier relay are well-nigh inspiring. Historically, its chief importance lay in the fact that it cut the twenty-day time of the Butterfield crossing from Missouri to southern California to less than ten days. And it was so reliable that only one mail was lost during its operation. One rider was lost, but his horse faithfully brought in the mail!

Pictures that show the express riders with heavy carbines are incorrect, as the couriers carried a light equipage of only 13 pounds, and only side arms, with instructions to outrun enemies rather than fight. That they were so successful in crossing the 1,966 miles of desolate

plains, rocky mountains, alkali deserts, and high sierras between St. Joseph on the Mississippi and Sacramento, Calif., lay in two facts: relay stations with fresh riders and horses were provided every 10 or 15 miles, and its operator, the Central Overland and Pike's Peak Express Company, provided the very finest horses, as well as some ponies, whence the name. Episodes of stamina and endurance were numerous. Once when no other riders were available, Jim Moore rode continuously a total distance of 280 miles in 14 hours 46 minutes; an average of 19 miles per hour!

The passing of the pony express, in the fall of 1861, ended an epoch of American history, which included the Mormon settlement of '47, the gold rush of '49, the spanning of the continent by telegraph, and the opening of the Civil War.

Meanwhile the telegraph had been developed for about seventeen years since its invention, in 1844, by Samuel Morse. The simple principle behind its invention is interesting as the forerunner of both the telephone and the radio. The use of an electromagnet, which became magnetized only when a current was passed around it, had been known previously. By making and breaking this circuit by means of a small finger lever called a key this magnet, when placed many miles from the key, could be made to successively contact and release another similar key called a receiver, causing a clicking noise. By making long and short clicks, a message could be sent in the code, which hears its inventor's name, Morse.

It was while experimenting with a de-



JANUARY 8, 1947

vice to transmit simultaneously six messages over the same line, by using metal senders of different pitch, that a phonetic instructor, Alexander Graham Bell, discovered the key to transmitting electrically a voice instead of a noise. (June 1875) To understand the principle look at your telephone. Behind the mouthpiece is a metal diaphragm, which vibrates when you speak. When you lift the receiver your line is connected. The vibration as you speak affects or alternately compresses and expands the carbon particles in contacting box. The change in the current caused by the change in the density of the carbon particles is in turn translated back into vibrations by the alternate strengthening and weakening of an electromagnetic pull on a receiver diaphragm, and thus your words are reproduced.

Thereafter the Bell Telephone and Western Union grew up together. It is interesting to note that the latter refused to purchase the telephone for \$100,000 in 1877, but would have gladly given twenty-five million for it two years

later.

Just as telegraphy was the forerunner of the telephone, radiotelegraphy, dots and dashes, was the forerunner of many phases of modern radio. Thus there has been considerable overlapping in their development by Western Union, American Telephone and Telegraph Co., and

Radio Corporation of America.

It was back before the turn of the century that Guglielmo Marconi sought a means of communicating with ships at sea and attempted to interest English shippers by demonstrations of his antenna and sparker wireless transmission in the English channel. But it was not until the sinking of the SS Republic, in 1909, and that of the SS Titanic, in 1912, that the usefulness of the wireless was recognized. After World War I, communication advanced again. Alongside the wireless key appeared the microphone, through which the man could talk

and sing. The crystal detector was supplemented by the vacuum or electron tube. Use of the long wave Marconi system was gradually replaced by the higher frequency (or greater number of alternations in the direction of the current per second) short wave, harnessed to circle the globe.

The latest in complete communication, namely television, has yet to be perfected. While the RCA log of developments shows that television on a 6' x 8' screen was shown at RKO Proctor's 58th St. Theater, New York, it was 1941 before the first commercial television station, WBBT, was put in operation. Some of the difficulties encountered by television are discussed in connection with the coaxial cables developed by the

telephone company.

The diversity of modern types of communication is truly enormous. Furthermore, the study of radio has led to the study of electronics, radiothermy (the application of heat generated by high-frequency radio waves), radar and microwaves (waves of ultra-high frequency), and to the development of the electron microscope, which magnifies up to 100,000 diameters; the magicote lens coating for eliminating reflection from eye glasses; and the electron multiplier tube designed to convert a feeble light impulse (such as that from a star) into electricity and multiply its strength.

The telephone company is aiding in this research. In 1937 there were 19 million phones in the United States, half of all those in the world. Already the "wirephoto", or picture by wire, was being transmitted. In making this the picture was placed on a revolving roller and, as a tiny light passes over the print, the dark and light areas are translated into electric impulses flashing over special wires of the telephone system. At the receiving end the impulses are turned back into light, exposing a negative on another revolving roller. When developed it provides a duplicate of the

original photograph. The teletype is a development of the telephone, used by newspapers and police. The communications are typed on keyless typewriters by "ghost fingers" that do not err.

The war gave further impetus to communication. Radio was employed for the development of radar, which is really a direction finder for enemy vessels, and even for projectiles like the rocket hombs, the principle being that of a ray that strikes the object sought, such as the moon, and reflects or bounces back to the sender. Radio is used to direct robot or pilotless planes, to equip torpedoes with target finders. Complete radio telephones were placed on liferafts and also on lifeboats, with generators that could be operated by hand. The "walkie-talkie", the portable famous voice communication system for war field operations, was invaluable. The mobile highway telephone system for traveling automobiles, now being put into effect, uses similar equipment.

Interesting information marking the progress in the last-mentioned mode of communication appeared in the New York *Times* of November 20, 1946:

Cruising about the city, newspapermen and others in radio-equipped automobiles had no trouble making local phone calls. If the telephone company had permitted, they might just as easily have talked with Canada or England,

A subscriber merely lifts a French-type phone from a cradle beneath the automobile instrument panel, presses the talk button, then releases it and awaits the answer of the operator, who responds with the customary "Number, please!"

After the number is given the automobile occupant awaits the completion of the call in the usual manner. The operator can be heard dialing. If the special circuit used for the service is idle the call goes through immediately, provided the number called is not "busy".

A button on the handle of the mobile phone unit is pressed to talk and released to listen. Both persons cannot speak at once, as over an ordinary phone line, because of the type of channel and equipment provided and the need for making the device as simple as possible.

From a land-wire phone to a vehicle the process is merely reversed and the caller requests "long distance, mobile service". Mobile numbers are to be provided in a special book.

RCA also claims credit for pioneering the way to television. The close association with radio and the telephone is seen in the use of the coaxial cable, which is capable of carrying 480 telephone messages simultaneously and also television signals, which require a band, width or range of frequencies of at least 4½ megocycles (4½ million cycles or changes in direction of current per second).

The human nervous system remains the finest form of communication. In a manner not explainable by science it not only transmits the sounds and sights but also the senses of touch, smell and taste. Let this accomplished fact cause the learned scientists to render their true homage not to men but to Jehovah, the Creator of communications.

#### A Dead Bird's Cry

In the great auk, also called the garefowl, was a bird about the size of a goose and looked like a penguin. At one time it lived south of the Arctic circle along the Atlantic coast, principally around Newfoundland, though fossil remains show that it migrated as far south as Florida. It did not become extinct until the nineteenth century, when collectors of museum specimens and antiques killed off the last of them, selling their skins as high as \$650 each and their eggs for \$2,500. The 78 mounted specimens now found in the museums of the world silently ery out against man's ruthless destruction of the auk.

Usually bats are thought of as miserable, repugnant and hateful things. Down through the centuries all kinds of superstitions and legends have accumulated about these mysterious "night riders". It would therefore be well to brush away some of these age-old misconceptions, especially since the commonly

known bats are really some of man's best friends. Moreover, for millenniums the little bat has used scientific principles only recently appreciated by man.

The 900 species of bats may be divided into two groups: the tropical bats, like the "vampires" and "flying foxes", and their temperate-climate cousins. Vampires found in the American tropics are probably responsible for many of the weird tales that are told about bats in general. It is true that vampires pierce the skin and lap the blood that flows therefrom without awaking their victim, but they are the only bats that are blood-drinkers. The flying foxes found in Australia, India and the Malay States, the largest having bodies as big as squirrels and a wingspread of five feet, are all fruit-eaters.

The other group of bats is made up of some 200 species distributed over Europe, Asia and North America. The 35 different species of the United States are subdivided into "cave bats", like the big and the little brown bats, and "tree bats", known as red bats, hoary bats and silver-hair bats. A yellowish bat called "big ears" is found in the lower Mississippi valley. (Speaking of bat colors, there are two in South America that are white, and the Blainville bat is of a bright orange color.) The common cave bats and tree bats are perfectly harmless. They live only on insects such as moths, mosquitoes and other insects that are enemies of man. These bats should be protected and treated as friends.

Some think that bats are carriers of



bedbugs and disease. A little parasitic bug is sometimes found on bats, but those who have handled thousands



of them say that these bugs will not attack man. And the superstition about bats' getting into the hair of women is also false. They are too clever to become entangled like that.

It is also wrong to speak of bats as birds. Bats have fur; their teeth are well developed; their young are born alive; their babies are nursed at the breast; and their wing structure is altogether different from that of birds. The bat's wing has a bone structure similar to the arm and hand of a man, with the finger bones greatly elongated like the ribs of an umbrella, over which is stretched a very thin membrane of leathery skin giving a webbed effect. These characteristics make the bat a mammal, like man.

The bat has the high honor of being the only mammal that can fly. The so-called "flying squirrel" has no power to lift itself in flight; it can only glide. Bats, though mammals, outstrip the birds as aerialists in many ways. They may give the appearance of faltering haphazardly in their flight, but this is because they are darting after moths and insects on the wing. Few birds can compete with bats in zooming, banking, diving and zigzagging on the wing. Yet when necessary the bat can fly to a fixed destination as straight as a bee.

# MR. BAT

Most birds and insects that can fly can also walk, but the bat is practically helpless when it comes to getting around otherwise than by flying. High-speed photography has revealed other interesting things about the bat as an aerialist. Instead of fluttering its wings like a bird the bat makes a stroke like a swimmer, about fifteen of them per second, and travels at a speed of ten miles an hour. Neither can the bat soar like the birds.

#### Hibernation and Migration

Another misunderstanding is that cave

bats live only in caves. During the summer they come out and live in old

barns, attics and in the woods. Then when cold weather sets in they return to their caves, pack together

closely, and hang themselves up head downward for the winter.

This hibernation phenomenon is still a mystery to biologists. Close examination shows that it is not really a sleep, but rather a torpid condition wherein the beating of the heart can scarcely be detected, breathing practically ceases, circulation almost stops and body temperature falls to within a degree or two of freezing. In such a condition it takes an expert to tell a hibernating bat from a dead one, for even if frozen to death their grip is so strong they hang on the

wall all winter. Metabolism, the process of burning fat in the tissues to produce energy, practically stops. But even then bats lose half their weight during the winter, for they get nothing to eat.

Here is another queer thing about this hibernation process. If the bats are handled a little, or disturbed by loud talking, they soon come to life, with their temperature, respiration and circulation all returning to normal rates. Or if left alone they doze off again, becoming stiff and to outward appearances lifeless, with no harm done.

Unlike these cave bats, tree bats of the New England states would never think of putting up for the winter in a dank, blackish cave or an old abandoned mine. They fly south for the winter, perhaps to the Bermuda islands, with the aristocrats.

It is not definitely known that they go to Bermuda, for that would necessitate a nonstop 600-mile flight over briny ocean, a feat that seems almost incredible for these little creatures to perform. And yet, every autumn great numbers of tree bats suddenly appear in the Bermudas to take up winter quarters. It has also been

reported that

these tree bats have alighted on ships 200

miles at sea on the way to the Islands. Through the efforts of Donald R. Griffin, of Harvard University, and his colleagues, who like to call themselves the "master bat banders", some 13,000 tiny aluminum bands, weighing less than one-hundredth of an ounce, have been placed on the legs of bats. Such tagging has shown that bats travel overland from 100 to 500 miles. Bats also have a great sense of direction or "homing instinct" which characterizes migratory birds.

Bats breed in spring and fall, and even in the wintertime, but the strange thing about those that breed in the fall and winter is that they do not bear young until the following spring. The sperm remains dormant in the females and does not fertilize their eggs until the return of the warm weather.

The first to leave the caves are the female bats, which group together, a hundred or so, and set up a "maternity ward" in the rafters of an old house or barn. And bat babies are really big! At birth they weigh one-fifth to one-fourth the weight of their mothers, and are practically grown in a month's time.

When hunting time comes, in the evening the youngsters cling tightly to the fur around their mother's neck and away they go on a thrilling ride that beats any roller coaster human children ever ride on. There is one instance where a bat carried four young ones, totaling up to more than her own weight, and yet she was able to dart and dash after fleet-winged insects.

#### "Echolocation"

From the superlative expression "as blind as a bat", one would think that these creatures were as blind as the present leaders of the people who "have eyes, and see not". (Jeremiah 5:21) But not so. Though their eyes are small and surrounded with fur, bats have fairly normal sight. However, their eyes do them little good, since they are mainly nocturnal creatures, sleeping during the daylight. For centuries scientists have been stumped over the fact that bats can fly through pitch-black caves or dense forests during the night at full speed, never touching so much as a twig. Lazaor Spallanzani, the Italian scientist of the eighteenth century, observed that if the bat's eyes were covered or blinded he still had no difficulty in flight. But if his ears were covered, the Swiss scientist Louis Jurine learned, the bat could not avoid running into obstacles.

Not until two scientists working at Harvard University, Dr. Robert Galambos and Donald Griffin, made their discoveries a short time ago, with the aid of modern electronic tools, was this marvelous bat mystery solved. Blindfolded bats flew as well as those that could see. But when their ears were plugged they blundered, or if their mouths were taped shut they had collisions. Apparently, to detect objects in their path they had to hear something, and, since they also needed to open their mouths, the sounds that guided them must come from the bats themselves. By means of the cathode-ray tube the scientists at Harvard learned that the bat has a shrill cry with a frequency of 50,000 cycles per second, more than 30,-000 higher than man is able to hear! In sending out this cry and then receiving back its echo from the surrounding objects the bat can locate exactly how far away obstacles are. These signals are normally sent at the rate of 30 per second, but when echoes quickly bounce back warning of very near objects the rate is speeded up to 50 per second. So sensitive is this "echolocation" device, this sending and receiving mechanism, that bats are able to avoid strands of wire and to safely pass through openings with only a fraction of an inch clearance.

Yes, Jehovah God has always known of radar, and when He created the bat He endowed him with this principle of detection that has taken man nearly 6,000 years to learn about. But still there is an unsolved mystery. Every year bats return to the same cave in which they hibernated the previous years. Flying only at night from a distance of more than a hundred miles, how are bats, with all of their "radar" equipment, able to locate the cave's half-buried entrance on some desolate hillside in the dead of night? Will it take scientists, who know not God, 6,000 years more to find this answer? Truly, the bats prove very baffling to the biologists!

## Inflation as a Form of Taxation

THE Scriptures say there is nothing new under the sun; and this is certainly true of inflation. The worthless currency, again devaluated in a dozen countries, so testifies. In former Axis countries it is now so low in value that it is practically repudiated; while in China the debacle of inflation is dubbed "Shanghailation". Around us is to be seen the ruin brought about by uncontrolled inflation.

To Germany inflation is certainly not new, not even to this generation. Germany struck the skids of runaway inflation in 1923, when her total currency issue of marks was 74,954,803 billion (that is 9 noughts omitted) which had a total value of only 722 million gold marks. This meant that the gold mark was worth more than a hundred million paper marks.

This country also suffered an inflation after the first world war, and while stability was regained it was not without several headaches in the form of depressions. In fact, inflation has a case history somewhat similar to alcoholic indulgence: mildly pleasant sensations, exuberant ecstasy, to be followed by the most calamitous despondency when the excitement of increased prices and sales has finally given way to a distrust of a currency so rapidly deflating in value. This 'flight from currency' may thence go to the extreme reaction of repudiating the money altogether.

Most Americans have witnessed this cycle in other countries. They do not believe it will happen here. But the top has not been reached in price rises, warns John R. Steelman. Another advises: "In the long run inflation is a lot more dangerous, and a great deal more painful than taxes."

It is a well-recognized formula among economists that inflation is a form of

taxation, but the people do not generally understand this, nor do they know how or why the inflation method is used to give the government great spending power. The government in war, especially, needs great spending power because it requires great consumer power, that is, it requires a tremendous amount of goods and services. Our present deflation was begun, according to Professor Frank A. Fetter, Princeton, by the devaluation of the dollar in 1933-34, that is, the required gold content of the dollar was decreased. For the past twelve years the currency has been increased by sale of government bonds to banks, upon which holding of bonds accredited banks may issue currency. Thus our outstanding money throughout the country, which was less than \$6,000,000,000 in 1933, increased to \$29,000,000,000 by 1945. In the same period the per capita circulation had risen from \$42 to \$210; bank checking accounts, from 15 to 106 billion.

Just how this inflation consists of taxation is seen when it is put this way: without the collection of taxes, and by increasing the total amount of money, the buying power of money decreases to a fraction of what it was. According to Steelman, the dollar is worth only about two-thirds of what it was in 1941, while the 1941 dollar was worth much less than the 1930 dollar. This decrease is not the result of the wage-price race, but is directly attributable to the increase in the amount of currency in the United States. This method of meeting expenses by government borrowing is sometimes called "red ink financing".

An illustration will make this clear. In 1943 the total income of the American people was 125 billion dollars after payment of all taxes. On the market only about 85 billion in consumer goods was available. With this unstable equilibrium caused by the issuing of currency, the

most of the 125 billion, except savings, would go to buy the 85 billion of goods, bringing a consequent rise of price.

Why not pay direct taxes, as so many authorities advocate? The reason is that heavy taxation brings outcry. Inflation is the automatic method and is at first painless. One authority says that this increased purchasing power means goods and services destroyed because of the inevitable rise in prices. The same writer advocated the "pay as we fought" policy, and says that increased production is not the answer because increased production in itself brings in more money in wages, purchases, etc. On the other hand,

increased taxation, as advocated by economic experts, seems to call for increased government spending rather than balancing the budget. Nor is it likely that the other proposed cure, voluntary restraint on the part of the buying public, will be put into general practice.

It seems, therefore, that we are likely to have increased inflation until the bubble breaks, that is, until either meteoric prices or currency repudiation causes buying to cease and brings attendant ills, such as business stagnation, unemployment, depression. Meanwhile we may as well face the evident truth that inflation is taxation.



## "Looney Laws"

Wonder about those statesmen of the past who dreamed up such silly legislation. State by state the absurd laws are set down and allowed to speak for themselves. For example, state law in Arizona declares that a train, if flagged, must stop and give water to anyone in distress. A local ordinance in Phoenix requires every man to wear pants when he comes to town. In Arkansas, a real relic of a law says an automobile must be preceded by a man carrying a red flag.

An ordinance in Los Angeles forbids young persons to dance together unless they are married. California also has a law which makes it technically illegal to trap a mouse without a hunting license. In Pacific Grove, in the same state, it is illegal to draw the blinds or shades at night; and in Santa Ana you daren't swim on dry land, legally, that is. Berkeley Solons tackled a rat problem in the past with this bit of law: the town clerk was authorized to order all citizens to fill their bathtubs at the same time, then pull the plug simultaneously, the object being to drown the sewer rats in a sudden deluge.

In Michigan an old law says that a husband

owns his wife's clothes, and if she leaves his home he may follow her on the street and remove every stitch of said clothing. Connecticut law prohibits a man from kissing his wife or shaving on Sunday; also says it is illegal to chew tobacco without a doctor's permit, and that no man may ride a bicycle more than 65 miles per hour. In Essex Falls, N. J., local law forbids dogs to bark, roosters to crow or ducks to quack between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. A Fort Madison, Iowa, law says firemen must practice 15 minutes before attending a fire. Another Iowa law once stated that women were not allowed to wear corsets, and it appointed a number of corset inspectors whose duty it was to poke women in the ribs to see whether they were wearing them. Finally, in Kentucky one law says a man is sober until he can't hold onto the ground, and another gem of legislation in that state reads; "No female shall appear in a bathing suit on any highway within this state unless she be escorted by at least two peace officers; or unless she be armed with a club." (Taken from INS dispatch)

Leoney Laws shows that the legislators are in there trying; and that often it would be better if they weren't.



DO YOU remember the piles of aluminumware that appeared in public places at the beginning of the last war?

Housewives were urged to contribute their kitchenware in the drive for metal needed in the manufacture of war equipment. There was, at the moment, a scarcity of it, or of the means of producing it. So, many American housewives rose to the occasion and junked their aluminum, while the piles of utensils grew all over the country. Aluminum, as far as cooking utensils were concerned, was measurably out of the picture. The metal was needed in the war. Its use in the kitchen was not pushed. Aluminum is now coming to the fore again; hence the consideration of its poisonous character is in order.

Before launching into the subject, however, a few incidental observations concerning aluminum may prove of interest. Aluminum was unknown until very recently. Only during the last century has it come into prominence. Our ancestors got along without it entirely for thousands of years. They knew about alum, of course, and there is a connection between alum and aluminum. Alum was known to be a poison. In some countries its use in foods is prohibited even today.

Though long unknown, aluminum, paradoxically, is the most abundant metal there is. The earth's crust contains it in a widely diffused form, as it is always mixed with other elements. The more concentrated supplies are found in the form of bauxite; and wherever baux-

ite is to be found in any quantity there the aluminum interests are on the job. Mining the bauxite is not a difficult mat-

ter, as the deposits lie near the surface.

#### Producing Aluminum

The process of separating aluminum from surrounding matter is accomplished by electrical means, and it requires twelve kilowatt-hours of electrical energy to produce one pound of aluminum. To produce a ton of the metal requires as much electrical energy as is used in the average home over a period of thirty-five years. The Aluminum Company of America has invested millions of dollars in dams, reservoirs and power-houses to provide the needed electrical power for the production of aluminum in great quantities.

The use of aluminum in airplane construction is well known. In fact, it was the war that stepped up the production of aluminum more than sevenfold, so that upward of two billion pounds was turned out in the last year of the war. Reconversion to peacetime production required that no obstacle be placed in the way of its use for any and all conceivable purposes. As the aluminum industry is a private industry, interested in profits, it not only must produce aluminum but must sell it. That is where advertising comes in.

Many of the claims made for aluminum, aside from those having to do with its suitableness for culinary purposes, are true as well as interesting. Doubtless the metal can be made to serve a wide

variety of uses. Among them may be mentioned the building of heavy-duty trucks, buses, railroad equipment, bridges, and even houses. Designs of all sizes have been cast of the metal, and ornaments are made of it, too. Then there was mention a few years ago of a blanket of woven aluminum foil and a single pound of cotton. It was said to retain warmth just as efficiently as wool. Aluminum dresses are another idea, according to reports, the metal being spun into material as soft and fine as silk. At the other end of the list are aluminum girders and other construction materials. Mirrors made of aluminum have also been turned out. They reflect only 3 percent less effectively than silver with its rating of 93 percent.

#### Defenders of Aluminum Kitchenware

In view of these abundant outlets for the use of aluminum it would seem unnecessary to make cooking utensils of the metal. As, however, there is such an abundance of it, the utensil field is a very important one, and apparently the aluminum interests are not at all inclined to relinquish it. Defense of aluminum for culinary purposes, therefore, continues to appear in numerous articles written by people who should know and which have a more or less scientific approach. Such articles are published in reply to the persistent rumors that aluminum for cooking purposes is injurious to the health and may even be responsible for the increase in cancer that has so perplexed the medical profession during the last half century. Those who write in defense of aluminum cooking utensils, however, are quite positive that no poisoning can result from their use.

An article appearing in Good Housekeeping stated, "Aluminum Utensils Are Safe; They Cause No Toxic Effect." The article admits that aluminum is dissolved into the food during the cooking process, but its main argument appears to be that as there is a kind of aluminum in most minute quantity in some foods that we eat without apparent harm, therefore the addition of the metal from the cooking utensils in greater quantity can do no harm. It is insisted, too, that the aluminum is eliminated from the body. Says the article, "Did you ever have the misfortune to swallow a button or a penny? It didn't poison you because it passed through your intestines without dissolving, without being absorbed into the blood. That is true of almost all the aluminum we swallow and is a reason for its harmlessness." (The latter statement is assumed, that it is harmless, as many can testify.) The admission that not all the aluminum escapes being taken into the system is the flaw in the argument.

And here is an older protagonist, Dr. Rasmus Alsaker, who is quite as emphatic as his fellow defenders of aluminum. He says: "Heed not the slanderers of aluminum cooking utensils!" Aside from the consideration that it is difficult to slander an inanimate thing, we observe that the gentleman follows a rather odd line of reasoning. He continues: "I have attended banquets where all food was prepared in aluminumware: I have even been the guest of honor in banquets of this kind, and in not a single instance has anyone become ill." We infer from the emphasis that it is more dangerous to be a guest of honor at such affairs (or did he just want us to know that?), and further that the doctor has personally checked up on all the guests at these many banquets and found that none of them became ill. He also mentions, quite incidentally, that he is personally acquainted with officials of aluminumware companies. That much we can believe quite readily. But the interesting part of the story is the following remark: "Those who sell aluminum cooking utensils should tell their customers to season the food at the end of the cooking and not in the beginning. If salt is used all through the cooking period, more of the

metal gets into the food than when plain water is used." He admits, therefore, that metal gets into the food, and that more gets in when salt is used during the cooking, and, more significantly, he advises on how to avoid it!

One writer, in the Ottawa Farm Journal, in his zeal to defend aluminum and the scientific experimenters, made the following observation: "It was also found that there is scarcely a food that does not contain aluminum [as much as a one-millionth part]. An egg is literally full of it!" He made the slight scientific error of confusing aluminum with albumin!

#### Evidence of Poisonous Nature

It is doubtless true that most persons continue the use of aluminum cooking utensils without being aware of any ill effects, or without associating the two. Careful examination of patients by doctors equipped to test for aluminum poisoning, however, is stated by Dr. G. Schmidt, of Chicago, to show that from eighty to ninety percent show aluminum poisoning. He puts it down as the most common form of toxemia, after syphilis. He states that the symptoms of aluminum poisoning are about as follows: a peculiar feeling in the stomach, like a mild hunger accompanied by a slight pain, which comes on within ten or twenty minutes, and lasting about a half hour, followed by a lazy, sluggish feeling generally, which may continue for four hours or more. Where elimination is good, the effects are slight, but in other cases the cumulative result of aluminum taken into the system is severe and may produce ulcers or other eruptions.

Dr. George Starr White is one of the medical profession who does not endorse aluminum kitchenware. He says aluminum poisoning is slow but sure. He cures numerous cases of rectal and other troubles by instructing the patient to prepare his food in something other than aluminum. For a scientific test that can be

made at home he advises boiling water in aluminum and another quantity in a nonaluminum vessel. Cool and pour into separate, clean jars. Hold up to the light, and twirl slightly. Note the appearance. The experiment should teach you more than a two-hour lecture on the benefits or dangers of aluminum.

Among the first to discover the injurious effects of aluminum upon the human organism was Dr. C. T. Betts, a dentist with a talent for analysis. Doctors had given him up. He could not live much longer, they said. But Dr. Betts went west for a final try, at some mineral springs. One day, when filling an aluminum cup at one of these springs he noted that the water was effervescent in the cup. A lady filling a glass jar obtained no such results. The dentist's busy brain went to work on the simple fact, and he began to associate the phenomenon with the aluminum, and the aluminum with his illness. Returning home he discontinued the use of aluminum in his kitchen for a while to see. He did see. The aluminum disappeared from the kitchen and the sickness disappeared from the doctor!

Another investigator was Edgar J. Saxon, editor of *Health and Life*, London. We shall not here review the various evidences he presents in his well-written and scientifically precise booklet, *Why Aluminum Pans Are Dangerous*. He says: "In view of the known dislike of plants for aluminum, which is confirmed in the Ministry of Health Report, we have evidence of the serious disturbance due to chemical manures."

Dr. Leo Spira, M.D., published a booklet Clinical Aspects of Poisoning by Aluminum and Its Alloys. The booklet has a foreword by Prof. Dr. Hans Horst Meyer, of the University of Vienna, which says: "By systematically examining all the possible causes, Dr. Spira has recognized, as a hitherto hardly considered source of this chronic poisoning, the use of aluminum utensils in the kitchen. He has actually proved this by the success of the treatment which he based on his findings in cases in which every other method of treatment had failed."

Dr. R. M. Le Hunte Cooper, M.D., B.S., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., has also issued booklets on the subject of aluminum poisoning. He says, after extensive discussions of the many sources of aluminum poisoning: "I think it will generally be accepted that the reason why, under these conditions, we are not all continually ill, and that it causes ill effects at one time and not at another, lies in our powers of elimination and acquired immunity. So long as the former are working efficiently, no obvious symptoms develop, but any cause temporarily weakening these will at once allow the system to become overcharged, and adverse effects to follow." He refers to headache, pyorrhea, sore throat, sore mouth, rheumatism, neuritis, bowel conditions, indigestion, ulcers, skin affections, etc., all relieved by avoiding use of aluminum.

Having suffered in his own organism from malignant conditions due to cooking in aluminum utensils, Harold W. Keens, by his publishers, the C. W. Daniels Company, Ltd., 40 Great Russell St., W. C. 1, London, England; has produced a little book of 48 pages entitled "Death in the Pot". It is a thorough and scientific study which shows that much of our vegetable produce is rendered poisonous through treatment by sprays and artificial manures containing aluminum.

As a finale to the evidence convicting

aluminum containers as poisonous, the New York *Times* of November 28, 1946, reported:

A warning against Norwegian sardines in aluminum cans now on the market in this city, because they are likely to cause food poisoning, was issued yesterday by Health Commissioner Israel Weinstein. Four thousand cans, bearing twelve brand names, were seized in twenty-one retail stores after twenty persons had been made ill in the last six weeks from eating the sardines.

On December 14 the New York *Herald Tribune* reported that "the city placed an embargo against sardines packed in aluminum". The same day the new York *Times* stated:

An international exchange of investigators has been arranged by Norway and the United States in an effort to find the cause of food poisoning that made twenty persons ill last month after eating Norwegian sardines from aluminum cans . . . After 10,000 cans of the suspected sardines were seized by the city Health Department between Nov. 6 and 29, the Norwegian government stopped the importations here.

It will be some investigation, because the aluminum interests have planted a fifth-columnist. One of the investigators is a chemical engineer for the Norwegian Aluminum Company. Though the aluminum utensil manufacturers and their friends howl volumes to the contrary, a word to those who are awake will be sufficient.

#### 

Roman Catholic Priest on Trial as V'ar Criminal

I When Catholic Hitler seized Czechoslov kia he installed the Catholic priest "Father" Tiso as the puppet ruler to safeguard Nazi-Vatican interests. But Hitler failed the pope as a "Church sword", and Tiso went on trial as a war criminal. An Associated Press dispatch of December 4 recounts part of the trial, and discloses that the defendant waxed emotional. Banging his fists on the table, he hotly denied his treason and hurled ironic blasts at his prosecutors. After four warnings, he was finally directed by the court to address no further remarks to his prosecutors. According to the Associated Press dispatch, Tiso's defense was "vast ignorance of affairs". He maintained that "he never read newspapers and did not even know of the Sudeten issue nor other international affairs". Slowly a sleepy world is awaking to Vatican-Axis collaboration.



### False Apostolic Successors

DECAUSE Christendom refused to D recognize them as ordained ministers of the Christian gospel, thousands of young men sincerely consecrated to God were deprived of their public ministry during World War II and were clapped into prisons and even shot by firing squads, particularly because they stood for their claim as "Jehovah's witnesses". At the same time that Christendom's mightiest religious organization denies the ordination of Jehovah's witnesses in these days, that organization contends earnestly that its "bishops" are the successors of the apostles of Jesus Christ, and that the bishop of Rome is the successor of Peter himself. It therefore contends that it is the apostolic church. But certainly apostolic must be as apostolic does; else it is not apostolic.

Chapter VII of the book The Faith of Our Fathers, by the late Cardinal Gibbons, says: "That the Church was infallible in the Apostolic age is denied by no Christian. We never question the truth of the Apostles' declarations; they were, in fact, the only authority in the Church for the first century. . . . There is no just ground for denying to the Apostolic teachers of the nineteenth century in which we live a prerogative clearly possessed by those of the first, especially as the Divine Word nowhere intimates that this unerring guidance was to die with the Apostles. On the contrary, as the Apostles transmitted to their successors their power to preach, to baptize, to ordain, to confirm, etc., they must also have handed down to

them the no less essential gift of infallibility."

A faithful examination of the inspired and infallible Scriptures shows the above-named cardinal to be guilty of false reasoning. Also the history of his religious system and the teachings and pronouncements of its religious heads belie the cardinal's wishful thinking. Take your Bible, either Catholic or Protesfant, and search through it with the help of a Bible concordance of all its words, and you will convince yourself that those sacred Scriptures nowhere mention successors to the apostles. They do not even hint such a thing, but rather they teach against such a thing. When the apostle James was killed by King Herod Antipas, the book of Acts of the Apostles shows, no meeting was held of the surviving apostles to appoint a successor to James, because James had never vacated his apostleship as Judas Iscariot did, but James finished it faithfully.—Acts 12:1-5.

Certainly the so-called "successors" are not infallible and apostolic in assuming the title "father"; for Jesus plainly told His true apostles: "Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." (Matt. 23:9) There is no Bible record that the faithful apostles called Jesus "Father", nor did those apostles violate Jesus' commandment with respect to calling themselves "fathers", or calling anybody else in the church by that name. At 2 Peter 3:15 the apostle Peter speaks of "our beloved brother Paul", but not of "Father Paul". Jesus' apostles addressed

their younger brethren in the truth in terms of affection, such as son or children, but they did not demand to be addressed by them as "father". There is no scripture, either, that shows that the Christians of that first century addressed the apostles or others in the church as "fathers". (Read 1 Corinthians 4:14,15; 1 Timothy 1:2; Titus 1:4; 1 John 2:1,12,18,28;5:21; John 21:5.) So, apostolic is as apostolic does; and the so-called "successors" do not act in the way that those twelve apostles of Century I sated

Century I acted.

Going beyond that, the religionist that claims to be the successor of the apostle Peter takes to himself the title of "father of fathers", that is, papa, which title the Roman religionists explain to mean pater patrum. To this title he adds to himself, as his predecessors have done, the titles: "Holy Father, His Holiness, Principal of the Apostles, the true Vicar of Christ, The Head of the whole church, the Father and Doctor of all Christians." But Paul, whose apostleship cannot be questioned, writes to true Christians: "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus." In the Latin Vulgate translation of this verse, Hebrews 3:1, the expression for "the Apostle and High Priest" reads: Apostolus et Pontifex. But the self-styled "vicar of Christ" goes one better than Jesus himself and takes the title Pontifex Maximus.

The title Pontifex Maximus is of no other origin than demonistic. According to Roman tradition, the pagan pontiffs of Italy were instituted by Numa, the second king of Rome, who lived and reigned from 715 to 672 B.C., and to him the origin of nearly all the religious institutions of pagan Rome is ascribed. Pontifex literally means bridge-builder or way-maker, and the word has a different root-source than sacerdos does. The Latin word sacerdos means priest. When did the fisherman Peter ever build

a bridge? and do they mean to say that Jesus as a carpenter at Nazareth went in for bridge-building? Why, in the apostolic writings from Matthew to the Apocalypse (or Revelation) the word bridge does not once occur. No, that title pontifex did not come from the apostles and Peter never wore it. During the Roman Empire the functions of Pontifex Maximus were discharged by the pagan Roman emperors. In A.D. 325 Emperor Constantine assumed the title, which means that the bishop of Rome did not then have it. Gratian, the emperor from 373 to 383, was the last emperor to bear the title. He, a political ruler, refused to wear, the insignia of Pontifex Maximus as unbefitting a Christian. But the pope of Rome was not slow to snap up this title of pagan origin and thereby increase his political power.

Even in the Latin Vulgate Bible the term Pontifex Maximus is not found. In translating the Bible from the original Hebrew and Greek into Latin, the translator Jerome translated "high priest" as summus sacerdos or princeps sacerdotum, except when translating Paul's letter to the Hebrews. In that book, when "high priest" applied to Jesus, Jerome translated it by another Latin term, not pontifex maximus, but simply pontifex. At Hebrews 4:14, where the Greek text has "great high priest", meaning Jesus, there Jerome translated it merely pontifex magnus. Now maximus is the superlative degree of magnus. There was no reason, however, for Jerome to switch from summus sacerdos to pontifex, because in the original Greek from which Jerome translated there was no change by the apostle Paul to a different word for "priest". But, letting that be as it is, yet, inasmuch as the disciple is not above his Master Jesus Christ, it is surely not infallibly apostolic for a professed disciple of the Master to assume the title "Pontifex Maximus", whereas the Master Jesus Christ himself is called only magnus.

In his own day Paul had to contend for his right to the position and responsibilities of an apostle of Jesus Christ. Not out of peevishness over that fact, but as a warning to Christians today he wrote concerning religious deceivers: "Such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works." (2 Cor. 11: 13-15) All those who blindly follow such false apostles through this postwar world will in time go down with them into the ditch of destruction at the battle of Armageddon, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty."



## Are You Also Excommunicated?

IF YOU are one of the 138,000,000 people in the world that were born and raised as "Protestants", then you are already excommunicated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. This means that you are looked upon with the blackest contempt by the Vatican, being cursed and damned with the Devil and his angels. Says the Catholic Encyclopedia:

With the foregoing exceptions [infidels, pagans, Mohammedans, and Jews], all who have been baptized are liable to excommunication, even those [protestants] who have never belonged to the true Church, since by their baptism they are really her subjects, though of course rebellious ones. Moreover, the Church excommunicates not only those who abandon the true faith to embrace [protestant] schism or heresy, but likewise the members of heretical and schismatic communities who have been born therein.

All those belonging to such lodges as the Masonic, Fenians, Independent Order of Good Templars, Odd Fellows, Sons of Temperance, or the Knights of Pythias, are also excommunicated.

This is "canon law" which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy seeks to enforce on the pretext that it is God's law. The authority for excommunication, they claim, is based on the teachings of Christ and the apostles, as found in the following scriptures: Matthew 18: 15-19; 1 Corinthians 5: 3-5; 16: 22; Galatians 1: 8, 9; 1 Timothy 1: 20; Titus 3: 10. But the

Hierarchy's excommunication, as a punishment and "medicinal" remedy (Catholic Encyclopedia), finds no support in these scriptures. In fact, it is altogether foreign to Bible teachings.—Hebrews 10: 26-31.

Where, then, did this practice originate? The Encyclopædia Britannica says that papal excommunication is not without pagan influence, "and its variations cannot be adequately explained unless account be taken of several non-Christian analogues of excommunication." The superstitious Greeks believed that when an excommunicated person died the Devil entered the body, and therefore, "in order to prevent it, the relatives of the deceased cut his body in pieces and boil them in wine." Even the Druids had a method of expelling those who lost faith in their religious superstitions. It was therefore after Catholicism adopted its pagan practices, A.D. 325, that this new chapter in religious excommunication was written.

Thereafter, as the pretensions of the Hierarchy increased, the weapon of excommunication became the instrument by which the clergy attained a combination of ecclesiastical power and secular tyranny that finds no parallel in history. Princes and potentates that opposed the dictates of the Vatican were speedily impaled on the tines of excommunication and hung over persecution fires. Not

only individuals, but whole countries, were so treated: France, in 998; Germany, in 1102; England, in 1208. Even Rome itself was excommunicated in 1155. Luther and his forty-one "errors" were similarly "cursed" in 1520. Likewise Napoleon in 1809 and Victor Emmanuel in 1860.

The excommunication of Frederick II furnishes a good example of the dire effects produced by these papal "curses"

in the thirteenth century.

Five times king and emperor as he was, Frederick, placed under the ban of the church, led henceforth a doomed existence. The mendicant monks stirred up the populace to acts of fanatical enmity. To plot against him, to attempt his life by poison or the sword, was accounted virtuous. . . . Hunted to the ground and broken-hearted, Frederick expired at the end of 1250.—Encyclopædia Britannica.

Excommunication as a papal force was greatly reduced with the fall of the "Holy Roman Empire". So much so that this generation does not observe such

ruthless consequences of the past befalling Tito and his associates who were recently excommunicated. (See *Awake!* November 22, 1946.)

In recounting all of these facts one is at a loss to find an explanation why the "crimes" of Tito and his associates are greater than (or as great as) those of Franco, Mussolini and Hitler, and their gang of cutthroats. Only when we turn to the Catholic Encyclopedia do we find the answer. There it is stated:

The Church's right to excommunicate is based on her status as a spiritual society, whose members, governed by legitimate authority, seek one and the same end through suitable means. Members who, by their obstinate disobedience, reject the means of attaining this common end deserve to be removed from such a society.

Here, then, is the explanation why the Axis dictators were not excommunicated. They were 'seeking the one and same end' with the Roman Catholic Church.

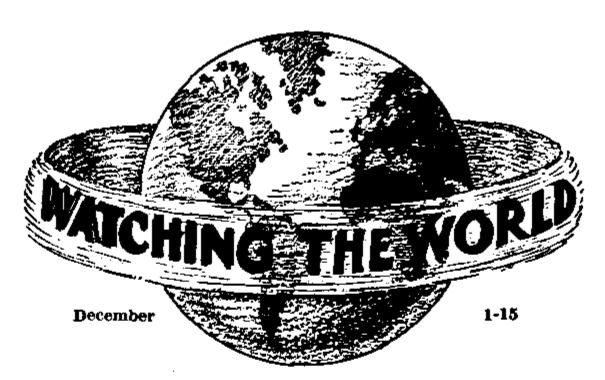
# Blessed Peacemakers?

Cursed by religious leaders, vilified, accused of being divisive! All because of their Christ-inaugurated method of preaching from house to house. But did not God bless the peacemaking, house-to-house ministry of His Son, Christ Jesus! Likewise, today, despite being cursed by some men, Jehovah's witnesses have experienced the blessing of Jehovah God as they pressed forward throughout the entire earth, bringing peace to thousands by their house-to-house preaching. Consider the factual evidence in the 448-page

### 1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

Of equal interest is the 1947 Calendar, picturing the tangible agencies for spreading the peace message into many lands. Order now.

| WATCHTOWER 117              | Adams St.          | Brooklyn 1, N.Y.     |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| ☐ Enclosed find 50c for the | e 1947 Yearbook of | Jehovah's witnesses. |
| ☐ Enclosed find 25c for the | e 1947 Calendar.   |                      |
| Name                        | Street             | P\$#\${}P*\.         |
| City                        | Postal Unit M      | No State             |



#### United Nations Debate

In the United Nations assembly the debate on armaments, already an issue of long vexation, dominated the meetings. The proposal of Bernard Baruch to set up an independent International organ to regulate atomic matters, including controls, inspection and penalties for violation of atomic agreements had been considered. The plan also included the yielding of the veto right in this field. Russia had countered with another plan, calling for international treaties to outlaw the atomic bomb, and early in December came around to accepting the principle of inspection, but insisted on the veto. Senator Tom Connally, U. S. delegate, said America would not consider the use of the veto in this matter. Britain's Sir Hartley Shawcross, adding his bit, proposed census of troops with an arrangement for immediate verification, Molotov of Russia said armaments must also be counted, inferentially including atomic stock piles. Senator Connally proposed then that the whole question be referred to the committee dealing with these matters. The subcommittee finally approved a seven-point disarmament resolution, calling for (1) practical measures, (2) elimination of weapons of mass destruction, (3) use of atomic energy for peaceful purposes alone. (4) vetoless inspection safeguards, (5) an international police force, (6) balanced withdrawal of troops from ex-enemy and other lands where they were not wanted, (7) gradual reduction of national armies. December 14, after much discussion, the Assembly approved the resolution, rejecting, however, an immediate census of troops and arms.

#### Big Four Council

♠ The Council of Foreign ministers, the Blg Four, meeting at York's Waldorf Astoria hotel was able during the first half of December to arrive at final conclusions in respect to the peace treaties with the five satellite nations of the Axis: Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland, Provisions were made for handling disputes that might arise in connection with their application or endorsement. The Paris Conference had recommended that such disputes be referred to the International Court of Justice, but that was rejected by the Big Four because of Russian objection. The accepted arrangement ties in with the United Nations.

A statute for Trieste approved a government under Security Council supervision. Trieste boundaries were agreed upon. Boundaries of various other nations were adjusted in the treaties, giving two-thirds of Italy's Venezia Giulia to Yugoslavia, all of Hungarian Transylvania to Rumania, Rumanian Bessarabia and Bukovina to Russia, while southern Dobruja is transferred from Rumania to Bulgaria. In the matter of reparations Russia will receive from various nations a total of \$900,000,000. Yugoslavia will receive \$200,000,000; Czecho-Greece \$50,000,000; slovakia. \$150,000,000; and Ethiopia will receive from Italy \$25,000,000. The council agreed to include free navigation of the Danube in the treaty arrangements, particulars to be decided upon later. February 1-15 was set for the signing of the five treaties.

The Big Four agreed to hold meetings in Moscow beginning March 10 to consider peace treaties with Germany and Austria. Byrnes insisted that there must be complete freedom of reporting the news of the meetings, just as there had been complete freedom at Paris and New York. Molotov gave assurance that such freedom would be granted.

#### Site for the United Nations

♦ The United Nations organization has been looking for a place to locate its permanent headquarters, An 18-man site committee was appointed to look around and report. Boston, Philadelphia and San Francisco were among the most likely places given consideration. It seemed for a while that San Francisco might become the so-called "capital of the world". To this arrangement, however, Russia strongly objected, even warning that if San Francisco were selected Russia and certain "other members" of the United Nations "would not attend the conferences at all". A skyscraper home in New York was next considered in response to an effort on the part of New York city's officials to surpass the attractions which other sites offered. What finally turned the scales in favor of New York was the offer by John D. Rockefeller, Jr., of a plot of land in the midst of New York city, some six blocks in area, and valued at \$8,500,000. This offer was backed by offers of additional land by

New York city. The site was inspected, approved in the Head-quarters Committee, 33 to 7, and accepted by the General-Assembly by a vote of 46 to 7. New York city becomes the "capital of the world".

Franco and the United Nations The United Nations found the subject of Franco's regime a thorny one that would not down. A Polish resolution called for breaking diplomatic ties with Spain. December 3 the United States representative countered with a resolution impliedly condemning Franco Spain and informing the Spanish people why their "Franco Fascist government" could not be admitted to membership in the United Nations. The proposal was backed by Great Britain, and expressed the conviction that Franco should surrender authority to a representative provisional government. committed to respect freedom of speech, assembly and worship and which would arrange to hold free elections. The Spanish people were assured of a cordial welcome into the United Nations family when the present fascist government of Spain is once terminated. It was explained that the United Nations was not interfering with Spanish internal affairs, but simply pointing out in "the clearest possible terms why their country is not at present eligible for membership and full participation in the community of nations". The Franco government promptly denied the charges implied in the resolution. Neither the Polish nor the American resolution, however, was carried. The Assembly compromised by denouncing the Franco regime and recommending that the United Nations members recall their diplomatic heads from missions at Madrid.

#### UNESCO

♦ The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, meeting in Paris, on December 9 approved a full program for 1947, stressing mass

education and international communication. It planned an international seminar for next summer to consider revision of history, geography and civics textbooks, to eliminate causes of friction between nations.

#### Ambassador to Britain

♦ Oliver Max Gardner, former undersecretary of the treasury, whose appointment as ambassador to Great Britain's "Court of St. James's" was announced by President Truman December 3, is described as being an advocate of capitalism. He is 64 years old, and helped to defeat President Roosevelt's effort in 1937 to enlarge the membership of the Supreme Court.

#### British-American

#### Zone Unification

♦ An agreement to merge the British and American zones of occupation in Germany economically was signed December 2 by Foreign Secretary Bevin and Secretary of State Byrnes. The resulting unit is expected to operate more effectively, although independent politically. Russia and France were invited to join in the arrangement and make all of Germany an economic whole to hasten recovery.

#### Report on Germany

♦ Coi. Robt. S. Allen, in a copyrighted article in the New York Times of December 8, set forth details of a suppressed report of the Senate War Investigating Committee on conditions in the United States zone of occupation in Germany. Mention is made of:

An alarmingly high venereal disease rate: 30 percent among white, 70 percent among Negroes;

Displaced persons refusing to return to their homelands are being cared for at United States expense. Plans to take them off the freekeep list was blocked by United States pressure groups. A carefully organized and well-financed plan brought 150,000 Jewish refugee immigrants into the United States zone to be cared for. The British zone has

been closed to all refugees, and the French zone has never been open to them at all, caring for only 33,000 DP's.

The denazification program is a failure and widespread fraternization with German women is undermining the effectiveness of the military government. Demands for luxurious accommodations by United States personnel have caused a housing shortage. A number of high-ranking army officers are involved in gross black-marketing operations.

An article in the December 5 issue states that Truman favors the suppression of the report, but that the Republican forces in Congress will doubtless insist upon a thorough investigation.

#### Palestine Problem

While the United Jewish Appeal in national conference adopted a quota of \$170,000,000 for its campaign during 1937, to bring relief to Jews in Europe and aid refugees for settlement in Palestine, five Britons were killed in Palestine by Jewish terrorists, who had placed a mine at a sharp turn in the road to Tel Aviv. London reported that from July to October of 1946 81 Britishers had been killed in Palestine. In the United States Harold L. Ickes, former United States secretary of the interior, said the subject of oil was closely bound up with the Palestine situation. December 6 Secretary of State Byrnes announced that the United States will send an observer to the Palestine Conference in London, if the Jewish and Arab leaders would agree to attend.

#### Greek Situation

Sunday, December 1, Premier Constantin Tsaldaris of Greece left Athens by plane, to arrive in New York the next day. He was met at the airfield by Archbishop Athenagoras. He came to lay Greek border troubles before the United Nations Security Council, and to ask for a United Nations investigation. For months armed bands have been causing havor in the border re-

gions of Greece to gain a foothold and have grown from being bands of fifty to some as great as a thousand or more. A fortypage memorandum to the General Assembly stated, "There is conclusive evidence that the whole guerrilla movement against Greece is receiving substantial support from the countries adjacent to Greece's northern boundaries, particularly Yugosluvia."

#### Attack on Freedom in Italy

Freedom of the press in Italy is in danger of being lessened because of articles about the pone which have appeared in three anti-clerical publications. One of these, It Mercante ("The Shopkeeper"), referred to Premier Alchde de Gusperi as "the pope's hound". The premier, of the Christian Democratic (Catholic) party, says these anti-clerical papers offend "the honor of the chief of a foreign state", the pope being head of the pseudostate of Vatican City. Gasperi doubted that the Italian people were sufficiently mature to have unlimited publication rights. The Vatican has issued excommunication bans against dealers who sell Don Basillo, the first of these anti-clerical papers, so called, to appear. One or more of the members of the staff of Don Basilio formerly worked on the Vatican's own newssheet, L'Osservatore Romano. The Catholic newspaper Il Popolo said the government was still bound by the 1929 agreement between Mussolini and the Vatican, insuring the Catholic religion against any offense.

#### Mexico's New President

♦ Miguel Aleman Valdes was sworn in as president of the United States of Mexico December I. Representatives from more than thirty nations attended the ceremonies. The new executive, in his inaugural address, paid his respects to the "good neighbor policy". He said, too: that "amid the world-wide confusion of this hour the new world must be the guardian of human freedoms".

#### Azerbaljan Conflict

Troops were ordered into Azerbaijan by Premier Ahmade Ghavam of Iran December 4 to suppress an uprising in the province. The Azerbaljan leader Jaafar Pishevari declared determination to defend Azerbaijan liberty, saying: "We shall succeed because our cause is just and honorable and ours is a religious war and all freedom-loving nations share our cause," December 6 the Iranian ambassador to the United States informed the United Nations Security Council that Russia had admonished the Iranian government not to send troops into Azerbaijan, which is on the border with Russia, A minor civil war flared in the region when the troops entered, but lasted only a few days. Pishevari capitulated, and advised the government he would not interfere with supervised elections in the disputed province.

#### Coal-Strike Struggle

♦ The lights began to dim all over the land. The stoppage of coal mining on the verge of winter, which struck the United States as a major disaster, continued to be its number one problem in early December, Government court action had serious meaning for John L. Lewis and the mine workers. When the testimony was all in Lewis and his union were found guilty of contempt of court. Fines of \$10,-000 for Lewis and \$3,500,000 for the union were recommended by the assistant attorney general. The fines were imposed. Mr. Lewis and the union filed an appeal. The government moved to speed up the appeal, carrying the case direct to the U.S. Supreme Court. The surprising and remarkable climax came when, on the anniversary of Pearl Harbor, Lewis called off the strike, telling the miners to return to work until April 1, 1947. And the lights went on again all over the land,

#### Expedition to Antarctica

• What is described as the larg-

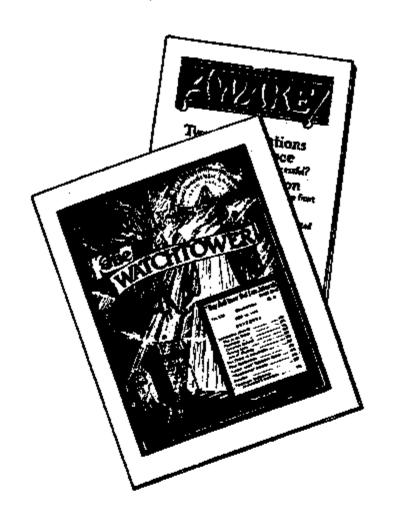
est expedition ever to head for Antarctica sailed from United States ports at Norfolk, Port Hueneme and San Diego December 1. The thirteen naval vessels and their planes were under the command of Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, already noted for his south polar explorations. Geologists believe that the icecap which covers "the bottom of the world" is gradually growing smaller and that some day an Antarctic colony will be possible. As the ice blanket covering the continent is thousands of feet thick, however, that day appears remote. Antarctic fossils show that the area once was verdont with vegetation, trees and ferns. Quantitles of coveted ores, including uranium, are believed to be present. A number of nations are interested in Antarctica and other expeditions are planned.

#### Rocket Plane Test Hop

 A rocket-propelled plane, America's first, made a successful test flight at Muroc army air base, Los Angeles, Calif., December 10, doing a mere 550 miles per hour, though designed for the supersonic speed of 1700 m.p.h. The 31-foot plane was described as "little". It cut loose from an Army B-29 at an altitude of 25,000 feet, when it turned on part of its own power, and shot forward with accelerated speed, rising to 35,000 feet. It landed "light as a feather" and without the use of power,

#### Isolation of Americium

The elements numbered 93, 94 and 95 are, respectively, neptunium. plutonium and americium. They have been produced artificially from uranium. Americium has now been isolated in pure form. This accomplishment was announced by Prof. Glenn T. Seaborg, of the University of California, at a meeting of the American Chemical Society. Professor Seaborg is a co-discoverer of americium and plutonium, and also of curlum (element 96). "Bombarding" americium with neutrons produces curium.



# Good Cheer! Vital News! Bible Truth!

All that is brought to you in the weekly service of those watchful companions

# THE WATCHTOWER and AWAKE!

Truthfully and fearlessly The Watchtower is sounding its message of the Messianic kingdom around the world. Leading in the field of Bible instruction, it is joined by its companion-magazine Awake! which digs below the surface of

events in its unfettered news coverage. The Watchtower, of 16 pages, appearing on the 1st and 15th of each month, and Awake! appearing in 32 pages on the 8th and 22nd of the month, are offered on a joint subscription of one year for \$2.00.

By ordering now you will receive as a gift the books "The Kingdom Is at Hand" and "Let God Be True". The first-mentioned book gives in narrative fashion the history of the Kingdom promise and proves that its fulfillment is at hand, not in the form of communism, not as monarchism, not even as a democracy, but as the Theocracy with Christ Jesus as King. The second book in its 24 chapters, each a complete doctrinal treatise, upholds God's true Word as contrasted with the divisive creeds of men. Beautifully bound, these volumes of more than 300 pages each will greatly enlighten you.

#### WATCHTOWER

#### 117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

| Enclosed find \$2.00 for a year's subscription fo gift "The Kingdom Is at Ha |  |
|--|--|
| Enclosed find \$1.00 for a year's subscription for God Bo                    | r The Watchtower, and send a gift copy of "Let |
| Name   | Street   |
| City   | Postal Unit No State                           |



## India in Travail

Report out of India on the religious riots, viewed from both Hindu and Moslem angles

## Who Thinks for You?

Propaganda challenges the individual to use his own mind

# The Fabulous Polar Regions

These strategic and economic outposts now in the spotlight

# Queer Bird, the Penguin

Its "wings" cannot lift its body skyward, but they make it an amazing swimmer

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review-government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders-why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

### DE CONTRE CONTRE

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. W. E. VAN AMBURGH, Secretary One dollar a year

safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at as well as new address. Brooklyn from countries where no office is lumind, rates in different countries are here stated in local Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. CHITCHIEF.

Notice of expiration (with recent blank) is sent England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Remittances should be sent to office in your cours- Change of address when sent to our office may be try in compliance with regulations to granter expected effective within one month. Send your old

**Offices** Yearly Subscription Rate by international money order and Subscription Liberies, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1 CERES 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario at least two issues before the South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class Table at Brooks M. I. Art of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## and the second of the second

## CONTENTS

| India in Travail                    | 3  |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| The Bazaar                          | 4  |
| The Moslem Angle                    | 6  |
| The Hindu Angle                     | 7  |
| The Solution                        | 8  |
| Silencing the Liberal Commentators  | 8  |
| Who Thinks for You?                 |    |
| Defense Through Knowledge           | 9  |
| Hypnotism via Television            | 11 |
| The Fabulous Polar Regions          | 12 |
| Gold, Oil, Silver and Radium        | 13 |
| American Maneuvers at Polar Regions | 15 |

Queer Bird, the Penguin Birds of the Sea The Problems of Matrimony A Friend of Two Heels Ink Makes You Think Ink Formulation Watchtower Society's Inks "Thy Word Is Truth" Are You a Kingdom Heir? United Nations Meets in New York Trusteeship and Disarmament Watching the World

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1947

Number 2

## INDIA IN TRAVAIL

A MAN throws his arms into the air, runs forward a hundred paces, halts, stands grotesquely poised for the split

of a second, and then collapses into the gutter, a red stain slowly spreading over his shirt front. Panic follows. Men rush in all directions away from the scene of the crime, coming to a halt with their backs toward some protecting wall; automatically sorting themselves into little groups of Hindus and Moslems. Moments pass, then some of the same community as the dying man come to his aid. An ambulance arrives, manned by men of the same or of some neutral community; sometimes followed and at other times preceded by a truckload of soldiers who are disposed at strategic points around. The little groups of scared men gradually regain confidence and break up, going their normal but frightened ways. The morning newspaper adds one more to the number stabbed that day.

A sack lying upon the pavement, deposited there overnight, falls in lines that clearly reveal the form of the human body that it contains. You may peer inside if you wish, but to do so is to involve yourself in a string of consequences costing much precious time and accomplishing little or no good. A bus pulls in to the curb, and from it the bus conductor stumbles out and collapses upon the ground. The passengers stream cut in panic and are gone. The panic

spreads to all around: men rush to get somewhere, anywhere. Somebody assists the conductor back onto the floor of the bus and it is driven off.

Scenes such as these have been witnessed by the thousand in recent months in sad India, chiefly in the riots in Calcutta and Bombay. Deaths have mounted beyond 6,000 and the number injured exceeds 13,000. Many are the horrifying signs targing a solution.

Such events come as gruesome comment upon what should have been the most joyful period in the history of this country. For has not India fought for a century to obtain the treasure of freedom? and is it not even now in her grasp? Are her hands strong enough to hold it, we wonder, or must she let it slip through her fingers? For in the high days of her jubilation her voice is turned to weeping. Few are the flags that have appeared in her streets, and even these have become objects of attack by her own nationals; while just as many flags of simple black, symbols of mourning, have intermingled with the orange, yellow and green tricolor of the Congress. So provocative became these signs of rejoicing and mourning that at last the rank and file were asked by their leaders not to aggravate further the festering sore by: continuing to display them.

Why are these things? How can a nation both rejoice and mourn in one? Why does hatred accompany the acquiring of

freedom; and bloodshed silence the voice of victory? The people of India and in India are themselves hard put to it to answer these questions; how much more so those of the onlooking nations! Whatever the answers, this much is certain: these happenings are not the outcome of any immediate set of causes, but have their roots sunk deeply into the past; they are the outward expression of firmly entrenched impulses.

Current explanations in the bazaar, or market places, for these events are threefold: first, that these are the outcome of communistic propaganda and the efforts of Russia to control India; second, that it is a further effort on the part of Britain to pursue her policy of "divide and rule"; and, third, that the Moslems and Hindus really comprise two distinct nations and are irreconcilable.

It cannot be easily conceded that communism is the root cause of dissension. The system of political intelligence developed by Britain has shown itself too efficient to permit such a thing. Moreover the effect of such efforts would be felt in the towns only, not in the remote villages where Hindus and Moslems have lived together for decades. Supporting this conclusion is a report in the November 4, 1946, issue of the Times of India, Bombay, of the tour of the finance minister of the interim government, Anugraha Marain Sinha, in the affected villages of east Bengal in which he says "the riots were local and spontaneous and certainly not organized". This quoted phrase will be better appreciated in the light of the conclusions that here follow.

Nor is it any easier to accept the rumor that it was caused by any deliberate act of Britain. Ghandi himself, who has always shown himself a bitter enemy of Britain's imperialism, publicly declares that the present effort of Britain to part with power is genuine and the bona fides of the cabinet ministers sent from Eng-

land to accomplish the transfer were beyond challenge. Against the wishes of many Indians, including at the moment the whole of the Moslem League, Britain is forcing India to take over the ruling of her own country. Such is not the action of a nation seeking to retain its power.

It is the third alternative explanation that finds easiest acceptainse, and which alone seems to bear the test of investigation: There exists between Moslems and Hindus an implacable hatred, and the recent carnage is but its spontaneous manifestation. To understand this, however, and to appreciate just why at this particular time it should express itself with such vehemence, a deeper insight into the history and the affairs of India is essential.

#### The Bazaar

Listed above are the reasons put forward in the bazaar for what has happened. Let us first examine more closely this source of intelligence and opinion. Where in other lands the newspaper is the medium to provide information and mold ideas, in India it is the bazaar rumor that has proved itself an equal, even a more powerful instrument to convey news and frame opinion. Being a subject nation for so long, Indians have learned to regard anything that savors of being "official" as being associated with the foreign government, to be viewed with suspicion. Added to this is the powerful fact that seventy percent of the people are illiterate, and could not read newspapers even if they were disposed to believe them. Their only news vender is the bazaar rumor. Often grossly false, sometimes astutely true; "bazaar talk," it is called.

Here, then, is choice and easy soil in which to plant any and every piece of propaganda that interested parties may wish to cultivate. The political and religious parties have used it freely to gain their ends, and use it still. For years it

has been a medium through which to stir up opposition to the foreign raj. What is more natural, then, now that success has crowned these efforts to obtain freedom, than that both Moslems and Hindus, or, politically, League and Congress, turn to this medium to gain their individual ends? But where in times past this was used against a common enemy, now the propaganda is directed against one another. Bloodshed is the inevitable consequence.

The leaders of both communities are finding themselves hard pressed to produce a satisfactory explanation for these riots. For years they have been loudly proclaiming that they are of one nationality, and that the seeming differences between them are but the product of foreign misrule. Every calamity that had befallen them they had, through the bazaar, charged to the government then in power. Now that the government is no longer in foreign hands this convenient agent provocateur explanation is no longer valid, even although there are some who still sack to use it. So, when certain Moslem leaders in Bengal tried to blame the past government for the present bloodshed in Calcutta, it was Ghandi himself that refuted this and, in doing so, tacitly admitted his own use of this instrument by stating that the agent provocateur explanation was being very much overworked.

From the fact that the Moslem leaders have made little or no effort to call their rank and file to order it would seem that the present burst of violence suits their policy. By it a pistol is held at the head of Congress and the interim government. Moslem's claim that they are fighters, and they look with disdain upon the astute but timid businessman, the Hindu. So, when the British cabinet ministers were here to effect the transfer of power a Moslem leader could voice the view of his community by stating that all he asked was that the guns be divided equally. For the Moslem, while aware of

his fewer numbers, yet regards his community as far superior in warfare and fully able to take care of its own interests when the showdown comes.

For it seemed a foregone conclusion to many thinking men of all communities that these two peoples would eventually resort to force. I call to mind a train journey of a year ago. Getting into conversation with a fellow passenger with the object of telling him about the Theocratic Government that is now taking over control of this earth, he came out with the old argument of the bazaar that the salt tax was a method of oppression by the then British government. It was at the time that the British cabinet ministers were about to visit India, so I asked him what he proposed should be the alternative source of revenue now that Britain intended to withdraw from India. The effect of my question upon this Hindu gentleman was electric. He protested hastily that India was in no position yet to receive power, that certainly it would be a signal for violence between Hindu and Moslem, Just how right he was subsequent events have shown.

In attempting to answer, then, the question as towny this deep-seated hostility exists between the two communities, one would need to dip far into the past for the solution. Essentially it seems this: that both religiously and politically these are two distinct peoples, two nations; neither united now nor, under existing circumstances, capable of unity. Why is this so?

Let us briefly review some historical facts. Long before the advent of British rule the Moslems had invaded Hindu India and gradually proceeded to subdue the entire country. They were then what the British have been until recently: a mere handful of foreigners who, by dint of military power among a timid and disunited people, ruled the country; and, let it be said, often ruled it very well. The number of good rulers, how-

ever, was outnumbered by the bad; especially toward the end of the regime. Where the better and wiser ones had granted religious freedom, others gave vent to the fanaticism peculiar to Islam of procuring converts: by peaceful means when possible; by force when not. It is interesting in this regard to note how Islam has run true to type during the recent riots in Bengal. History of when the Hindu men were given the uncomfortable alternatives of Islam or death and the women adopted for the use of the faithful was resurrected.

Back there the breach between ruler and ruled widened, leaving the country an easy prey to any outsider who cared to step in and take over control. Britain did so care. But in doing so she followed the policy of the early Moslem rulers of granting, and also retaining, the principle of religious freedom, treating Hindu and Moslem equally. So for two hundred years the two communities lived side by side in a measure of enforced peace under a strong rule, yet each retaining its own identity. From outward appearances it might have seemed that the two people had become one, a united nation. This was far from the truth in fact. Under the surface they have remained as far apart as they were in the days of Clive and Hastings; each retaining its own religion, own customs, laws, marriage, language and script in part, outward appearance and the old mutual hostility; so much so that today no man with any experience of the country could possibly mistake a Hindu for a Moslem as, say, a Holy Roller might be confused for a Roman Catholic or some other sect. Two nations dwell in the same land, intermingling in the bazaars, but are as far from each other as the polar extremities.

### The Moslem Angle

The only bond of unity between them has been their united opposition to British rule. Having a common cause, they

have ignored their divisions and points of disagreement and even claimed that these did not exist; and contributed their joint strength to the gaining of independence for the nation. But their ideas of independence differ widely, and not without cause. The goal set before the nation by Britain is that of democracy, the rule of the majority. An excellent ideal indeed as human rule goes, but hardly workable in practice in India under existing conditions; for the rule of the majority means the rule of the Hindu, who are by far the stronger numerically. Most naturally this does not suit the idea of the Moslem; for with his feet standing upon the past he remembers that he was the ruler of India before Britain came, and believes himself still capable of regaining and holding his previous position by the only canon that he recognizes: war. His proud spirit will not submit to Hindu rule in the name of democracy.

This proud, fierce spirit of the Moslems was well demonstrated during a recent visit to Calcutta. Staying in a Moslem locality we were awakened in the early hours of the morning by a single shout of "Allah akhbar" ("God is powerful"). A few minutes later it came again, this time by several voices in unison. At intervals it was repeated, swelling louder and louder with added voices; at last a deep-throated, angry roar was echoing through the houses: awe-inspiring and fearsome. I can still feel the fibers of my body grow tense at the memory of that united roar, I never did discover the reason for that particular outburst.

But the next night before curfew, about nine-thirty, the same angry battle cry sounded, shattering with suddenness the quiet of a moonless night. A bugle sounded; and the street, so peaceful just before, became a hive of action. At every gate, every doorway, every passage between houses, at windows and on roofs—men. Men armed with knives, with

swords, with guns, with lathis or with weighted sticks. Hardly a sound was heard after the first commotion, but the air was tense with expectancy. Ten minutes of this silent watching was a greater strain than any aerial bombardment, or so it seemed to me. Then a murmur passed from lip to lip, coming down the double line of defense like a gust of breeze over standing corn, and a sense of ease crept over the situation, and man after man left his vantage point until the street was again deserted. There was revealed to me the true nature of the Moslem as a warrior: fearless, determined, perfect in discipline, yet simple in demeanor. No marvel that he feels his superiority. The reason for this display. I afterwards discovered, was that two bus loads of Sikhs (a warlike Hindu caste) had entered the end of the road and, probably seeing the Moslem preparedness, had turned back. Imagination could paint the scenes of terror that quiet street would have witnessed had not the warning been sounded.

This is the Moslem, then, the man who considers himself the rightful heir to the future of India, or, negatively stated, who finds himself unable to accept the democratic-Hindu rule. As a solution he demands that India be partitioned: that a portion come under Moslem rule, called Pakistan; and the remainder under Hindu rule, called Hindustan. He argues that because there are two different nationalities there should also be two governments and two countries. He is convinced that to submit to democratic rule within the present political boundaries would mean that eventually, slowly and certainly, the Moslems will become the subjects of a Hindu raj, serfs. I said a few paragraphs ago that it is not without cause that there is this difference of ideals in the obtaining of independence. The Moslem has seen by repeated demonstrations that even under the eagle eye of the British raj the Hindu would advance the interests of his community whenever he obtained authority. He has seen Hindus secure places of importance in government departments or commerce and then gradually replace every Moslem in that department with a Hindu. So he fears for the future: that under democratic rule the same process will be adopted until the Moslems are reduced to being the serfs of the nation.

That he is not unfair in this point of view has been often demonstrated. An immediate example of this method is to be found in the state of Travancore. The present dewan there, Sir C. P. Ramaswami Iyer, a Madras Brahmin, since he has been in office has removed men of other communities from almost every responsible position and substituted a Madrasi Brahmin. Laws have been enacted that are discriminate in practice against other communities in favor of his own, until now parts of the state stand close to open rebellion. These are the things that are noted and that shape the Moslem point of view.

### The Hindu Angle

The question will be asked: If the Moslem so keenly desires partition of India, then why not give it him? Why not the Hindu Congress concede his demands? It is here that we need to see that the Hindu also has his point of view, for he also has good reasons for his attitude. He, too, remembers histry. He, too, has noted passing events. He has seen the outbursts of violence that have arisen, and that in spite of the impartial police force, of which the recent riots are but the last of a succession. He knows of the existing incompatibility of the two peoples, of the undercurrent of distrust and hatred, and of the ferocity of the Moslem when he is roused. He has seen the most trivial incident develop into a state comparable to civil war; and he, too, fears for the future.

Seventeen years ago an Anglo-Indian police officer expressed to me his fears

of the fact that the Moslem Mahorum and Hindu Holi festivals were due to fall upon the same date. To me, fresh to the country, it seemed trivial, silly. I have learned things since then. Just two nights ago, within three hundred yards from where I sit typing, some Moslems were granted permission to remove some cattle for slaughter from the station yard after curfew. Now the Hindu worships the cow, as most people know; and the station is in a Hindu locality. The morning paper reported 13 injured in the clash that followed and which was subdued only with armed intervention.

The smallest incident may start a riot of major proportions, and it is natural that the Hindu should fear the outcome should such develop nation-wide. Safety, to his idea, can come only with a united India in which the power of the vote can take the place of the goonda's knife. Given partition, then how long will it be, he asks himself, before some incident precipitates a war? With both nations possessing equal ability to mass arms, what chance will his Hindustan stand when war comes?

#### The Solution

It is unlikely that the fruits of centuries will be digested in a moment of time. If India is partitioned, then the Hindu fears are well grounded. If not, then the Moslem has grounds for fear, with the added danger to both sides that then almost certainly some major clash of opinions will develop into civil war, to the injury of both.

Is there, then, absolutely no remedy for so terrible a situation? A remedy there is, but it is not in the patching up of this old, decaying garment of a world and its affairs, but in a new garment entirely. A New World, rather; a world in which righteousness and unselfishness shall displace the present rule where every man is on the grab and where each seeks only his own welfare. A Theocratic world under the direct rule of the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, in which there shall no longer be communal divisions of hatred and bloodshed, but all shall be a united family under a wise and loving Father. India, poor, poor India! Come, be glad among the nations with Jehovah's people! (Romans 15:10)—Sent in by Awake! correspondent in India.

### Silencing the Liberal Commentators

THE recent dispute over newscasts over the radio was carried to the Federal Communications Commission by three liberal groups late in December of 1946. The move was precipitated by the "dismissal" of Dr. Kingdon's weekday broadcasts over WOR in New York city. The protest to the commission said that the last few months have seen "the dismissal of many commentators associated with the progressive viewpoint" in contravention of FCC rules for fair presentation of all shades of opinion. "The National Broadcasting Company has dismissed John Vandercook, R. St. John, Don Hollenbeck and Don Goddard in what has been construed as a cleaning out of liberal commentators. In Los Angeles, station KFI, the most powerful station in southern California, dropped six local commentators, an action criticized by ten Congressmen as an effort to censor news. Whateyer the ostensible reasons for the dismissal of these commentators, the fact remains that the liberal point of view does not now have fair representation on the air." Then, after a reference to Kingdon's "dismissal", the protest letter continued, "The only conclusion that can be drawn is that WOR has joined in the crusade to keep liberal commentary from the people." Another dispatch denounced the purge against progressive commentators, and quoted Johannes Steel as saying that pressure was being applied to "get rid of liberals".



The pan of propaganda is mightler than the sword. And that pen is often misused to unsheath the sword. That makes defense against it imperative. Propaganda's growing power constitutes a challenge to the individual to use his own mind, if he has a mind of his own to use.

NVASION forces Lare striking hard at the peoples of the world. Not that the seething political pot wherein brews World War III has boiled over; it hasn't. But aggression weapons now in action are mightier than military weapons; just as much more so as the pen is mightier than the sword. And if one modernist objects that the sword has been eclipsed by atomic weapons, another may counter that such propaganda organs as press and radio and motion pictures have antiquated the pen. Advances on the propaganda front have not lagged behind the gigantic strides made by scientific mass murder.

The target of the propagandist is the mind, and highly developed communications have laid bare the mind of the masses to his pictorial and verbal barrages. By wave after wave, in sustained round-the-clock attacks, the professional propagandist seeks to subjugate the minds of the people and to mold public opinion to suit selfish interests. Whereever one turns he is met by direct frontal assaults or victimized by subtle flank attacks or ambushments. Propaganda is aimed at the public from the newspaper columns, blares at them from the radio loudspeaker, flashes from the motionpicture screen, jumps at them from advertising billboards, rolls out in sonorous tones from pulpits, and when the harassed victims turn to the comic strips for escape they are greeted with another dose. Individuals, groups and nations practice propaganda in their endeavor

to think for the people. Nazi Germany was the classic example. Goebbels, minister of propaganda for Nazidom, once inquired: "Is not propaganda as we understand it a kind of art, that noble art of mass psychology?" Nazi Germany spent \$100,000,000 annually since 1933 on propaganda. All the other nations expend millions to sell themselves to each other. It is an art, but, rather than noble,

it is unprincipled and sinister.

Devices of propagandists have developed amazingly during the past three decades, and as they increased a word changed in meaning. Propaganda was once an honest word. Its root idea is the propagating of natural seed. By extension it meant the propagation of ideas, and as the ideas became more selfish and evil further extension gave the word a sinister meaning to keep pace with the ideas. Hence today propaganda has become unsavory in meaning, but its practice has been so artfully developed that millions gobble it up with apparent relish.

### Defense Through Knowl&re

Your defense against Propagandists comes through knowledge of their methods. Reasoning is their deadliest foe; emotion is seduced as their staunchest friend. Hence it is that their primary purpose is to rout reasoning and stimulate passion. Their play upon your emotions may lead you to their conclusions. Complacency and self-flattery let you call it thinking, but when you try to give concrete reasons for your conclusions you are first surprised and then embarrassed to discover you have none. An outstanding tactic in stirring emotion is namecalling. By it the propagandist gives a person or group or idea against which he propagandizes a bad label. The hateful name rouses anger and the one smeared by it is condemned without any evidence being examined. If one is called a Red, a heretic, a yellow traitor, or other name of odious import, the wily propagandist knows that listening bystanders will hesitate to question or examine the charge for fear that they might be considered as sympathetic toward such classes. Most people listen, and, if it is discrediting against an unpopular person or group, they believe, and as it is repeated it is accepted as incontrovertible truth. Minds become so set that the accused one cannot even gain a hearing. Without ever giving ear to the victim, without ever asking for evidence in proof, the charge is accepted and befieved and repeated. Before and since the time Nero blamed the Christians for the burning of Rome, unpopular minorities have been made scapegoats.

The reverse of name-calling is where propagandists attach glittering, virtuous words to things they want accepted without any examination of evidence. Patriotism, democracy, freedom and motherhood are words that are loaded · down with cherished beliefs. Here again, if you hesitate or question you are likely to be accused of opposing the virtue rather than it be recognized that you merely seek evidence to justify the use of the revered words to describe the propagandist's scheme. Akin to this is the practice of associating with the new idea some organization or person or symbol that already carries public sanction and authority and prestige. Some of the reverence attached to the established and respected persons or things seems to be transferred to the new idea merely by the association that is set up.

For instance, to say that the conflict between the Catholic Church and Russia is a fight between God and atheism implies by the relationship of ideas that the Catholic Church and God are synonymous. By such false but subtle transfers of emotion the clever propagandist sugarcoats a pill otherwise distasteful.

Another step taken to sell an idea on merits other than its own is to have testimonials for it from respected or prominent persons. Or, vice versa, if the aim is to discredit an idea the testimonials for it are represented as coming from a hated person or source. Such introductions as the president said, our minister said, Hitler once said or the pope said are designed to lull the hearers into accepting or rejecting an idea without examining it. Advertisers use the ruse often, paying prominent athletes or movie stars to endorse their wares. When you bump into this sort of propaganda, ask yourself whether the testifier is qualified, whether he is disinterested, or what are his motives. Of what worth is the idea on its own merits, divorced from the testimonial?

A trick worn threadbare by politicians is the donning of the "plain folks" pose. They boast of being "of the people", of having "risen from the masses", of being self-made men who "rose from the slums". They love to advertise themselves when they go fishing, or swimming, or to see the folks back home, or when they talk with their neighbors, with farmers, with laborers, or when they fly home to see mother on her birthday or at Christmastime, and attend the old country church. Such "human interest" stuff is all right, but when it is studiously splashed about in the newspapers for public consumption it tends to nauseate. Plain folks are not so publicized.

Then there is the propagandist that harps on the theme that practically everybody is doing it (what he is recommending). The few holdouts must fol-

low the crowd, be one of the gang, that since the majority does it it must be right. If you hold out you seem to set yourself against the world; a rather conceited position, he suggests. How can you be right and everyone else wrong? Unpopularity may result to the stubborn, resisting minority. You may be impeding progress or stirring disunity, or preventing hundred-percentism. Appeals are made to large groups, to persons as Americans, as Catholics, as Jews, as members of certain classes, such as miners, farmers, housewives, and so on. This type of propaganda always tries to make you think there is a grand rush to mount his bandwagon, and that you had better hurry too. It's the winning side! Don't wait and lose out! Don't take time to think, but hurry while there is still time! The propagandist has done the thinking for you, and now seeks to stampede you to his side.

A potent propaganda dodge is to tell only half-truths. The facts are carefully selected, those not advantageous eliminated, and lopsided, incomplete views given. Related thereto is the device of giving statistics. An imposing column of figures seems to cast a spell over many, and while figures honestly assembled may not lie, clever figurers who manipulate them often do. Silver-tongued orators play on the emotions rather than appeal to reason. Music aids the propagandist to stir hearers to high pitches of religious, militaristic, patriotic or passionate fervor. Flashy displays, dimly-lit cathedrals, publicity stunts, and the prudent man looketh well to his going." like, are employed to fire emotional ac- —Proverbs 14:15.

ceptance of ideas without examination. Clever cartoons work fast and hit hard, but are not always true. The same may be said for slogans and proverbs. They capture the emotions with their rhythm, alliteration, balance, and their overwhelming power to say so much so quick. Then propagandists stoop to suppression of unfavorable facts. For instance, newspapers suppress the facts about Jehovah's witnesses; the radio is conducting a campaign to suppress and squeeze out all liberal commentators; and the movies "must submit to censorship by a committee of Catholics". The last item answers wonderment as to why so many films exalting Catholic nuns and priests as the heroes and heroines. Movie-goers, don't you realize yet why it is always a Catholic priest involved when religion is to be shown in glorious light, and why it is a Protestant preacher when religion is to be the butt of a joke? It is high time to awake.

The fact is that too many people do their thinking by proxy. They allow columnists to do it, commentators to do it, politicians to do it, ministers and priests to do it, and the people are content to buy this secondhand thinking. Propaganda is a challenge to the individual to use his own mind if he has one, to scrutinize and analyze, to be impartial and unprejudiced, to be wary of words and ideas highly charged with emotion; in short, know the propagandist's tricks and defend yourself. Be prudent. "The simple believeth every word: but the

### Hypnotism via Television

■ Last December Peter Casson rounded up a dozen volunteers in the British Broadcasting Corporation studies and announced he could hypnotize them, even through a television screen. He put six of them to sleep. He next put four out of six to sleep as they watched at a screen in a darkened room. Some had to be shaken awake. Casson was pleased, but not surprised. BBC was surprised, but not pleased. Then Casson was not at all pleased when BBC told him that he could not appear on a regular television program to display his hypnotic powers.

# The Fabulous Polar Regions

Strategic and Economic
Outposts of the Earth



IF YOU are a lover of maps, and have read the names of far-away places wondering what their country and people are like, you may have noted a town called Aklavik. Follow the Arctic shore line of Alaska eastward across the Canadian border, and dip a little inland on the delta of the great Mackenzie river. There lies Aklavik, 120 miles within the Arctic circle. Although this village of 350 whites, serving as educational and trade center to as many more Eskimos, is not large compared with the Russian Arctic ports of Murmansk and Dudinka, it is probably the most northerly white settlement on the continental mainland. It has telegraphic connections with the rest of the world, and plane schedule during a portion of the year. If you arrived there in July you would observe gardens being planted in the bright sunshine of two o'clock in the morning, and learn that the eighteen inches of unfrozen soil produced the finest lettuce, turnips, peas, beets, kale, spinach, cabbage and carrots during the sixty days before the "permafrost" (permanently frozen ground) seeped up from below for the long winter freeze. Around-theclock sunshine brings amazing results, also, to the giant delphinium, which alone endures the Arctic winter outside, then rivals the sky in spring bloom!

Interest in the Arctic has progressively centered in trapping, whaling, mining, and military strategy. The Provisional District of Canada's Northwest Territories, known as Mackenzie, in which Aklavik is located, was developed at first by fur explorers of the Hudson Bay Company. These, together with the mining and religious missions, are still the entrenched interests of northern Canada. Following Hearne's exploration of the Coppermine river, within forty miles of the Coronation gulf of the Arctic, Alexander Mackenzie explored the great river which bears his name, as far north as a "lake" where white whales were playing. It was probably only after the observation of tides the next day that he realized he had penetrated to the sea (1789). Coal, sulphur, and petroleum like "yellow wax" were discovered; and 1500 miles of waterway from the Arctic to the Mackenzie's source in Great Slave lake. opened up for travel. Furs were eventually carried all the way to Montreal by interconnecting lakes and rivers. In fact, shallow draft boat was the reliable vehicle for travel in this country. In 1821 Franklin explored a part of the Arctic shore line in two birch bark canoes!

Still important industries in this Mackenzie district, and also eastward in the Yukon and Alaska, are trapping and

fishing. Otter, beaver, ermine, mink and marten are trapped throughout the northwest, while one of the most amazing salmon runs in the world follows the broad waters of the Yukon river. The Alaskan salmon is among the greatest producers in the world, a 25-pound female laying about 25,000 eggs after a 1500-mile journey from the Atlantic!

Other amazing animals in this fabulous region are the 60-ton whales, which are hunted in the leads (narrow channels through floe ice), from Point Barrow eastward to the Mackenzie's mouth. Most often harpooned or shot with the bomb gun from the sturdy hoat made of bearded seal, called the umiak, they are used solely for food. After a successful catch of three or more whales, Eskimos of Barrow hunt walruses and polar bears. The latter, sometimes called the "snow king", is a long-range swimmer, sometimes found many miles from any land, and has fur even on the soles of its feet.

Animal life is too prolific for description. On the Kodiak island is the famous Kodiak or brown bear which is, according to M. H. Mason, a thousand pounds of atomic energy. He claims that these

bears, instead of being clumsy, are leanmuscled athletes, clearly observable when their fur clings to them after swim. He estimates they can bound 35 feet in one leap and cover 100 yards in six seconds. The same authority describes the wapitu or elk, musk ox. cari-American bou or  ${f reindeer}$ , the cunning timber wolf, and the mighty formonarch. the

Alaskan moose, which stands seven feet at the shoulder, and has an antler spread of six feet.

#### Gold, Oil, Silver and Radium

The second great impetus to development of the Northwest was the discovery of large quantities of gold in the Klondike region on the Yukon about the turn of the century. While great quantities were located here, gold is found in small or large quantities in almost every creek in the Yukon and Alaska. Dawson became the center of the north wilderness gold strike, famous in story for valor against the snow and against the twogun outlaws. Today another famous frontier town has mushroomed on the shores of Great Slave lake after discovery of gold. Yellowknife, a booming but orderly town of more than 2,000, 700 miles north of any Canadian city, has hotel, style shop, restaurants, plane service, but no plumbing. There were six producing gold mines in 1945.

Westward of Yellowknife, and on Great Slave's outlet into the Mackenzie, is the most northerly oil refinery in the world, Norman Wells. (The United States has untapped oil reserves three

> hundred miles north of the Arctic circle in Alaska, and Russia may now have a more northerly refinery, but Norman Wells apparently held the record in 1940.) Precious gasoline is thus produced where it is really needed for planes, boats and vehicles. Farther up toward the Arctic circle, on Great Bear lake, large silver veins, assaying 2,000 ounces to the ton,



are mined, while on this lake's eastern shore is Port Radium, where radium has been developed extensively since 1939, from pitchblende, in a company-owned village. Generally, Canadian resources have scarcely been tapped in this great northern wilderness.

The location of so much heavy mineral, gold, copper, silver, platinum, nickel, radium, and possibly uranium, in the polar regions seems to support the truth that the metallic rings thrown around the earth during its creative state, after cooling, fell first at the point of least centrifugal resistance, the poles. ("The Truth Shall Make You Free", pages 57-60)

What has heretofore been said deals chiefly with the Arctic and subarctic region of western Canada and Alaska. In the Keewatin and Franklin districts to the east are found the Canadian island partners of Greenland, extending almost to the north pole. These icy strongholds, where the trees have disappeared and the polar bear is monarch, have scarcely been explored. The trip from Alaska to Greenland takes us more than a third around the northern world. With the exception of a quarter section of Arctic ocean perimeter from Greenland to North cape of Norway, the rest of the Arctic circle is contained within the boundaries of the U.S.S.R. Because of this geographic fact, and because of the modern development of long-range bombers and guided missiles (rockets, robot planes, etc.), the Polar region has focused upon itself the concentrated interest of the army, navy, and air force, both American and Russian. Russia charges that America has subordinated Canada in ringing the Arctic with a formidable "Maginot line" of thirty forts and bases. Why Russia does not like it clearly appears when it is seen that from Fair**banks, Alaska, for example, directly over** the north pole and but 4,131 miles away, lies Moscow; from Greenland bases (which America already has) to Rus-

sia's all-year Arctic port of Murmansk is about 2,100 miles; while from Iceland, where the U.S. based ships and planes and 50,000 men during the war, it is only 2,000 miles to Moscow. Again Americans do not like it when Russia puts a gigantic base at Petropavlovsk on the north Pacific peninsula of Kamchatka, only 490 miles from the Aleutian island of Attu, and 4,910 miles from Detroit's factories. That Russia is also building an opposing Siegfried Line along the frigid Arctic is disclosed by the development of giant industrial centers in Siberia, such as Yakutsk and Magadan. Kravchenko, former Soviet official, claims that the most modern blast furnaces. glass works, oil refineries and rail and air ports are to be found in Siberia. mostly developed by prisoner of war labor. For protection the Russians are building underground factories and tunneling under the largest rivers to avoid bridge destruction, and have inaugurated a regular Arctic ocean route along her shores from Murmansk and Archangel in Europe to her Siberian ports of Dudinka, Petropavlovsk and Vladivostok, the Pacific terminal of the Trans-Siberian Railway. Dudinka, near the Arctic mouth of the Yenisei river, and a smaller version of the million population Magadan, and Norylsk, producing nickel, copper, platinum, have their own power plants and metallurgical furnaces within the Arctic circle. The more southerly Yakutia province of a million and a half (the total population of Soviet East is estimated at 40,000,000) produces gold, and is said to have about the same climate as Alaska, with winter temperatures of 70 below zero. Besides this industrial development some 450 Russian expeditions to the north will set up lighthouses, radio beacons and radar stations. The Russians are also busy on the Kuriles north of Japan and on the Komandorski islands, 210 miles from Attu.

Thus world interest is being magnetically drawn to a circle that contains

the coasts and islands bathed by the Arctic and topped by the polar icecap. It is a big circle that would contain the United States super-imposed upon its icy wastes. But the giant bombers of 10,000 miles cruising range, when based in this circle, could bomb ninety percent of the population of the world!

### American Maneuvers at Polar Regions

Several different types of expedition have been undertaken during the past year. For example, "Operations iceberg" is a submarine exploit taking underwater data from the Bering strait to the Arctic north of Alaska; "Operation Williwaw" is testing the "moist cold" found on the Aleutians; for "Operations Frigid", a task force of vehicles and men made their way from Anchorage on the coast to Fairbanks, expecting to test 66-degrees-below-zero weather during the Arctic winter; "Operations Musk-Ox" is a similar Canadian expedition; while "Operation Frostbite" was an expedition of the giant aircraft carrier Midway, together with navy and coast guard vessels, which penetrated within 200 miles of the Arctic circle, and based in the northerly Greenland port of Thule (far within the Arctic circle, where the Thule Eskimo culture was once discovered near Cape York), and flew within 450 nautical miles of the north pole.

Also of military importance is the fourth Byrd expedition to the south pole, known as "Operation Highjump". Way down under, at the bottom of the world, beneath an ice dome thousands of feet thick, lies the world's coldest and highest continent, sometimes referred to as Antarctica. With an area of nearly 6,000,000 square miles, two-thirds of which have never been seen by man, it is double the size of the United States, and seven times as large as Greenland, the world's largest island (839,000 square miles). It is known from the explorations of Amundsen (Norwegian who discovered the south pole in 1911), Sir Douglas Mawson (Australian), and Ellsworth and Byrd, of the United States, that mountains rise 15,000 feet, and temperatures in winter drop to 80 degrees below zero.

The Byrd expedition includes an ice breaker, an oiler, three patrol bombers, two helicopters, a scout plane, and foodstuffs for an eight-month stay. Some find it amusing that among other supplies the explorers are taking 10,000 gallons of ice cream mix. Thirteen ships and 4,000 men, plus 27 huskies for sled dogs, carried by the flagship Mount Olympus, will engage in the expedition which begins operations from the Blenny islands, south of Australia. The purpose of the Byrd expedition is said to be the search for rare minerals, especially uranium; and they will also undoubtedly attempt to fill in the many gaps in information about how to deal with the Arctic and Antarctic weather conditions.

Antarctica is divided like a piece of pie between eight major claimants, some of which, like Norway, Britain, Australia, France (small sector within onethird of continent claimed by Australia), base their claims upon discovery or exploration; while Chile and Argentina claim portions by reason of proximity or contiguity with their land mass. New Zealand claims one-seventh of the continent for reasons rather slim. The United States is prepared to back claims made in her behalf by the explorers Lincoln Ellsworth (1935, 1939) and Admiral Byrd. Much of Antarctica is more than 3,000 feet above sea level, while the permafrost extends for 800 feet below icecap. In the Antarctic the ice is greater and more extensive than in the Arctic.

Lichens and mosses are the only growing things; while the animal life consists of birds and insects upon the continent itself. However, a yearly whale catch valued at \$15,000 is taken just off its shores. The only known mineral found in any quantity is coal, large

deposits of which have been discovered in the few patches of bare ground. Rich copper ore has been discovered, but its extent is unknown. Any further mineral discoveries may be left many years before development because of the hazardous, iceberg-studded waters, and the forbidding climate.

Distance, desolation and the coldthese are the Polar problems for humans. To be lost, starving or frozenthese are the specters that face the soldier. There is perhaps no scene at once so beautiful and so desolate as an expanse of snow, unbroken by tree, rock or sign of life. Of course, this is but one of myriad aspects of iceland. There are also the broken stretches of sea with hundred-foot-high icebergs; glaciers winding like fantastic ribbons through rough promontories to at last reach the sea like a great wall, continually cracking off in tall slabs that plunge with a roar into the dark waters; the polar nights, with their lurid and brilliant aurora borealis; and, to the south, the forests and lakes and streams with their teeming wild life.

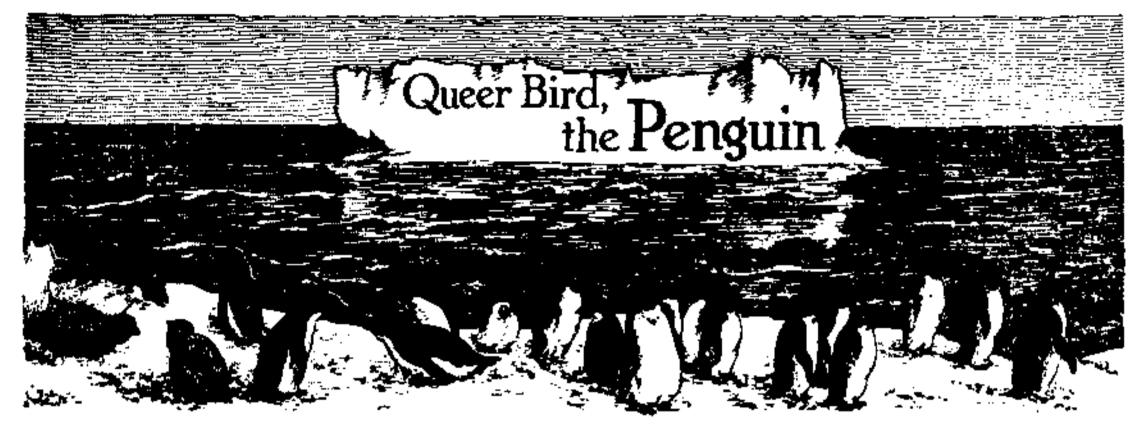
It is also a land of great contrasts. A garden at Aklavik must be watered every other day, so intensive is the short summer drought; while on the Alaskan coast only one day in seven is clear, even in summer. The Harvard expedition in the summer of 1940 found springs hot enough in the glaciers themselves to enjoy a warm bath; while the temperature variation in July at 13,000 feet elevation changed from 110 degrees in the day-time to 32 below zero at night!

These and other problems confront the armed forces. General acceptance of what is known in Washington as the "polar concept", that is, that the key to American defense lies in this region, spurs the various "operations". A line drawn from the Mississippi valley straight through the pole and carried on down to the other side of the world would strike through central Soviet territory. Thus Russia and Siberia block every over-the-pole route to the Eurasian land mass! America is therefore getting as many answers to questions concerning the Arctic as it can.

It has learned during the war that accurate forecasting of weather conditions in France and Germany was possible two days earlier through reports from stations in Greenland. If it has not been learned, it might be deduced that the Far North is not yet ready for man's habitation. The life span of the luckless sailor who fell into the ocean was but thirty minutes unless rescued. (Navy equipment has prolonged this to 11 hours.) The dozen layers of garments, besides impeding movement, have another disadvantage: the one nearest the skin may begin to cause an itching! And if he faces the blizzard his buddy may not see quickly enough those telltale yellowing spots betokening a frozen face. If he spills a quart of oil he can pick it up an hour later and use it as a club.

The cold affects machines as well. The molecular structure of the finest steel is permanently affected, the violent contraction affects tolerances and moving parts, reduces the volatility of gasoline, makes taffy of brake fluid and oils. Leather, tires, and plastics become as brittle as glass. The stresses and strains almost break the man also. Add to this the swarms of mosquitoes during the thaws (which are worse than in the tropics) and the upside snows. The latter phenomenon is caused by moisture striking the cold water and forming cotton bowls, which are whipped upward into the air!

Certainly the polar regions, both as a combat ground and a field for exploration, remain to be conquered. But the prize to the conqueror is great, and not forever will their fabulous wealth remain frozen assets.



So QUEER are penguins, and altogether different from all other birds, the naturalist is forced to put them in a class by themselves. In appearance they stand erect, and, because they have the shortest legs of any bird, they waddle along like chubby old men with arthritis. They like companionship, are fearless and easily tamed, and always appear to be playing the clown. In many respects penguins are among the most curious creatures on this globe.

Scientists say the penguin is a real bird because it lays eggs, hatches chicks and wears an outfit made of feathers. Yet what kind of bird is it that cannot fly? Strange as it may seem, the penguin can no more propel itself through the air than can the jungle elephant. Stranger still is the fact that this bird has flippers instead of wings and swims under

water like a seal.

It is a general misunderstanding that penguins are found only in the cold polar regions. From the great polar icecap of the Antarctic to the Galapagos islands, near the equator, many millions of penguins are to be found. Only two of the seventeen to twenty living species, the Emperor and the Adelie, inhabit the frigid south pole continent. The others live and breed in the seas and islands around Australia, New Zealand, South America and South Africa. Four are even considered tropical. Some thirty or thirty-five fossil species are also known,

the most prominent being one that formerly lived in New Zealand, and which attained a height of seven feet.

The largest of the living species, the Emperor, which stands 36 to 40 inches high and weighs 80 to 90 pounds, is native only to the Antarctic. The first one ever to cross the equator alive reached the United States in 1940 in a refrigerator. Also living on that polar continent is the roly-poly Adelie, which is much smaller than the Emperor, is more lively, and really is the most playful and most comical member of the entire penguin family. There is nothing they like better than to hop aboard a passing ice floe, ride a half mile, swim back, and board the next one. All of which makes the Adelie beloved by every explorer of that desolate region.

Other species of penguins include the Humboldt, found on the Pacific coast of South America, the Gentoo of the South Georgia islands, and the Blackfoot or Jackass penguin located on islands off the coast of South Africa. All of these birds are strictly confined to the southern hemisphere and are not to be confused with other birds of northern climates, such as the auks, guillemots, murres, lomvias, puffins, etc. These latter birds are about the size of robins, whereas the smallest penguin is 12 to 18 inches high. However, the main distinguishing feature between these northern birds and the penguins found below the equator

is that all the former can fly; the pen-

guins, never.

The general appearance of all penguins is much the same, with their backs and shoulders covered with black, darkgray or blue feathers, while from their feet to their chin they have slick whitefeathered fronts. For all the world they look as if they were dressed in white, derwater vision. starched shirts and black, swallow-tailed evening coats that reach down below their knees. Some penguins have black feet, others have orange-colored feet, and according to the species there are other distinguishing marks in both color. feed on small fish, smelts being their and size. All of them, however, have the favorite, though some species eat both same comical appearance due to the fact that their legs are set so far back it is necessary for them to stand and walk very erect with head back in order to balance on their center of gravity.

Their short legs give them a very ungainly and awkward appearance as they slowly waddle from side to side. But beware, if one takes after you; for they can speed up their steps to 130 a minute, and if that is not fast enough they go down on all fours and bring their flippers into play, pushing themselves along toboggan-fashion on their stomachs.

## Birds of the Sea

move only at the shoulders, and because they are specially designed by the Creator for an overhand stroke beneath the water they are devoid and destitute of quill feathers. Their feet, webbed between the toes, are also expressly designed for the water, and act as brakes and rudders.

swimming ability of penguins. They can, it is said, swim across the south Atlantic from Africa to South America; they attain speeds of 25 miles per hour, more than 35 feet per second; they can leap five or six feet in the air at such speeds; they stay submerged for 45 seconds or longer, and come up for a breath of air

only every hundred yards or so. There is no doubt about penguins' being genuine sea birds, for some species spend the greater part of their life in the briny deep, coming ashore only at mating time. Their eyes are very sensitive to light and are myopic, or nearsighted, which makes them particularly sharp for up-

This combination of high speed and keen sight under water has a two-fold advantage. First, it permits them to catch fish for food. Secondly, it aids them to elude their enemies. Most penguins fish and shrimp, and at least one species is so fussy that it will eat only shrimps. They all have good appetites. The Humboldts and Blackfoots eat about onetwelfth of their own weight of fish per day. The penguin's tongue has its upper surface spiked with sharp barbs that are turned backward, thus preventing slippery fish, which are swallowed whole, from wiggling out.

As for their enemies, the penguin's high speed is its best protection. The sea leopard, a slender, spotted seal with an exceptional appetite for fat, juicy penguin meat, and the octopus and the shark are its worst aquatic enemies. A full-grown, Penguin flippers are inflexible and healthy penguin, however, is thought to be able to outdistance these enemies if given an even chance. Another protection the penguin has while in the water is its particular color scheme which camouflages it both from above and from beneath. If the enemy is above, the penguin appears black; if the penguin is floating on the surface, as it does when There are many stories told of the it sleeps, then its white underside blends in with the light atmosphere. Hence penguins are comparatively long-lived creatures, with the estimated age of Blackfoots averaging 10 or 12 years and Emperors 34 years.

> Besides its enemies of the sea the penguin must war against the skua gull and the ibis when they are in the rookeries,

lest their eggs and baby chicks be stolen. Man too is sometimes a formidable foe of these apparently innocent creatures. Against these enemies the penguin brings into play its mighty beak, which, even with the smaller Blackfoots and Humboldts, is powerful enough to strike through heavy leather gloves and draw blood. Also the penguins know how to use their flippers to knock out their assailants. There is one account where eight men attempted to capture an Emperor alive, but they were no match for him. Lashing out "haymakers" with both flippers the heavy-weight polar "champ" soon had all eight would-be captors sprawled out on the ice. Penguins are terrific fighters if enraged or attacked.

Penguins are, nevertheless, very friendly and trusting if not provoked or frightened. Particularly is this true of the Galapagos penguin. It is possible to pick them up even when one has been around them only a short time. The technique consists of slowly moving one's hand toward them, letting them see it, and then placing it between their legs and gently lifting them up.

### Not Too Intelligent

The wisdom of the penguin has been overestimated by many. It is true that they can be trained like other animals, but because they lack cerebral development they are not capable of handling any intricate problem. If frightened on land they simply run around in a panic and will never escape to the water, for to them the water contains their worst enemies. They also associate their food with the sea; so, unless specially trained, they will starve to death alongside food on dry land.

Penguins are also birds of the moment, with no appreciation of time. They will hurry away in one direction, then suddenly stop, turn, and dash off in the opposite direction. Or they will stop, tuck their head beneath a flipper, and take a nap. Sometimes one of them will stop

for a nap halfway up a path leading out of the water. Others will line up behind, and instead of going around they will patiently wait, perhaps thirty minutes, until the first bird moves on. Even in the presence of humans they will show great excitement and curiosity one moment, and the next moment they will yawn, shut their eyes, and fall off to sleep.

In many things they follow the laws of instinct, like bees and ants. For example, at breeding time their instinct is to go inland as far as possible. Adelies have been found fifty miles from the sea, a distance that would take them two weeks to walk. But if it so happens that they land on a narrow strip of land they will toddle the whole width and settle on the opposite edge, with apparently no objection to the fact that they have water in their very back yard. The idiosyncrasies of the penguin seem to be legion.

Penguins are extremely gregarious, that is, they flock together and cannot stand to be alone either on land or water. At appointed times, which is twice a year for some species, they gather together in the established rookeries where they raise their young ones. Some of these desolate islands are so crowded that sometimes there are as many as 5,000,000 birds in an area no bigger than four square miles. Down through the ages such places have accumulated thick layers of excrement called guano, which is highly valued as a fertilizer. As would be expected, rookeries smell to the high heavens, even in the frigid Antarctic; and, also, they are very noisy places. All penguins have much the same squawk, but some are much louder than others. The loudest, the Blackfoots, have a call that perfectly resembles the bray of an ass; hence the name Jackass penguins.

### The Problems of Matrimony

When the heart of the young penguin turns to love and romance he really has a difficult problem to solve, for in the kingdom of the penguin His Lordship As one woman who visited a penguin island exclaimed: "For once, the male of the species is not more brilliant than the female!" They are identical in color. The males must therefore choose their mates

by a trial-and-error method.

Among the species that build their nests out of stones, the male brings a pebble and places it at the feet of a prospective mate. If it so happens that the bird is a male, like himself, a fight ensues. If it is a female she may accept it or she may put on an air of hard-to-get, in which case the male persists to win her heart in sundry ways. Once this victory is won the two settle down to the age-old business of raising a family.

Two eggs are usually laid, though the Emperor lays only one. Incubation is carried on for a month by holding the eggs between the warm thighs, which work is usually shared by both parents. If mamma won't share the eggs with papa his brooding instinct is so strong that oftentimes he will, with much pride, cuddle a stone or a piece of ice as a sub-

stitute.

For sheer ruggedness the Emperor outdoes all other vertebrated animals in that it breeds and nests in the dead of winter when the temperature averages 40 below, sometimes dropping to 80 degrees below zero, in order that the young ones will be fully fledged by time the next winter comes. Barefooted, the Emperor sits on the ice holding its egg on its webbed feet against the warm folds of its abdomen.

Baby penguins are downy gray or

brown, like teddy bears, until they are four or five weeks old, when they begin to develop their formal-dress penguin attire. The parents take turns feeding the chicks, which consists of predigesting fish and then regurgitating it up for the young ones. After six or seven weeks the feeding problem becomes so great that 10 or 20 chicks are placed in a nursery under the care of one or two adults while the other parents go food-hunting. The children, after they learn to dive and swim, return to the open sea until the next season.

Oftentimes the adults molt before returning to the ocean, a process that takes ten days or more. Sometimes a bird molts three times in one year and then skips the next year altogether. When molting they do not eat or go into the water. Penguins eat lots of pebbles, but, since they do not have a gizzard as does a chicken, sailors in times past said the pebbles served as ballast to keep the bird's head up and its stern down. Closer observations have disclosed that at the end of the molting season, when the birds are empty and light, they eat several pebbles before taking to the water in order to increase their sinkability, a principle employed by the submarine.

This irregularity in molting often causes mates to return to the ocean weeks apart. How they find each other again in the vast ocean expanse, in order that they can again return to the same nest the following season, no one knows. This remains one of the strange mysteries of the feathered biped known as the penguin.

# A Friend of Two Heels

In declaring that the UN resolution against Franco's Spain did not go far enough, Foreign Minister Jan Masaryl of Czechoslovakia said: "Hitler's sordid goose-stepping boots had two heels. One was Mussolini and the other one was Franco. It is the very fundamental purpose of the United Nations to liquidate everything that Hitler and Mussolini created." In saying this Masaryk was not the friend of these two heels of Hitler's boots. The friend bobs up in Britain, when Cardinal Griffin deplores UN "interference" in Fascist Spain.



### Makes You Think

**DERHAPS** you think of ink only as I the writing liquid that soils your fingers and stains your clothes. However, besides the writing fluid used in fountain pens there are inks used in stamp pads, mimeograph and silk-screen machines, and more important than all of these are the various printing inks. The printing press, called the greatest mechanical invention of the ages, is wholly dependent on ink for its successful operation. Ink used to reproduce beautiful pictures of art gives satisfaction to the eye. Ink fitly printed in suitable wordpatterns conveys knowledge to the readers. Ink, therefore, is a very important and necessary material in our lives.

Yet the average reader seldom thinks of the importance of ink in the communication of ideas and information. Scarcely anyone ever thinks of the huge quantities of ink that are used to print the propaganda of the daily newspaper. Why, for a single Sunday edition of a New York paper something like 175,000 pounds of ink are consumed. Nor does the general reader ever consider how, or out of what, printing ink or other inks are made. At one time ink formulas were deep secrets, but today's general ignorance on this subject is due to lack of education in this specialized field.

The name of the first one who concocted ink as a writing medium long ago decayed with his bones. Chinese traditions say that they were making ink as early as 2600 B.C. At least 2500 years before Christ some kind of ink was used by the Egyptians for writing on papyrus.

Moses, writer of the first five books of the Bible, some 1500 years before Christ, alludes to ink in Numbers 5:23: "And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water." Jeremiah (36:18) and Ezekiel (9:2,3,11) both referred to the use of ink in their prophecies.

With the advancing steps in the development of printing, improvements were also made in inks. Toward the close of the sixth century printing from wood blocks was introduced. Then, in the eleventh century the Chinese started printing from movable type. In the Western world the invention of the printing press in the fifteenth century marked the beginning of the present era of learning. Up to that time printers made their own inks, but by the sixteenth century inkmaking became an industrial art of its own in Europe.

In 1536 the first printing press was set up in the Americas, located in Mexico city. However, the first ink factory on this continent did not begin operation until 1742. The middle of the next century then witnessed two discoveries that were destined to have far-reaching effects. Fox Talbot's discoveries in 1852 led to the production of half-tones and line etchings which made possible the printing of pictures and sketches. And in 1856 young William Perkin, in trying to produce quinine from aniline, made his great "mistake" and made the first coal tar color called mauve. This opened up a vast new field for the making of colored inks that have so enriched our lives.

#### Ink Formulation

How the early Egyptians and Chinese made their inks was a closely guarded secret, and hence the greatest respect and honor, and even worship, was paid early inkmakers. Probably the earliest known formula is no older than in the sixth century. An ink formula of the Sung period, A.D. 1000, was as follows:

21

Ink vehicles, for the most part, are composed of an oil base. Only writing ink and a few others have a water base. The twenty or more oils that the inkmaker uses are classified as vegetable, animal and mineral oils. The vegetable oils are subdivided according to their ability to dry in the air by oxidation, and are spoken of as drying, nondrying or semidrying oils. Linseed, soya bean, perilla, chinawood, oiticica, walnut, hempseed, poppy seed, sunflower seed and tobacco seed oils are all drying oils. Cottonseed, rapeseed and corn oils are semidrying, while the nondrying types include peanut, olive and castor oils. Oils of an animal source include neat's foot, tallow and lard, and the various fish oils. Mineral oils are classified as asphaltic, paraffinic or naphthenic base oils and are used in a number of viscosities. Rosin oil is also extensively used in ink.

Into these different oils the inkmaker cooks a great variety of gums and asphaltic pitches, both natural and synthetic, which imparts viscosity and gives "tack" and other characteristics to the ink. The secret of the ideal ink that works well on the press and lies smooth on the paper is its perfect balance between cohesion (its ability to cling to itself) and adhesion (its ability to adhere to the plate and paper). To accomplish this balance a great variety of animal, vegetable, mineral and synthetic waxes, as well as soaps and greases, are used, each producing certain effects on the rigidity, viscosity, fluidity, cohesion and adhesion of an ink.

Another problem for the inkmaker is to make inks that will not dry on the press but will dry rapidly on the printed stock. An ink may dry by one or more of several ways, either by oxidation, polymerization, absorption, evaporation or by "freezing". The salts of such metals as lead, manganese, cobalt, iron, aluminum, copper and zinc will hasten drying by oxidation, the first three being the most important. Inks that are dried by

baking are polymerized. Newspaper inks dry entirely by absorption into the paper fibers. Rotogravure inks dry largely by evaporation. The new flash type ink such as "Vaporin" is dried in less than a second by passing the printed sheet through a gas flame which boils off and burns the kerosene vehicle. The so-called "cold-set" inks are first melted and applied on a press that has its rollers and plates heated above the melting point of the ink so that when the ink strikes the normal temperature paper it literally freezes dry.

All together there are several hundred raw materials that are used for inkmaking. Once the proper materials are selected for a given ink they are carefully weighed in order that batch after batch may be duplicated. After a thorough mixing the ink is slowly ground from three to eight times on a roller mill to reduce the particle size and produce a colloidal dispersion of high order.

### Watchtower Society's Inks

The ink industry is one of the greatest little industries there are, great in importance and a highly profitable one for its owners. Yet, it is an industry that is little in size, for there are scarcely 200 manufacturers of ink in the whole world. In America two giant corporations own and control, and practically monopolize, the entire production of ink. Aside from a few large newspapers and the Government Printing Office, the Watchtower Society is the only publishing concern that is entirely free of the ink combine, making every ounce of its stamp-pad, mimeograph and printing inks.

And the inks made by the Watchtower Society are used to give you knowledge of the highest importance, knowledge of present world conditions and their significance, knowledge of the established kingdom of Jehovah God that will shortly remedy the deplorable conditions. Indeed, the words printed with these inks will make you think!

Ink vehicles, for the most part, are composed of an oil base. Only writing ink and a few others have a water base. The twenty or more oils that the inkmaker uses are classified as vegetable, animal and mineral oils. The vegetable oils are subdivided according to their ability to dry in the air by oxidation, and are spoken of as drying, nondrying or semidrying oils. Linseed, soya bean, perilla, chinawood, oiticica, walnut, hempseed, poppy seed, sunflower seed and tobacco seed oils are all drying oils. Cottonseed, rapeseed and corn oils are semidrying, while the nondrying types include peanut, olive and castor oils. Oils of an animal source include neat's foot, tallow and lard, and the various fish oils. Mineral oils are classified as asphaltic, paraffinic or naphthenic base oils and are used in a number of viscosities. Rosin oil is also extensively used in ink.

Into these different oils the inkmaker cooks a great variety of gums and asphaltic pitches, both natural and synthetic, which imparts viscosity and gives "tack" and other characteristics to the ink. The secret of the ideal ink that works well on the press and lies smooth on the paper is its perfect balance between cohesion (its ability to cling to itself) and adhesion (its ability to adhere to the plate and paper). To accomplish this balance a great variety of animal, vegetable, mineral and synthetic waxes, as well as soaps and greases, are used, each producing certain effects on the rigidity, viscosity, fluidity, cohesion and adhesion of an ink.

Another problem for the inkmaker is to make inks that will not dry on the press but will dry rapidly on the printed stock. An ink may dry by one or more of several ways, either by oxidation, polymerization, absorption, evaporation or by "freezing". The salts of such metals as lead, manganese, cobalt, iron, aluminum, copper and zinc will hasten drying by oxidation, the first three being the most important. Inks that are dried by

baking are polymerized. Newspaper inks dry entirely by absorption into the paper fibers. Rotogravure inks dry largely by evaporation. The new flash type ink such as "Vaporin" is dried in less than a second by passing the printed sheet through a gas flame which boils off and burns the kerosene vehicle. The so-called "cold-set" inks are first melted and applied on a press that has its rollers and plates heated above the melting point of the ink so that when the ink strikes the normal temperature paper it literally freezes dry.

All together there are several hundred raw materials that are used for inkmaking. Once the proper materials are selected for a given ink they are carefully weighed in order that batch after batch may be duplicated. After a thorough mixing the ink is slowly ground from three to eight times on a roller mill to reduce the particle size and produce a colloidal dispersion of high order.

### Watchtower Society's Inks

The ink industry is one of the greatest little industries there are, great in importance and a highly profitable one for its owners. Yet, it is an industry that is little in size, for there are scarcely 200 manufacturers of ink in the whole world. In America two giant corporations own and control, and practically monopolize, the entire production of ink. Aside from a few large newspapers and the Government Printing Office, the Watchtower Society is the only publishing concern that is entirely free of the ink combine, making every ounce of its stamp-pad, mimeograph and printing inks.

And the inks made by the Watchtower Society are used to give you knowledge of the highest importance, knowledge of present world conditions and their significance, knowledge of the established kingdom of Jehovah God that will shortly remedy the deplorable conditions. Indeed, the words printed with these inks

will make you think!

of water (truth) and spirit, born of God, with hope of the Kingdom and its glory eventually as sons of God. Other Scriptures bear this out. For example, some time afterward when Philip the evangelist was obliged to go into Samaria the Samaritans "believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ" and were immersed, "both men and women." However, they had no evidence that they were accepted with God and adopted as His sons. When the apostles Peter and John went down to those Samaritan believers, they "prayed for them, that they might receive holy spirit; for not yet had it upon any one of them fallen, but only to begin with they had been immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus". The proof of the Samaritans' adoption as sons of God followed through intercession of the apostles, as we read: "Then proceeded they to lay their hands upon them, and they were receiving holy spirit."—Acts 8: 4-17; Rotherham.

Further showing that the giving of the spirit coincided with the begetting from above or the being born again, Peter reported on his visit to the Italian centurion Cornelius, the first Gentile convert, and said: "Brethren, you know that in former days God chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the glad tidings, and believe. And God, the heart-searcher, testified to them, giving to them the holy spirit, even as to us; and made no distinction between us and them, having purified their hearts through the faith." (Aets 15:7-9, The Emphatic Diaglott) Years later the apostle Paul came upon some believers at Ephesus, Asia. When he asked if they had been baptized with holy spirit, they replied: "Nay! not even whether there is holy spirit did we hear." They explained that they had been baptized "into John's immersion". Under

such circumstances how was it possible that they should be "born of water [truth] and spirit"? So Paul preached truths about Jesus: "And when they heard this, they were immersed Lin water] into the name of the Lord Jesus; and Paul laying hands upon them the holy spirit came upon them, and they began speaking with tongues and prophesying." (Acts 19:1-6, Rotherham) Millions of religious churchgoing persons are like those Ephesians before Paul's arrival; they have not heard the true facts about the holy spirit, or they are not concerned about whether they have received the holy spirit or not. How can they be Kingdom heirs?

However, that the holy spirit is bestowed as evidence to the consecrated Christian that he is a son of God in line for heavenly Kingdom glory and that the Christian must have it to prove he is begotten of God and running for the heavenly kingdom, numerous Scriptures besides the above show. To the consecrated ones at Ephesus Paul later wrote: "Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, which [spirit] is the earnest [the pledge] of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession [the Christian church]." (Ephesians 1:2, 5, 12-14) Hence ask yourself: Am I a Kingdom heir? Check up on yourself, not by the preachments of Pius XII, but by the words of the original apostles of Jesus Christ.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heres; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ."

—Romans 8:16,17.

# United Nations Meets in New York

OUICKLY the stagehands shifted the "peace" scenery from Paris to New York, and in a few days, on October 23, 1946, the curtain was raised on the International stage that had been set up in a converted roller-skating rink. The whole troupe of 51 nations were on hand for President Truman's welcoming address to the General Assembly of the United Nations.

When the opening oratory of optimism was over, the 2,500 delegates and their staffs settled down to the peacemaking business amid the usual atmosphere of distrust and suspicion. Four hundred correspondents covered the daily deliberations of these dignitaries who represented the monarchies, dictatorships, communistic regimes and republics that rule 80 percent of the population.

The General Assembly is a sort of sounding board used by the various nations to amplify their opinions and grievances. The problems on the agenda that were taken up, 64 of them, were debated and wrangled over in committee and subcommittee meetings before final resolutions were passed by the Assembly.

What to do with Franco Spain, the veto question, the refugee problem, trusteeship over mandated and conquered territory, the atom bomb and disarmament of the Great Powers—these were all major issues that faced this peacemaking organization. Adding to the difficulty of finding a solution to these problems was the strong thread of discord between the Eastern and Western powers that was woven into every session and discussion.

# Meeting of the Big Four

Leaving the General Assembly to wrestle with these matters the spotlight of interest focused itself on the thirty-

seventh floor of Waldorf-Astoria hotel in New York, where the council of foreign ministers, commonly referred to as the Big Four, assembled on November 4, 1946. The purpose of the meeting was to draft the final treaties for Italy, Rumania, Hungary, Bulgaria and Finland. By November 20 they had hoped to have these finished so they could take up the much bigger problem of cutting and fitting the "cornerstone of European peace", the treaty for Germany. However, the log jam of diplomacy took until December 12 to move.

After working a year and holding nearly 100 meetings, the Big Four finally wrote the five treaties to include the following-provisions: Trieste is to be made a free territory, ruled by a governor appointed by the United Nations. He will have control of the police force, and the 'legislative' body will be elected from the local populace. Territorial adjustments to include the giving of the Dodecanese islands to Greece and the giving of certain territory in northern Italy to Yugoslavia and France; Italy to lose her African colonies; northern Transylvania to be given to Rumania by Hungary; northern Bukovina and Bessarabia to be given to Russia by Rumania; and southern Dobruja to be given to Bulgaria; while Finland's 1944 borders are to be confirmed. Reparations will make Italy pay \$360,000,000; Hungary, \$300,000,000; Rumania, \$300,-000,000; Finland, \$300,000,000; and Bulgaria, \$70,000,000. Such amounts will be divided among Yugoslavia, Greece, Ethiopia, Czechoslovakia, Albania and Russia, with the latter receiving \$900,000,000. The Danube river is to be made free for navigation. These treaties will be signed in Paris on February 10, 1947.

Back in the General Assembly the veto question was the subject of heated debate. Russia had made some use of the

veto power for her own ends, and this greatly angered the Western bloc to the point where they insisted that a curb be put upon its use. The small nations, who have no such veto power, readily expressed themselves in favor of abolishing the veto. After weeks of talking the only thing the Assembly did was to pass a compromise resolution, which, instead of limiting its use, only recommended that it be used less frequently.

### Trusteeship and Disarmament

Territories formerly held by enemy countries are divided into three categories: (1) the former League of Nations mandates now supervised by the UN; (2) mandated territories not yet offered to the UN; (3) former Japanese islands now occupied by United States forces. The disposing of these under a trustee-ship arrangement proved such a knotty problem that it was only partially settled.

South Africa declared she would annex South-West Africa, which belonged to Germany before the first World War, in spite of the fact that the UN said no. The United States asked the United Nations for exclusive trusteeship of the Japanese islands she had conquered, as well as over the mandated islands formerly held by Japan. Some of these are in the central Pacific and some are on the very doorstep of Asia.

The United States declared it was her purpose to build bases on these islands for her protection. To this proposal Russia reacted the same as the United States would react if Russia requested island bases in the Caribbean on the pretext that she needed them for the defense of Russia. In spite of a Russian "no", Uncle Sam took the attitude that the islands would remain in control of the United States by "right of conquest". No wonder there was little progress made in settling the trusteeship problem. Of the 270,000,000 people, all to-

gether, involved in the trusteeship question, only 15,000,000, living in eight mandates, were disposed of by the Assembly.

Disarmament and the subject of atomic bombs were also tossed around a great deal by the international orators, with the net result that a resolution was finally adopted. Some trumpeted this as a great accomplishment, but when the wrapper of propaganda was removed it was disappointing to learn that the resolution was no more than an agreement "in principle" that there should be some disarmament, which is a long way from an actual reduction or destruction of the deadly weapons of war. Such disarmament talk reminds one of the previous nine disarmament conferences that have been held since 1899. Adding them all together the New York Times says: "These meetings meant little. The nations did not spike their guns. Two world wars brought death to fifty millions." Hence, "the atomic bomb has become the symbol and threat of Armageddon."

### Resolution Against Spain

The Spanish issue is a Vatican issue. So when the question of Franco Spain came up for discussion two sides quickly formed. Russia and her satellites, who hold political and philosophical ideas different from those of the Vatican, were on one side, with the Anglo-Americans, who send their ambassadors to the courts of the Vatican, on the other side. The United States by its "neutrality" policy during the bloody revolution helped Franco into power. Now, the State Department wants to keep Franco in power, says the former Spanish republican foreign minister, Julio Alvarez del Vayo. Other members of the General Assembly, however, were in favor of uprooting the Spanish hotbed of fascism. Finally a feeble compromise resolution was passed asking member nations to recall their diplomatic heads in Spain.

Besides these major issues the Gen-

eral Assembly took up such matters as the setting of the 1947 UN budget at \$27,740,000; admitting Afghanistan, Iceland, Sweden and Siam as member nations, bringing the total to 55; selecting New York city as the UN's permanent site; setting up of the International Refugee Organization; adopting a resolution calling for a world conference for 1947 for the purpose of promoting free flow of information throughout the world by press, radio and motion pictures; and, finally, adjourning until 1947. Thus was brought to a conclusion all their talk, talk, talk, which was packed into more than 400 sessions extending over nearly eight weeks' time. To print a report of their 19,000,000 words took 1,248 tons of paper.

**Accomplishments** 

After looking at what this assembly of the world's most powerful diplomats accomplished, a correspondent of International News Service addressed an open letter to them in which he said, in part:

You've scared the hopeful billions of the

world with your double-talk, your windy parliamentarianism, your endless preoccupation with where the comma will be placed in the international Bill of Rights you're trying to achieve. You've been in your assembly session nearly two months, but your mountainous labors have produced only mousey results. . . : Gentlemen, you're worrying the world. You are making many of us believe we should have sent war veterans and war-scarred civilians to UN as delegates, for they would know the fruit of fallen diplomacy.

The reason so little progress was made at this Assembly was, no doubt, that it got off to a bad start. The first Sunday 200 official representatives from 33 of the 51 nations attended a mass in St. Patrick's cathedral at the invitation of Cardinal Spellman, where they received the blessing of "the god of this world".—2 Corinthians 4:4.

### Penetrating the 'Iron Curtain'

Russia! With all its impervious walls! Yet the gladsome message of God's kingdom has found its way within!

Read the thrilling report of the "strange" manner in which the gospel-

preachers in that land now number nearly 5,000, when a short time ago there were none. It's all in the worldwide report by the president of Watch Tower Society, available in the 448-page

### 1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

Also of interest is the 1947 Calendar picturing the tangible agencies for spreading "this gospel of the Kingdom" into many lands. Order now, using the coupon below.

|      | WATCHTOWER  | 117 Adams St.           | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.    |
|------|---|-------------------------|----------------------|
|      | ☐ Enclosed find 50c for one copy  | of the 1947 Yearbook of | Jehovah's witnesses. |
|      | ☐ Enclosed find 25c for the 1947  | Calendar.               |                      |
| ame  |   | Street                  |                      |
| City | 42 p.s 44 p.dqqqab 48 p.pq - 14 q.qqq - 17 - 4 q.qqq - 18 - 4 q.qq - 18 - 18 q.qq - 18 q.qq | Postal Unit No          | State                |

### Franco Spain

In harmony with the resolution adopted by the United Nations, Great Britain on December 21 recalled her ambassador to Franco Spain. The ambassador, Sir Victor Mallet, was instructed to quit Madrid "at the earliest possible moment". He did so December 25. Italy, though not a member of the United Nations as yet, also recalled its ambassador, Duke Tommaso Gallarati Scotti (December 20).

December 27 Don Juan, pretender to the Spanish throne, received and angrily rejected an offer from Franco to turn over his nine-year-old son to Franco so that he could be brought up in the principles of the new Spanish order. Franco himself would be the guardian regent. Said Don Juan, "I'll not be treated by Franco as it he were the sultan of Morocco." There is widespread undercover opposition to Franco in Spain.

## "Decline and Fall of

the British Empire"

On December 20 Prime Minister Attlee announced to Parliament the government's decision to offer Burma dominion status or independence on the terms on which India has received it. A Burmese delegation has been invited to come to London. The government feels that it is the only way to hold Burma. Winston Churchill made a bitter speech on the subject, however, charging the Labor government with the "decline and fall of the British Empire".

### French Interim Government

France's premier earlier in the month, as a solution to its inability to decide upon anybody else, on December 16 formed an all-Socialist cabinet. This, too, was a final solution after five days' effort to get together a coalition government. So France has a compromise premier with a compromise cabinet and a resultingly unstable setup at best. At 3:11 p.m. December 24, 81-

year-old Jules Gasser, as temporary presiding officer, opened the "Council of the [Fourth] Republic" and gave it official status, in harmony with the provisions of the new French Constitution of October 13. Replacing the former Senate, the Council is deprived of some of the powers which that body held, such as initiating and vetolag legislation. Nor can it overthrow the government, a favorite pastime in French politics. The Council can call for reconsideration of measures adopted by the National Assembly.

December 27 Auguste Champetier de Ribes, Popular Republican, was elected president of the Council, defeating combined Socialist and Communist opposition.

### Revolt in Indo-China

During the latter part of December a revolt against the French rulers of Indo-China took on significance. It centered around the capital of Hanol. The so-called "Annamite Republic" of Viet Nam, within the French Union, had embarked upon an undeclared war. French army planes attacked the insurgent forces and Frenchmen and Annamites exchanged machine-gun and rifle fire in and about the capital.

### Chinese Constitution

Completing the work on the draft constitution which it began forty days previous, the Chinese National Assembly on December 25 presented the new permanent constitution to China's president, Chiang Kai-shek. The new national charter was approved by a nearly unanimous vote, but the Communists boycotted it. The constitution will come into actual force December 25, 1947. National elections with a view to the forming of a new government which will enforce the constitution will be completed by October.

### Atom Bomb Issue

The debate over the control

of the atom bomb continued in the United Nations Atomic Energy Commission, with the center of the issue being whether the Big powers should surrender their Security Council veto power in dealing with atomic violators. The United States, holding the atom bomb secret, insisted that unless the veto right in regard to it is surrendered there is no international atomic control. Russia, on the other hand, claimed that giving up the veto right would be violating the Charter of the United Nations. On December 30 the Atomic Energy Commission approved a definite plan for international control which conformed fully with the original proposal of Bernard M. Baruch. The plan calls for an International Authority or agency to enforce a ban on the production, possession and use of atomic weapons. No veto on "day-to-day operations" or punishment of violators is allowed. An inspection system is to have the right to conduct land and air surveys in any country in the world. Russia and Poland did not vote on the plan, which next goes to the Security Council.

### IBO vs. UNRRA

To aid the more than a million refugees in Europe the United Nations, after some ten months of debate, set up an International Refugee Organization (IRO), The United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), which has been supplying the needs of refugees, will continue to supervise the camps of displaced persons (DP) during the first six months of 1947. before going out of business. It is the task of IRO to find permanent homes for the refugees, many of whom, because formerly identified with Nazism or for other affiliations, do not wish to be returned to their homelands.

### Greece and Her Neighborn

The United Nations Security Council, on December 19, determined to send into the Balkans a fact-finding commission to in-

vestigate the frontier warfare about which Greece has been complaining to that body. It was charged that countries along Greek borders to the north are sending armed bands into the territory of Greece to aid Greek Communists in stirring up internal' revolt. The Greek premier, Tsaldaris, charged that Yugoslavia was seeking to detach Macedonia from Greece. Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Albania "reversed the charges", insisting that Greek soldiers were violating their territory. The factfinding commission, composed of representatives of all the members of the Security Council, was slated to begin its work by January 15.

#### Tension in Palestine

Palestine continues to be in the public eye, like a cinder. The constant activities of the Jewish terrorists are arousing increasing resentment. On December armed Jews robbed two diamond factories, and got away with over \$100,000 worth in diamonds, cash and bonds. The robbers were believed to have been members of the Jewish Irgun Zvai Leumi organization. Three days later the same terrorists kidnaped and flogged a British officer in Nathanya by way of reprisal for the judicial whipping of a meniber involved in a recent bank robbery. The officer was deprived of his outer clothing and sent home. Further reports mentioned two British sergeants kidnaped, tied to trees, and lashed eighteen times, in Tel Aviv. Another sergeant was similarly flogged in Bishon el Siyon. In another instance four Jews involved in an encounter were searched and found to have bull whips, pistols and ammunition in their possession. Resulting indignation was expressed in London in the firing of a synagogue on December 30. Twelve of the "sacred scrolls" were burned before firemen could extinguish the blaze. On a pillar outside of the synagogue were written the words: "You whip—we burn."

### Unhappy Zionists

The World Zionist Congress, meeting at Basle, Switzerland, was faced with the great question of Jewish sovereignty in Palestine. The 367 delegates, representing 2,500,000 members of the World Zionist Organization in 61 countries, had to decide whether to join in the London conference called by the British in which Arabs, Jews and Britons were to discuss the Palestine problem. Also up for consideration by the congress was the question of partitioning Palestine between the Arabs and the Jews, establishing independent states for each. The delegates finally voted against attending the London discussions, unless Britain will agree first to the establishment of an independent Jewish state in Palestine. The congress agreed to consider partition if Britain should propose such a solution of the problem.

### Japanese Earthquake

What has been described as possibly the most violent earthquake ever felt on earth struck Japan December 21, throwing up six tremendous tidal waves and spreading desolation and death over 60,000 square miles in the islands of Kyushu, Honshu and Shikoku. The center of the quake was off the coast of the lastmentioned island and struck the coasts with immense tremors. Incomplete reports at the end of the month indicated that the toll of death might reach 4,000. Thousands more were injured and homeless. Aid was immediately dispatched by United States occupation authorities.

#### Never-ending Creative Process Claimed

The American Astronomical Society, marking the centennial of the Harvard Observatory at Boston, heard evidence (Dec. 27) that represented creation as a never-ending process. The birth and development of stars and planets out of "cosmic dust" and gas in interstellar space was pictured as continuing right along.

Dark nebulae of immense size (though astronomically "small") are the "globules", which, according to the theory, "are most likely to represent the evolutionary stage directly preceding the formation of a star".

#### **Hurling Slugs into Space**

In the desert where the first atomic bomb was detonated an effort was made on December 17 to "hurl rocket slugs into space" free from the gravitational pull of the earth. It was hoped that some of these slugs, shot out from a V-2 rocket some forty miles above the earth, would continue out into space, others would take up orbits about the earth, while still others would fall into the outer atmosphere and appear as meteorites. The slugs were small, weighing only a few grams. Astronomers will watch for these artificial "meteorites" and "tiny planetoids".

#### Guided Rocket-powered Missile

♦ December 22 the National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics announced that it was using a 600-mile-an-hour rocket-powered missile for experiments. The device, known as the "Tiamat", was "the first guided missile to be flown successfully through a predetermined program of maneuvers". It is 14 feet long and weighs 600 pounds. It is loaded with instruments which record its speed, control movements, roll and rate of acceleration.

#### Eight Civilizations in Peru

Archeological investigations in the ruins of the Viru valley of Peru have resulted in the conclusion that there were in all probability eight civilizations in the area, the earliest dating back some 2,000 years. The archeologists believe that the ancient people were Indians of medium stature, having the usual straight black hair. Their chief occupations were farming and fishing. They produced crude textiles and . nets, and used clubs and spears as weapons. There was no evidence of bows and arrows.



January 22, 1947

Dear Reader:

Have you enjoyed reading Awake! with its coverage of world events? If so, you will enjoy even more The Watchtower, for it shows how these events relate to Bible prophecy. Amidst an unstable world this magazine, in its pages of systematic study, sets forth a foundation of Bible truth upon which you can base your hopes. Its announcement of Christ's kingdom is most important. Published in 16 pages the first and fifteenth of each month, The Watchtower may be had at the yearly subscription rate of \$1.00.

If you subscribe now, you will be given free the gift copy of the 320-page bound book "Let God Be True", which book Scripturally and simply discusses many beliefs of the day.

It has been our pleasure to serve you this copy of Awake! We look forward to serving you regularly with copies of The Watchtower.

Yours in the interests of the truth,



| WATCH             | ITOWER                      | 117 Adams St.                                   | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.          |
|-------------------|-----------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| Please send me Th | he Watchtower for a copy of | year, for which I enclose<br>"Let God Be True". | \$1.00. Also send the gift |
| Name              | *****                       | Street  | \                          |
| City              | -4+4-7                      | Postal Unit No                                  | State                      |
|                   |                             |   |                            |



### India Struggles for Freedom

Out of troubled India comes this ringside view of her fight for independence

### Why No Blanket Amnesty?

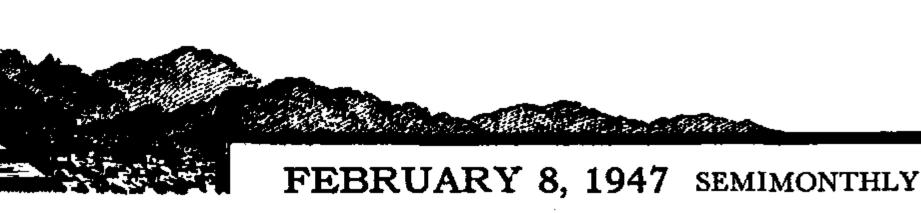
Granted to millions of Nazis but denied to thousands of illegally convicted American ministers

### Snow: Handiwork of the Creator

Consider its power to amaze and delight and destroy

### Fascism's Latest American Model

Columbians crack up en route to dictatorship



### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are were to the vital issues of our times must be unterests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It makes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound to be in the bound of biligations; it is unhampered by advertisers was a st not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional create The mal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you Be a ses not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth

"Awake!" uses the regular news, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are a sents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the memsored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these \_\_\_\_\_ This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international bearing many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. The many fields of knowledge pass in review—governmence, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions and wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as him as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to new ments, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championed for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening these and by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure home for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

### RECONSTRUCTION OF THE

PUBLISHED SEMEMBERS BY

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy

Brooklyn I, N. Y., U. S. A. W. E. VAN AMBURGH, Secretary One dollar a year

safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at the second at the se Brooklyn from countries where no office is located by international money order only. Subscription America U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1 rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is seen England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Remittances should be sent to office in your comtry in compliance with regulations to guarante within one month. Send your old

Yearly Subscription Rate Australia, 7 Beresford Bd., Strathfield, N.S.W. Canada 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1 at least two issues before subscription expires. South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. I. de of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

### RECOMMENDED AND COMPANDED

### CONTENTS

| India Struggles for Freedom              | 3  | Burma as the Burmese See It          |
|--|----|--------------------------------------|
| Factions Involved                        | 5  | Burma's Beauty                       |
| Ominous Rumblings Still                  | 8  | Burma's Independence                 |
| Why No Blanket Amnesty?                  | 10 | Contrast in Calcutta                 |
| Amnesty Board Inadequate                 | 11 | Fascism's Latest American Model      |
| Write to President Truman!               | 12 | Lacona's Legalized Mobocracy Upheld  |
| "Made of One Blood All Nations"          | 12 | Jehovah's witnesses Again Vindicated |
| Snow: Intricate Handiwork of the Creator | 13 | in Draft Cases                       |
| Formation of Snow Crystals               | 13 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                  |
| Snow as a Destroyer                      | 16 | The Highest Calling                  |
| Caches of Weapons and Fascist Propaganda |    | Origin of Valentine's Day            |
| in Albanian Convents                     | 16 | Watching the World                   |
|  |    |                                      |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., February 8, 1947

Number 3

### India Struggles for Freedom



FREEDOM is more easily defined than acquired, though even definition is not easy. Dictionaries variously define

it as anything between non-slavery and complete unrestrictedness. More elusive than the definition is the quality that the word implies, as nations and men have learned to their cost. It is easy to erect a Statue of Liberty or to sing "Britons never, never, never, never shall be slaves"; but the beautiful symbology of the one and the indomitable spirit of the other are canceled when upright and sincere compatriots rot in jails for reasons of personal convictions, as in America and Britain.

Nor does freedom come just by physical unrestraint. Many are physically free who are in severe bondage to such things as mental derangement, human passions and national and religious prejudices. Worse yet than these are binding forces that are the more powerful for being generally neither recognized nor admitted: the invisible spirit creatures whose rebellion against Theocratic rule left them with wicked designs against all members of the human race, nationality disregarded. Neither America nor Britain is free so long as these facts are ignored, much less India, which not only has been denied political freedom for centuries but also is swept by the evil forces of religion more than most other nations on earth.

These observations apart, all nations claim the right to rule their own people without the interference of outsiders. Whether that rule be good or whether it be bad, so long as any misrule does not overflow to the hurt of other nations it is the affair only of the nation concerned, they argue. Political freedom, then, at least until the perfect rule of the established Theocracy imposes its beneficial rule world-wide, is the right of every nation, India included. How that freedom is used or abused is the business of none but India. Freedom is her indissoluble right.

This principle established, the question propounds itself as to how it can be obtained. That, in brief, is India's problem today. It is easy to change one system of oppression for another just as binding, but difficult indeed is it to secure freedom in its purity. Impossible, in fact, for the reason stated above. With increasing volume the demand of Indians for political freedom has developed from a whisper into a mighty roar over the past thirty years, and Britain deems the time appropriate to step down from the imperial throne in favor of a government of India's own choosing. But the jostling, shouting and angry melee that struggles to be seated in Britain's stead is to the bewilderment of any onlooker from abroad.

So rapidly do the scenes change on the political stage of India that it becomes

almost impossible to supply Awake! with an up-to-the-minute view of the situation, for as fast as the minutes fly the position alters; and by the time this reaches America and is published almost certainly some of it will be out of date. Yet a pause must be made at some time to take stock of the occasion, and this is as convenient as any.

The position just now is this: An interim government, comprised of representative members of the various major communities and political parties, functions, with the immediate prospect of floating the Constituent Assembly, that is, the body upon whom falls the responsibility of framing the new constitution.

#### Background to Disunity.

"Constituent Assemblies" and "Interim Governments" will be as obscure to many readers of Awake! as the events that led up to the present situation; so shall we start at the beginning and see what it is all about? Granted, then, it remains to decide which beginning; for the history of India recedes far into the past until it is lost in a jungle of rank mythology. Convenient to our purpose would be the eighth century after Christ. We there find a system of civilization flourishing, built upon a self-contained village life. Common to all and the bond of unity between the villages we find the Hindu religion in much the same form as it exists today. This fantastic system recognizes four castes into which a man may be born if he is lucky; but, if he is not, then he is an outcaste or untouchable. According to this if a man is born of mochi parents then he must also be a mochi or shoemaker. For to fail to keep caste is, with them, the greatest social crime, the penalty of which is to lose all caste and become an outcaste or untouchable.

It was then as it is now, a beastly, obstructive system. But it had this merit: it worked. Its strength was of an enduring kind and carried it right into our twentieth century. Into that system of simple village life there marched, at the time of which we speak, hordes from Arabia bearing a new and fiery faith, Islam. Islam, the religion of the Moslems or Mohammedans, granted a future paradise to the faithful who killed an infidel; and so it was to the creed of "convert or die" that these swept over India's northlands. The resistance offered them was scant, and conditions finally settled down to one in which a minority of invader and converted Moslems ruled over a majority subject-race of Hindus. In the north Moslems predominated; in the

south, Hindus.

English traders, scouring the uncharted oceans for trade in the seventeenth century, found conditions almost unchanged. With the opening of that century a Moslem, Akbar "the Great", was ruling, not by the "divide and rule" policy, as is often asserted, but by the policy of ruling the divided; for the Hindus and the Moslems were as divided on the day that he grasped power as they were eight hundred years before, and as they are today. His "greatness" was that he employed Hindu troops against the Moslems and Moslem troops against the Hindus and used the resultant power to the advantage of both.

It was an English trading company that first settled in parts of India and which, as a result of chicanery, and treachery involving British and French traders and native Indian rulers, found itself eventually governing an area as densely populated and as large as all of Europe. The home government was not slow in adopting this cumbersome infant as its own; and with the adoption also continued Akbar's policy of ruling the divided, by which means it has retained its seat of authority until now.

Children, however, like puppies, are more easy to adopt than abandon; certainly so in this case. For now that Britain desires to dispossess her Indian empire it seems impossible to do so without bloodshed. Any attachment is not from India's affection toward the foreign rulers, but from fear of the internal consequences that it seems impossible to avoid. Whereas for many years the Hindu and the Moslem have united in opposition to British rule, as was shown in a recent article in *Awake!* yet it has been the unity of expediency only.

It is a measure of desperation, therefore, that prompts the Indian to oust the British ruler and face the terrible consequences. For while that rule has brought some advantages, these have been rendered a minus quantity by frequent misrule and violations of justice. Even worse than these have been the superior, overbearing attitude of the foreign rulers toward India's sons. It is rank hypocrisy for British children to be taught as "history" the story of the "black hole of Calcutta" and to keep them ignorant of the atrocities of their own "Christian" nation against a backward and browbeaten people. This "brightest jewel in the British crown", as the Indian empire has been termed, somehow loses its luster in the light, or darkness, of the Amritser massacre of 1919, when unarmed and confined citizens were mown down by machine gun, killing 379 and wounding 1,200; or of the locking of a hundred Moplahs in a goods wagon so that only forty lived to see the journey's end.

These are blots upon any nation, and blacker if it blasphemously takes to itself the name of "Christian". Surely the God and Father of Jesus Christ, Jehovah, will not allow such blasphemies and such crimes to go unpunished! The reader of Awake! is probably thinking that the criminals responsible were punished by their nation for these. Officially, maybe, yet that does not alter the fact that their fellow-nationals took up collections on their behalf in both cases!

Such excesses were not the monopoly of the British, however; nor should it be thought that their rule has been merely

this. Frequently there have been brilliant and self-sacrificing Britishers who have served India well. Mostly, too, as such have sought the good of India their greatest opponents have been the Indians themselves: their opposition to the bill to remove suttee (the burning of widows on the funeral pyre of their husband) and the other to prevent the awful tragedy of elderly men being allowed to marry girls not yet pubescent being cases in point. But because under British administration such as the Amritser massacre has been possible, and more particularly because of their touch-menot attitude, India prefers self-rule to the rule of the British, whatever the price she must pay.

### Factions Involved

This preference has found expression in various ways during the past hundred years, the Indian mutiny being the classic example. Had that attempt been as organized as it could have been, today it would have been certain of success. But the Indian National Congress and the All India Moslem League did not then exist. It will come as a surprise to some to learn that it was the British government that fathered the Congress and brought it to its birth; and docile enough an offspring it was in those days of its childhood and youth. To change our metaphor, it was engineered as a safety-valve in the machinery of government to provide an outlet for the feeling of revolt against foreign rule.

That was in 1885. Despite all claims to the contrary, the Congress is Hindu. Twenty-one years later the Moslem League was formed and it came to be to the Moslem what the Congress was to the Hindu, each representing its own community.

Besides these two major communities there are others that should be known if one is to grasp something of the difficulties that confront the framers of the new constitution. Some of these are:

Scheduled Classes: The outcast untouchables. Although Hindu in outlook, yet they are divorced by reason of their untouchability. These are gradually awakening to their real strength and are developing strong anti-Hindu and anti-Congress tendencies. Congress is very eager to get this community under its wing, but it doubts the sincerity of the Congress maternal cluckings. Denied every civilized right by the caste Hindus, they neither trust their promises nor are willing to be made their political cat's-

Sikhs: A branch from the Hindus. Developed their own religion and are, unlike the Hindus, a martial race. The difficulty they present is that they live chiefly in the Punjab and hence come within the

proposed Pakistan.

Parsis: A very wealthy community of Persian descent. Both powerful and influential.

"Christians": Nominally so. Comprising domiciled Europeans, Anglo-Indians, Indian converts and their descendants. Less than one percent.

Here follow four of the various communities, their strength, religion, their representative organization and its leader:

Community Hindus Moslema Scheduled Classes Sikhs

Population Religion Hindulam 240,000,000 90,000,000 Islam Hinduism 60,000,000 5,000,000 Sikhlem

Organization All India Congress Moslem League Panthic Board

Scheduled Castes Fed.

Leader J. Nehru

M. A. Jinnah Dr. Ambedkar Tara Singh

Organized to protect their common interests they present a formidable problem to the Constituent Assembly.

Introductions over, we are now in position to trace the development of events leading up to the present situation. During the first world war, by the Montagu Declaration, the British Parliament announced its purpose to be "the gradual development of self-governing institutions with a view to the progressive realization of responsible government in India as an integral part of

the British Empire".

From the end of that war down to the event that next concerns us in 1935, wave after wave of popular revolt broke upon Britain's imperial sands; taking the form, generally, of non-violent civildisobedience. In that year, by Act of Parliament, the Government of India Act framed a new constitution which gave Indians power to elect by democratic voting representatives on both the central and provincial governments. It was not democracy, but it was an excellent training-ground for democratic principles. One fact stood out in these elections: that the Hindus were wholly Congress and the Moslems almost wholly

> League. The stage was being set for the tragedy of our day.

As soon as the second world war

dragged Britain into its vortex the viceroy, without consulting the wishes of the Indian peoples, declared India at war with Germany. Not from pro-Nazi, but from anti-British feelings, surges of unrest swept the length of the country. The elected representatives of the people withdrew from office and the Japanese armies, breaking through unprotected Malaya and Burma, bore down upon the open door of India. Sir Stafford Cripps. at the instigation of a Conservative home government, came to within the last inch of succeeding in uniting Hindus and

Further adding to the complications of the situation that faces any constitution-making body are the native princes. These are hereditary rulers over twenty percent of India's population, having their own standing armies, legislatures and executives. In theory these have never been under British domination, and any contribution that they may make toward a new order in India must be purely voluntary on their part: and unless the new constitution is framed to leave them much as they at present exist it must be at a great loss to the princely houses.

Moslems in a common form of government. That he failed is not to his discredit: and this man will always be remembered with kindness as a friend of the peoples of India. The gulf between Hindus and Moslems had the width of many centuries and the depth of communal hatred as only India can hate, and was not to be bridged by a single man, no matter how highly he might be regarded. From the one swing of the pendulum of near-success, his failure swung to the other of a yet wider breach.

This revealed itself in the demand by the Moslem League for Pakistan. Pakistan is the name given by the League to the portion of India which they demand shall be partitioned from the rest of India and have complete autonomy. Pakistan will be the northern section of the country, where there is a majority of Moslems; and Hindustan, the southern section, where Hindus are in the majority. This demand sprang, not from the mind of Mr. Jinnah as some might imagine, but from the common people. He, at first, opposed the scheme, but now leads a firmly-set ninety-percent in demanding it.

Having a clear view of the context we are now in position to examine the immediate causes of the present situation in India. Of these, two events stand out: (1) A viceroy is appointed who is as well disposed toward the aspirations of the Indians for self-rule as Cripps himself, Lord Wavell; (2) the Labor party of England gains a powerful majority in the British Parliament in the postwar elections.

### British Labor Party Victory

The British Labor party had always avowed itself as favoring home rule for India, and now it could give effect to its policy. A viceroy enjoying the confidence of the Indian masses and a Labor government at home made the moment propitious for the clamoring masses of India to receive self-government; and Lord

Pethick Lawrence, Sir Stafford Cripps and Mr. A. V. Alexander, members of the British cabinet, were sent to India with the mission of giving effect to the transfer of power. Mr. Attlee, British prime minister, voiced the object of the mission:

We are resolved that the machinery [of self-government] shall be set up, and we seek the co-operation of all Indian leaders to do so. . . . India is to choose what is to be her future situation and her position in the world. . . . If she elects for independence—and in our eyes she has a right to do so—it will be for us to make the transition as smooth and easy as possible. . . . We are not going to hang on to anything for our own advantage which should be to the disadvantage of India.

Let the Hindu and Moslem spokesmen voice India's reaction to this fine gesture. Mr. Vallabhai, speaking for Congress:

The Congress is prepared to go to the farthest extent to meet the legitimate demands of the minorities and provide them with all reasonable safeguards, but the Congress cannot concede the impossible demands for the partition of India—the Pakistan of Mr. Jinnah.

### Mr. Jinnah for the Moslems:

Today is Pakistan day . . . once more we affirm our solemn grim determination in the most unmistakable terms and once more by universal demonstrations that Moslems of India are prepared, come what may, to achieve it. . . . We are determined, come what may, to resist any such attempt [to foister majority rule on India] by each and every means and we are prepared to make any sacrifice to prevent any such dictation or imposition by the British government, and, if necessary, by the sacrifice of our blood.

Here, then, is the crux of the whole matter.

After discussion with all parties, the mission produced a scheme to serve as a basis upon which the work of building

the new constitution might be founded. In brief, it was this:

1. That the final government should be in three tiers, each with its own legislature and executive:

(a) Each existing province would have complete autonomy in all matters except those delegated to (c); (b) Provinces may elect to form into groups with a Group Government, with power to represent the group before (c); (c) A Union of All India with the subjects of external affairs, defense, communications and finance.

2. That the working out of the finally accepted constitution shall be in the hands of Indians only, and that for the purpose of framing it representatives of all parties shall form a Constituent Assembly.

3. That as a temporary measure, to rule the country while the new constitution is being molded, an interim government be formed from all parties by the viceroy.

### Ominous Rumblings Still

A casual observer might conclude that at last India had reached a safe harbor of peace. But it would only be by ignoring the ominous rumblings that persisted from some quarters. Let this be clear to the reader: India is not united, has not been united for the past thousand years, and will not be in the immediate future, no, not by a million cabinet mission schemes. Only to peep beneath the façade of unity is to discern in the structure of the one-nation theory vast gaps and flaws which may be ignored only at the cost of spilled blood.

Such gaps have revealed themselves in the events that have followed the visit of the cabinet mission. Recriminations have flown back and forth between all parties, over the forming of the interim government, the personnel of the Constituent Assembly, the details of the future constitution, and similar details. From then until now it has been a series

of advances and withdrawals until the observer both outside and inside the country has become dizzy as he attempted to follow the meanings of each move. The 'Scheduled Classes, through Dr. Ambedkar, declare that if they are not given safeguards they will seek "other means" to secure their rights; Nehru, slipping up in the slime, states that if the Congress cannot work the Constituent Assembly it will wreck it; Jinnah threatens "direct action". Said Jinnah:

This council [League] calls upon the Moslem nation to stand to a man behind their sole representative organization, the All India Moslem League, and be ready for every sacrifice. This council directs the working committee to prepare forthwith a program of direct action to carry out the policy initiated above and to organize the Moslems for the coming struggle to be launched as and when necessary.

To the Congress he said: "If you seek peace, we do not want war; but if you want war we will accept it unhesitatingly." Grave words, these.

August 16 was appointed as Direct Action day. Every informed person now knows of the terrible events inaugurated on that day, first in Calcutta and then India-wide. I have been in several trouble centers during the anti-British disturbances, but never have I experienced the atmosphere so tense as when in Calcutta for the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in October, two months later. The trouble had not ended then, it has not ended now, it will not end until the Moslem gets his Pakistan, and even then peace will be precariously held.

It is becoming the conviction of many that the Moslem in India has not been given a square deal. One feels a strong strain of sympathy for a community from whose lips are wrung the following epochal words (Jinnah in his *Id* message to Moslems):

Today the horizon is dark for us, the doings of the British government and Viceregal

Lodge are shrouded in mystery; we are vilified, misrepresented and threatened from every direction. . . Tremendous propaganda is carried on to throw the blame on the Moslem League. . . . We have argued, we have reasoned, we have made concessions, but all to no purpose. There remains in front of us a grim struggle and we must face it boldly and courageously.

It would tire the reader to go into the details of the parleys, the arguments, the threats and the riots that have lasted up to this day; and no purpose would be served. Sufficient for him, if he would watch with interest the affairs of India in the future, is to know the present situation. In spite of every difficulty the viceroy has formed the interim government. This now contains representatives of the Moslem League; not with the object, as they confess, of making it or the proposed constitution a success, but to serve the interests of Pakistan on the inside as they have served them on the outside. The Constituent Assembly is scheduled to meet on December 9, just two days from when these words are being typed, and Congress declares that it will do so "though heaven and earth split". The news today reveals that the London conference has failed, as others have all failed.

One thing should be kept in mind: that the Congress is far ahead of any other party in propaganda methods, which are often Jesuitical in the extreme in the effort to catch and hold the eye, ear and sympathy of onlookers abroad. Beside it the League is but a child.

### Future Prospects for Freedom

What of the future? what are the hopes of seeing peace dwelling within this sub-continent? At the moment all eyes in this country are upon December 9 and the opening of the Constituent Assembly. There is common talk of further bloodshed then, sometimes of civil war. Should that crisis pass peacefully, then it seems inevitable that another will

crop up in the near future. For only if both sides are willing to make the new regime a success can disaster be averted; and both sides are not willing. To the Moslem it is like a man being in business with a partner who is to get all the profits. Viewing the alternatives before us: if the Congress attempts to ride the Constituent Assembly roughshod over the Moslem minority, then woe indeed is it to India from such a Himalayan blunder; if League and Congress attempt to work the Constituent Assembly together, sooner or later some quarrel is likely to lead to civil war; while even if Pakistan is granted, some "incident" in either Pakistan or Hindustan involving the minorities may break the dam of restraint and pour forth the mighty flood of pent-up hatred that has accumulated through the centuries.

What of the future, then? Can the leaders possibly guide the nations called Indian safely through the dark and dangerous jungle ahead? Given time and good-will many might be inclined to say yes. Yet good-will is lacking, as we have seen, and time is the one thing that cannot be granted. And why not? Because the politics of India, like the politics of every land, ignores an event of recent history that is epoch-making in its import: an event that places the attainment of Swaraj to a position of relative insignificance where true freedom is concerned. So immense are its proportions that, believe it who will, her Swaraj is obsolete already, antiquated and ready to vanish away. For the need greater than Swaraj (self-rule) is Khuda ka raj (God's kingdom), when God himself shall rule over all of obedient humankind and lift them securely out of the reach of any form of oppression or exploitation by the simple but essential expedient of destroying for ever every oppressor; in particular that battening host of demon spirit creatures that now so evilly influences the rulers of earth.—See Revelation 16:13-16.



TATALITA DE PARTO HA CANTA DE LA CANTA Write President Truman requesting that he direct his amnesty board give blanket relief to illegally convicted ministers. ALKAMANDAN MARI JAMALIA MARIA MARIA

TIVE thousand Christian missionary evangelists continue to suffer the blight of illegal felony convictions under the draft Act, several hundred of whom still remain in federal prisons. The American government has until now granted relief to approximately two million Nazis, Fascists and Japanese, In a big Christmas splurge the government, on December 23, 1946, granted prompt and full relief to nearly a million Nazis in the American zone.

The inconsistency of granting favors to the fighting enemies of the country when more than five thousand American citizens. Jehovah's witnesses, who have been illegally convicted because of their refusal to do military training and service, is emphasized in the persistent refusal of the president of the United States to grant blanket amnesty to these Christian ministers.

#### Truman Disguises Amnesty Rejection

In September, 1946, a formal request for blanket executive clemency in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses convicted under the Act was made to President Truman in person. This was by a presentation of the resolution passed by the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. This request for blanket amnesty was finally rejected by the president on December 24, 1946, the day that

blanket amnesty was granted to the Nazis. This refusal was disguised in the announcement by Mr. Truman of the creation of the president's amnesty board. The board was set up on December 24 to review each conviction of Jehovah's witnesses and the conscientious objectors under the Selective Training and Service Act. The White House press secretary, in issuing the press release, stated that "there was no thought of a blanket amnesty' for all or part of the

cases subject to review".

This refusal to accord illegally convicted American citizens the same treatment accorded the Nazis is difficult for the American people to understand. This is especially so since the decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States in February, 1946, holding that Jehovah's witnesses convicted under the Act had been denied by federal courts their right to make their defense. In fact, on December 24, 1946, almost simultaneously with the press release announcing the appointment of the president's amnesty board to review the convictions, the Supreme Court of the United States rendered two more important decisions. These decisions held again that the convictions of Jehovan's witnesses under the draft Act, without granting them the right to prove in their own defense that they were exempt as ministers of religion under the draft Act, were in violation of law. This was so because the Act itself prohibited the induction of ministers. (See article on page 23 entitled "Jehovah's witnesses Again Vindicated in Draft Cases".)

An understanding why President Truman is delaying and stringing out the consideration of the amnesty plea made by Jehovah's witnesses while granting full, prompt and blanket relief to the Nazis is apparent when attention is brought back to his comments made when the Resolution of Jehovah's witnesses was presented to him in September, 1946. On that occasion he stated that he didn't have any use for one who would not fight for his country in time of war. His giving blanket amnesty to the Nazis proves that he has a higher regard for fighting enemies of the country than for the ministers of Almighty God, citizens of the United States, who were illegally treated and denied constitutional rights by their draft boards and the courts. At least he is slower to give relief to them than to the enemy warriors whom he was so prompt to have pardoned.

# Amnesty Board Inadequate

The president's amnesty board to review convictions of Jehovah's witnesses is composed of former associate justice of the Supreme Court Owen D. Roberts, James F. O'Neil, chief of police of Manchester, N. H., former vice-chairman of the American Legion's Americanism Committee, and Willis Smith, of Raleigh, N. C., former president of the American Bar Association. This appointment does not mean that all the thousands of persons convicted under the Act will receive prompt consideration. They will not get as quick relief as did the hordes of "small Nazis" who were granted blanket Christmas amnesty. In fact, the amnesty board is required to sit and hold hearings in each one of the several thousand cases. This is a tremendous task. It undoubtedly will require many months, if not several years, to complete hearings.

The amnesty board is authorized to make recommendations to the attorney general of the United States. He, in turn, will pass the report of the board and its recommendations in each of the several

thousand cases, along with his recommendation, to the president. It is obvious that the extended inquiry into each of the thousands of cases by the amnesty board makes it impossible to expedite immediate pardon of Jehovah's witnesses convicted under the Act, as were the Nazis. In concealing his failure to give prompt relief the president "sugarcoated" his action in his announcement of the appointment of the amnesty board. He said that "freedom of conscience is basic to our American tradition of individual liberty. The Congress recognized this traditional freedom when it enacted the Selective Training and Service Act of 1940".

The appointment of the amnesty board is a very inadequate answer to the request contained in the Resolution for clemency and blanket pardon unanimously adopted by the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland which was, as above stated, presented to the president of the United States in person in September, 1946. The force of the request in this resolution was backed up by letters of protest, public protests and newspaper editorials. These came from all parts of the United States advocating the granting of complete amnesty for all political prisoners, including Jehovah's witnesses convicted under the draft Act.

A weak effort to make it appear that, relief was being granted was made by the attorney general of the United States on December 23, 1946. On that day, two days before Christmas, he announced that 150 of Jehovah's witnesses were to be released from prison on parole so as to be discharged before December 25. The granting of parole did not constitute the granting of pardon or amnesty. These men merely were discharged from prison before the end of their term. They, like all other men on parole, remain technically in prison until they have completely served their terms. Their release on parole does not mean that they

have been freed from the taint of their unlawful convictions.

While citizens suffer, the Nazis and Japanese who attempted to destroy the government have been accorded full freedom and have had restored all their civil rights. Jehovah's witnesses have also received less favorable treatment than have the convicts and felons who have committed offenses against the morals and property of the people and other criminal laws of the federal government. Over a year ago President Truman, by proclamation, granted blanket amnesty to all the exconvicts who had served a year or more in the armed forces and had been granted an honorable discharge. This amnesty and executive clemency was automatic and of a blanket character. No amnesty board was set up to delay relief for the convicts.

#### Refreshing Words of Liberty

It seems that the words of Mr. Justice Frank Murphy of the Supreme Court of the United States, in his concurring opinion rendered in the cases of Estep and Smith v. United States, decided February 4, 1946, should be considered by President Truman: "All of the mobilization and all of the war effort will have been in vain if, when all is finished, we discover that in the process we have destroyed the very freedoms for which we fought." Consideration should also be given to the sage words of Mr. Justice Murphy in his dissenting opinion, favorable to Jehovah's witnesses, in Prince v. Commonwealth. There he said:

From ancient times to the present day, the ingenuity of man has known no limits in its ability to forge weapons of oppression for use against those who dare to express or practice unorthodox religious beliefs. And the Jehovah's witnesses are living proof of the fact that even in this nation, conceived as it was in the ideals of freedom, the right to practice religion in unconventional ways is still far from secure. Theirs is a militant and unpopular faith, pursued with a fanatical zeal. They have suffered brutal beatings; their property has been destroyed; they have been harassed at every turn by the resurrection and enforcement of little used ordinances and statutes. See Mulder and Comisky, "Jehovah's Witnesses Mold Constitutional Law," 2 Bill of Rights Review, No. 4, p. 262. To them, along with other present-day religious minorities, befalls the burden of testing our devotion to the ideals and constitutional guarantees of religious freedom.

#### Write to President Truman!

Do not Jehovah's witnesses have as much right to fair treatment as do the Nazis, swindlers, tax evaders and bank robbers who got blanket amnesty? If you think they should get blanket amnesty why not write a letter now to President Truman requesting that he authorize and direct that his amnesty board give blanket relief? He should be requested to give prompt and full relief to Jehovah's witnesses who were denied their right to show in their trials in federal courts that the draft board orders were contrary to the Act because they were ministers exempt from service.



## "Made of One Blood All Nations"

At a conference of biologists last year an associate professor at Harvard University declared that blood does not differ with race, that "race does not determine the physical characteristics of peoples". His discovery comes late. Two thousand years ago it was written by inspiration of God: "God... hath made of one blood all nations of men." (Acts 17:24-26) The professor's discovery was heralded to calm the fears of many who had unscripturally taken into their system, in one way or another, the blood of others.



EHOVAH, in His majestic enumeration of the wonders of creation,

asks Job these questions: "Hast thou entered the treasuries of the snow, or hast thou seen the treasuries of the hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven?"—38:22, 23, 29, Am. Stan. Ver.

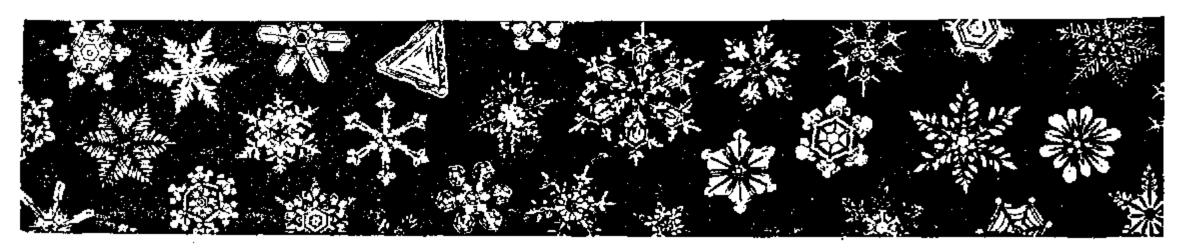
No small compensation for those who live in wintry latitudes is it to see the countryside under its first blanket of dazzling white. The undulating snow covering is studded with white-powdered trees, and cottages appear more cozy in the winter stillness because of the fluffy comforters draped by nature upon each roof. See also the glinting jewel points encircling at the eaves! Extending itself to achieve variety the landscape will change its garment to pink as the sun reluctantly imparts such beauty, and to silver by the light of the moon! Few men are insensible to the muffled quietude of a snowy day, or to the grandeur of the countryside decked in ermine and diamonds that sparkle 'neath winter sun.

But this scene merely represents a few of the manifestations of frozenwater forms, which become myriad when observed in the rime frost, the hoar frost, sand snow or the common polar phenomenon called "diamond dust"; in storm-swept forest or tundra; or in moving glacier or hurtling avalanche! Or viewing the flakes or crystals under a microscope, thousands more lacy, intricate yet symmetric patterns unfold.

So impressed was one investigator with the multiplicity of snowflake structure that he wrote: "The particular and endless modifications of similar classes of crystals can only be referred to the will and pleasure of the Great First Cause, whose works, even the most minute and evanescent, and in regions the most remote from human observation, are altogether admirable." Another authority on snow photographed more than four thousand different crystal forms! Though the lacy, dendritic forms are comparatively flat, with hexagonal design, there are others with hexagonal prisms or columns topped by larger hexagonal plates, resembling symmetric tables.

# Formation of Snow Crystals

It is an interesting fact that the larger snow crystals form at warmer sub-freez-



ing temperatures than the smaller flakes. For example, at —6° Centigrade (21.2° Fahrenheit) snowflakes were measured having diameters of 3.4 mm.; while at —12° C. (10.4 F.) the diameter was 1.2 mm. Where the snows fall at very low temperatures in the polar region the crystal is like sand or flour. The sand snow is too rough for the ski blade to glide through. A rather peculiar snow phenomenon noted by the Harvard expedition was the bullet snow, or heavy pellets, which fell on the Alaskan mountain slopes in summer.

Newly fallen snow is very light, having much air space in its exquisite structure. It is estimated to be only one-fifteenth as heavy as ice, which, in turn, due to expansion of ice at freezing, is about nine-tenths as heavy as water. Perhaps lighter still is the "diamond dust", minute ice crystal, observable occasionally in England and central Europe but far more common in the polar region. These are so imponderable they appear to float in the air rather than float to the earth; and they are actually invisible and seen only when the observer directs his gaze at and slightly below the sun; and then the scintillating particles reflect its rays!

Snow is the name given to precipitation in the form of ice crystals. But how is it formed? In explanation it must be recalled to mind that there is much water vapor, or water in the gaseous state, even in dry air. Air at a given temperature will absorb only a limited quantity of moisture, and when this point is reached it is said to be saturated, its relative humidity (or proportion of saturation) is 100 percent. If the temperature is now decreased, the colder air will not hold so much water; hence precipitation in the form of rain or snow results.

Snow crystals are said to form around a nucleus. The upper atmosphere is "polluted" with small particles of matter such as dust, salt crystals from the ocean, and even flower pollen. When the

temperature is below the freezing point, the water vapor, when precipitating, sublimates; that is, it changes from gas to solid without going through the intermediate liquid state. (Iodine is another one of the few kinds of matter that sublimate.)

The water molecule, or smallest unit of water, composed of two hydrogen atoms and one oxygen atom (hence the chemical formula H<sub>2</sub>O), attaches itself to the nucleus particle. Then other molecules line up like soldiers marching and deploying. More and more of these molecules of water vapor attach themselves to the nucleus "in an orderly sequence in accordance with the system and class of symmetry peculiar to oxide of hydrogen" The final form of the crystal is thought to be determined by the varying temperatures and moisture concentrations through which the flake passes in falling to earth. The deposits of rime in the form of frozen fog on window panes, and the hoar-frost precipitation on sticks, trees, and even on snow surface, both have different crystalline forms.

What has been said about precipitation makes it easier to understand why snowfall is so heavy on mountaintops. As the moisture-laden warm currents ascend the mountain peak, their temperature falls and rain or snow results. In the Alps, for example, this precipitation continues to the very tops, but in the Turkestan section of the higher Himalayas the heavy moisture is extracted before the winds reach the higher valleys, so that herders often seek these valleys in the winter, where the snow is not as heavy as below. On the high ranges snow reaches its final form, firn snow, before it becomes glacier ice.

#### Ski Fields and Avalanches

Further classifications of snow are made by skiers. Surface, hoar or frosted snow, settled snow of the good, powdery type and telemark'snow are all excellent for skiing. It is said that skiing, which is of Norwegian origin (the Norwegian and Swedish pronunciation being "she", which is used in many places, especially in England), was introduced to Americans by Snow Shoe Thompson. In the late 1850's he astonished the West by sliding his homemade, ten-foot skis across the Sierra Nevadas between Placerville, Calif., and Carson Valley,

Skiing was developed as a practical means of snow travel on the Scandinavian peninsula, and in the Alps. When the mountains are covered with snow, skiers can descend very steep slopes by taking a winding course; and in photographs this ski track appears like the scalloped border of a towel or cloth. The Russians and Finnish skiers had some grim battles near the Arctic circle, where other means of travel were less mobile and rapid. At present American ski troopers are being trained in Alaska.

Remarkable photographs of skiing were made by the Harvard expedition to Alaska, where two members of the expedition started their descent from over 13,000 feet elevation on glacial and frozen surfaces, across dangerous crevasses which had to be crossed at right angles to avoid catastrophe, at terrific speeds, where a fall meant lacerations like the cut of glass, down, down toward the sea itself. The lecturer explained that in places it was literally possible to glide from 14,000 feet right into the ocean!

Skiing has also made great strides as an American sport. The magazine Californian states that the best skis are of hickory and have steel edges. They are purchased according to length, this usually being gauged by the reach of the skier. Bindings which are attached to the ski are also sized to fit the ski boot, an important part of the ski equipment. Ski poles, sun glasses, etc., and clothes, together with the other items, are estimated to cost a man about \$90. The Californian modestly refrained from estimating the cost of a female outfit.

To those who think of sunny California, it may come as a surprise that seventeen of its eighteen national forests have ski-lodges. Many of these have ski lifts of the bar type, a rope tow, or chair lift. Several resorts are within two hours of Los Angeles, as Mount Waterman, Arrowhead and Big Bear. The latter boasts the only "radio-equipped ski patrol" in the west. The patrol carries a walkietalkie set, and, since this is limited to fivemile reception, a chain system is employed whereby messages can be relayed to headquarters. Other famous ski resorts in the west are Sun Valley, Idaho, and Oregon's famous Timberline Lodge on the slopes of Mount Hood. The northern United States and Canada have many more ski and winter sports lodges, such as Iron Mountain, Mich., and Lake Placid, N. Y. If you wish it rougher, there are the Elk mountains of Colorado.

Expert skiers can jump over creeks, barbed-wire fences (with help of poles), turn somersaults and make fabulous aerial jumps from a specially constructed take-off. The American record in 1942 was 289 feet, made at Iron Mountain, Mich. (by Torgen Tokel). The world record was made in 1938, by Joseph Bradle, in Planica, Yugoslavia, with a jump of 350.96 feet.

Besides the hazards of falling or running into something, another danger confronts all who navigate in snow: the avalanche. Lest you have in mind a slide of snow that runs a few hundred feet and piles up in a ditch or canyon, be it said that Alpine avalanches sometimes take the same track each year, taking half a mile of full-grown forest in their onslaught; that an avalanche, beginning on a steep mountain, may gather sufficient momentum to pass for miles across a level valley; while one reached such speed that it ran down one mountain, across several miles of valley and up the slope of the mountain across. Usually a good sliding surface steeper than 30 percent is required for an avalanche. But

something no more powerful than the steps of a skier may start it falling.

#### Snow as a Destroyer

Snow, in the fierce-blizzard, as well as in its treacherous drifts, crevasses, avalanches and spring thaws, has, without Jehovah's control set upon it, brought untold death and destruction to man. Perhaps the fiercest place of snow and ice yet discovered is that located by Russian geologists. In a hitherto unexplored region of the Siberian mountains a record cold was recorded of 94 degrees below zero. The location of this is approximately 63 degrees north latitude and 143 degrees east longitude. This would locate it about 250 miles south of the Arctic circle. This appears to be about the same latitude as Nome, Alaska, and some 2,000 miles west of Nome. These frigid mountains, as well as the polar icecaps, and the high Himalayas in Tibet, have swallowed up many lives, apparently resisting man's efforts at exploration. Mount Everest, 29,141 feet, elevated into a region of fierce wind and snow, has never been scaled; while the lower Alps take a toll of victims each year. A recent news dispatch tells of Italian refugees from Italy who nearly froze in an Alpine blizzard in which even the famed St. Bernard, with his brandy keg about his neck, was snow-bound.

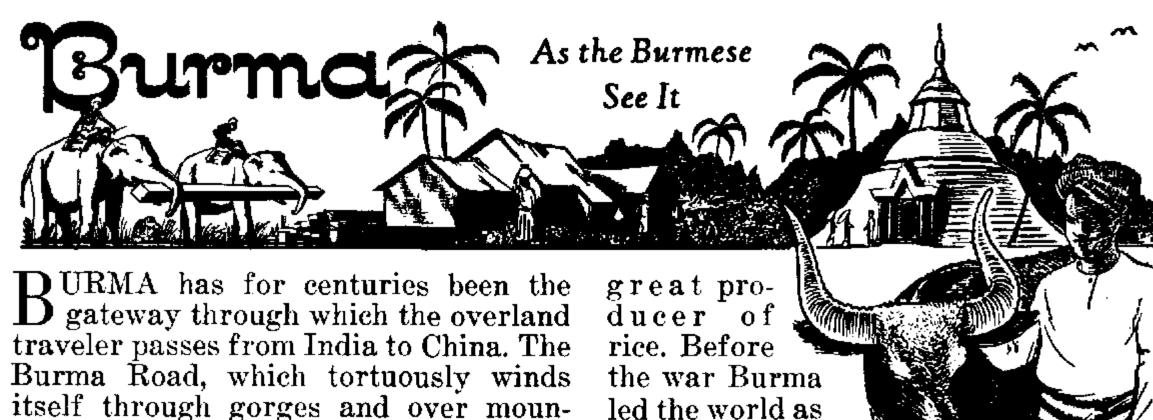
Yet the great use of snow as a destroyer will come at the hands of Jehovah at Armageddon. It was suggested in the opening quotation from Job that the snow and hail have been reserved by Jehovah "against the day of battle and war". Inquiry in the Sacred Record reveals that the great canopy, which broke up to cause the deluge, brought down glacial snow and ice. Though Jehovah will not again flood the earth, supernatural use of cold and snow is both foretold and foreshadowed for Armageddon.

In the past, in the typical battle of Gibeon, it is recorded that "Jehovah cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more who died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword". (Joshua 10:11, Am. Stan. Ver.) He promises to fight again as at Gibeon. (Isaiah 28:21) That cold day of God's judgment comes "out of the north". (Daniel 11:44) Describing that battle of vengeance the psalmist prophesies: "Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil. When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in [Mount] Salmon." (Psalm 68:12,14) It is of divine wrath against His enemies that Jesus warns: "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter." (Matthew 24: 20, Am. Stan. Ver.) Further the last "Operation Frigid", Armageddon, is described: "He giveth snow like wool; he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes. He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?" (Psalm 147:16, 17) Not one, for Jehovah will use His creation snow in a phenomenal manner yet unfathomed by man, to accomplish His destructive purpose against His enemies. The Creator's handiwork of snow will be called into play in the vindication of His name.

#### Caches of Weapons and Fascist Propaganda in Albanian Convents

AN AP dispatch published in the Kansas City Star, November 26, 1946, reported seven cases of cartridges and hand grenades found in one Albanian convent dungeon and machine guns, rifles and anti-tank rifles in another. "Valuable documents, throwing light on the treacherous activities of Albanian quislings and their contact with the Albanian Catholic clergy and with the Vatican, were found with the arms," the dispatch added.

AWAKE!



traveler passes from India to China. The Burma Road, which tortuously winds itself through gorges and over mountains, is not a creation of the twentieth century, for in Marco Polo's day this incision through the mountains was used. Likewise Burmese kindness and hospitality to strangers, which is outstanding, is not new.

This country of some 261,000 square miles, with mountain ranges on both its east and west borders, forms a natural barrier between the peoples and cultures of China and India. On the north it is also bounded by mountains that tower up 19,000 feet to form a part of the great Himalayan chain. Mighty rivers flow down from these mountains through the central plains and delta country to the Bay of Bengal. Along one of these arteries, the Irrawaddy river, 326-foot steamers are able to navigate a distance of 900 miles from Rangoon to within 40 miles of China's border.

One of the outstanding sights that meets the eye in Burma are the thousands of pagodas, those towering temple structures that are so peculiar to the pagan religions of the East. Burma has long been known as the land of lavish, golden pagodas, and throughout the country these symbols of religious bondage are to be seen as they spiral above the surrounding perennial green vegetation.

This land is one of heavy rainfall, the monsoon extending from about the end of May to the end of October. As a consequence, and because there are rich alluvial plains in this country, Burma is a

Its 10,000,000 acres of irrigated land produced an over-abundance of the grain, making possible the annual shipment of 3,000,000 tons of rice to other countries.

Burma, too, is well known for its teak-wood, its rich oil wells of Yenangyaung, and its red rubies of Mogok. Clear Burma rubies are more costly than diamonds of the same size. Rich in mineral resources, this country was a fast-growing and prosperous nation before World War II. Rangoon, its capital, was a rapidly expanding city, until that fateful day, December 23, 1941, when the ruthless Japanese invaders launched their first aerial attack upon us.

#### Burma and the War

the greatest ex-

Following that first and quite destructive raid, it was pitiful to see people, a long line of them, streaming out of the city, some young, some old, many sickly, and not a few lame, all leaving behind them their homes and precious belongings, all going, going—where, they did not know. Anywhere, they did not care, so long as they could find some measure of safety. As time went on and other parts of the country tasted of the explosive Japanese "watermelons", hundreds more joined this almost endless stream of refugees, trekking on, across dense jungles, to India they hoped.

Hundreds died in the attempt through thirst, exhaustion and sickness. Parents

had to leave their children by the wayside, either because they were too ill or the parents themselves were too nearly exhausted to carry them farther. Many were they that had to thus part company with their dear ones. Some slipped and fell down ravines. As one trudged on it was not uncommon to see unfortunate fellow creatures dying from exhaustion and thirst. It was pitiful to hear them begging for a little water, and yet be forced to turn a deaf ear to their cry because one's own water supply was practically gone. And there was the stench of decaying and decomposing corpses along the trail. What a ghastly sight! Most fortunate indeed were those who finally reached India.

Then followed three years of Japanese occupation, when the people suffered under the oppressive power of the totalitarian war machine. The unavoidable effects of modern war were also the portion of these people. Many a little town is nothing but a heap of ruins and over the old ruins one now sees a constellation of bamboo huts. Truly the people of Burma deserve deepest sympathy.

Rangoon, the principal city, though standing in the main, also suffered great destruction of its buildings. The whole city looks marred and neglected. Where once stood nice buildings, now we find bamboo huts. In spite of these facts, Rangoon, and, for that matter, all of Burma, has retained its natural beauty. There are two lovely lakes conveniently situated within the city of Rangoon which provide both natural beauty and places for aquatic sports. Even now in its present state Rangoon is cleaner than many other cities in the Far East. It has nice, straight streets and very little of the "anyhow" planning (or lack of planning) that one finds elsewhere.

#### Burma's Beauty

In November, following the rainy season, it looks like springtime in the Western Hemisphere, for wherever one goes

one is greeted by trees with clusters of yellow blossoms. Also the cocoabean tree with its light pink flowers and certain other trees full of cherry-blossom-like blooms add their beauty to the picture. Then there is the Padauk tree with its rich mauve flowers, and, above all, the huge "Flame of the Forest" trees with their luscious red blossoms which from the distance look like cherries. The long slender branches of the "Flame" curl earthward, ever so gracefully, as if wanting to caress the passers-by.

The inhabitants of Burma are divided into four main tribes: the Burmans, Karens, Shans and Kachins. In language the 1931 census reports listed 126 native languages and dialects, but almost two-thirds of the 15,000,000 people speak Burman, while many of the remainder are divided into four other languages. When it comes to religion the majority of the people are Buddhists. However, among the Karens there are a large number of Baptists. They are a cultured and educated class of people, and very sincere and of good-will.

#### Looking Closer at the Burmese

On the whole the people of Burma are very cheerful and friendly and a happygo-lucky race. They believe in living for today, so they eat and dress well and do very little saving of money. Their annual festivals are very interesting and very expressive of the nature of the Burmese. The "Lights" festival in October and the "Water" festival in April are the principal ones, with the latter one the more exciting of the two. For three days people crowd the corners of the streets ducking one another in water. Others go about in trucks doing the same thing. It is then that the Burmese are at their happiest. It is also the hottest season of the year.

In the "good old days" the Burmese were famous for their hospitality, and even now one meets with exceptional kindness. Not long ago, when a group of us had gone to a small town in the country to "preach this gospel of the kingdom of heaven" we were called in at about noontime by an old man and given tea, biscuits and fruit. It was most timely and very much appreciated, for we had brought no eatables with us. Hospitality and charity are two things in which the people of Burma freely indulge.

The people of Burma are a very progressive race. They also love music very much. As soon as a catchy occidental song is born these orientals are quick to pick it up and put Burmese words to it. The so-called "Christians" among the Karens are especially fond of sacred music. It is customary among them to have prayer meetings in their homes or in the homes of their friends where they sing their hymns. How much better and more profitable to them would it be if, instead of their "prayer meetings", they would hold Bible studies and sing Kingdom songs! Already several homes have been so "converted", much to the appreciation and comfort of the inhabitants.

Many of the Burmese and Karen "Christians" are hungry and thirsty for the truth of God's kingdom. After all they have gone through during the hard years of totalitarian misrule, they rightly ask such questions as these: "Why is all this wickedness permitted?" "Why does God allow some people to be rich and healthy while others are poor and sickly?" "What is the meaning of present-day happenings and developments?" and, "What does the future hold out for suffering mankind?"

In view of such searching questions that weigh these people down, it is obvious that our Bible educational campaign is a most timely provision of the Lord, the Great Shepherd who never forsakes any of His "sheep". It is a great pleasure to call at their neat, tastefully constructed and clean bamboo huts, which are temporary structures, and there answer their questions and give them hope and

comfort from the Scriptures. As one draws near, one is greeted with smiles and refreshed with nice cups of tea. Jehovah ("Yuah", as the Karens say) or Lord God ("Payah Thakin", as the Burmans say) surely has many, many sheep-like persons of good-will among these people.

## Burma's Independence

Although one sees them go about their daily business quite cheerfully, the people of Burma also have their troubles. One of these is the burning political question. Burma is a British possession, but on December 20, 1946, Prime Minister Attlee announced a plan to speed Burma's independence. He had invited a representative group of Burmans from the governor's executive council to visit London about mid-January to discuss implementing successive British government pledges regarding eventual selfgovernment. Winston Churchill bitterly denounced the move as a "scuttle", criticizing Attlee's "appalling haste" and referring to the "decline and fall of the British Empire". Unhappy Churchill complained: "The steady, remorseless process of divesting ourselves of what has been gained by generations of toil, administration and sacrifice, continues." Attlee's response was: "We believe Burma will stay in the empire. We will invite them but we won't compel them."

Nevertheless, the idea that self-rule under their own political government will usher in an era of blessed prosperity is only an illusion. There are no independent, self-governed peoples or nations on this earth that enjoy the prosperity and happiness that their tortured minds and bodies crave. Talk if you will about proposed remedies for delinquencies, depressions, crimes, and a hundred other disagreeable things that afflict not only the Burmese but mankind in general, yet there will be found no better antidote than a knowledge of the fact that God's incoming kingdom can and

will eliminate these conditions, and will establish in their place much desired

happiness with eternal life.

These facts were forcefully brought to the attention of the people of Burma at the Theocratic assembly of Jehovah's witnesses held at Insein on October 18-20, 1946. Three hundred delegates from the various districts of the country attended the three-day sessions, which proved very instructive.

Now, when not only Burma but all nations are clamoring for greater freedom and independence, what could be greater news than the announcement that Christ, the Great Liberator, will shortly, in our day, destroy all the workers of iniquity and their works of wickedness? Upon the ruins of the present disorder this Righteous Ruler will establish a blessed order. There shall be no difference in status, color, nationality or creed under such perfect rule. Then all people of good-will of all nations shall be united together as one grand family and shall live forever on a perfected, beautiful earth under Theocratic rule.—Contributed by Burma correspondent.

## Contrast in Calcutta



CALCUTTA, once-named city of palaces! The city of splendor and squalor, of riches and poverty! In part, a city of vice; in part, a city of religion; a city perched high in the realms of commerce. Calcutta, known of seafarers; known by the millions of Allied fighting men. A city of sordidly

cramped alleys, of crowded roads and byways, of noisy, bustling streets; a city saved from adverse criticism by its splendid open space or maidan. Calcutta, with her sister city Howrah across the river Hooghly, with her estimated two million inhabitants, becoming the second city (as matters now stand politically) in the British Commonwealth of Nations.

Calcutta has been the scene of much communal internecine activities. Stabbing, acid-throwing, rioting and arson, with the shootings that followed, have been headlined round the world. Bitter animosity between Hindu and Moslem is harvesting its ugly crop of injury and death. Turn back time several weeks. It is the evening of October 26. The place is a Calcutta street flowing with Hindu and Moslem traffic. The atmosphere seems electrified. A man lies stabbed on the ground. Police surround him; near by stand military with fixed bayonets. Stray groups of onlookers form with that tense mixture of nervousness and curiosity. Many manage to have a wall at their back.

Striking contrast! Near the seene, in the wary and restless crowd, one here, one there, are to be seen individuals of sober calmness. They offer leaflets to passers-by. The leaflets invite their readers to attend a Bible lecture entitled "The Prince of Peace". The true source of unity. How India needs Him! What would be the public response? The next day, meeting day, would answer. Transportation would be difficult: bus operators had gone on strike because of the riots; gharries (horse carriages) and rickshas circulated only in certain districts. Nonetheless, India's persons of goodwill came. At the regular sessions of the "Glad Nations" assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in India attendance was around one hundred. Packing out the hall for the "Prince of Peace" lecture were 440!

# Fascism's Latest American Model

IKE various automobiles, all fascist organiza-Li tions, in a general way, resemble one another in outline and purpose. The difference between

them is in name and design and efficiency. Some autos are streamlined, speedy and roomy; others are noisy, loose and ready to fall apart. So also are the vehicles of fascism. Some are powerful and deadly, yet quiet; others pop and bang along on one cylinder until they finally run into the ditch. Of this latter type is the organization called the Columbians, Inc., which recently cracked up in the state of Georgia.

By assembling together some of the wreckage the reading public can understand how this fascist rattletrap of the Columbians worked. Emory Burke, Homer L. Loomis, Jr., and John H. Zimmerlee, Jr., as incorporators, were given a charter under the Georgia state law. That was the middle of last October. Burke, a draftsman for a railroad, who formerly was associated with Joe McWilliams' gang of hoodlums and was also a friend of the Nazi propagandist and seditionist, Ernest Elmhurst, was made the president or main "spark plug" of the organization. Loomis, a 32year-old son of a New York attorney, is said to be "tense, high-strung" and having "oratorical talent"—all essential qualities for one who aspires to be a Hitler or a Mussolini. Formerly a student of Princeton University, Loomis was made secretary-treasurer of the Columbians.

As the big-mouthed spokesman of the organization, Loomis said he had learned to hate Negroes and Jews in New York and had gone south to do something about it. He and his associates, after



taking an overdose of Mein Kampf, which they called their "bible", set forth on their devil-inspired mission. By inciting hatred against the Negroes of the South, the Jews of the big cities, the Mexicans of the Southwest, and the Orientals of the west coast, they said they would drive these "foreigners" out, give America back to the Anglo-Saxons, and establish a "one-race nation". To be consistent they would have to give the country back to the Indians, for in real-

ity all others are "foreigners".

This Nazi infection of their minds caused them to howl, "We face mongrelization of the Anglo-Saxon blood stream"; so they set out to apply the "Aryan" remedy. Their internal organization they made a goose-stepping, heelclicking one like the Nazis'. Khaki uniforms were obtained; the "thunderbolt insignia" of the Nazi Elite Guard was adopted; in place of "Heil Hitler" they made "Heil Columbia" the public greeting. The Ku Klux Klan, in spite of their hatred of the Negroes, said the Columbians were "too much like the Fascists" even for them.

Tooting their own horn in the same way Hitler so often did, the Columbians said that in six months they would rule the city of Atlanta, in two years the whole state of Georgia, in four years the entire South, and in ten years all of the United States. In Atlanta they said their membership was 5,400 and in time 100,000,000working men in America would be backing them up.

Reaching this high point in their own. estimation they started their jalopy organization rolling down the other side with the throttle wide open. It was their "beer-hall putsch", and they hoped it would carry them over the rough country into their imaginary paradise of dictatorship. Little did they see the dangers ahead. Less than two weeks after receiving the charter they blew out a tire when some of their members were arrested for riotous conduct. Recklessly they continued, riding on the rim, and making more noise than ever. Such loud overt acts soon awakened public attention and an investigation was started.

The non-sectarian Anti-Fascist League was employed to secretly investigate the Columbians. By using a tiny camera no larger than a cigarette lighter, and by getting the confidence of two "sucker" members that had been dragged into the organization, the League was able to obtain 200 pages of evidence, which was turned over to the attorney general. A list of 200 persons considered as "inside members" and a list of many others called "three-dollar members" were also seized. A raid on one of their "ammunition dumps" yielded about 25 rifles, shotguns and pistols, and several sticks of dynamite.

Under the back seat of this organization were fantastic plans calling for the lynching of prominent persons, and the bombing of public buildings and newspaper plants. In their bag of tactics were such atrocious tricks as the dragging of drunken Negroes into homes of white persons and then, after calling the police, charging them with attempted robbery or rape.

The state moved fast to overtake the Columbians and revoke their charter. However, Burke moved a little faster than the state by grabbing the wheel and plunging the organization over the embankment on November 7. Dramatically, and in the best Mussolini style, Burke. took the charter and tore it to shreds before a crowd of 200, at the same time shouting, "We are now standing on our Constitutional rights as free-born Americans!" How these rabble-rousers and missionaries of fascism love to take refuge in the folds of the Constitution when caught in the very act of overthrowing the government created by the Constitution!

Out of the wreckage of their organization crawled the members of the Columbians, only to find themselves faced with a grand jury investigation. But the possibility that they may go to jail for a while as "martyrs" for fascism does not bother these hardened hoodlums. They know that when they are released they will either get another buggy or hitch a ride on the bandwagon of an older and more subtle organization. Either way, they say, is all right, for fellow fascists travel the same highway of dictatorship.



#### Lacona's Legalized Mobocracy Upheld



ON December 30, 1946, the rule of Lacona, Iowa, by deputized mobsters was upheld in a decision by United States District Judge Chas. A. Dewey. He declared that there was no doubt that Jehovah's witnesses had a constitutional right to hold Bible meetings in Lacona, and that local officials

had the right to preserve peace. He styled the constitutional rights of the witnesses the irresistible force and the local rights of officials the immovable body. Judge Dewey resisted the "irresistible force" of the Constitution; he refused to move the "immovable body" of local officials out of the pathway of freedom of speech, assembly and worship. Jehovah's witnesses are appealing his choice between the Constitution and opposing local edicts. (For the facts of the case see November 22, 1946, Awake!)

# Jehovah's witnesses Again Vindicated in Draft Cases

# Supreme Court rules they were illegally convicted

TWO more stones were added to the towering pile of court decisions favorable to Jehovah's witnesses, which stand as a landmark in the history of the nation. Again these were by the Supreme Court of the United States, this time unanimous, being announced on December 23, 1946. The public press and radio in all parts of the nation publicized the decisions. The Associated Press declared, among other things:

In decisions which may affect scores of conscientious objectors, the Supreme Court reversed today the convictions of two Jehovah's witnesses for violating the draft law.

The court found in each case that the men were denied proper trials by lower courts which refused to let the defense challenge the draft classifications of the defendants. Justice Rutledge delivered the court's unanimous decisions in the two cases. [The New York Sun, December 23, 1946]

The cases involved Taze Hamrick Gibson and George William Dodez, fulltime ministers, Jehovah's witnesses. They claimed consistently from the time of their registration to the date of conviction that they were "ministers of religion", as that term is used in the draft Act. They asserted they were, therefore, exempt from all training and service. Gibson and Dodez were unlawfully denied exemption as ministers by their draft boards, were classified as "conscientious objectors", and were ordered to do work of national importance in civilian public service (conscientious objector concentration) camps.

Dodez refused to go to the civilian public service camp. Gibson, when ordered, reported at the camp for the sole purpose of taking a physical examination. He departed immediately after he was examined. In the trial of the Dodez

case the government urged the court not to allow him to make his defense that he was a minister, because he had failed to report to the camp as ordered. The district court accepted this argument and denied him his right to challenge the validity of the draft board order. In the trial of the Gibson case the trial court, at the instance of the government, denied Gibson the right to challenge the validity of the draft board order because he deserted the camp. These holdings were approved by the courts of appeals, resulting in affirmance of the convictions. The cases were taken to the Supreme Court of the United States.

On October 22 and 23, 1946, these two cases were argued to the Court by counsel for Jehovah's witnesses. The Supreme Court overruled the argument of the government that habeas corpus after reporting at a civilian public service camp, by one classified as a conscientious objector, was an adequate remedy. The court held that, inasmuch as there was no physical examination given at the camps at the time Dodez was ordered to report, there was no possibility of his being rejected through physical examination. Dodez did not come within the rule of the court's 1944 decision in the Falbo case.

In the Falbo case the court denied Falbo the right to show he was a minister, exempt from all training and service under the Act, because he failed to escape liability by taking a physical examination at the camp which would have been available to him had he reported, according to the holding of the court, which Falbo holding was reaffirmed December 23, 1946.

In the case of Gibson, he reported at the camp to take the physical examination, which the court held Falbo did not take. There was a physical examination available to Gibson at the camp (as Falbo could have had if he had and could have shown a change in physical condition) but the draft regulations had been amended so as to make acceptance at the camp mandatory regardless of the outcome of the physical examination. Rejection of Gibson was prohibited. Gibson left the camp after he had taken the physical examination, although he had been accepted at the camp and ordered to remain.

The Supreme Court held that Gibson, who had reported at the civilian public service camp in an effort to comply with the court's rule in the Falbo decision, could not be barred the right to challenge the validity of the draft board order because he went "too far", as the government contended. The court held that it was not necessary for a minister, illegally classified as a conscientious objector, after reporting for the physical examination, to remain at a civilian public service camp. The court declared: "The Government concedes that Congress intended some remedy to be available. We know of no way by which this can be assured, in such a case as Gibson's, otherwise than by permitting the defense to be raised in the criminal trial."

The court held that if at the camp there was a physical examination available to one who reported in compliance with the draft board order and which would result in his being rejected if found physically unfit, it would be the duty of the registrant to report at the camp. The court held, however, that inasmuch as the regulations presently in force and at the time that Dodez and Gibson were ordered to report did not provide for an examination that might result in a discharge it was unnecessary for one to report at the camp and attempt escape through physical rejection in order to defend against the indictment.

The regulations are very technical and difficult to understand, even by a lawyer. This makes it difficult for a registrant

to know what to do. At present, subject to change in the regulations, the law seems to require: (1) If a minister is classified in Class I-A it is necessary that he comply with the order by reporting for induction and undergoing the physical examination at the army induction station down to the point of having physical acceptability determined by the armed forces. Thereafter the minister. in order to preserve his rights and escape induction, may refuse to step forward when ordered to do so by the armed forces and refuse to submit to induction before taking the oath. (2) In the case of a minister classified in IV-E, a conscientious objector, if there is no possibility of his being examined or rejected at the civilian public service camp through physical examination, then it is not necessary to comply with the order by reporting to the camp. (3) If there is a possibility of the minister classified in Class IV-E, a conscientious objector, being rejected upon a physical examination at the civilian public service (conscientious objector concentration) camp, then it would be necessary to report and there undergo the physical examination, followed by immediate departure from the camp.

In order to take a safe course, it is advisable for all ministers, when in doubt as to the possibility of discharge on a physical examination on reporting. when ordered, (if they have intention of challenging the draft board orders in a district court) to report and undergo whatever physical examinations are required short of induction or submission to work of national importance. When physical and mental examinations at the armed forces induction station or at the civilian public service camp have been completed, the complaining minister of the gospel is not required to go farther or remain there any longer in order to lay the groundwork or foundation for a later challenge of the validity of the draft board orders in court.



# The Highest Calling

In CONNECTION with the coming fight at Armageddon, where the "King of kings, and Lord of lords" will knock out all the nations of an enemy united world, the prophetic description has this to say of the Winner: "And they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful." (Revelation 17:14) They will include none of the political, commercial and religious element of this world of nations united in opposition to God's kingdom has Him Christ When not a

dom by His Christ. Why not?

Christ Jesus is a begotten Son of God, and was called of God to become King of kings, the highest calling. Those "with him", who are called, chosen, and faithful, are those, of course, who strictly follow Him. Like Him they have been begotten of God by His spirit and have thus been "born of God". They are not children of some religious organization of this world, but are spiritual children of Jehovah God. Only these are called. But when are they given this highest calling? It could not be when they were still natural creatures like everybody else, "dead in trespasses and sins," and it could not be as soon as they hear for the first time the gospel message of Jehovan God and His kingdom by Christ. This highest calling is a "heavenly calling", and human creatures cannot enter into heaven. We read that at 1 Corinthians 15:50, in these words: "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."

Aaron, Moses' older brother, was "called of God" to be the Jewish high priest, but he was not called to the "prize

of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus", mentioned at Philippians 3:14. Aaron was merely a priestly foreshadowing of Christ Jesus, who was the first one given the high calling. Since A.D. 1919 the message of Jehovah's kingdom in the hands of His Christ has been circulated by Jehovah's witnesses all over the earth by hundreds of millions of books, booklets, free tracts and radio and platform lectures; and hundreds of millions have heard. But their hearing this message does not mean they are called to sit with Christ in His throne.

Since the going forth of that message an increasing flock of persons of goodwill have taken their stand on the side of Jehovah and His King, Christ Jesus. Concerning these Jesus said: "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, one shepherd." (John 10:16, Am. Stan. Ver.) Their mere hearing of the Good Shepherd's voice does not make these good-will persons to be "called" ones. That fact is clear, because in due time the life that such "other sheep" will inherit will be life as perfect human creatures on earth; and that is the kind of life they desire, not heavenly. In proof of their not getting the highest calling, we read at Revelation 22:17 what Jesus Christ and His "bride" of called ones say to others: "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." This verse cannot be Scripturally interpreted to mean that whosoever wills to quench his thirst and come and take of the water of life freely is called with a heavenly calling. Just why not? Because the big majority of those who now hear this invitation to drink will never gain life in heaven as spirit creatures, but will prove to be "other sheep" whose destiny and desire is eternal life on earth under Christ's

reign.

Christ Jesus did not glorify and seek to exalt himself, but was called to His high position just as Aaron was called to the Jewish priesthood. Jehovah God is the One who does the calling. He does so according to His purpose. No one hearing the good news of His message could assume to determine for himself that he will be in the heavenly capital organization with Jesus Christ. Regarding those actually called the apostle Paul writes, saying to those who are begotten of God's spirit: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28) It is not for the one hearing the good news to purpose this high calling for himself, but it is God who must make choice from among the many millions who hear His message. "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." (Romans 9:16) For that reason, whoever makes a consecration or complete dedication of himself to God does not intelligently do so on the condition that he get the heavenly prize in Zion above. He makes his consecration simply to do God's will and to be subject to God's placing of him in God's final arrangement of all His creatures that live eternally.

To be sure, any consecrated person that God does make a member of the heavenly Zion ought first to know about it and must come to hope for it. Such need of knowing the truth of the gospel before a person is called is what the apostle Paul shows when he says to his spirit-begotten brethren: "God hath from

the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ." (2 Thessalonians 2:13,14) Note that "belief of the truth" is put before being 'called by our gospel'.

How, then, does God call a consecrated one to the "high calling"? The Bible indicates that it is by His begetting such consecrated one to be His spiritual child. In the language of Jesus, such a consecrated one must be "born of water", the symbolic water of the truth. The fact that Jehovah God begets such one by His spirit constitutes the call. It being impossible for plain creatures as humans to enter the heavenly glory with Christ Jesus, the ones that are called to things heavenly must be those who are "born of God", or begotten by His spirit as spiritual sons.

These have been saved from the condemnation of sin and death through Adam's fall and have been thus saved by faith in God and in the ransom sacrifice of His Son, Jesus Christ. Such are the ones to whom it is written, at 2 Timothy 1:8-10: "Be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality [or incorruption] to light through the gospel." (2 Timothy 1:8-10) Hence, by reason of such gospel the called ones know to what estate of glory they have been called by Jehovah God. So, to our readers we say, Do not take it for granted that, just because you claim to be a Christian, you will go to heaven after leath. First prove whether you have been Scripturally called, and then be faithful.

# Origin of Valentine's Day

If ONE digs through the centuries of traditional overgrowth that has accumulated around the celebration of February 14, known as Valentine's Day, one uncovers the fact that it too, like so many other of Christendom's holidays, had its origin in pagan mythology and devilworship. The discovery may be disconcerting to some, but an honest person wants to know the truth even though at first it hurts.

The early Greeks, who believed that the deity Pan was the god of the flocks and shepherds, laid the foundation for Valentine's Day. Concerning Pan's origin one of the Greek myths says that when born he was full-grown, with horns, beard and tail. His crooked nose and goat's feet, and the fact that he was covered with hair, so frightened his own mother that she fled at the first sight of him. His terrific voice made him a lover of noise and riot; the arts picture him as a voluptuous, dancing and sensual creature. This much is learned from Smith's Dictionary of Greek and Roman

Biography and Mythology.

Webster's New International Dictionary further explains that with the rise of the Roman Empire this Greek god Pan became identified by the Romans as Faunus. Like the Greeks, they believed that this god had a goatish appearance, was very sexual, and was the one who guarded the fruitfulness of animal life. Lupercus was another name for this Roman god, and Luperca, his wife, in the form of a she-wolf, was supposed to have nursed Romulus and Remus, the founders and builders of Rome. The priests that served in the temple of this demon god were known as Luperci. Clothed only in goatskins, these priests, in the middle of February, circled the Palatine Hill, upon which Rome was built, and struck with goatskin thongs all women they met, in the belief that it would insure them fertility and easy delivery.

"It is generally agreed," writes D. R. Barton in Natural History, that Valentine's Day "stems from the pagan rites comprising the Lupercalia, a collection of ceremonies for the most part calculated to conjure fertility and easy delivery among women, which, in ancient Rome, were celebrated each February in honor of the deities, Pan and Juno Februata". There were other mystic and sexual rites attending this ancient festival wherein young women were given to men by a sort of lottery. The names of the girls were shaken up in a box and drawn by the men as chance directed. Of course, all of this went on for many centuries before the so-called Valentine "saints" were born.

In his Illustrations of Shakespeare, Mr. Douce points out that when the clergy of the Catholic church began taking over the control of Rome they absorbed these pagan Lupercalia superstitions the same as they did practically all the other pre-Christian feasts. New names were given the pagan customs in an effort to overlay them with a certain Christian respectability. Later the game was enlarged by letting the girls in turn draw the names of the boys out of the box. "A similar custom," says M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclopedia, "was followed throughout Europe on the eve of February 14 until recently, the person chosen becoming Valentine to the one choosing for a year."

In their effort to transmute this appendage of demon-worship to the use of the church the Hierarchy renamed the occasion after one of their "saints" called Valentine. (See Lives of the Saints, by Rev. Alban Butler.) The particular Valentine whose honor it was to have a pagan celebration named after him is not made clear by the records. Stadler-Ginal in the Heiligenlexicon enumerates at least fifty-two St. Valentines. The Catholic Encyclopedia boils the list down

to a probable three, but is unable to pin

it on any particular one.

During the Middle Ages Valentine's Eve and the day following were celebrated with much the same frolicking that marked the original pagan festival. French and English literature of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries mentioned it as an occasion specially consecrated to lovers, it being considered the time of year when the birds did their mating. The many superstitions believed at that time show the demonic character of the celebration. Valentine buns, resembling hot cross buns, were used, and Hislop's The Two Babylons establishes the fact that the use of these stems from ancient Chaldean idolatry.

Carrying along the pagan sentiments of the occasion are the many poems and essays written to glorify the February love-feasting. For example, Charles Lamb once wrote: "Hail to the returning festival, old Bishop Valentine! Great is thy name in the rubric, Thou venerable

arch flamen of Hymen." A flamen of Hymen would be a pagan priest of Hymen, the god of marriage. Then there is more paganism in the form of Cupid, the god of fertility pictured as a winged boy or youth, who supposedly personifies human love in its physical form or force. The introduction of Valentine cards during the last century dressed up the sentiments of the old mythologies in lace trimmings and set them in verse.

More recently the festival has degenerated into a burlesque on love. Ridiculous and hideous caricatures called "comic Valentines" are used, with as many as 6,000,000 sold in a year. No longer is the festival reserved for those of puberty, but it is now an occasion for much merrymaking by the children. Nevertheless, the celebration of Valentine's day has not changed in its basic pagan purpose. It continues on the religious calendar as a form of devil-worship in name, form and practice. Valentine's Day is a dishonor to Almighty God.

# Who wrote the Bible?

# Why has it been preserved? How do we know it to be true?

Learn the facts about the Textbook of life, the Bible, and have a greater basis for faith in it than ever before. Obtain and read the 384-page cyclopedic Bible handbook

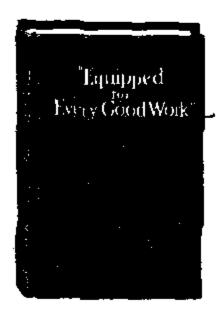
# "Equipped for Every Good Work"

This book, available on a 50c contribution, contains a full historical background of the Bible, showing its origin and writing, and briefly analyzes and summarizes each book of the Bible. Order now, using coupon below

|            |     | <del></del> | <del>, ,</del> | <del></del>   |       |
|------------|-----|-------------|----------------|---------------|-------|
| WATCHTOWER | 117 | Adapıs      | St.            | Brooklyn 1, 1 | N. Y. |

Please send to me postpaid one copy of "Equipped for Every Good Work", for which I enclose a contribution of 50c,

| Name | e , | Street               |
|------|-----|----------------------|
| City |     | Postal Unit No State |





## Big Four Deputies

At London, January 14, the deputies of the Big Four foreign ministers began the task of getting in shape preliminary arrangements for the peace treaties with Germany and Austria. The first snag they struck was how to proceed, Russia's Fedor T. Gusev had the idea that all the work on the German treaty should be done first, after which they would go on to the Austrian treaty. But the deputies of the United States, Britain and France insisted discussion of the German treaty take place on the 15th and that of the Austrian on the 16th. The deputies are expected to work out the procedure that their foreign ministers will follow at Moscow in March and to receive the views, written or otherwise, of the eighteen other powers that were at war with Germany and Austria. Factors to be considered are frontiers, denazification, provisions for displaced persons, reparations and other economic and political matters. The work on the German treaty will consist chiefly in gathering data; that on the Austrian is to include drawing up an actual draft, and must also include a guarantee of Austrian independence.

#### Polish Political Problem

♦ In Poland the Communistdominated government and its "democratic bloc" promised to see that the prospective Constitution recognizes "the rights of the [Ro-

man] Catholic Church". In return the government wants assurances from the Catholic Hierarchy that it will take no part in politics. News dispatches that the Hierarchy might be willing to withdraw from the political arena are of interest in view of the frequent claim of the Hierarchy that it does not take part in politics. The Polish Hierarchy demand a repeal of the new marriage law, which provides that marriages performed by civil agents are legal, as well as those performed by the Hierarchy. This obvious demand on the part of the Hierarchy for her totalitarian religious control of the private interests of all citizens is a give-away of her real attitude. Not content with religious control of her subjects, she seeks civil restrictions for those who do not recognize her claimed authority. In view of this fact, it is easier to estimate the reports of violations of freedom of elections in Poland. Persistent reports along this line, from certain correspondents, have led the United States to call upon both Russia and Great Britain to back up its own protest to Poland on this score. "Free elections" but no "free marriage" seems to be the idea. Opposition to the government is from the Catholic-dominated Polish Peasant party (PSL). For the most part reports avoid mention of Catholicism's part in the situation. The underground, closely linked with the PSL, has been guilty of murders and kidnapings. It is stated in some reports that abuses of the electoral law by the left-wing element are not nearly as serious as the (Catholic) underground's activities.

#### Italian Socialist Split

A Holding its twenty-fifth annual congress the Socialist party of Italy on January 9 split into rival factions over anticlerical-Foreign Minister Pietro Nenni (since resigned) warned that Pius XII should "keep politics out of the church", and the right-wing element of the party booed and jeered. Further disorder resulted from a speech by Matteo Matteotti, son of an Italian Socialist murdered by the Fascists early in the regime of Mussolini. Fist fighting and cursing broke out, and order was restored with difficulty. The rightwingers, in protest against unfavorable references to the pope and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, announced their withdrawal from the congress.

#### Cardinal's Warning

In a special article in the official organ of the Milan archdiocese, Cardinal Schuster, early in January, called on Italian Catholics to raise the "barricades of faith" against increasing antireligious forces. He said the Western powers are faced with "either defending the traditional civilization inspired by the Vatlcan or be absorbed by the orbit of the Kremlin". He warned that the advance of "an atheist, communist power into the very heart of Europe" was the greatest danger it had faced "since the invasion of Islam". The cardinal (archbishop) is building up the idea that there is no alternative. Either the Vatican or the Kremlin, is the thought he seeks to drive home. Surely there is a better way. Incidentally, this Cardinal Schuster was defending and lauding "the traditional civilization inspired by the Vatican" when he declared in 1935 concerning Mussolini's rape of

Ethiopia: "The Italian flag is at this moment bringing in triumph the cross of Christ to Ethiopia to free the road for the emancipation of the slaves, opening it at the same time to our missionary propaganda."

#### Italian Loan

As a result of the visit of Premier Alcide de Gasperl to the United States the Export-Import Bank, on January 14, extended a conditional credit to Italy of \$100,000,000. This sum can now be drawn upon to finance Italy's imports from the United States. De Gasperi also obtained for Italy six shiploads of wheat. They were diverted in mid-Atlantic from Germany to Italy. Germany will receive a similar amount later. Italy's need was deemed more urgent at the moment.

#### Franco-British Alliance

The agreement to conclude a military alliance between Britain and France betrayed a certain lack of confidence in the United Nations and its Security Council. In a statement issued by Prime Minister Attlee's office, after talks with Premier Leon Blum of France, it was stated that the alliance was made "with the object of preventing any further aggression by Germany and of preserving peace and security". With due deference it was stated that it would be within the framework of the United Nations' that the alliance would be formed.

#### British Coal Mines

Britain began 1947 with national ownership of the coal mines, together with a continuing fuel shortage that threatened the closing of various industries. The 850 companies hitherto owning the mines will receive for their assets and one year's profits a payment of \$658,664,000. The National Coal Board, under Lord Hindley, formerly a private operator, will spend \$640,000,000 in a seven-year program of modernizing the mines. The government also be-

gan, on the same date, the operation of the British Empire's telecommunications network.

#### London's Trucking Strike

When the government began to make use of troops to handle foodstuffs by army truck, 14,000 of London's dock workers and 2.000 lighter men walked out in sympathy with striking truckmen. The truckmen, of the Transport and General Workers Union. had disregarded their elected leaders and struck in protest against a government-recommended compromise in a new contract. With the expectation of further walkouts, farmers began to refuse to send their produce to the city markets. The situation began to take on serious proportions, but soon subsided.

#### Palestine Truce

At the beginning of January the Irgun Zwai Leumi, outlawed Jewish terrorist organization, let it be understood that it would observe a three-week truce in its fight against the British government. The action was believed to have been the result of pressure by the Hagana, a more moderate Jewish group. The Stern gang, quite as bad as the Irgun bunch, made it clear it would continue its violence. However, Palestine seemed comparatively quiet for a time. Then, on January 12, the northern district police station in Halfa was blown up, killing 4 and injuring 142 persons. Two hours later the Irgun announced that the truce had ended. Palestine had returned to "normalcy".

#### Indo-China Revolt

♦ French forces in Indo-China, on January 1, overcame a rebellion in western Cambodia, launched by Cambodians calling themselves "Issaraks", or "free men". The rebellious forces, some 3,000 in number, were said to have been trained by representatives from the Viet Namese, who are fighting French control in the north of Indo-China. The Cambodian insurgents did con-

siderable damage, and were reported to have massacred more than a hundred inhabitants of a pro-French Catholic village. Fighting to the north continued, as the French refused to negotiate with the Viet Nam rebels in that region as being unreliable. Military action and victory were considered the only solution to the Indo-Chinese uprising.

#### New U.S. Secretary of State

Secretary of State James F. Byrnes resigned January 7, "on the advice of his physicians." "Peace-making" had been hard on Mr. Byrnes. The prospect of two more years of the same kind of struggle in order to effect the German and Austrian treaties was too much for the secretary, President Truman reluctantly accepted Mr. Byrnes' resignation, but had General George C. Marshall ready to take his place. The general attended the important conferences of Teheran, Yalta and Potsdam, and has, consequently, firsthand knowledge of many factors that enter into the understandings between Russia and the other great powers as regards the peace treaties. Having directed the greatest war in America's history, General Marshall is considered eminently fitted to fill the post assigned to him, and particularly so in view of the peace negotiations that lie ahead.

#### Senators and Bribes

Thou shalt not . . . take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous." (Deuteronomy 16:19) With these words the law of God by Moses prohibited the accepting of bribes. In the United States' chief lawmaking body the issue was clearly joined at the very beginning of the Eightieth Congress as to seating anyone who, according to all the evidence, unblushingly accepted gifts from persons whom he favored in the getting of federal contracts. Additionally, this candidate for a seat in the Senate, Bilbo, had been involved in the disfranchisement of Negro

the Mississippi primary as nominated as the candidate for re-eleceach house [of Conjudge of the qualiof its own members", had to decide whethshould be seated. When were voiced against Sion, Southern Demo-=nators filibustered to - tion. The Senate had a session the first day. was settled, subseif only temporarily, by announcement that he to undergo an operaabsenting himself from for a time. A result situation was the introa resolution to limit and so stop filibustering senate. No immediate acis resolution was taken,

# the Union

message to a joint ses-Congress on January 6, Truman sought for the tion of the predominantblican Congress.

the president mentioned in the framing of the eaties and in setting up for international contomic energy. Calling for looking to national despoke of continuing the Service setup and receded an arrangement of training, for men and which was not to be desmilitary (but which oblad that connotation).

the subject of national the president proposed get of \$37,500,000,000, while it was small in comwith war-year budgets, precedented for a peace the president did not favor suction of income taxes.

legislation was recomthat would deal with the of strikes, boycotts and oring of labor contracts. Mr. Truman: "Free and effective bargaining should continue to be the national policy."

Portal-to-Portal Pay Lawsuits So many labor unions liked the idea of getting a good-sized lump of back pay on the portalto-portal basis that the United States government began to be worried. The proportions of the stampede were such that by mid-January five billion dollars was said to be involved, a sum that bade fair to seriously cripple if not to wreck many a business. Over a hundred suits for the claimed back pay were on file in Chicago alone, and another fifty or so were entered at Detroit. Comparable numbers of suits were filed in other cities. However, L. Metcalfe Walling, administrator of the Wages and Hours law, quieted the rising fears of government and business, and wilted the hopes of eager graspers after "back pay". Only a fraction of the demanded arrears, he intimated, would actually be paid.

# Dodging the Atomic Bomb

United States government and industry were called upon, in an article by Brig. Gen. Robert Wood Johnson (January Army Ordnance), to work out a plan for relocation of factories so as to provide safety from the atomic bomb. Said Brigadier General Johnson, "Can we do this now before our new plants and our new tools are built, or shall we follow the pattern of governmentby-catastrophe and catch up with the problem after the event?" He recommends a thorough study to determine to what extent industry must decentralize and what plants should go underground. Also what use could be made of land formations to protect plants turning out weapons.

# The New Cable "Teleprinter"

♦ First used for the exchange of greetings on January 8, new cable "teleprinters" now link New York and London. The teleprinter machines resemble electrified typewriters, and establish direct contact which enables the receiver of a message to send a

reply within a few minutes. The system, which was used during the war and has been employed on circuits in the United States, costs about two cents per character to operate. The circuit employed is automatically apportioned between many users at once to receive and send messages. A similar device is employed by Awake! in connection with the preparation of this review, and other articles.

# "Mechanical Brain"

♠ A "mechanical brain" is, of course, no brain at all. However, the world's largest calculating machine has been referred to as such. It was unveiled at Harvard University on January 7. The operator solves in a second a multiplication problem running into the billions. Addition of numbers in the billions takes but a fifth of a second. The machine, by means of four sequence mechanisms, can pass on or transfer numbers at the rate of fixty per second. The machine is constructed of bakelite and steel, and contains more than a million feet of wiring and fills a room 50 x 60 feet. If the device is properly called a "wonder machine", surely those who made it are themselves "fearfully and wonderfully made". And how about Him who made them? "There is no searching of his understanding." -Isaiah 40:28.

# Antarctic Tragedy

On January 11, twelve days after they disappeared and crashed in foul weather over Antarctica, six of the crew of a United States navy expedition's plane were found. The remaining three of the nine men who took off in the plane to make a reconnaissance flight had been killed in the crash. The day after they were found, the survivors were taken back to their base. Previous searches for the missing plane and its crew had proved unsuccessful, due to fog and snowstorms. Being lost in the Antarctic is comparatively easy; being found is another matter.



# In many tongues! For all peoples! To all nations!

the world-wide service of Scriptural

and the world-wide service of Scri

the 1st and 15th of the month, and and 22nd of each month, give you a seplete reading. A joint subscription

Seed to the seed of more than 300 pages each, "Let God I be included with every joint subscription."

| WATCHTOWER                          | 117 Adams St.      | Brooklyn 1, N. T.                  |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------|------------------------------------|
| D Parland 5-2 99 00 5 Tearly        | for The Watchtower | and Awake! Send == = = = at Hand". |
| ☐ Enclosed find \$1.00 for a year's | Irue".             | Send the gift book "L= =           |
| Name                                | Street             |                                    |
| City                                | Postal Unit No     | State                              |

32

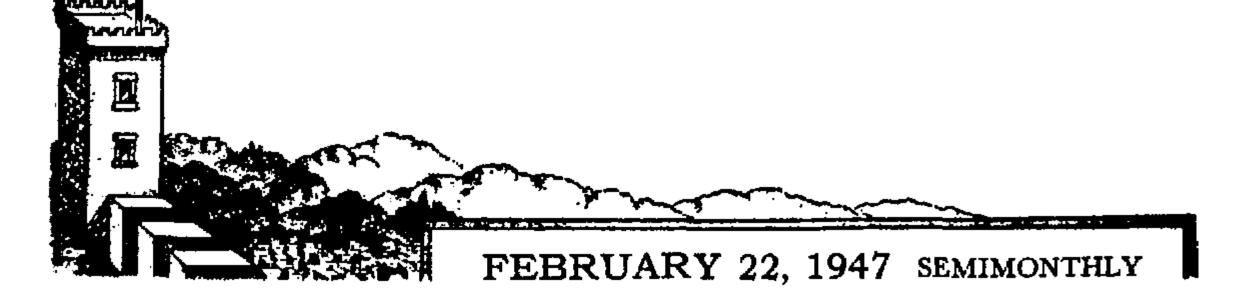


The Chinese Peace Puzzle

New York City-Capital of the World

Ousting the British Lion from the Land of the Pyramids

Television—How It Works



# THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders-why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a richteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake"

# and the same

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY INC

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy

safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at the last and the l Brooklyn from countries where no office is located by international money order only. Substitute America 15, 115 and 15 rates in different countries are here stated in local American Inches currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is see Employ 14 Common Territoria

Brooklyn L N. Y. U.S.A. W. R. VAN ANDREAS ASSESSED. One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your comtry in compliance with regulations to guarantee experience and the same and the sam at least two issues before subscription and the State of the State of

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. I., and a second s

# RECONSTRUCTION OF THE SECOND

# CONTENTS

| The Chinese Peace Puzzle           | - 3 | 1 The Old Lion Can Shill Fight       |
|------------------------------------|-----|--------------------------------------|
| China's Constitution               | 4   | Other Powerful Factors               |
| Third Party in the Ring            | 5   | "Thy Word Is Truth"                  |
| Chinese Reaction                   | 6   | Have You Made This Samiline          |
| Who Will Solve the Puzzle          | 7   | Inside Quebec Jails                  |
| New York City—Capital of the World | 8   | Television—How It Works              |
| Space for Growth—Up                | 9   | The Electron and the Photoelectron 1 |
| View over Manhattan                | 10  | The Cathode-Ray Tule                 |
| Tempestuous Life—Day and Night     | 11  | Scanning the Picture                 |
| Serum Comic Tragedy                | 12  | The Television Receiver              |
| Ousting the British Lion           |     | Television in Color                  |
| from the Land of the Pyramids      | 13  | Watching the World                   |
|                                    |     |                                      |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., February 22, 1947

Number 4

# The Chinese Peace Puzzle



in China, and still no sign of peace! That is the grim reality that 450,000,000 people of the

world must face in this year 1947. In spite of the fact that American envoys have entered the scene as peacemakers bearing olive branches, the situation has changed little from what it was two decades ago.

It was in 1927 that Chiang Kni-shek took to the field and pushed back the rising tide of opposition that was mounting against the oppressive measures of the landlord-merchant class which controlled the government. Initial success in driving the "bandits" into the hills made Chiang a powerful force in the Nationalist government. However, such demonstration of military might did not settle the basic issues. From their strongholds the opposition, which is designated as the Chinese Communists, organized counter-offensives, and during the years that followed they continued to grow both in numbers and in military strength. Politically, they were known as Kungchang-tang, which literally means the "share-property party".

Chiang's political party, called the Kuomintang, literally meaning the "nation's people's party", hence the national party, thought themselves strong enough in 1936 to begin the writing of a constitution. November 12, 1937, was set as the date for the drafting of such a basic

iaw. But the Japanese postponed such assembly by launching their "conquer China" campaign in July, 1937. Quickly the Chinese civil war was converted into a national war with both factions fighting a common foe.

As the years of World War II dragged on China's political differences lay so dormant it seemed that once the war with Japan ended the setting up of a neaceful government for the impoverished Chinese would be an easy matter. To this end preliminary negotiations were held in 1944 and 1945, but these only proved that hopes for an early settlement were too optimistic.

New hopes were raised with the downfall of the Japanese empire in the summer of 1945. Russia, which had been sympathetic with the Chinese Communists, signed a 30-year Treaty of Friendship with the Nationalist government. But the drafting of the new constitution that was set for November 12, 1945, was postponed; and as a result a new element was introduced into the formula in an effort to dissolve these incompatible differences of opinion. President Truman appointed General Marshall, retired chief of staff of the United States Army (now secretary of state), to act as special mediator.

## January Truce

Marshall arrived in China December 20, 1945. Within a few weeks he had both parties' signature on a document that called for an immediate truce in

hostilities and the setting up of a political consultative council that was charged with the job of drawing out the blueprint for an all-party government. Besides limiting the power of the Kuomintang and unifying both military forces into a single army the reorganization council was to deal with such ticklish problems as putting all politics on a democratic basis, giving full freedom to women, reducing farm rent, interest rates and taxes, and guaranteeing full freedom of the press. Marshall's prestige as a mediatory seemed very high on January 10, 1946, when representatives of the Kuomintang and Communists signed this agreement, which also stated in no uncertain terms that "all hostilities will cease immediately".

Scarcely had the news wires told about the January truce when reports were heard that fighting had again broken out, each side charging the other with violation of the "cease fire" terms. For two months efforts were made to stop the fighting. On March 27 a second "cease fire" order went out. In April General Marshall returned to Chungking in a second attempt to bring peace. On June 7 a third "cease fire" order was issued, with each side claiming, three weeks later, that they had to return fire because the other side had violated the armistice.

More negotiations between the two factions followed. It seemed that the liberals on both sides were willing to stop their fighting long enough to set up peace machinery but the selfish, reactionary forces in the Kuomintang were absolutely unbending in their determination to hold the power of government they had in their grip.

By the middle of July Chiang laid aside all pretenses of keeping the truce and announced a "railway campaign" to gain control of the Central China-Manchuria lines. In the same month Dr. Leighton Stuart, who had served as a Presbyterian missionary in China for

forty years, was appointed as the new ambassador in place of Hurley to aid Marshall's peace efforts. Thereafter the fighting opened up along a 500-mile front. Also the nearest thing to an open declaration of war in this undeclared war was issued by the Communists when they called for a general mobilization.

As peacemakers both Marshall and Stuart had failed, and they knew it. In a joint statement they said: "It appears impossible for the two parties to reach a settlement . . . which would permit issuance of a general order for complete cessation of hostilities in all China."

#### China's Constitution

Meantime, while all the fighting was going on, preparations were being made for an Assembly on November 12, 1946, that would draw up a constitution. In January, 1946, it was decided to allow each political party a fixed number of delegates: the Kuomintang, 220; the Communists, 190; the Democratic League, 120; and all others 170. The Democratic League, which is made up of quite a number of Chinese intellectuals, said outright that they would boycott the Nanking Assembly. Apparently they changed their minds later. The Communists insisted that certain conditions would first have to be met, which were not, so they didn't attend.

After three days' grace the Assembly opened, on November 15, 1946, in Nanking with the declaration by Chiang that it was the "greatest moment in the history of the Chinese Republic". Fortyone days later the 1,486 delegates that had come from such out-of-the-way places as Mongolia and Tibet finished the final reading of the new constitution on Christmas Day. It will go into effect De-

cember 25, 1947.

The Communists say they represent the land-hungry peasant class who desire to see the large estates divided up. The Kuomintang, on the other hand, are made up of the bourgeoisie and landlords who fiercely fight against any attempt to reduce their hold on the property and wealth of the country.

In their ten-point program set forth at the last National Congress of Chinese Communists, April, 1945, they said they were fighting for such things as the abolition of one-party government, guarantees for freedom of speech, assembly and belief, reformation in land ownership, abolition of illiteracy, and curbs on foreign investment in Chinese industry.

The program of the Kuomintang, represented in the new constitution, does not parallel the Communist platform as one might think when casually reading its 175 articles. While having an outline of guarantees for freedom, its ambiguities in meaning will often leave large room for government interpretation, and its loopholes are big enough to allow the Kuomintang to crawl through.

For example, the new constitution provides for free elections. However, it will be very difficult through simple elections to unsaddle the dictatorship that now holds the reins of government, especially when such dictatorship is determined to remain in power even to the extent of using money from the national treasury as a campaign fund for the Kuomintang. Such an election will be nothing different from Hitler's "free" elections. How strong do you think the "guarantee" of freedom of speech and press is under this constitution when it says that such freedoms cannot be restricted "except when it is necessary to prevent infringement of the freedom of other persons, avert an urgent crisis, maintain social order or promote public interests"?

The government that created this constitution, two days after it was adopted, gave its people a sample of the "freedom" they can expect when it goes into effect. The Chinese ministry of the interior, without giving any reason, issued an order on December 27 forbidding the sale of two popular books, *The Challenge* 

of Red China and Thunder Out of China.

It is manifest that under such a constitution conditions will remain very much the same as they are now, a struggle between the masses and the classes. The masses of China's population are tillers of the soil, 331,000,000 of them.

Unless the constitution will give to this vast population a greater measure of peace and freedom than they have now it will not succeed; Communists will continue to recruit membership from among this oppressed and unhappy lot, and the pot of civil strife will continue to boil.

As the Russians removed their troops from Manchuria Communist forces moved in and took over, thus enlarging their control to cover one-third of China's area with its population of 180,000,000, two-fifths of China's total people. The military strength of the Communists has been estimated at 1,100,000 regular troops and 1,000,000 poorly equipped militia. This is in comparison with the Nationalist forces of 2,200,000. With two opposing forces of this strength the struggle in China might go on indefinitely if it were not for another, and most important force, namely, American intervention.

# Third Party in the Ring

The war in China is like a prize fight that has dragged on and on because neither opponent has had the power to knock the other out. There is one way of ending such fights, and that is for the referee to jump in and help one of the contestants. This is exactly what Uncle Sam, the referee in this fight, has done. Reports tell how the United States has supplied lend-lease equipment and material to the forces of the Kuomintang government; how American-made landing barges have been used to transport Nationalist troops to fight against the Communists; how American-made planes have bombed Communist positions; how American-made bombs have killed civilian women and children; how American

army officers and men have reorganized and trained Nationalist army and navy officers. Such a course placed the United States in the unique position as a "neutral" peacemaker while at the same time supporting the authoritarian, ruling clique that fights against the people of the soil. This probably explains why Truman specially chose a high-ranking military man to play this double role in the postwar war in China.

American foreign policy in the orient is not a deep secret, though it is usually explained in diplomatic language. In a few words, the State Department endeavors to expand American influence and strengthen its position in foreign countries. Obviously, American influence would suffer greatly in the China theater should the Communists win out, for in such an event China would lean toward Russia as a source of supply and would close her door to American business ambitions. So to retain China as a great export market for American business in the years to come the forces of the United States were used to prevent such a victory.

The Kuomintang makes liberal concessions in return for American support. One of these concessions, which might be termed "lend-lease in reverse", is the recent Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Navigation signed on November 4, 1946, by the United States and China. It replaces the nine former ones that were signed between 1844 and 1928, and in effect throws the door wide open to American capital and industry, permitting American business to tap China's great reservoir of wealth at the expense of her great army of cheap labor.

#### Chinese Reaction

Contrary to government propaganda, it is manifest that the motives back of American mediation in this civil war were not based on an unselfish love for the Chinese people. The Chinese themselves were shrewd enough to see this. The rul-

ers of the Central Government, of course, said "hooray", but others like Mme. Sun Yat-sen, widow of the founder of the Chinese Republic, said that the civil war continued because the Kuomintang was backed by the U.S.A. Therefore she called for withdrawal of United States intervention forces. Joining the protest were fifty-six other prominent Chinese.

Another explosion of anti-American indignation was touched off following the reported raping of a Chinese girl by two U.S. Marines (they probably call themselves Christians) on Christmas eve. For days thereafter thousands of Chinese students from fifteen universities and colleges milled through the streets demanding, by poster, by pamphlet and by voice, that American soldiers and marines get out of China. Some of their posters read: "Get out or we'll throw you out!"; "China is not an American colony"; "Get out, you beasts!"; "The Japanese were not so bad"; "United States soldiers can do nothing but kill and rape." Chinese newspapers screamed with such headlines as: American Marines' atrocity causes public anger"; "What Japanese troops did not do, American troops are doing"; "Withdrawal from China unanimously demanded." A pamphlet signed "National China University" said:

They treat as peaceful people with the same inurbanity of manner as any imperialist would do to his colonies—beating and cheating our honest traders and coolies, insulting and boxing our innocent people, violating and abusing our decent women, attacking shops and stores and pounding their showroom glasses into pieces, and thousands of other cases of infernal deeds have been committed by them behind the mask of so-called "Allied friendship".

Such an outbreak of indignation by thousands of educated Chinese is prompted by more than a single case of rape. It is China's "unofficial" reaction to America's blunderous, if not hypocritical, pretense at making peace.

The Shanghai Newsletter wonders whether General Marshall was a peacemaker or "commander in chief of the combined American-Kuomintang anti-Communist forces". Another Chinese, after reporting 461 killed and 1,339 wounded, all civilians, by Americanmade planes and ammunition, said with much bitterness: "Whether the American government is willing to admit it, whether it likes it or not, nevertheless it is solely responsible for the nationwide outrageous operations of the Kuomintang air force."

If some say that the United States was justified in giving military aid to the Kuomintang forces on the grounds that the Communists are supplied and armed by the Soviets, then Benjamin Welles' report in the New York Times (December 11, 1946) dissolves such an argument. Said Welles: "Despite many rumors and a widespread belief to this effect, this observer has not found a shred of evidence to support the contention that the Soviet Union is now sending material aid to the Communists."

#### Who Will Solve the Puzzle

Failing to solve the Chinese peace puzzle, General Marshall recently returned to the United States to take over the job of secretary of state. In his public statement on the China situation he pointed out that all negotiations for a peaceful settlement had broken down because the leaders of both sides are not sincere in their desire to settle the issues involved other than by military victory. The dominant reactionary group in the Kuomintang party and the dyedin-the-wool Communists overpower the liberals in both parties who are willing to set up a coalition government.

On January 29 the United States State Department announced the end of its mediation efforts in China. It terminated connections with the Committee of Three (United States, Chinese Nationalists and Chinese Communists) and the Executive

Headquarters organization in Peiping. The early withdrawal of United States military forces in China is expected. Chinese observers believed the only result of this move would be fiercer civil war in China. Clear-cut victory by Kuomintang or Communists would bring cessation of open warfare, but would be no guarantee of lasting peace. Peace under an authoritarian regime, whether Fascist or Nazi, Kuomintang or Communist, is an imitation peace, a bogus peace.

Last year China was taken out of the status of a missionary field by the Catholic church and given its own hierarchy, with Bishop Tien made its cardinal. But let none say that this is a new force in China that will in time bring peace to that troubled land. During his recent visit to the United States Cardinal Tien, the first Chinese to receive a "red hat", was barking for war. He deplored the way the nations are delaying before they start World War III. This newly elected "prince of the church" said that "if fought immediately or in the not too distant future it would save more lives and avoid more destruction than a delayed war". Is it any wonder that the poor victims of the recent bloody struggle turn away from the clergy who advocate and preach for a third, and more horrible, war?

Some suggest that since China is a member of the United Nations she should seek a peaceful solution from it. Foolish talk! A peace set up by the UN would be no more enduring than that feeble organization itself. It could be blown down by the single breath of a veto.

As long as men apply these worthless remedies wars and civil strife will continue, with no peace in China. An enduring, genuine and true peace, a peace that will satisfy all righteously disposed persons, can be established only by the One who has the power and authority from Jehovah God to do it, namely, Christ Jesus the King of The Theocratic Government, the "Prince of Peace".



THE eyes of the world turn toward L New York city. Millions have pinned their hope for a peaceful world to a prospective skyscraper that is destined to rise from the water's edge of the East river, on the fabulous isle of Manhattan. The United Nations General Assembly, on December 14, 1946, formally accepted the gift of land for the structure from John D. Rockefeller, Jr., and the city of New York, and by a vote of forty-six to seven determined to establish the permanent home of the United Nations in Little Old New York. Here, where three hundred years ago Indian braves roamed an unscarred wilderness, is to be reared the "capital of the world".

That wilderness is gone now. Like the shadows that vanish at daybreak, the old Indian trails and wilderness haunts have faded into the dim past and are lost in the maze and tumult of today's roaring metropolis. Looking at the skyline of Manhattan, that awesome brick-pile that has fascinated millions, it is difficult to remove the massive structures from the mind's eye and in their stead see a rugged land covered with forest trees and abounding with wild animals. But if time could be turned back far enough, what is now Manhattan would be seen as a jagged mountain range. Then out of the north came the glaciers that sculptured anew the face of the earth, and as they melted and receded they left in their

wake a land of rolling hills and marshes. Mountaintops had been pushed into the sea, and the denuded land left by the glaciers seemed abandoned to the merciless erosive power of rain and river and restless ocean. But an armor of greenery spelled defeat for the new assailants of the land as trees and bushes sprang up profusely to shield the soil with forests and thickets.

Manhattan's inhabitants in those distant days were denizens of the wild: bear, wolves, foxes, panthers, deer, the wild turkey, and other members of the bird and animal realm that are pleased to look upon such a wilderness entanglement as home. Unwelcome neighbors were three groups of Algonquian Indians. These Indians were outcasts from the larger tribes in the north, had fought with some of the powerful Iroquois, and had been driven to this picturesque locality. Here they hunted and fished in leisurely fashion, a mere handful living off the land that now supports millions.

An unsettled question is the identity of the first white man to discover this territory, but it is definitely established that Henry Hudson sailed into New York harbor in 1609 and headed on up the river that now bears his name. Captivated by the charm of the land, Hudson enthusiastically reported its beauties to the Dutch government that backed his explorations, and many seeking fame and

fortune and adventure set sail for the new land. By virtue of discovery the Dutch claimed the land and established their first settlement on the lower tip of Manhattan and called it New Amsterdam. In 1626 the now famous "steal" of the entire island took place, when Peter Minuit gave to the Indians what amounted to some twenty-four dollars. From that time forward the history of the colony was one of conquest. Four European powers coveted the waterway leading into the colony. Finally the land fell under British control, then back to the Dutch, and thereafter it returned to Britain by treaty, who ruled the colony till the Revolution. Although the community has been growing for over three centuries, it is the last century that has seen the small town of a few thousand grow to its present population of 7,782,000.

# Space for Growth-Up

And that growth of the city was novel in itself. It seemed determined to grow upward rather than spread outward. True, the city's near 8,000,000 do not all crowd onto Manhattan island, but spill over into four other boroughs: the Bronx, on the mainland across the Harlem river; Brooklyn and Queens, on the western end of Long Island, separated from Manhattan by the East river; and the borough of Richmond, which perches on Staten Island in the mouth of New York harbor. These boroughs have their attractions, such as the Bronx's zoological park and botanical gardens, Brooklyn's rolling Prospect Park of rustic beauty and her famous Coney Island, Queens' La Guardia airfield, and Staten Island's highest point on the coast south of Maine to Florida. But unquestionably it is Manhattan, with its imposing skyline, that gives New York city its glamour; and it is in Manhattan that the novel growth upward is strikingly evidenced. Hemmed in on all sides by the waters of Hudson and Harlem and East rivers and New York harbor, this island borough

had hardly begun to grow when its outward spread was halted by the lapping waters. It must go either up or down. Atomic bombs and rocket warfare had not yet turned men's minds to consider underground cities; moreover, down there was to be the realm of the rumbling subways. So the growing borough of Manhattan planted its feet firmly in solid rock and began to resolutely push itself skyward.

Ever higher into the blue vault above, the invading skyscrapers of men rose, till the time came when they rivaled the original rugged ranges that were decapitated by the grinding glaciers. And the higher the buildings towered, the deeper into the mass sank the streets that crisscrossed in and out, streets that seemed to be pressed narrower and narrower as the canyon-like walls of brick and concrete soared always higher. Dark streets. Dreary streets. Streets that seldom felt the rays of sunlight that struck the buildings overhead. And what air currents find their way through these man-made canyons have none of the fresh tang characteristic of mountain breezes. Nor do the millions of modern cliff-dwellers that scurry about on the tangle of streets reflect the ruddy health of the mountaineer. Seventy-four percent of New population lives above the ground, stacked family on top of family in the city's 140,000 apartment houses. Growth skyward has not been to their advantage. Visiting out-of-towners note these drawbacks and, even as they gasp at the city's sights, avow that while New York is all right to visit it is no place to live.

Visitors and even residents remember their first glimpse of Manhattan's skyline, and many see it first as they are ferried to the island or as passenger ships pull into the harbor. Ship passengers see on their left that well-known landmark, the Statue of Liberty. Also to the left lies Ellis Island, a place many of America's millions will remember as their first stop in America. Through the customs gates on this island have come many of New York's 2,000,000 Jews, 1.000,000 Italians, 925,000 Russians, 500,000 Germans, 400,000 Poles, 300,000 Austrians, a goodly share of the Irish officers that largely comprise New York's 20,000-man police force, but only a tiny trickle of the 500,000 Negroes that call New York home. However, views to the left and the right are not the ones that monopolize the attention of ship passengers: it is the massive bulk of Manhattan's skyscrapers that seems to rise out of the water itself that captures and holds the visitor's fascinated gaze. But Manhattan is more than a skyline, so let us close in for some details.

#### View over Manhattan

The island of Manhattan is twelve and a half miles long and two and a half miles wide, and on it are bunched up 1.902.000 of Greater New York's near 8,000,000 inhabitants. Twenty bridges, eighteen tunnels and Seventeen ferry runs link the island with the rest of the city and the New Jersey shore. Around the lower half of the island piers jut out into the water to receive the freighters from all parts of the globe that are pulled and pushed about through the harbor waters by the mighty little tugs. In from the piers rise warehouses and factories, and on the lower tip of the island famous Wall Street squeezes its way between the towering buildings dedicated to finance. It is this lower section of Manhattan that makes the borough's skyline impressive, despite the fact that a few miles above it the appalling Empire State building shoots its bulk 102 stories into the air. That world's tallest building pokes upward 1,250 feet, to reign undisputed king over New York's akyscrapers. It has to look down 204 feet before it can see the head of its nearest rival, the Chrysler building, eight blocks north on gay Forty-second street.

From the observation tower of the Empire State building the varied social sections of New York can be seen, but to see how life marches on in these areas one must abandon such a detached observatory and mingle in with the streams of people that seem like crawling ants far below. A tour of "Hell's Kitchen", on the west side, and the Bowery and the deplorable slums on the east side nauseates the uninitiated; yet a row or two of blocks over and the visitor finds himself in the city's plushiest neighborhoods: Fifth Avenue, Park Avenue, airconditioned apartments, exclusive penthouses to tickle the fanciful whims of the elite. Some have so much yet sweat so little; others labor long yet have only the garbage-littered sidewalks and cheerless tenements of the slums. However, do not erroneously conclude that New Yorkers live in either swank apartments or slums. The majority dwell in apartments of middle-class comfort, only minus the front and back yards that the average American considers a part of home.

But a way of escape from such surroundings greets the gaze when one turns northward. In relieving contrast with the turbulent and noisy city, right in the very heart of Manhattan, stretching several blocks wide and all the way from 59th street to 110th is beautiful Central Park. Trees and lakes, trails and bridle paths, hills and lawns, zoo and playground—what a restorative to jangled nerves! Where tired feet can tread on ground and grass instead of unyielding concrete. Where a variety of birds flit through the foliage, and ducks paddle on the lake with boaters. And the squirrels -selfish little squirrels with winning ways—that beg for peanuts and boldly clamber all over their benefactors that teasingly hold out on them. This park, plus roomy Prospect Park and Bronx Park, embraces 2,066 acres, and boasts many of New York's 2,240,000 trees; 230,000 of which, surprisingly to some, grow in Brooklyn.

# Tempestuous Life-Day and Night

Central Park's charm, its peace, its quiet and its easy tempo are doubtless enhanced manyfold due to the contrasting noise and roar and fast pace of living that is everywhere around this refuge. The distinguishing feature of a New Yorker's life first noted by the visitor is the hustle and bustle. It is catching. It sweeps all before it. The meandering brook can no longer meander when it enters the rapids. So the scores of thousands that jostle in every few blocks of Manhattan must keep moving. Each must get out of the way of the next. Transportation facilities add to the hubbub. Private cars, streetcars, single- and doubledeck buses surge along in the streets, but the city's rude 10,000 taxicabs honk their way ahead of all other vehicles and give many a pedestrian many a scare. Keep moving, always fast, and sometimes faster than that. And now add to the din the clatterings and screechings of rickety elevated trains, and cock your ear over the sidewalk ventilating gratings and listen to the rumble and roar of those efficient speeding subway trains as they hurtle themselves through their dark tunnels that network the bowels of Manhattan and three of the other boroughs of New York, carrying some two billion weary-faced passengers yearly. Noisy, nerve-wracking New York. Blissful Central Park.

Nighttime brings no relief. True, as one looks from a distance at its skyline at night, almost spellbound by the artificial beauty of its bulk rising out of the still waters, studded as it is by hundreds of thousands of square patches of light shining from the windows of its skyscrapers, there is a strange air of intrigue and quiet mystery about it. But in next to its bosom the noisy confusion has heightened with nightfall, if anything. The Harlem hot spots, Rockefeller Center ("showplace of the nation"), Times Square; and Dazzling Broadway, the "Great White Way" that lures many

to its glamorous whirl, to applaud and idolize a very few while heartlessly ignoring the very many that come with ambition and brave hope, these places come to riotous life after the sun sets. Lights, fanfare, crowds, music, entertainment, the crossroads of the theatrical world. Here in this section can be found approximately half the city's 64 stage theaters, along with a large portion of its 700 movie theaters, 1,315 dance halls, cabarets and night clubs, 8 concert halls, and its 6,679 bars and cocktail lounges. But if you don't think New Yorkers like their tumultuous Times Square area, go there some evening and watch the throngs of people, going nowhere, seeing everything, continuously moving because the heaving crowd drags them along, with some of the milling humanity overflowing the sidewalks and spilling into the streets. The stream goes on always at high tide, though it drops off many into the numerous theaters, restaurants, penny arcades, bars and night clubs. Unsleeping New York.

#### "Gets in the Blood"

Yes, all this is the visitor's impression of New York city. The city that spends two million dollars every twenty-four hours to keep itself manicured and operating; that boasts more tourists on even the hottest days than does Florida; that receives a passenger train every fifty seconds, and whose harbor handled sixty percent of the nation's wartime shipping; that has the most movie houses, the most newspapers, and more telephones than London, Paris, Berlin and Brussels combined; and, amazingly, this eastern metropolis is ahead of western towns and cities in flesh-and-blood horsepower due to its 19,000 horses that are found pulling milk wagons and delivery carts. New York is a remarkable city, a city of thorough organization. Civil liberties are well guarded, administration is efficient, the problems of electric and water supply are interestingly solved and would

prove absorbing chapters in themselves, and the educational facilities open to New Yorkers are enormous. Schools for adults, the museums of art and natural history, and the New York Public Library with its 144 branches, are illustrations of opportunities for self-instruction and education. Certainly interesting statistics on the city could continue indefinitely. It has wide variety of activity and moods. It lacks dull moments. Sometimes dull moments would be welcome respite. But for those New Yorkers who think so, there are many others who vehemently disagree. The staunch supporters avow that the blistering pace of bustling Little Old New York "gets in the blood".

And now still more activity elbows its way into overcrowded Manhattan. Another peak of concrete and brick will add its bulk to the famous skyline. Whether it will surpass in impressiveness the present skyscrapers comprising this artificial mountain range remains to be

Serum Comic Tragedy

She was a doctor's child, and he Embraced the opportunity From all disease to make her free With absolute immunity.

"And first," said he, "as I endorse Prevention of diphtheria, This antitoxin from a horse Should kill some bad bacteria.

"This vaccine virus from a cow
(And I endorse it fully)
Should help along, and anyhow
'Twill make the child feel bully'.

"Of snake-bite serum just a touch; We get it from a rabbit Which we have bitten up so much It really likes the habit. seen; but it will certainly be the focal point for the eyes of a desperately hopeful world, for the newcomer will house UN. From Forty-second street to Forty-eighth street, and one block wide, the buildings for the new capital of the world will run along East river. There men of the world's nations will strive for peace.

Nevertheless, success in permanent peacemaking is reserved for another city, a holy city, a heavenly city, "a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." (Hebrews 11:10) Faithful men before and after Christ Jesus looked for that city. Now true Christians trust and hope in it. That holy city that descends from God out of heaven ends sorrow and weeping and pain, wipes away all tears, and even does away with death. (Revelation 21:1-5) Man's "capital of the world" can never compete seriously as a peacemaker with Jehovah's holy city Zion, the glorious Kingdom of Christ.—Isaiah 9:6,7; Daniel 2:44.

"Some meningitis toxin, too,
Would better be injected;
A guinea pig we strain it through
To get it disinfected.

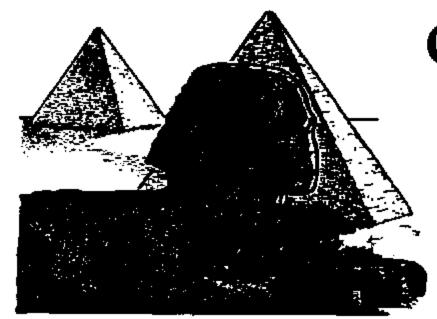
"Some various serums of my own
I'm rather sure will answer;
I make them for all troubles known,
From freckles up to cancer."

Alas! Alas! For all his pains
The end was scarce desirous;
She soon had nothing in her veins
But various kinds of virus.

Part horse, part cow, part sheep, part goat, Her laugh was half a whinney; "Dear me," said he, "she's half a shoat, And badly mixed with guinea.

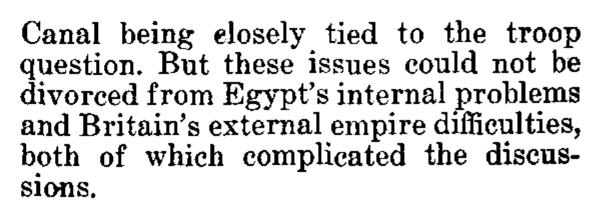
"A girl who bleats and chews a cud Will never make a woman; I'd better get some good clean blood And make her partly human."

—Contributed.



Ousting
the
British Lion

from the Land of the Pyramids



THROUGH the centuries of time the Great Sphinx of Giza, together with the age-resisting pyramids that stand amid ever-shifting sands, has silently watched the changing history of Egypt. Egypt, the first world power, whose proud Pharaohs once ruled the earth. Egypt, that now sits among the small nations of the world, yet tries to dictate a treaty of friendship with the still mighty British Lion.

Emerging from World War II on the side of the victors, Egypt suddenly became conscious that her "national dignity" was being wounded by the presence of British troops on her soil, as provided in the twenty-year treaty signed in 1936 and subject to revision in ten years. In September, 1945, she sent a note asking that she treaty be revised immediately. Britain, in reply, expressed surprise that the present treaty was unsatisfactory, noted that it was not subject to revision for another year, and pleaded that she was too busy to talk about it. However, the British Lion became frightened when Egyptian students began their riot campaign. The students threw not only hand grenades but also ultimatums to the effect that if Britain did not remove her troops they would start a "holy war". It was then that Britain decided to stall for time by "negotiating".

After the preliminary talks the treaty conference formally opened in May, 1946. Egypt's two major demands were for the immediate withdrawal of British troops and the return of the Sudan to sole rulership by Egypt, the defense of the Suez

## Egyptian Politics

Like all other countries in this discontented world, Egypt has its assortment of political cults, sects and parties. Besides the two prominent ones, the Saadist and the Wafdist, there are the Constitutional Liberal party, the Moslem Brothers' Association, the Young Egypt Movement, the Young Men's Moslem Association, and the small Kotla party. Despite their several differences, they all agree on one thing, and that is that British troops must be withdrawn from the land of the Nile, promptly and permanently. How to accomplish this is the question that is hotly disputed by the various parties.

At the time this constitutional kingdom demanded that the 1936 treaty be revised Mahmoud Nokrashy Pasha, of the Saadist party, was prime minister, but his three-party coalition government was in power less than a year when it was replaced in February, 1946. In his place Ismail Sidky Pasha was appointed by the king to form a new cabinet. His reputation as a strong man dated back to 1930-33, when, as premier, he suspended the constitution, banned newspapers, and imprisoned writers. Coming to power once again at a time of crisis his first problem was to bring under control the explosive hotbeds of super-nationalism found in the schools and universities. Student rioting, battling the police, burning of English textbooks, and stabbing and grenading were reduced by closing the schools for a while and by enforcing Sidky Pasha's decrees with an iron military hand. Only by a display of some sort of controlled national unity could Egypt hope to gain her points at the treaty conference.

After ten months in office 70-year-old Sidky Pasha handed in his resignation, in December, 1946, because of failing health, and Nokrashy Pasha once more took the reins of government. Nokrashy, being a bitter foe of the student parties, continued the strong measures of his predecessor with the warning that violations of the special decrees would result in six-month imprisonments. In this way he hoped to strengthen Egypt's position as she continued to barter with Britain.

The charge that Communism was entirely to blame for Egypt's turmoil seemed to be ill-founded. Last July following a Communist scare the government swooped down on the troublemakers, concerning which Clifton Daniel, of the New York Times, said: "The roundup has produced a very mixed bag indeed, for it includes several men who cannot be called anything but capitalists and even some millionaires. . . . Many of these people would not by any known definition in Western countries be considered other than Liberals or Socialists." This minimizes the size and number of the Communist bones found in the Egyptian stew.

### The Old Lion Can Still Fight

If Britain possessed the strength that she had during the days of Queen Victoria Egypt would gain nothing by negotiations. But now the British Lion is getting old and its troubles have multiplied in many quarters: India, Burma and Palestine. Instead of baring her fangs and claws she is now inclined to com-

promise and make concessions, if by doing so she can retain friendly relations with a country like Egypt. British diplomacy, however, will give ground only under the greatest pressure, as has been demonstrated at these Anglo-Egyptian talks.

Technically, there is still a state of war, hence the need of British troops in Egypt, say the British. Then when Egypt points to the fact that English and French forces have been withdrawn from Syria and Lebanon, and therefore they should be removed from Egypt, Britain argues that such removals give all the more reason why her troops should remain in Egypt. The disturbances in Palestine, the unrest in India and Burma, the threat of Russian aggression toward the Persian Gulf, are reasons assigned for retaining strong British garrisons in Egypt to guard Britain's life line through the Suez. If the defenses of the Suez were turned over to the Egyptians, say some British statesmen, then in case of war there would be the possibility that Egypt would show friendship to the enemy under a cloak of "neutrality" as Eire did in the recent war. This was Britain's position as the treaty conference got under way.

But Egyptian pressure in the form of threatened outbreaks of violence soon brought British statesmen to compromising. They offered to withdraw their troops if Egypt would make a military alliance for the mutual defense of the Middle East. The Egyptians did not want this, so more concessions were made. At first Britain said it would take her five years to evacuate her troops. Egypt said immediately. Compromise made it three years.

The other question, the question of the Sudan, is almost as great an issue as the presence of British troops. The Sudan, an area of 2,000,000 square miles located in the upper half of the Nile valley, is 1,300 miles long and 1,000 miles wide. It was under Egyptian rule up until 1882,

when a revolt brought the British to the aid of the Egyptians. Thereafter a joint Anglo-Egyptian, or condominium form of government, has ruled the Sudan, with the British holding the upper hand. Now the Egyptians are agitating for a return of that country to Egyptian rule.

At first Britain pushed the question to one side saying that it would require "study". Then, when the Egyptians put a few more twists in the old Lion's tail, Britain came up with this surprising answer. Said she: the Sudanese must choose for themselves whether they want to return to Egyptian rule or whether they want their independence. Coming from imperial empire builders, such a proposal had a strange ring. What natives did she ever ask in times past if they wanted to be ruled over by Britain? In the next breath British diplomacy explained that until "the time is ripe", until all the tribal chieftains are able to make a proper choice, British "tutelage" must continue.

Last October a treaty containing these "very generous" concessions was drafted, but Egypt wouldn't sign, claiming that it was too much like the present one. As a persuasive gesture Britain then evacuated the naval base at Alexandria, the first time in 64 years. The next month, December, 1946, she withdrew large numbers of troops from Cairo and Alexandria. But still Egypt held out in an effort to force Britain to sign on Egypt's terms.

## Other Powerful Factors

Many other things of great weight have influenced the decisions of both countries. Egypt's economy, for one thing, is none too good. She is a one-crop cotton-picking country, and she must sell it. Britain can buy Egypt's very excellent cotton, or she can "freeze" it by manipulating the market.

Then there is oil, the "black gold" of the Middle East. Britain is very much interested in the great unexplored oil pools that lie beneath the bosom of Arabia, Iraq and Iran. With oil-thirsty Russia eyeing these same fields Britain wants both peace with Egypt and a secure base in that country.

One of Egypt's greatest assets in driving a bargain with Britain is the powerful Arab states that are backing her up. More than 90 percent of Egypt's population are Moslems; hence Britain is careful to do nothing that will give rise to a "holy war". With her hands full in Palestine Britain calculates to the last digit every move she makes to ascertain the reaction it will produce among the Arabs.

Then there is the United Nations. Some of Egypt's strategists insist that the UN should be asked to make Britain sign on Egypt's terms. But it is doubtful that the UN would give Egypt a better deal than Britain has offered. Russia might back her claims, but the United States, a powerful influence in the UN, has already advised Egypt to sign on the British line. The reason for this is that America and Britain have the same interests in the Middle Eastern oil fields. In the one country of Saudi Arabia American oil companies hold a concession on nearly 300,000,000 acres. However, on January 27 Premier Nokrashy Pasha announced his government would submit the British-Egyptian treaty question to the United Nations Security Council, and was immediately thereafter given an overwhelming vote of confidence by the Egyptian Chamber of Deputies, 175 supporting, 15 opposing, and 6 abstaining. But alas, a fist fight broke out on the Parliament floor over the matter, as King Farouk I, attending incognito, looked on as a spectator.

Whichever way the issue is settled, whether the British Lion remains in Egypt or is ousted, peace will elude the downtrodden peoples. In these days nations seem to be either united to fight outside nations or divided to fight internal factions. It is a case of crying "Peace, peace; when there is no peace".—Jeremiah 6:14.



### Have You Made This Sacrifice?

A SOLDIER falling in the line of duty is said to have made "the supreme sacrifice" for his country. But what he has sacrificed for his political government and its domain is only his present life. Jew, Catholic, Protestant, and infidel, all alike make this human "sacrifice" when falling in battle, but this is not to be confused with what a true and Scripturally defined Christian makes in the way of sacrifice acceptable to God.

The Christian believer is, to start with, a fleshly creature born without the right to everlasting life on earth. His Leader, Jesus Christ, was born immaculate as a human creature and possessed the right to everlasting human life on earth. Jesus, by keeping His blamelessness down till His death as a martyr in this sinful world, retained that right to human life. But this life He willingly laid down, according to God's purpose. When God raised Him out of death as a spirit person clothed upon with immortality and incorruptibility, Jesus Christ did not any longer need that right to eternal human life. So, when He ascended on high into God's presence, He offered it to His Father to be used in behalf of the needy ones on earth. How? In the following order:

First, Jesus applied the merit of His human sacrifice in behalf of those whom it is God's purpose to make heirs of heavenly glory with His victorious Son, Jesus Christ. (Hebrews 9:23-26) During Christ's 1000-year reign over earth after the approaching battle of Armageddon

He will then apply merit in behalf of all others who prove worthy of life everlasting in Paradise on this earth. The benefit of the merit of Jesus' human sacrifice does not come automatically to any man or woman, but comes only to those showing faith in God's provision through Christ. The benefit that comes now during this present evil world to Christians for whom Jesus' merit is applied is justification by faith, which faith is demonstrated by consecrating oneself to God through Christ. The divine rule is, "By the works of the [Mosaic] law shall no flesh be justified," and so justification now must be by faith in Jesus' blood which God caused Him to provide by His human sacrifice. Since the merit applied to Christians is from Jesus' human sacrifice, the justification of these Christians by faith is as to their flesh, for naturally they are sinners in the flesh.

Their justification now is only a means to an end. The faith in God and His Christ which results in justification now is expressed by the believer in making an all-comprehending consecration of himself to Jehovah God through Christ. All his own self-righteousnesses are "filthy rags" (Isaiah 64:6); and therefore on the basis of his own works the consecrating person would never be acceptable to God, either on a battlefield or anywhere else. But through the application to him of the benefits of Christ's righteousness as contained in His human sacrifice at Calvary, the believer consecrating to God can be made receivable to Him to become His servant.

To the consecrated Christians whom

God has now justified by faith and by the power of Jesus' blood, these phrases are written: "Righteousness . . . shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: . . . being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit." "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."—Quoted from Romans 4: 22-25; 5:1,9;8:1;12:1,2.

The foregoing words make it plain that the justification comes to those who are now favored to become the sons of God by His begetting them with His spirit. Justification is given to such ones through Christ in order that their bodies may be presented as a living sacrifice in behalf of the vindication of God's holy name. When yielding up their bodies they also give up all claim on future human life, the right to which resulted to them from being justified through Jesus' merit. Everybody please note that the apostle writes the exhortation to "present your bodies a living sacrifice" to consecrated Christians, or "saints", who have the testimony and who know that they have been begotten of God's spirit and that they are heavenly heirs with God's Son Jesus Christ. To such the apostle further wrote, saying: "Ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children,

then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."—Romans 8: 15-18.

It is because all human life-prospects for the coming New World of righteousness were sacrificed that the consecrated Christians have been begotten of God to spiritual life in the heavens. Their carrying out their consecration faithfully thereafter down till human death will be rewarded in the resurrection by their being given life in the spirit in heaven with Christ. That their lives might be acceptable to God and be approved for sacrifice was why they were justified by the merit of Jesus' blood applied to them. Their human lives and the right to future human life in the New World are thus sacrificed, not that it brings merit to other human creatures. It could not do that, because their justification is by faith, and all the merit is credited to them and is from Jesus' perfect sacrifice of himself as God's High Priest. Hence the Christians' lives are sacrificed in the service of God, unselfishly, and in the interest of His kingdom and for the vindicating of His holy name. For this reason it is that heavenly hopes and prospects are given to them. They realize these at the resurrection of the dead when God's kingdom is established by His enthroning of His Son Jesus Christ. —Revelation 11:15-19; 12:1-11

Those of mankind who receive everlasting life on earth during the thousand-year reign of Christ and His saints do not make the above-described sacrifice. Of course they don't, because Jesus Christ the King bestows upon them, not life in heaven, but everlasting life on earth as perfect human creatures; and this human life in the earthly paradise they retain forever by their faithful obedience to His kingdom. Thus they neither sacrifice human life nor forfeit it.



A Montreal paper carried this picture of Jehovah's witnesses in Recorder's Court on charges or distributing circulars without a permit. Several of them had been arrested two or three times just the day before their appearance in court. Many of them have now been rearrested on charges of sedition, for distributing the Quebec's Burning Hate folder. They hardly look like seditionists, do they?

# Inside Quebec Jails

SICKENING conditions in the cells now used in Quebec's modern inquisition against Jehovah's witnesses were publicly aired in the Montreal newspaper The Standard, of December 21, 1946. Part of its write-up follows:

## Women 'Witnesses' Rap Jail Conditions

Provincial Police headquarters on Notre Dame street is the worst jail in Montreal, according to a group of Jehovah's Witnesses who have been in such jails as Number One at the Recorder's Court, the Fullum Street jail and the provincial police jail. Here are some of their comments, all supported by affidavit.

"Eleven of us were arrested one Saturday and taken to provincial police headquarters on Notre Dame street. They kept us there from Saturday until Monday, refusing to allow us to phone our relatives or lawyers. Finally, on Monday afternoon, one of the girls made such a fuss that they let her phone to give the first news to our relatives of our whereabouts.

"That week-end was a nightmare. We were very frightened
and nobody dared sleep. During
that week-end the only food we
were given was cupcakes, stew so
burned we couldn't eat it and vile
tea. In the morning we were given
hunks of unbuttered bread with
cheese or bologna between the
slices. One girl was treated very
roughly by a policeman when she
was arrested. He lifted her up
and threw her into the police van.

"One of the girls was very sick with a woman's illness, but the most elementary medical supplies were refused her. She says she was so dirty she hated herself. She had no opportunity to wash until she got to the Fullum street jail. There were only seven beds in the cell for nine of us. There were not enough blankets to go around and we had to use our coats. But during the day it was so hot we couldn't breathe. The window was locked and a bright, glaring light was left on all night. Everything we asked the guards they lied about. Even the time. They told us we were going to be bailed out when they took us to Fullum street. They told the sick girl they had called a drugstore for her. They told us we could use the phone 'tomorrow' but when the time came, they refused us.

"One of the girls was arrested on Saturday morning with three other Witnesses and put in the provincial police jail. They shared a cell and bathroom facilities, an open toilet and a small basin, with a girl suffering from second degree syphilis. She had bandages on when the girls arrived but she took them off during the night and refused to replace them. She had open, running sores all over her arms and on her ears.

"Every two or three minutes men looked into our cell. We had no chance to undress with any privacy at all. We only had cold water with which to wash and no towels or soap. It was the worst thing we had ever experienced and our nerves were shattered.

"Number One jail at the Recorder's Court is much better than the provincial police jail but it is infested with bedbugs and lice. We had to brush the vermin off our clothes before going into court.

"Fullum Street jail, from our experience, is everything that Mrs. Orr has said about it. (Former Matron Florence E. Orr recently exposed intolerable conditions at the provincially operated Fullum women's jail when she addressed the Canadian Penal Congress in Windsor, Ont., in October.)

"The matrons treated us very kindly and they couldn't have been nicer but they had to labor under great handicaps. The food is bad. It is cooked in aluminum and served that way and the black from the pot oxidizes on the food. Our mouths swelled and our whole systems were upset. Some of the girls got sores in

their mouths and pimples. When we went in we had supper consisting of bread, cheese, jam and tea. We went into the dormitories and our group was divided up into different rooms. Some were put with the 'remands', some with the already sentenced, and the balance were put in the surgery. Each dormitory has one toilet and one bath serving it. There were 19 girls in one dormitory and several of them were being treated for venereal diseases. The girls in the surgery, nine of them, had no bathing facilities and a pail for a toilet.

"After seeing one of the other prisoners with an open sore on her arm using the bath, we were afraid to use it. Most of the girls with whom we were placed were prostitutes and they discussed their activities together in intimate detail all the time we were there. Two girls were dope addicts. They had to appear in court one day, and when they returned one of them had some dope, which they divided up that night. They didn't quiet down until the early hours of the morning, keeping the rest of us awake. We were not molested by the other prisoners, but it is difficult for us to describe what went on among them at night. They smoked in bed and we were terribly afraid of fire.

"A typical day's menu was porridge very badly cooked and without sugar but with a little milk, bread and water for breakfast. Lunch was vegetable soup of a very watery quality, cheese, bread and tea full of saltpetre. Supper might be potato fish cake, jam, bread and tea, or a dish of macaroni, jam, bread and tea. There never was enough to eat and we felt steadily weaker each day. It is hard to imagine how a girl can come out of such a place after a month in a fit state of health to find a job and work like a normal person.

"We hope that if this is reported, something will be done to make these places fit for humans."

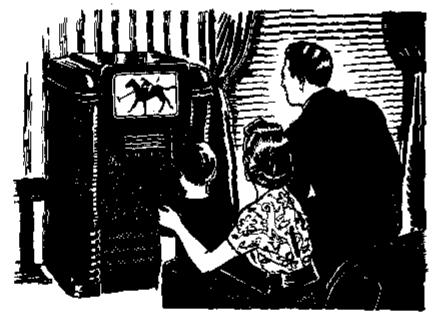
# Television

# **How It Works**

TELEVISION is one of the most ingenious and complex of modern inventions. Though it has only recently emerged from the laboratory stage of development, it already gives strong promise of surpassing all other forms of communication. Timely, then, the questions: Just what is television? how does it function? and what are some of its practical applications?

As the name itself indicates, television literally means "far off vision". Its fundamental principles are simple in themselves, but the practical application of the principles is another matter, one that requires the solution of formidable engineering problems. As in the transmission of sound the processes are transforming the mechanical motion of sound waves into electrical current for sending and at the receiving end transforming the electrical current back into mechanical motion of sound waves, so the essential processes of television are the same: the scene to be televised must be transformed into an equivalent electrical current at the transmitter and this current must be retransformed into a physical picture or scene at the receiver.

The manner whereby these functions are performed is interesting to behold. Imagine transforming a moving scene into an electrical current! Who ever heard of such a thing! Impossible? It certainly appears to the layman to be an uncanny problem, to say the least. And, as a matter of fact, that was one of the major problems requiring solution before television emerged from the laboratory. Solved it has been, but only after the development of certain electronic devices used in the allied arts, devices which have been adapted to television purposes. Having in mind, then, that in television



the scene must first be transformed into an electrical current before "far off vision" can become a reality, let us see how this seeming impossibility has been made to emerge from the realm of the mystical to became a reality.

### The Electron and the Photoelectric Tube

Everywhere one goes today one encounters the use of the invisible electron as mankind's obedient servant in a multitude of ways. In the home, in the factory, on the farm, everywhere the electron is in evidence in one form or another. Television would be utterly impossible without it. From the time the subject to be televised is picked up by the television camera to the time it is reproduced on the screen of the receiver. the electron reigns supreme. Several electronic instruments utilized in the allied arts have come to occupy key positions in the television field, two of these are known as "the photoelectric tube" and "the cathode-ray tube". But how can they possibly transform visible objects into invisible electrical currents, and, vice versa, transform invisible electrical currents into visible objects? In other words, how do they make television possible?

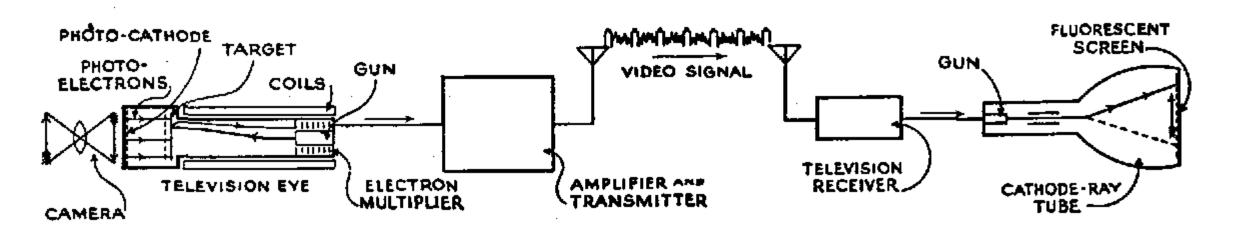
An object can be seen only because of the light reflected from it to our eyes. Remove the source of light and the object immediately becomes invisible. The light reflected from an object is not of uniform intensity over the entire area; that is, some parts of an object reflect more light than other parts. Those parts that reflect little or no light at all are dark in comparison with those parts reflecting much light. Hence, when a photograph is taken of an object the result is a picture composed entirely of a myriad of minute areas varying in gradation from white to black. An ordinary photograph without color consists only of black and white dots distributed over the entire area in such proportion that when viewed in a normal manner with our eyes a perfect reproduction of the original object is had

original object is had. In order to transform the light and dark areas into their equivalent electrical currents as by television, a special kind of electronic vacuum tube must be employed. This tube embodies the properties of both the photoelectric tube and the cathode-ray tube combined in one glass envelope as a unit. This electronic tube is known by several trade names among competing manufacturing companies; names such as image orthicon, image dissector, iconoscope and orthiconoscope. All of these tubes are similar in one respect, that is, they can transform the light and dark areas of a picture into their equivalent electrical currents. The latest and most highly developed tube of this type is known as image orthicon. In practice, such a tube is incorporated in the basic component of a television system which is known as "the camera". This "camera" contains, in addition to the image orthicon, a photographic lens to collect the light reflected from the scene televised and sharply focus this light upon the photo-sensitive area of the tube. It also contains an

amplifier and the necessary timing circuits to properly control the derived electrical currents representing the picture.

To obtain an understanding of the operation of this fundamental component, let us explore the interior structure of this, the very heart and soul of television. Imagine, first of all, that some beautiful scene is sharply focused by the camera onto the light-sensitive area of the tube. The surface of this area is known as the photo-cathode, and it, therefore, will be covered with light and dark areas which exactly represent the scene being televised. This light-sensitive photocathode is a circular flat area which lies immediately behind the glass wall at one end of the tube. It consists of a semitransparent layer of light-sensitive phosphors deposited on the glass wall. The nature of these phosphors and the various processes whereby they are purified and manufactured is a closely guarded trade secret, as are certain other portions of this highly sensitive electronic device.

It is this portion of the tube that constitutes the real beginning of television, for it is here that the first step is taken in the process of transforming gradations of light and darkness into an equivalent electron image. It is known that certain elements within the earth's structure, elements such as silver, selenium and cesium, are sensitive to light under certain conditions, and, when properly processed and when immersed in an atmosphere of suitable gases, electrons are liberated from the surface of these elements when they are irradiated with



light. Many theories have been advanced in an attempt to explain just why light causes the emission of electrons from certain natural elements only and not from others; in reality, no one can explain the cause of the phenomenon. It is another one of the innumerable natural phenomena with which Jehovah God has endowed this earth for man to search out and try to understand throughout the illimitable ages ahead.

However, facts are facts; experiment and practice positively demonstrate that electrons are ejected from certain elements when these are subjected to the influence of incident light. Furthermore, experiment proves that the number of electrons ejected by the incident light is proportional to the intensity of the light; a bright light causing more electrons to be liberated than a dim light. Hence, from those portions of the photo-cathode which lie in the darker portions of the picture none or only a few electrons are ejected; from the gray portions of the picture a greater number are ejected; and from those portions highly illuminated many are ejected. Right here is the first step in the process of televising a picture; its comprehension is essential for an understanding of this subject. A picture can be transformed into its electrical counterpart. The electrical equivalent having once been created, the remaining processes are largely those of amplification, transmission, and reproduction.

Let us next investigate how a complete electron image is finally developed and controlled. The electrons having been liberated from the photo-cathode due to the influence of the incident light, they must next be directed into proper channels, amplified, and finally be brought to the outside of the tube, to be transmitted to the receiving set, which may be in an adjoining room, or perhaps may be at a distant point many miles away. Continuing our tour of exploration within the

confines of the "electronic eye", it is observed that the electrons ejected from the photo-cathode have high velocities and are directed in parallel paths to a target a short distance from the photosensitive cathode. At this point is where the complete electron image of the televised picture is finally created.

The manner whereby the electron image is created exhibits considerable ingenuity and required years of patient research and experimentation before success was achieved. The target consists essentially of a thin plate of glass possessing very precise leakage characteristics and is located directly behind a fine metallic screen in the path of the stream of electrons. The electrons pass through the openings of the screen to the target with sufficient velocity to cause the ejection of more electrons, secondary electrons, from the target. These secondary electrons are collected on the screen and drained off to ground. Since the electrons collected by the screen are greater in number than the primary stream which caused their emission, and because they originated from the target, the net result leaves a target in a condition of positive charge. This positive charge is spread over the entire plate of the target. but, be it noted, not uniformly, but in varying degrees of intensity in exact duplication of the light and dark shades of the photo-image. Hence, an electron image consisting of positive charges only is created at this point, and which image is exactly equivalent to and opposite in sign to the one formed by the photocathode. This oppositeness of charges is an important point to note.

The next process is to remove the positive electron image from the plate of the target and transfer it to the external electrical circuits to be amplified, transmitted, and reproduced at the receiver. To do so requires the functions of the second portion of the television eye, the cathode-ray portion.

## The Cathode-Ray Tube

The cathode-ray tube performs a vital function in television at both the camera at the transmitting end, where the electron image is formed, and at the receiving end, where the electron image is transformed into a visible picture. In general, the tube consists of three fundamental parts all enclosed in a high vacuum; viz., an electron gun, a set of deflecting plates, and a fluorescent target. It depends solely upon the universal properties of the electron for its operation. The electron gun is located at one end of the tube, where the electrons are generated from a heated cathode. By using suitable high potentials, these electrons are accelerated to high velocities and directed by the deflecting plates to the fluorescent target at the opposite end of the tube, where they strike the target in a very narrow beam and thus produce a small spot of light on the target. The beam of electrons is so focused and guided by the set of deflecting plates that when it strikes the fluorescent target the total area covered by the spot of light is extremely small; in fact, smaller than the head of a pin.

When a cathode-ray tube is used in a television receiving set, or when it is used as an oscilloscope, the target is composed of certain phosphors which fluoresce brilliantly wherever the beam of electrons strike it, and thereby one may clearly see any motion of the beam traced upon the target. The intensity of the spot of light is directly proportional to the intensity of the electron beam striking it, and, therefore, the degree of light may be varied over a wide range from darkness to near white light by simply modulating the intensity of the beam.

The beam being inertialess, it may be moved about in either a horizontal or a vertical direction or in any combination thereof by means of the set of deflecting plates, or by means of a magnetic field external to the tube, and which move-

ment may be at a rate that is practically instantaneous, the spot of light moving in unison therewith. It at once becomes obvious that the spot of light may be used to trace out any high-speed phenomenon, be it mechanical or electrical, and thereby one may see directly the wave shape of the motion. It is this property of inertialess motion the cathoderay tube possesses and that of the natural phenomenon of fluorescence as exhibited within the structure of the tube that are largely responsible for the successful development of the television receiving set as used today. Just why certain substances God created and stored within the earth will fluoresce when electrons are made to strike them is not clearly understood at the present time. It is known from experiment only that fluorescence is a fact and may be utilized for practical purposes. It is another one of the many evidences of Jehovah's wonderful handiwork which human creatures are permitted to use and enjoy.

When used in the electronic eye of the television camera, the function of the cathode-ray tube serves another and different purpose from that as used in an oscilloscope or in a television receiving set. The versatile properties of the cathode-ray beam make it possible to transfer the electron image, which we learned in preceding paragraphs was formed on the glass plate of the target, from the target to an amplifier built within the confines of the glass walls of the tube and thence to the external circuit.

This function within the electronic eye is another clever accomplishment. To understand it, imagine, if you will, that an exact electronic pattern of the photo image is spread over the entire face of the target, and, remember, this pattern is composed entirely of positive electrical charges. When the beam of electrons originating from the electron gun of the cathode-ray tube is directed against this positively charged target plate, the nega-

tively charged electrons composing the beam will be deposited by attraction onto the plate according to the well-known physical law, "unlike charges attract, like charges repel each other." The negatively charged electrons being attached to the plate, therefore, the positively charged plate becomes neutralized, that is, it loses its positive charge. Now, the intensity of the electron beam is so delicately controlled by the use of associated circuits that the number of electrons arriving at the plate are under all normal conditions of television operation always greater in number than are ever required to neutralize the positive charge on the target. Hence there are excess electrons over and above the number required to neutralize the target. These excess electrons vary in number in accordance with the light and dark areas represented by the electron image on the target and are reflected back from the target to the opposite end of the tube, where they are amplified. This reflected beam is, therefore, modulated by the electron image and it is due to this modulated beam of excess electrons whereby the image of the picture is transferred from the target.

The modulated beam is under precise control at all times, and so is directed backward toward the electron gun, but in an entirely different path from those emanating from the gun. They are made to strike the plates of an electron multiplier, which is equivalent to an amplifier, built directly around the electron gun of the tube. From there the amplified electrical current is passed on to a radio transmitter to be broadcast in the usual manner as for sound.

Examining this most fundamental process in television more critically, let us see how the black and white details of a picture are superimposed on the electron beam which is reflected from the target. Remembering that the positive charges formed on the target due to the influence of the photo-electrons originat-

ing from the light-sensitive surface of the tube are not of uniform density over the entire area of the target, but, instead, vary in density in a manner such that the entire pattern is an exact image of the picture, it is clearly understood, therefore, that in order to superimpose the entire picture on the reflected beam the beam must be made to move in some kind of orderly manner so as to cover the entire area of the picture and thus "see" the whole picture, but only one element of the picture at a time.

This requirement for television leads directly to another fundamental process, one that is required both at the transmitting end and at the receiving end of the television system, namely, what is known among television engineers as "scanning the picture". It will be obvious at the outset that this process of scanning must be one of extremely high precision in order to faithfully televise a picture without introducing distortion of one kind or other and at the same time must simulate any motion that may be represented within the picture. The correct timing procedure required in the process of scanning was another one of the formidable engineering problems that had to be solved before television could successfully emerge from the laboratory. Solved it has been. Thanks to the ubiquitous properties of the tenuous electron.

### Scanning the Picture

The television "eye" must see one element of the picture and only one at a time. It becomes self-evident that in order to televise a picture clearly and in full detail the size of each element must be extremely small and there must be myriads of such elements within the entire picture. In fact, the smaller the element, the greater the number of them, and the higher the rate per second that they are seen by the television eye, the more perfect will be the final results at the receiving end. Another important de-

tail should be observed at this point. In order for the picture to be seen clearly at the receiving point, it must be reproduced at the receiver at exactly the same rate and in exactly the same sequence as the television eye sees it at the transmitting end.

This at once implies that for a television system to be successful all receiving sets must be completely under the control of the transmitter even though they be hundreds or even thousands of miles away. That rigorous requirement is an actuality in modern television. One may turn on the power of a television receiver and make certain tuning adjustments, but beyond that the receiver is the obedient servant of the transmitter. The relationship is analogous to that of a lock and key, the transmitter being the key whereas the receiver is the lock; both must be designed to match each other. This important function is accomplished principally through the medium

of scanning.

To meet the rigid requirements, television demands that certain engineering standards must be established, standards that are common to all receivers and all transmitters within the system; otherwise television would be totally inoperative. In the scanning process, the standards require the picture to be divided into 525 horizontal lines counting from top to bottom. These "scanning lines" are all traced over by the electron beam as it is made to sweep over each line one by one from left to right, and so back and forth over all the lines at the rate of thirty times every second and thus re-

peated continuously as long as the picture is being televised. Each complete coverage of all the 525 lines requiring one-thirtieth of a second is technically known as a "frame"; hence there are thirty frames per second. It is because of this high scanning rate that any motion contained within the picture is also transmitted along with the picture in precisely the same manner as motion is observed in a moving picture.

When scanning these 525 lines, presentday practice does so, not by tracing each line consecutively one after each other, but by tracing every second line over the picture once, and then tracing the alternate lines which lie between, thus covering all the lines of the entire picture by what is known as "interlaced scanning". Such a procedure reduces certain tendencies toward flicker in the reproduced picture. By the interlaced method of scanning, therefore, the picture is scanned twice per frame, which is equivalent to

sixty half-frames per second.

This high scanning rate may be more fully appreciated when one considers the velocity of the electron beam that is required to perform such a nearly instantaneous function. In short, at 525 lines per frame and thirty frames per second, the beam must scan or move back and forth across and up and down over the whole picture 15,750 times every second. That is equivalent to a velocity of approximately 26 miles per second! And, be it remembered that this motion must be so precisely controlled at all times that the scanning will proceed continuously over exactly the same lines at exactly the same

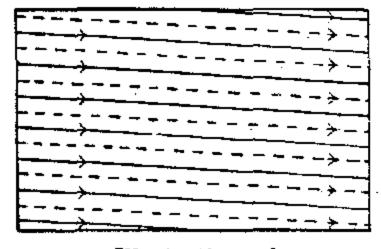


Illustration of interlaced scanning lines

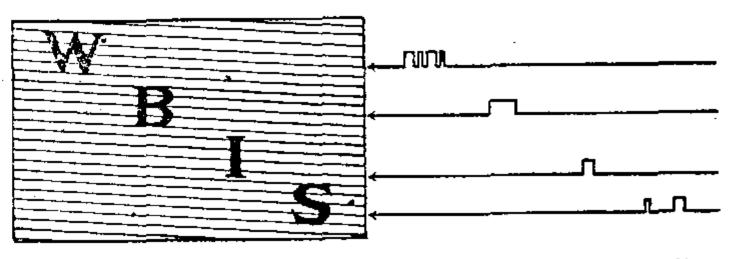


Illustration of electrical current wave from four scanned lines taken at random, in transmitting image of the letters WBIS

rate and do so without failure at both the transmitter and the receiver. The engineering and electrical problems involved are at once apparent.

The scanning process being understood, let us next observe what occurs in the television eye as the electron beam is made to pass back and forth over the whole picture imaged on the target thousands of times every second. Suppose we observe carefully the events as the beam passes from the left side of the target to the right side over one line. The spot where the beam strikes the target is so small that its dimensions are measured in thousandths of an inch. The smaller the spot and the more the number of lines, the more perfect will be the resulting picture. The spot moves along the line at the rate of 26 miles per second, and as it does so the excess electrons reflected from the target to the electron multiplier will vary in intensity at a rate which is the exact equivalent of the light and dark areas of the picture. This modulated beam of electrons when amplified produces the electrical current which is the component of the video signal representing the picture being televised. When the beam has reached the end of the line it moves back to the beginning of the next line of the interlaced pattern, but the retrace rate of motion is much greater than that of the forward trace.

During the short retrace period the beam is inactive in so far as the picture is concerned; however, in television no time must be lost, therefore, during this retrace period between each scanning line; also, during the retrace period between each frame of the picture certain other horizontal and vertical synchronizing signals are injected by associated electrical apparatus. The signals thus injected are of prime importance in maintaining synchronism between the transmitter and the receiver. The combined output of the electronic eye as it scans the picture and that from the synchronizing generators constitutes the composite video signal which is transmitted to the television receiver. The wave form of the composite signal when viewed on the screen of a cathode-ray oscilloscope resembles in appearance the profile of the teeth of a saw, the synchronizing signals having very precise wave shape and being equally and accurately spaced from each other and with the picture signal occupying the space immediately between the saw-tooth-like pulses. It is this intricately formed electrical current that carries the picture to the receiver and also controls the cathode-ray tube at the receiver and thereby reproduces the complete picture.

### The Television Receiver

So far we have seen just how a seeming impossibility becomes a reality, a picture of an object can be transformed into its equivalent electrical current. Now we must next understand how the reverse process is accomplished, that is, how an electrical current can be transformed into a living picture capable of being seen with our eyes. Such a transformation should not be difficult to understand, it being the camera pickup operation in reverse.

The functions that a television receiving set must perform are rather rigorous. The rigor and speed and precision that are required to successfully achieve the desired undistorted picture may be imagined when the complete reproduced picture is analyzed. Suppose for the moment that you are an adept artist having but two colors, black and white, with which to paint a picture and that you must paint this picture by making 200,000 small black and white dots arranged in proper sequence on the canvas so as to accurately duplicate the picture. Furthermore, be it required that you must paint every detail of the complete picture accurately and do so thirty times every second and continue to do so without interruption. That illustrates the enormous speed and magnitude of detail required of every television receiving set. Those requirements can be and are actually fulfilled. Such precision and speed can be achieved only through the instrumentality of the cathode-ray tube.

When the composite video signal having the odd-appearing saw-tooth-like form arrives at the cathode-ray tube of the receiver, it so controls the electron beam within the tube that the foregoing rigid requirements of the fictitious artist are accurately met. The cathode-ray tube, it was explained in preceding paragraphs, has three fundamental component parts: an electron gun, a set of deflecting plates, and a fluorescent screen. The beam of electrons originating at the electron gun strikes the fluorescent screen at only a very tiny spot and this spot fluoresces brilliantly at a degree that is proportional to the intensity of the electron beam causing it. The oddshaped video signal having the synchronizing pulses superimposed on the picture signal acts on the set of deflecting plates within the tube in such manner that the beam traces horizontal lines across the screen in exactly the same manner and at exactly the same rate as is done at the television camera at the transmitting point. In other words, the electron beam is made to completely cover the entire screen line by line thirty times a second and do so in exact synchronism with the television camera. As the beam thus scans the screen it varies in intensity at a rate that is the equivalent of the light and dark shades of the televised picture. As the intensity of the beam passes through its various degrees of gradation the corresponding spot of light on the fluorescent screen likewise varies in brightness and in unison therewith. Since the screen is scanned thirty times every second, the net result is a complete picture having every detail portrayed on it just as it is seen by the electronic eye in the camera. And so, an electrical current is transformed into a living picture, and that through the instrumentality of the eerie brush of this fictitious artist, the cathode-ray tube.

It was noted in a preceding paragraph that some 200,000 elements are represented in each frame of the reproduced picture. Multiply this number of elements in a picture by the number of times the picture is reproduced per second; the result is 6,000,000, which is the maximum number of individual elements that are transmitted during one second of operation.

### Television in Color

To transmit a picture in colors by television, the problem is even more formidable, the requirement being a band width about three times as wide as for black and white. In practice the actual band width is somewhat less than the theoretical values, but even so, the solution required years of patient research. Color transmission is accomplished in essentially the same manner in that the picture is divided into its three basic colors and each of these is transmitted individually as in black and white, the three colors being combined in their proper sequence at the receiver. To date, two systems of color television have been developed, one using mechanical scanning technique, the other using an electrical method, both systems being perfected to a stage where successful transmission of three basic colors and their combinations is assured for the future.

The successful development of television having been achieved, it may be asked, of what use is it? How can it serve mankind? Like many other inventions of man's creation, television has a multitude of applications either for good or for evil. To date, it appears that the present "old world" generation would use it primarily for commercial or for military purposes. The possibilities for television are equally as numerous as those for moving pictures; yes, and far more so because of the time element involved. A moving picture always portrays an event

that has occurred in the comparatively remote past, whereas television always resides in the living present. Individuals motivated by nobler aspirations see in television a means whereby righteously disposed people may aid their fellow men to gain a greater appreciation and knowledge of the grandeur of God's creative works and of Him who created them. The possibilities to that end are interesting to contemplate. Educationally, both moving pictures and television could be made to wield a powerful influence for the good of mankind if they were righteously administered. When the righteous governors of Jehovah's appointment rule this earth, as they shall in due time, who then living would not delight to see as well as to hear those divinely appointed princes as they administer instruction for righteous living, even though they be ten thousand miles distant in another part of the earth? Since television makes it possible for one to see and hear events the same

moment they occur at a distant point, then it is tantamount to transporting oneself instantaneously to any spot on the face of the earth and there behold the events as they occur.

If puny man can assemble an electronic eye out of the natural elements Jehovah God created, what shall we say of Him who made those elements and who made the eye to see and the ear to hear, of Him whose 'eyes run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him'? Can He not see? Though it be on the loftiest peak of the highest mountain, or at the lowest depth of the deepest sea; though it be during the brightest noontide of the sunniest day, or in the midst of the gloom of the darkest night, if one may be enabled to see events there by an invention of man. infinitely more so can the One see who created them all, Jehovah. The appreciative and wise person will honor Jehovah God for His creative marvels.

# "Man shall not live by bread alone"

Bread! Grabbed by millions of starving people. Yet such brings no relief from turmoil. It prolongs existence but will not sustain life. The words of Jesus well establish that man's hopes are sustained by a knowledge of God's Word, and life is attained by acting in accord therewith. That God's Word may be available to you we are offering the Watchtower Edition of the King James Version Bible for \$1.00.

This Bible has marginal references and maps, an extensive list of Bible names and expressions and their meanings, and a 59-page concordance of key Bible words and phrases. Its size is 7½"x5"x1¾". Order now, using the coupon below.

|      | WATCHTOWER               | 117 Adan                               | 117 Adams St. |          | Brooklyn 1, N. Y. |     |
|------|--------------------------|--|---------------|----------|-------------------|-----|
|      | Enclosed find \$1.00 for | r a copy of the                        | Watchtower    | Edition  | Bible No.         | 10. |
| Name |                          | ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, | Street        | -4441140 | **-*-*-           |     |
| City |                          | gane evrira everrollikasis             | Postal Unit   | No       | State             |     |



### Atomic Control Measures

♦ The United Nations Security Council, January 20, approved postponement of the consideration of international atomic control and other aspects of disarmament. The postponement was to be for two weeks, but seemed likely to continue much longer. It was opposed by Soviet Russia and Poland. The request for postponement came from the United States, principally to enable the new United States secretary of state, Geo. C. Marshall, to familiarize himself with the matter.

A new plan of enforcement of international control of atomic power was brought forward by a Britisher, providing for another agency which would act apart from the Security Council. It would have the right to declare when there had been a violation of the agreement, after which individual members of the United Nations would be authorized to declare war on the violator, while waiting for the Security Council to take action. This plan is supposed to have the advantage of not requiring an amendment to the United Nations Charter restricting the use of the veto.

### Preliminary Peace Talks

The deputies of the Council of Foreign Ministers, continuing their efforts to arrive at some preliminary arrangements regarding the German and Aus-

trian peace treaties to be taken up at Moscow in March, seemed to be getting nowhere fast. Endless arguments on incidental points are heightened by more serious conflicts, such as the question of participation by the small powers in the treaty deliberations. Russia wants to exclude them. The other members of the Big Four, the United States, Great Britain and France, insist that the small powers participate fully. Another of the peace-making issues that have stymied the deputies is whether the Big Four or the United Nations should guarantee the independence of Austria, and for how long.

### "Pravda" vs. Stalin

• "Britain brings her mind to bear on every problem on its merits. She does not tie herself to anybody except in regard to her obligations under the [UN] Charter." So spoke Foreign Minister Ernest Bevin in London some weeks back. In Moscow, January 15, Pravda, official news organ of the Communist party, with belated "amazement" concluded from the statement that Bevin had renounced the Anglo-Soviet treaty of mutual aid which was made in 1942, and which called for a twenty-year alliance. January 19 Britain's Foreign Office stated that it had sent a note to Generalissimo Stalin objecting to the misleading Pravda statement. Pravda persisted that "the

claim made by the government of Great Britain" said one thing "and the facts show the opposite". The same day, January 23, Premier Stalin sent a letter to Bevin, which said, "It is now clear that you and I share the same viewpoint with regard to the Anglo-Soviet treaty," The treaty contains a clause of mutual assistance which, it says, "shall remain in force until the high contracting parties by mutual agreement shall recognize that it is superseded by the adoption of the proposals contemplated in Article 3 [anticipating the United Nations arrangement]." An extension of the Anglo-Soviet understanding is contemplated.

### **British Food Supplies**

The British spokesman for the Food Ministry did not want to be too optimistic. He said it would be "unsafe to assume" that the hungry Britons would continue to have their fresh meat ration of 24 cents per person for more than six months in 1947, after which it would, presumably, be less. Actually, the British are worse off now than during the war, being permitted only 20 cents' worth of meat per week, supplemented by 8 cents' worth of corned beef each.

### Independence for Burma

Burma, which has a total area of some 261,000 square miles, has been under British domination, in part since 1826 and completely since 1886. Its population totals approximately 15,000,000. British Labor government, taking time by the forelock, has offered the Burmese, headhunters and all, independence, preferably within the British Commonwealth. Settlement with certain Burmese leaders has granted Burma the right to elect a constituent assembly and set up an interim government, with a view to independence. The Burmese leaders had difficulty in agreeing among themselves. The British government will give the Burmese £80,000,000 (\$400,000,000), formerly extended as a loan.

### More Production Wanted

Britain has come to realize that the most important economic objective for that nation is production. Until now "full employment" has been the theme, but it is seen that "without high production full employment itself is endangered"...There is a suspicion that "full employment" has not of necessity meant high production. The British Labor government has now come out with production as the No. 1 objective, and has issued an official White Paper to the effect that "the position of Great Britain is extremely serious". The British government was considering the importation of foreign workers on a substantial scale.

### Kidnapings in Palestine

The Jewish terrorists are determined to give Britain no peace, resorting to violence of all kinds to keep Palestine in a state of uproar. January 26 the Irgun Zvai Leumi kidnaped a 48-yearold British businessman, a director of the Jewish-owned British Bank, slugging him over the head, when he stepped outside his home to answer the call of five armed persons, one a woman. They chloroformed the former major and took him away in a sack. The following day another Briton was abducted, Judge Ralph Windham, who was taken from his court in Tel Aviv. The Palestine high commissioner, Lieut. Gen. Sir Alan Cunningham, threatened martial law if the kidnaped men were not returned within forty-eight hours. The Irgun Zvai Leumi released both hostages within the period designated, but the British instituted a determined hunt to apprehend the kidnapers. The British government, on January 31, took a drastic step in preparation for dealing adequately with the terrorism that had at last exhausted its patience. The evacuation of all British women and children from Palestine was ordered to take effect immediately. so that contemplated military operations might not be hindered.

#### French President and Cabinet

Elected the first president of the Fourth Republic, Vincent Auriol, French Socialist, was proclaimed in his new office in the presence of diplomats and French dignitaries on January 16, the day of his victory over rival aspirants to the office. That evening he drove in an open car to the presidential residence. His first official act was to accept the resignation of the interim premier, Leon Blum, who had served for some six weeks in that capacity. The next day he designated Paul Ramadier, Socialist, to make an effort to form a new French cabinet, the cabinet of Leon Blum having resigned with their premier. On January 22, Ramadier, as premier-designate, received a vote of confidence, and proceeded with the formation of a government. He succeeded in combining a coalition of party groups in the new government, the first complete constitutional government for France in seven years. Most of France's numerous and divergent political parties were represented. M. Bidault was returned to the ministry of foreign affairs.

#### Polish Election Turmoli

The Polish elections, which scored a 10 to 1 victory for the government in power, were far from quiet. Information ceived in Warsaw at the close of the elections indicated that at least thirty persons had been killed. The south and east of Poland, where the underground is strongest, witnessed the most of the violence. Reports also mentioned shots being fired into Warsaw polling booths. Some reports, however, stated that the balloting was itself free of violence. But there were charges that the provisional government had "failed to carry out its solemn pledges" to conduct free and unhampered elections.

#### Argentina Decree

Business concerns in Argentina formerly belonging to Axis countries were to be purchased

by the government, according to a decree of President Juan D. Perón, issued January 24. The central bank set aside \$25,000,000 against the total (estimated at \$100,000,000) to be paid for these properties. Some sixty concerns are affected. The government will liquidate the non-essential among these firms, and continue to operate those that are essential to Argentina's economic welfare.

#### UNBRA Aid Totals

Tonnage of relief and rehabilitation supplies shipped to needy countries reached the 20,000,000ton mark when in the last week of January the Liberty ship Hoosier State sailed with a cargo for Austria, Greece, Hungary, Italy and Yugoslavia. This shipment included artificial limbs, shoes, tractors, auto parts, glass jars, horse collars, soya flour, sewing machines, etc., etc. The shipment brought the value of all supplies shipped by UNRRA to about \$2,325,000,000, represented in some 3.600 separate voyages. The ships sailed from 150 different loading areas in both hemispheres. The UNRRA shipments are represented as the "largest peacetime shipping operation in history".

#### Anti-Communism in Congress

January 24 saw a concerted attack upon Communism staged in the United States House of Representatives. For over an hour three congressmen spoke on the subject, drawing applause and approval as they made their points. Representative Dirksen. of Illinois, led off with a lengthy address on his proposal to have 500,000 copies of a Library of Congress pamphlet printed, entitled "Communism in Action". Said he, "I say to you categorically the greatest menacing force to freedom in the world today is 'Red Fascism'". The former Democratic majority leader, Representative McCormak, of Massachusetts, seconded Representative Dirksen, charging that Russia had military designs on the United States. Representative Rankin,

of Mississippi, warned that Communism has "already arrived in America". He said that the Un-American Activities Committee had plans to "drive every Communist and fellow traveler from the federal payroll, from state and county payrolls, from the radio, from educational institutions, and from the motion picture industry". Doubtless there is more to this than meets the eye. Representative McCormak is a Knight of Columbus.

### Spain Bids Exiles Return

The Spanish government has issued another formal invitation to political exiles "showing themselves repentant of their errors" to return to Spain. A similar decree of pardon was issued in October, 1945, but not all exiles who desired to take advantage of it were able to do so within the specified time limit. The present decree extends the amnesty period to June 28. The earlier amnesty decree had a joker which made many exiles wary of going back to Franco's Spain. It said it would pardon "all except those who directed or incited the masses to crime or committed acts that are repugnant to any honest conscience". One might ask, How repugnant is Butcher Franco himself to "any honest conscience"?

## New U. S. Secretary of State

Sworn in by Chief Justice Fred Vinson, Gen. George C. Marshall took office as secretary of state on January 21, pledging solemnly to do his best. He disavowed political ambitions, said he would not consider political office of any kind. His stand in this regard is considered an aid to the bipartisan foreign policy of the United States and as contributing to the success of his career as secretary of state. He has asked Undersecretary Dean Acheson to remain in office, and the latter has agreed to continue in that capacity for several months in any event. Secretary Marshall's first big job will be work on the drafting of the German and Austrian peace treaties, which will begin at Moscow on March 10.

### Army and Navy Merge

A merger of the United States war and navy departments was officially agreed upon January 16. The armed forces are to be organized under a secretary of national defense, placing the army, the navy and the air forces under separate departments. This means the forming of a new air department, co-equal with the other two branches of the armed forces. Although each of these three departments will have separate secretaries, only the national defense secretary will be in the cabinet. The arrangement is considered to fall short of actual unification, but viewed as a step in that direction. The plan has the approval of President Truman, the commander in chief. It must yet be approved by Congress.

### Georgia Spectacle

Mid-January found Georgia faced with the problem of two governors. The death of the governor-elect, Eugene Talmadge, before taking office, left the position open for rival disputants: Talmadge's son Herman, and Ellis Arnall, who had been governor since 1943. Arnall held that the duly elected lieutenant governor, Melvin E. Thompson, should take over the office as acting governor. To him Arnall accordingly turned over the responsibilities of the governorship, but Herman Talmadge (elected by the Legislature) and his supporters had meanwhile preempted the state offices of the governor and the executive mansion by force. The controversy continued, with definite gains for the acting governor Melvin E. Thompson. Increasing numbers of indignant Georgians backed Thompson. The close of the month, however, saw no immediate solution of the problem, which attracted wide attention.

### Too Much Food!

The U. S. department of agriculture stated (January 23) that it might be obliged to allow the destruction of almost half of a 45-million-bushel potato crop surplus on hand as of January 1. Secretary of Agriculture Anderson stated that unless Congress appropriated money to utilize the surplus for starving peoples, the agriculture department could not avoid the waste.

It was explained that some 25 million bushels could be used to feed livestock, provide school lunches, meet export demands and be sold to manufacturers of non-food products. The rest, 20 million bushels, would be destroyed unless some means of utilizing it was found.

### **Atomic Prospects**

Rear Admiral W. S. Parsons, navy director of atomic defense, stated (January 18) that it would take at least five years to realize industrial atomic power, with the exception of a few experimental plants. With reference to the claim that atomic energy will be a great boon to humanity by providing cheap sources of power, he said, "Eventually this will be true in areas where coal and water power are scarce, but if we are thinking in terms of industrial power beyond a few experimental plants, it will take at least five years and probably more to do the atomic engineering."

### New World Flying Record

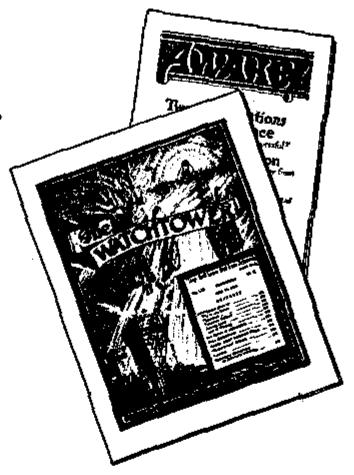
A British fighter plane, January 16, averaged 618.4 miles per hour in a flight from Paris to London. The distance of 208 statute miles between the two cities was covered by the plane, a jet-propelled RAF Gloster Meteor 4-E-549, in 20 minutes 11 seconds. The Pilot was W. A. Waterton, who established the previous world's record of 616 miles per hour in the same plane last September. He flew at an altitude of about 10,000 feet.

# Weekly magazine service for you!

The Watchtower

Published
the
lst and 15th
of each

month



Awake!
Published
the
8th and 22nd
of each
month

And not just magazine service! Magazine stands strain under the superabundance of such. But the few hours each week spent reading *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* offer a heart-cheering discussion

of Bible prophecy combined with an unfettered coverage of world events. Obtain a joint year's subscription for these two valuable companion magazines for only \$2.00.

By ordering now you will receive as a gift the 320-page book "Let God Be True", with its 24 chapters, each a doctrinal treatise, and the 384-page book "The Truth Shall Make You Free", with its 30 chapters of Biblical history from the first creation down to the present. Order now, using the coupon below.

| •  |                       |                |                              | •  |
|--|-----------------------|----------------|------------------------------|----|
| WATCHTOWER 1   | 17 Adam               | s St.          | Brooklyn 1, N.Y.             |    |
| Enclosed find \$2.00 for a year's subscri<br>"The Truth Shall Ma |                       |                |                              | 3; |
| Enclosed find \$1.00 for a year's subscr                         | lption for ?<br>True' |                | end the gift book "Let God B | e  |
| Name   |                       | Street         |                              |    |
| City   |                       | Postal Unit No | State                        |    |



# Whither Britain, Under Labor Government?

A Britisher surveys the progress made to date

# Indo-China Fights for Freedom

Few recognize the sinister force opposing Indo-China

# Your Pugnacious Friend the Wasp

This winged warrior possesses many redeeming qualities

# City Smoke Pollutes the Air

The tons of floating filth menacing health can be eliminated

# THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a right-eous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

## RECONSTRUCTIONS

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is cent

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 58

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

# RECONSTRUCTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY

# CONTENTS

| Whither Britain, Under Labor Government | 7 3 | Your Pugnacious Friend the Wasp    | 16 |
|---|-----|------------------------------------|----|
| Production and Exports                  | 3   | Cicada-Killers and Tarantula Hawks | 17 |
| Religion and Nationalization            | 5   | Mud Daubers and Masons             | 18 |
| Whither, All Nations?                   | 7   | Abasing a Self-exalting Clergyman  | 19 |
| Fascist Arms in Catholic Church         | 7   | Do You Sniff Before You Buy?       | 20 |
| Man—Earth's Caretaker or Destroyer?     | 8   | City Smoke Pollutes the Air        | 21 |
| Undoing Civilization's Destructiveness  | 10  | What Is the Remedy?                | 23 |
| 'Music' Lures Fish into the Frying Pan  | 11  | Sobering Up the Super-Patriots     | 24 |
| Indo-China Fights for Freedom           | 12  | "Thy Word Is Truth"                |    |
| Another Catholic Crusade                | 14  | New Creatures                      | 25 |
| How Victory Will Be Won                 | 15  | Papal Capture of St. Patrick       | 27 |
| Not That, Please!                       | 15  | Watching the World                 | 29 |
|   |     |                                    |    |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., March 8, 1947

Number 5

# Whither Britain, Under Labor Government?

ANY radical change in the government of a country is usually regarded by the nation itself as somewhat of an experiment in political economy. To other nations it appears in an even more uncertain light. Small wonder, then, that the advent to power in Britain of a Labor or Socialist government both inspired hopes of and raised doubts as to the wisdom and success of its announced policy. Abroad, particularly in that citadel of free enterprise, the United States, there arose feelings of anxiety, not to say consternation, at the prospect of Britain's becoming communistically inclined. Ill-founded speculation and fears of a much closer association with Soviet Russia added poison to the already highly critical minds of American vested interests, and a healthy, sober, impartial view of the actual position seemed to be quite at a discount. Unfortunately, this erroneous impression of Britain's tendencies, like all suggestions of that lying jade, Miss Rumor, gained widespread currency and still persists to a degree that is surprising to those who know the facts.

It is now about eighteen months since the Labor party were elected by the voting of the British people as the government of the day. During that comparatively short period they have passed into law, following democratic debate in Parliament, a record number of bills, the majority of which in any normal year would have constituted legislative meas-

ures of unusual importance. The government has inaugurated a comprehensive system of social security, created a national health service, laid the foundation for a housing program, nationalized the Bank of England, civil aviation, cables, coal mines, and is now about to nationalize transport and then to deal with land and the gas and electricity undertakings. Nearly all the measures passed or introduced have, of course, been subject to considerable criticism by the Parliamentary opposition (almost entirely the Conservative party) and also by the vested interests affected in each particular instance, and in some cases a good deal of impassioned heat has added to the force and animation of the discussions. That section of the press, and it is the largest in the country, which has always been conservative in outlook naturally is in strong support of the opposition, and has done everything it can to discredit the intentions of the government.

# **Production and Exports**

However, the government has gone ahead with its program, and it must be frankly acknowledged now, in the light of the limited experience thus far, that the fears of the country's ruination, which were at one time strongly held outside Labor circles, have weakened somewhat, while moderate views now prevail among many people and newspapers of independent thought. Today,

in spite of food rationing, there are fewer mouths left really hungry among the poorer sections of the population than heretofore. Prior to the recent acute fuel crisis important British industries were working at a greater capacity than ever. The steel output was running at record figures; the production of motorcars and commercial vehicles, according to statistics just released by the Society of Motor Manufacturers and Traders, was such as to make the export of the former twice, and of the latter nearly five times, the volume represented by the 1938 average shipments. Such valuable export groups as machinery, iron and steel, chemicals, electrical goods, cutlery and hardware were far ahead in value of any peacetime consignments.

The success of Britain's export drive has, of course, been the government's main objective, for if it fails the national economy will indeed be ruined. To this end everything has been done to encourage the nation's export industries in the supply of manpower and raw materials, so far as the latter have been available; and the measure of the government's achievement is indicated by the fact that for the complete year 1946 domestic exports should total about £900,000,000, which is £200,000,000 above the target officially set. As a matter of further interest in showing Britain's commercial recovery, it should be stated that whereas in 1923, the fourth year after World War I, according to Mr. Marquand, secretary for overseas trade. the volume of the nation's exports was only 77 percent of the then prewar total; for 1946 they were double the volume of 1938, the last complete year before World War II.

Some industries, cotton textiles for example, have been under heavy weather, but there is hope that the recommendations of the Working Parties formed to investigate and report on what is necessary for their healthy reorganization or revival will produce good results.

It is now disclosed by the London Evening Standard of January 7 that Sir Stafford Cripps, president of the Board of Trade, has submitted to Prime Minister Attlee for cabinet consideration a complete scheme for the second phase of nationalization, embracing about sixteen industries, including those for which Working Parties were appointed. Even that powerful employers' organization, the Federation of British Industries, does not object to this scheme for certain trades, although it is understood that it will oppose its application to the engineering industry because of its ramifications.

### Home Supplies, Housing and Coal-

The resuscitation of exports has been at the expense of supplies of goods to the home market, but even here there has been an improvement during the last half of 1946. On the whole, however, the transition from wartime to peacetime conditions has seemed slow to the general community, for much austerity continues and the lifting of rationing of bread and other commodities does not yet seem likely. There are other difficulties, such as the coal shortage and the vexatious frequency of unofficial strikes. which entail hardships for the community out of which those opposed to government policy are keen to make political capital and argue that the national economy as now run is largely responsible. To the unprejudiced, however, it is recognized that in any case the government inherited problems of unprecedented magnitude consequent on the war and the general view has been "Give them a chance".

Housing and coal are the two outstanding fields where the government at present seems unable to meet the national need. The material for building and a full complement of labor are not yet available for large-scale housing, but the government has a heavy building program and it is now beginning to get un-

der way. The coal-mining situation has in a double sense been a black spot on the nation's industry. Both the minister of mines and trade union leaders have exhorted the miners to increase output, but the fuel crisis continues. February saw it assuming ominous proportions. With demands increased by a cold wave and blizzards, absenteeism among the miners decreased production. On February 7 the fuel minister announced electricity to industrial users would be cut off for several days. It was rationed out to homes. Wartime street blackouts returned. Gas supplies ran low. England was grave, but talk of a coalition government was brushed aside by the Labor government. Severe criticisms that the government was more concerned about doctrinaire nationalization schemes than about supplying factories with coal were rampant. The Labor government was very definitely thrown on the defensive. But the latter part of the month saw slow gains in overcoming the crisis.

It must not be overlooked that the nationalization of various British industries or undertakings means their purchase as well as their operation by the state. The owners or shareholders are thus compensated, although in some cases the arrangement differs. For instance, in taking over the Bank of England the government gave the proprietors of the stock the equivalent of the same income as received for a long time previously, but in regard to the railways, Mr. Barnes, minister of transport, has announced that the purchase consideration is to be based on current market values. Again, in their Town and Country Planning Bill, the terms of which have just been published and which is the government's alternative to land nationalization, the government is buying out within five years existing development values at its own figure of £300,000,000, which is less by £100,000,000 than the amount mentioned in the Barlow Report of seven years ago. In this bill, the government

expresses the view that loss of development value should carry compensation, not of right, but ex gratia, by way of averting hardship. However, those proposals of the bill which aim at improving the machinery for planning the use of land are regarded by such a vigorous critic of government policy as the London Daily Telegraph (January 8) as "likely to carry a fair measure of assent", although its views on the compensation clauses are rather different.

## Religion and Nationalization

The attitude of religionists to the government's program is somewhat mixed. The more liberal-minded Methodists are inclined to welcome it in some measure, mainly because it aims at improving the social and economic conditions of the people, but the left-wing supporters of the government are apt to cause them some uncertainty, if not unsettlement, as these leftists have little place for orthodox religion in their scheme of things. The Church of England has been concerned about nationalization and has feared any extreme measures, but apart from complaint that with the nationalization of the railways and coal mines there will henceforward be a lower financial return for clergy and others who had money invested, they do not have much to say. They probably think more. On January 8, however, the bishop of Carlisle became sufficiently bold to express his fears about a state press. Said he, "Whatever else may be nationalized, I sincerely hope there will be no nationalization of the press."

The prospect of the spoiling of some of their financial pastures did excite the church groups to protest nationalization of railroads. The following appeared in the New York *Times*, January 27, 1947:

## ALL BRITISH CHURCHES PROTEST RAIL SCHEME

London, Jan. 26—A protest by all church denominations in Britain over the monetary

loss that faces them as result of the Government's plans to nationalize the railroads was conveyed to Hugh Dalton, Chancellor of the Exchequer, on Friday, it was announced today.

Mr. Dalton, accompanied by W. G. Hall, financial secretary to the Treasury, received a deputation from the churches and religious communities led by Dr. Geoffrey Fisher, Archbishop of Canterbury. The Churches of England and Scotland and the Church in Wales, the free churches, the Roman Catholic Church and the Jewish community were all represented by authorized spokesmen.

"A full and frank discussion took place," a Government communiqué said, "and the Chancellor undertook that careful consideration would be given by the Government to the facts submitted to him and to the views which had been expressed."

The nationalization scheme provides for the Government's taking over railway shares at prices prevailing during specified periods of 1946. In exchange, holders will receive government bonds yielding a lower income. The churches hold large investments in railways.

As was stated earlier, the government has by no means fulfilled the worst of fears. If they are able to carry out their program for the complete five-year period of office, we shall have advanced only to a semi-socialist state; and be it noted that even a full socialist State of the British pattern is markedly different from the inflexible dictatorship of a Communist or Russian Soviet State. At the same time there are certain extreme influences in the trade union movement, and many people think that the government's great test will come if, in the interests of the general public, they may have to assert themselves against those extreme elements. The trade union movement as a whole has a powerful influence in government circles.

One of Britain's most sober-minded and balanced independent weeklies, *The Economist*, October 5, stated the position so far as the government is concerned: The government has enjoyed the great advantage of public sympathy and indulgence. It has made many right decisions on economic policy of which the foremost is the export drive. Its collaboration with industry is now more effective and more flexible . . . but its most difficult tasks are still ahead. It has to frame and effectively carry through a manpower budget which will enable Britain to pay her way out of her own resources and leave some margin of encouragement in the form of a still rising standard of living at home.

### Labor Government Shortcomings

Some consideration needs to be given to the two complaints by the opponents of the government: (1) that the internal economic situation so far as ordinary folk are concerned differs very little from actual wartime stringency, and (2) that the government is not giving the close attention it should to certain immediate problems through being too much occupied with "grandiose nationalization schemes".

First, as to the domestic situation. Some improvement has been effected, and it undoubtedly would have been much greater had not the vital requirements of Britain's export drive made some restriction on the home market imperative. It is true that the situation has been aggravated by strikes, often in complete disregard of trade union leaders' advice. Some claim this is due to the feeling that by strike action the workers may get what they want from a government whose sympathies are with Lahor. This lack of discipline in industry has given both the cabinet and trade union leaders quite a headache, and has, together with any restrictive practices by the workers, been severely condemned. It should be remembered, however, that there was much industrial unrest after World War I. In confirmation of this, Mr. H. A. Marquand, secretary for overseas trade, has stated (London Times January 8) that whereas in 1919 no fewer than 34,483,000 working days were lost through industrial disputes, in 1946 the loss amounted to only 2,104,000 work-

ing days.

Second, the criticism that the government is too much engrossed with its nationalization schemes to deal with difficulties "under its nose". The Economist of December 28, 1946, expresses moderate business opinion thus: "Is there not real danger of losing everything by straining the machine too far? Let the Cabinet give Parliament time to think. Let Parliament give the civil service time to catch up with its duties. And let the whole machinery of government see what it can do to liberate the springs of enterprise, of enthusiasm and of purposeful idealism throughout the British people." It is to be noted that there is no real objection to the government's program as such, but rather that it should "hasten slowly" in order that its vast undertakings already embarked upon be administered in the national interest.

To sum up. From the point of view of imperfect human government, the Labor party in Britain is certainly making a great effort toward the nation's economic and social rehabilitation. Its program may perhaps be regarded as too ambitious and the passage of the bills through Parliament too expeditious, hence fears as to whether the government is not biting off more than it can chew. But the will and ability to plan and the enthusiasm to perform are there. What is doubtful is whether the government can persuade the workers to rise fully to its ideals and by a greater productive effort

in industry create the economic wealth by which alone the huge national schemes can be financed, and the urgently needed imports paid for by exports.

### Whither, All Nations?

To the question "Whither Britain?" one might quote an answer given by that vigorous opponent of the government, the late J. L. Garvin, in the London Daily Telegraph of January 9 this year. "No man can tell, until the Socialist revolution, so far as it has been or is about to be placed on the statute book, begins to show concrete and unmistakable results for weal or ill. The event is what determines the judgments of men."

But the judgment of God is more important. The inspired answer to the question "Whither Britain?" lumps its destination right in with that of all other nations under the control of the 'god of this present evil world', whether they be socialist or communist, Nazi or fascist, democratic or monarchist: "The spirits of devils . . . go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." Armageddon is the trail's end for man government. Thereafter Christ's kingdom will shower down boundless blessings for persons of good-will who have trusted and hoped in the coming of that righteous Theocratic rule.—Revelation 16:13-16; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Galatians 1:4; Daniel 2:44. (Contributed by Awake! correspondent in Britain)

# Fascist Arms in Catholic Church

THE Italian news agency reported, on January 18, the arrest at Siena of an 18-year-old churchman who had stored arms and explosives for a Fascist revolution under the altar of the church. The pious fellow, named Sergio Cappanelli, identified as a former member of Mussolini's Republican huard, fled to another church when the police closed in. There he held them off for

Guard, fled to another church when the police closed in. There he held them off for an hour, and surrendered only after the police opened fire. The war cache was found under the main altar of St. Martin's church.

MARCH 8, 1947 7

# MAN-Earth's Caretaker or Destroyer?



JEHOVAH God purposed that man should "have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the bird of the heavens, and over the tamebeast, and over all the land.

and over every creeping thing that creepeth on the land". When He placed man in Eden the human creature was commissigned to "till it and to keep it". (Genesis 1:26,28; 2:15, Rotherham) In a very miniature image of Jehovah God's dominion over the expansive universe, man was entrusted with the dominion over the visible plant and animal life of earth. Man was endowed with the power and wisdom to perform his duties as earth's caretaker, and it was required of him that he administer in justice and love. Thus man in his earthly assignment would image Jehovah God in His powerful, wise, just and loving dominion over the universe.—Genesis 1:26,27.

But man became disobedient and fell. He betrayed his trust as earth's caretaker. Unwisely he misuses his power; unlovingly he traffics in injustice. Today man surpasses previous generations in harnessing to evil work earth's resources. Greedy nations lay greedy claim to land and populations. They feed earth's strength to war monsters, murderous inanimate monsters that sweep mil-



lions into early graves. In wartime the "scorched earth" policy is pursued. The exception? Not necessarily; in peacetime commercialism strips the land of its forests and minerals and wild life with little thought for restocking or soil conservation. Carelessly man destroys. He destroys until self-preservation demands that he do some restoring.

An illustration meets the eye as it lights upon the Tennessee valley. Resources once wantonly destroyed are now being slowly restored. Restoration of this large area in the United States proceeds under the federal TVA experiment, with the control of floods and erosion and the creation of electric power as primary objectives. But as these objectives have been to some degree achieved, effort now turns to beautifying the land and restocking the area with animal life. Let us try to visualize this area before the white man planted his civilization upon it and gutted it, and thence trace man's progress in restoration.

### The "Happy Hunting Ground"



The TVA area covers part of what was once an entrancing land known to the American Indian as the "Happy Hunting Ground". True, that expression indicated that expression indicated

the red man's notion of a good Indian's future life; but this land came about as near to his imaginary future bliss as any. A somewhat enlarged outline of this area may be traced on a map by locating first the mouth of the Tennessee river, where it joins the Ohio river at Paducah. Thence trace the lakebloated Tennessee southward across the state of Tennessee, eastward across the upper end of Alabama, then swing with its winding course northeastward up to Knoxville. There leave the Tennessee river but hold to the same northeast course till you get into Kentucky, to the origin of the Kentucky river, and follow it to the Ohio river, and the Ohio river to the mouth of the Tennessee once more. Within this rough circle lies 80,000 square miles of middle Tennessee and bluegrass Kentucky.

In times long past it was a bounteous

hunting ground for Indian tribes from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic. The eastern tribes (the smallest included, though they did tread softly therein) visited it: the Cherokees and the Creeks, the Chickasaws and Chocktaws, the Miamis and Seminoles, even the terrible six-tribe nation of the north, the Mohawks, hunted and fished, warred and smoked the pipe of peace there. But, astounding as it sounds, no tribe settled within its acknowledged boundary. (At one time the Shawnees had lived along the Cumberland river, but about 1712 the confederated Chickasaws, Creeks and Cherokees drove the Shawnees north across the Ohio river and they never returned.) The red men not only defied each other to settle it, but fought Spanish, French, English and backwoodsman alike out of it.

It was a land flowing with streams that sounded like their musical names—Chilhowee, Tellico, Onaca, Hogoheegee, Nonachunheh, Wasiota, Monongahela, Nantahala. Lofty peaks swam in a glory of solidly blooming laurel. Streams melodied down their heights and along their feet creating music that echoed through



the land. In an awesome sweep from the valley of the Tenese (Little Tennessee river) the land unfolded north and west eighty thousand square miles into the

blue-veiled mountains of The Land of Tomorrow (Kentucky). Filled with the finest forests, the clearest streams, and magnificent game creatures, it spread before the eye in chains of easy mountains, with intervening coves and river valleys rich in bison pasturage. Blue hazes hovered about regions of grassy coves, open glades, glinting stands of red maple, persimmon, tall sweetgum, broad chestnut. A land of vistas fine and far, of hillsides rosy with laurel, and maypops in the woods, and fresh wild ginger. Buffaloes bellowed around the saltlicks.

Bears crashed through the canebrakes. Deer stalked down to the streams to slake their thirst. Panthers screamed in the coverts. Wild turkeys called to each other from the solitudes. The playground of the elk and raccoon and opossum and squirrel and beaver and great varieties of beautiful fowl. A land prolific in luscious roots and nuts and woods-grapes and plums and berries to feed its sleek inhabitants.

## Daniel Boone and Civilization



For two centuries the Indian's fiercest passions and wildest energies confederated (Chickasaws, Creeks, Cherokees) to fight off encroachments of Spanish,

French, and English. Then came Daniel Boone and the Carolina long-hunters. They crossed the bold blue Sha-cona-gas ("Smokies") into the forbidden land. They explored its diamond-bright streams. They planted settlements amid the lofty hills and dimpled valleys.

The Cherokees, the last to stand in defense, fought their hearts out, bled them dry, for the wonderful land. But it was useless. Like leeches the settlements stuck, some of them, Wautauga, at least, sucking their fill of blood and honey. Sometimes it was a patch of white men's skulls left to bleach like little melons in the sun; most of the time it was red men's skulls. New settlers kept pouring in. The bluegrass Land of Tomorrow

was relinquished by the broken Cherokees in 1865 for a measly ten thousand pounds. White men's civilization spread "like the dog mange" over the "Happy Hunting Ground". Greenblack forests were put to the ax and the fire. Earthworm-laden loam planted in corn, corn, corn, until gutted; new fields razed, floods sweeping away the loam. Streams,



like crystal, turned dingy, then muddy, then dribbled out of existence with the trout and the beaver. Scotch-Irish conquerors doted on raising big families—ten, fifteen children. The land became overcrowded, more mouths called for bread, and the trees were shorn higher and higher up the sides of steeper and steeper hills. Game creatures vanished as fast as unseasonable snow. Bison, elk, deer, bear, turkey—whole species went out with the hoggish rifle.

### Undoing Civilization's Destructiveness

Now for the picture of man's attempted restoration. A 700-mile girdle of lakes loop down and up from Paducah to north of Knoxville, encircling an enlarged southern boundary of the "Happy Hunting Ground". The 26 TVA dams forming these lakes mark the most impressive step in its restoration, while in their wake follows a host of rehabilitation movements, such as soil conservation, reforestation, park developments, fish and fowl refuges, and wild-life preservation. Private organizations, seven states and the federal government rise up together in a restoration crusade. Rehabilitation of the region is only a natural development when one considers what the creation of 26 fresh-water lakes has done to it. These lakes present a jagged shoreline ten thousand miles long, longer than the combined Great Lakes shore-line on the United States side, equal to the Pacific and Gulf coasts put together. In twelve years' time a 40,000-square-mile area (half) of the original wild-life park has been transformed into "The Great Lakes of the South" region. Providing 600,000 acres of productive waters, the lake reservoirs, instead of becoming "biological deserts", are teeming with game fish. In its tenth year Norris lake is yielding a half million pounds of game fish annually, and the game fish crop increases, without artificial restocking, at such a pace that in 1944 the closed season on Norris lake was abolished. Today all TVA lakes are open to year-round fishing.

Increased harvesting of non-game fish, such as catfish, spoonbill, carp, buffalo and drum, is being urged, in order to keep these predatory species in a non-dangerous balance with the game fish. As a result, commercial fishing is developing rapidly. In the Wheeler Reservoir the catch jumped from 60,000 pounds to 850,000 pounds in two years. In 1945 Alabama legalized the use of nets for commercial fishing.

It is interesting to note that, on a catch-per-acre basis, the young TVA lakes are already producing more fish than the Great Lakes. Lake Erie, richest of the five northern waters, yields less than seven pounds of fish per acre as against 15 pounds for the one TVA lake, 19 pounds for another, and 32 pounds for a third. The total potential fish resource available from TVA waters is estimated at 25 million pounds annually.

Besides these recreational waters there are 126,000 acres of parks and state forests scattered throughout the Tennessee basin alone. The national forest projects, which were started in most cases before the TVA, contribute more to game rehabilitation than any other single factor. Besides this, in the past twelve years private individuals, state forestry and extension services and the TVA planted 153,200,000 tree seedlings, covering 119,000 acres of public and private lands. This is one quarter of the total TVA area estimated to be in need of intensive erosion-control treatment.

### Wild-life Rehabilitation

An unusual and thoughtful work is being developed for the protection of ducks and geese. The TVA impoundments closely border the Mississippi flyway, used by ducks and geese on their Canada-Gulf migrations. Since 1938 the TVA and the state conservation departments have

set aside 116,000 acres of lands and waters for feeding and resting refuges.

The Tennessee department of conservation, since its organization in 1937, has increased state land holdings to 287,000 acres, reserved not only for forests and parks but for game refuges. The 63,000-acre Catoosa reservation was set aside for deer and turkey restoration, 30,000 acres more to be added. Under the department's management the deer and wild turkey are returning rapidly. These game creatures are to be transplanted to other suitable tracts, not for the purpose of rehabilitating those sections with natural animal inhabitants, but that hunting will become a regular attraction.

The fur industry is receiving close study at present, with a view to its possible development. Here again the desire for a thriving wild-life population has nothing to do with restoring wild life to its original multitudes; rather the motive is to increase the fur industry. East Tennessee fur traders do a hundred-thousand-dollar business yearly, mainly in pelts of opossum, muskrat, skunk, fox,

coon and mink.

## The Great Smoky Mountains

The crowning feature of the region is the Great Smoky Mountains National Park, the portion which has been least, if at all, disfigured by the white man's depredations. Overlapping North Carolina and Tennessee, the park stretches 54 miles long and 19 miles wide.

From the many lofty peaks vast and colorful panoramas spread before the delighted gaze. The earth abounds in a great variety of plant life. More kinds of trees can be identified in a 30-mile trip through the Smokies than can be found across the length of Europe. A million

square miles of virgin forests were America's heritage, but among the rapidly diminishing acreage that remains are the 200,000 acres of virgin woodland in the park.

Sixty varieties of fish, 50 varieties of mammals, and 200 varieties of birds have been identified in the park. Widespread signs of the turkey, grouse, deer and bear can be seen; however, the president of the East Tennessee Historical Society, an ardent nature lover, told this writer that he personally had never seen

the creatures in large numbers.

But such works as these do not reinstate man into the divine favor and make him a fulfiller of the original commission as earth's caretaker. Warmongers still destroy the earth. Why, how long would the TVA restoration works endure if atomic warfare blasted the artificial lakes and seared the rolling woodlands? Twelve years' work would vanish in as many minutes! Such a view is not intended to discredit good works now done to restore to the earth its natural beauty, but to show the instability of man. Man himself must change, and selfishness must give way to love of the earthly creation. Such works as TVA show man's capabilities as a caretaker. But such accomplishments fade to trivialness when the eye of faith sees what men of good-will shall do in beautifying the earth, under the directing reign of Christ's kingdom of heaven. Then, by a divine mandate, men will care for the earth and have dominion over other earthly creatures in the way Jehovah originally purposed. They will exercise dominion in power, wisdom, justice and love. How indescribably glorious earth will be when man will fulfill his commission as its caretaker!—Contributed.



'Music' Lures Fish into the Frying Pan

A sounding instrument attached to boats offshore drives the fish into shallow water, where it changes its tune and enchants the scaly swimmers so that they can be caught by hand. "There are sounds agreeable and disagreeable to fish," says inventor Taguchi.

FREEDOM from bondage and oppression is a jewel, a jewel that is obtained and retained in this wicked world only by those who war against the entrenched enemies of truth and righteousness. Those who pay this great price for freedom and then fail to obtain it are above all a people most miserable. Such a people are the 24,000,000 natives of French Indo-China.

From time to time the hope for freedom, which has long smoldered in the breasts of these people, has broken into flame. A year ago it was burning brightly until it was recently quenched by the killing military might of imperial France. Last March an agreement was made whereby certain sections of Indo-China were to be granted greater freedom of self-government, with the promise that such freedom would be extended over the rest of the country. Months dragged on, the agreement was not carried out, relations deteriorated, and finally open war broke out, on December 19, 1946.

One would think that a country like France, that so recently emerged from under the oppressive heel of the Nazis, would be the first to grant freedom to other oppressed people. To understand why she is not so eager to grant freedom as she is to talk about it one must look into the past and examine the history of France's conquest of this coun-

try.

The first knowledge of Indo-China was brought back to Europe by the celebrated Venetian traveler Marco Polo in 1295. Thereafter Portuguese, Spanish, Dutch, English and French traders tapped the wealth of this far-eastern peninsula. Then came one of the most important factors that was destined to influence the struggle for freedom in eastern Indo-China, namely, the infiltration of Catholicism, early in the seventeenth century.

Due to the zeal and energy of such Jesuits as Alexandre de Rhodes and Anton Marquez, and others that fol-



# Fights for Freedom

lowed them, it became necessary for the Indo-Chinese to expel the emissaries of the Vatican. For more then a hundred years they warred against the virus of Catholicism that was blighting their liberty, but it was a futile fight for free-Proud of Rome's treacherous priesthood in Indo-China the Catholic Encyclopedia says: "Banished repeatedly from the country, they had scarcely lost sight of shore before they turned their ships towards land again." This "persecution" ended only after the French sword of the "Church" had been bathed in the blood of native Indo-Chinese.

French rule and Vatican rule have been synonymous terms in Indo-China since the latter part of the eighteenth century. It was then that Pierre-Joseph Pigneaux, the vicar apostolic of Cochin-China and bishop of Adran, with the aid of French troops set up Prince Nguyenan as emperor of Annam under the name Gia-Long. In return Catholicism was so firmly fixed on the necks of the people that all later efforts to remove it failed. As French power was extended deeper into the country one of the primary provisions stipulated in the treaties signed with the tribal chieftains was a "guaranteed freedom", not for the people, but for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

### Under French Rule

Toward the close of the last century France finally completed the conquest of Indo-China and set up what was called L'Union Indochinoise, made up of the four protectorates, Tonkin, Annam, Laos and Cambodia, with Cochin-China holding the status of a colony. Thus united



Indo-China with its Asiatic mixture of Chinese, Annamites, Cambodians, Malays, Chams, Laotians, Japanese, Thais, Muangs, Mans, and Meos—24,000,000 all together, divided into two great groups, the people of the plains and the mountain tribes—was ruled by only a handful of less than 45,000 Europeans, mostly French. Its area of 285,000 square miles was greater than that of France itself. Indo-China was France's richest possession and she held it firmly in her grip until the Japanese took it over in 1940-41.

Under French occupation 18,000 miles of highways and 2,000 miles of railroads were built. Twenty thousand automobiles were imported. The mining of coal, tin, zinc, lead, tungsten, copper, iron, phosphates and gold was carried on. The two rich delta basins, one in the north, in Tonkin, and the other in Cochin-China, in the south, were developed to a capacity of 2,300,000 tons of rice a year, making Indo-China the world's third-largest producer.

Was this opening up of the country for the blessing of the Indo-Chinese or did it result in greater freedom for the natives? Who profited from the little more than slave labor that worked the rubber plantations? Or who benefited from the wealth of valuable woods and essential oils—teak, turpentine and camphor—that were taken from the forests? Foreign interests, both commercial and religious, were the ones that profited from this exploitation of the land and

labor of Indo-China. Low wages and heavy taxation made the great masses of people nothing more than serfs of the banks and churches. Their standard of living is as low as anywhere in the world. Rice and fish are the principal diet. One of the most densely populated areas in the world is found in French Indo-China, where three-fourths of the people (19,000,000) occupy but onefifteenth of the area. On 2.5 acres of land the average peasant ekes out a living by the most rudimentary methods. These, then, were the conditions under French domination up to the time of the invasion by the Japanese war machine.

The collapse of Japanese rule in August, 1945, found France in a state of great weakness. Taking advantage of this the Indo-Chinese thought they would free themselves of the tyrannical yoke of bondage and emerge as a free nation under their own flag. Chinese and British troops, however, stepped in in September, 1945, crushed the break for freedom, and put the French back in the ruling saddle.

Not having the strength she formerly had, France, at the time, with shrewdness, recognized the newly formed Annamese party, the Viet Minh, and agreed that the Viet Nam independent government should administer local government over Tonkin and northern Annam, an area that embraced three-fourths of the entire population. Under this agreement signed in March, 1946, Cochin-China was to have the right to choose by free referendum whether it wanted to join up with Viet Nam or remain under the old French regime. Cambodia and Laos likewise were to have the free opportunity to make a similar choice. The Viet Nam was sure that 97 percent of Cochin-China would vote to join the independent movement, and so great optimism was expressed over this apparent victory for Indo-China freedom.

The months that followed proved that optimism was premature. Instead of giv-

ing the Annamites their free rule as promised, and instead of holding the referendum in Cochin-China, France set up a puppet government along the old colonial line. The Annamites were dismayed at this. Had not De Gaulle and Blum promised them freedom? Ah, yes, but in tricky diplomatic language. Note the loophole in De Gaulle's statement when we italicize it: "The Indo-Chinese Federation will enjoy in the frame of the French Union an economic autonomy allowing it to attain its full agricultural, industrial, and commercial development." Léon Blum also said that the French government intended to give Indo-China her independence, but "independence within the framework of the French Union". The result of this diplomatic subterfuge was open warfare between the Viet Namese and the French at Hanoi on December 19, 1946.

### Reconquest by the French

War made it necessary for France to choose to either withdraw and give the Indo-Chinese their freedom or fight and reconquer the country. She chose the latter course. Marius Moutet, minister of overseas territories, and General Leclerc, France's best military strategist, were sent to survey the situation. Moutet said: "We have been attacked and we shall defend ourselves." "I can see nothing in the immediate future but military operations." France took the position that she would negotiate for peace only after she had won a decided military victory.

Paratroopers were rushed from North Africa. The French Foreign Legion made up of paid killers of many nations, including Nazi prisoners of war, was mobilized and sent to carry forward "the civilizing mission of our country". France's greatest passenger liner, the II de France, was pressed into service as a troop ship.

Rather than a disorganized uprising on the part of natives the Viet Namese had put into the field regular troops numbering between 35,000 and 85,000, and these were backed up by thousands of peasants. With their equipment, which consisted of Japanese, American and French rifles, machine guns, mortars and field artillery, they were at first able to pin the French troops down to a few strategic points. After, reinforcements reached Hanoi the French launched their counter attack using modern American-made lend-lease tanks, landing barges and fighter aircraft.

But why did France choose to fight a full-scale colonial war at a time when the Dutch in Java and the English in India and Burma were making liberal conciliations in Far Eastern policy? Could it be that some force was urging her on? Could it be that the same sinister power of the Vatican was again calling for Frenchmen's swords to "guarantee" the Hierarchy's freedom in Indo-China? This conclusion is handed to us neatly bound by the following string of events.

### Another Catholic Crusade

Reports from the battle front left no doubt as to which side the Catholic clergy were on. The old Hierarchy trick of discrediting their enemies by calling them "rebels", "fanatics" and "Communists" was used again here, with the Viet Nam forces receiving the titles. When a truce was made in a native section of Hanoi to allow the 18,000 civilians there trapped to escape, a Catholic priest from. the French army came out to welcome them. French reports told of their concern over the fate of 80 priests and nuns held in northern Indo-China by the Viet Nam. French armored columns pushed southward from Hanoi to free a Catholic mission with its priests and nuns that had been held captive by the Annamese for nearly a month.

When the drive toward Hué began the reports pointed out that this place was of particular importance because it was

the headquarters of the Apostolic Delegation for Southern and Southeastern Asia. So the drive was described as "the moral liberation of Annamese Christianity". The drive on Hué was also for the purpose of freeing the empress of Annam and her children, who had taken refuge in the Catholic mission. And who is this empress? Press reports of 1934 told how she had been raised a Catholic and educated in a convent, and how she had been given a special dispensation from the Vatican in order to marry the Buddhist prince Bao Dai. During the war this Bao Dai and his wife willingly became the puppet rulers in Indo-China for the Vatican-approved totalitarian Japanese government. Add it all up and you will see why the natives hate the

puppets and the priests.

There is no Frenchman the Indo-Chinese hate more than Admiral Thierry d'Argenlieu, the high commissioner for Indo-China. (At the time of writing there were reports that d'Argenlieu was expected to resign, with the militarist Leclerc mentioned as a possible successor.) He is the one the Viet Namese say is directly responsible for France's policy in their country, as evidenced by his Christmas declaration: "France does not intend in the present stage of evolution of the Indo-Chinese people to give them total and unconditional independence." On January 25, 1947, he declared that "the Viet-Namese government of President Ho Chi Minh was Communistinspired and that the conflict in Indo-China was another battleground between the western democracies and Marxism".

The real reason why this high commissioner fights against freedom for Indo-China, and the reason why he is so hated by the Viet Namese, is that underneath his gold-braided title of "Admiral" he is also a Catholic priest.

### How Victory Will Be Won

On the other hand, if the French withdrew altogether from Indo-China and took with them the Vatican's revenuesucking leeches the people would still be in bondage to religion, with the curse of pagan temples, priests and monks of Buddhism and Taoism still upon them.

Before the French took over, Indo-China was no paradise of peace. From the dawn of known history great Chinese and Indian dynasties like the Lê, Lý, Tr'-an, Annamite, Champa and Khmer swept over and ruled that country, and under such oriental systems 80 percent of the people were peasants and fishermen, oppressed by a hierarchic caste of officials called mandarins. Peace, equality and freedom were not the lot of the common man.

Nor has time changed this fundamental evil of all human forms of government. Man's rule of the earth continues as a failure. Only Jehovah God's righteous kingdom by His Messiah Christ can and will establish an enduring and just peace in Indo-China with genuine freedom. It will end the overcrowded, poverty-stricken conditions and religious oppression and will make Indo-China a paradise like the garden of Eden, Until then, the human fight for freedom will be fruitless.

Not That, Please!



AN American who recently arrived in Italy wrote back to the United States the report that follows: "It is quite a surprise to me that there exists in Italy a very strong anti-clerical feeling. In fact, much is published against the priests and the church that no newspaper

would dare publish in the United States. When I mention this fact to the people here many say: 'Well, if the Americans love the pope so much why don't they take him to America?""

MARCH 8, 1947 15



verbial truth impressed

upon him by the stinger of a wasp or hornet will testify to the potent power these little creatures wield. In all the bug kingdom there are few, if any, that equal these fiery fighters in courage and ferocity. They are absolutely fearless, never hesitate in attacking an opponent, regardless of its size, are quick tempered, and seem to be utterly lacking in a sense of humor. Pugnacious? They certainly are!

People who have had their education improved by a sting or two gladly respect the pugilistic virtues of the wasps, but when it comes to claiming them as among their best friends they draw the line. Only when they learn that wasps and hornets kill unnumbered millions of crop-destroying pests and insects every year is their prejudice broken down. Of a truth, the mighty aerial squadrons of wasps are among man's greatest allies in his relentless fight against the insects.

Once your prejudice against these potent personalities is removed you are more inclined to study the lives and habits of the wasp family, and as you do so your appreciation and admiration of their clever and ingenious ways are greatly enlarged. You are even inclined to forgive them for any painful experience you might have had with them in times past.

So far about 10,000 distinct species of

# Your Pugnacious Friend THE WASP

wasps have been found throughout the world, of which something like 1,500 are in North America. The

name hornet is generally applied only to the larger and more ferocious of the wasps, such as the European Vespa crabro and the North American V. maculata.

Unlike bees, which also carry a stinger, baby wasps are carnivorous. And unlike many other animals that feed their young on liquids not they are old enough to eat meat, wasps feed their young ones on a raw-meat diet of spiders, flies, insects and caterpillars until they are old enough to live exclusively on the sweet nectar of delicate flowers.

Each of the many species of wasps has its own individual characteristics. Some are social in that they live and breed in hives with as many as 5,000 living in a single nest. Some burrow holes in the ground for their nests; others hang a paper hive in the trees or under the eaves of the house. Each species has its own interesting and peculiar home architecture and eating habits.

### Digger Wasps

In the early summertime young taterpillar wasps may be seen on wild carrot flowers or indulging in the fermented juices of decaying fruits. At this stage of life they are slow-moving, lazy things. When the females reach maturity they suddenly shake off this indifferent attitude and take up life with great industry.

First the female wasp burrows an oval-shaped chamber for a nest in a patch of solid soil. When finished she comes out and closes the entrance with a small stone or chunk of dirt, and then goes off in search of big green caterpillars. Finding a nice fat one that is

much larger than herself she seizes it in her mandibles and, by using her stinger as a hypodermic needle, she pumps it full of poison until it lies stretched out motionless. Really the caterpillar is only paralyzed, and not dead.

In solving the transportation problem the caterpillar is rolled over on its back and dragged along. The wasp, from time to time, leaves her cargo and returns to the burrow, probably to check on her compass bearings. Finally, with the caterpillar lodged in the burrow, the wasp lays an egg in it, and, a few days later, when it hatches, there is an abundant supply of fresh caterpillar steaks for the grub.

After the egg is laid the entrance to the nest cell is permanently sealed with the greatest care. These wasps, with the exception of the spinning ants, are the only living things besides man that use tools unless taught. After leveling off the entrance they find a stone the right shape and pat the earth down very carefully. Some species of digger wasps take a small twig and use it as a broom to obliterate all traces. Some place a pebble or leaf over the spot, not as a tombstone in honor of the caterpillar that lies beneath, but as a camouflage.

This final act on the part of many species is the end of the mother's interest in her offspring. There are other wasps, however, like the *Bembix* sand wasp, that feed their young ones like birds. Small flies at first are brought. Then as the baby grows larger the mother increases the size of the flies. The bembix wasps being of the social class living in communities, they commonly practice the art of stealing one another's flies as the opportunity affords.

## Cicada-Killers and Tarantula Hawks

Another wasp friend of man is the cicada-killer, one of the largest and most common, and to most people it is known as the hornet. When the female develops the mother instinct she burrows out a nursery of four cells, each an inch or an inch and a half in diameter. As each cell is completed she goes on a hunting trip, not for crawling caterpillars, like her cousin wasp, but after big, juicy cicadas. The cicada is sometimes called a locust or harvest fly, and is recognized by its shrill and sustained note during the warm summer nights.

Those that have witnessed the rare sight say that it is thrilling to see a cicada-killer strike its victim in full flight and then, together with its prey, go tumbling to the ground. More often the cicada-killer may be seen dragging its victim which is very much larger than itself along the ground. Sometimes, to get around the gigantic task of dragging the cicada through dense grass, the hornet hoists its prey up a tree, and then, taking advantage of the altitude, glides diagonally downward toward the burrow as if jungle-hopping.

Very often the mother wasp stores up two paralyzed cicadas to make sure that her baby has plenty of fresh meat. Three days after the egg is laid it hatches out into a grub, and after a week or so it makes itself a cocoon for the coming winter. Passing through the pupa stage the following spring it emerges from the ground to carry on the traditional life cycle after its kind. It is interesting to note in this cycle that the adult wasps remain strictly vegetarians all their life. Only the females become hunters and killers, but even then they never eat their prey.



MARCH 8, 1947

The tarantula is a large, powerful and fearsome-looking spider that is covered with hair and armed with formidable fangs. In the southwestern part of the United States and in the tropical regions man has a wasp friend that is steel-blue in color, equal in size and ferocity to the cicada-killer, and enjoys hunting for tarantula spiders as a hawk does for a chicken. Though these spiders are very much larger than the wasps and are capable of killing them, yet the chances of their doing so are very slim. When the wasp strikes it strikes like a bolt of lightning, knocking the tarantula out as helpless as if it had been electrocuted. Thereafter its fate is the same as that of the cicadas and caterpillars taken by wasps.

### Mud Daubers and Masons

Many other species of wasps also feed their young on spiders; for example, the slender mud dauber wasp, with yellow bands around its legs, that builds its home around barns and house porches. In constructing its adobe apartments it wraps strips of mud around to form an individual cell, which is then stocked with spiders and, of course, an egg. More cells are then constructed adjacent to each other and the whole is finally plastered over with another coating of mud.

As among human society, so also amidst the wasp and hornet population there are found a certain number of thieves and robbers, one of the most notorious being the blue burglar wasp. Waiting until the yellow-legged wasp finishes its house the burglar then breaks in, throws out the old spiders and egg, restocks it with its own spiders and egg, and then makes it a "perfect crime" by sealing up the house as before. If these rascals are found around a water place it is not because they are gathering mud for their own house, but rather they are tanking up on a good supply of water which is used to soften up old mud cells preparatory to breaking in.

An even more reprehensible scoundred than the blue burglar is the green cuckoo wasp. It breaks into the home of the yellow-legged wasp and lays its egg in time for the grub to feed upon the baby mud dauber instead of spiders. Surely a villain among wasps!

After the mud dauber, blue burglar and cuckoo wasps get through with the mud cells other wasp tenants move in and set up housekeeping after they have made alterations to suit themselves. One species sets up a mud partition through the middle, making two cells out of the old one, while another species is small enough that it is able to make a three-room apartment out of the original cell.

Besides these there are many other expert masons in the wasp kingdom. One makes its mud nurseries in the form of long, vertical tubes, and consequently earns for itself the name pipe-organ wasp. Another, and probably the most artistically gifted of all, is the potter wasp or jug-making wasp. It constructs beautiful little jugs on slender twigs, complete with a narrow neck and flanged lip. After depositing a number of paralyzed caterpillars and suspending an egg on a tiny thread inside it seals out the winter cold by putting in a mud cork.

### Other Sting-wielding Friends

Some hornets are considered social, that is, sociable with their own kind, in that many of them live together in a large paper apartment house. Long before man ever dreamed of making paper these wasps were chewing up wood with their saliva and turning out durable paper houses with as many as 15,000 cells. As in the case of the European hornet, which is also found in large numbers in eastern United States, the inhabitants are divided into three castes. the males (that do no work), the perfect females or queens that lay the eggs, and the "neuters" or workers that provide the food for the entire colony.

The "neuters" are really females with

undeveloped ovaries and hence incapable of reproduction. The explanation that is given for this is that in the early part of the season these are undernourished because there is a shortage of food and therefore they pubate with imperfect ovaries. Then during the balance of the season, as workers, they provide sufficient food for the perfecting of other females that are capable of propagating their kind. Marvel how the all-wise Creator provided even for this detail!

When rain water runs into their houses the paper wasps bail it out, and during the hot dry season they air-condition their places, hauling in water and dousing the house down. They have long known and used windows in their houses by cementing tiny pieces of translucent mica into the outside walls. The huge quantity of flies consumed by their young

testifies to their benefit to man.

Among the other wasps that benefit man is the common yellow jacket. It feeds its babies on insect hamburgers made by chewing up bits of insects. The wasp that goes for the larvae of the May beetle is unable to haul it away because of its huge size, and so it lays an egg in the larvae on the spot where it is paralyzed. Not so long ago thousands of special wasps were imported from Korea to help man fight the ever-increasing numbers of Japanese beetles. And so it goes, each variety of wasp and hornet has its individual virtues.

The fig wasp, a minute insect that zoologists have named Blastophaga grossorum, also renders a great service to mankind in making possible the production of the famous Smyrna figs. The process is very unique. The flowers of the

Smyrna fig are females and need to be fertilized by male pollen from a fig like that of the capri tree. Now it so happens that the fig wasp makes its home only in this wild, inedible caprifig. So the figgrowers hang baskets of caprifigs among the branches of the Smyrna tree about the time the wasps will emerge. Coming out of the caprifigs the wasps are covered with male pollen, and, since they can't tell figs apart by the looks, the wasps enter the Smyrna figs thinkingthey are caprifigs in which they can lay their eggs. However, they soon discover the mistake and withdraw in search of a genuine caprifig, but not before they have accomplished the necessary pollina-

The terrible suffering and even death that wasps and hornets sometimes inflict on humans through misinterpretation of motives is more than offset by the immeasurable aid and profit they render mankind. Moreover, they are not beneath the notice of the Almighty, Jehovah God. Did not He make use of their poisonous little daggers in ridding the Promised Land of trespassers? Through Moses Jehovah promised to send squadrons of hornets into the land ahead of the Israelites to help put the enemy to flight (Exodus 23:28; Deuteronomy 7:20), and years later record of their victories was made: "I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow." (Joshua 24:12) They served as fighting friends to God's people then. Now they fight man's insect enemies. Certainly these "high-voltage" wasps and hornets are your friends.

### 

Abasing a Self-exalting Clergyman

A judge and a minister fell into a discussion at a recent dinner party and the minister jovially observed a bishop was greater than a judge. "A judge can only say, 'You be hanged,' but a bishop can say, 'You be damned,' " the minister offered in proof. The lawyer thought it over and commented: "But when a judge says, 'You be hanged,' you are hanged."—St. Louis Globe-Democrat, February 1, 1947.

### Do You Sniff Before You Buy?

PERFUME as a sales stimulant is truly a modern idea in merchandising. The ancient Egyptians, Babylonians and

Phoenicians used perfume; the Bible frequently mentions it; the Greeks and Romans scented themselves with it; and during the Middle Ages Italy and France made large quantities of perfume. But during all those centuries when it took 25 tons of violets to produce one ounce of perfume no one ever thought of using the precious stuff on a pair of shoes or in a bucket of paint. Such an idea remained dormant until the chemists finally discovered cheap methods of producing large volumes of artificial perfumes.

The theory of making artificial perfumes is quite simple, but in actual practice it is a most difficult operation to carry out. Only after years of work did research chemists make possible the pro-

duction of large quantities.

Beginning in 1851 Cahours, Grimaux and Lauth first produced synthetic perfumes, with more progress made in this field in 1868. After Tiemann and Haarman succeeded in making synthetic vanillin in 1885 the industry further expanded. But only since World War I have the potent products of the synthetic perfume industry forced themselves into the homes of the consumer disguised in such things as paint, glue, soap, ink, polish, spray, rubber, insecticide, leather, plastic, linoleum, cleaning fluid and a host of other materials.

A notable wartime example of such use of perfume was in the case where synthetic rubber was adapted to consumer goods. Ordinarily some synthetic rubbers smell like a skunk. One can imagine a salesgirl trying to sell a synthetic rubber girdle to a persnickety lass unless it had first been "de-skunked".

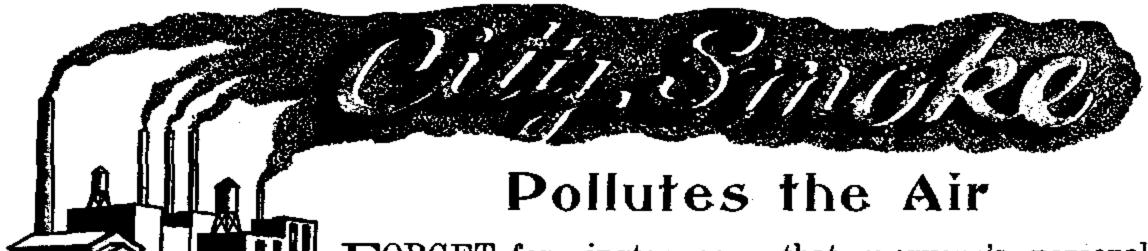
The obvious purpose of using a sweetsmelling chemical in an ill-smelling product is to re-odorize rather than deodorize it. Disagreeable and unpleasant smells are covered up and masked over with a less obnoxious one. The result is that sensitive consumers use more paint, varnish, etc., and sales are increased. This discovery in merchandising led a large manufacturer of chemical perfumes to coin the slogan "Sell by smell".

Further study of the "sell by smell" idea revealed that much of the result obtained was due to purely psychological effects produced on the customers, especially the lady folks. In other words, they unconsciously bought a certain article because it appealed more to their sense of smell than did a competitive one.

If the perfuming of strong-smelling materials like paints and cleaners produced such marvelous psychological effects, why would not the same results be obtained by scenting ordinarily odorless articles? Tests were conducted and it was proved to be true. Two pairs of hose were placed on the counter. They were exactly alike in every detail except that one pair was slightly scented. Invariably the women chose the scented pair, claiming that it was superior in quality, texture and color; all of which proved that one's nose is not an infallible shopper.

As consumer goods become more plentiful and competition increases manufacturers will use this pressure of perfume more and more in their products to promote sales. Already this trickery is being used to exploit the public, with such outlandish things as dresses and gowns being scented in an effort to sell inferior material at a higher price.

If used to blanket a foul-smelling product "a little something" is a great blessing; but remember that it adds nothing to the quality and durability of the merchandise. So if you are one of those who sniff before they buy, do so intelligently.



FORGET for a moment the "iron cur-

tain" that hangs over eastern Europe and consider the thick curtain of smoke that blankets the modern cities of the world. City smoke is not a mere nuisance or necessary evil, but is a wasteful, sinister and pernicious vice that victimizes the innocent. Instead of the industrial smokestacks of the skyline representing the economic strength and well-being of the community, they are an index of the ill-health and physical weakness of its people.

Smoke is a painful nuisance that keeps housewives on a continual and endless marathon as they scrub, wash and clean curtains, clothes and windows. No mere film of grime, smoke is a thick layer of filth that is measured in tons. The Atmospheric Pollution Committee says that small towns get an annual deposit of 75 to 100 tons per square mile, while in the larger cities ten times as much falls. Almost two tons per person per year, is the estimate of I. L. Wise, consulting engineer of Chicago. Obermeyer's estimate is that 1,780 tons of chimney smoke and dirt floats over New York city in the first 200-foot layer. No wonder the correspondent of the Russian newspaper Izvestia said that New York is a very dirty city.

More than a nuisance, smoke is an economic loss. Referring to the report of W. L. Jones and Dr. F. E. Vanderveer, Science says: "Actual cost each year to people of the United States on account of smoke is \$2,500,000,000, and in addition there is the incalculable cost to health." Public Health Service in Wash-

ington says that everyone's personal smoke bill is between \$10 and \$30 a year. Great Britain pays a similar bill amounting to £50,000,000. As an example of the enormous cost of cleaning, painting and sandblasting of buildings, mention may be made of the \$100,000 spent last year to wash down the exterior of the New York Public Library. Department stores also lose millions of dollars every year from smoke soilage.

In cities like New York and Los Angeles smoke often gangs up with fog, creating what has been called "smoggy" weather. It interferes with the landing of airplanes. Such thick curtains black out the sun and its valuable ultraviolet rays as much as 30 percent in some cities, and in others, like Leeds, Sheffield and Manchester in England, up to 50 percent in the winter months is lost. This loss in sunlight produces eye-strain at the factory bench and kills off vegetation and plant life. The Boyce-Thompson Institute located at Yonkers, 14 miles north of New York city, observed the killing effect of city smoke. When the wind would shift and blow from the direction of New York their botanical plants would droop within an hour. And to think that eight million humans have to live in such an atmosphere the year round!

### Smoke as a Saboteur

More than a nuisance and economic loss, smoke is a subtle enemy of good health, a fact that is well testified to by the medical authorities. "Probably the worst aspect of smoke," said Jones and Vanderveer, "is its effect on health." Dr. William S. Thomas said that a city dweller's lung tissue is black compared

with the pink color of one who lives in the open country. Asthma and sinus trouble, and chronic infections of the eyes, develop from pollution of the air, and these irritations are not without their effects on one's energy. Fatigue is one of the results. Cohen and Ruston, basing their conclusion on the work of Ascher, said that smoke increased the death rate in cases of acute lung diseases. This is also true of tuberculosis and pneumonia.

During the depression of 1933, when the great industrial furnaces were cold, Pennsylvania hit a new low in pneumonia deaths of 91.8 per 100,000 population. Three years later, with the furnaces once again pouring out their pall of smoke, the rate was up to 167.4. A survey by the Pittsburgh department of health showed that on days when the air was thick with smoke 62 percent more people had tickling and raw throats, 25 percent coughed more, 22 percent suffered increased sinus troubles, and only 9 percent felt "as usual".

Look at the stunted and unhealthy children in the industrial centers if you want more proof of what foul air does to health. Not only do they exist on a meager diet, like many poor children that live in non-industrial sections, but, also, they are deprived of fresh air. It is a peculiar thing that people will insist that their daily five and a half pounds of food and water be pure and uncontaminated, and yet at the same time they willingly suck in and filter through their lungs some twenty-five pounds of foul and polluted air every day.

#### Causes and Offenders

The cause for this cursed condition is not difficult to understand. Fuels like anthracite or hard coal, coke and natural gas give off very little smoke. Soft or bituminous coal, on the other hand, when heated to temperatures between 450 and 900 degrees gives off great volumes of gases and tarry vapors. If these volatile

gases are heated to 1500 degrees in the presence of sufficient oxygen they burn, giving off heat, instead of going up the chimney in the form of great billows of soot-laden smoke.

Analysis shows that six percent of the coal burned under ordinary conditions goes up the chimney as soot. The chief engineer of the Peabody Coal Company, V. C. Leach, estimates that the United States wastes some 35,000,000 tons of coal this way every year. Shocked by this economic waste, Rabbi J. X. Cohen wrote to the New York Times: "It is ludicrous to take scarce coal and through careless, incompetent use shoot it up a stack at high velocity, to be scattered into the homes and lungs of the people."

Industrial factories, smelters, power plants, railroads, and river and harbor boats, hotels and apartments, and the homes and small business places each contribute their share. But who are the worst offenders? The railroads, outstripping even the steel industry, are the piggest users. They consumed 125,000,000 tons in 1945. The utility companies also use large quantities of coal. Of Great Britain's 175 million tons only 40 million annually goes for domestic use; the remainder is used for industrial purposes. For an answer as to who are the greatest offenders one has only to observe how comparatively clear the sky is on Sundays and holidays, when the mills have their fires banked.

Many large apartment houses and hotels also befoul the air with their smoke. Janitors having strong backs and weak minds often stoke three or four furnaces by filling them up, going away, and letting them smoke. The individual homeowner is also an offender through his ignorance and to his injury.

During the first world war there was a great increase in the amount of smoke throughout the nation. So also during World War II. In New York city the rise amounted to 40 percent between 1936 and 1945. Instead of there being an

abatement in this floating filth since the war the New York Meteorological Observatory shows that in November, 1944, the dust count was 0.86 ton per cubic mile, in 1945, the same month, it was 1.18 tons, and in 1946 it piled up to 1.55 tons.

### What Is the Remedy?

Smoke control by legislation goes back nearly a hundred years before Columbus discovered America. In 1306 a Royal proclamation forbade the use of coal in London on penalty of having the furnaces destroyed for second offenses. In 1819 Parliament appointed a committee to make a further study of the smoke problem. The regulations that were set up in 1875 were again revised in 1926. The United States and Canada have also had their smoke control laws. In 1924 more than 50 cities, a figure that reached 80 before the war in 1939, had some sort of control laws.

All such regulations, while failing to outlaw the smoke curse, have stimulated study of the problem along scientific lines. The Ringlemann chart and the Micromax precision instrument have been devised for measuring the amount of smoke emitted from a chimney. Research showed that if the fire was not smothered or cooled with fresh supplies of coal, and given sufficient oxygen, the volatiles would burn off. This led to development of under-fire stokers with over-fire auxiliary draught. Special furnaces for the small homeowner, like the Piersol, De Witt and Fellows furnaces, all feed the fire from the bottom and completely eliminate the smoke hazard. The latest smokeless furnace developed is a "face powder" type that burns powdered coal.

For large industrial furnaces and locomotives over-fire steam-jets are very successful in burning off the black vapors. Special devices for installation in the chimneys of these big plants have been devised. By employing "supersonic" sound waves, by centrifugal action, and

by electrical or ionizing methods, it is possible to remove all the fly-ash, cinders and soot. Chemically treated coal is smokeless. Low-temperature coke is as smokeless as the high-temperature type, but much cheaper. However, equipment alone is not the entire answer. Proper installation, adjustment and operation are all necessary for full success. How often have you suffered from the yellowish, noxious fumes of a fuel-oil furnace in the neighborhood, all because of improper installation and adjustment! Individual householders burning soft coal can, without changing their equipment, also reduce their smoke 50 percent by proper firing. The technique is to avoid smothering, fire frequently, and leave sufficient blaze to burn off the volatiles and smoke.

But why, with all of these devices, methods and knowledge in this twentieth century, do we have to live under the curse of smoke and smudge? City officials, for the most part, are the ones most responsible. It is true that municipalities like Cleveland, Boston, Atlanta, Louisville and Salt Lake City sporadically crusade against smoke, but not with lasting results. Even the classic example of St. Louis, which has been fighting smoke since 1822, still has a long way to go. How long the gallant efforts of Birmingham (Alabama) will last is a question. Right now New York city is in the throes of an anti-smoke fever.

There is absolutely no reason why these miserable and feeble efforts cannot be replaced by genuine, universal and permanent ones. If it is true that many of the anti-smoke laws are obsolete, then why not bring them up to date? If it is true that there are too few smoke-watchers to enforce the law, then why not give the thousands of police officers something to do while they pound their beats? If it is true that there are insufficient funds, then why not put some of the tax money to work instead of giving it to lazy politicians? Why not really put an

end to the sin and crime of city smoke? The irresponsibility and inefficiency of city government is typical of this present evil world and its institutions of poli-

tics, graft and corruption. Only the kingdom of Jehovah God is able to clean up the smoky cities for man's good and God's glory.

### Sobering Up the Super-Patriots

Super-patriots so often excessively imbibe of form and ritual, ceremony and martial music, and lipservice and flag-waving. They be-

come so intoxicated that in their gropings they miss entirely the principles of Americanism. Such was the plight of a board of education in Ohio, of which L. C. Ludlow is president and J. Opie Elliott is clerk. Filled to capacity and completely under the influence of their draughts of patriotic fervor, the board lurched forward to batter down a terrific threat to America's existence—a schoolboy. They landed in the Court of Common Pleas, Clermont, Ohio, as defendants. Judge Johnson's decision of January 22, 1947, should have sobered them up and reduced any big-headedness of "the merning after".

The case involved Joseph Blomer, Jr., a boy who was expelled from Glen Este-Mt. Carmel School because he refused to salute the flag and make the pledge of allegiance. His reason is that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses and conscientiously believes such acts to be contrary to the First and Second Commandments found at Exodus 20: 2-6. In his decision on the case Judge Johnson said he could not agree with the view of Jehovah's witnesses. But he continued:

C. "However, the Court has no right to place its ideas and beliefs in the place of those of these people, and if they conscientiously believe that the above Commandment means what they think it does, then they are entitled to the protection of the Constitution of the United States and the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States. . . .

I "In view of the action of the School Board, the Court is wondering whether or not their pledge of allegiance to the flag is only lip service. If they mean what they say, which is loyalty to the Republic, then they should abide by the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, which is the highest court in the land.

It is the duty of those in authority to protect the rights of minority groups. The failure of those in authority to protect the rights of minority groups has led to most of the misery in the world. The Supreme Court of the United States has clearly and without equivocation decided that it is not necessary and a school board cannot compel a flag salute and pledge of allegiance. All of this was brought to the attention of the members of the School Board before the expulsion of the lad, and on the occasion of the trial three members of the School Board were called into open court and informed by the Court that the Supreme Court of the United States had decided that a school board cannot compel the flag salute and pledge of allegiance, and the Court then asked them if they would then, in view of that fact, be willing to reinstate the boy, and all three of them said they would not. So that, as a matter of fact, if they have ever made the pledge of allegiance themselves, and the Court presumes they have, they are not abiding by that pledge when they refuse to abide by the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States.

"It is the opinion of the Court that in view of the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States there is no question but that this injunction should be allowed, and it is ordered by the Court that the defendants, their members, servants and agents, be permanently enjoined from enforcing the regulation as to the flag salute and pledge of allegiance and from interfering with the rights and privileges of the plaintiff and all other persons similarly situated, and the Court declares that the regulation of the School Board requiring the flag salute and pledge of allegiance is in violation of the Seventh Article of the Bill of Rights of the Constitution of Ohio and the First and Fourteenth Amendments to the Constitution of the United States."



### **New Creatures**

MEDICAL doctors, biologists, physical culturists and atomic-energy scientists have deeply interested themselves in the human creature and his make-up, but few of them show any interest in or knowledge of the new creation that Almighty God has brought into existence during the past nineteen centuries. Here is an inspired description of such a new creation as penned by a one-time lawyer to interested ones at ancient Corinth, Greece:

"Henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ."—Written by Paul the apostle, at 2 Corinthians 5: 16-18.

Once the person who becomes a "new creature" was simply the ordinary type of human creature, but on getting the proper information from the sacred Bible this person consecrated himself fully to God in imitation of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Consecration to God is made without laying down any conditions to Him. Sincere consecration says to God: "Thy will be done." The consecrated one may hope thenceforth for a heavenly inheritance with God and His Christ ONLY if God's will is to call such consecrated one. If it becomes God's will to do so, He manifests such by begetting the consecrated one with His invisible active, lifegiving force or spirit. That means also

that such a person has been made acceptable for God to beget because he has been justified with God through faith in the human sacrifice of Jesus Christ and then has been offered by Christ the High Priest as a sacrifice. Since the consecrated, justified person is offered for sacrifice, it becomes timely for God to beget that person with His spirit to a new life, a heavenly life.

Of course, Jehovah God does the calling of creatures to heaven. He is the One to determine whether the consecrated person shall be thus sacrificed with Christ Jesus, the great High Priest. For this reason the faithful men of ancient history, namely, Abel and others on down to John the Baptist, had no heavenly calling, although they were fully consecrated to Jehovah God. You see, all of such persons preceded Jesus Christ and it was not God's time to begin calling any to the heavenly profession. The calling could not begin before Jesus Christ, because He is to Christians "the Apostle and High Priest of our profession". Hence the justification which comes through faith in this High Priest's own sacrifice could not be applied to men from Abel to John. None could run ahead of Jesus Christ into the heavenly inheritance. Only those following after Him have such an inheritance hope: "which hope we [Christians] have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the FORERUNNER is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever."—Hebrews 11:32-40; 6:19, 20.

To the consecrated, justified and begotten Christians who are presenting

25

their bodies as a living sacrifice in God's service the following lines were written by the apostle Peter: "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible [seed of generation], by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ."—1 Peter 1:23; 2:2-5.

Peter's words mean that the person thus begotten is a new creature in Christ. He is a spiritual begotten son of God. Yes, indeed, according to the apostle Paul's words at Galatians 6:15,16, all persons thus born of God are new creatures. However, while they are yet here on the earth, they still have need of the cleansing merit of the sacrifice of Christ because they are still in imperfect flesh which inclines to sin. Although they have a conditional right to life in the heavens due to their heavenly hopes as stirred up and authorized by God's Word, they still have the fleshly human body and it is required of them to be faithful unto the death of that human organism. So Jesus Christ says at Reve**lation** 2:10. Those who remain spiritual sons of God down to death will not commit mortal sin, but their death will be for the vindication of God's holy name. "There is a sin unto death. . . . We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one [Satan the Devil] toucheth him not." (1 John 5:16-18) What sins the begotten one yet commits on earth are to be attributed only to the sin-prone flesh in which he still operates among men.—See Romans 7: 18-25.

For such sins the justifying merit of

Christ's sacrifice still has power. Here is what is written to the begotten sons of God, these new creatures: "The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. . . . these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."—I John 1:7-10; 2:1, 2.

Assuredly, at their begettal by God's holy spirit the consecrated creatures receive the heavenward call. They are begotten by water of God's truth and by His spirit. Any persons now consecrating who do not experience the begetting of water (truth) and spirit could not be called of God and will not enter into the kingdom of God above. (John 3:5) The begetting is from God the Father and is by His active force or spirit. Thereafter the persons begotten know they are called, because God's active force continues to operate toward them and thus acts as a guarantee of the future inheritance in heaven. The apostle Paul shows this begetting of sons could not begin before God's purposed time:

"When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. . . . ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."—Galatians 4:4-7; 3:26.

The sacred Scriptures and the modernday developments indicate that the time for the bringing forth of new creatures will shortly cease.

### Papal Capture of St. Patrick

ONE of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's greatest victories was the capture of Ireland, a feat that was accomplished not by frontal assault, nor by ambush, nor by Trojan-horse methods, but by sly and tricky tactics not recorded in the military manual. By first capturing Ireland's beloved Patrick five hundred years after he had died, a feat that was accomplished by claiming that Patrick was a Roman Catholic bishop sent out as an emissary of the Vatican, it was a rather easy matter to make Patrick's followers believe they owed their allegiance to Rome.

All authorities agree that at one time a certain Patrick lived who is now referred to as the apostle of Ireland. However, that which is definitely known about the man is very little. Scotland, England, Wales and France (but not Ireland), have all claimed to be the place of Patrick's birth. The date of his birth is also uncertain, A.D. 372, 377 and 387 have each their supporters. Patrick's father, a Roman magistrate, was named Calphornius; his mother's name was Conchessa; and his own name was Sucat or Succat, to which was added Patricius.

When Patrick was 16 years of age he was carried away captive by Irish bandits; was sold into slavery to a Druidical high priest named Milchu in the county of Antrim, in Ireland; and for six years he herded swine and learned the language, customs and superstitions of the people. Escaping to the Continent he prepared himself for the ministry and in time returned "to Ireland, to pagans, to preach the gospel". After learning this much from Patrick's own writings, his Confession, we reach a great gap in his life history.

After about 500 years Vatican strategists decided to reap the fruits of Patrick's evangelical work in Ireland, and so they called in Romish biographers

like Probius and Joscelyn to "relandscape" the life of Patrick by filling in the gaps with papal fabrications of their own, "according to the liveliness of their fancy, or the supposed credulity of their readers," to quote the well-known authority, McClintock & Strong's Cyclopædia. The fullest account of Patrick's life written by Joscelyn, about A.D. 1130, is the "storehouse" from which all papal biographers have since gone for their material. What matters if it is "without a shadow of proof" as long as people believe it? say they.

Note the following testimony in proof of the fact that Patrick was no Roman Catholic and his missionary work was not sponsored by the pope of Rome. "There is ample evidence that the early Irish Church was not in repute among the Roman Catholic clergy of the sixth, seventh and eighth centuries, nor, indeed fully until the twelfth." (McClintock & Strong's Cyclopædia) Gildas (A.D.540) and Bede (A.D.731), Catholic historians, never even mention Patrick's name, though Bede mentions Palladius, his predecessor. The Encyclopædia Britannica says there is an absence "of any contemporary reference to him, or of any mention of him by Columbanus, Bede, and indeed with very few exceptions by any writers outside of Ireland before the ninth century". That would hardly be the way to treat one of Catholicism's greatest "saints" who was supposedly a member of the Hierarchy with the title of "bishop".

Because he spoke of himself as a bishop is no evidence in support of the Hierarchy's claim on Patrick, for nowhere in his writings does Patrick appeal to, or refer to, any pope, bishop or priest, or papal authority, and in his Epistle to Coroticus where he refers to himself as a bishop he says that "what I am I have received from God". On the point of

Patrick's being made a "saint" by the Hierarchy, Archbishop Usher, the Irishman born in 1580 at Dublin and recognized as one of the greatest scholars of his times, in his Religion of the Early Irish, calls attention to the fact that no Irish "saints" were canonized before St. Malachias or Malachy in 1150 (A.D.). Only after Patrick was "captured" by the Hierarchy in the twelfth century was he "sainted". Other evidence that shows non-conformity to the papal pattern of Vatican rule is the fact that Patrick was a great Bible reader, quoted 43 Scriptures in his two short compositions, and "calls upon every family to read it [the Bible] to the people". (Epistle to Coroticus)

Catholic fable has it that Patrick taught the Irish Druids Catholicism's Babylonish trinity doctrine by using the triple leaves and single stem of the shamrock as an illustration. The facts are that the Druids brought this doctrine with them from Mesopotamia and believed the three-headed devil doctrine long before Patrick ever got to Ireland.

Cnambers' Book of Days points out that "the trefoil in Arabic is called shamrakh, and was held sacred in Iran as emblematical of the Persian Triads".

Perhaps the strongest proof that Patrick's preaching of the gospel in Ireland was not sponsored by the Roman See is the fact that the Vatican had to use military troops in the twelfth century to "convert" Patrick's followers to Roman Catholicism. Says McClintock & Strong's Cyclopædia: "In 1167 Henry II of England, by commission from pope Adrian, landed five thousand steel-clad soldiers in Ireland, and, after several sanguinary battles, called, in 1172, a synod at Cashel, to bring the Irish Church to papal conformity. . . . Roman Catholics have proudly and exclusively claimed St. Patrick, and most Protestants have ignorantly or indifferently allowed their claim, thus giving to error gratuity which it is difficult to recover. But he was no Romanist. His life and evangelical church of the 5th century ought to be better known."

### Awakening the National

### That is the purpose of the companion magazines

### The Watchtower and America

But who says nations are asleep? Cannot men communicate with the speed of light? Are not people aware of world events within a few hours? Yes, but people are still asleep to the cause of world turmoil and the remedy therefor. The two magazines, The Watchtower and Awake! (published alternately throughout the month) are alert and will awaken you to the cause of present distress and the remedy, as evident by facts and God's Word. A joint subscription for one year is yours for \$2.00.

By ordering now you will receive free, as a gift, the books "Let God Be True" and "The Kingdom Is at Hand".

| Enclosed find \$2.00. Please enter the two gift books, "Let God Be | my joint year's su | ubscription : |         |       | and Awake!  | and send   |
|--|--------------------|---------------|---------|-------|-------------|--|
| Name   | ,,,,,,             | Street        |         |       | <del></del> | <del>,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,</del> |
| City   |                    | Postal U      | Jnit No | State |             | parameter 1 1 2 pro proble <del> 10 1</del> 7.00 |



### International Bill of Rights

The first draft of an international bill of rights is under consideration by the Human Rights Commission of the United Nations. It will be prepared by the chairwoman, Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, the assistant chairman, Dr. P. C. Chang, of China, and the rapporteur, Dr. Chas. Malik, of Lebanon. They will be assisted by the secretariat of the UN and by experts chosen by the commission. Said Mrs. Roosevelt: "Exconsulted should have perts knowledge of and sympathy with common law, civil law, Moslem law, Chinese law and Soviet law."

Soviet Communist, British Socialist and American Democratic members of the commission argued, without reaching a conclusion, as to which rights of man should be embodied in such a bill of rights. The Soviet representative said the following proposed ideas should not be embodied in such a bill: "The rights of life, of personal liberty; prohibition of slavery, and compulsory labor; right to petition national governments and the UN; non-retroactivity of penal laws; rights of property and prohibition of unlawful expropriation; freedom of movement; and freedom to resist oppression." He said such rights and freedoms were beyond the present power of the UN to lay down, or would trespass on local laws and customs of the nations themselves,

A four-point proposal from Doctor Malik, hotly contested: (1) That the "human person" is "prior" to any group to which he may belong—class, nation or race. (2) That his "mind and conscience" are the most sacred and inviolable thing about him. (3) That any "social pressure" coming from any direction which determines his consent is wrong. (4) That "the group can be wrong, just as the human person can be; in any case it is only the human person who is competent to Judge".

### Peace Treatles Signed

The signing of the peace treaties with the five satellite powers occurred on February 10. It was a fairly elaborate ceremony, and ended almost two years of deliberations. Foreign Minister Georges Bidault of France opened the gathering and expressed the hope that there would result a world "forever delivered from war". After the general address, Bidault prefaced the signing of the treaties with a statement certifying the accuracy of the treaty copies to be signed and his authority in making the formal call for signatures. Numerous signatures had to be affixed to each treaty. The one with Italy alone called for more than forty signatures. The signing, which began at eleven o'clock, was completed by nightfall. The original of the treaty with Italy

was to be permanently deposited with France; and those of the other four treaties, with the Soviet Union. Certified copies of all the treaties were furnished to all signatory governments. It seems that a last-minute effort was made to disturb the situation when, a day or two before the signing was to take place, the Vatican paper came out with an editorial assailing the treaty terms. It called upon "everybody" to bear in mind the warnings of Popes Benedict XV and Pius XII. In Italy the day of the signing was marked by mourning, violence, and the death of a British general. None of the defeated Axis satellites was satisfied with the terms of its particular treaty. All but Finland filed protests of one kind or another. Ratification of the treaties must still take place.

### Atom Bomb Impasse

The contest, chiefly between the U.S.S.R. and the United States, centering around the atom bomb continues to progress like a game of checkers in which the players succeed in evading each other in alternate moves. Early in February Mr. Austin, representing the United States in the UN, called for action on the atom, but proposed the creation of a separate disarmament commission that would not deal with the atom bomb. The atom bomb was to be considered separately, as being a weapon in a class by itself. At Lake Success, N. Y., the Council of the United Nations met repeatedly in long debate. The U.S.S.R. did not find the U. S. proposal acceptable. On February 12 the Council voted in favor of it, but Russia and Poland (consistent partners) abstained.

### Witnesses in Yugoslavia

♦ Yugoslavia has sentenced to death three of Jehovah's witnesses, and given eleven others jail terms ranging from five years to fifteen years. Dispatches state that the witnesses were convicted of refusing to co-operate with the

"people's authorities", and that they "maintained contact with international reaction", sending "false reports" to the organization's European headquarters in Berne. The accusation also included the charge that the witnesses taught the coming of "the Kingdom of Jehovah". Jehovah's witnesses, wholly non-political, are charged with being "Communists", etc., in other lands.

#### Voting in Russia

♦ Of the 59,341,928 who voted in the Russian Socialist Federal Soviet Republic (largest of the sixteen republics making up the U.S.S.R.), 58,918,779 voted for the government candidates, including Stalla. The remainder (one percent) cast negative votes, crossing the names off their ballots. Other Soviet republics held similar elections.

### Polish President and Cabinet

A Though President Truman expressed to the new Polish ambassador his disappointment with Polish elections, insisting that the Provisional government had failed to fulfill its pledge to hold free elections, February 5 saw Boleslaw Bierut elected as fifth president of Poland by a parliamentary vote of 408 to 24. He was the only candidate, and was sworn in immediately for the seven-year term. He had been Provisional president for one and a half years. He is a Communist, although not a "party man". The new cabinet is headed by Socialist Premier Josef Cyrankiewicz, and is made up of 21 min- . isters, which includes the premier. The other twenty cabinet posts are evenly divided between Communists and Socialists.

#### **British Coal Crisis**

February saw Britain in the grip of a coal shortage of omi nous proportions. An unprecedented cold wave with blizzards not only increased the demand for the available coal, but made its production and distribution more difficult. Increasing absenteelsm among the miners further

decreased production, Shipment of coal from the mines was reduced to a fraction of what it was normally. Then, on February 7, the situation became catastrophic. The fuel minister announced that electricity to industrial users would have to be cut off for severa, days. Result: unemployment. Then home users of electricity were required to do without it five hours in the course of each day. The crisis was termed the most serious in twenty years. As the situation remained dangerously critical, electricity restrictions were extended to the whole of England. Scotland and Wales. A wartime street blackout was ordered. Gas stocks, too, were getting lower. Violators of restriction order were made liable to fines and imprisonment. Political repercussions were felt and there was some talk about a coalition government, but this move was ruled out as unnecessary by the Labor government. The United States government sought to lend aid. Coal en route to other European ports might be diverted to Britain. But Prime Minister Attlee declined, with thanks, realizing that the need for coal in Europe generally was quite as pressing as in England.

#### Palestine Problem to UN

Britain in its efforts to find a solution to the Palestine problem continued to butt its head, figuratively, against the stone wall of Jewish and Arab opposition. An offer made in early February of more or less self-governing provinces for each faction was not acceptable to either. The Arab spokesman said such a setup could "conceivably lead to civil war". Arrangements for increasing immigration of Jews were also unacceptable. The Arabs would fight any such increase byevery available means. Meanwhile the government, in preparation for action against the Jewish underground, evacuated British women and children. Heavily armed troops took positions in newly established security areas; automatic weapons

were placed at strategic points. Jerusalem was zoned in areas each of which was made a virtual fortress. A British ultimatum that Jews in Palestine cease shielding terrorists and co-operate with the British in fighting terrorist met with the reply that 'Jew would not turn informer against Jew'. Toward the middle of February the British were planning to turn the Palestine problem over to the United Nations, the hottest case the Assembly has yet tried to handle.

#### French Strikes

♦ All of France was virtually paralyzed toward the middle of February when an estimated 5,000,000 civil employees walked off the job, closing government offices, depriving Paris of telephone service, busses, subways and police. The strike was a demonstration, to last four hours, in protest against the government's refusal to grant a general increase in wages.

#### Hoover and the Pope

Early in February former U.S. President Herbert Hoover (72) was off for Europe by air to look into the food situation. It was his third postwar food mission, having been appointed by President Truman to find a way of enabling Germans and Austrians in the American zones of occupation to feed themselves. February 15 saw Hoover in the private studio of the pope of Rome in a thirty-minute "cordial conversation and exhaustive report" on the European food situation. The reports do not state what the pope had to do with the matter, or whether Mr. Hoover intended atso to visit the heads of other religious groups on the Continent. This calling on the pope is a very much overdone and one-sided business. It is, moreover, futile. Protests against this political bowing and scraping before the pope and the Vatican have come from other religlous sects, Catholic as well as Protestant, thus far without re-

### Re-Education of Nazi Youth

The United States, on February 3, announced a program of re-educating Hitler-bred German youth democratically. They will no longer be encouraged to think that Aryan blood makes them a super race. Young Germans convinced that "Providence" has chesen the German people as destined to govern other nations will have to learn differently, if the force of circumstances has thus far failed to teach them that lesson. The American milltary government in Germany will have primary control (in its zone) of the re-education program. Americana on the Allied Centrol Council will try to reach an agreement with Russia, Great Britain and France on interzonal youth policies.

### Posciet Dauger

Speaking (February 8) at the commencement exercises of the University of Florida, Dr. Morris R. Lazaron, of the Baltimore Hebrew Congregation, urged universal support of liberals and the UN as the means of opposing the dectrines of the Fascist, and especially the clerical Pascist. While acknowledging the danger which Communism constitutes to liberty and the democratic way, Dr. Lazaron maintained that the greater danger lies in Fascism. He said, "There are those who use the cloak of religion to conceal their reactionary goals. Their attack is on all fronts, religious, politicai, economic and even racial. Our tenderest sentiments, our profoundest loyalties, our instinctive fears are exploited to drive us into a crusade, a holy war against communism."

#### Supreme Court Bows

The Supreme Court of the United States has at last yielded to the efforts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to breach the bulwarks of freedom in approving indirect support to parochial (sectarian) schools. The support comes through an arrangement for hus service to pupils who attend such schools. The decision

was a 5 to 4 ruling. In the minority opinion, by Justice Wiley Rutledge, it was asserted that the First Amendment to the Constitution sought to separate religious activity and civil authority by forbidding "every form" of aid or support for religion. Justices Frankfurter, Jackson and Burton share in the dissent. The case was brought by A. R. Everson, of Ewing township, N. J., who contested the right of the township's board of education to reimburge parents of Catholic children for transportation to the parochial achools on buses. The protest was supported by a State court, but reversed by the Court of Errors and Appeals. The Supreme Court upheld the reversal. The country is now on the way to providing busses, echoois, etc., for religious groups. Sixteen states and the District of Columbia already provide some kind of transportation for children attending sectarian (chiefly Roman Catholic) schools.

### Portal Case Dismissed

Claims of Mount Clemons (Mich., U.S.) Pottery Company employees to walking time and getting-ready-for-work pay wore dismissed by Federal Judge Frank A. Picard February 8. This was a step toward invalidating most if not all of the portalto-portal pay suits that had pyramided to a five-billion-dollar total, some said nearly ten billion. Judge Picard made a distinction between the coal-mining business and manufacturing industry. He stated that the portalto-portal pay rule could not apply to walking short distances on company property, claims for which he termed narrow, picayunish and meager. Said he, following the opinion of the Supreme Court, we must, in computing damages, apply the rule of "de minimus non curat lex" (the law cares not for small things). Judge Picard also ruled that no suit would be made retroactive beyond June 10 (1946), the date when the Supreme Court wrote ite de minimis opinion.

#### U.S. Presidential Plans

President Truman, on February 5, recommended to Congress legislation that would, in effect, put Representative Joseph W. Martin, Jr. (Roman Catholic), of Massachusetts, in line for the presidency. Martin is speaker of the House. The president's letter was addressed to Sen. A. H. Vandenberg, of Michigan. A bill to establish this line of succession passed the House at the last session of Congress, but was lost in the Senate.

The House of Representatives of the United States (February 6) adopted a resolution which proposed a Constitutional amendment to limit the presidential tenure to two terms.

### South Pole Discoveries

🕏 Rear Admiral R. E. Byrd reported on February 6 that 125,000 square miles of previously unknown Antarctic territory had been acouted and photographed by American naval explorers the preceding five weeks of polar operations. Filers of Byrd's fourth Antarctic expedition tock photographs and made cherts of eight major mountain ranges and four great bays, as well as more than twenty Islands and three important peninsulas. Additional 2,000 miles of keretofore uncharted Antarctic coastline has been delineated and 500 miles corrected which are inaccutately shown on current maps. An outstanding find was a great pluteau, more than 10,000 feet in beight, and therefore the highest on the globe. The discovery of a region of muddy and pes-green iskes and date earth was even more unusual. Investigation, however, disclosed no volcanic heat or sign of vegetation.

### Accidents

According to a February report of the National Safety Council 100,000 persons were killed and 10,400,000 injured in accidents in the United States during 1946. Falls killed 27,800, burns 20,200, drownings 7,300, firearms 8,100. Twelve plane accidents killed 107.

## The Bible teaches one thing Religion teaches and ber

Read "Let God Be True"

Learn the truth about

Messiah

Hell

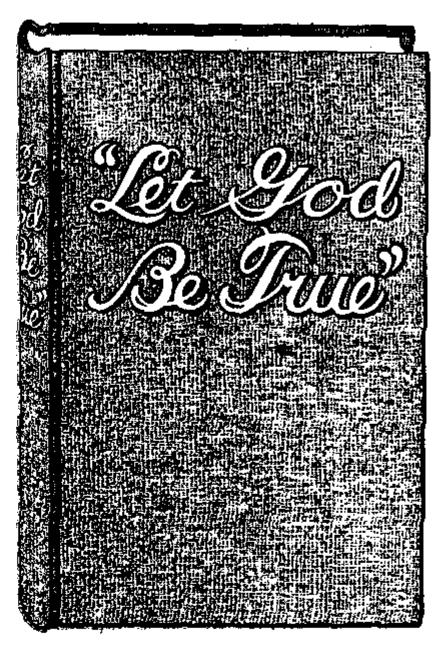
Trinity

The Church

Prayer

Sabbath

Resurrection



Will you believe religion? Or will you believe the Bible and "let God be true"? It is easy to follow the indifferent or trusting course of the majority. But involved and fallible doctrines of men defy understanding and bring no comfort. The truths contained in God's Word, the Bible, are both simple and heart-cheering. A complete doctrinal treatise of each of the subjects shown above and others is contained in the 320-page book

### "Let God Be True"

This book is devoted to upholding God's true Word, the Bible, and thus provides understanding and comfort. Complete with study questions, a subject index and a Scripture-text index, it is now available on a contribution of 25c. Order now, using the coupon below.

| WATCHTOWER Enclosed find a contribution of 25c. | 117 Adam<br>Please send to me o | -                    | Brooklyn 1, N.Y. et God Be True''. |
|---|---------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------------|
| Name  | s                               | Street               |                                    |
| City  | P                               | Postal Unit No State | D                                  |



### Can Labor Profit by Strikes?

Will their continued use defeat the aims of labor?

### Yugoslavia Idolizes the State

Waiting for God's kingdom rouses her jealous wrath

### Are Your Feet in Bondage?

Atrocious shoe styles of past centuries, and of the present

### Brightening Up Funerals

Not by the candles once used by pagans, but by enlightening truth on resurrection

### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

### RECONSTRUCTION OF RE

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

GRANT SUITER, Secretary

One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent

at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices
Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Teronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

### RECONSTRUCTIONS OF THE PROPERTY OF THE

### CONTENTS

| Can Labor Profit by Continued Strikes? | 3  | Whitewashing Mary Surratt            | 17 |
|--|----|--------------------------------------|----|
| Aims of Labor                          | 5  | Perjury of Mrs. Surratt              | 18 |
| The Structure of Unions                | 6  | The Priests Escape                   | 19 |
| Curbs on Labor                         | 8  | Mammals Rare and Strange             | 20 |
| Yugoslavia Idolizes the State          | 9  | Giant Panda and Paradoxical Platypus | 22 |
| Are Your Feet in Bondage?              | 12 | Nazis Gone, but Tactics Linger On    | 23 |
| Atrocious Styles of Medieval Times     | 13 | The "Black Christ" of Portobelo      | 24 |
| Who Sets the Fashions?                 | 14 | American Fascists Get Prison Terms   | 24 |
| Are High Heels Harmful?                | 15 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                  |    |
| Nervous Vulture                        | 16 | Brightening Up Funerals              | 25 |
| Furry Gold                             | 16 | April 1, All Fools' Day              | 27 |
| Modern Nimrods                         | 16 | Watching the World                   | 29 |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., March 22, 1947

Number 6

### Can Labor Profit by Continued Strikes?

IN THESE days, when oppression, 1 starvation and misery stalk the earth, it would be a hard man indeed who condemned any effort to bring betterment to the people in whole or in part. Nor can any doubt exist that "the strike is a weapon through which labor has won a decent respect for its rights". But Americans are staring at a question that assumes the form of a gun barrel: Is the betterment of one group of Americans to be purchased at the expense of suffering or death to all the rest! If labor unions could enforce such harsh terms, would the result achieved bring them permanent profit and security?

The recent coal strike, and the power strike in Pittsburgh, and the general strike in Oakland, have caused many to ponder the future course of strikes. Is it possible for labor to be deprived of this effective weapon and yet be protected in her essential rights? If security is the goal, and most authorities agree that this is the chief objective, is there no other way than by public detriment and loss? Besides the danger to health and life in-

volved in the strike, also of concern to the general public is relation between wages and cost of living. Hovering close by is

inflation, greedily anxious to gobble up the whole economic system. Furthermore, in the heat of industrial conflict, where excesses, as will be seen, leap all bounds, neither capital nor labor seems to realize that they are raining body blows on the economic structure that supports them both.

One of the circumstances revealing this suicidal strife is the fact that the general public, which in large percentage sympathized with the unions, has been treated with such contemptuous disregard. A writer for labor denies that this is the unions' fault: "It is the practices of Big Business, not labor's desires, that damage the public welfare. Union demands will lead to prosperity for all groups." The writer adds: "As long as prices are soaring, labor must seek offsetting wage increases." On the other hand, many authorities, with plenty of figures to support their claim, prophesy that strikes for higher wages could well presage another inflation, with its inevitable depression.

Thus the industrial controversy has

bred two economic schools whose relative positions are as far apart as the poles. The analysis of their findings, which



follows, does not support either capital or labor. If it is slanted in any direction, it is in that of the suffering party of the third part, the public.

Legislative Victories for Labor

The rise of dominant labor has occurred during the past fifteen years only, and this rise has been paced by liberal labor legislation and favorable interpretation by the courts. The first of this was the Anti-Injunction or Norris-LaGuardia Act, made a law in March 23, 1932. The next important legislation, the much discussed and decried Wagner Act, the 'magna carta' of the unions, and "the cornerstone of government labor policy", was passed in the same year that saw the birth of Congress of Industrial Organization, 1935. Since this Act is now the focal point of attack by many congressional leaders and others who oppose the closed shop, its provisions are worth considering. Officially known as The Wagner-Connery National Labor Relations Act, it legalized collective bargaining, outlawed company-dominated unions, and established the National Labor Relations Board with offices nationwide, to hear labor grievances. Through this sweeping legislative victory, new power flowed into the ranks of labor. Its effect was to legalize the closed shop, to give it a permanent place in American institutions. A new era with pleasant vistas opened up for labor unions. Why not? Professional strikebreakers, once employed by corporations who furnished an arsenal to implement their traveling raids, were a thing of the past. So were management tricks to break up union entity by firing key leaders (the seniority rule in contracts forbids this), and new agreements enforced the now famous checkoff, whereby management was compelled to withhold dues from each employees' check and turn it over to the union.

A golden jubilee of increased union membership naturally ensued. Of further

assistance was the passage by the next Congress (75th) of the Wages and Hour Bill, or Fair Labor Standards Act, which is now the basis for the six-billiondollar portal-to-portal suits.

### Labor's Court Victories

The Mount Clemens Pottery case decision handed down by the U. S. Supreme Court, in its fall term, sustained employees of the Pottery Company in their contention that according to Fair Labor Standards Act they were entitled to payment from the time they entered the gates and punched the clock. (However, labor received a setback on the portal-to-portal pay issue when Federal Judge Picard, on February 8, dismissed the claims of the pottery employees for walking time and getting-ready-for-work pay.)

Also emphasizing the judicial favor to labor was the decision in December handed down by the Chicago federal court voiding the Lea Act. Known also as the "Anti-Petrillo Act", this Act was designed to curb Petrillo's Musicians union in their dictatorial demands upon radio stations' employment. In rejecting this Act as "class legislation", the judge declared it contravened the Thirteenth Amendment, which forbids coercion to "involuntary servitude"; which, in passing, is noteworthy as the keynote defense for Lewis and the United Mine Workers, in the \$3,510,000 contempt conviction appealed to the Supreme Court.

In the legislative and court arena it is true that up to 1947 labor has won practically every round. In 1940 the Smith Anti-Strike Bill was killed, and also Wagner Act amendments proposed the same year. Last May the president vetoed the Case bill, but new efforts are before Congress to "end the closed shop", or compel arbitration.

The single exception to this dominant advance of labor was the War Labor Disputes Act (Smith-Connally Act, 1943), forbidding strikes during hostil-

ities, but this was merely an emergency measure to become ineffective six months after war ended. (Apparently Lewis was not charged with violation of this Act, but with contempt of an injunction order. However, it has been declared that he violated it; on the other hand, Lewis' lawyers claim that the fine for contempt (\$3,510,000) was "700 times the penalty fixed by Congress for violation of the Smith-Connally war labor disputes Act".) (Year Book of American Labor, p. 70, Vol. 1) This in brief recounts labor's legislative and court victories which have been reflected in union membership increase from 3,000,000 in 1932 to 15,-000,000 in 1946!

### Aims of Labor

What are the ultimate aims of labor? Asked in some quarters, this question would get such answers as "to destroy the country", "to create a wage-price spiral to inflation and ruin," "to set up a labor dictatorship." One sober commentator queries: "Does the right to strike include the right to kill?" The New York trucking strike, which tied up food supplies and withheld vital oxygen to hospitals; the Pittsburgh power strike, which paralyzed the city; the Oakland general strike, in which 142 unions took part simply because a police car was used to escort non-union cars through a picket line; the coal strike, which was characterized by Judge Goldsborough as an "evil, monstrous thing" meaning "hunger and cold and destitution" for the American people; and the recent London trucking strike, which would have brought starvation to thousands had not the Labor government sent in troops to bring food, have ushered in union-caused hardships and admittedly have somewhat estranged public sympathy.

On the other hand, the CIO, flanked by a report of economist Robert Nathan, claims that corporate net earnings for 1947 will, before taxes, be fifteen and a

half billion dollars, which, declares President Philip Murray, warrant "substantial" wage increases, at least 25 percent more. They further aver that a low break-even point (percentage of capacity operation at which the plant neither loses nor makes a profit) on most corporations make increased employment and higher wages both desirable and practicable. Nathan even insists that higher wages, without an increase in prices, will avert depression by giving the worker more purchasing power. This then is the burden of labor's demand: "Wage increase without price increase." On this point CIO and AFL will agree. More extreme yet are the declarations of the Socialist Labor party: "Labor, and labor alone, produces all social values [and] wages are that part of labor's own produce that he is allowed to keep, and that profits are nothing more nor less than the present and running stealings perpetrated by the capitalist on the working classes."

In this class conflict also undoubtedly the shadow of the past forms a dim yet moving background: the unforgettable picture of impoverished miners forever in debt to the company-owned store; the Southern mill worker, whose children were forced to labor in the lint-filled atmosphere from dawn to dark; the stretchouts, which compelled one man to operate more and more machines until nerve and body collapsed; and farther back, the sweatshops, in which men's wages were never enough to relieve the gnaw of hunger, the bite of cold. Never forget, not a few in this generation have seen these things and are inclined to regard it just retribution when the unions have their day.

Unfortunately the rise of labor's pendulum does not carry all the oppressed, nor can it disassociate its own prosperity from the country's prosperity. Says H. W. Steinkraus even more specifically: "Whether we like it or not the good fortunes of both labor and management are

closely woven together." Authorities also agree that there are no winners in a long strike. Another contends that profits, prices and wages all depend on productivity; and in this regard there is no substitute for competence, fairness and honesty.

The Structure of Unions

Before considering the possible overall consequences of striking it seems of interest to consider the structure and government of the union. The two large divisions in the United States are the American Federation of Labor (AFL) and the Congress of Industrial Organization (CIO). The CIO was organized by eight presidents of internationals (such as the United Mine Workers), the leader of which movement was John L. Lewis. Later Lewis fell out with Murray and Hillman and returned the United Mine Workers to the AFL. He publicly declared at his recent trial that he spoke for 600,000 miners as their president and for 8,000,000 members of the AFL as vice-president. In the AFL, besides the national president, there is a second executive division called the council (for example, the council for the Teamsters' Union has jurisdiction for all local teamsters in southern California), and the next division is the "local". Many of the unions of the AFL pay their presidents in excess of \$10,000 per annum, while presidents of the Longshoremen, United Mine Workers, American Federation of Musicians and the Teamsters' Union receive \$25,000 "plus extremely generous expense accounts". Each union in turn pays to headquarters of AFL for Washington representation. Its president for many years has been William Green.

The CIO is also composed of constituent unions, but the CIO is different not only in its aims for a 25-percent wage increase, but also in that it is organized vertically, that is, in industries nationwide, such as the Automotive Workers. Further, member unions of the CIO ad-

here more or less strictly to policies of the executive headquarters. CIO has had many dealings direct with the government and freely employs intelligent propaganda to influence the government and public as well. On the other hand, AFL wants no government interference. Twothirds of all CIO unions pay top price of \$6,000 per year to their heads; presidents of United Automotive Workers, Amalgamated Clothing Workers and United Steel Workers receive \$9,000, \$15,000 and \$20,000 respectively. The president of CIO is Philip Murray.

When there is a conflict in a plant caused by dispute between CIO and AFL as to which shall have right to organize, this is usually called an organizational strike. On the other hand, jurisdictional strikes may be caused by conflicts between two different AFL or CIO unions. each claiming certain individuals or groups. (The seven-month Hollywood movie studio strike was jurisdictional.) Unions are sometimes organized according to territory, but more often according to trade internationally for the United States and Canada. Thus membership is based on those in a specified occupation, most common of which is the build-

ing trade.

There is no lack of democratic structure in the government of the union. Officers are elected, and in the CIO no member may be dismissed without a hearing. However, the president of a union is very strong and he can appoint confidential committees and expel anyone who does not properly support the strike. There is some evidence also that union leaders are given almost unquestioning support, and elections are frequently uncontested. It should also be remarked that between the AFL and the CIO there is a bitter conflict for power, and in general the AFL will not recognize a CIO picket line. Recently there has been talk of a merger of AFL and CIO.

In this consideration of the cost and operation of labor unions it should not ries to union presidents are not comparable to the salaries and compensation to the presidents, say, of United States Steel, General Motors, the moving picture industry, and many others. Government figures show that the top income in the country was, after all deductions, more than a million dollars. Many of these, after all taxes are paid, have several hundred thousand dollars' income. But to increase the size of Big Labor to meet the size of Bigger Capital does not necessarily help the plight of the people.

### Labor Costs and Profits

This brings up the fact that there are certain aspects of the situation, especially the damages and dangers of continued demands enforced by strikes, to which the unions appear blind. First is the intensely controversial issue as to whether increased wages necessarily bring higher prices. Here we enter a field of highly conflicting claims. Even on the related issue of what percentage the cost of labor represents in the cost of the finished product, one labor authority claims this is often as low as 8 percent and generally not over 25 percent; while business authorities place the average at 33 percent and note that in such industries as furniture manufacturing, diamond cutting, watches and jewelry manufacturing, this reaches over 80 percent. In 1946 the estimated percentage of wages and salaries of the gross income of all corporations was 40 percent.

Further commenting upon the CIO estimates of \$15,500,000,000 total profit before taxes on all corporations for 1947, the bank report reveals that of the national business organization composed of 420,000 corporations of all sizes and 2,500,000 partnerships, individual proprietorships, etc., only half showed any profit for the tabulated years 1916-1943. Another writer shows that the average profit for all businesses was 3 percent. If labor cost is increased 25 percent

when it is already costing at least 30 percent, to give the least figure possible from the above, the result is 7.5 percent increase for total cost of unit. What then happens to the average business, which makes only 3 percent profit? Either they raise the cost of the commodity or they eventually go out of business. The marginal and businesses already showing a deficit are simply snowed under.

Summing up the interest that business has in wage increases, and pointing out that the public also has a stake in corporate success to the tune of 20,000,000 stockholders in American industry, a manufacturer emphasizes: "It is simply unsound economics to think that we can grant large wage increases and at the same time keep prices also from rising." Labor must likewise admit an interest in staving off bankruptcy in general, as failure inevitably brings unemployment with all the vicious accompaniments.

### Things Labor Must Consider

Wage increases that have a tendency to price a commodity off the market are well illustrated by the soft coal industry itself. In 1920 the price of bituminous was slightly over \$1.00 per ton at the mines. The price today, after repeated wage increases (for a 54-hour week the miner now makes \$75.25; \$1.18 per hour plus overtime), is \$3.25 at the mines. Reflecting public trend away from coal during that period, the 1920 percentage use of coal for heat and power of 78 percent had fallen to 51.3 percent in 1946. With further wage demands by Lewis of 32c an hour, and further strike interruption of coal supply a definite probability, what is the home builder likely to do when the choice lies between installing a coal furnace, or gas, or oil? Thus the coal strikers appear to be fighting not only management but also inexarable rules of supply and demand.

Also to be considered are the present losses to labor. Recent reports from the five leading automobile companies show

that they took a net loss in 1946 in excess of \$5,500,000. Department of labor figures show the loss of 107,450,000 mandays due to strikes for the year 1946. Another writer estimated the man-days lost up to May 1946 for postwar strikes had been 110 million, and that this represented a loss of \$5,500,000,000 in output. In these figures lies a greatly overlooked fact: the workingman's condition will be improved by lower prices, as well as increased wages, and "large production means lower cost". Statistics that do not necessarily rule out strikes but that do merit consideration are that strikes often were not justified by wage increases won. For instance, "not until 1948 will the workers in General Motors be as well off as they would have been had they not struck and had worked steadily without any wage increase whatsoever. Not until 1953 will they be as well off as they would have been had they accepted the company's offer of 13½ cents."

History is a teacher. The result of the price-wage spiral in Italy, France and Germany was the socialization of labor, that is, they came under strict government control. Maybe it cannot happen here, but the similar symptoms often foretell the similar disease.

#### Curbs on Labor

Labor, as a result of its unrestrained drive for power, seems to have overtaxed public sympathy. There is a rather general demand for legislation to curb labor. A recent Gallop Poll shows eight percent of the public favor the closed shop, whereas sixty-six percent are for the open shop. Current legislation in the making before Congress contemplates bans on such practices and policies as closed shop, mass picketing, portal-toportal pay, secondary boycotts, sympathy strikes, outlaw strikes violating contracts, jurisdictional strikes, checkoff and industry-wide bargaining. The legislators are also considering moves requiring secret ballots electing union

leaders at regular intervals, a majority vote of all workers involved before calling a strike, and free speech for the employer to the union rank and file. They consider that union leaders have too much power over the workingman. Some working for labor curbs claim amendment of the Wagner Act is necessary to avert abuses and socialistic dictatorship.

Labor leaders before Congress committees considering labor legislation flatly reject any curbs on labor, refusing to discuss constructively the problems involving public welfare. Both Philip Murray, president of the CIO, and William Green, president of the AFL, opposed all bills being considered, and neither offered any alternate remedies to halt strikes opposed to the public welfare. But the legislation will come, it seems. Already Tennessee, Florida, Arkansas, Arizona and Virginia have banned the closed shop, and similar legislation impends in New York, North Carolina and Georgia. Closed shops have been termed monopolies under the domination of radical and irresponsible labor leaders, and some have called the anti-closed shop or the open shop measures as "freedom to work" legislation. Certainly the closed shop deprives a person of individual rights. Labor's position has always been that there must be higher wages to counteract higher prices, but before the congressional committees some witnesses have wisely observed that the remedy is not increased wages for workers in certain industries, but lower prices that will benefit the public generally.

When will distraught humanity learn that they and their leaders, regardless of the policies of those in power, cannot bring equality and peace to the world? They have dictatorships, Communism, democracies, People's governments, Labor governments; and with them all they have still endless woe. Will they learn before it is too late that only under God's kingdom can they attain equality and justice and lasting peace?

### Yugoslavia Idolizes the State

Murdering half a million Yugoslavs deemed less criminal than having faith in Jehovah's kingdom

N September of last 1 year Archbishop Stepinac was arrested in Yugoslavia, charged with "crimes against the people". Evidence at the trial proved that when Hitler took over the country in April of 1941 and set up the puppet regime of Pavelitch, Stepinac became a member of Pavelitch's parliament, became apostolic vicar to Pavelitch's army, and became a member of the committee to convert Serbs to Roman Catholicism. Hierarchy and ter-

rorists, known as "Ustashi" and "Crusaders", were responsible for forced conversions to Roman Catholicism and for the massacres of thousands of Orthodox Serbs. Stepinac attended Ustashi banquets and blessed the terrorists. Hitler's puppet regime drenched itself in the blood of 50,000 Jews and 500,000 Serbs, which means much of the blood stained the black skirts of collaborating Stepinac. For his share in murder he was sentenced to sixteen years of hard labor.

Also during September of 1946 a group of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in Yugoslavia. The case went to trial February 3, 1947. They were charged with sending false reports out of the country, with working against the interests of the state, and with waiting for the coming of the "kingdom of Jehovah". The trial was hustled through, and on February 6 it was announced that three of the witnesses were acquitted, eleven were given sentences ranging from five to fifteen years' imprisonment, and three were condemned to die. Can



you fathom the standard of values by which Yugoslavian courts operate? One man works with the Nazi invaders and assists in murdering half a million Yugoslavs. He draws sixteen years of hard labor. Others wait for the kingdom of Jehovah God. For this they receive death sentences. Either Yugoslavia places a very low value on the lives of its people or it puts a fantastically high value and sacredness on its national state, even jealously resenting competition

in the field of government from God's kingdom.

On February 22 the following dispatch appeared in the New York *Times*:

The Supreme Court of Croatia has recently commuted the death sentences of three of Jehovah's witnesses. As the result of an appeal, the three received sentences of twenty years' imprisonment at hard labor. Some others who were tried with them also had their prison terms reduced. Meanwhile, five former Yugoslav officials of the Shell Oil Company in Zagreb were sentenced to terms ranging from one to nine years on charges of collaboration with the Germans and the Ustashi. This is good news, but it still shows that Yugoslavia believes in lighter sentences for those who collaborated with Hitler than for those who wait for the kingdom of Jehovah God.

Russian influence in Yugoslavia is well known. Yugoslavs dislike even the use of the word "God". Godlessness becomes a mania with them. But since man was created with the inherent desire to worship something, Yugoslavia fills this

desire with the state, making it their god, their object of worship, their religion. And their state-religion susceptibilities are as sensitive and as easily shocked as any religionist's susceptibilities ever were! The government feels the state is holy, unassailable, and that its failures must never be breathed about. Oh, yes, in speeches Marshal Tito has guaranteed freedom of worship in his country. According to law there is absolute freedom of speech and press and faith, but in practice freedom is restricted. There is freedom to laud the state, to flatter it, to propagandize for it, to spread its political philosophies; but when you differ with it, freedom ceases.

The Yugoslav government knows that the Nazis in Germany threw the witnesses into concentration camps and tortured and murdered them by hundreds and thousands. The Yugoslavs hated the works of the Nazis, and fought to stem and stop their spread. But they have forgotten Hitler's brag that even in military defeat he would triumph, because the Nazi state ideology would infect the world. The country of Yugoslavia seems infected by it. Jehovah's witnesses in Yugoslavia can tell little difference in their lives under Hitler rule or Tito rule. They are still being subjected to home raids, arrested, convicted, and imprisoned for long terms. The present regime has a new name, new faces, new backers in the East; but the fruits they bear are still totalitarian. The mere incorporation of the term "peoples" in the government's name does not make it in fact the peoples'. The only real governmental hope for the peoples of earth is the kingdom of Jehovah.

For that kingdom Jehovah's witnesses will continue to wait. And if while waiting for God's incoming kingdom to replace human governments Jehovah's witnesses are persecuted by egotistical states, the persecution will be borne with

Christian endurance. Yugoslavia's official opposition is no new experience for Jehovah's witnesses. They have survived many bans against them, invoked during the years of war hysteria. They survived a dozen years of diabolical persecution in Nazi Germany. They survived the cruelties of Hitler's puppet regime in Yugoslavia. Their survival was due only to God's grace, and there is no reason to believe this divine grace will fail now. In other words, there is no reason to believe Jehovah's witnesses will not survive the onslaughts of the anti-God forces in Yugoslavia.

On one occasion early Christians were mobbed for preaching the gospel at Thessalonica. The apostle Paul was preaching, many believed, but others were envious and roused the rabble elements and raided the home into which Paul and others had retired. The mob seized some of the Christians and took them to the rulers, charging, "These all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus."—Acts 17:1-7.

Wherein does the charge now leveled against Jehovah's witnesses in Yugoslavia differ from the charge hurled against early Christians who waited for another king, for Jesus?

The commutation of the sentences by the Supreme Court of Croatia, a province of Yugoslavia, shows that it pleased God to cause the original destructive purposes of the state-worshipers to be frustrated. While appeals were sped through the Yugoslavian courts, Jehovah's witnesses in the United States, Canada, the British Isles and Europe wrote thousands upon thousands of letters to the Tito government in Yugoslavia and to its ambassadors and ministers in other countries protesting against the outrages and violation of liberty. Hundreds of cablegrams were sent. Also personal calls were made upon the Yugoslavian ambassadors in Washington and in London.

They were requested to cause their government to stay the executions and reduce the sentences. The ambassador at Washington reported that the condemned Christian ministers were not persecuted for their conscience or belief, but that they were convicted because their reports to the Brooklyn head-quarters on the interference with their ministry in Yugoslavia was spying on Yugoslavia.

What a silly excuse for condemning Christians because of their worship of Jehovah! The Yugoslavian position can best be understood by a simple illustration. Suppose a bully should unjustifiably slap a defenseless person in the face, resulting in injury. Then suppose the injured person reported the facts of the assault to his doctor, lawyer, or friend. Then suppose for this simple report he is prosecuted and sentenced to prison! Is it not ridiculous! Has not Yugoslavia added insult to injury? Has it not earned a seat in the gallery of rogue-nations like the late Nazi government or the demised Fascist government of Italy?

Jehovah's witnesses are not satisfied to let the matter rest where it now is, with the Christian ministers sentenced to prison for terms of years. They plan to take every possible action that may be legally available to them until God sees fit to liberate these men or shows that nothing else can be done. A formal written request to the Yugoslavian government for full pardon and for the release of these men has been made. It was presented by a delegation of men and women who called on the Yugoslavian ambassador in Washington recently. A further appeal to the Supreme Court of Yugoslavia is being attempted.

Would you desire to do your small part too, by asking for full pardon and release of these men? If so, write a letter to the ambassador of Yugoslavia of the capital city of the country in which you reside, asking him to request his government to take action to free these condemned men. This is necessary in order that their unrighteous convictions may be redressed and God's people vindicated. It may please Jehovah God to completely frustrate the purposes of the persecutors by full deliverance of His witnesses.

Persecution is not pleasant to the flesh, but the persecutors are the ones defeated in the end. Paul wrote: "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God." (Romans 8:28) Again, when Paul was imprisoned in Rome, he declared: "But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel." (Philippians 1:12-14) Persecution merely advertises and spreads Jehovah's message. Men cannot stop it.—Romans 8:31.

But men of the world should consider. Prison sentences against those who merely wait for the coming of Jehovah God's kingdom is shocking news, shocking especially when coming out of a membernation of the United Nations, an organization formed to uphold freedom. The peoples are told to look to UN for peace and unity, for world harmony and freedom. Yugoslavia seems out of step with those high aims. Men of good-will should realize that just because the peoples of countries gain ruling power, that does not end oppression. Also, when rulers cast off religion, as Yugoslavia tends to do, it does not mean a more favorable season for gospel-preaching for Christians. What has happened in Yugoslavia accumulates more proof that men cannot set up governments that bring in full freedom and blessings for individuals. Daily events in world affairs pile ever higher the strong arguments for waiting for the incoming kingdom of Jehovah God to fully take over earth's rule, wherein no state by men will be idolized.

# ARE YOUR FEET IN BONDAGE?

Our grandmothers both laughed and wept because little Chinese girls had their feet bound to prevent them from growing. They laughed over the Chinese idea that women with baby-size feet, which prevented them from walking, were of more noble blood and culture than other women with normal feet. Our grandmothers also wept because of the terrible suffering imposed upon the helpless Chinese girls by the vicious and criminal practice of footbinding. Now the tables have been turned. Chinese girls who have been freed from bondage of the feet are laughing. They are laughing at the ridiculous high-heeled stilts and pinch-toed shoes, sizes too small, that are worn by women of the Western world.

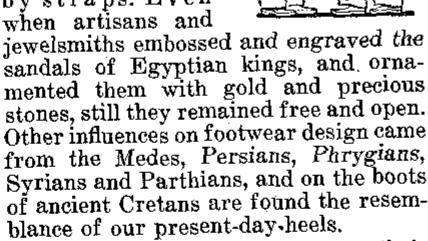
Fashion, yes, but who sets the shoe fashions, and who is responsible for these modern designs? Strange as it may seem, our twentieth-century shoes are only modern versions of those that were worn during the centuries past. Sandals and sling-backs, pumps and platforms, mules and moccasins, open-toes and cutaways, scuffs and clogs, wedgies and anklets—all of these find their counterparts and forerunners in the histories and superstitions of past ages.

The most ancient sort of shoe was the Egyptian tab-teb or sandal made of plaited papyrus strips or palm

leaves. It consisted of a simple

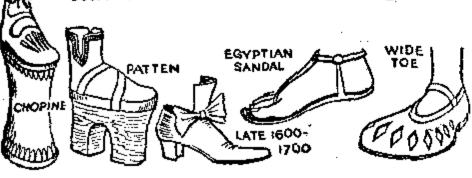


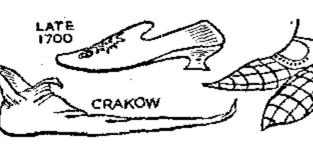
sole held on the foot by straps. Even when artisans and



Grecian sandals were known by their distinguishing ankle and instep bindings. It is said that the most costly item in the Grecian woman's wardrobe was her sandals, which she artistically embroidered, as noted by the Greek poetess, Sappho, in 600 B.C.: "broidered shoes of varied and delightful colors wrought with Lydian art."

The Romans marked their social position and rank by their foot attire. The slave was forbidden to wear shoes. The peasant wore a boxea made of vegetable fiber similar to the Egyptian sandal. Then there were the crepida, soccus and calceus. The corthurnus made of buckskin was worn by the Roman senators and men of position. Emperor Heliogabalus had his shoes ornamented with costly diamonds and jewels, and then





passed a law forbidding, mind you, the women of the empire from doing likewise. An exception, as might be expected, was the wife of Nero, Poppæa, who gorgeously decorated her sandals. Emperor Aurelius decreed red, green and white for female shoes.

It is interesting to note that these early pagans under the influence of devilreligion honored their gods with their shoes. Says The Scientific American Supplement (October 27, 1906): "The shoes and sandals of the Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, and Jews [when they turned to the practice of devil-worship] were ornamented with horns, crescents, and other representations of the moon." The Romans decorated their shoes with ivory crescents and heads and claws of small wild animals, no doubt in honor of Nimrod. The North American Indian, likewise in ignorance of Jehovah God, made his moccasins fetish tokens and symbols, and decorated them with superstitious resemblances of the sun and moon, life and death, and the wind and trees.

### Atrocious Styles of Medieval Times

During the thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth centuries the people wore the most ridiculous and fantastic shoes that could be imagined. The crackowe (crakow) or poulaine, the splay-foot, the pantofle or pantable, and the chopine were a few of them.

The crakow, with its exaggerated toe, became the fad among males in England during the thirteenth century, a fad that lasted more than a century. This "finished perfection of absurdity", as it has been called, measured as much as two or two and a half feet beyond the end of the toes and had to be tied up to the knees with silver chains. To make a distinction between royalty and commoners the people were forbidden by Edward IV to wear them more than two inches beyond the end of the toes "under pain of cursing by the clergy", whose "Scriptural" argument was that no man can

add a cubit to his stature. Hume, in his history of England, says that the clergy were able to overturn thrones but were a complete failure when it came to ending the long-pointed shoe.

Finally in desperation an appeal was made to the pope, who, in 1468, issued his "bulle" and "cursyd thos that made any longe pykys" on their shoes. But "sum men sayde that they wolde were longe pykys whethyr Pope wylle or nylle, for they sayde the Popys curse wolde not kylle a flye". A variation of the poulaine that was worn in that century of "shoemania" was the splay-foot that turned the feet out and made the wearer look knock-kneed.

When the fashion pendulum swung in the opposite direction wide shoes became the style, shoes twelve inches wide across the toes! Again the law was called upon to distinguish the "upper crust" from the rest of the shoe-foolish. Six inches was set as the limit for commoners. But when the pendulum again swung to the forked shoe in 1612 its popularity did not last long because, as one said, "we can hardly kneel in God's house," because it was twice the foot's length.

The pantofles or pantables, which appeared in the latter part of the sixteenth century, had thick cork soles, and without uppers at the heels, similar to the modern "mules". They were made of black, green, yellow and white velvet, stitched with silk and embroidered with gold and silver, and covered with innumerable gewgaws. But, oh my! they "flap, flap, up and down in the dirt, casting up the mire to the knees of the wearer", said an observer of the time. And yet the stylists said they were "handsome".

The chopine was brought from Turkey to Italy and then to France, with the city of Venice being plagued the worst. This was by far the most idiotic shoe ever worn by women. More than shoes, they were highly ornamented stilts, the "best" being eighteen inches high! It was so difficult for the ladies to balance on these

outlandish things that their husbands or maidservants had to hold them up. Observers of the day were both candid and satirical in their remarks. Mr. Evelyn, in telling how the women of Venice in 1645 stalked around half again as high as the rest of the world, exclaimed: "What dwarfs they appear when taken down from their wooden scaffolds!" Others called the women that wore them "half-ers", that is, "half woman, half timber." Nor was Thomas Nashe a little irritated. "Women," said he, "what an yrksome kind of people they be!"

The modern clog is only a modified version of the 14th century patten, concerning which Doctor Darwen spoke his mind

when he wrote:

Pretty ladies, how they talk!
Prittle práttle, prittle prattle;
Like their pattens when they walk,
Pittle paddle, pittle paddle.

In the eighteenth century pumps were worn by footmen, while women stepped out in very fancy slippers made of lavender, amber, green and pale-buff velvets. The Quakers in those days counseled against them, saying, "Friends are careful to avoid wearing striped shoes or red and white heels or clogs or shoes trimmed with gaudy colors." In the middle of the last century, when women's dresses dragged upon the ground, and when the remark was sometimes passed, "Be very careful, Madame, you are showing your feet," little concern was given to shoes. But when skirts crept up an inch, during the seventies, two wicked inventions peeped out: "toothpick" shoes and high heels. Both were a far cry from the simple, open and flat Egyptian sandal.

### Who Sets the Fashions?

Who or what, then, has been the cause of these changes over the centuries? Where utility has been the governing factor, as in Mesopotamia, the bazars still sell shoes that vary little from those of 4,000 years ago. But in countries

where personal whims, notions and fancies dictate the style the populace puts up with everything from poulaines to clogs. The Pharaohs and Caesars had shoes made of gold. Napoleon's boots begot the Hessian and Wellington boots. Dandies like Sir Walter Raleigh, whose shoes were studded with precious stones worth £6,600, had their influence. Cardinal Wolsey's shoes, also weighted down with precious metals, impressed the stupidly vain. The French females Montespan, Pompadour, Du Barry and Antoinette were style-setters for their sex. Marie Antoinette's shoes were so numerous and extravagant that they had to be indexed according to color, date and style to keep them in order. Wealth and position, then, have been important factors that have influenced shoe designs in the past.

Another strong influence on feminine shoe fashion is sex psychology. A woman properly attired reflects her God-given grace and feminine beauty from head to foot. "How beautiful are thy feet with shoes," says the Song of Solomon. (7:1) It is not surprising, then, that high-stepping, bewitching glamor girls exaggerate the seductive power of female footgear to captivate the simple, as it is written in the Apocrypha: "Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his mind

prisoner."—Judith 16:9.

This explains why women of this twentieth century having been freed from the nose ring, the wasp waist and the pierced ear lobe, and given political emancipation, and having also had the same opportunity as men and children to escape from the slavish footwear of former generations, have, nevertheless, chosen to leave their feet in voluntary bondage. The fads and fashions of this generation are models of the past, only now they are "machine-made" out of snake, lizard, alligator and kangaroo skins, together with synthetic plastics.

In the beginning man and woman walked in a garden of perfection upon

carpets of springy grass, and their bare feet needed no protection. Dr. D. J. Morton, as associate professor of anatomy at Columbia University, says: "The natural foot is the naked, unclothed foot; and its arched conformation is not an element of weakness in design calling for artificial help." The natural foot, composed of some twenty-seven bones, is made to carry the weight of the body.

Cast out of Eden into the unfinished earth and subjected to the cutting elements, the burning sands, the ice and cold, and the inconveniences of "civilization", man sought to protect his feet with shoes. As long as his shoes were loose sandals and moccasins his foot troubles were few, for the foot was permitted to distribute the body weight according to the design of the foot. Only when the foot was incased in an inflexible shoe were man's troubles multiplied. The reason why so many modern feet cannot operate in sandals is that they have been weakened by heavy and binding footgear.

### Are High Heels Harmful?

When a vain lady insists on jamming her feet into shoes two sizes too small she must pay the penalty for the supposed daintiness gained. A survey of 78,000 persons during the war showed that the majority of those suffering from corns, calluses, athlete's foot and flat and weak arches were women. The cause for these conditions has been brought to light through the development of the X-ray, staticometer and kinetograph. These instruments show when the body weight is not properly distributed over the foot as purposed by the Creator. If corn pads, arch supports and metatarsal pads give any temporary relief it is because they re-distribute some of the misplaced weight. They are not a permanent cure.

The high-heel shoe is by far the worst enemy of the feet, for the reason that it takes the greater portion of the weight that is intended for the heel and throws it forward on the weaker bones of the foot, causing deformation of the arch and toes, and, in addition, a distortion of the pelvis and spine results. These facts have been amply supported by scientific data. Drs. Dagron, Quenu and Kuss, back at the time of the first world war, showed that heels three and a half inches high caused the tibia to be forced backward with the knees bending and the trunk falling out of line in an effort to balance.

Dr. S. D. Fairweather, in 1922, showed that a woman 5 feet 6 inches tall standing on two-inch heels is thrown two feet off the perpendicular, and, in order to maintain her balance, muscles and tendons throughout her body are strained, her head and shoulders are drooped, her chest is contracted and her abdomen is unduly protruded. The result is, her whole body suffers fatigue, which in turn causes nervous irritation. There is no spring from her ankle when she walks. Her gait is an ungainly hobble or a clumsy wobble instead of an easy, smooth and graceful flow of motion that would bring out the real beauty of her anatomy.

A few years ago, when 42 high school girls wearing high heels were X-rayed it was revealed that 36 of them had forward-bending necks, 32 had protruding abdomens, and all 42 had a curvature of the spine. Some of them had as much as a 40° tilt in their pelvis. Given proper education on shoes it was shown, a year later, that the number of girls wearing oxfords had jumped from 60 to 80 percent. Those wearing too short and too narrow shoes dropped from 77 to 20 percent, and the percentage of those with flat feet dropped from 40 to 10.

This is a fair example of how some girls, if given the proper instruction, will bless themselves with healthful shoes while others will not. But why, in this enlightened age, do so many women and girls insist on going around head and shoulders above the rest of the world, paying an unreasonable price in money

and poor health for doing so? The Ladies Home Journal gave three reasons: they covet a highly arched instep, increased height, and a short-appearing foot. Also, they put the accent on sex in shaping up more alluringly (?) the calf of the leg. If they think to get up in the world by stilted shoes, they would do better with a pair of seventeenth-century chopines. Poor, frustrated men: they make a feeble effort to get specially advertised shoes so that they can now "be taller than she", and "she" comes back, with "platforms" having soles 1½ inches thick and heels 5 or 6 inches high!

Ridicule them? It is useless. Pass a parliamentary law against them? It is of no avail. Bring the curses of the clergy

down on them? It's only a waste of wind. Import a papal prohibition against them? That too is worthless. All of these methods have been tried in past ages and all have failed to reform the fashions. Now come the doctors with the X-ray proof, but such men of "common" sense are called old fogies, not modern. Actually, though, the "old fogies" seem to be those that now wear modified seventeenth-century stilts. How long will Chinese girls continue to laugh at Western-world women? Probably till Armageddon has swept away the bondage of vain and sexy fashion and people once again "get their feet on the ground". Until then, don't accusingly say "my feet are killing me". Instead ask yourself, "Am I killing my feet?"



### Nervous Vulture

Q Even the birds have personal likes and dislikes. For instance, in the Philadelphia Zoological Garden is an odd-looking one called a secretary vulture. Headkeeper Regan had the following observation to make about this bird: "She gets upset about nuns. I guess it must be the black-and-white of their robes. But anyway, whenever she sees one she gets scared pink. So now when we spot nuns coming along we ask them to please steer clear of her."

### Furry Gold

Chinchilla farming is big business, with the accent now on breeding. There are less than 60,000 chinchillas in the world, enough to make only 400 coats. It takes 150 pelts to make a cape, which retails for \$35,000. Less than one chinchilla garment is placed on the world market each year. Chinchillas are natives of the Andes in South America, and the entire chinchilla population of the United States springs from 11 imported from Chile in 1933. The little animals are nocturnal, and mate for life.

#### Modern Nimrods

Long bows twanged in Wyoming as bow-and-arrow enthusiasts tried to equal the Indians who once slew the mighty bison with feathered shafts. Three bull buffaloes were loosed, and thirty archers punctured their sides with arrows but failed to down the beasts. A wild arrow hit and killed a cow buffalo. The bulls were dispatched with rifles, after the torturous "sport" ended. Some modern Nimrods justify their lust to kill by claiming they need the game for food; but why are they so anxious to bag their limit, and brag about it, and have themselves photographed with the wild animals they have slaughtered? Do they similarly pose with the steer they butcher for food?



# Whitewashing Mary Surratt



\IOGENES went about in broad daylight with a lantern, looking for an honest man. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy also is on the hunt for an honest man, particularly if he should happen to stand in its way. Then it will not hesitate at anything. Whatever else can be said for Lincoln, and much can be said for him, he was honest. But the position of Lincoln, secure as it may seem, is not spared from the attack of the calumniator, who, with unremitting malignity and sly subtlety, seeks to bring reproach upon this man in order to clear the skirts of the religious system which not only was involved in his untimely death, but which was, according to unimpeachable testimony, the prime mover in accomplishing it.

But why would the Roman Catholic Hierarchy wish to destroy the president of the United States? On more than one occasion Lincoln had come to grips with representatives of that Hierarchy, and where a man as honest as he comes into close contact with those opponents of liberty, there is, inevitably, conflict. "Lincoln's prophecy," quoted by Chiniquy, sums up Lincoln's suspicions of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy:

I do not pretend to be a prophet. But though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on our horizon. And that dark cloud is coming from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood. It will rise and increase, till its flanks will be torn by a flash of lightning, followed by a fearful peal of thunder. Then a cyclone such as the world has never seen will pass over this country, spreading ruin and desolation from north to south. After it is over, there will be long days of peace and prosperity: for Popery, with its Jesuits and merciless Inquisition, will have been forever swept away from our country.

To destroy the deep impression which the life and death of Lincoln have made upon the American people is not an easy matter, and it comes with something of amazement that a play should be introduced with the evident purpose of justifying one who was inextricably involved in his assassination.

### "The Story of Mary Surratt"

On February 2 of this year there appeared in the New York Times, in a prominent position, an advance notice of a forthcoming stage play, together with a large picture of the chief characters in striking pose. "The Story of Mary Surratt" was to be presented at a second-rate theater during the following week.

The play made its appearance at a sardonically "propitious" time, shortly before the anniversary of Lincoln's birth, and the report of its performance appeared in Monday's papers, February 10. It was not a successful venture, judging from the subdued tone of the report, which says of John Patrick, the author, that his excursion among the archives convinced him that Mary Surratt was erroneously accused.

But a more reliable testimony is available than this dramatic attempt to make the hard-faced Mary Surratt a sweet, innocent little woman, as portrayed by

Dorothy Gish. A priest who knew priests and their subjects tells a more convincing story. In his book, Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, he says:

In the book of the testimonies given in the prosecution of the assassin of Lincoln, published by Ben Pitman, and in the two volumes of the trial of John Surratt in 1867, we have the legal and irrefutable proof that the plot of the assassins of Lincoln was matured, if not started in the house of Mary Surratt, No. 561 H Street, Washington City, D.C. But who were living in that house, and who were visiting that family? The legal answer says: "The most devoted Catholics in the city!" The sworn testimonies show more than that. They show that it was the common rendezvous of the priests of Washington. Father Lahiman swears that he was living with Mrs. Surratt, in the same house!

What does the presence of so many priests, in that house, reveal to the world? No man of common sense, who knows anything about the priests of Rome, can entertain any doubt that, not only they knew all that was going on inside those walls, but that they were the advisers, the counselors, the very soul of that infernal plot. . . No one, if he is not an idiot, will think and say that those priests, who were the personal friends and the father confessors of Booth, John Surratt, Mrs. and Misses Surratt, could be constantly there without knowing what was going on, particularly when we know that every one of those priests was a rabid rebel at heart.

### Perjury of Mrs. Surratt

Chiniquy, a man who was so honest that he earned the undying hatred of the church which he conscientiously strove to serve for fifty years, says of Mrs. Surratt:

In the very moment when the government officer orders her to prepare herself, with her daughter, to follow him as prisoners, at about 10 p.m., Payne, the would-be murderer of Seward, knocks at the door and wants to see Mrs. Surratt. But instead of having Mrs. Surratt to open the door, he finds himself con-

fronted, face to face, with the government detective, Major Smith, who swears [to the following facts]:

"I questioned him in regard to his occupation, and what business he had at the house, at this late hour of the night. He stated that he was a laborer, and had come to dig a gutter [at near midnight!], at the request of Mrs. Surratt.

"I went to the parlor door, and said: Mrs. Surratt, will you step here a minute?" She came out, and I asked her: Do you know this man, and did you hire him to come and dig a gutter for you? She answered, raising her right hand; Before God, sir, I do not know this man, I have never seen him, and I did not hire him to dig a gutter for me."

But it was proved after, by several unimpeachable witnesses, that she knew very well that Payne was a personal friend of her son, who, many times, had come to her house, in company with his friend and pet, Booth.

Of the character in the play who takes the part of Mary Surratt's daughter; the reviewer says: "Elizabeth Ross underscores the fine impression she made in her only previous Broadway appearance in the title role of 'Song of Bernadette'." One wonders whether this lady, in portraying the "sweet" Miss Surratt, uttered the sarcastic remark which several witnesses actually heard Miss Surratt utter. Said she, the next day after Lincoln's assassination, when the whole country was wrapped in gloom, "The death of Abraham Lincoln is no more than the death of any nigger in the army." So saying she expressed both her and her church's contempt for the oppressed slave as well as for Lincoln. Commenting on this remark, Chiniquy says, "Where did she get that maxim, if not from her church! Had not that church recently proclaimed through her highest legal and civil authority, the devoted Roman Catholic, Judge Taney, in his Dred-Scott decision, that Negroes have no right, which the white is bound to respect?"

### Mrs. Surratt's Religious Calm

The report of the play continues: "Reverdy Johnson, who defended her, gives her the moral courage to die, promising that in miscarriages of justice such as this men of good-will are inflamed to set their houses aright." That is the silliest effort to explain Mrs. Surratt's calm that can well be imagined. Why did the writer of the play in this instance leave the priest out of the picture? Mr. Chiniquy's account is more convincing by far, displaying at the same time better knowledge of human nature. He says:

I ask it from any man of common sense, could Jeff Davis have imparted such a religious calm, and self-possession to that woman, when her hands were just reddened with the blood of the President, and she was on her way to trial? No! Such sang froid, such calm in that soul, in such a terrible and solemn hour, could only come from the teachings of those Jesuits who, for more than six months, were in her house, showing her a crown of eternal glory, if she would help to kill the monster apostate—Lincoln.

It was certainly no political or patriotic calm that was displayed by Mary Surratt. She had the approval of her church and her priest, and that was sufficient for her mind, which asked no questions, admitted no reason, saw no incongruity in the whole horrible business.

### The Priests Escape

Mrs. Surratt was a tool, but hardly an innocent tool, in the hands of the priests. General Baker, commenting on the atrocious event, says: "I mention, as an exceptional and remarkable fact, that every conspirator in custody is, by education, a [Roman] Catholic." (Nor is this a reflection on all Catholics, by any means. The Jesuits know how to select those among the laity who can best serve their purpose. The more intelligent and honest Catholics never get to know of their workings.) The Jesuit priests, who, beyond a reasonable doubt, collaborated

in, if they did not contrive the plot, escaped. Mr. Chiniquy reports:

Several of the government men . . . told me: "We had not the least doubt that the Jesuits were at the bottom of that great iniquity; we even feared, sometimes, that this would come out so clearly before the military tribunal, that there would be no possibility of keeping it out of public sight. This was not through cowardice, as you think, but through a wisdom which you ought to approve, if you can not admire it. Had we been in days of peace, we know that with a little more pressure on the witnesses, many priests would have been compromised; for Mrs. Surratt's house was their common rendezvous; it is more than probable that several of them might have been hung. But the civil war was hardly over. The Confederacy, though broken down, was still living in millions of hearts; murderers and formidable elements of discord were still seen everywhere, to which the hanging or exiling of those priests would have given a new life. Riots after riots would have accompanied and followed their execution. We thought we had had enough of blood, fires, devastations and bad feelings. We were all longing after days of peace; the country was in need of them. We concluded that the best interests of humanity was to punish only those who were publicly and visibly guilty; that the verdict might receive the approbation of all, without creating any new bad feelings.

### The Play Was a Failure

The effort to dramatize Mrs. Surratt was an admitted failure. The combination of stupidity, superstition and per fidy which could not be entirely camouflaged prevented her portrayal as a convincingly true-to-life character. The reviewer says, "There are moments when the characters do not come alive." They could hardly be that, being, as they actually were, fictitious. Nothing in the lives of the sordid individuals involved in the murder of Lincoln would have vital appeal from any conceivable angle. Up to now the effort to whitewash Mary Surratt has failed.

# MAMMALS Para and Strange

Rare and Strange



OW many differ-L L ent kinds of animals there were at the end of the sixth. creative day nobody knows. So far, man has classified about 2,000,000 different forms, half of which are living today. Of these, about seven or eight thousand are mammals, including such common creatures as horses, bears, cows, beavers, cats, dogs, whales and seals, and even man himself. Some are domestic, others are wild, some are very common and others are extremely rare.

PROBOSCIS MONKEY

Some are not only rare but also very strange in both appearance and habit. All of which emphasizes the keynote of creation, namely, variety.

If ten different persons were to list the ten strangest and rarest mammals now living, their lists, while differing, would no doubt include several of the following. Like Mr. Lee Crandall, the general curator of the New York Zoological Park, they might elect the proboscis monkey to head the list of the world's rarest and weirdest creatures.

The proboscis monkeys are reddishbrown, for the most part, with the sides of their faces and underparts a golden yellow. Their ropelike tails are a great aid, for they do not build nests, but,

rather, roam through the trees of their native island of Borneo. There, in the jungle, they thrive on a diet of special leaves. However, these monkeys are very rare in the zoos, due to the great problem of feeding them the right kind of leaves. Their stomachs are very large and are divided into sacculated compartments, which enables them to handle their special diet. All efforts to train them to eat ordinary food only result in their death.

The proboscis monkey is not only rare, but also one of the most grotesque-looking creatures there are. Instead of having a mere button for a nose, like that of many other monkeys, the entire personage of this individual is dominated by a huge nose that is exceptionally long and also spreads out as broad as its face. In the older males it even hangs down over the mouth. The noses of the females are somewhat daintier in appearance, a little smaller, and have a distinct tilt on the end. Then, as if to further advertise this overdeveloped rubbery-like nasal appendage, these monkeys wiggle it from side to side and even draw it back into their faces as it suits their fancy.

Like the human race, the monkey clan can boast of more than one queer individual. For instance, there is the immature woolly monkey, Lagothrix lagotricha, found in tropical America. This fellow is bald-headed and looks for all the world like a little old man. Its powerful tail is employed not only in swinging from branch to branch, but also for reaching out and picking up objects it wants to eat. In this way it enjoys more than a hand-to-mouth existence.

Then there is the baboon, Papio sphinx, found in West Africa, one of the weirdest of mammals. For a headlight it has a bright scarlet nose, and running through its cheeks are corrugated swellings that stand out in a brilliant blue. The posterior parts of its body are variously tinted with scarlet and violet, while the hair on the rest of its body reflects

the many colors of the rainbow. This fellow is truly a dandy among mammals.

Not knowing the Creator, zoologists in their ignorance speak of the aye-aye as a strange animal, because they say that it "is one of man's most primitive cousins". Related to the monkey family, it lives in trees and bamboo jungles, yet its head is shaped more like a bear's than like a monkey's. The aye-aye is about the size of a rabbit, is shaped like a cat, with catwhiskers, has a bushy foxlike tail, and has twelve sharp chisel-shaped teeth like a rat's. Few visitors at the zoos have ever seen the aye-aye, for, as a true nocturnal creature, it sleeps in its box during the day and does its prowling at night. Its huge lamp-like eyes are more brilliant in the darkness than a cat's, and its hearing device is so sensitive it can detect insects crawling beneath the bark on the limbs of trees.

The most unusual thing about the ayeaye is its hands and feet. They look like huge five-legged spiders. The thumbs and big toes are broad and flat, but the other fingers and toes are very long and thin, with the middle finger being exceedingly long. Instead of being a handicap these peculiar feet are the aye-aye's greatest asset. It so happens that these animals feed on insects, grubs and caterpillars that burrow in wood. When such are located the aye-aye cuts away the excess wood with its sharp teeth and digs out the juicy morsels of meat with its special fingers. Behold, then, how wonderfully and fearfully the humble ayeaye is made! So much so that the ignorant devil-worshiping natives of Madagascar carry on superstitious rites in an effort to break the "spell" the aye-aye is supposed to cast over them.

### Leopard Seal, Okapi, Takin,

Royal Antelope

Down in the temperate and frigid oceans of the Southern Hemisphere live seals that not only look like leopards but also act like them. They are very large,

reaching a length of twelve feet. Their short, lustrous fur is spotted with yellowish white and gray markings, and their disposition is vicious, like the jungle leopard. These sea leopards, as they are sometimes called, are particularly fond of fat, juicy penguins, as evidenced by one leopard seal that was caught. When cut open the remains of no less than seventeen penquins were found in its stomach.

In the upper Congo valley in central Africa is another rare animal, called the okapi. In many ways it resembles the giraffe with its drooping hindquarters and giraffe-like skull which has three cores or horn pedicels in place of external horns. About four and a half feet high at the withers, the okapi is the size

of a medium antelope and is colored in a particularly outstanding manner. The head and neck range from jet-black through the sepias to a warm purplish red. The cheeks are yellow-white and the legs below the knees are cream-white. Above the knees the legs are black-andwhite-striped, like a zebra. The first hide of an okapi was brought out of the dense jungle of Belgian Congo in 1899, but it was not until a decade ago that a live one was captured.



The evolutionists immediately pounced upon the okapi as a rare link between the prehistoric and present-day giraffe; which, of course, proves nothing.

The rarest goat in the world is said to be the takin, found in the almost inaccessible recesses of the Himalayas in southeastern Tibet. Up there on those rugged heights the takin is so secure and difficult to reach that specimen hunters for the zoos have only succeeded in bringing in two alive. This huge goat stands three and a half feet high at the shoulders, and because it is on the heavy side it is a little clumsy and not as fleet-footed as the smaller members of the goat tribe. In color the takin is yellowish-brown and has hollow horns that are curved in a curious manner.

The royal antelope of Africa is not, as one would suppose from its name, the biggest and most majestic of the many antelopes. To the contrary, it is the smallest pigmy of all the pigmy antelopes, standing only ten inches high. Even its tiny, spindle legs seem far too fragile for its weight, and yet this smallest of all the hoofed animals has a speed that is comparable to that of the renowned antelopes.

#### Tasmanian Wolf and Solenodon

The marsupials, those animals, like the kangaroo, that carry their young in a pouch, present the picture of being the most motherly of the animals. One of the rarest of these pocketed creatures is the thylacine, or Tasmanian wolf, an animal that greatly resembles a dog or wolf. On the verge of extinction the thylacine is the only living species of its genus, and is found only on the island of Tasmania. off the southeastern coast of Australia. The Tasmanian wolf gets its name not only because it looks like a wolf, but also from the fact that a few years ago it caused great financial loss to the sheep ranchers of that country. The Tasmanian wolf is a killer and eater of red meat; and this makes it a rarity, since

most of the pouched creatures are vegetarians. However, in captivity the Tasmanian wolf is very docile and friendly and altogether unlike its savage reputation on the range. A "kangaroo in wolf's clothing" it has been called. But unlike the kangaroo, which never has more than twins at one time, and usually only one, the Tasmanian wolf has a litter of three or four heads bobbing out of its pouch.

On the opposite side of the globe from the island of Tasmania is the island of Haiti. There is found one of the leastknown of all the Western Hemisphere mammals, the solenodon. This reddishbrown-haired creature is as large as a muskrat, about one foot in length, with a six-inch hairless tail like a rat's and in appearance somewhat resembles the mole. As dusk settles down this timid fellow comes out of his hiding and scampers around in search of insects, mice and small birds. He has a longfleshy snout that is especially designed for getting into crevices and tight places after his food. The solenodons seemingly have few enemies and yet there are very few of them in existence today. This is partly due to their low birth rate, which some think is limited to one young per pair per year. Aside from these meager facts little is known about this very secretive solenodon. The few that have been captured, though given the greatest care, do not live long.

#### Giant Panda and Paradoxical Platypus

Far up in the western mountains of Szechwan province, in China, lives the giant panda, which looks like a bear but is more closely related to the raccoon. Only eight of these rare animals have ever been shipped out of their native country, and because of their rarity special hunters under the supervision of the province make pandas their business. The giant panda measures four feet in length, and is not to be confused with the more common varieties of Chinese pandas. Their food consists of mountain

fruits and nuts and certain vegetation, though they have been known to steal into isolated villages 10,000 feet up in the Himalayas at night in search of milk and butter.

Because they are not carnivorous they stay out of sight and are seldom seen by man. It is a rare sight to see one of them asleep at the base of a tree or galloping over the rugged mountains with its back arched like an angry cat. If cornered and provoked they will stand up on their hind legs and fight with their paws in manner similar to the way a bear fights. Their claws they use only for tree-climbing.

In the springtime and breeding season their weird cry can be heard in the distance. The mother panda, like the bear, raises her young ones in a rocky cave or hollow tree and cares for them until the following spring. Giant pandas after capture are easily tamed and become quite gentle, and in all outward appearance and disposition they remind one of giant teddy bears.

No list of strange animals would be complete without naming the almost paradoxical platypus. This squat-bodied creature is about one and a half feet long when grown, and has a very wide bill, like a duck. It also has webbed feet, like a duck, and lives in the fresh-water streams in Australia, Tasmania and Papua. However, this queer animal has a fur coat instead of feathers or scales, and is equipped with sharp claws, used for climbing trees. It eats a balanced diet of insects, worms and crustaceans, and in order that it might provide for the family its cheeks may be expanded to the size of pouches.

The males have hollow spurs on their hind feet, through which they are able to

squirt poison, but they seldom fight. For protection they depend more on keeping themselves well concealed in their burrows, which are tunneled into the banks of the streams and are provided with two entrances, the one below the surface of the water affording them the opportunity, in case of danger, to escape to the bottom of the stream.

Besides the echidna, the platypus is the only mammal that lays eggs and hatches its young like a bird, but instead of having brittle shells their eggs are encased in tough, flexible capsules. Young platypuses are naked, like mice, blind, like kittens, and are nursed like calves. The mother's teats are more like sweat glands, from which the milk oozes, and because they are covered over with fur the young feed themselves by licking the fur. At first the young have teeth, but upon reaching maturity these are replaced with horny plates on each side of the jaws. Platypuses growl like mad little puppies, and yet they are very docile and gentle in disposition. No wonder they are named Ornithorhynchus paradoxus.

In spite of the endless variety of animal life, yet there are no monstrosities or ill-designed creatures. The proboscis monkey does not feed on insects that are lodged in narrow crevices, as the solenodon does. The giant panda does not swim after swift penguing as the leopard seal does. The web-footed platypus does not swing from tree to tree, as the woolly monkey does. In all the vast expanse of creation we find creatures made after their kind, each equipped to live under a certain set of conditions; all of which is living testimony to the surpassing wisdom and majesty of the great Creator:



Nazis Gone, but Tactics Linger On

A United Press dispatch of February 18, published in the New York Daily News, stated: "A congregation of Jehovah's witnesses at Plauen in the Russian zone has been dissolved for criticizing the Soviet-blessed Socialist Unity party, the British-licensed DPD News Service reported today."

## The "Black Christ" of Portobelo

EGEND has it that in the distant Lapast the Catholic idol-makers of Spain carved a huge image out of dark wood and shipped it to Nombre de Dios. But the ship, as if bearing a curse, came to grief off the shore of Portobelo, Panama. When the shipwrecked god floated ashore the natives picked him up and put him in their cathedral, calling him their "Black Christ". Every year since then, on the night of October 21, the people of the town (the Portobeleños) take their black-faced wooden god out of his niche and carry him around the town with much hullabaloo and uproar.

Last year, when the Portobeleños caught their priest selling some of the cathedral trinkets and misappropriating the money, they became quite noisy in expressing their indignation and protest. To hush the matter up J. M. Preciado, of Colon, whose title is the titular bishop of Tegea and vicar apostolic of Darien, issued an interdict on August 25, 1946, which called for the surrender of all Portobelo's church property and its "jewels" together with the "black christ".

Then, a few days before the annual fiesta on October 21, the bishop issued another order prohibiting the parade. This was too much for the Portobeleños. so they disregarded the bishop's orders and held their parade in great style with cannon-firing and church-bell ringing. When the Colon bishop heard about this he could not contain himself. He fumed and smoked from the heat of his anger

until he finally boiled over and exploded with an excommunication order against the whole community of Portobelo.

A few days later, on October 28, 1946, the "Reverend Father" Manuel Prada, accompanied by a lieutenant and two policemen, arrived at Portobelo aboard a specially chartered boat from Colon. They had come to carry out the bishop's order to seal the church and put it under the Panama civil government for enforcement. Such high-handed Vatican methods date back to the days of the Holy Roman Empire when the state had to enforce the decrees of the church. However, the freedom-loving people of Portobelo are not as submissive to the dictatorial Hierarchy as were the dupes of the Dark Ages. So they surrounded the church and defiantly shouted taunts at the "reverend" Prada, and thus prevented the sealing of their church and the restricting of their freedom of worship.

A little more of such action by the representatives of Rome and the inhabitants of Portobelo will see that the deeds of priestcraft are as dark as their blackfaced wooden god and will throw both overboard. In place of worshiping a "black christ" they will then be able to praise and adore Jesus Christ, the bright and shining One, who, needing not to be carried around, reigns over the universe by Jehovah God's appointment of Him as "King of kings, and Lord of lords".

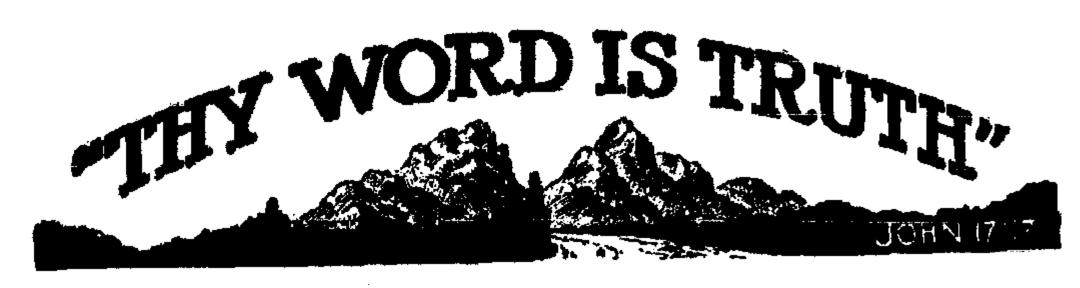
—Revelation 19:11-16.



American Fascists Get Prison Terms

On February 21 Emory Burke, president of Columbians, Inc., was sentenced to three years' imprisonment. Six days previous Homer Loomis, secretary of the anti-Jewish, anti-Negro group, was given a year in prison. The accusations against both Burke and Loomis grew out of the beating of

a 17-year-old Negro. Columbian leaders insisted that their organization was still functioning, but the solicitor general said that the backbone of the order had been broken, and the Georgia state attorney general said that the state would proceed with its charter revocation suit against the Columbians.



### Brightening Up Funerals

CANDLES are used in various solem-nities of the Roman religious organization, such as the mass, the administration of the sacraments, the benedictions and processions. Many religionists use candles in their private devotions, and especially while praying for the dead. Little do these religionists today realize the origin of such religious usage of candles, although John Cardinal Newman, in his book entitled An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine, page 373, says: "The use of temples, and these dedicated to particular saints, and ornaments on occasions with hranches of trees; incense, lamps, and candles; . . . are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the [Roman Catholic] Church." And Lactantius," a professed Christian who died about A.D. 330, in Emperor Constantine's time, exposed the absurdity of the pagan custom of lighting up lamps and candles in daylight, and he derided the Romans "for lighting up candles to God, as if He lived in the dark". If the custom had been apostolic and Christian and in fashion among Christians of the third and fourth centuries, Lactantius would never have ridiculed it as he does as being a practice peculiar to paganism and the worship of demon-gods. Today, however, the use of lighted tapers and candles and lamps is worked into the religious activities of Christendom for the living and the dead.

At Luke 7:11-15 we read the Bible account of a funeral procession at which

\* Lactantius, Divinarum Institutionum, Book 6, Chapter 3, paragraph 289.

Jesus Christ intervened and raised up a widow's dead son, but Luke's account thereof tells nothing of burning candles and carrying lighted wax tapers in this daylight procession to the burial place. Candles give little cheer to those whose lives are bedarkened by the shroud of mental grief at the death of a loved one. Probably the saddest time in one's life is at the funeral of a dear one. The surviving one is aware of the fact that the deceased one had much trouble while alive and now that one's course is ended in death. The survivor, if acquainted with the Bible, is reminded of the words at Job 14: 1, 2, "Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not." The burden of the woman that is made a widow is often greatly increased by what takes place in connection with the funeral. By the time those who serve at the funeral get their customary pay and fees, little is left for the poor widow and what children she may have. The sorrow of surviving relatives is often increased by the religious beliefs concerning the state of the dead and by the words of the religious clergyman that preaches the funeral sermon with such beliefs. If the deceased was unbaptized and not a member of an organized religious system, the belief runs along this line of thought: "This dead person died outside of the church, and his soul must now be in the flames of eternal torment." Not only is such a belief false and unbiblical and conducive to increased sorrow of surviving relatives, but it is

also a gross defamation to Jehovah God and His Christ.

The Bible plainly teaches that funerals should be conducted with a view to bringing comfort and brightness to those inclined to mourn. Only the truth from God's Bible can bring comfort and cheer to such ones. No man can properly charge a money fee for conducting a funeral. For such a time of sorrow it is a great privilege to speak the truth to God's honor and for the consolation of the sorrowing ones. It is not necessary for a so-called "clergyman" to officiate, nor for the dead person to be buried in so-called "hallowed ground" or "consecrated ground". Says Psalm 24:1, "The earth [all of it] is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof," and any man who loves God and His Word may serve at a funeral, A Godly, unselfish man should be glad to do what he can on such an occasion to inform the people of the truth and to show them a reason why they should not sorrow as others who have no hope.

What, then, should the speaker say at the funeral? Should be laud and extol the deceased person because of supposed virtues or a so-called "beautiful character"? No, because that would do no good; even as flowers at the funeral do no good for the dead. The Bible says "the dead know not any thing". (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10) So the funeral is an occasion to tell those present the Bible reason why death has taken away this human creature, and where the Bible says he goes at death, and what hope the Bible holds out for him to live again. Why do men die sooner or later? The Bible answers that Adam, from whom all our race descended, violated God's law and was justly sentenced to death. After Adam was under such sentence, all his children were born, and hence were all begotten in sin and shapen in iniquity, as David said, at Psalm 51:5. And Paul says, at Romans 5:12: "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so

death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

The dead are not conscious anywhere; and so be comforted in the Bible assurance that they are not suffering anywhere. Hence, says Ecclesiastes 9:10: "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." Agreeable with that, Psalm 115:17 says: "The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence." Since the Bible teaches that the dead are dead, is there any hope that they shall live again? Yes, there is, because God promised to redeem man from death and He did so by the sacrificial blood of Jesus Christ. Christ's death and resurrection is a guarantee that the dead shall live again. The apostle Paul, at 1 Thessalomans 4:13, 14, 18, comforts his Christian brethren with these words: "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep [hence not in purgatorial suffering], that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. Wherefore comfort one another."

At the funeral is a proper occasion to point out that the resurrection is the hope for the dead in the graves. The resurrection of the dead being a Bible truth, then the religious doctrines that the dead are not dead but are conscious in a fiery hell or purgatory is absolutely a devilish falsehood. Resurrection means for the dead a raising up of them to life. Jesus said: "I am the resurrection, and the life." (John 11:25) Hence His death and resurrection on the third day is a guarantee that all those asleep in the graves shall have an opportunity to live, by resurrection, after the establishment of God's kingdom through Him. The preaching of such Bible truths will effectively serve in brightening up the funerals attended by the bereaved ones.

# April 1, All Fools' Day

WHAT fools these mortals be!" is an expression as full of meaning today as in Shakespeare's day. But why does the first day of April continue to be specially consecrated to fools?

The general belief is that April (Latin, aprilis) is derived from the Latin verb aperire, "to open," and hence refers to the opening of the flowers and buds of the trees. Because this is the general conception does not necessarily mean it is correct; the majority has oftentimes been wrong in its belief. In fact, the evidence in this case is entirely opposed to the idea that April was named in commemoration of the springtime wonderworking power of the Creator.

Chambers' Book of Days, after pointing out that none of the months designated in Latin have any reference to natural conditions or circumstances, removes the idea that April is an exception. Says this well-known authority:

There is not the least probability in the idea. April was considered amongst the Romans as Venus's month, obviously because of the reproductive powers of nature now set agoing in several of her departments. The first day was specially set aside as Festum Veneris et Fortunæ Virilis. The probability, therefore, is, that Aprilis was Aphrilis, founded on the Greek name of Venus (Aphrodite).

April, being founded upon the demonology of the Greeks and Romans, was devoted to one continuous round of religious hilarity and festivity in honor of one pagan deity after another. Says the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Bri*tannica:

Among the Romans this month was sacred to Venus, the Festum Veneris et Fortunæ Virilis being held on the first day. On the fourth and the five following days, games (Ludi Megalenses) were celebrated in honour of Cybele; on the fifth there was the Festum Fortunæ Publicæ; on the tenth, games in the

circus, and on the nineteenth, equestrian combats, in honour of Ceres; on the twenty-first—which was regarded as the birthday of Rome—the Vinalia urbana, when the wine of the previous autumn was first tasted; on the twenty-fifth, the Robigalia, for the averting of mildew; and on the twenty-eighth and four following days, the riotous Floralia.

From the beginning to the end April, with its riotous orgies, was indeed a fool's paradise in olden times. The ancient Anglo-Saxons also devoted the month of April to devil-worship, calling it Oster-monath or Eostur-monath after the Anglo-Saxon name Ostra or Eostre, which we now call Easter, and which name refers to the "queen of heaven", the mother of Nimrod.

#### A Day for All Fools

Why April 1 was chosen as All Fools' Day seems lost in the mist of mythological antiquity. Besides the abovementioned feast celebrated on the first of April by the pagans, Chambers' Book of Days calls attention to a plausible suggestion by Mr. Pegge in which he points out that the spring festival which began on March 25 to mark the new year lasted eight days and ended on April 1.

On this day for all fools the practice is to play tricks and pranks on simple and unsuspecting persons, who, in France, are called poisson d'avril, meaning April-fish. This fishy name, it is said, was derived from the fact that at that particular time the sun leaves the zodiacal sign of Pisces, the Fish. More demonology.

One of the oldest April fool tricks is to send a person on a fruitless and worthless errand, which in Scotland is called "hunting a gowk", since a gowk is a cuckoo, simpleton or fool. Some think that this may be a relic of the old Roman Cerialia and its legend about Ceres, the mother of Proserpina, who tried to catch the echo of her screaming daughter after Pluto had made away with her. Ceres' chase was a fruitless fool's errand. The fantastic belief that the practice represents Noah sending forth the dove from the ark, or the sending of the Savior from Annas to Caiaphas and then from Pilate to Herod just before he was killed, is so ridiculous that it is not taken seriously.

The one thing that is certain about April Fools' Day is that from ancient times it has been observed in countries like Germany, Italy, Sweden, Spain, Scotland, England and France, and each country has its own fables and stories about its meaning. Even in far-off India a precisely similar festival, called the Huli, has been celebrated by the Hindus and Mohammedans on March 31 for unnumbered centuries in the past. On this

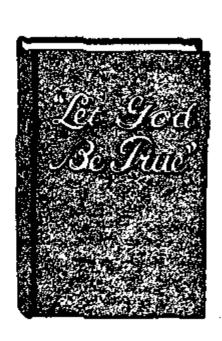
point Chambers' Book of Days observes: "To find the practice so widely prevalent over the earth, and with so near a coincidence of day, seems to indicate that it has had a very early origin amongst mankind." Such universal practice also indicates that it had a common origin, and, since the religious pagans of Rome, the Druids of England and Scandinavia and the Hindus of India all celebrated the occasion, there is every reason to believe that Satan the Devil was its originator.

The erroneous belief that the victim of such mischief is the fool is corrected by the Bible when it says: "It is as sport to a fool to do mischief [wickedness]: but a man of understanding hath wisdom." And, since Jehovah God "hath no pleasure in fools", let the wise avoid the practices of the pagans on their holidays.—Proverbs 10:23; Ecclesiastes 5:4.



# Instructive Companions for your Bible study

An essential discussion of Bible prophecy is contained in the semimonthly issues of *The Watchtower*. By subscribing for a year for \$1.00 now you will receive free the Bible study help "Let God Be True".



This 320-page book in its 24 chapters of doctrinal treatises supplies basic Bible instruction. With its simply stated explanations of such Bible teachings as hell, the ransom, the church, Jehovah God, the kingdom of heaven, the Lord's return, and many others, this book is a fitting companion to *The Watchtower*. Subscribe now, using coupon below.

#### WATCHTOWER

#### 117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please enter a year's subscription for The Watchtower for me and send free the gift book "Let God Be True".

| Name |   | Street               |
|------|---|----------------------|
| City | *************************************** | Postal Unit No State |



#### Russia vs. U.S.

Prodded by Senator McKellar into speaking "ill-advisedly", Under-Secretary of State Dean Acheson said, "I am quite aware of the fact that Russia's foreign policy is an aggressive and expanding one." Russia's Mr. Molotov was not slow to protest to the State Department on behalf of Moscow, alleging that such a remark was a gross slander hostile to the Soviet Union. Secretary of State Marshall replied that in objecting to the statement made by Mr. Acheson, Molotov was under a misapprehension about the U.S. Constitutional system, under which Mr. Acheson was called upon to testify before an investigating committee, "Under our standards," stated the secretary, "a restrained comment on a matter of public policy is not a slander." Mr. Molotov was not satisfied with the reply, but Washington considered the matter closed.

#### At Lake Success

♦ One of the few conclusive steps taken at Lake Success, N. Y., in the second half of February was that the representative for the Soviet Union backed the American proposal that the Security Council accept the United States as the trustee for the former Japanese-mandated islands in the Pacific, not waiting for the signing of the Japanese treaty. Said Russia's Mr. Gro-

myko: "It is the opinion of the Soviet delegation that it would be right and proper to place this area of the former Japanesemandated islands under the trusteeship of the United States. The Soviet government considers that the United States forces played a decisive role in the victory over Japan, and that the United States made a greater sacrifice in the military operations involved in the war against Japan than any other of the Allied powers." The enunciation of this principle will doubtless appear more significant as time goes on.

#### "Big Four" Deputies Adjourn

The deputies for the Big Four foreign ministers, struggling along in London toward some kind of agreement regarding preliminaries for the German and Austrian peace treaties, managed to get together on the withdrawal of occupying troops from Austria ninety days after the treaty becomes effective. This marked completion of the military clauses, the final part of the Austrian treaty draft. As to the German treaty, the deputies were split far apart on the major issue of giving the lesser Allies a part in the treaty-making. The Russian deputy wanted to admit only the powers "directly interested", having been overrun by the German armies, including Albania. This would exclude Canada and other major participators in the war. Hours were spent by the deputies in arguing whether the German treaty was to be "for" or "with" Germany. When they adjourned February 25 they had failed to work out an agreement on Germany. One delegate in a nice bit of understatement remarked, "Relations between the Western powers and the Soviet Union have not improved."

#### Preliminaries to

#### Moscow Meeting

♦ February 16 all Russian papers announced the protest made about Mr. Acheson's remark, at the same time publishing an attack by Professor Tarle on John Foster Dulles and his plan for European reconstruction. Mr. Dulles is Republican adviser on international affairs, and his plan urges that the German settlement have in view the economic unification of Europe, including a Toderalized Germany with decentradized authority; neither Russia nor the United States exercising control over Germany's industry. Professor Tarle said that Dulles was backing Churchill's scheme to combine Europe against Russia. February 25 a news release from Washington stated that Br. Dulles would accompany Secretary of State Marshall to the Moscow conference of the Big Four foreign ministers as special adviser. Besides Mr. Dulles Secretary Marshall will be accompanied by 35 assistants and enough clerks, stenographers and aides to bring the total of his party to 84.

#### Britain Leaving India

Said the New York Times, editorially, "In these tumultuous latter days change sweeps in almost melodramatic pageantry over that world-straddling institution which Winston Churchill refuses to call by any other name than the British Empire." This by way of comment on Britain's final determination (February 20) to get out of India for good in June of 1948. The an-

nouncement of the recall of Inlia's viceroy, Viscount Wavell, was made to the same session of Parliament that heard this momentous decision set forth. Prime Minister Attlee refused to give the House of Commons his reason the recall, even though Churchill demanded an explanation with more than his usual warmth. In Waveli's stead Lord Mountbatten, a great-grandson of the gueen who was the first (and only) empress of India, and cousin of the present "emperor" King George VI, will represent Britain there for the remainder of its stay. Conditions in India remain critical, due to the refusal of the Moslems to take part in or withdraw from the Constituent Assembly of the Interim government, dominated by the Hindus. The latter, however, welcome the announcement of Britain's intention to leave next year,

#### Underground Nazi Plot

Hundreds of organizers of underground Nazi activities in Germany were arrested by intelligence agents of the United States and Great Britain on February 23. One of these organizations boasted possession of a bacteriological Weapon. secret which it planned to use against occupation forces. The chief underground leaders in both the United States and British zones were believed to have been rounded up, nearly all of them being 88 officers. United States intelligence officers stated that they usually nipped subversive movements in the bud, but the British sometimes allowed such movements to develop sufficiently to observe their trend.

Catching "Gray Fox" von Papen
Tranz von Papen, called "the old gray fox of German diplomacy", has at last been caught. The Germans did it themselves, after the Allied War Crimes court had released him. He will go to prison and lose his personal fortune. A Nuremberg denazification court set the prison term at

eight years, marking von Papen as a major Nazi. The 17 months which he has spent in custody will be deducted. Von Papen is further deprived of civil rights, including claims to pensions. He also prohibited for fifteen years from practicing a profession or heading any enterprise. Residence restrictions are also imposed, and he may not keep an automobile. Besides, he has to pay the trial costs, which are considerable. As the man who maneuvered Hitler into power, with the connivance of Pacelli and the moneyed interests of Germany, the sentence seems mild. Denazification officials of Bavaria stated they would ask a new trial with a view to increasing the sentence to ten years. A few hours after von Papen began serving his sentence he was taken to the hospital.

#### Belgian Veterans

#### and Parliament

 Discontented war veterans to the number of 50,000 staged a rlot in the Belgian capital February 26 which was termed the worst in many years. Windows in the Parliament buildings were smashed and an automobile overturned and set afire. Gendarmes sought to quell the uprising with salvos of blank cartridges. The veterans fought back, with the result that at least forty persons were injured and had to be carried from the scene of conflict. The veteraus came to demand double pension rights for years spent in captivity by prisoners of war, special priority for jobs in public service, medical aid and tax rebates. The Parliament said the program was out of the question, as it would mean a cost of approximately three billion francs, beyond the capacity of the government.

#### Religion in Japan

♦ An appeal for food for Japan came from General MacArthur on February 23, stating that cutting off relief supplies now would starve countless Japanese and imperil the democratization pro-

gram for Japan. He added: "A spontaneous development which offers both encouragement and inspiration as a measure of the progress of this concept lies in the increasing number of Japanese people—already estimated over 2,000,000—who, under the stimulus of religious tolerance and freedom, have moved to embrace the Christian faith as a means to fill the spiritual vacuum left in Japanese life by the collapse of their past faith."

#### Costa Ricans in Danger

Costa Ricans are in danger of losing their liberties. President Teodoro Picado, on the plea of liberty for the priests, has requested revision of the election laws to permit them to run for office in Congress. Priests exercising secular functions have greater power for mischief. Wonder if Costa Ricans have heard of the proverb, "Let the shoemaker stick to his last." The Catholic Hierarchy would inevitably use its influence to back any priest running for secular office. A Catholic who did not vote for the priest would not be in good standing.

#### Budget for U.S. Government

Money plays a tremendously important part in government. Under present conditions no human government can be run without money. Expenditures for government operations in the United States have been exceedingly high during the war years, and continue to be high. The need for cutting down expenditures is realized by the Congress. Hence the budget plans for the next fiscal year were carefully scrutinized with a view to trimming down the proposed \$37,500,000,-000. Mid-February saw the fight over the budget being waged in earnest. The Joint Committee for Congress proposed to cut 16 cents out of every dollar asked for by President Truman, or \$6,000,000. 000 out of the total budget. The budget proposals called for 75c out of every dollar to go to defense and war-connected activi-

ties. The 16c could not, certainly, be taken out of the remaining 25c set aside for all other government expense. It must come out of defense figures. Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson warned that drastically cutting the appropriation for the war department would leave the army too weak to carry out its responsibilities, including occupation of Germany and Japan, and would be asking for World War III. Senator Vandenberg backed the secretary of war, stating that a drastic cut would "jeopardize our winning the peace". The Senate, speeding up debate, voted February 26 to reduce the budget by \$4,500,000,000.

#### Lilienthal Controversy

Quite a fight developed in the United States Congress over the nomination by President Truman of David E. Lillenthal to head the Atomic Energy Commission. Mr. Lilienthal was formerly TVA chairman, had done good work, and made some enemies. The hearings by the Congressional Joint Atomic Energy Committee began their fourth week in mid-February, Lilienthal being the bone contention. Senator of McKellar, though not a member of the committee, had been allowed to dominate the picture. His attacks were recognized as more personal than patriotic. He tried to label Mr. Lilienthal a "Communist", which is an ugly word in politics as well as religion. The label would not stick. So McKellar changed it to "New Dealer" with more gratifying results. Some of the other senators began to take notice, politically interested. Public interest also rose to a high point. Scientific societies and political and social organizations sent telegrams urging approval of Mr. Lilienthal's appointment. President Truman made it clear that he would not withdraw his nomination. The hearings concluded, as they had begun, on an incongruous note.

#### Food! Food! Food!

The cry for food is becoming more and more insistent. Every-

where, almost, there is a shortage, but in Europe the shortage is acute. Famine has invaded Rumania, and the United States has sent army food to relieve the pressing need. The extreme cold spell which swept Europe in the latter part of February added to its sufferings. Weather forecasts promised no relief on that score. Hoover's study of the food situation prompted the statement, "This is the worst period in Europe in twenty-five years." February 21 President Truman urged Congress in a special message to appropriate \$350,000,000 for relief in liberated countries, distribution to be controlled directly by the United States. Rigid safeguards against use of the money for other purposes were pledged by Wm. L. Clayton, under-secretary of state for economic affairs.

#### Coal Famines

Coal famines now add to the sufferings of the people. In various parts of Europe the shortage of coal, both domestically and industrially, is acute. Drastic measures to reduce the use of coal are taken. Britain cut down use of electricity to unheard-of proportions as a result of the coal shortage, aggravated by blizzards and transportation difficulties. The restrictions were somewhat eased with the third week of February. The midlands were to receive thirty percent of the usual allocations of coal. To spread the limited generating power, it was planned to stagger hours of work so as not to put a peak load on generators. Generating plants, in England, which produced 24,000,000,000 units of electricity in 1938 were producing nearly twice as much the last year, no new plants having been built during the war.

#### **New Distance**

#### and Speed Records

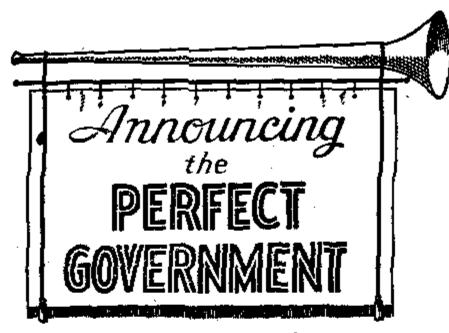
♦ Betty Jo, that's the name of the fighter plane that made a new speed record the last day of February. It flew from Hickam. Field, Hawail, to La Guardia Field, New York, a distance of 4,978 miles, in 14 hours 33 minutes. It was the longest nonstop flight ever made by a fighter plane. Lieut. Col. R. E. Thacker and Lieut. J. M. Ard were pilot and copilot. Another record was made the same day by Faul Mantz, who flew a P-51 (Blaze of Noon) from Burbank, Calif., to New York (2,446 miles) in 6 hours 7 minutes 5 seconds, which is 32 minutes less than the previous record for propeller-driven planes.

#### One-Step Camera Invention

A new camera has been invented that makes pictures without the delay of developing the film and making the prints in a darkroom, a time-consuming process. The camera is described as providing "a new kind of photography as revolutionary as the transition from wet plates to daylight-loading film", which was accomplished in the nineteenth century. The vamera contains a roll of paper as well as of film, and, after the picture is taken, the turning of a knob presses out a small amount of developer against film and paper, which are at the same time ejected from the camera. Peeling apart the film and the paper reveals the picture, finished and complete on the spot. The camera will not be on the market for at least six months, however.

#### Mount Etna Erupts

A stream of incandescent lava threatened Villages at the base of Mount Etna as the result of a violent eruption of the mountain on February 24. The lava stream advanced along a front of a thousand feet, as the villagers removed their goods and themselves from the path of danger. The mountain had been restless for some time, evidenced by deep subterranean rumblings. The eruption opened a new crater and was accompanied by a loud explosion. Great fires broke out on the wooded slopes as the molten lava flowed from the new opening in great quantity.



Established by God

Announced by men

Proved here by events

Be sure to hear this important Bible lecture! The date—April 6, 1947.
The place—Cities and towns country-wide.

Shortly you will see this talk advertised on the streets of many cities throughout the country. For further details as to time and place note the extensive advertising or check with the company of Jehovah's witnesses nearest to you.

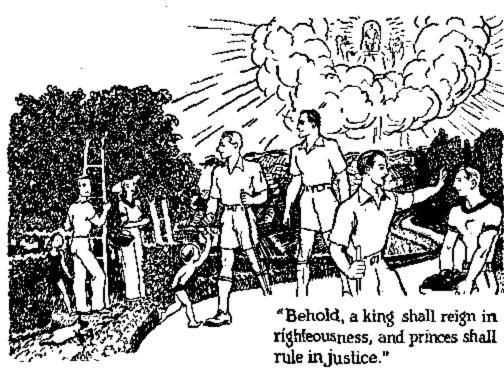
Though men clog the public channels of communication with their theories of government, this urgent announcement concerning the perfect government will be given through the medium of the public platform. The talk "Announcing the Perfect Government", to be given the first time on April 6, marks the opening of the new series of educational Bible lectures sponsored by Jehovah's witnesses world-wide for the year 1947. Thousands of cities, towns and villages will witness these talks. Hundreds of thousands of persons will attend. Will you be one?

Free

No collections taken

All persons of good-will

invited





# Supreme Court Approves Uniting Church and State

Rules taxes may be used to aid Catholic schools

# Mental Institutions: A Growing Problem

Adequate care needed for rising numbers of insane

# Bulbs Are Spring Favorites

Their splashy colors set the flower garden ablaze!

Your Heavenly Hopes, Right or Wrong?

Bible light reveals the answer

**APRIL 8, 1947** 

**SEMIMONTHLY** 

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on the scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### RACE CONTRA

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

# RECONSTRUCTION OF THE SERVICE OF THE

# CONTENTS

| Supreme Court Approves                 |    | How Many Are Mentally Ill?            | 16  |
|--|----|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Uniting Church and State               | 3  | Causes of Different Forms of Insanity | 17  |
| The Majority Opinion                   | 4  | Faster than Sound                     | 19  |
| Fallacies Riddled by Dissents          | 5  | Bulbs Are Spring Favorites            | 20  |
| History of First Amendment             | 6  | Planting and Caring for Bulbs         | 21  |
| Parochial Schools Primarily Religious  | 7  | "Psychoanalysis and Confession"       | 23  |
| Discrimination in Unneutral New Jersey | 9  | Washing Blood from Clergy Hands       | 24  |
| Congressmen Seek to Unite              |    | "Thy Word Is Truth"                   |     |
| Church and State                       | 11 | Your Heavenly Hopes, Right or Wrong?  | 25  |
| First Step Back to Inquisition         | 13 | Bible School Graduates Eighth Class,  |     |
| Rising Tide of Crime                   |    | Enrolls Ninth                         | .28 |
| Mental Institutions: A Growing Problem | 14 | Watching the World                    | 29  |



Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., April 8, 1947

Number 7

# Supreme Court Approves Uniting Church and State

PRESIDENT Ulysses S. Grant, in 1875, proclaimed:

Encourage free schools and resolve that not one dollar appropriated for their support shall be appropriated to the support of any sectarian schools. Resolve that either the state or the nation, or both combined, shall support institutions of learning sufficient to afford to every child growing up in the land the opportunity of a good common school education, unmixed with sectarian, pagan, or atheistical dogmas. Leave the matter of religion to the family circle, the church, and the private school supported entirely by private contributions. Keep the church and state forever separate.

President Theodore Roosevelt, in his book American Ideals, declared:

We stand unalterably in favor of the public school system in its entirety. We believe that English and no other language is that in which all the school exercises should be conducted. We are against any division of the

school fund and against any appropriation of public money for sectarian purposes. We are against any recognition whatever by the state in

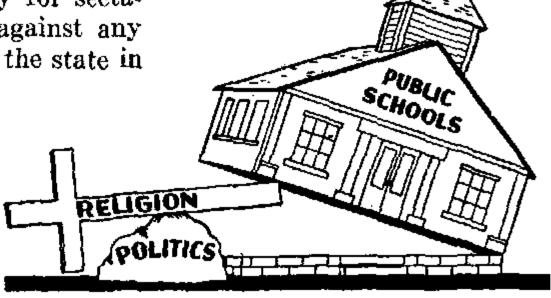
any shape or form of state-aided parochial schools.

Heated controversy has swirled about this issue. When Grant and Roosevelt

spoke as they did, both had in mind the historical background of the First Amendment on separation of church and state. But on February 10, 1947, the Supreme Court majority displayed an utter lack of appreciation of this basic American principle. They approved the use of taxes for public schools to pay for the transportation of pupils to Catholic parochial schools. Clearly they violated the First Amendment of the Constitution, which reads: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof . . ." This restraint upon the federal government was extended to state government by the Fourteenth Amendment.

Notwithstanding this, many states have violated such restraints by passing legislation bestowing special favor upon parochial schools. The unconstitutional trend has been pressured along at accelerated pace by the Roman Catholic Hier-

archy. In sixteen states and the District of Columbia some form of transportation to church-operated schools is provided, expense being borne by the public treasury. In four states parochial schools receive



free textbooks, at public expense. This misuse of public funds for sectarian school books was upheld by the Supreme Court in 1930. Since then the Catholic Hierarchy has untiringly pounded on this opening wedge to widen the breach, that she might dig still deeper into the public purse for support of her Catholic schools. Now, seventeen years later, the Supreme Court is again her pawn in maneuvering another Vatican victory; but the cost to Americans has been the abrogation of the First and Fourteenth Amendments and the shelving of the principle of separation of church and state.

Unsatisfied, the greedy Hierarchy presses hungrily on for further funds, for needed equipment, for essential buildings, and for teachers' salaries. Already there are communities in Maine so under the papal thumb that they see nothing amiss in dipping into the public funds to pay the salaries of nuns and priests at parochial schools, and in forcing non-Catholic children either to attend these sectarian schools or to travel at great inconvenience to remote schools more nearly matching the American pattern. It is disturbing to see constitutional barriers to church-and-state rule bowled over and the public school system imperiled. But what is more disturbing to note is the little protest raised over the felling of American principles to give way to Catholic plotters. If you think the issue involved has been overdrawn, carefully read the review of the Supreme Court decision and of the dissenting opinions.

#### Facts of the Case

A New Jersey state statute authorizes its local school districts to make rules and contracts for the transportation of children to and from schools. The board of education of the township of Ewing thereby authorized reimbursement to parents of money expended by them for bus transportation, on regular public

busses, to get their children to school Part of the reimbursement went to parents of children transported to Catholic schools. These schools are for the primary purpose of imparting instruction in the Catholic faith. The school superintendents are Catholic priests. Arch R. Everson, as a taxpayer, filed suit in a state court challenging the right of the board of education to reimburse parents of parochial school attendants, claiming such action violated the state and federal constitutions. The state court decided in his favor, but a New Jersey Court of Errors and Appeals reversed it and the case reached the Supreme Court,

#### The Majority Opinion

Justice Black handed down the majority opinion on February 10. In it he was joined by Chief Justice Vinson and Justices Reed, Douglas and Murphy. The contentions raised were that for the state to take by taxation the private property of some and bestow it upon others to be used for private purposes violates the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, and that such action constitutes state support to sectarian schools in contradiction of the First Amendment forbidding the state to establish a religion. These contentions were overruled by the majority opinion on the ground that, though tax money so used was necessarily an aid to the parochial schools, it contributed to the public welfare. The gist of the majority decision is, quoting:

New Jersey cannot consistently with the "establishment of religion clause" of the First Amendment contribute tax-raised funds to the support of an institution which teaches the tenets and faith of any church. On the other hand, other language of the amendment commands that New Jersey cannot hamper its citizens in the free exercise of their own religion. Consequently, it cannot exclude individual Catholics, Lutherans, Mohammedans, Baptists, Jews, Methodists, Non-believers, Presbyterians, or the members of any other faith, be-

cause of their faith, or lack of it, from receiving the benefits of public welfart legislation.

... Measured by these standards, we cannot say that the First Amendment prohibits New Jersey from spending tax-raised funds to pay the bus fares of parochial school pupils as a part of a general program under which it pays the fares of pupils attending public and other schools.

That amendment requires the state to be a neutral in its relations with groups of religious believers and non-believers; it does not require the state to be their adversary. State power is no more to be used so as to handicap religions than it is to favor them.

The sum of this judicial floundering is that while tax-paid transportation aids it does not to any degree support parochial schools; that if New Jersey (and hence all other states) did not so aid it would be hampering the free exercise of religion; that tax money allocated to a school fund should be misappropriated and shifted to "public welfare" expenditures; that any state that does not furnish transportation to parochial schools out of the public coffers is not neutral in its relations with religionists and nonbelievers; that the state withholding such aid is the adversary of religion; and that states failing to switch school funds to "public welfare" uses by putting pupiles in parochial school seats for Catholic indoctrination are guilty of handicapping religion. The majority opinion weaves a maze of sophistries about impartiality and state neutrality in religion, but it studiously overlooks the rank discrimination in this case whereby state aid goes to parochial schools but no other sectarian institutions. Unneutral New Jersey favors the Roman Catholic religion over other sects. It certainly is not neutral. The dissenters did not allow the majority's convenient oversight to pass unmentioned.

#### Fallacies Riddled by Dissents

The majority decision renders verbose but parrot-like lip-service to the First

Amendment and its historical background, and to the lofty principle of separation of church and state. But it blasts that high principle right out of the Constitution. The weakness of the majority opinion and its flagrant fallacies are manifest when one reads the sterling dissenting opinion written by Justice Rutledge and joined in by Justices Frankfurter, Burton and Jackson. Step by step, methodically and with sweeping power, Rutledge's dissent batters down the specious reasonings of the majority and gives a masterful lesson in American constitutional history. A further torpedoing of the majority holding comes in the dissent written by Justice Jackson, in which he remarks wryly:

The undertones of the opinion, advocating complete and uncompromising separation of church from state, seem ulterly discordant with its conclusion yielding support to their commingling in educational matters. The case which irresistibly comes to mind as the most fitting precedent is that of Julia who, according to Byron's reports, "Whispering 'I will ne'er consent,"—consented."

The minority dissent by Rutledge probes to the very roots of the First Amendment by bringing to light the circumstances surrounding enactment of the Virginia statute guaranteeing religious liberty and separation of church and state, which statute was, admittedly by the majority opinion, the basis for the First Amendment statice Rutledge quoted from the Virginia bill for religious freedom, and continued:

"To compel a man to furnish contributions of money for the propagation of opinions which he disbelieves, is sinful and tyrannical." I cannot believe that the great author of those words, or the men who made them law, could have joined in this decision. Neither so high nor so impregnable today as yesterday is the wall raised between church and state by Virginia's great statute of religious freedom and the First Amendment, now made applicable to all the states by the Fourteenth.

New Jersey's statute sustained is the first, if indeed it is not the second breach to be made by this Court's action. That a third, and a fourth, and still others will be attempted, we may be sure. For just as Cochran v. Board of Education, 281 U.S. 370, has opened the way by oblique ruting for this decision, so will the two make wider the breach for a third. Thus with time the most solid freedom steadily gives way before continuing corrosive decision.

#### History of First Amendment

After these introductory words and a sketching of the facts of the New Jersey case, the minority dissent plunges into the historical background of events giving birth to the First Amendment. It was James Madison who waged a long struggle in the Virginia legislature against bills taxing the people for support of religions. The climax came over the Assessment Bill, which was guilty of no discrimination but allowed aid to all sects and even permitted the taxpayer to indicate which sect should receive his tax. Nevertheless, its passage was killed by Madison's historic Memorial and Remonstrance, and the way was paved for passage of Jefferson's bill establishing religious freedom. That was in 1786. The next year Madison became a member of the Constitutional Convention, and when he later fought for ratification of the Constitution he pledged that he would work for a Bill of Rights guaranteeing religious freedom. It was on the basis of this pledge that Virginia and other states ratified the Constitution. He fulfilled that pledge in the form of the First Amendment as the first article of the Bill of Rights. Thus after his Remonstrance had bowled over efforts for state-established religions Madison continued to spearhead the battle for religious liberty right down to the adoption of the First Amendment. Hence the

struggle for religious liberty in Virginia became warp and woof of the First Amendment, and Justice Rutledge accordingly draws heavily upon Madison's Remonstrance to give solid foundation to the dissent. The minority opinion continues:

#### Madison's Historic Remonstrance

As the Remonstrance discloses throughout, Madison opposed every form and degree of official relation between religion and civil authority. For him religion was a wholly private matter beyond the scope of civil power either to restrain or to support. Denial or abridgment of religious freedom was a violation of rights both of conscience and natural equality. State aid was no less obnoxious or destructive to freedom and to religion itself than other forms of state interference. "Establishment" and "free exercise" were correlative and coextensive ideas, representing only different facets of the single great and fundamental freedom. . . . With Jefferson, Madison believed that to tolerate any fragment of establishment would be by so much to perpetuate restraint upon that freedom. Hence he sought to tear out the institution not partially but root and branch, and to bar its return forever.

In no phase was he more unrelentingly absolute than in opposing state support or aid by taxation. Not even "three pence" contribution was thus to be exacted from any citizen for such a purpose. Remonstrance, Par. 3. Tithes had been the life blood of establishment before and after other compulsions disappeared. Madison and his coworkers made no exceptions or abridgments to the complete separation they created. Their objection was not to small tithes. It was to any tithes whatsoever. "If it were lawful to impose a small tax for religion the admission would pave the way for oppressive levies." Not the amount but "the principle of assessment was wrong." And the principle was as much to prevent "the interference of law in religion" as to restrain religious intervention in political matters. In this field the authors of our freedom would not tolerate "the first experiment on our liberties" or "wait till usurped power had

<sup>\*</sup> The case wherein the Supreme Court decided that the state might use public funds to provide textbooks for parochial schools.

strengthened itself by exercise, and entangled the question in precedents." Remonstrance, Par. 3. Nor should we.

#### Transportation an Essential Part

The dissents written by both Rutledge and Jackson riddle the majority opinion contention that transportation to the parochial schools can be separated from support of religion. Tax-paid transportation brings the pupil to the Catholic schools where they get, not just some secular instruction, but the religious instruction that is the very purpose of the parochial school. The public funds are used to fill the seats of the sectarian schools, to put the pupils within reach of the school facilities and the instructing nuns. Hence when a non-Catholic is taxed to convey a child to be so indoctrinated with Catholicism he is furnishing "contributions of money for the propagation of opinions which he disbelieves", a sinful and tyrannical exaction. Transportation of children to public schools is not considered public welfare, but is reckoned with as a part of the public school system function and is paid for out of public school funds, not public welfare funds. The cost of transportation is a part of the cost of education. The minority dissent declares:

Payment of transportation is no more, nor is it any the less essential to education, whether religious or secular, than payment for tuitions, for teachers' salaries, for buildings, equipment and necessary materials. Nor is it any the less directly related, in a school giving religious instruction, to the primary religious objective all those essential items of cost are intended to achieve. No rational line can be drawn between payment for such larger, but not more necessary, items and payment for transportation.

This strong logic throws the majority in the position where, to be consistent, they must agree to the use of public school funds for all other educational expenses of parochial schools. If the transporting of children to a Catholic school

for education is public welfare, how much more so is the education itself! That is why they are taken there; that is why the transportation becomes "public welfare". In recent years politicians courting religious favor have clamored for "more religion" as essential for the public welfare. Perhaps the five justices of the majority decision would like to subsidize all religion, on the basis of their "public welfare" creation. This new "public welfare" fable of interpretation was ably refuted by the dissenters, but before leaving the matter of transportation to investigate such refutation we should note a strong point made in Justice Jackson's dissent. The majority opinion splits off the secular from the religious instruction given in parochial schools and reasons that public funds convey children to Catholic schools for the secular education. Jackson's dissent shows the primary aim of parochial school training:

#### Parochial Schools Primarily Religious

They [parochial schools], in fact, represent a world-wide and age-old policy of the Roman Catholic Church. Under the rubric "Catholic Schools," the Canon Law of the church by which all Catholics are bound, provides:

"1215. Catholic children are to be educated in schools where not only nothing contrary to Catholic faith and norals is taught, but rather in schools where Peligious and moral training occupy the first place. . . . (Canon 1372.)"

"1216. In every elementary school the children must, according to their age, be instructed in Christian doctrine. The young people who attend the higher schools are to receive a deeper religious knowledge, and the bishops shall appoint priests qualified for such work by their learning and piety. (Canon 1373.)"

"1217. Catholic children shall not attend non-Catholic, indifferent, schools that are mixed, that is to say, schools open to Catholics and non-Catholics alike. The bishop of the diocese only has the right, in harmony with the instructions of the Holy See, to decide under what circumstances, and with what safeguards to prevent loss of faith, it may be tolerated that Catholic children go to such schools. (Canon 1374.)"...

I should be surprised if any Catholic would deny that the parochial school is a vital, if not the most vital, part of the Roman Catholic Church. If put to the choice, that venerable institution, I should expect, would forego its whole service for mature persons before it would give up education of the young, and it would be a wise choice. Its growth and cohesion, discipline and loyalty, spring from its schools. Catholic education is the rock on which the whole structure rests, and to render tax aid to its Church school is indistinguishable to me from rendering the same aid to the Church itself.

It is of no importance in this situation whether the beneficiary of this expenditure of tax-raised funds is primarily the parochial school and incidentally the pupil, or whether the aid is directly bestowed on the pupil with indirect benefits to the school. The state cannot maintain a church and it can no more tax its citizens to furnish free carriage to those who attend a church.

Catholic confirmation of the fact that in parochial schools religious instruction takes first place and secular subjects are secondary comes from the former educational director of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, George Johnson. He said: "In the Catholic school, religion is not regarded as just one branch in the curriculum. It is not confined to mere religious instruction. It is the foundation, the heart and soul of all other disciplines."

#### "Public Welfare" Legislation

The majority opinion holds that the appropriation for parochial school transportation is for a public, not a private purpose, namely education (but ignores that the primary education given is religious). The minority opinion reasons that "if that is true and the Amendment's force can be thus destroyed", then there

can be no possible basis for "the state's refusal to make full appropriation for support of private religious schools, just as is done for public instruction". But this bickering over "public welfare" is beside the real question and serves only to "obscure the all-pervading, inescapable issue. Stripped of its religious phase, the case presents no substantial federal question. The public function argument, by casting the issue in terms of promoting the general cause of education and the welfare of the individual, ignores the religious factor and its essential connection with the transportation, thereby leaving out the only vital element in the case". After pointing out that "education which includes religious training and teaching, and its support, have been made matters of private right and function, not public, by the very terms of the First Amendment', Justice Rutledge exposes the court as contradicting itself:

It was on this basis of the private character of the function of religious education that this Court held parents entitled to send their children to private, religious schools. Pierce v. Society of Sisters, supra. Now it declares in effect that the appropriation of public funds to defray part of the cost of attending those schools is for a public purpose.

In the closing paragraphs of Justice Jackson's separately written dissent (in which Justice Frankfurter joined) additional battering-rams of logic find ittle resistance in the flimsy "public welfare" concoction of the majority opinion. Consider their logic:

It [the state] may make public business of individual welfare, health, education, entertainment or security. But it cannot make public business of religious worship or instruction, or of attendance at religious institutions of any character. There is no answer to the proposition more fully expounded by Mr. Justice Rutledge that the effect of the religious freedom Amendment to our Constitution was to take every form of propagation of religion

out of the realm of things which could directly or indirectly be made public business and thereby be supported in whole or in part at taxpayers' expense. That is a difference which the Constitution sets up between religion and almost every other subject matter of legislation, a difference which goes to the very root of religious freedom and which the Court is everlooking today. This freedom was first in the Bill of Rights because it was first in the forefathers' minds; it was set furth in accolute terms, and its strength is its rigidity. It was intended not only to keep the states' hands out of religion, but to keep religion's hands off the state, and above all, to keep bitter religious controversy out of public life by denying to every denomination any advantage from getting control of public policy or the public purse. Those great ends I cannot but think are immeasurably compromised by today's decision.

. . Religious teaching cannot be asprivate affair when the state seeks to impose regulations which infringe on it indirectly, and a public affair when it comes to taxing citizens of one fuith to aid another, or those of no faith to aid ail. . . . If the state may aid these religious schools, it may therefore regulate them. Many groups have sought aid from tax funds only to find that it carried political controls with it. . . . I cannot read the history of the straggle to separate pulitical from ecclesiastical affairs, well summarized in the opinion of Mr. Justice Rutledge in which I generally concur, without a conviction that the Court today is unconsciously giving clock's hands a backward turn.

#### Discrimination in Unneutral New Jarsey

Catholic political prelates wall that it is discrimination against Catholics not to support parochial schools out of the public treasury. It may be a hardship for Catholic parents to pay taxes to the publie school fund and also support parochial schools. But that is not discrimination against them; it is their free right. The state provides non-discriminatory schools for secular education. Catholics are welcome; millions do attend those

public schools. Students professing many different religions attend; none are discriminated against. Their religious beliefs and instruction are their private affair, to be shaped privately by the home or church. The state does not interfere. Secular education divorced from all religion meets the principle of separation of church and state. But the very fact that religion is a private right has made way for private sectarian schools, and if parents with to send their children there that is their free choice. However, the cost of exercising that choice must be

borne by the parent, not the state.

Nevertheless, there is discrimination, but it is against all other religious and secular private schools and favors Catholic schools, Justice Jackson struck out at it in upsetting the majority opinion's strained analogy that providing transportation to school was like providing police and fire protection to children and schools. After showing the absurdity of a policeman's having to ask whether a person is a Cathòlic before he protests him, or a fireman's asking whother a burning building is a Catholic institution before he lights the flames. Jackson acreiches the majority contention thus:

But before these school authorities draw a check to reimburse for a student's fare they must ask just that question, and if the school is a Catholic one they may render aid because it is such, while if it is of any other faith or is run for profit, the help must be withheld. To counider the converse of the Court's reasoning will best disclose its fallacy. That there is no parallel between police and fire protection and this plan of reimbursemedt is apparent from the incongruity of the limitstion of this Act if supplied to police and fire service. Could we sustain an Act that said the police shall protect pupils on the way to or from public schools and Catholic schools but not while going to and coming from other schools, and firemen shall extinguish a blaze in public or Catholic school Duildings but shall not put out a blum la Propostant obusch

schools or private schools operated for profit? That is the true analogy to the case we have before us and I should think it pretty plain that such a scheme would not be valid.

Earlier in his dissent Justice Jackson drew notice to discrimination:

The Court also insists that we must close our eyes to a discrimination which does exist. The resolution which authorizes disbursement of this taxpayer's money limits reimbursement to those who attend public schools and Catholic schools. That is the way the Act is applied to this taxpayer. . . Thus, under the Act and resolution brought to us by this case children are classified according to the schools they attend and are to be aided if they attend the public schools or private Catholic schools, and they are not allowed to be aided if they attend private secular schools or private religious schools of other faiths.

#### Issue Broader than Discrimination

In the minority opinion Justice Rutledge did not overlook this discrimination, either:

I have chosen to place my dissent upon the broad ground I think decisive, though strictly speaking the case might be decided on narrower issues. The New Jersey statute might be held invalid on its face for the exclusion of children who attend private, profit-making schools. I cannot assume, as does the majority, that the New Jersey courts would write off this explicit limitation from the statute. Moreover, the resolution by which the statute was applied expressly limits its benefits to students of public and Catholic schools.

Discrimination, however, is not the vital point here. Remove it, and the New Jersey statute remains unconstitutional. The discrimination only shows that the abuse Madison fought against and claimed would surely arise, that is, the favoring of one religion over others, has arisen in this uniting of church and state. But whether the aid is to one religion, or to every religion, it is still unconstitutional. If aid were indiscriminately given to all religious schools it would still force

non-believers to pay for teaching things they do not believe. It was the furnishing of "contributions of money for the propagation of opinions which he disbelieves" that the constitutional lawmakers outlawed. The Constitution requires, not the identification of the state with one religion or several religions or all religions, but complete separation of the state from each and every religion.

The American public should not be asleep to the shrewdness of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's assault on the Constitution and the public school system. The amount of bus fares may be trivial, and for that reason objections to it may be taken indifferently, or answered by sentimental arguments, or brushed aside with such belittling remarks as "Don't be stingy". That is cunning papal strategy. Jesuit scheming aims to crack the constitutional principle where it will excite no great concern or notice, and where sentimentalism will tend to obscure the breach. Breached once, the second breakthrough is easier, and successive onslaughts eventually level the constitutional barrier and the nation is saddled with the Catholic Church and her parochial schools.

Unlike the dozing Supreme Court majority, Madison was awake to such religious tactics. He warned: "At least let warning be taken at the first fruit of the threatened innovation." Seventeen years ago the Supreme Court allowed the first innovation. Now comes the second. Only the gullible simpleton will believe the Hierarchy will not attempt a third and fourth and persist till separation of church and state is no more. Justice Black contends that the Court does not mean to go farther than transport. But the Hierarchy means to go farther, much farther. And on what legal basis can the Supreme Court stop her? The court has destroyed the only basis on which rational distinction can be made. They have ruled that education at parochial schools is public welfare meriting public support by getting children to it. On that un-American foundation public taxes could be used to cover all Catholic educational expenses. Exercise has strengthened the breach; corrosive precedents have set in.

#### Only the Beginning

The majority opinion rules that transportation to parochial schools is "within the state's constitutional power even though it approaches the verge of that power". The minority opinion puzzled over this bit of rationalization, not being able to "understand why the state cannot go farther, or why this case approaches the verge of its power" if the majority holding remains in force. With the corrosive precedent established and the First Amendment by-passed, it is obvious that the state has not approached the verge of its power, but has battered through constitutional restraints and stands at the very edge of an open field for uniting of church and state. Greedy papal religion will not view the transportation concession as the verge of the state's power; she is poised on the verge of a continued and more far-reaching drive for state aid to establish religion. This bit of appearement will only sharpen the Hierarchy appetite. Proving that the Supreme Court has helped the Hierarchy advance another step along a planned divide-and-conquer road of conquest over the public school, note the following paragraph taken from The Parochial School, a book written by a priest and copyrighted in 1905:

I have had many conversations with members of the American Catholic Hierarchy during the past eighteen years about the public and parochial schools in America. The ecclesiastical champions of the latter have stated that the insistent demand of the Catholic hierarchy for a division of the public school money would eventually be granted; that the American people would grow weary of the school contention and to escape it would adopt the Catholic view; that then every effort

would be made to secure the largest possible grants of public money; that the other sects would, out of envy, demand similar grants for their various schools, and that they would be encouraged by the Catholic dignitaries to press their claim; that the consequence would be the disruption of the public school system by the competition and antagonism of such sectarian bodies; and that the ultimate result would be the supremacy of the Catholic Church in secular teaching by virtue of her strong organization and great resources through her various teaching orders. [Page 83]

#### Congressmen Seek to Unite

Church and State

But the Supreme Court is not alone in pushing the Hierarchy along its Jesuitic course. At the last Congress, the 79th, the Mead-Aiken Bill was introduced, which, if passed, would have authorized federal funds for sectarian schools as well as public schools. However, at committee hearings on the bill it was revealed that literature and drafts that were distributed among teachers and other groups concealed the fact that aid would go to sectarian schools. In this way support was mustered under false pretenses. Backing this bill, and opposing a federal bill that would have aided only the public schools, was a primarily political priest, "Monsignor" Frederick G. Hochwalt, educational director of the National Catholic Welfare Conference. It was this same Hochwalt that predicted, in 1944, that a federal aid bill for education would eventually be passed, and that instead of opposing federal aid (as the Hierarchy had been doing) Catholics should work for it on the condition that it benefit parochial schools also. And, as many states either by constitution or statute forbid the use of public funds for parochial schools, he advised concerning these federal bills that Catholics "demand that some provision be included that would allow the federal government to by-pass the states and deal directly with the non-tax-supported schools".

This Mead-Aiken Bill dutifully (to the business firm of Hochwalt & Hierarchy) provided a subterfuge to circumvent state laws prohibiting church-state schools. When witnesses before the committee holding hearings were asked who prepared this provision, they just did not know. "Shield the priests" is the inviolable maxim. A witness opposing the bill castigated this maneuver to outflank the state constitutions, saying: "What a flagrant misuse of federal power is here proposed! . . . They [the state constitutions] are not to be ignored or circumvented by Congress.'" Proponents of the Mead-Aiken Bill readily admitted it was designed to elude state prohibitions.

The bill did not pass, but that did not discourage the Hierarchy. If it does not succeed at first try, then it tries and tries again and again to batter down constitutional restraints and burst open the public money-bags and to dip its greedy paws into the public purse. Now the 80th Congress is in session, and once more Senator Aiken has introduced a similar bill providing federal support for parochial schools. These proposed federal grants are to be distributed to the various state educational authorities who will distribute the sums proportionately to public schools and sectarian schools. And when it says "sectarian" it means primarily "Catholic", for five-sixths of the sectarian schools are Catholic. Like its predecessor, this bill provides that if any state authority is not allowed by law to distribute the sums to the parochial schools, then the federal authority will deliver the public tax money to such schools direct. Representative Welch has introduced a similar bill in the House. In addition, Senator Taft has introduced a bill to the 80th Congress on federal aid to education. This bill would give federal tax money to the various states, and the state would be free to distribute it to public or parochial schools, according to the state policy. Thus this bill would only breach the federal constitution and

not state constitutions. If the Catholic agitators cannot blast the big hole by passing the Welch-Aiken version, it will content itself for a short time with a smaller rent. In either event, these bills would open the federal pocketbook to a scramble of religious sects, grabbing and fighting for public funds.

#### Consequences to State and Religion

The unhappy truth is that the American public in general does not perceive the consequences closing in upon them. The Supreme Court first unlocked and then opened the door slightly for the use of taxes to establish a religion. Now legislators seek to open it still wider. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy hopes eventually knock the door down. What then? Many sects will enter the stampede for state support. Each will desire more for itself, less for competitor sects. Inescapably, one or a few sects will benefit more than the others. The political squabbles over religion that will follow will fester and swell. The various fighting sects and cults will seek to embroil the state in their dissensions. And they can do it, too, because the state itself will have entered the field of supporting religion. Imagine the 256 sects in the United States operating state-financed schools! The public school would either die out or become an insignificant 257th. The state, in refereeing all the battles of the divisive 256 sectarian schools, would be forced to step in and to regulate, to control. That would end religious freedom. The First Amendment is religion's friend and protector. Religion had better not kill its friend, even by degrees.

Face facts. The principle of separation of church and state is being trampled under. Not only is religion grabbing public funds for sectarian schools, but it is invading the public schools. The attack strikes from several fronts. In fifteen states public schools have classes in sectarian religious instruction in the school buildings. In twenty-seven states the

public schools release time for sectarian training that should be spent in secular study. Hence forty-two states allow encroachment on public school time by religion. Each encroachment may be small, but totaled up they make a deep penetration in the bulwark separating church and state. Already drowsy Americans have delayed 'till usurped power has strengthened itself by exercise and entangled the question in precedents'.

More lamentable, this religious attack comes when the public schools are under special strain. They need more money, and can ill afford a division of their funds to transport children to parochial schools for Catholic indoctrination. The rich United States spends 1.5 percent of its national income on public schools. Great Britain spends 3 percent; Russia, 7.5 percent. Many public school teachers are inadequately trained. Most of them are underpaid. There is a crying need for federal aid to public schools, but in the pathway of such assistance the Roman Catholic Hierarchy plants herself and refuses to budge to allow passage of a federal-aid measure unless her money-sucking parochiał schools can be stuck onto it like leeches.

#### First Step Back to Inquisition

Will the American public ever awake? Will it raise such a protest that the din will awaken slumbering court justices to

dangerous encroachments? Will it check the papacy's political puppets as they march like blind simpletons and shocktroops in the Hierarchy's blitz against the First Amendment? Will the public complacently blink as bit by bit the clock's hands are inched backward more and more, and come to its senses only when defeat is total and church and state are reunited? Yes, reunited; for then the clock's hands will have been whirled back all the way to the dark Middle Ages, when kings reigned by "divine" right and popes were lords over all. Then any religious sects or sectarian schools other than Catholic ones will be pronounced heretical. Re-enter, Inquisition. A fantastic view? To most Americans and to many honest-hearted Catholics it will undoubtedly seem so; but the Hierarchy's history justifies it. Moreover, that view of matters does not originate with Awake! It was the view of Madison, the American who figured so prominently in the First Amendment. On this very issue of taxing believers and non-believers (even if only "three pence") to support religious teaching James Madison declared: "Distant as it may be, in its present form, from the Inquisition it differs from it only in degree. The one is the first step, the other the last in the career of intolerance." Will the American people awake before that last step has been taken?



Rising Tide of Crime

J. Edgar Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, recently reported that on an average every 5.7 minutes during 1946 there was a murder, manglaughter, rape, or assault to kill. During the average day thirty-six persons were slain. The report estimated that principal crimes

for the year totaled 1,685,203, the greatest number in ten years, and 119,662 more than in 1945. Between 1945 and 1946, murders and non-negligent manslaughter rose 23.3 percent; robbery, 15.7; rape, 5.0; aggravated assault, 12.9; larceny, 8.8; burglary, 11.3. Other statistics disclose that during 1945 boys and girls under twenty years of age committed two murders a day, a 25-percent increase over 1944. Preliminary figures for 1946 indicate another sharp rise in teen-age homicides. We live in perilous times.—2 Timothy 3:1-4.

APRIL 8, 1947

# Mental Institutions H A Growing Problem

Notice has recently been drawn to mental illness and the institutions

for care of the insane. Such books as The Snake Pit and Private Worlds, The Crack-Up, Brainstorm, The Lost Week-End (which has been made into a picture), and the motion pictures "The Seventh Veil", "Shock", "The Lady in the Dark" and "Spellbound" have catapulted psychiatry into the news as much as have the many newspaper and magazine articles. Some of the above, such as The Snake Pit and The Lost Week-End (an alcoholic's mental derangement). concern the experiences of the insane, who are said to be suffering from psychoses; while others, like "The Seventh Veil" and "The Lady in the Dark", deal with those 'borderline' mental disorders known as psychoneuroses, whose symptoms are frequently imaginary illnesses and unnatural fears.

Spurred, no doubt, by these revelations, especially the sensitive dramatic novel The Snake Pit, the author of which, Mary Jane Ward, identifies herself as the character Virginia, institutionalized for several years, the pictorial magazines Life, Time and Newsweek have exposed some very horrible conditions found in state institutions for the insane. Particularly disgusting was the photographic exhibition of a "dilapidated, overcrowded, undermanned mental hospital" in Philadelphia known as Byberry. Life compares conditions in Byberry and the Cleveland State Hospital to horrors of

the Nazi prisons and follows with this general indictment of American institutions for the mentally ill:

Pennsylvania is not unique. Through public neglect and legislative penny-pinching, state after state has allowed its institutions for the care and cure of the mentally sick to degenerate into little more than concentration camps of the Belsen pattern. Court and grandjury records document scores of deaths of patients following beatings by attendants. Hundreds of instances of abuse, falling just short of manslaughter, are similarly documented. And reliable evidence, from hospital to hospital, indicates that these are but a tiny fraction of the beatings that occur, day after day, only to be covered up by tacit conspiracy of mutually protective silence and a code that ostracizes employes who "sing too loud".

Not one, but dozens of photographs depicted naked inmates in rooms completely bare except for the accumulation of filth and human excrement. Pitiful indeed were the views of psychotics, their hands bound by long camisoles tied behind, or barefooted on concrete floors, with gaping sores untended. Down in the basement ward known as Byberry's "dungeon", on the wall there is a legend that tells its own shocking story: "George was killed here 1937."

Many of the reports come from the 3,000 conscientious objectors, "Methodists, Quakers, Mennonites and Brethren," who volunteered to help out in the mental institutions. One of their reports from a New York State hospital depicts it as hardly different from the Nazi Dachau: "The testimony revealed that these four attendants slapped patients in the face as hard as they could, pummeled them in the ribs with fists, some

being knocked to the floor and kicked. One 230-pound bully had the habit of bumping patients on the back of the head with the heel of his hand, and on one occasion had the patient put his hands on a chair, then striking his fingers with a heavy passkey." Time magazine of November 11 gives a brief but telling summary of the 180 state institutions crowded at present by more than 600,000 inmates: "Patients are beaten up and murdered by attendants . . . [They] are starved . . . [They] live in antiquated, unsanitary buildings [amid] filth, vermin and overcrowding . . . Care of the mentally ill is a national disgrace." The American Journal of Public Health, in an article entitled "A New Force in the Reform of Mental Hospitals", avers: "The status of our public mental hospitals is one of the least admirable aspects of our civilization." Dr. Fremont-Smith, vice-president for the National Committee for Mental Hygiene, declared in October: "Conditions in mental hospitals in nearly all states 'now border on disaster'," and blamed shortage of buildings and personnel and "a policy of concealment of mental hospital inefficiency". Dr. George H. Preston, Maryland state commissioner of mental hygiene, laid the lag in mental care to lack of help.

However, the average in Maryland of one attendant to fifty patients is much above the national average. In many institutions one attendant takes care of 400 patients. Attendants in mental institutions start at pay below that of penitentiary guards, often less than \$1,000 per year, and, because of shortage of help, must often work 60 hours per week. Mrs. Edith Stern, author of Mental Illness, A Guide for the Family, may have explained the large number of attendants in Maryland institutions when she charged that "mentally ill patients occasionally have been placed in charge of entire buildings at the Springfield State Hospital in Sykesville, Md., because of the shortage of ward attendants". In this

same institution fourteen doctors must care for 3,000 inmates, and throughout the state the allotment for food per day per patient is only 26c. Colliers, in an editorial of January 25, hits the budgetary weakness: "The insanity problem is one of our big ones; yet in the entire country we spend only about \$150,000,-000 a year on state mental hospitals [for 600,000 inmates, whereas \$3,000,000,000 a year would be about right." In 1941 the total of expenditures in state hospitals was \$142,282,480. Time estimates that approximately \$400 per year per patient is allotted for the care of each patient, but this appears rather high nation-wide in view of the total of 150 million dollars to care for more than a half million patients. In Maryland the allotment for each patient is only 92c a day.

Other authorities aimed their criticism at further defects in the care of mental illness. Owen J. Roberts, former justice of the Supreme Court, blamed "lack of informed citizens" for the sordid plight of "America's 8,000,000 mentally ill". Dr. Paul H. Stevenson, U. S. Public Health Service, deplored the legal machinery for admission to a mental institution, wherein an affidavit is filed with the police or U. S. District Court, then the party is "apprehended" like a criminal; thereafter a court hearing is required wherein the psychiatrist treating the patient is excluded. He urges a clean sweep of present mental laws. (Washington, D. C., Times-Herald, May 19, 1946) Declaring that faulty diagnosis and care of the mentally ill are a medical scandal. Dr. A. E. Bennett, head of A. E. Bennett Neuro-Psychiatric Research Foundation. pointed out: "Above all, medical men must learn that psychoneuroses and psychoses are mental illnesses, and that no form of rest cure, drug therapy or any approach directed to treating an emotional problem at a physical level is scientific." Several other doctors, including Dr. R. P. Mackay, of Chicago, and Dr. Walter C. Alvarez, of Mayo

APRIL 8, 1947 15

Clinic, Rochester, Minn., disclosed that thousands of mental cases were receiving entirely useless and harmful med-

ical and surgical treatment.

On the defense side of the ledger, analyzing why these conditions noted prevail, the condensation of "Facts Behind The Snake Pit" (Reader's Digest, December 1946, p. 121) points out that many of the insane are left without clothes because they foul and tear off all garments as soon as dressed. The description of the manic-depressive, third on the list of common types (which are given later consideration), reveals why some hospital rooms are kept bare:

Manic-depressive may rise to superhuman heights of fury and strength. At other times he sinks into an apathy as deep as death. In full manic fury his energy explodes like a bomb. He may tear his clothes, even strong canvass strait jackets, to shreds, or break his iron cot to pieces with bare hands. . . . A manic has been known to tear his cheeks off by hooking his fingers in the corner of his mouth and jerking them. When he sinks to the depressive state he scarcely breathes. He cannot stand. He cannot eat, see, hear, feel, smell. He lies, a mere lump of lifeless matter, sometimes for days.

Undoubtedly care of the violent and incontinent raises difficult problems, but the best hospitals use no form of mechanical restraint and even the most unrestrained receive a tunic so that none are absolutely naked. Danville, Pa., has one of the nation's few "non-restraint" institutions for the mentally sick. In general, the charges of abuse, neglect, overcrowding, starvation, and inefficiency, both as to diagnosis and treatment, all stand uncontradicted.

#### How Many Are Mentally Ill?

Actually hospitalized in state institutions there are approximately 600,000, according to some statistics. But this does not begin to answer the question. Dr. Carl Binger estimates that there is a total of 700,000 to a million in all in-

stitutions, adding, "There are probably three to five million non-institutionalized cases." Several other authorities agree that half the hospital beds in the country are occupied by the mentally ill. and fifty percent of those applying to doctors have sick minds. "It can be stated conservatively," said Dr. Thomas Parran, surgeon general and chief of U.S. Public Health Service, "that 8,000,000 persons, more than 6 percent of the population, are suffering from some form of mental illness." (Chicago Sun, March 3, 1946) "One out of every 13 Americans will require hospitalization for mental illness at some time during his life!" (Parran, Chicago Sun, April 1, 1946) Owen Roberts, above quoted, corroborated this estimate and added: "In addition to the 8,000,000 mentally ill persons in the country, there are 2,000,000 mentally deficient . . . There are only 4,000 certified psychiatrists to care for them, as compared with 180,000 physicians for the physically ill." Furthermore, the U.S. Public Health Service. repeating this almost unbelievable figure of eight million, forecast "an increase of mental cases out of proportion to the increase in population" estimated. Many other organizations youch for these astounding facts.

Draft boards, psychiatric reports from the armed forces, and veterans' bureaus, bring forth facts indicating that it is the nation's youth that is cracking up! Twelve out of every 100 candidates for Selective Service were rejected because of "disorders of the personality". For each 100 men rejected for all causes 39 were refused for this cause, a total of mental rejects, 1,600,000. Having thus weeded out the mentally diseased or deficient, it would seem that the armed forces would have a pretty high percentage of strong or normal minds. But even after this sifting process, the army admitted over one million men to the neuropsychiatric wards, seven percent of which were actually insane. As for medical discharges 457,000 were released because of neuroses, anti-social behavior, inadequacy, mental deficiency and bedwetting. Three out of five disability claims in the Veterans Administration are due to neuropsychiatric disorders (mental ills), and the peak will not be reached, according to the Army, until 1975! This was roughly the situation in the armed forces, after screening and eliminating the unfit!

In regard to the increase in rate of insane the number has increased to twelve times in the past sixty years, while the population increased by half that number. In 1880 there were about 183.3 psychotics per 100,000 population, which rate began to increase about the turn of the century until the 1943 average was 366.7. But even in 1943 there were only 430,958 patients in state institutions, according to the U.S. Department of Commerce bulletin Patients in Mental Hospitals, Table III, page 8; whereas reliable sources estimate the number as 600,000 in 1946. In 1934, just twelve years before, there were only 341,485 in state institutions. (In general, the number in the state institutions runs about 80-85 percent of the total number hospitalized, including those in government, private and city and county institutions.) At present there are more patients in hospital beds because of mental illness than all Americans killed in war from the Revolution through World War II! And the end is not yet!

#### Causes of Different Forms of Insanity

In view of this appalling increase at the present, the question arises as to what relation world conditions have to this mental decline. War, bringing its depleting pestilences and famines, its corroding fears, its burning hatreds, undoubtedly breeds psychoses, as well as the border-mental disturbances called psychoneuroses or simply neuroses. (A neurosis is defined by Webster's dictionary as "a functional nervous disorder,

without demonstrable physical lesion (diseased or injured region)". Thus a man may complain of various pains, such as headache, lameness, etc., without anything the matter with head or legs. Psychoanalysis may sometimes get at the root of this trouble, pointing out that some repressed fear or shame or aversion is responsible for the physical symptom. In all its combinations the form psych-, or psycho, has reference to the mind or mental processes. Thus psychiatry is defined as the medical specialty that deals with mental disorders, especially with psychoses (but also with neuroses). It is thus seen that of the neuroses especially each is an environmental disorder, and it is common to the armed forces because "the combat soldier exists in the world's worst environment. Unable to escape it he is certain to become a psychiatric casualty if he is kept in the line long enough". (Newsweek September 9, 1946, p. 66; also note Science News Letter September 7, 1946: "The danger of being killed or maimed imposes a strain so great that it causes men to break down.") It is no wonder that over a million soldiers had to be treated.

The great increase of insanity during fairly peaceful periods, however, indicates that war is not the entire answer. According to the Census bulletin the number of admissions to mental institutions in the state hospitals were, in order of prevalence, first, dementia praecox (schizophrenia is the general term including dementia praecox appearing in three forms: hebephrenic, characterized by silly behavior; paranoid form, delusions; and catatonic form, by taking rigid and often peculiar positions and postures without moving for hours), 23,794; second, cerebral arteriosclerosis, 13,530; third, manic-depressions, 11,849; fourth, senility, 10,500; fifth, general paresis, and other forms of syphilitic central nervous system disease, 7,602; sixth, alcoholism, 4,966; seventh, involutional psychoses (those connected with

"change of life"), 3,829; all other causes, including brain tumors, trauma (injuries or shock), drug addiction, epilepsy, visceral diseases, gland diseases and tuberculosis, etc., 30,628. "In far more cases than would be supposed, insanity is precipitated by some actual physical condition, injuries to the brain, epilepsy, brain tumors, encephalitis (inflammation of the brain), cerebral palsy, and many others." This bears out the truthfulness of the statement found in the work already mentioned, Mental Illness, A Guide for the Family: "The most important thing for your patient's chances of recovery and for your own peace of mind is to realize that mental illnesses are illnesses like any others." The author adds that the patients should be looked upon as ill, not wicked.

The mental diseases incident to old age, such as numbers two and four above, often continue until death; the same for paresis, although it is now treated with malaria fever: neither the cause nor the cure for epilepsy is known; some of the other physical causes of insanity may sometimes be removed; but it is those that have a constitutional origin, schizophrenia and manic-depressive psychoses, that have aroused greatest curiosity, since they evidence hidden worries, fears, sense of guilt. "Insecurity and fear are rife in a famine-haunted, atomic-bombthreatened world." (Forum, September 1946, p. 209) In other words, it is likely the mental processes that have brought these two types of sufferers to mental illness. The difficulty of treating schizophrenia, the most prevalent type of insanity, is suggested in the description of the disease. Dr. George D. Lovell, psychologist at Greinell College, writes: "Patients suffering from schizophrenia have become split off from the rest of the world, not split off from themselves. . . . Sufferers from it exist in a small world of their own, which they themselves have made. . . . Influences to which normal people react have become deadened and meaningless to the schizophrenic." In the article written by Jane
Eliot, written for the Ladies' Home
Journal (October 1946), describing "My
Way Back to Sanity", the writer evidently had a form of schizophrenia, as she
"could hear God's voice calling me to
arise and prepare myself to lead a crusade to open the doors of insane asylums
the world over". In her case, overwork,
nerve strain and dieting apparently contributed to her breakdown.

Both this writer and Mary Jane Ward describe in some detail the treatments of their psychoses. Miss Ward describes subjectively her reactions to the use of hypnotic medicine paraldehyde (which caused her and others to smell like a lion cage); the forced labor; the electric shock, in which the patient has a low current passed through the brain, inducing momentary unconsciousness (metrazol injections were used on Miss Eliot to produce similar convulsions); the toilets without doors; dramatically she depicts her lapse from the first ward, the discharge ward, back to Ward 33, during which degression she had lucid intervals of vivid awareness and wonderment, then forgetfulness and aberration; and finally she forced herself to look at that black death, which meant responsible living, and forego the more attractive white light of idiocy, and returned to her normal life of novel writing. Moreover, it seems that The Snake Pit has started a crusade.

Also for psychoses insulin is used to produce relaxation of tension. Work, occupations and music are also used in therapy. Music often aids, but will not cure. At times musicians, artists, sculptors and poets retain their ability unimpaired while their personalities continue in psychotic deterioration. At times lactic acid is prescribed, since this is produced during the electric shock. The psychiatrist asks many questions to probe at the bottom of the trouble. In psychoanalysis the doctor sometimes resorts to hyp-

nosis, especially with neuroses. A revolutionary treatment of the neurosis is the injection of the truth serum, the barbiturates, amytal and pentothal. In the examination of William Heirens he was given an injection of sodium pentothal, a drug which belongs to a family of the barbiturates, and afterwards questioned concerning the Degnan murder. While under the influence of the drug he admitted the slaying of the Degnan child and two other murders. Before this sodium pentothal had been used to aid soldiers suffering from war neuroses ("shell shock", now generally called "battle fatigue"). He may have some repressed and horrible memory. After the injection the doctor asked questions to similate the battle scene: "You are on the battlefield. Shells are bursting all around you. One has landed close by. Overhead planes are roaring. What's happening now?" The patient picks up the clue and talks. He imagines that the doctor is a buddy and calls out, "Duck for your life" or "Help me drag Jack out of danger". Thus the scene that has such disastrous effects is reconstructed, and he is aided to forget by first suffering the pain of remembering.

Perhaps most would like to know how both insanity and neuroses can be prevented, that is, those forms of mental illness that appear to be produced by the kind of mental work or thinking in which one engages. Contributing factors to bad

tion, fears of the minority of underprivileged, unnatural apartment-house life, back-breaking, mind-drugging assembly line operations, but most important of these is disturbance in the family background. By this is not meant heredity, as heredity is not considered an important direct cause of mental disease. One investigator reports that out of 200 men with neuroses, only 8 came from normal homes; the others came from homes distorted by death, divorce or neurotic parent. "Mental disturbances between couples are to blame for child neuroses." (Clara Bassett's Mental Hygiene in the Community, p. 163) Buckley also advises against putting pressure on the brilliant child, and adds: "[Neuroses] are largely the result of faulty education, and bad mental habits, chiefly developed in childhood through example and unsuitable training." Furthermore, mental illness has warned factories and business to make pleasanter and more beautiful working conditions, give employees opportunities to exercise full personality potentialities, desire for improvement, acquisition of property, satisfaction of curiosity, approval of justice.

Although the new type of practitioner will consider mind and body together in psychosomatic treatment, much as did the old country doctor, it is evident that the great cure of mind, as well as body, will come from the Master Worker, the Mighty One who fashioned the frame of mental outlook are insecurity, frustra- man. He will do this in the New World.

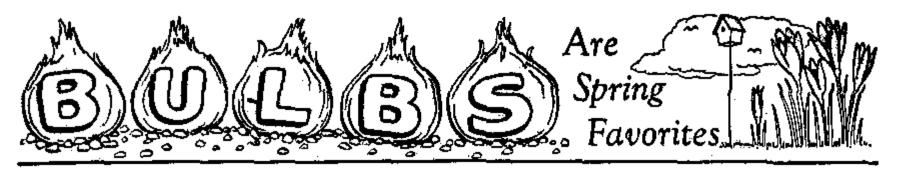


Faster than Sound



The navy's new turbo-jet plane, the D-558 Skystreak, is designed to explore speeds beyond the speed of sound, 500 to 850 miles per hour. Test flights are yet to be made, but the stubby little Skystreak is propelled by the most powerful jet engine ever devised, a General Electric turbo-jet "which equals

the horsepower delivered by the four motors of the B-29, wide open". As an emergency safety device, the entire forward section of the plane can be jettisoned. By a lever the pilot can break the cockpit and nose of the plane from the rest of the fuselage, thus slowing the free-falling compartment sufficiently to permit the pilot to parachute to safety.



When the winter snow melts away and the ground thaws out, the first shoots of the crocus and tulip push themselves up in the garden and around the borders of our homes to tell us that springtime is at hand. Their appearance is a welcome sign, and our hearts are made glad that flowertime has once again returned. Were it not for the fact that these plants spring from bulbs that were planted the year before, these early flowers would never dare to thrust themselves out so early; for the nights are still cold and seedtime is yet a few weeks off.

The bulb family of herbaceous plants includes a great variety; only a few are early precursors of spring. To the expert, tulips and daffodils are bulbs, dahlias and begonias are tubers, gladioli and crocuses are corms, and flag irises are roots or rhizomes. But to the average person bulbs are bulbs, and all of the foregoing they call bulbs. This fact, however, does not change their individual personality. Each has its particular likes and dislikes and its particular time to

bloom, as well as its own particular beauty.
Some narcissuses and crocuses bloom in

the spring.
There are
others that
bloom in the

fall. Some, like the Tigridia, or tigerflower, are summer flowers. The Madeira vine and cinnamon vine are climbers. Then there is the short spring hyacinth as well as the tall summer hyacinth. Some, like the caladium (elephant ears), prefer the cool shade, while the canna insists on standing in the bright sunshine. Then there are other bulb plants, like the amaryllis, montbretia, oxalis, ranunculus, dahlia, gladioli and the lilies.

The amaryllis is a very showy plant having an immense lilylike flower of rich scarlet, red or rose, or red and crimson markings on a white background. The montbretia, with its spiked flowers, looks somewhat like a miniature gladiolus and is scarlet, orange and yellow in color. The oxalis, though small, is also a showy plant. The ranunculus, like many others, is not a hardy plant in the north. The American Dahlia Society has codified dahlias according to their flower formation as formal decorative, informal decorative, cactus, and semi-cactus.

Gladioli will be found in almost any bed where beautiful flowers are grown. A good and well-drained soil is what they like. The little trick that makes the buds all open up at the same time is to cut the spike at the top when the bottom buds begin to show color. Like the gladioli, there are many varieties and modifications of lilies. Their bulbs vary in size from one to three inches in diameter. The crocuses are among the most popu-

lar garden flowers because their corms are not expensive and they are easily grown. At one time, before aniline dyes were discovered, the dried stamens of the *C. sativus* crocus produced a dye known as

saffron. For centuries the narcissus has been a favorite flower because of its beauty and fragrance and its ease of cultivation. The daffodil is a species of narcissus having a large bell-shaped corona.

The Oriental hyacinth is a great favorite with florists. As a native of Syria and Persia it was made popular in Europe by the Dutch in the sixteenth century. The soil and climate of the Lowlands work together to produce huge bulbs that bear flower spikes as long as nine inches with thirty-eight flowers on them. For five years the bulbs are cultivated before they are exported to the rest of the world. An interesting thing about the hyacinth is the fact that its greatest fragrance is given off after eleven o'clock at night, when principally only the insects and moths can enjoy it.

Each of these plants has bulbs of its own particular construction. Some have paper-like scales, some have overlapping scales like the tiles on a roof, and some have scales that adhere very tight to the center. There is one thing that all bulbs have in common, and that is, the centers are made up of thick fleshy tissues that serve as a storehouse of food for the young plant. These bulbous plants not only produce seed through pollination but also form new bulbs each year from which new plants may be propagated.

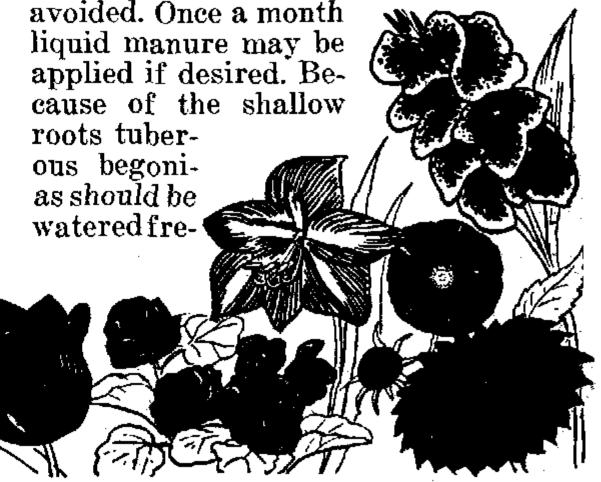
#### Planting and Caring for Bulbs

If you want gorgeous flowers you must have not only good bulbs but also good soil. This is the starting point. Sand in a soil is important to give good drainage, but if too sandy or clayish, large additions of organic matter such as humus, leaf mold or well-rotted manure must be added. Fresh manure should be avoided. Old hotbed or mushroombed material will serve. An addition of superphosphate, five pounds to 100 square feet, is also good. The value of good soil and climate to successful bulb-raising is well

illustrated in the following: In a certain section on the Pacific coast land sold for \$40 an acre until it was found particularly suitable for bulbs. Now the same land is worth \$1,000 to \$2,000 an acre.

Different bulbs require different depths, but the general rule is to plant them rather deep. A two-inch bulb should be set about six inches below the soil line. Crocus corms are set three inches. Avoid trapping air pockets below the bulbs. Plant in the fall before the ground freezes, and then after it becomes frozen hard it is a general practice to mulch it over with straw or salt hay. This prevents alternate thawing and freezing of the ground. After blooming the bulbs are not dug up until late summer, thus allowing them to replenish their storehouse with food for the next season.

At one time begonias were considered tricky things to raise, but now their strains have been strengthened so that it is possible to add their beauty to the garden. They like a soil that is about one-third each of sand, humus and good soil. Start them indoors in six-inch pots, and then by May they can be transferred to the garden, pot and all, sinking the pot to the soil line without disturbing the delicate root system. Shredded cattle manure is the best fertilizer. Chemical fertilizers high in nitrogen cause extremely brittle stems, and should be



quently. When it comes to storing these bulbs vermiculite, grain chaff or peat moss is recommended.

Tulips, crocuses and narcissuses, on the other hand, are not so particular. Tulips do well in a friable loam of moderate richness and texture. Nor is it necessary to dig up the bulbs of these plants every year. However, if they are not divided after three years they will show a failing.

#### Value of Hybridization

Wild flowers of this unfinished earth are rather small and unimpressive compared with the cultivated varieties. In addition to good soil and care larger and stronger plants are produced by scientifically controlled pollination. This "hybridization", as it is called, also has increased the varieties and beauty of many flowers. The tuberous begonia originally came from the South American Andes, but our hand-pollination has so altered it that only a botanist is able to see the resemblance between it and the garden variety.

Wild lilies from distant lands like Australia, Africa, Syria and Europe are imported and crossed with domestic hybrids to improve the characteristic. The tiger lily, candlestick, regals and Madonna lilies are blended together to produce a flower of greater beauty, strength or resistance to disease.

One of the most remarkable phenomena about hybrids, as in the case of tulips, is known as the "break", occurring between three and seven years after hand-pollination. Suddenly after several years the colors and markings and shape of the flower may change radically, even reverting back to the originals. Thereafter it is spoken of as a "rectified" flower. Propagation in times past has generally been from offset bulbs rather than from seed. However, specialists today frequently renew the strength and vigor of standard varieties through pollina-

tion. The zinnias and marigolds are examples of this.

For thirty years bulb breeders have tried to produce a strong pink-colored daffodil, but without success. Anyone wishing to join in this chase for a pink daffodil need not be an "expert". The rules are simple. Mr. Jan de Graaff, one of the foremost daffodil explorers, explains in the Saturday Evening Post how to go about it:

Raising daffodil hybrids is a very easy game. Simply buy a few good varieties as pollen and seed parents, take out the anthers from the seed parents, put some pollen from other flowers on the stamen, gather the seed when ripe, sow it and grow it for five years, and you will have your own hybrid daffodils in flower. During the five years, transplant twice or three times. The chances are good that you will have something better than any of the old varieties, and it might be that, with luck, you will raise that elusive flower for which we have all been seeking—the perfect pink daffodil!

#### Big Bulb Business

The business of raising bulbs is a big and profitable one for those that know their bulbs. Take the tulip for example. There are about 100 distinct species of tulips, 40 of which are cultivated. But tulips as we know them have been crossed and recrossed so many times that most of us probably have never seen a natural one. The 2,000 or more varieties are divided into four main groups called selfs, roses, bizarres and by-blæmens.

After the tulip was introduced into Europe from Turkey, in the sixteenth century, Holland became the leader in the bulb business. In 1634 "tulipomania" as it was called, swept over Holland with the people going wild over the moneymaking possibilities of bulbs. They paid as much as \$5,200 for a single bulb. Shares were sold, like stocks and bonds, oftentimes on bulbs that never existed, until thousands of people were bankrupt.

The bulb bubble burst in 1637 when the government took a hand in the gambling. Since then the bulb business in the Low Countries has been a very profitable one, with millions of bulbs exported yearly.

During the recent war many of the starving people of the Netherlands ate tulip bulbs to stop the hunger pains from gnawing their stomachs. They also used the bulbs as a coffee substitute. Now the Netherlanders are rebuilding their bulb business and have already brought forth several new varieties.

Since the tulip business began to develop in the United States it has become big business. Here the big growers plant, cultivate and harvest bulbs by machinery. They plant on one farm 1,000,000 little bulblets the size of marbles, worth a dime each, and harvest jumbos that sell for a dollar. Thirty million dollars' worth of Easter-lilies are sold per year. One

section of the country annually reaps 100,000,000 iris, tulip and daffodil bulbs. Some of the "big fellows" spend \$25,000 a year on their experimental hybrid gardens in search of new varieties that will catch the public's fancy.

In his famous Sermon on the Mount Christ Jesus called attention to the beauty of the bulb-producing lily, saying: "Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." (Matthew 6:28,29) So men of good-will today can rejoice that the Anointed King of the righteous New World is a lover of flowers. Under His prosperous millennial reign the whole earth is to be a Paradise garden, and people will learn more about the care and cultivation of bulbs and flowers. What a prospect!



# "Psychoanalysis and Confession"

■ Under the above title Msgr. Fulton J. Sheen sermonized, on March 9 at St. Patrick's cathedral, against psychoanalysis, assailing it as "a form of escapism" that produced "morbidity and disintegration" and failed to relieve "the unresolved sense of guilt of sin". Of course, Sheen contended that "there is no morbidity in confession. . . . Confession is the key to happiness of the modern world". He especially condemned a psychoanalytic method described as "transfer of the affection to the analyst". "This method," Sheen taunted, "is only used when the patient is a young and very beautiful woman. It is never found to work among the ugly or the poor." Such hypocritical gall! Confession is notorious as a priestly breeding ground of morbidity and immorality, what with the calculatedly suggestive questions on sex that the confessor-priest propounds to badger and break down the moral integrity of beautiful Catholic women. But undoubtedly Sheen preaches that guilt from such base sin can be resolved by money and favors granted the priest. Jeremiah told religious priests in his day that they caused the people to trust in lying words, that after persons stole and murdered and committed adultery they believed they could come to the building called God's temple and say, "We are delivered to do all these abominations." (Jeremiah 7:8-11) Religious absolution on a money basis is a racket and resolves no sin in Jehovah God's sight.

## Washing Blood from Clergy Hands

BEFORE the American public press provided visiting Conrad Cardinal von Preysing with the necessary soap and water

for washing his hands of Nazi bloodguilt it should have reviewed the historical association of this man (then a bishop) and the organization he represents with Hitlerism.

In April, 1933, three months after Catholic Hitler came to power, the Catholic church lifted the ban on its members' joining the Nazi party, and expressly permitted the swastika to be draped in the churches. (AP dispatch,

April 17, 1933)

In June, 1933, a pastoral letter was issued in which the Catholic bishops of Germany, including von Preysing, gave approval to "the new Germany founded by Hitler's accession to power". "It is far from our thoughts," said the bishops, "to underestimate the National Awakening or to try to hinder it. The principle of authoritarianism in the Catholic Church has always been emphasized and thus it is not difficult for Catholics to recognize the new State." (AP, June 19, 1933)

In January, 1934, that old wolf, Franz von Papen, the Vatican's chambermaid who was recently sentenced to eight years of hard labor, as a papal knight declared: "The Third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but which puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy." (Der Völkischer

Renhachter, January 14, 1934)

In 1936, when Hitler ordered a piebiscite on his seizure of the Rhineland, the Catholic bishops told their flocks: "To make it possible for you to vote a decisive Yes, we German Bishops [including von Preysing] declare that we give our vote to the Fatherland." (National Zeitung, Basel, March 26, 1936)

In 1937, another pastoral letter was read in the Catholic churches: "The Fuehrer and Beich Chancellor saw the onmarch of Bolshevism from afar. . . . We German Bishops [including von Preysing] regard it as our duty to support with all means at our disposal the head of the German Reich in this struggle." (AP, January, 1937)

In August, 1940, after all resistance to Hitler's Catholic crusade had been crushed in Poland, Belgium, Luxembourg, the Netherlands and France, the bishops of Germany, including von Preysing, extended their thanks to the Wehrmacht and solemnly pledged their allegiance to "the Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler". (AP, August, 1940)

In July, 1941, immediately after Russia was attacked by Hitler, the Fulda Conference of Catholic Bishops, including von Preysing, declared that "it is a matter of course for every German to defend the Fatherland". (UP dispatch, July 7, 1941)

On December 7, 1941, the same day, mind you, that Pearl Harbor was bombed by Hitler's Japanese partner, the New York Times told of a special "war prayer" adopted by the German Catholic bishops which was "to be read at the beginning and end of all divine services". Further quoting the Times dispatch: "The prayer implored Providence to bless German arms with victory and grant protection to the lives and health of all soldiers. The German Catholic clergy [including von Preysing], while strongly objecting to certain aspects of Nazi racial policy, has always taken care to emphasize the duty of every Catholic to his country as loyal Germans in the present war."

The hands of the clergy may appear to be washed of Nazi crimes against humanity, but the truthfulness of Jeremiah's prophecy still stands: "In thy skirts is found the blood of the scale of the poor and innocent."—Jeremias 2:34, Catholic Dougy Version.



## Your Heavenly Hopes, Right or Wrong?

MANY religious people take it for granted that when they die they will go to heaven, even direct or by the midway station of a "purgatory". But do you know that all those who have the seal or authoritative guarantee from God that they have been called to a heavenly heritage have been begotten by His spirit? Do you also know that His spirit or active force operates toward such favored ones and testifies to their being inheritors of valid heavenly hopes? This spirit actively works in their behalf with appreciable evidence. It may be viewed as an advance installment or "earnest" or first deposit on what is in store for them in the heavens when they get there in the future after death. Therefore these persons know they have been called heavenward, and they continue to do what Romans 12:1, 11, 12 says, "present your bodies a living sacrifice." How? By being "not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer". Are you one of these persons?

The realization that they are spiritbegotten, and also the present installment of God's holy spirit or active force operating upon them in their spiritual behalf, fill the heaven-bound sons of God with the "hope of glory", glory with Christ in heaven. Rightly they rejoice "in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we triumph also in afflictions, knowing that affliction works out endurance; and endurance, approval [of God]; and approval, hope; and this hope is not put to shame, because the love of God has been diffused in our hearts, through that holy spirit which has been given to us".—Romans 5: 2-5, The Emphatic Diaglott.

God's holy spirit not only floods their hearts with love for Jehovah God and for His service in the footsteps of His Son Jesus Christ; it also makes them see plainly the hope that is set before them and to appreciate that it is for them and they must walk worthy of it now on earth. To this end God's holy spirit opens up the Bible to their understanding and appreciation. The rulers of this world, namely, the religious clergy, the commercial magnates, and the politicians, do not have such knowledge or revelation in the things of God's Word and hence they persecute those Christians that actually do have it. "Which none of the princes of this world knew: . . . But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." So we read, at 1 Corinthians 2:8-10.

No man can know the inward thoughts or the ideas of another man, no matter how trained a psychologist, so called, he may be. Only that other man's spirit or power of discernment within him can know, and he alone can make known what is in his mind. "For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so

the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God." Hence to know the things of God we have to have His spirit. "Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words [technical, philosophic language of the world] which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the holy [spirit] teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual," that is to say, expressing the spiritual things with the spiritual lánguage that the Bible uses as a book inspired by God's spirit.—1 Corinthians 2:11-13.

A man that has the psychology or way of thinking of this world is a man of this world and has its spirit and he favors and supports this world. Such a man does not have any desire for these spiritual things disclosed by God's spirit, and he cannot enter into any understanding of them. "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things [of the spirit], yet he himself is judged of no man [of the world]. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ," and hence have His thoughts.—1 Corinthians 2:14-16.

Persons that have been begotten of God's spirit and that have the seal that they are His sons have received of His spirit and know so because they have its manifestations. They must be careful to retain His spirit and to increase it. We can receive more and more of the spirit or activating force of God as we increase in the knowledge of the Bible and as we faithfully and obediently strive to apply that sacred Word in our lives, rather than to copy this world.

Jesus said: "It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are

spirit, and are life." It is by the knowledge of God's Word of truth, and then by the putting of the truth to work in our lives, that we become more and more possessed of the spirit of God. That was why Jesus called it also "the spirit of truth". (John 6:63; 14:17, Am. Stan. Ver.) The apostle Peter says the spiritbegotten ones with heavenly hopes must be "obeying the truth through the spirit" in order to keep their lives pure and to have pure love. (1 Peter 1:22) Naturally. then, before a person is begotten and receives of God's spirit, he has to hear and believe the truth. Jesus brought truth. He also said he is the way, and the truth, and the life. In Scripture water is used to symbolize truth, because it has cleansing power. This helps us understand what John writes concerning Jesus, saying: "This is he that came by water [truth] and blood, even Jesus Christ: not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And it is the spirit that beareth witness, because the spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the spirit, and the water, and the blood : and the three agree in one." (1 John 5: 6-8, Am. Stan. Ver.) It follows, then, that the spirit, Jehovah's active force, is not given to Christians apart from His written Word of truth.

Those begotten of God's spirit and hence having heavenly hopes are admonished not to go contrary to His Word and the way of truth that it shows. To do so they would be going contrary to the spirit of truth and acting grievously against it. "Grieve not the holy spirit of God, by which you were sealed for a day of redemption." "Quench not the spirit. Do not disregard prophecies: but examine all things. Hold fast the good. Abstain from every form of evil." (1 Thessalonians 5:19-22 and Ephesians 4:29,30, The Emphatic Diaglott) Are you, Mr. Reader, if you have heavenly hopes, foilowing these Scriptural instructions? Let each one examine himself to see if his hopes are right or wrong.

AWAKE!



Eighth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School

Left to right: First row: Wargo, C., Van Bortel, G., Burch, R., McKay, B., Pemberton, M. F., Van Bortel, M., Wilkes, D., Pearson, D., Pearson, A., Finlay, N. Second row: Quell, E., Karshons, S., Monroe, D., Pulver, F., Porter, N., Taylor, C., Phillips, S., Berner, A., Fairweather, K., Bob, G., Pognarelli, A., Monroe, M. Third row: Fulver, N., Pemberton, E., Burraway, V., Hibenn, L. T., Nironen, E., Larsen, L., Lekoc, F., Fergusson, J., Coysh, E., Rowstree, N., Wilkinson, S., McKay, H., Fulver, H. Faurth row: Finlay, R., Copsqu, S., Rendell, D., Attwood, A., Cotterill, R., Masinick, H., Borys, E., Bowdery, S., Hokmann, F., Jones, S. Fifth row: Griffiths, G., Potter, G., Bluer, G., Brown, H., Taavitsainen, E., Stebbing, F., Rasmussen, J., Garcia, S., Miller, S., White, V., Yarenechuk, W., Lewis, N., Taylor, F., Phillips, G., Sinth row: Jorgensen, W., Lemmon, F., Cheksheld, W., Torvinen, A. V., Maithews, R., Jacobs, B., Barces, A., Skinger, F., Smith, E. K., Gale, H., Woodburn, S., Gonsalez, H., Seventh row: Franherg, J., Shemens, L., Kopp, M., Hall, S., Diehl, W., Rasmussen, C., King, H., Cooke, J., Salavante, R., Smith, G., Jansen, G., Cooke, R., Bobb, E., Reynolds, S., Smedley, F., Wargo, J., Fleury, M., Arnett, H.

# Bible School Graduates Eighth Class, Enrolls Ninth

THE Watchtower Bible School of Gil-**1** ead, located in upstate New York, graduated, on February 9, 1947, its first international class. This eighth class was made up of students drawn from Australia, Britain, Canada, China, Costa Rica, Cuba, Denmark, Finland, Germany, Hawaii, Mexico, Netherlands, Newfoundland, Siam, South Africa, Sweden, Switzerland and the United States. Graduation exercises were attended by 714. Principal addresses were made by Watchtower directors H. C. Covington, Grant Suiter and N. H. Knorr, who is president of the Society. Of the 102 students, full-time ministers, who had enrolled for the five-month course of advanced ministerial training for missionary work, 99 completed the course. Of this number 94 were granted diplomas for meritorious scholarship. A letter from the graduating student body expressing appreciation for the training received and determination to apply it in missionary service was read. The mis-

sionary assignments given this class will take its members to the following countries: Australia, Bahamas, Bermuda, Britain, Canada, Ceylon, China, Costa Rica, Cuba, Denmark, Egypt, Fiji, Finland, Gold Coast, Hawaii, Iceland, India. Malta, Mexico, Netherlands, Newfoundland, Nigeria, Palestine, Philippines, Portugal, Siam, Singapore, South Africa, Sweden and Switzerland. (Picture of the eighth class appears on page 27.)

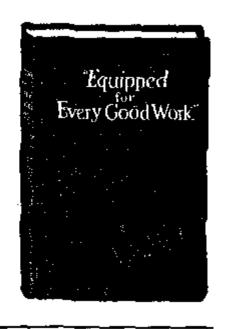
On February 26 a new class was enrolled and opening exercises conducted. Sixty-four of the enrollees were from Canada, where they as Jehovah's witnesses combated the freedom-suppressing totalitarian tactics of the Roman Catholic Hierarchyvin Quebec province. Forty ministers from the United States filled out the ninth class to its total of 104. They were welcomed by H. C. Covington, and heard F. W. Franz, vice-president of the Pennsylvania corporation, deliver the principal address.

# Bet acquainted with your Bible!

Read how this library of books came into existence. Live the vivid events surrounding its fight to survive. See how each of the many books of the Bible contributes a part in explaining the purposes of the Creator. This information is contained in the 384-page cyclopedic Bible handbook

## "Equipped for Every Good Work"

With the historical background of the Bible and an analysis and summary of each book of the Bible, this book is available on a 50c contribution. Order now, using the coupon below.



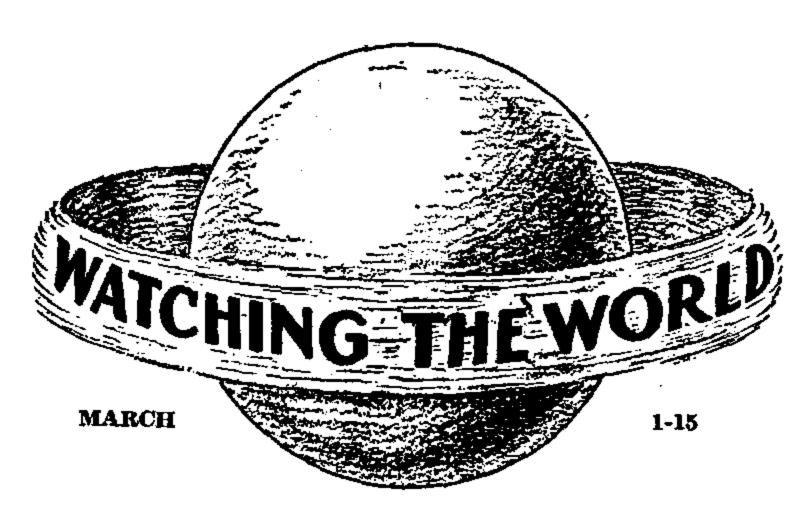
| W | Δ' | ጥር | 'H' | ΓŊ | w | $\mathbf{E}\mathbf{R}$ |
|---|----|----|-----|----|---|------------------------|
|   |    |    |     |    |   |                        |

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of 50c. Please send to me postpaid a copy of "Equipped for Every Good Work"

| Name | Street               |
|------|----------------------|
| City | Postal Unit No State |



#### Saving Greece and Turkey

Early in March the United States government made public a note received from Greece which stated that the country was bordering on collapse. Aid was called for. The note was preceded by one from Britain which said that the economic and financial condition of Britain would not permit it to continue aid to Greece. It mentioned the need of £80,000,000 (\$320,000,000) to maintain Greek stability for the next three years. Urgent conversations were held between the secretaries of state, war, and navy. It was concluded that it was in the interests of the United States to help Greece. Secretary of State Marshall considered the matter one of key importance to the United States. Congressional leaders were summoned to the White House. Inquiries on the part of the press received no response from the president. It appeared, however, that the president had discussed the situation with high government officials. There were wide implications. Senators L. Saltonstall, of Massachusetts, and Frank P. Bolton, of Ohio, said in a broadcast that Britain's diminishing role in world leadership meant that the United States must assume responsibility or else other nations would look to Russia.

Such were the preliminaries to President Truman's world-shaking speech of March 12, advocat-

ing aid to Greece, and also to Turkey. Said he: "I believe that it must be the policy of the U.S. to support free peoples who are resisting attempted subjugation by armed minorities or by outside pressures." In addition to recommending a loan of \$250,-000,000 to Greece and \$150,000,-000 to Turkey, the president asked approval by Congress of the detailing of civilian and military personnel to Greece and Turkey, on request, to supervise the use of material and financial aid and the training of Greek and Turkish personnel.

#### Foreign Ministers at Moscow

The first week of March saw delegations from the United States, England and France converging upon Moscow, which was to be the scene of the Foreign Ministers Conference on peace treaties for Germany and Austria. Incidentally, the conference would seek to end the East-West rift in which Russia stands on one side, the United States (together with Britain) on the other, and France seeks to maintain a precarious balance. Britain's Mr. Bevin reached Moscow March 8. There was no reception fanfare, although the red carpet was rolled out at the station, between great statues of Stalin and Lenin, the Russian demagogues (not to say demigods). M. Bidault and Secretary Marshall, from France and the

United States respectively, arrived the next day. Mr. Bevin quickly made a courtesy call on Secretary Marshall. These courtesy calls are often immensely useful, even if brief. The **next** day the sessions got under way. Among other things agreed upon was the permanent abolition of the Prussian State, the center of German militarism and reaction. The conference also agreed on an early discussion of economic principles and reparations, indicating the importance of the money angle. Prisoner-of-war statistics were called for and presented. Russia still held 890,532 German captives. The Soviet delegate made efforts to introduce the Chinese situation. This was eryphatically ruled out by Marshall as no part of the purpose of the conference. M. Bidault made a proposal designed to forestall the formation of an overcrowded Germany, offering a haven in France for many expatriated Germans and urging emigration to other regions for still more. He also recommended that displaced persons now in Germany be repatriated quickly. At the end of the sixth meeting (and the longest) the Soviet representative attacked the co-operation between the Western Zones of Germany as prejudicing the future political structure of the country in favor of federalization rather than unification.

### China Rejects Moscow Move

China was not at all pleased to have Moscow suggest that its problems should be discussed at the Foreign Ministers Conference currently held in that city. It has flatly rejected Molotov's proposal that China participate with the United States, Russia and Britain in an informal discussion of the Chinese civil war. Foreign Minister Wang Shihchieh declared: "It cannot be overstressed that the internal problems of any state represented in the Council of Foreign Ministers do not lie within the scope of deliberations by the Council nor can such problems be allowed to form the subject of agreement among the other members of the Council." Dr. Sun Fo, president of the Chinese parliament, said: "It is at least an insulting attitude if not an unfriendly act... China is rigorously opposed to any international intervention in her internal affairs, either by Russia, the United States or any other country. No decision made by the Big Four conference without Chinese participation will be acceptable. China is not an international colony."

#### Fifty-Year Anglo-French Pact

Representatives of Britain and France met at memorable Dunkerque March 4 and signed a fifty-year pact. Said a statement , issued by the foreign ministers of the two countries: "The Anglo-French treaty of alliance and mutual assistance defines the arrangements worked out between the two powers for establishing, on a firm basis and within the framework of collective security as laid down by the Charter of the United Nations, the reciprocal and special guarantees which they contemplate to prevent the recurrence of the German menace."

The pact is so drawn (after consultation with the Soviet Union and the United States) that it could, in case of necessity or emergency, provide the basis for four-power action, much as if all of the Big Four had signed it.

#### Conservative Attack

Britain's Labor government is in a tight spot. Manpower is scarce, exports are below imports, money is low and retrenchment is necessary. The whole population is inclined to feel blue and the government has called for increased production and reduced consumption of goods. Toward the middle of March the Conservative party saw fit to make a concerted attack on the Labor government's entire economic program, with Winston Churchill spearheading the attack, saying that the Socialist party must either crash and take the country with them or they

must make an effort to free industry and enterprise from the trammels that are holding them back. Churchill called for a "no confidence" vote, which, however, was defeated 375 to 198.

#### "Operation Scuttle"

♦ In spite of a slashing attack by Winston Churchill on Britain's Labor government the House of Commons voted its approval of the move to get out of India by June, 1948. Churchill referred to it as "Operation Scuttle".

#### Disasters in Britain

♦ Toward the middle of March the most disastrous flood of the century ran wild in a 9,000-equare-mile area of Britain as a result of spring thaws. Thousands of Britons were made homeless. Paralyzing blizzards in other parts of the country continued to hamper transportation and industry. The water supply for more than a million persons in London's East Side was cut off.

#### Palestine Violence

At the beginning of March widespread violence again broke out in Palestine and resulted in twenty deaths. An officers' club was bombed in Jerusalem, Britain countered by imposing statutory martial law on more than a third of the Jewish population. after Zionist organizations had refused to co-operate in bringing the perpetrators of the atrocities to justice. A Jewish quarter in Jerusalem, and all of Tel Aviv and adjacent towns, were isolated by the imposition of the restrictions. Churchill in Commons denounced the "squalid warfare" in Palestine, urging rapid action by the UN. Meanwhile violence continued in the "Holy Land". Secretary General Lie of the United Nations proposed that a special committee be formed to study the Palestine question. The U. S. alone of the Big Five withheld approval of this proposal. Further outbursts of violence in Palestine resulted when the High Court in Jerusalem refused for a

second time to halt the deportation to Cyprus of illegal Jewish immigrants. Finally 78 persons, 51 of them terrorists, were arrested with the assistance of members of the Jewish community.

#### Ricting in the Punjab

During the first half of March religious rioting in the Punjab was accompanied by arson and heavy casualties. The number of dead was placed at 1,036, and the seriously injured at 1,110. Hindu temples and houses were burned and robbed in Khushab, 130 miles from Lahore. It seems that the Hindus and Moslems do not quite understand each other. Or do they?

#### Y.M.C.A. Workers Jailed in Yugoslavia

March 12 the Y.M.C.A. of New York declared that it had tried in vain for two months to confirm the information that its activities. in Yugoslavia have been halted and the members of the organization there, all Yugoslav nationals. jailed by the Tito regime, Their first knowledge of the Yugoslav action came as a result of the visit of a photographer who had been asked to take pictures of "Y" activities in Yugoslavia. He cabled from Rome, "The entire Y.M.C.A. organization in Yugoslavia has been shut down, workers and committee members are in lail." The photographer said the "Y" workers were accused of "'Fascist and Pro-monarchist activities' as the result of a movie shown to Yugoslav members".

#### U. S. Participation in IRO

♦ With the beginning of March the U. S. state and war departments earnestly urged participation in the International Refugee Organization, as a means of reducing the cost of American responsibilities abroad. Secretary of State Marshall sent a letter to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee chairman, A. H. Vandenberg, urging consideration of the Senate Joint Resolution 77, a measure authorizing U. S. par-

ticipation in the IRO. March 11 the Committee unanimously approved the move, but barred any easing of U. S. immigration restrictions. A maximum contribution of \$75,000,000 for the next fiscal year was authorized.

#### U. S.-Philippine Pact

♦ On March 14 the United States and the Philippines signed a 99-year agreement for American military and naval bases in the Philippine Islands. According to the agreement (signed in the Malacanan Palace) any of the bases may be made available to the Security Council of the United Nations if at any time the interests of international security require it. There will be no bases in the center of population.

#### UMW Decision Upheld

The United States Supreme Court, on March 6, handed down the decision (7-2) upholding the contempt conviction against John L. Lewis and the United Mine Workers and sustaining the \$10,000 fine against the leader, but ordering the \$3,500,000 fine levied against the union reduced to \$700,000. By a 5-4 ruling the high tribunal held that the government was not prevented by the Norris-LaGuardia Act from asking for an injunction against Lewis and the miners.

#### Pecora vs. The Watchtower

Molding, in effect, that an apartment owner has the right to pass on who shall visit or call on the tenants of his apartment, Judge Ferdinand Pecora, of the State Supreme Court in New York city, denied an injunction sought by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. The Society sought to restrain the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company from interfering with its representatives when calling on occupants of its Parkchester development. The Insurance Company claims it has the right to admit those whom it approves, such as Roman Catholic nuns, and to exclude whom it does not approve, such as Jehovah's witnesses.

#### Archbishop Opposes

#### Anti-Bias Bill

Appearing at one of those religio-political rallies known as "Communion Breakfasts" Archbishop McIntyre, of New York, raised objection to a bill barring discrimination on the ground that it was "communistic" and assigned the education of children to the state. The bishop said it was the function of the parent. (The position of the Roman Catholic church is that education is its exclusive prerogative.) Chad Polier, vice-president of the American Jewish Congress, issued a reply to the archbishop, stating: "To label public responsibility for education 'communistic' is to undo more than a century of American tradition and practice. Nor will these labels obscure the single purpose and the complete soundness of the Austin-Mahoney bill. That purpose is simply to assure that no parent will be deprived of the opportunity to send his child to a non-sectarian school because of his race, color, creed or ancestry." Persons in close touch with the legislature at Albany concluded that the bill, which before seemed certain of passage, would now be sidetracked to appease the Hierarchy.

#### Pope Has an Anniversary

It would not seem that it is news when the pope has an anniversary, he has so many of them. But then anniversaries give the Roman Hierarchy an opportunity to remain in the public eye, like the proverbial cinder. So the pope had an anniversary and took advantage of it (the 8th of his "reign") to say that the nations must aid peace. This profound observation, delivered to correspondents in the red and gold library, gave the press an opportunity to spread it out over more than a column.

#### Stop Praying, Says Vatican

♦ The Vatican has instructed the Roman Catholic churches in Italy to stop praying for ex-king Victor Emmanuel. He is no longer popular or useful, so why should the churches pray for him? The Vatican, it should be stated, gave a new interpretation to Article XII of the concordat with Italy, maneuvered by Mussolini in 1929, and instructed all churches to now sing and pray for the Italian Republic and its president. Ho-hum! After being prayed for for over a period of some sixteen years the king got the hook. "Let the president beware" seems to be the moral.

#### Lovely Locks for "Men"

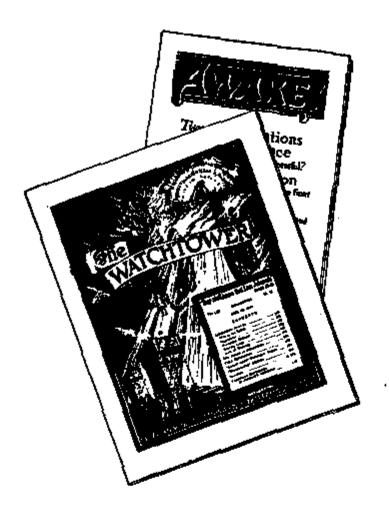
♦ Male patronage of beauty shops, chiefly for the purpose of getting permanent waves, is reported to be increasing alarmingly. It is confidently expected on the basis of past figures that more than a million American men will seek the improvement of their "charm" in this manner during the current year. Hardheaded businessmen and professional men are said to be included among those who visit the beauty shops via the backdoor.

#### First Facsimile Newspaper

♦ The latest thing in streamlined journalism was realized March 10 when the Miami Herald transmitted the first facsimile newspaper edition ever to go on the air. The compact news, including a fashion picture, foreign and domestic news roundups, comic strips and a local feature story, was relayed to 1200 high school students in Miami by the Herald's station WQAM through frequency modulation.

#### Fatal Tonsillectomy Drug

At least fifteen deaths of children, all under six, were reported in New York and neighboring states to have resulted from the use of a drug known as Analbis after performing tonsillectomies. The Analbis came in the form of suppositories, and all supplies were called in when the fatal effect of its use became apparent. Warnings were cabled to Bolivia, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Paraguay, Uruguay and Peru. Exports to Canada, Mexico and Cuba were halted.



# Vital Education in your home!

#### Such is the value of

### The Watchtower

This semimonthly, 16-page magazine is published to enable people to know Jehovah God and His purposes as expressed in the Bible. It arranges systematic Bible study for its readers.

### Awake!

Issued semimonthly, this 32-page periodical is free to publish facts. Its earth-wide, on-the-scenes news reports expose hidden dangers and reflect the hope of a righteous New World.

A joint year's subscription for these magazines may be had for \$2.00.

Subscribe now and you will receive free the Bible-study helps

## "Let God Be True"

A complete doctrinal treatise on such subjects as Messiah, Hell, Trinity, The Church, Prayer, Sabbath or Resurrection is in each of the 24 chapters of this 320-page book.

# "The Kingdo**m** Is at Hand"

Taking up the vital subject of the day, this 384-page book tells, in narrative style, the development of the Kingdom promise from its first utterance down to its fulfillment.





#### WATCHTOWER

#### 117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find \$2.00. Please enter my joint year's subscription for The Watchtower and Awake! and send free the gift books "Let God Be True" and "The Kingdom Is at Hand".

| Name | Street               |
|------|----------------------|
| City | Postal Unit No State |



# Palestine's Peace Problem Baffles the World

United Nations to grapple with clash of Jews and Arabs

# Health, That Elusive Possession

Chiropractic contributes toward capturing it

# Seeds Are Ingenious Travelers

They do get around, and by the most novel means!

# Freeze Those Victuals!

Frozen foods have a rosy future on the menu

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awakel" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### ひょうしゅうひんりしゅうしゅう

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year

Hemittances should be sent to effice in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Outario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s Offices

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## nes concential concentration contraction contractions contraction contractions contraction contractions contraction contractio

### CONTENTS

|           | Buddha, the Philosopher God                 | 16  |
|-----------|---|---|
| 3         | What Buddha Taught                          | 17  |
| 5         | Development of Modern-Day Buddhism          | 18  |
| 5         | Extensiveness of Buddhism                   | 19  |
| 6         | Religionists Circulate False Reports of So- |   |
| 8         | viet Crack-down on Jehovah's witnesses      | <b>2</b> 0  |
| 9         | Freeze Those Victuals!                      | 21  |
| 12        | Turning On the Lights in China              | 23  |
| 13        | "Thy Word Is Truth"                         |   |
| 13        | Making the Election of Oneself Sure         | 24  |
| <b>14</b> | Venezuela Struggles to Cast Off Shackles    | 26  |
| 15        | Watching the World                          | 29  |
|           | 13<br>13<br>14                              | What Buddha Taught Development of Modern-Day Buddhism Extensiveness of Buddhism Religionists Circulate False Reports of Soviet Crack-down on Jehovah's witnesses Freeze Those Victuals! Turning On the Lights in China "Thy Word Is Truth" Making the Election of Oneself Sure Venezuela Struggles to Cast Off Shackles |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., April 22, 1947

Number 8

# Palestine's Peace Problem Baffles the World

OT an exclusively Jewish, Arabic or N British problem, the question of establishing peace in Palestine is a problem for the whole world to solve. Without waiting to be placed on the agenda of the United Nations this Palestine issue has forced itself into the public forum and has become one of the most heated disputes since European hostilities ended in 1945. Week after week the newspapers have carried full-page advertisements devoted to a discussion of the issue from various viewpoints. Private corporations, prominent individuals and various leagues and organizations have used the public press and radio in an effort to sway public opinion to their side of the controversy. Daily this rhetorical propaganda has been punctuated with reports of slayings, kidnapings, floggings, executions and bombings throughout the unholy land of Palestine.

For centuries Palestine had been under Turkish rule until the League of Nations mandated it to Britain following World War I. From that date onward trouble in the land has multiplied. British rule has been centered in a high commissioner who was supposed to confer with Jewish and Arab representatives on domestic matters. In 1929 the League of Nations recognized the Jewish Agency as a representative of Jewish interests. Consisting of a 90-member executive committee, it was elected as a subsidiary by the World Zionist Organization. The

Vaad Leumi, or National Council, of 43 members was elected locally by the Jews of Palestine. Besides these two "official" groups there are others that give Jewish "advice" with a loud voice to the high commissioner: the Jewish Defense Army, called Hagana, and the two extremist factions, Irgun Zvai Leumi and the Stern Gang.

For many years the Arabs of Palestine were represented by the mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin el Husseini, but more recently the Arab Higher Commission has been recognized as the spokesman for the Arabs. Haj Amin's followers work underground and are known as the Arab Najada.

When the British took over the mandate there were about seven or eight Arabs to every Jew in Palestine, but since then immigration under the Zionist Movement has made the population one-third Jewish. The Arabs were inflamed at this transformation, bloody riots broke out from time to time, and thousands of Jews and Arabs lost their lives. The British in the role of "police" officer" found themselves in the middle of the struggle. The Jewish Agency, on the one hand, demanded a say not only in social, educational and economic matters, but also on the immigration question. The Arabs, on the other hand, exerted even greater pressure and forced the British to restrict Jewish immigration.

APRIL 22, 1947

3

In 1939 the British set up a five-year immigration quota of 75,000 Jews, promising the country self-government within ten years. This latter issue was postponed by the war, but not the question of immigration. On April 1, 1944, it was necessary to issue a White Paper on this subject. With the cessation of hostilities in 1945 the immigration issue burst into flame, and since then British diplomatic resourcefulness has been taxed to the limit to keep the whole country from blowing up as a great powder keg.

#### Postwar Palestine

The murdering of millions of Jews in Europe by Hitler's gang, and the postwar pogroms in Catholic countries like Poland, added fuel to the Palestine fire. Out of sympathy President Truman on August 31, 1945, called for admission of 100,000 Jews to Palestine, but instead of solving the problem it was like throwing another log on the fire. Opposition began to rise to a new high. An Anglo-American commission was sent to study the problem, and in the spring of 1946 it reported that not only 100,000 Jews should be admitted but also the land should be divided into Jewish and Arab territories. Britain refused to lift restrictions on immigration unless the United States would give military aid, a thing which the U.S.A. refused to do. Meantime violence from Jewish underground activity increased.

On July 22, 1946, Irgun extremists bombed the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, headquarters of the British army, leaving 79 killed and 29 missing. Twenty thousand British troops then raided Tel Aviv and captured caches of arms hidden in the great synagogue. On August 11 the British clamped down on all "illegal" entry into Palestine over the 1,500 monthly quota. Fire hoses and tear gas were used at Haifa on those that resisted transfer to Cyprus.

When the joint Anglo-Jewish-Arab conference met in London on Septem-

ber 9 in an effort to solve the difficulties the Palestine representatives of both the Jews and Arabs boycotted the assembly because they said their prior demands had not been met. During the first week the terrorists in Palestine made bigger headlines than the London conference. The second week the conference continued in the doldrums. The third week it reached an impasse, so finally, on October 2, it was adjourned until December 16, which date was later pushed ahead a month.

Next the attention of the world was fixed on Switzerland. In the city of Basle, in December, 1946, the first postwar meeting of the World Zionist Congress met, with 367 delegates, from 61 countries, in attendance. They said they represented 2,500,000 Jews throughout the world. Surely they would find the answer to this problem. But, alas, their ranks were split. Some proposed "passive resistance" to British rule; others favored action. Some recommended bargaining with Britain for a portion of Palestine: others said nothing short of the full limits of Palestine's geographical boundaries should be accepted. What these miserable leaders of a sad people accomplished was very little.

In January of this year, when the joint Anglo-Jewish-Arab conference reconvened in London to discuss the setting up of semiautonomous states, violence again flared up in Palestine, but this time it brought a split in the British cabinet on what the next move would be. A Jewish youth who had robbed a Jaffa bank was given 18 lashes and sentenced to 18 years. In reprisal three British soldiers and a major were kidnaped and given 18 lashes. Outraged public opinion in Britain cried out that Britain should either getatough with the Jews and Arabs or pull out and turn the mandate over to the United Nations. More violence followed.

By the end of January the showdown seemed at hand after twenty-five years.

Palestine's high commissioner ordered the decks cleared for action. Two thousand non-essential British families were ordered to leave; a bitter debate in the House of Commons followed, with Churchill bemoaning the "bloodshed, odium, trouble and expense" caused by British policy in Palestine. Great suspense followed. What would Britain do, declare martial law? Finally, on February 18, it was announced in the House of Commons that since Britain had exhausted every resource and every diplomatic trick, and still had failed to bring peace, it was decided to turn the whole matter over to the United Nations for settlement. On February 25 claimed that this decision was necessary because Truman's demand for admitting 100,000 Jews had wrecked amicable solution of the problem right when Britain was on the verge of a truce with the Zionists.

Manifestly there are three distinct viewpoints to the Palestine issue. British proposals are objectionable to the Jews and Arabs; Jewish ideologies are not suffered by the Arabs and British; Arab ambitions are rejected by the British and Jews. Around and around they have gone until the whole matter is back in the lap of a so-called United Nations "peacemaker".

# The British Viewpoint

Like all the other nations of this old world, Britain first looks out for her own selfish interests. This is the yardstick with which she measures all Palestine proposals. Britain's political and economic empire is no stronger than its weakest link; therefore, if she is to be a powerful force in the Far East she must maintain strong military bases in the Middle East along her "lifeline" for land, sea and air operations. Britain wants assurance that the flow of oil from the heart of Iraq will continue to reach her ships at Haifa rather than be pumped into oil-thirsty Russia. She thinks her

best guarantee for this is a military fortress in the Middle East.

Britain is no longer able to administer her colonial "divide and rule" policy, and so she makes many compromises and concessions, holding on to as much as possible and giving as little as necessary. She is willing to set up a Federation of Jewish, Arab and British states, or to make Palestine a commonwealth like Canada and Australia. However, in both instances Britain would hold strategic bases that would make her a dominating power in that part of the world.

Since Britain's 100,000 troops in Palestine are insufficient to enforce her decrees, she follows a policy of double conciliation. On the one hand, in dealing with riots and violence caused by the Jewish terrorists Britain is cautious in executing the perpetrators. On the other hand, Britain tries to give no offense to the Arabs. Jewish immigration is their sore spot, and so Britain tries to soothe and placate the Arabs by keeping Jewish infiltration at a minimum. With honeyed words Britain tells the Jews how kind she has been to them in allowing their numbers in Palestine to increase from a mere 80,000 in 1922 to 600,000 today. If Britain has failed to carry out all the terms of the mandate, why, that is because of the tension in the land over which she has no control. In straining relations with the Jews over the immigration question Britain tries to retain friendship with the world of 400,000,000 Moslems, and thus prevent the Arab camp from swinging into the Russian orbit.

# The Arab Viewpoint

The Arabs, having a different point of view of the Palestine picture, have opinions different from those of the British, and, let it be said, they hold to their beliefs rather tenaciously. The Arabs say they are not opposed to a democratic form of government in Palestine, in fact, that is their plan and ambition. Being in

the majority Palestine would become an Arab state like Egypt, Saudi Arabia, Yemen, Trans-Jordan, Syria and Iraq. The 33,000,000 Arabs in these countries also back this plan.

If this Arab dream is to come to life, then Jewish immigration must be stopped completely. Twenty-eight years ago Arabs outnumbered Jews 8 to 1; today the ratio is only 2 to 1. Arabs, therefore, have opposed both the admission of 100,000 and the 1,500 monthly quota, which they call a Jewish wedge driven into the heart of the Arab world. The Arabs also want the British ousted from Palestine. The Jews, say they, are the troublemakers in the land, and that, since the British are not able to stop the trouble, they should turn the job over to the Arabs.

The Arabs' argument is that the land of Palestine belongs to those that are born on it. They quote Abraham Lincoln on this point. So, while the Arab is not opposed to the native Jews that are born there, they view any immigration without their consent as an "invasion", and therefore it is their "patriotic" duty to fight against such "foreigners". The mandate privileges, they say, give Britain no more legal or moral right to take the land away from them than to give land in California to European Jews.

There is a more powerful reason than these "legal" arguments that persuades the Arab to fight for 'his Palestine', that is, his religious convictions. To them the land of Palestine is sacred. Their Koran says so, according to Sheik Dia-el-Din Khatib, who adds: "It is inconceivable to Muslims to bargain about or hand over the land the sanctity of which they have been ordered to keep." Hence the head of the Arab Higher Commission, Jamal el Husseini, said that they will fight "to the last drop of our blood" to prevent Jews from entering.

When Jews say they are entitled to the land of Palestine because their forefathers possessed it three thousand years

ago Arabs retort that their great-great-forefathers possessed the land long before the Jews went down into Egypt er invaded the land under the leadership of Joshua. Such is the inflexible and adamant mind of the Arab. And nothing, it seems, will change it.

#### The Jewish Viewpoint

Against this combined might of British and Arab opinion the Jewish minority find themselves fighting—fighting, they say, for their rights, fighting for their life, fighting for a "homeland". For nearly 1900 years wandering Jews have been on the trek, hounded, persecuted and driven from country to country in search of a haven of rest.

In recent years Jews have come to view Palestine as their only hope in this dark world. To them, Britain's attitude in refusing to give the Jews Palestine and to protect them against Arab retaliation is viewed as an open warfare designed to smash and break the hearts and hopes of these persecuted people. How can Jews be expected to consent to a division of the land when it is smaller than the state of Vermont, is arid, and would be only adequate to support the Jewish population already there? Or how can the Jews consent to a democratic form of government of majority rule when they are only the minority in the land of Palestine? The Jews also reject any form of British rule that is neither Arab nor Jewish.

The key that will unlock an understanding of the Jewish mind on the Palestine issue is a comprehension of Zionism. Based on Theodore Herzl's book, Judenstaat (The Jewish State), Zionism was taunched in 1897, the purpose being "to create for the Jewish people a home in Palestine secured by public law". Today there are said to be 2,500,000 followers of this movement.

A letter dated November 2, 1917, addressed to Lord Rothschild, contained what is commonly called the Balfour

Declaration, which said, in part: "His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a National Home for the Jewish people." While this Declaration is considered of importance in the outworking of Zionism, yet it is not the moving cause. The spiritual force that inspires Zionism is the belief by many that the Jews are God's "chosen people" and therefore the Bible promises are to them only. Many actually believe that God's promise to Abraham means that they will inherit a chunk of real estate in the Middle East.

But how could that be? How could a people that are mixed up with this old world of Satan's, that reject Christ the Messiah, that oppose Jehovah God's Theocratic rule—how could they be the "chosen people" of God? Like their stonyhearted, non-repentant forefathers, this Bible-transgressing, Talmud-keeping generation presumptuously attempts to by-pass Jehovah's Messianic Kingdom and set up one of their own making in Palestine, which they think God will be forced to acknowledge and bless.

In the light of these facts it is apparent that the Zionist movement, having a religious fervor, really has political aims and ambitions. This religio-political organization is commonly thought of as a purely humanitarian movement that aims at 'rescuing millions of men, women and children from mass extermination'. from depression and persecution, and from anti-Semitism. If the 180,000 displaced Zionist Jews of Europe wanted to go to Palestine only to get away from the memories of the crematories and child-murderers, then they would gladly accept the hospitality and sanctuary of other nations like Santo Domingo and Australia, which have offered them a haven.

Not all Jews belong to the Zionist cult. There are many who do not approve of the bombing and tommy-gun methods employed by the Palestine zealots, but who, nevertheless, think that a Jewish

"homeland" should be established as a protection against anti-Semitism. Other Jews, however, believe that the "homeland" idea is all wrong. They think that the Jew should remain in the country where he is born. With such a confusion of opinion is there anyone who is able to point out the correct solution to the Palestine problem?

#### The Only Solution to the Problem

Anti-Semitism did not originate with the Arabs, but is a creation of Western Catholicism. This will sound strange to the uninformed person who has only read of the pope's audience with the "Grand Rabbi" of Jerusalem, and the advertised papal sheltering of Jewish children and refugees from persecution. Contrary, to this apparently benevolent attitude of the present pope, history tells of former "infallible" popes, like Innocent III, Innocent IV, Gregory IX, Eugenius IV, Paul IV, and Pius V, as well as the important Fourth Lateran Council of 1215 and the Council of Basle. All of these issued anti-Semitic decrees that became the very foundation upon which the anti-Semitism of Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, Tiso and Pétain (all Catholics) was based.

Can it be that the policy of the papacy toward the Jews has changed in recent months, and that now, instead of open persecution, the Vatican is following a deep and sinister Jesuit policy to further anti-Semitism throughout the world in the years to come? Some say that the scheme is to set up a Jewish state and then in every land push a Jew-hating campaign with the cry: "Go to your own country!" Jews will do well not to lean on this tricky Vatican staff.

What about the United Nations, will it solve the Palestine problem or will it also fail? The matter will not come before that international debating society before next fall, and then it may be years before a decision is reached. In the meantime the underground has promised that

Parestine will continue as the scene of bombings and killings, notwithstanding the fact that the 1.500 per month immigration figure is raised. Also the flood of propaganda will continue to deluge the public; great preparations are being made to this end by all factions.

What, then, is the remedy, and how can a secure and lasting peace be established over the once Holy Land of Palestine? Conversion of the inhabitants to Catholicism or Protestantism is not the answer, as some have said, for then Palestine would suffer the same loathsome disease that plagues Christendom. If 100,000 Jews are admitted, will that end the trouble and result in peace? Absolutely not! Supposing the Jews are given a national state of their own, even the

whole of Palestine, then their peace would be no more enduring or lasting than the peace of this world. Honest Jews and Arabs who love righteousness will pin their hope on Jehovah God's Theocratic Government as the only solution to the Palestine problem, But the masses of peoples of earth show no inclination of gravitating toward this only true solution to the problems of disunity and strife that plague the world. They have open to their view the centuries of failures recorded in the history of government by imperfect men, but they stubbornly refuse to see the obvious inability of men to rule themselves. Generation after generation, they plod stupidly on through failure after failure. This blind world will continue baffled till its end.



# May Day and Its Origin

TODAY the first day of May is not much more than a springtime frolicking of school children. In the beginning, and up to the seventeenth century, it was different. Worshiping the breaking forth of life in the earth those ancient people unleashed their own emotions and passions in a wild profusion of licentiousness.

Many authorities say that the licentious May Day practices go back to the Roman flower festival, the *Floralia*. The Druids also celebrated May 1 with the *Beltein* (Beltine or Bealtine, meaning "Baal's Fire"). It was a feast to the Baal mentioned in the Bible.

And from where did the Maypole come? Some authorities believe that the customs of the May Day festival are much older than the Romans and Druids, and really "find their origin in the phallie festivals of India and Egypt when the renewal of the fertility of nature in the spring was celebrated. The May pole is said to be a phallic symbol". (American Book of Days, page 241) "The Maypole itself is a phallic emblem, the word \$\phi\lambda\lambda\_05\$ [phallos] meaning primarily 'a pole'." (Curiosities of Popular Customs, Walsh, page 682) Webster's New International Dictionary says that this phallus is "a symbol of the male organ of generation, esp. as used in the Dionysiac mysteries and in similar ancient and primitive ceremonies".

This, then, is the basic meaning and origin of the Maypole. No wonder Stubbes in his Anatomic of Abuses, published in 1583, called the Maypole a "stinckying idol". Even as late as the seventeenth century, "According to the puritanical moralists, it was the custom for the youths of both sexes to go into the fields and woods on May eve, and remain out all night." (Chambers' Book of Days) There seems to be no connection between this paganism and the selection in 1889 of May 1 as International Labor Day.

# HEALTH

That Elusive Possession

The contribution chiropractic makes toward capturing a measure of it

MOOD health 😈 is a very precious possession. Health is defined as being free from physical disease or pain. Men have paid fabulous sums in the vain attempt to obtain it, and very few indeed haveexperienced its full blessings. Little can be accomplished when health is not enjoyed. Great has been the burden of the human

family in the wearisome toils of ill-health.

Because men have erred in the simple recognition of the cause of ill-health, they have gone far afield in their will-o'-the-wisp chase after health. The theory of evolution has been greatly responsible for this. If it is believed that the human creature is the result of some biological mistake, or some progressive evolvement reaching back for its origin to some pre-historic protoplasmic slime, then the real cause of the present pathology, ill-health of the creature, cannot with certainty be determined.

When we recognize the simple fact that the Creator formed His first human son of the natural organic components forming his intricate organism, and animated that organism with the breath of life and there resulted an intelligent, sentient creature, sound in mind and

body, abounding in vibrant health, then it is we are prepared to note the time and place of the start of ill-health, and the reason for it. It is not at all difficult to grasp the facts of man's healthful functioning under the life-perpetuating conditions of Eden. Physiological balance was normal; pathological unbalance found no expression because there was no cause for such.

The brain could exercise its powers of cognition and volition in tune with its Infinite Creator. Through his nervous system, man could influence or control every departmental operation of his body, from the power house, the brain, to any distal point of the periphery. Explained simply it would mean: from the brain down through the spinal cord run the main nerves having to do with the operations of skin, muscles and organs. From the skin, muscles and organs there are nerves that back-track to the brain. The nerves from the brain to the end organs convey impulses that cause the organs to act and are called motor nerves. There are nerves that convey the various sensations from the organs to the brain, called the sensory nerves.

From the spinal cord, pairs of spinal nerves branch, one nerve on either side. These motor nerves stem from the ventral horn of the spinal cord, that is, from the front side or toward the face, and pass through the intervertebral foramina, or through the measurably small openings between the bony vertebrae of the spinal column. From the dorsal horn of the spinal cord pass the sensory nerves through the same intervertebral foramina. The motor nerves carrying impulses out from the brain to the end

organs in the body are called efferent nerves. The sensory nerves conveying sensations from the organs to the brain are called afferent nerves.

With proper light, air, water and food such as existed in Eden at the time of man's primal innocence, physiological balance throughout the nervous system was maintained. Every perfect organ responded in perfect rhythm to the dictates of the perfectly functioning brain; health resulted. Had the creature responded faithfully to the righteous commands of his Creator, this healthful balance would have been preserved; endless life would have resulted. "My son, attend to my words, incline your ear to my sayings; let them not slip from your eyes, keep them fixed in your mind; for they are life to those who find them, health to all their flesh."—Proverbs 4: 20-22, An American Translation.

Man's disobedience to the divine law resulted in his loss of Eden's healthful vicissitudes and in his being thrust out to battle the cursed ground with its thorns and thistles. Unbalance of mind preceded unbalance of physical function, pathology resulted, with its long weary train of century upon century of disease and ill health. Many methods of combating disease have been devised. some extremely complicated, such as allopathy and homeopathy; other methods less complicated have found many sincere devotees. Of the less complicated and perhaps the most simple is chiropractic. The very simplicity of this latter adjunct to health has caused many people to thrust it aside as unworthy.

The Scriptural viewpoint, hence the sane viewpoint, is that perfect health cannot be gained through any system of therapeutics until the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus lifts man from under the penalty of death incurred by Adam. Until then, that system which in its application approaches more nearly to the natural functioning of the organism should surely bring beneficial re-

sults. While all systems in their measure have done much good, yet chiropractic, when scientifically and honestly applied, has produced more than its quota of beneficial results. There is nothing mystical nor unduly complicated in this system of therapeutics. Chiropractic means the system of adjusting the joints of the spine by means of the hands.

It is frequent that from one cause or another disturbances in the relationship of one vertebra with another take place. These physical disturbances are called subluxations. Such disturbances cause physical changes in the size and shape of the intervertebral foramina, that is, the openings between the two adjoining surfaces of the vertebrae or spinal joints. This change in size and shape frequently means reduction of the opening and consequent pressure upon the nerves finding exit and entrance through that

certain opening or foramen.

With a condition as here described, there is always some systemic disturbance remote from the point of subluxation. In actual practice, over many years, in hundreds of thousands of cases, it has been found and proved that when under accurate and competent hands proper adjustment of vertebral displacement has been made such adjustment or adjustments gradually restore the normal size and shape of the intervertebral foramen, thus removing the undue pressure from the nerves at that point, relieving the embarrassment to the end organs. which end organs depend in considerable measure for their nerve stimuli upon the free flow of energy through the efferent and afferent nerves of the central nervous system. The existence of nerve energy, or as it is now clearly proved to be, bio-electrical energy, in the field of biological research is attracting more attention than any other single physiological phenomenon.

The smallest unit of all organisms within the human body is the cell. Each cell is a bipolar organism containing a

comparatively acid (positive) nucleus and a comparatively alkaline (negative). cytoplasm. Thus, each cell carries a standing potential and this potential is vital to the normal function of the cell. When the potential of any organ or tissue reaches the zero point that organ or tissue is dead. The maintenance of the electrical potential within the cells of the body, and the free flow of that energy as each group of cells is called into organic action, is what we call physical health. It can thus be readily seen that any impedance to that free flow of electrical energy would tend to create an unbalance in the electrical potential of the cell and hence the dis-ease of that part of the body.

The human body can be likened to a transformer and utilizer of energy. The anatomy of the nervous system in many respects parallels that of electrical systems; the difference being that the electrical system carries volts and amperes in the hundreds and thousands and bioelectrical energy is in the nature of a thousandth part of a volt or ampere. Very precise micro-volt meters have been invented and are in use in the research laboratories of such universities as Yale, University of Chicago, University of Iowa, of sufficient sensitivity and accuracy to be able to measure the flow of electrical energies throughout the nervous system. The electrical phenomena of nerves, proved by scientists entirely outside the realm of chiropractic, form the basis for the claims of chiropractic. Interference in the free flow of bio-electric energy from the power house, the brain, to the cell or cells, disturbs the balance of bio-electrical potential in the latter and its resultant disease. Physical impingement of one or more of the spinal nerves at the intervertebral foramina is sufficient to disturb that free flow of bio-electrical energy and to cause bodily dysfunction. Removal of that impingement by skillful adjustment has proved, beyond peradventure in many thousands of cases, of inestimable assistance in restoring the bio-electrical potential of the cells previously affected and hence the healthful bodily function.

The presence of pain and muscular contraction at the point or points of impingement can be easily detected, but the degree of subluxation, the exact juxtaposition of one vertebra to another, cannot with surety be determined with the hands. The unwise claims of many chiropractors of their ability to accurately palpate subluxations has led many to lose confidence in the science. Results on the part of such practitioners have proved disappointing to so many of their patients who might otherwise have been helped. Malformation of the bony structure of the various bones of the spine, and which malformation may play no part in the immediate subluxation, can be seen only when the X-ray picture is used. Even with a carefully taken spinograph it requires intelligent and experienced practice to determine all the various factors before effective adjustment can be made. There are comparatively few chiropractors so equipped.

Where such care and preparation form part of the chiropractor's procedure, then it can be truthfully said, without going into wearisome argument, that even without presuming to diagnose, prognose or scientifically explain the pathology of the case, chiropractic has brought very great relief to very many people, who have thus been given an increased measure of health no other system they have tried afforded.

But it must be remembered that while this helpful method of restoring its measure of health covers a wide field of common maladies, it is by no means a cureall. The only cure-all will be the incoming kingdom of God under His Great Physician, Christ Jesus. "But for you who revere my name, there will arise the sun of righteousness, with healing in its wings."—Malachi 4: 2, An Amer. Trans.

# SEEDS

Are Ingenious Travelers

EUROPE'S bomb-blasted areas have been subjected to a new and different air-borne invasion. Millions of seeds flew in on the wind and bailed out in a manner not dissimilar to paratroop tactics. However, this method of seed dispersion is not a twentieth-century innovation modeled after human military maneuvers. Long before men walked upon this globe the great Creator provided for a proper and equitable dissemination of life-bearing seed, each after its kind and in its order. His decree went forth: "Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so." (Genesis 1:11) Hence it is that in the wake of wars and forest fires of destruction a green mantle of grass and trees, together with multicolored flowers, spreads over and hides the scorched and blackened earth.

Plants that bear seed, and there are about 100,000 kinds, are of the highest order of vegetable creation. Seeds of such plants as the pines, spruces, cedars, firs and cypresses are said to be "naked" seeds inasmuch as the pollen is laid directly upon the seeds. There are only about 500 plants in this class, the balance of the 100,000 having their seeds enclosed in pods, shells or fleshy parts known as pericarps, which fact has caused some confusion as to what is the fruit and what is the seed.

The sizes and shapes of seeds are as numerous as the plants themselves, with no relation between the seed's size and the plant it produces. Elms and cottonwood trees are as large as oaks and walnuts, yet their seeds are much smaller. The largest pine nuts are produced by a

stunted tree of 15 to 20 feetinheight, while the seeds of the California Big Trees,

which are the most mammoth things living, are only about an eighth of an inch long. Their cousins, the Coastal Redwoods, have seeds only half this

size. On the other hand, the seeds of a palm tree on the Seychelles islands in the Indian ocean are the largest in the world, being the size of footballs. The pods of a woody climber found in Australia and the West Indies are several inches thick and from two to four feet long. But the seeds of the petunia, pink, portulaca and potato are much smaller than the proverbial mustard seed. Some petunia seeds are so small that they can be sifted through a screen having 1,600 openings to the square inch, and 200,000 of them weigh only an ounce. More precious than gold, they sell for \$1,000 a pound. Concerning the mistletoe, Science News Letter says: "Seeds of the mistletoe are so small and so well hidden by the sticky flesh of the berries that the Druids, to whom the plant was sacred, thought that it had no seeds at all, and considered its propagation to be supernatural." Some plants produce but a single seed, while a single pod of the poppy has 30,000 seeds.

Many plants sprout from seed, grow, flower and produce seed in the matter of a few weeks or months; others take thirty years before they begin to flower, and another ten years to mature their seed.

Germination of some seeds must take place within a comparatively short time after they mature; other seeds sprout after many years. Pigweed, ragweed and other seeds are known to have lived 40 years, black mustard and water smartweed, 50 years, and mullein and catchfly seeds, 60 years. Grains of wheat found in Egyptian tombs a few years ago were sown and grown in spite of the fact that they were thousands of years old.

These very interesting facts only serve as an introduction to seeds as world travelers. The infinite wisdom of the Creator, who made birds, fish and mammals, including man, so that they could move about, also provided plants with the ways and means of spreading out over the barren and waste areas of the earth. Wind and water, birds and beasts, and modern things like ships and planes, all aid seeds in their earth-wide travels.

### Air-borne Seeds

What child has not delighted itself by blowing off the white top of a ripe dandelion and watching the tiny seeds float through the air? This is probably the most common of the floater types of seeds. Others, like the thistle, willow,

ragwort, fleabane, cottonwood or aspen, and milkweed, also have tufts of cotton or hair attached to their seeds. Less known than the dandelion, though

more widely distributed throughout Asia, Europe and North America, is the fireweed.

The air-borne seeds of this flaming magenta bloom are among the first to rehabilitate a burned-out forest. The beards on certain grains and grasses act like tails on kites, thus aiding them to ride on the wind currents.

Other air-minded seeds, like the elm, basswood and maple, are equipped with membrane wings that enable them to whirl through the air like a propeller blade. The trumpet creeper, catalpa and pines are also in this class. Experiments with winged seeds of the Douglas fir show that when released in a moderate wind from a normal height they travel great distances from the base of the tree.

Some seeds travel by air without parachute or wing equipment. The seeds of the cinchona and pine orchid are examples of these seeds that are so small that they drift along with the wind like volcano dust. Timing the speed of various seeds falling through ten feet of still air it was found that the seeds of fireweed took 43.4 seconds, fleabane 15.4 seconds, and ragwort 5 to 8 seconds.

The Russian thistle and the picturesque tumbleweed utilize air-power in a way all their own to distribute their seeds. After growing in the shape of a big ball, the whole plant dries up and breaks off at the ground when the seeds are ripe, whereupon it sows its seeds as it is rolled and bounced along the ground by the wind.

# Seeds Carried by Birds and Animals

Another group of plants never permit their young offspring to fly, but rear them to be hitchhikers. They provide their seeds with burs and stickers and barbs and hooks, and then teach them to be very friendly with all passers-by, even to the point of attaching themselves to the fur and clothing of strangers and going along with them in their travels. Those who have combed the cockleburs out of a horse's tail or a dog's fur are all too familiar with the tenacity with which these seeds hold on. In different parts of the world these over-friendly travelers are commonly known by such names as beggar's lice, shepherd's needle, Venus's-comb, shepherd's purse, pick-purse, mother's-heart, Spanish-needle and devil's-pitchfork.

The quince, squirting cucumber and desert mistletoe have seeds that are coated with an adhesive mucilage that not only permits them to stick to animal fur but also enables them to adhere to soil that is carried by the feet of animals. Then there are other seeds that are devoid of burs and sticky substances, and yet are carried by animals. The smooth acorns which squirrels hide away for a rainy day are an example, for some of these are forgotten and take root.

Birds are probably as instrumental in aiding seeds to travel as are the fourfooted animals. With the fruits and berries they eat birds consume many seeds that pass through their digestive tract and are deposited with their droppings. Seeds subjected to this abrasive action of the digestive tract are more likely to germinate, according to W. G. Swank, of the University of West Virginia. He found that 70 percent of poison sumac seeds eaten by ring-necked pheasants sprouted, to compare with 20 percent of untreated seeds. Strange as it may seem, birds are able to eat and distribute poisonous seeds of the hemlock, yew, poison ivy and castor plant without any ill effects.

The all-surpassing wisdom of the Creator in providing for this marvelous distribution also placed safeguards against premature plucking of the seeds. They are imbedded in coverings or pericarps that are hard and unattractive when the seeds are green, but which upon ripen-

ing become soft and sweet, and catchy to the eye.

#### Seed Dispersal by Water and Ejection

Aquatic plants like water lilies have their seeds ingeniously encased in an aril having an air chamber that gives buoyancy. Not only do these seeds float considerable distances, but some of them become enmeshed in the feathers of water fowls and are transported to other bodies of water, toll-free. The western bladdernut of California and the Kentucky "coffee-tree", which grow along the banks of rivers, have inflated pods for their seeds that permit them to travel down stream when mature.

These seeds, however, are all land-lubbers compared with the nautical Molucca beans, sea beans, nicker nuts or bonduc seeds. Such tropical sailers of the high seas have shells as hard as iron and are able to endure months and years of travel covering thousands of miles. The East Indian mulberry, or al-tree, and the seeds of the cocoa palm, wash ashore on distant islands, where they take root.

The same great and all-wise Designer of these travelers, who arranged that once the flowers are fertilized the calyxes close up to protect the growing seeds from wind and rain until they are fully ripe, also provided many clever and ingenious ways in which the forces of pressure and collapse are used to open the pods and expel the seeds: Phlox pods burst and "touch-me-nots" collapse, while those of the jewelweed collapse with the slightest touch and throw their seeds out by a coil-spring action.

When the seeds are growing the green pods continue to stretch until suddenly the process is reversed and the pods dry and contract and snap open with such force that the seeds are literally catapulted out with violence. Witch-hazel seeds are thrown a distance of thirty or forty feet. Some members of the nettle family pinch their seeds out; the Vir-

ginia smartweed develops a pressure on the bottom of the seeds. Vetches, furze, wild beans and sweetpeas expel their seeds by an elastic twisting of the pods into the shape of coil springs. A sudden contraction of the pod valves of the Pará rubber tree shoots their seeds out. The principle of the slingshot is used by the wild chervil in casting away its seeds. Likewise the columbine swings its seeds away when the tension is released. When the capsules of the sandbox tree of tropical America burst they sound like the report of a pistol shot, awakening the monkeys, who scamper after the seeds. Hence the natives call them "monkey dinner-bells".

And there are many other mechanical principles employed by plants in releasing their seeds at the proper time. When the crossed stems and opposing valves of the waterwillow are split apart the seeds are hurled into the air. Pansy violet pods split into three valves, with each in turn exerting a pinching pressure until the seeds are finally cast forth. The toothwort and spring-cress have valves that roll up from the bottom, and the wild geranium holds its seeds in pockets until they are dry enough to be cast over the top of the pod. The most complicated of all is the wood-sorrel, with its seed coat turning inside out.

The very unique means employed by the squirting cucumber to expel its seeds is one of hydraulics. In the center of the pod with the growing seeds is a thick juice. The outer skin is hard, and instead of stretching outwardly as it grows the skin becomes thicker inwardly, and, as a consequence, the fluid center develops a great pressure. When the seeds are fully ripe the pressure is great enough to blow

the stem out like the stopper of a bottle, and with the stopper the seeds and all are shot out with great force.

Some seeds are sown as soon as they are ripe, the cottonwood in the spring and the dandelion and thistle in the summer. Others are canny enough to tenaciously hang on until they can take advantage of the strong winds in the dead of winter. Long after the leaves are gone seed balls may be seen on the sycamore trees, and milkweed pods opening in the wintertime are not an uncommon sight, either. Other plants, like the jimsonweed or teasel head, split their pods only part way open, spill some of the ripe seed, and then retain the rest until they can be shaken out by strong winter winds. Such seeds falling upon glazed ice may travel for miles skiing down hills and skating over dales until they find a secure spot to take up homesteading.

Seeds indeed get around in their travels, taking advantage of many vehicles of transportation. And who designed these seed travelers? Who made the parachutes for the seeds of the fireweed, or rosebay willow herb, known in Europe as the "blitzweed"? These seeds have long hairs that open up wide in dry air and are thus carried over dry areas. But when they are blown into a moist air, indicating that the earth below will sustain life, these hairs fold up and permit the seeds to settle to earth. Whose wisdom provided for this? The infinite variety in designs, shapes and sizes of seeds, each for its own special mode of travel, not only answers the question but speaks of the glory and majesty of the Creator, Jehovah God, who has decreed: "While the earth remaineth, seedtime

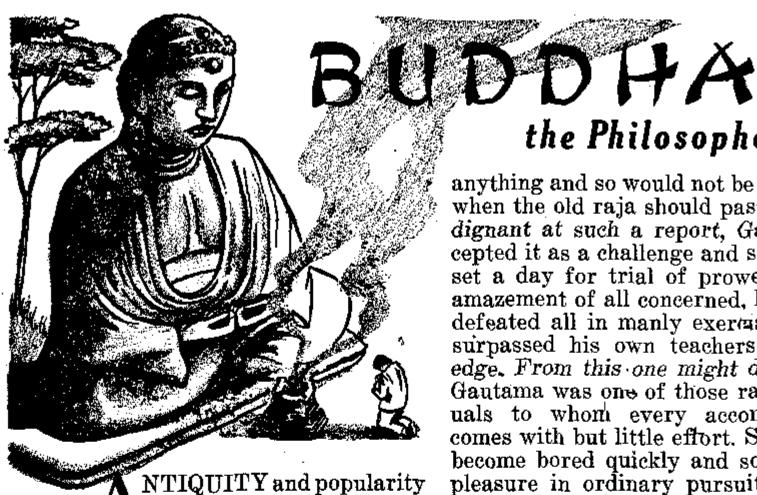
and harvest . . . shall not cease."



Living Up to His Name

■ Down in West Virginia there is a penitentiary that has a warden that has a name that has a ring of fitness for one of such a profession. It is M E. Ketchum.

15 APRIL 22, 1947



L have often been held out as proofs positive that a particular religion is of divine origin, on the basis that only that which is right can endure the test of the ages and continue to find acceptance with the masses. If this be true, then we would have to accept the divineness of Buddhism, since it was more than twentysix hundred years ago that Siddhartha Gautama rose from under a bo tree with the "enlightenment" that made him the Buddha; and his list of five original disciples has expanded to the embracing of more than 450,000,000 followers. Buddhism's appeal is release from an environment that leaves little to live for. Buddhism is a religion of escape.

Siddhartha Gautama was the son of a Hindu raja who ruled in Kapilavastu where the towering heights of the Himalayas descend to meet the plains of northern India. Born in this regal setting about 563 B.C., he was raised in a splendor that many envy but few attain. If we are to believe the report, he took full advantage of the luxury that was his; for a time came when the people of the land complained that their prince lived entirely for pleasure without learning

the Philosopher God

anything and so would not be a fit leader when the old raja should pass away. Indignant at such a report, Gautama accepted it as a challenge and straightway set a day for trial of prowess. To the amazement of all concerned, he not only defeated all in manly exercise but also surpassed his own teachers in knowledge. From this one might deduce that Gautama was one of those rare individuals to whom every accomplishment comes with but little effort. Such people become bored quickly and soon find no pleasure in ordinary pursuits; so perhaps that spurred Gautama on in his attempt to fathom the mystery of life.

One day he observed a man utterly broken down by the ravages of old age. Shortly thereafter he saw another rotting away with a loathsome disease. This was climaxed by his view of a decomposing corpse. Then he saw an ascetic walking along in a calm and dignified manner as though nothing in the world mattered, and this despite his obvious lack of food and other things that might be termed desirable. That did it. Off went Gautama, forsaking family and position, in his quest for an explanation of life. First he sought the guidance of the wisest Brahman priests, but with no satisfaction. He devoted himself to a solitary and contemplative life filled with rigorous self-discipline. By his own report, he existed on so little food that the imprint he made when he sat in the sand was almost indistinguishable from the hoof mark of a camel. But this was not the answer. Enlightenment did not come. He took nourishment and determined to sit under the branches of a bo tree and meditate until all would be made clear. For forty-nine days he sat in silent meditation, and suddenly on that forty-ninth day the veil was removed from his mind. The secret of the world and the right path lay as an open book before him; he became the Buddha.

Basically, what Gautama brought forth was nothing new. One finds his doctrine closely linked to that which had always been the predominant philosophy and religion of India. The Indian way of thinking does not give cognizance to a personal god, but the emphasis is placed on an impersonal power, while existence is construed to be a spiritual principle restrained in a body of matter, this restraint resulting in misery. The suffering of the body is proof that the spiritual principle is under the dominion of the fleshly body, and there is always the desire for deliverance. But death is not the answer, for this spiritual principle continues to be, in a never-ending passage from body to body. The type of reincarnation and the amount of suffering to be endured were governed by the course a man had taken, not the judgment of a divinity but rather an unchangeable law of nature.

For release from this condition two schools of thought were presented. The first preached enlightenment and maintained that when one realizes life is essentially evil and the result of this spiritual principle restrained in matter, then the natural law of cause and effect is broken and the principle finds release. The other, which has been given much publicity in recent years, is *Yoga*, a system of physical and mental exercise designed to surmount the ordinary mental level and give way to sensations of happiness and peace even though the actual suffering continues.

# What Buddha Taught

Now that Gautama was the Buddha (Buddha is a title meaning "enlightened one", and not a name), he brought forth a philosophy which is found to be an enlargement on the first of the two previ-

ous schools of thought mentioned. He conceded that existence is suffering. He maintained that suffering is manifested in three aspects which are present in all existence. The first is sorrow, and includes all painful experiences; but these are really symptoms of the second, transitoriness, the fact that all things are temporary and must pass away. Since a true existence could not perish, all that appears to be is unreal; and thus the third factor is unreality.

But man in his blindness thinks that this unreality is a permanent thing and allows himself to become engrossed in it. He struggles and strives to possess and enjoy things, unaware that they are merely illusions. In this constant endeavor to grasp things that do not exist there is contradiction which the subconscious mind senses, causing the man to experience over and over again the suffering inherent in life. That which is hoped for is never attained; what apparently has been gained is an unexpected emptiness. Full of unrest, man dies, finishing this life only to be brought forth in another filled with the same discontent.

But this does not mean that Buddha believed in an immortal soul. What he did advocate was the law of Karma: that all existence is suffering through an endless succession of lives under an inflexible law of cause and effect. The conduct of an individual in one existence was a causative factor for the next existence with its greater or less degree of suffering. Buddha did not believe, however, that such chain of miserable existence was the manifested justice of a supreme power. His philosophy had no room for such a power. But as to just how this cause-effect relationship could run along from life to life without an external force of some sort, Buddha was most evasive; and we find ourselves face to face with the most obscure point in all his obscure teaching.

Yet man was not doomed to forever circle the endless chain of Karma; await-

ing his discovery was a path of escape. First must come the realization that desire for the things of the world is a thirst that must be suppressed. When man has learned the truth about the world, and when the urge for its seeming pleasures is removed, his life has no further causal properties and cannot result in another life. Therefore Nirvana is attained. The word means extinction of the flame of desire, though it does not necessarily coincide with death. But when a man dies having reached Nirvana there is no reincarnation; deliverance has been found. So impressed was Buddha with the omnipresence of suffering that complete non-existence presented itself as a haven.

The final goal of Nirvana was to be reached by what Buddha termed the "middle path", avoiding in one direction the extreme of devotion to enjoyment, and in the other direction, complete asceticism. The first equipment needed was understanding, which called for a comprehensive study of all the doctrine that Gautama brought forth. Next was strict adherence to all moral precepts in order to bring one into the proper physical and mental state. And finally came the practice of meditation and concentration that the bonds of existence might be broken, spiritual exercises to fill the mind with the realization that all things perish and that the body is a loathsome thing, that the mind should be completely separated from self. All was summed up in the eightfold path of right belief, right purpose, right speech, right behavior, right occupation, right endeavor, right contemplation and right concentration.

But how could one become so equipped when surrounded by the world's distractions and temptations? The only answer was the monastic life, and monasteries were brought forth in profusion. The dwellings were simple and the life was rigid, with shaved heads, plain garments, and bread to be attained only by begging. Nunneries Buddha approved reluctantly

at the insistence of his convert aunt. Full deliverance from life was possible only for the members of a monastery; but those of the laity could by good deeds obtain a somewhat favorable reincarnation that would place them in a better position to take the necessary steps leading to Nirvana.

#### Development of Modern-Day Buddhism

But the ordinary man found no ap peal in the doctrine of Jautama. Its call went out to the philosophers and dabblers in metaphysics, those who thought that the common problems of the day were not worthy of their intellectual effort. The masses, wearied by their struggle for existence, longed for something more concrete. They sensed the presence of an invisible power and wanted to give expression to their belief in this power; and they longed for a life of eternal bliss. The teachings of Gautama did not satisfy their needs. He recognized no deity, had no form of worship, offered no future life, and had no use for prayer. As missionaries went forth they realized this lack of appeal, and gradually made concessions to the desires of the people. Thus a new form of Buddhism took shape. It is known to this day as Mahayana, meaning great vehicle, because it opened the way of salvation to the masses. The old school, known as Hinayana, continued the basic teachings of Gautama.

It developed that the earthly Buddha had come forth from a previously unknown existence in eternity; and gradually this belief grew into the recognition of a trinity god, the Trikaya, or "triple body". Now that a god existed, the way was opened for ushering in a sainthood. It seems that many of the faithful had lived properly and were ready to enter the dignity of Buddha and Nirvana; but they observed the misery and suffering of the world, and were deeply touched. They wanted to remain in a position where they could be of help,

and therefore willingly gave up Nirvana, dwelling instead in heaven, enthroned in glory. Here they could look down upon the suffering ones and render assistance. On many occasions they would leave heaven and appear on earth in various incarnations to help someone; and legion are the legends of their good deeds. The development of this saint class proved most convenient in the winning of converts who had worshiped another "god"; for all that was necessary was to make their "god" a saint in the Buddhistic order of things. Even today it is possible to trace out the origin of many of these saints, or *Bodhisativas*, as the Buddhists call them.

## Rosaries and Relics

A more positive kind of hereafter became a reality, a heaven where those who had done good could dwell forever, a heaven ruled by Buddhas and saints and which could be entered only by the exercise of faith in both. This called for outward expression through prayers, which prayers took a stereotyped form and were repeated over and over again. A handy device for the repeating of prayer was a string of eighteen beads, a rosary on which the faithful counted their prayers. A mode of worship took form also and grew to luxurious proportions. The monks became priests and conducted elaborate rites with numerous celebrations held in honor of the various saints. Temples sprang forth in abundance, and were filled with many images and altars adorned with lighted candles.

Another practice which became quite popular was that of collecting holy relics. Many are the tales concerning these relics, and some of them prove quite humorous. Probably if all the teeth of Gautama were counted up it would total a ridiculous figure, but it is explained away quite readily. A powerful king of Burma, with the misapplied zeal typical of recent converts, began an aggressive campaign to gather holy relics. It came to his atten-

tion that in Ceylon rested one that was most sacred, nothing less than a tooth of Gautama. The weaker king of Ceylon, undesirous of parting with his priceless possession but fearful of arousing the ire of so great a king, expressed the wish that he might have two of such teeth; and before he finished speaking the sacred bicuspid had reproduced itself. The two teeth could not be told apart except that the original jumped up and down and performed miracles. When the king of Burma received his treasure he decided to find a favorable location for its enshrinement by putting it on the back of a white elephant and building a temple wherever the animal would stop. But the elephant did wrong by the good king and stopped at a place remote from the royal palace. In utter disappointment the king expressed his regret that he did not have two teeth. You guessed it—another tooth appeared, and off went the elephant once more. Five times this happened before the huge animal co-operated by stopping at a favorable place. It seems a pity that the Vatican did not think of an explanation like this first. It could have been well used to account for the existence of the several holy shrouds, despite the fact that Jesus was buried in only one.

As a result of all these outgrowths the ideology of Buddhism had changed drastically. No longer was the emphasis on complete separation from the things of the world, but, instead, on facing the world and fighting the forces of evil by Those natural desires self-sacrifice. summed up as thirst by Gautama were no longer considered loathsome; it was only their selfish use that was to be abhorred. Now possessing an appeal to the people, it could be expected that Buddhism would grow. And grow it did over a generous portion of the Oriental world.

## Extensiveness of Buddhism

It spread through Ceylon and was carried by traders to Burma and Cambodia,

to Siam, and the East Indian islands. It pervaded China and overflowed to Korea. A Korean visited the Mikado and introduced it to Japan, where it swallowed up Shinto by the simple procedure of adopting the leading deities as saints and using the temples for places of worship. In Tibet it started slowly, but in time reached the point where the entire country was under the domination of the priests. And it worked its way into Mongolia and the Himalayan states. Surprisingly, it did not flourish in India, its birth-place, but succumbed to Islam.

Today the Buddhist world is divided into three parts: southern, northern and eastern. The southern part extends from Burma down to the East Indies. This section retains somewhat the ancient forms and there exists between the clergy and laity a rather amicable relationship. In northern Buddhism, however, embracing Tibet, Mongolia, the Himalayan states, and part of Siberia, it bears heavily on the backs of the people as a slavish yoke. All education is under the supervision of the priests and is at a deplorable level. The people live in constant

fear of hell and evil spirits and exercise great confidence in the power of the priestly rites. They come to the monasteries bearing gifts of gold and jewels, and even portions of food; and these are presented to the priests that they may gain the favor of the gods. Eastern Buddhism covers China, Manchuria, Korea, Japan, and Annam, and its practice is a most intimate part of the lives of many of the inhabitants, though not so dominant as in the north. In Japan in particular it exists in many sects, which in recent months are subdividing into more.

Possibly, as the growth of Buddhism has been traced, you may have noticed the similarity of its practices and beliefs to those of the Church of Rome. If so, you are not the first to recognize it. One of the earliest Catholic priests to visit Tibet was so amazed by the similarity that he concluded it must be an imitation originating with the Devil himself. But in all fairness to the Buddhists we must recognize that their dogmas grew up quite independently of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. If one is of the Devil it reasons that the other must be also. Neither practice finds approval in God's Word, the Bible, for both are the traditions of men carried from generation to generation. and are founded in ancient Babylon.

Religionists Circulate False Reports of Soviet Crack-down on Jehovah's witnesses



Awake! of March 22 published a United Press dispatch of February 18 claiming that Jehovah's witnesses at Plauen in the Russian zone of Germany had been suppressed. A press dispatch (TP) from Berlin on March 20 enlarged upon this tale and clothed it in dramatic garb. But now a letter from the Watchtower So-

ciety's Branch servant in Germany discloses that the report is wholly false, that it was started by religious clergy seeking to discredit Jehovah's witnesses. Published first in Bavaria, other newspapers caught up the notice and declared that Jehovah's witnesses were banned, even omitting the name of the town Planen to make the proscription appear widespread. The Branch servant reports that Catholic and Protestant clergy have been fuming against the witnesses because of public lectures on "Christians in the Crucible", a discourse that tags the Catholic and Protestant leaders as appeasers and collaborationists of Hitler and that contrasts such conduct with the Christian integrity of Jehovah's witnesses, by which faithfulness to God and opposition to Hitler thousands of the witnesses spent long torturous years in concentration camps. Actually, it is in the Catholic town of Freiburg where the Nazi tactics of banning Jehovah's witnesses linger on. There the French occupation authorities have forbidden Watchtower literature for either public use or private use by the witnesses themselves. The Christians are still in the crucible, and the clergy still stoke the persecution fires as they hide behind worldly governments.

# Those Victuals!

FOOD is of such necessity in our daily lives that in a time of plenty prudent people preserve for themselves food against the day of scarcity and famine. Squirrel-wise people are they who lay up food for the wintertime by either drying, canning or freezing methods. Freezing as a means of preservation is as old as the mastodons that were thawed out of blocks of ice in Siberia a few years ago. Modifications of this natural means of freezing are of more recent date. In 1860 salt was used as a means of lowering the temperature of ice to subfreezing levels. In 1908 experiments were carried out that led to the practice of "cold packing" and cold storage. "Quick-freezing," which takes 30 minutes to do the job formerly accomplished in 6 hours by other means, is even more recent.

The great advantage, however, or the quick-freezing method is not one of time saving. In the slow-freezing method large ice crystals are formed that burst the cell walls, and the product upon thawing

no longer retains its original shape and texture. If, on the other hand, the temperature is reduced so rapidly that the ice crystals remain very minute the walls of the cells are not damaged and the product has its natural shape, color and flavor upon being thawed out. This is the marvelous way quick-freezing works.

Appreciating this singular advantage of quick-freezing over other preservative meth-

ods, the General Foods Corporation purchased the Clarence Birdseye quick-freeze patents and began marketing a line of frozen products in 1930. From that small start in 1930 of about 50 retail installations the frozen-food industry grew very rapidly until, in 1940, there were something like 20,000 installations. During 1937 there were 145,000,000 pounds of fruits, vegetables, sea foods, poultry and meats. frozen. In 1938 there were 250,000,000 pounds frozen, and in 1939 the total was 350,000,000 pounds. During 1946 this figure had tripled, with an estimated one billion pounds of food processed through the "quick-freezer".

The ice cream, pie and food manufacturers have been big users of frozen foods. Also hotels, restaurants, ships and institutional establishments, as well as individual families, that purchase small one-pound packages, have increased a great deal in their purchases of quickfreeze products. Such growth is also reflected in the storage cabinets that are now available. At first cabinets cost from \$1200 to \$1800 and



only the larger users could afford them. In 1934 the cost was down to \$300 for medium-size cabinets, and by 1938 there were some 98 models available ranging

in price from \$170 to \$550.

It is apparent that the frozen-food industry, though rather young, is well grounded and is here to stay. During the first six months of 1946 there were 52,000 quick-freeze units sold, totaling twelve million dollars. Since it is recognized as one of the best methods of preserving many foods, progressive housewives and homemakers that are not already familiar with the basic uses, advantages and limitation of quick-freezing should investigate its possibilities.

Frozen foods offer many advantages. There is a saving of time and labor in preparing meals and a saving in refrigerator space. There is a great variety of high-quality "out of season" products available throughout the year, with more than 75 kinds sold in retail stores. People in Florida are able to enjoy salmon. steaks from the Northwest, and those living in New York apartment houses can feast on luscious strawberries in August or January. Convenience and economy are the two main advantages, since there is no waste in pods, stems or spoilage, and since families are able to save money buying a quarter of a beef at wholesale prices and storing it away.

If those who rent a quick-freeze locker or have one of their own are to enjoy these advantages they must know when and how to keep it filled. Fruits and vegetables should be frozen at the height of their season, and should occupy 40 percent of the locker space. The other 60 percent should be filled with meats, for the average family.

#### Freeze Your Own Food

Most game, fish, poultry and meats, except certain cuts of pork, are suitable for freezing. Beef and lamb after killing should be aged for 7 to 10 days at temperature between 34 and 40 degrees, to

tenderize it. Poultry should be kept in the cooler for 12 to 24 hours, then frozen. Fish, after it is caught, should be cleaned and put on ice to prevent it from warming up before freezing. If fish is dipped in a 10-percent salt solution for a halfminute after cleaning, leakage and "weep" will be prevented upon thawing. Only choice cuts of meat should be packed away, the trimmings being made into hamburger and sausage, which should be seasoned and chilled for 24 to 48 hours before freezing.

Sometimes meat develops an off flavor. This is not due to the freezing, but rather is because improper wrapping of the meat has allowed the surface and fatty tissues to oxidize. It is therefore very important to seal not only meats but all products in a moisture-vaporproof paper, which will also prevent moisture from escaping. Strange as it might sound to some, even a block of ice, if it is not wrapped in such a covering, will gradually disappear at zero temperatures, due to evaporation.

Eggs are easily frozen either in the shells or in separated yolks and whites. However, they can be used only for baking and cooking or scrambling, because the freezing process breaks down their

yolk shapes.

The same amount of care and work is required in preparing fruits and vegetables for the freezer as is spent in preparing them for the table. Old, woody and tough products are to be avoided and only young, tender and sweet vegetables are favored with a space in the locker. It is very important to freeze vegetables as soon as possible after they are harvested, for freezing will not restore freshness to wilted products. Corn loses half of its sugar within 24 hours; peas lose a third of their sugar in the first 6 hours; others likewise lose color, flavor and nutritive values. Root vegetables, like beets, parsnips and potatoes, are not frozen; neither are tomatoes, lettuce and celery used for salad-making.

After vegetables are cleaned they are blanched in boiling-hot water before they are frozen. This inactivates certain enzymes and ferments that would otherwise cause changes in odor, color and flavor during storage. Since blanching, like cooking, destroys certain vitamins, the object is to raise the interior of the vegetable to the boiling point as quickly as possible and then chill it down. Use a large volume of boiling water, one to two gallons per pound of vegetables. Peas take only about a minute, cauliflower 3 to 5 minutes, and cut corn 1½ minutes. Corn on the cob, on the other hand, requires 6 to 10 minutes, to prevent a cobby taste. When blanched chill below 60° F. in ice water, drain well, and quickfreeze.

If fruits are to be used for pies or preserves they are best dry-packed like vegetables, otherwise they are packed in sugar or in a sugar-sirup, ranging from 40 to 70 percent concentration, depending on the acidity of the fruit. Such sirups prevent oxidation, discoloration and drying out of the fruit, and furnish as well a good protection against fluctuating temperatures in the storage locker. Apples for pie-baking may be prevented from turning brown if the slices are dropped into a solution of 4 teaspoonfuls of salt to each quart of water before they are frozen. Fruits like plums, pears and grapes are not as amiable to freezing as are others.

It is very important that temperatures be kept as near to the zero mark as possible during storage, to prevent growth of micro-organisms. Once thawed out, food should never be refrozen. In cooking frozen foods remember that once they reach the boiling point they cook in about half the time of fresh vegetables. Never overcook them, and as a protection against excess loss in vitamins use only sufficient water to prevent burning.

## Frozen Foods Have a Future

This youthful frozen-food industry is growing up and spreading out. In less than a year freezer plants handling citrus juices have mushroomed from two to nine. Another company recently invested a million dollars in Cuban quickfreeze plants and refrigerator boats for the purpose of delivering frozen tropical fruits to northern climates. Other companies offer a complete line of frozen uncooked bakery products, including muffins and rolls, cookies and cakes. Another company operates five delivery trucks for frozen foods in the suburbs of New York, an omen that foretells that the wilted-vegetable wagon of the neighborhood huckster will someday be replaced with a refrigerator truck carrying frozen foods.

But all of this is only the beginning, for at present there are only about 165,000 storage units in the American homes. During the next five years, it is estimated, between five and ten million dual refrigerators with zero temperature compartments will be purchased. It is predicted that eye-catching packaging and streamlined merchandising, with emphasis on higher quality, will boost quick-freezing to a half-billion-dollar annual business. More and more frozen foods will be on the daily menu of the

American people.

# Gurning On the Lights in China

China hopes to someday build the world's largest dam and hydroelectric plant in the Yangtze valley. According to the design it will tower 750 feet high; will create a reservoir 250 miles long; and not only will control that raging river at the flood stages, but will furnish irrigation for 10,000,000 acres of land. It will have 96 giant generators, which will turn out four times as much electricity as the Grand Coulee, Shasta and Boulder dams combined.



# Making the Election of Oneself Sure

HERE is one clean election, where the ones elected are not obliged to engage in some political campaign with ward-heelers, self-advertising, campaign promises never really seriously meant or capable of being kept, and other election-eering methods of this world. This is an election for the kingdom of God, and it is God that does the electing in absolute righteousness. His Word, the Bible, describes it, and in that Book our English words elect and choose translate one and the same original word.

At the start we say, upon the basis of the Scriptures, that the true Christians, begotten by God's spirit, and who share the victory over this world at the battle of Armageddon with their Captain Jesus Christ, are the called ones of God and are also His chosen or elect ones (eklektoi, Greek). Now the question comes up, When are they chosen, that is, when do they become elect ones? At the time when they are begotten of God to be His spiritual children and can thus be called to a heavenly estate. The apostle Paul indicates this fact, saying: "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but God hath chosen [elected] the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen [elected] the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen [elected], yea, and things which are not, to bring to

nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence."

Because of their lacks and incompetencies and their little account according to the flesh, it is Christ Jesus the Savior that counts in their lives, and He supplies and makes up for all that wherein they are short and deficient. "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness. and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as it is written. He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." (1 Cor. 1:26-31) All Christians should bear this fact in mind in their actions and treatment one toward another. James 2:5 reminds them: "Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen [elected] the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" Yes; so do not despise the materially poor.

Before the foundation of the New World of righteousness was laid in Jesus Christ God chose and predestinated to have such a company of sons, begotten of His spirit to heavenly glory. To those who by being "born of God" are brought into the pre-chosen company it is written: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted

in the beloved [Christ]."—Ephesians 1:3-6.

Jehovah God willed to predestinate and choose such a company in Christ, and this fact is proved in that He foreshadowed such a company by the nation of Israel. He said to that typical nation: "Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation." (Exodus 19:5,6) "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth."—Deuteronomy 7:6.

Do you want further proof that the person that consecrates himself to God through Christ becomes chosen or becomes a member of the elect, chosen company at the time that he is begotten and called of God? Then consider Peter's inspired argument in his first epistle, written to those whom God has begotten to a hope of life: 'Love one another with a pure heart fervently: being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word that ye may grow thereby."  $(1 \text{ Pet. } 1:3,22,23;\ 2:1,2) \text{ Now mark}$ that it is to these that he addresses as "born again" and as "newborn babes". needing to feed upon the milk of God's Word in order to grow, even to these Peter writes the further words: "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: . . . ye are a chosen [elect] generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness

into his marvellous light: which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God," that is, by His choosing or electing. Hence Peter also speaks of "the church that is at Babylon, elected together with you".—1 Peter 1:2; 2:9, 10; 5:13.

The being begotten into the chosen company of God's elect is not the end of the matter of one's election. The consecrated one must abide in that chosen generation or elect race by carrying out his consecration to God. He must be faithful to God unto the death of his fleshly body, in order to do this. Christ Jesus, who will overcome the united nations of the world at the battle of Armageddon, will share the victory with those who "with him are called, and chosen [elect], and faithful". So He says: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Rev. 17:14; 2:10) The need of being faithful in order to keep God's approval and to be continued in this called and chosen congregation the apostle Peter drives home to his readers by showing how it can be done, and then adding: "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if 'ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth." -2 Peter 1:5-12.

In the light of such requirement to be faithful in performing one's consecration to God with unbreakable integrity even to the death, we can understand the timeliness and fitness of Jesus' warning: "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen." (Matt. 22:13, 14) It therefore remains the obligation of each one called to the heavenly kingdom to make his election thereto sure, that it may be crowned with success.

# Venezuela Struggles to Cast Off Shackles

In AN age of rapidly occurring events where the barriers of languages and natural boundaries of nations are steadily disappearing, there arises simultaneously a determination on the part of peoples of all nations to put into practice, if possible, better means of living conditions and political governments to satisfy an urge for greater freedom. For the past years this has taken place not only in Europe but also in Latin America, where the forces of humanity have been crying out against their oppressors.

Within the last year and a half, more specifically from October 18, 1945, the people of Venezuela expressed their desire for a means of liberation from oppressive dictatorial rule that has been their lot for many centuries. Dating from the time of the Spanish conquistadores until the recent past Venezuelans have been subject to the despotic rule of men who were fanatic religious followers ready to do the bidding of their religious advisors, in this instance the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its clergy.

Venezuela has experienced the ironhand-rule of men like Gomez and Medina, each in turn being overthrown because of his lust for selfish power and wealth, and as to all despots, coming to a humiliating end. The rule of Gomez proved to be a stench in the nostrils of most Venezuelans. The cause? His selfish, egotistic and bestial quest for riches for himself and for most of his wealthy admirers, and the imprisoning and torturing of anyone who disagreed with his political policies. For many years until his death, in 1935, hundreds of men languished in his prison "La Rotunda" with heavy chains and steel bands on their necks and waists, were fed ground glass, and then starved to death. But only memories of some of the living bear testimony to the hideous and gruesome accounts of his tyrannical rule which parallels identically the terrible and ignominious slur on human history wrought by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy during the dark years of the Inquisition in her effort to stamp out anyone who disputed her dectrines or her claimed authority to rule. So, is it any wonder that her children taught this philosophy should do otherwise? No.

One hardly needs to be reminded of the turn of the century and the great strides in learning, discoveries, communications, the struggles and wars to preserve and better ways of life. So, too, the people of this oil country have done. Although they are a mixed-blooded people of Indians, whites and Negroes, producing a mixed race, still their desires and efforts are for progress. On the 18th of October of 1945 a revolutionary outburst styled a "bloodless" revolution took place. On this occasion the reactionary and progressive military was the prime force in ousting President Medina then in control and substituting a provisional president until such time as a vote of the people might be taken to institute a democratic and free choice of rule. Not until a year later, on the 27th of October, 1946, did they have, for the first time in their history, an opportunity to make their own choice for representation.

But during their short existence as a country free from dictatorial rule political tranquillity did not remain long, for some of those who took part in the ousting of Medina in October, 1945, became dissatisfied with proceedings under the provisional government of Romulo Betancourt. Because of their desire to rule and control, another attempt, on December 11, 1946, at usurping authority came, from the cities of Maracay and Valencia, where were located the army barracks and the air force. It was due to ill-timing on the part of the conspirators and the

efficiency and alertness of the provisional government controlling that the attempt at a counter revolution was thwarted.

Love for freedom is an inborn quality in all normal men. And within these recent years Venezuelans have shown their desire to preserve liberties not only from corruption but also from the bigotry of age-old, preying, fanatic religionists. In this land of "Mañana" the dominating religion of the peoples has been Roman Catholic for many centuries, and in their dissatisfaction with the ignorance caused by this organization the clergy are put in a very disagreeable position. In their ardent desire to preserve what powers are theirs the priests collaborate with the moneyed class of people. Their outward support of the COPEI political party, recently organized in this country, is held in low esteem among the Venezuelans. The Catholic clergy is notorious for its support of those who have money, and the aforementioned political party is supported by the rich in this country.

However, not all members of the clergy are satisfied with their narrow-minded religious philosophy preying on the ignorance of the people. This was demonstrated by a young priest, "Father" Francisco Jose Verde, in the counter revolution that took place in Maracay on December 11, 1946. Because he, as many of the common people, was not satisfied with the despotic rule of his superiors, he chose to take up arms and defend a better way, which to him was democracy.

As recorded in the periodical El National, dated December 23, 1946, when interviewed by a correspondent the priest gave his reasons for being with the soldiers during the shooting as follows: "Because I am a militant of the Action Democratic (political party). My place is in the fight beside Democracy." So here we have a good example of the trend of sentiment toward greater liberties and freedom. A man of his position having been taught the system of a corrupt

organization notoriously anti-liberal, and to have the desire and initiative to go contrary to its creed, deserves commendable comment.

Not only has this expression for the desire of liberty taken place by this one priest, but also a wave of religious protest has broken out in the midst of the Roman Catholic clergy in Venezuela against the unjust and unreasonably foolish practices of the Catholic Church. As reported by *El National*, January 21, 1947, a movement is under way by a number of Roman Catholic priests in the country who hope to make a revolutionary change in the practice of the priesthood in four very important points: First, they hope to renounce their subservience to the Roman Catholic church and the Roman Papacy, and establish an Apostolic Catholic Church of Venezuela; second, allow the priesthood to marry; third, to say the mass in Spanish; and fourth, have popular elections of bishops.

This movement is nothing new, but as its chief backer among the clergy, "Father" Luis F. Castillo Mendez,\* relates to the newspaper *Ultimas Noticias* of January 21, 1947, that as early as 1914 it was the hope of many of the clergy that some reforms should be made and relations with the Vatican at Rome be broken. Not until the first break came in the relations between the Catholic clergy of Brazil and the Vatican when the former set up the Catholic Church of Brazil did this effort begin to be realized. According to Francisco Mendez, there are more than two hundred of the clergy who wish to subscribe to this break, declaring that the pope of Rome had always supported dictators who hypocritically pretended to support the church. Need was urgent to check the rapidly advancing

<sup>\*</sup>An Associated Press dispatch of March 8, published in the New York Times, disclosed that on that day Catholic Archbishop Lucas Guillermo Castillo, of Caracas, announced the excommunication of Mendez and three other priests active in founding the Apostolic Catholic Church of Venezuela. Supporters of the new church will be likewise excommunicated.

immoral conditions among the priests.

All this turmoil in a country that is very rich and has no international debt brings a problem of deep concern to those who have confidence and faith in money and power. In a country as prosperous as Venezuela from all her oil and other mineral wealth, why should the majority of her people be slowly starving to death while a minority bask in luxury and plenty? Why at this particular time in the history of this country, yes, and that of the world, should there not be a fervent desire accompanied by action of the people to rise against every manner of oppression and to establish a representative form of government by the people? The problems are age-old, and there have been numerous struggles throughout human history, but it is more than coincidental that the determination to be free is met by a force just as strong to enslave.

There is an answer to these questions and one that is one hundred percent correct and reliable and backed by divine. authority-the Holy Bible. Yes, the Creator had recorded for our benefit in these times His unfailing prophecies which show that we are living in a time of wicked demon rule, but which shall shortly come to a close in the greatest upheaval in the history of humanity, far surpassing the destruction of the flood of Noah's day that destroyed the first wicked world over four thousand years ago. In all this confusion there is a way whereby men of good-will might find the means of escape from all this ignorance of causes of world confusion and trouble. That only way is to turn to their Maker, heed His commands, and know His Bible truth which will make them free. -Contributed by Awake! correspondent in Venezuela.



# "Thy word is truth" "The truth shall make you free"

It is the learning of the truth from God's Word that makes one free from confusion and turmoil. Along with the many books published to aid in Bible study, we are offering now the American-Standard Version Bible of 1901 to assist you in learning the truth.

This version, considered one of the best modern Bible translations, has been supplemented in our edition by a 95-page cyclopedic concordance of words, expressions and phrases. Printed in boldface type, bound in light-brown leatherette and gold-stamped, this Bible is available on a contribution of \$1.50.

| WATCHTOWER                               | 117 Adams St.               | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.               |
|--|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Enclosed find \$1.50. Please send me the | WATCHTOWER edition of the A | merican Standard Version Bible. |
| Name                                     | Street                      |                                 |
| City                                     | Zone No Str                 | ate                             |

<del></del>



#### Foreign Ministers at Moscow

It was not until the last week in March that the Moscow Foreign Ministers Council got down to actual business. All the preceding meetings had been "expository". During the "expository" discussions various proposals were made by the ministers. It was agreed that troops would be evacuated from Austria 90 days after a peace treaty with her came into force. The U. S. proposals for an Austrian treaty included a five-point bill of rights, safeguarding the liberties of all, without distinction as to race, sex, language or religion. It includes guarantees of the fundamental freedoms of expression, press, publication, assembly, political opinion and worship. The U.S. draft also demands the secret ballot and universal franchise. (Similar safeguards are contemplated for Japan.) The American aim for Germany is somewhat similar, seeking to establish it as a democracy more or less in the image of the western nations. Molotov had opportunity to put in his demand on behalf of the Soviet for \$10,000,000,000 m reparations from Germany, a figure which he said represented less than a tenth of the losses Russia suffered from the German invasion. The other ministers thought Russia wanted too much. There was some "pot calling the kettle black". Russia charged the U.S.

and Britain with having seized gold and patents in their zones valued at more than \$10,000,000,-000. This was denied. Britain's Mr. Bevin, discussing Germany, said that no change from Nazi ideology to another one-party domination of Germany would be acceptable. France put in her demand for German coal. The U.S., at the first real "working" session (March 25), proposed that a general peace conference on Germany be held, in which all the nations which had participated in the war against Germany should have a voice on an equal basis. Turkey, which belatedly joined in the war, was also to be included. Molotov considered inclusion of Turkey "senseless". Toward the end of the month the ministers were considering arrangements for dealing with Germany as an economic unit and the establishment of a provisional German government.

#### "Truman Doctrine"

♦ President Truman's plan for aid to Greece and Turkey, with all its apparent motives of resistance to Communism, has been commended and criticized widely. The chief criticism was that it appeared to by-pass the UN and endanger the success of that body. Senator Claude Pepper, in late March, stated: "There is no reason why, to help the Greek people, we have to destroy the United Nations." March 28 Mr.

Austin, U.S. representative of the UN, speaking before the Security Council, set forth the official Administration reply to criticisms of the Truman plan. He had previously consulted both the president and the State Department, and stated that American aid to the two countries. rather than ignoring the UN, would be in line with the UN's peace-keeping objectives, and that the program was of a temporary nature to meet an emergency until the UN could "assume the principal responsibility, within their capabilities, for the longrange tasks of assistance required for the reconstruction of Greece". Meanwhile Senator Vandenberg proposed, in the Senate, an amendment to the bill for aid to Greece and Turkey, which would invite the UN, if it wished to do so, to halt American aid and take other action.

#### Lateran Accord Confirmed

The agreement made in 1929 between Mussolini and the pope has been confirmed by Italy (March 26) and made an integral part of the Italian Constitution by a vote of 350 to 149 in the Constituent Assembly. The Communists voted with the so-called "Christian Democrats" in putting across this arrangement and continuing Catholicism as the only state religion and Vatican City as an independent state with the pope as its earthly potentate.

#### **Palestine**

On March 16 the British announced the lifting of statutory martial law, ending fifteen days of virtual siege of nearly half the Jews in the land. The period of restraint is estimated to have cost the Jews \$7,000,000, due to the almost complete halting of trade and industry. On the day the restrictions were lifted there a mysterious blast in Jerusalem destroyed two buildings and an army post exchange was blown up near Hedera, A main pipe line to Haifa was ripped up by a bomb. March 22 the British government was asked by the

U. S. to try once more to solve the Palestine problem by presenting a final proposal to Zionists and Arabs, before letting the UN take over.

#### French Cabinet Crisis

Premier Paul Ramadier threatened (March 20) to resign, but didn't, because he got a vote of confidence which he demanded as a condition to remaining in office. The crisis was believed to have been provoked by President Truman's speech on aid to Greece, which tended to divide the French Assembly into Communist and anti-Communist blocs. The Communists refused to vote appropriations for military operations in Indo-China, which Communist ministers and members of the Finance Committee had already approved. After considerable controversy, the Communists compromised by abstaining from voting, either for or against, but allowing their ministers to support the appropriations and the premier.

#### Rebellion in Madagascar

March 30 a revolt broke out in Madagascar, rebel bands attacking an arms depot at Diego Suarez and a French garrison at Moramanga, Reports from Tananarive, the capital, indicated that outbreaks were timed to begin at various other points simultaneously. Detachments of French troops were sent to quell the uprisings, and arrests of the rebel leaders were ordered. Madagascar is represented in the French Assembly, but seeks autonomy within the French Union or complete independence.

#### **Dutch-Indonesian Pact**

♦ In a ceremony held in the Dutch governor general's palace in Batavia March 25, representatives of the Indonesian Republic and of the Netherlands signed the "Cheribon Agreement" formulated some months ago. Sutan Sjahrir, the Republican premier of the Indonesians, stressed the difficulties yet remaining between the Netherlands and its former

East Indian coioniai subjects. Doubts, suspicions and hatred continued to divide Indonesia. It was hoped that the signing of the agreement (anticipating an equal partnership between the Netherlands and Indonesia under Queen Wilhelmina) would be the first step in the direction of establishing peaceful conditions. Dutch curbs of Indonesian affairs, however, continue.

#### British Leave Cairo

♦ For the first time in his life King Faroud, of Egypt, saw the Egyptian flag flying over Kasr el Nil barracks in Cairo, on March 31. The British occupation of Cairo had come to an end after 64 years. Citizens of Cairo celebrated uproariously.

### Last Viceroy to India (?)

 Viscount Mountbatten arrived in India March 22 to become the 29th and in all probability the last British viceroy of India. The outgoing viceroy, Governor General Viscount Wavell, departed for England the following day. Rumblings of political trouble accompanied the arrival of the new viceroy, although there was no direct connection. India's disturbances are quite "internal". The latest estimate of casualties in the communal disturbances which have kept the Puniab in a state of turmoil since March 4. were set at 2,060 killed and 1,104 injured.

#### Communists Lose Yenan

♦ Chinese government troops entered Yenan on March 19, captured from the Communists after a week's drive toward this capital of the Communist-held area of China. The Communists had begun to evacuate the city a month before. Chinese government authorities claimed that 10,000 Communists had been killed and 2,000 captured in the Yenan drive.

#### MacArthur in Japan

♦ In his first press conference since the one in Australia in 1942 General MacArthur (March 17) urged an early treaty with Japan, and the end of occupation there, which, he said, would be unnecessary after the signing of such a treaty. He considers the power of the UN would be sufficient to protect a disarmed Japan without the presence of Allied forces there. Said he: "If the UN can't function now, it never will." He added, "I believe that Japan has learned as thoroughly as any nation in the world that war doesn't pay."

#### Presidential Purge Program

♦ President Truman, by executive decree, on March 22 ordered a program of guarding against federal employment of any person who is disloyal. It was indicated that Communists and Communist sympathizers would be the first targets of the drive, which will affect over two million jobs. An informer is to be shielded by the provisions of the order. In other words, the victim will not be faced by his accuser. This is reminiscent of the Inquisition.

#### Banning the Communists

♦ William Green, president of the American Federation of Labor, termed the effort to outlaw the Communist party "tantamount to a declaration of voluntary bankruptcy of the ideas and ideals of American democracy".

Testifying before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, on proposed measures to outlaw the Communist party, Edgar Hoover, director of the FBI, branded the American Communist party a "fifth column if ever there was one" whose "goal is the overthrow of our government".

The American Civil Liberties Union (which excludes Communists from its board of directors), said that loose definitions of communism, subversive activity and disloyalty might be used to suppress honest liberal thought.

#### U. S. Congressional Notes

While President Truman was hopeful that military and eco-

nomic aid to Greece and Turkey would be approved by Congress before the end of the month, Congress itself appeared to be in no hurry about it. Restrictions and conditions were proposed, and there was much opposition. Senator Johnson, of Colorado, a Democrat, thought little of giving aid to "an extravagant, incompetent, backward and unpopular monarchy in Greece". In a radio address he said that the president's program would result in appeals from "every royal punk the world over" for aid. As to Turkey, he said that "Turkey is in a cehtury-old quarrel with Russia over the Dardanelles, and so we must pay her tribute to encourage her to carry out Britain's obsolete and insane scheme to stop Russia at the Turkish border". He added, "Russia has as much right to the Dardanelles as we have to the Panama Canal. Now when Britain's 'Lock Russia' policles must fall of their own weight, her statesmen are shrewd enough to unload this no-longer feasible task on any boob nation that will grab the hook. That is where we came in." (Not very statesman-like language.) Congressional committees took up recommendations that the Turks be left out of the aid provisions and that the Greek military aid angle be submitted to the UN.

### Selective Service Ends

• The U.S. selective service law, under which 10,200,367 were inducted into the armed services, expired March 31. However, anticipating the approval of universal training before June 1, the U.S. Senate passed a bill to continue the Selective Service county records offices until that date. The House Armed Services Committee said in its report: "If a (universal) training act is adopted it will eliminate the necessity of re-establishing these local offices. There is over \$5,-000,000 worth of office equipment in these various offices at the present time."

### No Grain to Tito\*

The U.S. State Department announced March 20 that Yugo-slavia's requests for grain to relieve her food needs had been turned down on all counts. Under this decision Yugoslavia will get no relief from the \$350,000,000 appropriations for relief planned by the American government. It was decided that Yugoslavia was not one of the countries of greatest need being given aid.

### Note to Hungary

◆ Backing up an earlier note the U.S. wrote to Russian occupation authorities in Hungary that "minority groups under the leadership of the Hungarian Communist party" were attempting to seize power from the freely elected government, threatening the continuance of democracy in Hungary.

### Governorship Fight Ended

The Georgia (U.S.) governorship fight had wide implications. In other lands it seemed a test of the practical working of American democracy. Racially the freedom of the colored people was involved, for Herman Talmadge, one of the contestants, had backed the white-primaries measure for the state. The governorship issue which had been passed upon by lesser courts, pro and con, was settled (March 19) by the Georgia Supreme Court in a 5-2 decision deposing Herman Talmadge as illegally selected by the Georgia Assembly and turning the reins of governorship over to M. E. Thompson, former lieutenant governor. A week later Governor Thompson vetoed the white-primary bill.

### Mars

♦ Maj. J. R. Randolph, mathematician and engineer, writing in the semiofficial journal of the Army Ordnance Association, stated that the U. S. must prepare to occupy Mars and other neighbor worlds in space. He said: "Money and lives will be saved and victory made more certain by all that we can do in peacetime to prepare for such occupation—study-

ing these other worlds, sending expeditions to them, and devising equipment to meet their special needs. Rockets capable of going to Mars may come more quickly than we now think possible, and when they come there will be a race to get there first with an adequate expedition."

### Iceland Voicano Erupts

One might imagine that an active volcano would almost be welcomed in Iceland. But it hardly is. A blazing volcano, throwing off dense clouds of ashes and fumes reaching to a height of some six miles, as Mt. Hekla is and did, is hardly a reassuring phenomenon. Hence the eruption of the 4,764-foot-high mountain toward the close of March was not esteemed a blessing, although it attracted many observers. Lava steaming and streaming down its sides on twomile fronts urged evacuation of farmers resident in the vicinity. Much damage was feared to grazing lands, due to the ashes' being widely deposited on them. The eruption was expected to continue for several months. Hekla means business when in action. A plane flying over for observation was pelted with rocks and damaged, but was able to land safely without harm to the sightseers. In Copenhagen, 1,250 miles away, a rain of fine dust was attributed to the eruption.

### Weather Control Remote

• Dr. Irving Langmuir, discoverer of the man-made snowfall idea, said that weather control as a weapon might have a chain reaction and reveal "some aspects of the atom bomb". However. General Electric scientists and government spokesmen pointed out that producing a snowfall out of a solitary cloud is a far cry from complete control over a large area. General Electric vice-president and research head, Dr. C. G. Suits, said: "Although we are a long way from the bird in the hand, at least it's a chloroformed bird in the bush."



# Divided in language United in understanding

Though people world-wide be divided by many different languages, yet that is no barrier to *The Watchtower!* The same unifying truths of God's Word appear on the pages of this magazine in each of its more than 22 different language editions. Phousands of people of many languages are brought to oneness in their understanding of the Bible by the 'pure language', the message of the Messianic kingdom contained in *The Watchtower*. This 16-page magazine is published on the 1st and 15th of each month. A year's subscription may be had for \$1.00.

By subscribing now you will receive free the gift book "Let God Be True". This 320-page book provides 24 chapters of basic Bible instruction, treating such subjects as the Law, the Lord's return, gathering the Jews, the end of the world, the judgment day, and many others.

Unite with thousands of other Christians in true understanding of God's purposes. Send in your subscription now.

| WATCHTOWER 11  | 7 Adams St. | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.   |
|--|-------------|---|
| Enclosed find \$1.00. Please enter for me a year's subscription for The Watchtower and send free the book "Let God Be True". |             |   |
| Name   | Street      | ryta 14 august 17 H-quantum 1770, gazaput 1880, gazar 1880, gazar 1880, gazar 1890, gazar 1890, gazar 1890, gaz |
| City   | Zone No.    | State   |



# Anticlerical Wave Sweeps over Italy

More to it than meets the eye that depends on the columns of the large controlled newspapers

## Newsprint Crisis Threatens Free Press

How hoggish tactics of few deny rights of many

## What Ails the Public Schools?

The physicians babble prescriptions, but patient uncured

## Warfare on Weeds

Seasonal blitz on the garden front

### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news chanr is, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all con inents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### NEW WORLD WORK

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. Rnors, President Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Scoretary
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here-stated in local currency.

currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one mouth. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Rubscription Rate
America. U.S., 117 Adams St., Breaklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5. Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s
South Africa, #23 Bosion House, Caps Town &s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

### MANORIAN COMPANION COMPANI

### CONTENTS

| Anticlerical Wave Sweeps over Italy      | 3    | A Challenge to Catholic Zeal          | 19         |
|--|------|---------------------------------------|------------|
| Vatican Politics Causes Anticlericalism  | 4    | One Day of Rapture for the May-fly    | 20         |
| The Hierarchy Stoops Low                 | 6    | Speedy Litigation                     | 21         |
| Communism in Italy                       | 7    | Warfare on Weeds                      | <b>2</b> 2 |
| Communists with Vatican on Lateran Pac   |      | Chemical Warfare Against Weeds        | 23         |
| Newsprint Monopoly Threatens Free Press  | s 10 | Poverty-stricken Britain Gambles Away |            |
| Occupants of the Newsprint Monopoly Pigp |      | \$100 a Second                        | 24         |
| What Ails the Public Schools?            | 13   | "Thy Word Is Truth"                   |            |
| Analysis of the Complaints               | 14   | The Bride Invites                     | 25         |
| The Cure for All Ills                    | 16   | Catholic Capers                       | 27         |
| Freedom to Preach Worth All Suffering    | 16   | What This Warring World Needs         | 28         |
| In the Valley of Copan                   | 17   | Watching the World                    | 29         |
|  |      |                                       |            |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., May 8, 1947

Number 9

### Anticlerical Wave Sweeps over Italy

ANTICLERICALISM is no new thing to war-ravaged Italy. Examination of her history shows other periods wherein it appeared in the land. Many of the country's most beloved statesmen and leaders were anticlerical. Giordano

Bruno pitted himself against a teaching of a powerful clergy and suffered burning at the stake for his courage. Mazzini was another who gave impulse to the movement of independence that resulted in the establishment of the liberal government that existed in Italy prior to World War I, and this' man wrote much about the troublesome, divisive, immoral and politically meddling Roman Catholic Hierarchy. An-

the Italian people as the man who united Italy, resulting in its becoming a major power of the world. In his path of uniting the Italians, continually torn by sectional wars and feuds, stood the Catholic Church and its clergy, sustained in power by foreign troops. At a time when he and the forces seeking to liberate Italy were hard pressed by the troops of the foreign powers, which had been called in by the pope to prevent the losing of his temporal power in the land, Garibaldi wrote the following encourage-

ment and exhortation to his followers:

"That generation today graying under the burning sun of battle will appear at the front of your [Italy's] next generation, raised under hatred and executions of priests and foreigners, strengthened

by the memory of many outrages and by the avenging of many hardships suffered in prison and exile. No one knows how long this period will last in which you find yourself, O Italy. But everyone knows that the solemn hour of rebirth is not far off." (Words of Garibaldi cited by the anticlerical newspaper Il Mercante, January 3, 1947.)

Today, with her cities in ruins and her land ravaged by war, many of

her people homeless, hungry and cold, a great section of the population of Italy is again taking up the cry of these liberty-loving leaders of the past. Italy must have a rebirth of the freedom she lost during the nightmare of fascism. She must not after having come out of the frying pan of one dictatorship fall into the fire of another.

Why is Italy now the scene of heated anticlericalism? Why do so many Catholic people in Italy sympathize with the anticlerical newspapers that stir up feeling against the Vatican? What has the Catholic Church done to precipitate a religious crisis? How is she combating this new threat to her prestige? Is the anticlericalism attributable to Communism? Out of Italy itself come the answers to these and other current questions plaguing that unhappy land. On-the-scenes reports of two "Awake!" correspondents in that country have been combined to give readers the feel of the Italian pulse on anticlericalism.

### Memories

But one may ask, How can there be danger of such happening? Has not Italy been liberated and fascism de-

stroyed? The Fascist party as such no longer exists in Italy, but the libertyloving people know that its principles live on. They know that those formerly allied with fascism are still present and active. They remember the arms of the Roman Catholic Church open wide to receive the rising Fascists. They remember the pope's concordat with Fascism in 1929, and that then "the supreme religious authority expressed its pleasure because God had been given back to Italy, and Italy to God". (Corriere della Sera, October 13, 1944) They remember that at the very time the League of Nations met to consider the Fascist attack on helpless Ethiopia, Osservatore Romano, the Vatican's newspaper, reported that fiftyseven bishops and nineteen archbishops of Italy sent a telegram of congratulations to Mussolini which read: "Catholic Italy thanks Jesus Christ for the renewed greatness of the country made stronger by Mussolini's policy." (August 22, 1935) They remember the statement of Cardinal Schuster, of Milan, wherein he declared: "The Italian flag is at this moment bringing in triumph the cross of Christ to Ethiopia to free the road for the emancipation of the slaves, opening it at the same time to our missionary propaganda."

The people of Italy remember the Hierarchy's blessing of Mussolini's campaigns of aggression, its blessing of Fascist war weapons, its blessing on Italy's part in securing for butcher Franco a Fascist rule in Spain. The Italian people cannot forget the blessings of high Catholic prelates that regularly accompanied aggressions of the dictators of the Axis powers. The smooth speeches of Catholic clerics may lull distant nations to sleep as regards the church's past love with her Fascist bedfellow; but on the Italian home front they are only hollow-sounding hypocrisy. The Catholic Church in Italy may no longer support fascism in words, but her actions speak louder and bear the stamp of the Fascist regime from which the land has but so recently been unshackled. In fact, since democracy is the order of the day, the Italian hierarchy perpetuates fascism under the name of democracy. How?

### Vatican Politics Causes Anticlericalism

After the destruction of fascism and the giving to the people the opportunity to select their own rulers by democratic voting, there was immediately formed a party under the name of Democrazia-Cristiana (Christian Democracy). To this party flocked all the old-time Fascists that had not been executed by the allies or partisans. Immediately the Catholic Church backed this new party. For the election of a provisional government, a great campaign swung into action, a campaign into which the church and its clergy threw themselves with a. zest. From the pulpit the people were urged not only to vote for the party's candidates, but also to do everything within their power to see that the party's candidates were elected. Vatican efforts did not stop there, however. New newspapers were formed with the Hierarchy's financial backing and these threw their weight into the battle to re-enthrone a fascism plastered with a "Christian Democracy" label. All of the thousands of parish papers did their bit. To all this was added the advertising by thousands of posters hung in conspicuous places all over the land.

On the point of the church's political campaign the head of the Socialist party had this to say during a recent convention: "There is at this moment in Italy a definite rebirth of anticlericalism that disturbs the ecclesiastical hierarchs... And we say, Whence does this rebirth spring? It springs from the fact that in the elections of June 2, 1946, the church made the mistake of intervening openly with spiritual weapons in the political battle." However, the Socialist party leaders have declared that they are not

anticlerical, and in fact have no sympathy with the anticlerical press now operating in Italy.

Another part of the campaign of the church to win the election for her chosen ones was that of offering material aid in the form of bread, flour and sugar, items very scarce and rationed in Italy, to buy votes. The term "spiritual weapons" applied by the Socialist leader to the political campaign waged by the mighty religious organization is hardly apt in describing this last-mentioned effort of hers to gain power. Indignant at this illegal means of securing votes, the anticlerical paper Don Basilio wrote in its issue of November 10, 1946, in an article entitled "To Prison with All Traffickers in Flour":

We ask formally that the republic's attorney proceed penally against these clerical organizations that distribute packages of flour to the voters to buy their votes for the Christian Democracy party, and against those who furnish such flour in violation of the ration laws . . . The flour is everybody's, paid for by everybody and destined to everybody, not just those who vote for the large, land-holding, pontifical Prince Ruffo! . . . Let everyone remember: Whoever offers flour right at the occasion of the election does it to grab the power for those defrauders of the people that tomorrow will make it scarce.

### The Anticlerical Newspapers

In view of this desperate campaign of the church to remain in her privileged and powerful position enjoyed under fascism's twenty-year tyranny, the liberty-loving people, many of whom are devoted and ardent Catholics, have become disgusted. This disgust has found expression through the appearance and growing popularity of the anticlerical newspapers, which have grown from one in September, 1946, to three in December. Contrary to what one might think, these papers are not Communistic. They favor no one political party above another. Their desire is to see ar Italy

free to speak, publish and worship as each may wish to, and to have a government made up entirely of laymen totally free of Vatican influence. Against religion and the Catholics they have nothing, but are definitely against the Hierarchy's cloaking her political activity under the name of religion. When priests cease their political activity and confine themselves to caring for the spiritual welfare of the people, then the anticlerical newspapers will voluntarily discontinue publishing. Until that time their determination is to fight and expose the hypocrisy and corruption of church and priests so that Italy's freedom may not again be strangled by these clerics, whom the anticlerics term

"foreigners".

True to this determination, each week their papers appear with articles thoroughly documented demonstrating the cupidity of the Hierarchy and her priests, together with the cartoons illustrating satirically all her great riches of gems, money and property in the midst of a starving, homeless, poverty-stricken multitude of Italian people. Especially cutting is their exposure of the church's complicity with Fascists and Nazis. Numerous photographs have been published showing the present pope posing with Mussolini, or high prelates of the church posing with Nazi and Fascist officials. And in these they are sometimes seen rendering the Fascist salute. These pictures and the statements made in favor of fascism during its reign cannot be successfully denied by the Catholic Church.

On December 22, 1946, an editorial in the anticlerical newspaper Don Basilio gives information as to the aim of the anticlerical movement. It reads:

Our unfortunate nation is facing a great conspiracy. Organized to perfection are all the forces that have always opposed the efforts of those desirous of winning the fundamental freedoms and give society the most advanced forms of civilization. The clergy are

at the head of such maneuvers. Their allies are anybody, hierarchical and conservative parties. The conspiracy led by De Gasperi aims to suffocate the only voice, our voice, which has risen to oppose their dictatorial schemes. The hour has come, therefore, to call together all the forces that wish to defend the freedom . . . Firmly united in the justice of our struggle, we invite all those who believe in the freedom of Italy to rally around us for the accomplishment of this program:

Denounce the concordat which was stipulated with Mussolini without consulting the Italian people.

Creation of the laity state.

Freedom of thought and of its manifestation.

Laity concession of school and family. The teaching should be done by the state, and the marriage licenses given by the civil courts. The introduction of divorces.

Absolute freedom of religion and the equality of all faiths before the state.

It is interesting to note public reaction to this type of expose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as more of an ambitious and meddling political organization than a teacher of religion. The Italian public, of course, are well aware of the truthfulness of the charges of greed, immorality and collaboration with the Fascists and Nazis. Many express their satisfaction with the exposé of the clergy given in the anticlerical newspapers and with the freedom measures championed by such publications. After all, the attainment of the aims at that would only bring the democratizing of the Italian state that many steps nearer to the American form of government. Abolishing the concordat between church and state, creating a state separate from church, public schools separate from religion, marriage licenses by civil authorities, legalizing of divorce, freedom of thought, freedom of religion—all such desires are reasonable to minds favoring democracy. One of the co-editors of Don Basilio declared: "Other religions besides the Catholic should have the right

to carry on their missionary work in Italy if they want."

### The Hierarchy Stoops Low

The enraged Hierarchy combats the wave of anticlericalism by excommunicating practically everyone in any way connected with the movement. Prominent Hierarchy spokesmen hurl their vituperative reports and slanders recklessly against all who dare to side in with the anticlerical movement. In addition to establishing rival proclerical papers of their own, there have been instances where the Catholic Church has adopted Chieago's "newspaper war" technique, such as heaving bundles of anticlerical papers off trains, and beating up newsstand-dealers who display them. As for meeting and answering the charges made in the anticlerical papers, the Hierarchy is silent. As always, her comeback is suppression of speech and press. Having no truth with which to defend herself against this exposure of her corruption, she recently caused the state to arrest the publisher of one of the anticlerical papers on the charge of "vilification of the state religion and its heads". The trial was held with the conviction and sentencing to two years' imprisonment of the publisher, which conviction was based on the Fascist penal code and the concordat made between the pope and Mussolini.

Rabarbaro, a newspaper especially created by the clergy to combat the anticlerical press, defends the application of the Fascist code in suppressing *Il* Pollo and condemning to prison its publisher, in the following manner:

The clergy invoke the Fascist code, the judgment of the magistrate. In this very thing their moral and civil superiority over their critics consist; who, instead, against the opposing press invoke the suppression of their papers and the imprisonment of their journalists. [January 5, 1947]

Almost laughable is their reasoning and accusation that the anticlericals in-

woke the law of suppression of opposing newspapers and the imprisoning of their journalists. Laughable it is, for the Hierarchy has done in arresting and condemning the director of Il Pollo the very thing they accuse the anticlerical press of wanting to do. This is really a case of a thief crying out "Stop thief" to distract the people's attention from his own thievery. The clergy have suppressed the liberty of speech and press of one of their opponents, and then defend their action by accusing their victim of wanting to do the same thing! On the Hierarchy's use of the Fascist code to suppress freedom of speech and press, the Milan paper Il Mondo Libero, January 6, 1947, comments with strong feeling:

The Holy Inquisition recommences to function: the manager of the weekly Il Pollo has been sentenced to two years' imprisonment. We expect to be the next. Was it worth the sacrifice of making life miserable for the German SS only to fall into the hands of the Vatican SS?

Rather than being atheistic, the press opposing the Hierarchy reveals a knowledge of the Scriptures rarely manifested by the Catholic Church. Often they contrast the sayings of the church and her priests and also their actions with the words and acts of Christ and the apostles, pointing out how the Roman Catholic Church and her clerics have fallen away from following Christ. With reference to Jesus' words at John 18: 36, "My kingdom is not of this world," the anticlericals say concerning the Hierarchy: "Their kingdom is of this world." As for themselves, the anticlerics make it plain that they are not conducting a political campaign: "We will never go to Parliament, never take part in politics," flatly declares one of the co-editors of Don Basilio.

One needs but go about Italy among its people and talk about conditions and religion to see that the anticlerical papers are not the ideas of a few malcontents as the Hierarchy claims, but that

they are accurately reflecting the feelings and opinions of a great bloc of the population. These papers do not blame God for the terrible conditions in the earth, neither do they hold Him responsible for the wicked course taken by those claiming to represent Him. So it is that in talking to the people one finds many who bitterly condemn the priests and the Catholic Church, yet who at the same time give a respectful ear to a discussion of God's Word, the Bible. Their complaint is not against the Lord and His Word, but is against those who hide behind the Lord in order to more easily and freely carry on their corrupt practices and political meddling. They know that the priests are not living by the principles of Christ. Hence they demand that priest and church return to teaching religion instead of trying to maintain themselves as a temporal power at the expense of the people's liberties. When the church withdraws from politics and tends to its religious business, then and then only does it seem that the Italian people will believe that the church represents God. As the matter now stands the Catholic Church in Italy finds its chief supporters among the elder Catholic women.

Communism in Italy

The people have lost confidence in their leaders. Many who have chosen to follow a specific political course have embraced Communism hoping to find in that political party more honesty in its leaders, but the more sincere persons remain dumfounded and bewildered, trying to ascertain the policy of compromise which Communism still practices in Italy. No one can deny that the Communists are very strong in Italy. After twenty years of oppression under the Fascist dictatorship in which the church collaborated, the people are turning to that which they believe the opposite of what they just had. They remember the Communists suffered persecution under the Fascist regime. They see in Communism that which seems to offer a hope of a more equal distribution of the wealth, and, above all, the Communist has always had a reputation of being anticlerical. With these things in mind it is not difficult to understand the swing to Communism.

However, the Italian Communists are not all the same as regards their attitude toward a Supreme Being. One might classify them into three different groups. In one group fall all those who have lost all faith in God and His existence. A second classification would take in the many Communists who still have faith in God and His Word, but are against the church because of her stand with the dictators and her present course of action in Italian politics. The third type are those who believe that the Catholic Church has been established by God as His means of salvation, but who are convinced that she should cleanse herself of politics and corrupt priests. Conversations with many Communists reveal that they are not definitely convinced that Communism is the solution of their difficulties. More or less they have entered the party because for the present it seems the best thing in sight. These persons are still looking to see if there isn't something better in the offing.

There is a strong likelihood that in the future Communism will lose many of its adherents in Italy. As has already been mentioned, many have become Communist because of their anticlerical feelings and the belief that Communism provides a rallying point for them. But now the Communist party shows a tendency to soften its tone toward the church and seems to be seeking a compromise. Constantly they reiterate: "We don't love the anticlerical press." On this statement an anticlerical paper states:

Fine. To tell you the truth, neither do we anticlericals love it a lot . . . Nevertheless, what fault have we if the situation of the country is such that with only an anticlerical

journalism . . . can one hope to put an end to invading clericalism which threatens to stifle even more than in the past every free breath in the nation?

Then the paper asks the Communist party to judge whether or not the happenings of recent days warrant their fear that their liberties are in danger, pointing out that ten out of seventeen deputies voted to include in the new constitution the following article: "The relations between church and state are regulated by the Lateran Treaty." Continuing from the anticlerical paper on this point we quote:

But if ten out of seventeen deputies, namely, the majority, believe it possible to include in a constitution the pact made by Mussolini to strengthen his own dictatorship, and by the Vatican to extend her power over Italy and tramp with the church rate over the liberal state founded in 1870, who can doubt the grave and imminent peril of the country's being given over for many years to come to papal justice? . . . Opportuneness! There is a lot more involved here. To our point of view, it is a question of urgent and immediate necessity and cannot afford to be postponed for any reason. [Il Mercante, January 3, 1947]\*

From all this we see that anticlèricalism is strong and rolls through Italy like a tidal wave. It is getting stronger. That the anticlerics are not atheists, but believe the church should get out of politics and stick to its duty of looking after the spiritual needs of the people is manifest. The purpose of their campaign through the anticlerical newspapers is to drive the church out of politics, to cause her to reform, that they can thereafter return to the church and regard it as truly the organization of Christ. In this purpose they are doomed to failure. By her fruits of political intrigue, immorality, corruption, greed, inquisitions and warmongering, the Roman Catholic Hier-

<sup>\*</sup> See later news item on next page that shows that this Vatican-Mussolini pact was voted into the new Constitution, with Communist assistance.

archy has beyond recovery identified herself as of Satan the Devil. She has made herself a part of the kingdoms of this world, with which Jesus would have nothing to do, of which He said His kingdom was no part, and over which He declared Satan the Devil was the god.—Matthew 7:15-23; 4:8-10; John 12:31; 14:30; 18:36; 2 Corinthians 4:4.

No, it seems clear that the mighty wave of anticlericalism now sweeping over the tortured little Italian peninsula will not wash clean the bloody skirts of the Vatican and convert her to Christ. (Jeremiah 2:34) "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil." (Jeremiah 13:23) However, there is a flooding wave that will do a washing work of this sordid religious organization. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims to have a covenant with death and with hell, to be able by masses for money to transfer dead souls from purgatorial torment to heavenly bliss, to be a refuge in a time of trouble. And in trying to support such contentions she has brought forth a great mountain of religious traditions and lies which have no foundation whatsoever in God's Word. Behind these falsehoods and under their covering the Roman Catholic Hierarchy seeks to entrench herself and

hide unpunished. But Jehovah God's Word shows that she will be washed out.

Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down.—Isaiah 28:15, 17-21.

That washing wave that rolls over this religious organization entrenched behind lies and a supposed covenant with death and hell does not cleanse the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of her filth. It washes away the mountainous refuge of falsehoods and religious tradition which the Hierarchy has built up and behind which she hides. It leaves her stripped naked before the nations with her doctrines exposed as originating in godless paganism rather than in God's Word, the Bible. And the source of this overflowing scourge and beating hail that sweeps away her refuge of lies is not anticlerical newspapers. It is the clear "waters of truth" from Jehovah God's Word.



### Communists with Vatican on Lateran Pact

On March 25 the Lateran agreement between the Vatican and Mussolini, made in 1929, was made a part of Italy's new constitution. It recognizes Catholicism as the state religion. It means that the divorce ban will be kept, and that under this Vatican-Mussolini concordat religious education in public elementary and high schools is obligatory and dictated by the Catholic Church, that salaries of priests and maintenance of Catholics will be subsidized or paid outright by the state. Through taxation Jews, Protestants and other millions of non-Catholics will finance the Catholic religion. Protestant religious leaders and many Italian newspapers saw in the move a curb on freedom of religion and press. The Lateran pact of 1929 restored the temporal power lost by the Vatican in 1870. This Fascist-Vatican accord is now in the new constitution, thanks to the Communists in Italy. Communists held the balance of power in the voting, and threw their weight behind the Hierarchy. Communists appease the papacy to wheedle votes for the coming October election.

MAY 8, 1947

### Newsprint Monopoly Threatens Free Press

**PHE earth and the fulness thereof be-**1 long to Jehovah God, but its resources are often monopolized by hoggish humans. The Creator overlaid large sections of the earth with beautiful green forests. Trees not only clothe the earth. with beauty, but provide man with many essential products. One of these is paper, adaptable to numerous purposes. Foremost in this field is newsprint paper. Newsprint is the standard paper used by nearly all newspapers and is the grade of paper upon which this magazine is printed. In 1900 the United States consumed sixteen pounds of newsprint per person. In 1945 the figure jumped to sixty-two pounds per person. Remember, these figures refer to newsprint only, for if all grades of paper were included the consumption would rise to three hundred pounds per person annually. In 1946 the United States used \* well over four million tons of newsprint,

and early figures for 1947 indicate a much larger consumption for the current year. The amount used during last January jumped 20 percent above that of January 1946. The increasing demand for newsprint enhances its commercial value and draws out the worst in men of greed.

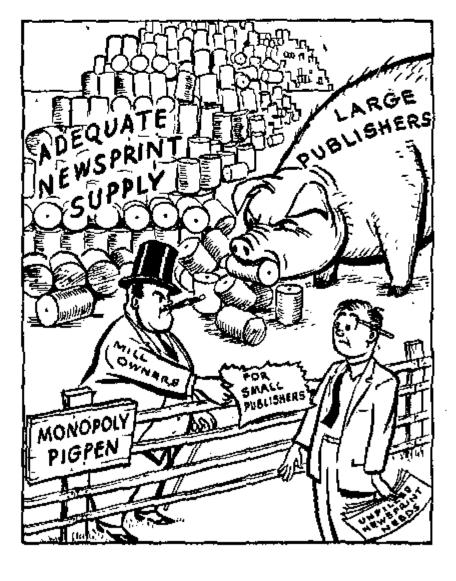
Eyes turn toward the source of supply and production. Canada leads the world in producing newsprint. And during 1946

her production was some 5.250,000 tons. which was an increase of 894,000 tons over 1937. However, during 1946 newsprint mills in other countries produced two million tons less than during 1937. In 1926 thirty-eight United States paper mills with a total plant capacity of 1,739,-000 tons per year were manufacturing newsprint paper. But in 1946 only six of these mills were still operating, with a capacity of only 680,000 tons. Hence, more and more the United States has turned toward Canada for her supplies of newsprint. From there the United States now obtains more than 75 percent of its requirements, and Canada's increased production has been outdistanced by the greater demands.

### Hoggish Publishers Corner Market

During the recent global war the United States government effected a fair distribution of available supplies to pub-

> lishers large and small, and averted monopoly by controlling precious newsprint paper. But the death of government control in the fall of 1946 marked the birth of monopoly. Crowding out the small publishers. the large publishers planted themselves in the newsprintsupplytrough and gobbled up all the available paper. Some of this they lavishly squandered in a flood of full-page advertisements, and some of it they stored for



future use. Pressure was clamped upon the paper mills, and the mills yielded and became a party to the big business monopoly at the expense of jobbers and small consumers that were considered "less desirable customers". The longterm contracts of the large publishers with the mill contained "requirement clauses" that threw wide open to the large publisher all the mill's production that he claims to require. The hasty scanning of any of the large daily public newspapers is sufficient to convince one that the exorbitant requirements are for commercial advertising rather than news reporting. In other contracts the large publishers were granted the privilege and guarantee of the first call on the total output of the paper mill.

Such hog tactics practically ended the open market in paper and stifled opportunities not only for expansion but even for existence of the small publishers. Many small publishers are being strangled out of operation. Hearst papers in the United States consume 15 percent of the total newsprint used by the nation. Two hundred other large publishers in the United States use 85 percent of what remains. The 17,000 small publishers struggle along of the scraps that are left.

The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., publishers of Awake! have been getting newsprint from the same paper mill for ten years, during the last seven of which a yearly contract had been annually renewed. Four months prior to the time of the contract's expiration in 1946, the Watchtower Society was notified that the mill would not renew the contract for the coming year. The reason: large newspaper accounts were "more desirable and suitable". Like many other small publishers, the Society was cast out to search for newsprint in the open market, a market that had been practically closed off. The Society was forced to stop printing booklets containing Bible treatises.

### Government Intervention

In response to the nation-wide call of the small publishers, a Senate subcommittee was organized to investigate. Several days were devoted to hearings at which the small publishers explained their plight. Culminating the hearing was a closed session with a number of large publishers, the announced purpose being to see what could be done on behalf of the small printers. The result was amazing: A committee of seven men representing some of the largest publishers in America was formed as a result of this closed hearing for the purpose of investigating the cases of the small publishers. The Senate subcommittee had handed over the hopes of existence of the small publishers to the powerful hands of the ones that were already choking them. Ten days elapsed and the seven-man committee reported back to the Senate subcommittee as follows:

We re-affirm the voluntary undertaking of the publishers to do all in their power through local association, and otherwise to see that all newspapers of general circulation, daily and weekly, obtain sufficient newsprint to continue to publish.

With respect to other publications, the committee is of the view that newspaper publishers cannot undertake to provide newsprint for such uses.

The fact that this farcical committee recognized the need of assistance from the large publishers proves that they know their monopolizing of paper has resulted in a shortage endangering the existence of the small publishers. However, they clearly declare their refusal to break their monopoly. Other newspaper associations, such as The Association of Newspaper Editors, idiotically deny that the small newspapers are in danger of closing down because of a lack of newsprint. Their declaration is that their investigations show a sufficient supply of newsprint for large as well as small publishers. We believe this statement is true. There is an adequate supply of newsprint for all if fair distribution were followed. But the large publishers have glutted themselves on newsprint and have bloated their papers with advertising that is flagrantly space-wasting. So unjust and discriminatory has become the newsprint industry that it has recently been necessary for the Federal Bureau of Investigation to make inquiry into the matter. They have made this statement:

For the past several months we have been investigating complaints of a conspiracy among newsprint manufacturers operating in Canada to restrain trade into the United States. These manufacturers, including subsidiaries of American firms, supply approximately 80 percent of the United States newsprint demand. The complainants have alleged that this conspiracy restricts production, fixes prices on exports to the United States and allocates the available supplies to favored newspaper publishers. The Federal Bureau of Investigation has been conducting the investigation to date, but we expect in the near future to proceed further by means of grand jury subpoenas.

### Free Press Endangered

The government faces an imposing problem. They face a monopoly that is not only greedy, but sinister. It is a monopoly that has within its power the ability to strike down freedom of the press. Freedom of the press can be dealt a death blow just as surely by control of newsprint as by strict censorship. If the columns that carry news reports and editorial opinion and public reaction are controlled by a few powerful interests, the presentation of essential news will be just as narrow and limited and prejudiced as those few interests. On the other hand, if news and opinion are channeled to the public from many sources, the public will hear all sides of crucial questions of the day and they may use their own intelligence in forming their own opinions. It is more than a matter of a cry for help being raised from the choking throats of small publishers. It is a cry to awaken all to the menace that confronts freedom of the press.



### Occupants of the Newsprint Monopoly Pigpen

In the mill owners. In the illustration on page 10, the one with the hat on is the latter. A report in the New York Times, April 4, tells of Canadian concern about the policy of newsprint manufacturers of that land. Price increases of newsprint are wholly disproportionate to increased manufacturing costs. They have risen twenty-nine dollars a ton, or fully fifty-one percent, since the beginning of last year. This report coming out of Quebec declared that "the security holder, who is today rejoicing in fat profits and increased dividends, may well have reason to regret what many here regard as shortsighted price policy". Combined net profits of six leading Canadian newsprint companies, after all charges and taxes were deducted, were \$48,568,307 for 1946, to compare with \$14,767,616 for 1945 and \$12,884,323 for 1943. The increase for the period is \$35,683,984, or 276.1 percent. As of April 1, newsprint advanced another six dollars a ton.



RADUALLY the health and strength Tof America's public schools have been failing. Now the system lies on its sickbed and many physicians diagnose and prescribe. Congestion in its overcrowded schoolrooms is very bad and its deficiency in books, supplies and equipment as well as teachers has weakened the entire system. In recent months it has suffered more than a dozen convulsions in the form of teachers' strikes; even the students themselves, in some instances, have marched out of the school buildings on "strike". When an emergency call is sent out in the form of marches on city halls and State legislatures the sleepy political "physicians" give the patient their usual delayed-action pills, ointments and injections. Little do they realize the trouble is not a local infection, but rather a national malady, the virus of which reaches to the marrow, where it is eating away the inner vitality of the school system that was once America's pride and strength. It is therefore high time for Mr. and Mrs. America, the parents of the 23,000,000 school pupils, who sit at the bedside wondering what ails their beloved educational system, to awake and examine the symptoms, diagnose the disease, and administer the proper treatment before it is too late.

Why in America, where the greatest opportunity has been offered in the way of public education, was it necessary in

the recent war to reject 1,704,000 men, 13 percent of the army's strength, because they lacked a fourth-grade education? Why is it that since the war there are 7,000,000 children between five and seventeen that are not in school? Or why is it that 10,000,000 adults are not able to even read and write? Recently the New York Times made a nationwide survey seeking the answer to these and similar questions. This was followed by a convention at Atlantic City, N. J., of 10,000 of the leading school administrators, who listened for several days as 600 speakers reported from head to foot the ailments of the public schools.

### **Ailments**

The greatest single cause for this crippling condition is said to be the low salaries paid teachers. Teachers have virtually stampeded from their schoolrooms for other jobs that offer more pay. Some 280,000 teachers have left the schools since Pearl Harbor; more than 600,000 since 1939. Ten thousand classrooms have been closed for lack of teachers, and the teachers that have remained are required to teach many more children. A few teachers get between two and three thousand dollars a year, but 28,000 get less than \$600 a year, and 197,000 less than \$1,200. After teaching for fifteen years one teacher said she got \$60 a month for six months of teaching.

In an effort to better their condition teachers have joined the unions, and strikes have followed. The largest and most severe of these was staged in Buffalo, N. Y., where 3,000 teachers walked out for a week, leaving 72,000 pupils to roam the streets. Teachers, on the whole, are not radicals and do not favor strikes, many are outspokenly opposed, but due to the financial "squeeze" they are in they have become desperate. This open warfare, and the odium it has raised, has had a very demoralizing effect on both the teachers and the pupils.

MAY 8, 1947

The question of teachers' pay brings up another regarding the requirements a teacher should meet in order to teach. At present 125,000 teachers, or 15 percent, are said to be incompetent because they hold sub-standard certificates. This is twenty times as many as before the war. But how can these be dismissed when there is a shortage of teachers estimated between 125,000 and 500,000? Nor is there any hope for improvement in the near future. Twenty-two percent of the college students were enrolled in teachers colleges in 1920; 17 percent in 1930; and only 7 percent in 1946.

If the system is to grow stronger teachers must have their job guaranteed; it must not depend on political power. At present only 42 percent of the teachers have this protection, called tenure; 505,000 are unprotected. There must be increases in salary through the years, with old-age retirement benefits, if teachers are to remain on the job. And they must have their "personal rights" unmolested. So say the diagnosticians.

Other complaints have to do with the shortage of equipment. Classrooms are overcrowded and out of date, and corridors and cowsheds are pressed into service. In some cases there are not sufficient textbooks to go around. Teachers also complain that the books should be revised, and not only the books but also the curriculum should be overhauled.

All of these things are like open, running sores that do not heal, and for which soothing balm in the form of federal financial aid is sought. These sores are scattered over the country. There are 1,674 schools that spend \$100 a year per classroom; 790 schools spend 60 times this amount. New York spends \$179 per pupil; Mississippi, only \$35. The national average is \$105. The poor states seek federal aid; the rich states are opposed. It is indeed a lopsided nation that spends \$2,500,000,000 on its public schools and four times that amount on alcohol and tobacco.

### Analysis of the Complaints

First of all, should teachers' salaries be raised? Those that say "no" argue that teaching is one of the softest jobs in the world, with three months' vacation. They can have the job, say the teachers that are quitting every day. The holding of 40 to 60 youngsters under control is one of the hardest jobs in the world, and so they want more pay. In 1939 their salary averaged \$1,408; now it is up to \$1,950, but living costs have gone up that much too. Teachers' salaries have gone up 31 percent, but wages in other fields have gone up 79 percent. So why should one go to college to get a teacher's job paying \$2,000 a year when the fellow that quit school after the sixth grade is making \$3,000 as a bricklayer?

Not only should teachers' pay be increased, but some of the injustices should be removed. For example, in Mississippi the salary of the 8,929 white teachers averages \$1,108, whereas the average for the 6,236 Negro teachers, doing the same work, is only \$398.73. Don't overlook the 73 cents!

Should teachers be required to have four years of college to teach elementary grades, and, in addition, a master's degree for teaching high school? One who advocates this says, "We cannot continue to tolerate emergency teachers. It is just as sensible to recruit midwives to practice medicine just because we need more doctors." It is questionable whether such advocates have the education of the children at heart or the enrollment in their colleges, which incidentally has dropped from 120,000 to 64,000.

This raises the question, "What are the requirements of a first-rate teacher?" One must have knowledge of the subject to be taught. Sincerity and enthusiasm, and the desire to tell others what one knows, are also necessary for successful teaching. The fourth essential is personality, which is listed as the all-important factor by a number of instructors. Per-

sonality, the ability to "put across" what one is teaching, includes the ability to deal with others without giving offense, sometimes called tact, and the ability to handle schoolroom problems with the pupils' interest at heart.

What about tenure, advancement pay and old-age pensions for teachers? The least that society should do for the underpaid teaching profession is to give them such guarantees in gratitude for their valuable services. Also, teachers complain that their "personal rights" are invaded. Say they: 'If it is all right for the parents to set the example for their children by smoking and boozing, why not allow the teachers to give the children the same example?' Why in the world teachers want to get down in the same wallow as some twentieth-century parents is indeed hard to understand.

Should the school buildings, equipment, books and curriculum be improved? In 1930, 4,395,000 students were attending high school; in 1940, 6,601,440 were attending, and these were only 77 percent of those eligible to attend. There were 28.3 students, on the average, in a class in 1934, but today many classes run over the 150 mark. Such figures fully recommend the expenditure of \$10,000,000,000,000 during the next decade for buildings and equipment.

### The Vital Organs Are Also Diseased

It is not always apparent to the casual observer when the internal organs of the human body are diseased. And so it is with the malady that infects the vital organs, the textbooks and curriculum, of the public schools. Some of the "doctors" that have rushed to the bedside of the suffering school system have prescribed a purgative in order to remove from the books, especially the history books, all "bias". The folly of this is manifest from a two-year survey just completed on 313 standard textbooks, which shows that so much "bias" has been flushed out of the books that even

essential information is now omitted. If it were not such a tragic matter the Jesuits could be complimented on the thorough job they have done in removing all evidence of their bloody footprints from the pages of the school history books. The ignorance resulting from such removal enabled the Catholic dictators, Mussolini, Hitler and Franco, to almost re-establish the "Holy Roman Empire". Keep the children ignorant of this history and the same organization will soon be able to overthrow the American government, and with it its public school system. (For further details, see the April 8, 1947, issue of Awake!)

Plenty of criticism could be leveled at the overprogramed, nonessential activities that are packed into the curriculum for the purpose of "enriching" and broadening the pupil's viewpoint of life. Especially is this true in the high schools. At a time in life when the students are restless, flighty and unstable they are put in a whirl of activity, from morning to night, with homework and social functions piled on to "keep them out of mischief". What kind of citizens such mass-production, run-of-the-mill methods make is manifest by the delinquent, pleasure-crazy "graduates" that are loosed on society.

The basic and essential principles of education are woefully neglected by the present system. Thirty percent of those entering college are below the reading level of the elementary schools, and when it is realized how important reading is to obtaining knowledge, whether on the subject of chemistry or on the interpretation of music, it is manifest that the educational system has 'strained at a gnat and swallowed a camel'. No wonder it is sick!

Instead of teaching pupils how to think for themselves, how to use their own heads, the whole tendency is to feed the minds of the youth with the cookedup propaganda hash of this old dying world. The principle of individual think-

ing is destroyed and in its place the youths are regimented to think as a unit or mass. There is no difference between mass "thinking" on Nazi ideologies and mass "thinking" on this new global philosophy of a so-called "United Nations". Both are regimented, robot thinking. Why not teach the youth the simple processes of individual thinking? Teach them how to solve problems and make decisions without outside influence. Teach them how to analyze and weigh evidence and reach a logical conclusion, and then how to act upon the same. The fundamental three R's of reading, 'riting and 'rithmetic are still essentials, but are given only a superficial scratching.

### The Cure for All Ills

Should federal money be used to help the states finance the public schools? This is a question that has been debated for many years. The United States spends 1.5 percent of its national income on education, while Great Britain spends twice that amount, and Russia five times as much, or 7.5 percent, for the education of its people. The suggestion has been made that America should spend not less than 5 percent of her income, or between five and eight billion dollars, on her public schools. And since the states are now spending two and a half billion, the suggestion is made that the federal government make up the balance. However, of the ten bills before Congress that call for federal aid for the schools, the Taft bill, which is the most likely to be passed, proposes to spend only one-quarter of a billion on education of the youth, and part of that is unconstitutionally earmarked for Catholic parochial schools, in violation of the separation of church and state policy.

Those standing at the bedside of the ailing public school system have prescribed, as a cure, a whole list of fifteen or more remedies. Let them all be given. Raise the salaries of the teachers (some states have already done so), raise the standards of the teaching profession, lower the moral requirements of the teachers, increase their pensions, build them new schools, give them new equipment, revise the textbooks, overhaul the curriculum, and let the federal government foot the bill. Alas! the patient fails to recover. Schools are a part of this old world and in these "last days" they reflect the fierce times in which we live. Their downward plunge is only the same trend in which the entire world moves. To reform the schools would be to divorce them from the world. That is impossible. And since the old world is beyond reform, it will be destroyed at Armageddon. In its place the Theocratic government of Jehovah God, the kingdom of heaven, will educate all in the precepts of righteousness.

Freedom to Preach, Worth All Suffering

If the great Numberg Stadium, built by the Nazis, where Hitler used to assemble multitudes of Nazis to hear his official announcements and speeches, there on Sunday the so-called "Jehovah's witnesses" held their first convention since 1933. Among those present were large numbers of former prisoners of Nazi concentration camps, whose bondage aggregated a total of some 20,000 years. The leader of the movement in Germany, Rudolf Frank of Wiesbaden, declared in his address that it was no mere chance happening that the first mass assembly in this stadium since the Nazis were ousted should be held by Jehovah's witnesses and should take place on the very evening before the Nazi leaders were to be executed—those men who were responsible for all the suffering Jehovah's witnesses endured in Germany. That we should be permitted to live to see this day, exclaimed the speaker, is worth all the suffering we had to endure!"

# In the Valley of Copan

N Honduras, near Copan, there is a L beautiful valley, about eight miles long and two and a half miles wide. Near-by mountains covered with lush vegetation rise to a height of a thousand feet above the level of the valley. Majestic pines crown their heights. In the valley a dense undergrowth of short palms and bamboo trees spreads in all directions. On the mountain slopes game abounds, deer, wild hog, and many smaller animals. In the valley the parrots chatter to the accompaniment of the wild turkey's gobble and the quail's notes. The climate is inviting and healthful, warm and pleasant. It is such a valley as might perhaps be found in many places, yet it has an air of mystery and detachment from modern life that gives it an aspect all its own. True, there is a modern town at one end of the valley, but one can turn his back on it, exclude it from his gaze and concentrate on the more intriguing view of the remainder of it.

In the valley there are things that call

to mind an ancient civilization, and with little effort the now forsaken scene can be peopled by the imagination with a festive throng, festive yet solemn, as they gather from all directions and converge upon the center of attraction, a collection of remarkable images, curiously carved and arranged in order upon a large plaza, approached

by steps of great width. To one side is a high tower, past which flows a river that beats against the rocky base, threatening to undermine with the passing of time the imposing structure. Another stairway leads to the river and down to the very edge of the waters. The people who congregate in this ancient temple area are quite familiar with the story of the origin of the religious arrangements: how, many years ago, a great and powerful chief from Yucatan came and conquered the original inhabitants, establishing a civilization that produced these remarkable objects which attract the eye by their curiously and skillfully wrought ornamentation.

Yes, the people worship many things, most of their gods being identified with heavenly bodies with which their wise men are quite familiar, knowing their movements, their rising and their setting by intricate calculations, which are all recorded in stone, represented by curiously wrought symbols. Chief among the gods is the sun-god Tonacateculti, who was the father of Tezcatlipoca the moon-god and of Quetzalcoatl the evening star. A more sinister god is the god of death, represented by the vampire bat. The priestly wise men have also devised a complex calendar to keep track of events and to guide them in the matter of preparing the land for cultivation and the planting of various crops, including the "tobaco", still grown in the valley to this day.

### A Closer Look

Let us draw a little nearer to inspect the images that attract the populace to this surprising center of religious rite and worship. We note, as we approach, that these images are in the form of stone pillars, but skillfully carved, so that the figure of the god itself is surrounded by elaborate scrolls and designs, giving him an imposing appearance, calculated to impress the worshiper. Before many of these pillar-gods there are altars, also carved from stone, with broad flat surfaces, and in many instances containing depressions into which a liquid may be poured, which is then carried off through spiral channels. The superstitious fear of the worshipers is heightened by the fact that the liquid received by these altars is blood, often, if not altogether, the blood of human victims!

For the most part, besides their ornamentation the carved figures have upon them hieroglyphics, inscriptions, or "letterings", finely executed. It appears that the human and well-sculptured figures represent actual personages, doubtless heroes or "saints" of the time gone by and now measurably worshiped because of their exploits, which appear to be recorded in the hieroglyphics which are part of the statue.

The monuments known as "altars" are associated, generally, with one or another of the images, though some are off by themselves. They vary greatly in form and size. Some are small, in the shape of a human head with grotesque face, and have a depression in the top, apparently intended to receive burning incense. Many of the altars are of rather simple design, rectangular or round, but almost always covered with the ever-present hieroglyphics. Some are ornamented. and have no inscriptions. One is in the form of a tortoise, the great block of stone constituting the back laid upon five other stones carved in the form of the feet and head.

As we observe some of the larger images more carefully we note that the ornamentation around the central figure includes smaller faces and figures of curiously wrought animals and other objects. These, it seems, represent episodes in the life of the hero here practically deified, and the inscriptions on the sides

and back of the column tell more about his exemplary life.

### The Hieroglyphic Staircase

The large staircase, upon closer inspection, reveals hieroglyphics in abundance. Consisting of 63 engraved steps, and each step 100 feet long, the entire group of stairs contains 2,500 individual blocks of hieroglyphics. The stairway is divided into eight grades and is so arranged as to read as a continuous account of some outstanding event.

And there; in front of one of the greater images, our attention is attracted to a large altar of more than ordinary importance. Global in form, flat on top, and with a depression toward the front, from which two canals in spiral form lead off. It is called the "Rock of the Sacrifices". The stair seats of the great amphitheater on all sides surround this grim altar. The crowd assembles as the priests prepare for their gory task. Fearful of witnessing the dreaded human sacrifice, we hastily withdraw from the scene of our imagination, and now see only the valley with its dense undergrowth and its surrounding heights of summits crowned with majestic pines, and the whole wrapped in the peaceful warmth of a tropical summer day. But in among the shrubs and trees of the valley we now discern the ruins of that former civiliza. tion, the half-cultured, half-savage civilization of the ancient Mayas.

Certain of the temples and edifices of the ancient constructions have been restored, and the government of Honduras is making a national park out of the ruins. Already many tourists are making it a point to stop at Copan to see the ruins. At Tegucigalpa, the capital of Honduras, there is a display of miniature replicas of many of the temples, pyramids, altars and estelas which once filled the valley.

The Mayan peoples, in many respects, lived lives very much like those of more modern nations. They had their sports,

their art, their heroes, their religion, and, finally, they had their wars, which at last destroyed all they had built. Will this experience of the Mayas also be that of present-day civilization? Already much in Europe lies in ruins, and efforts now to halt the tide of destruction seem

to bog down more daily. Man has been repeating himself, and will repeat himself until the kingdom of God brings in that true civilization which will not destroy itself, but which shall continue forever.—Sent in by the Awake! correspondent in Honduras.



## A Challenge to Catholic Zeal

HE managing editor of the widely L circulated Catholic paper, Our Sunday Visitor, slanderously stated that Jehovah's witnesses are opposed to organized government and advocated anarchy. A glance at the literature distributed by the witnesses shows their championing of God's kingdom under Christ, so if Our Sunday Visitor has cast a glance at it the deduction is that this Catholic paper does not consider Christ's kingdom "organized government" and views it as an anarchy rather than a Theocracy. And glances Our Sunday Visitor has cast, envious ones. The issue of February 16 said, in part:

Can you match the missionary zeal of the Witnesses of Jehovah? . . . In spite of their general lack of education, in spite of the comparative smallness of their membership, and in spite of their poverty and their bitter attacks upon all organized religion, this sect has registered probably the greatest proportionate increase of any in America. . . . The secret is to be found in the hitherto unmatched missionary zeal of the disciples of the late Judge Rutherford. They have given to the world a stirring demonstration of the power of propaganda spread on a large scale and with tireless persistence. In the course of a single year the Witnesses distributed more than 1,500,000 books, 11,000,000 pamphlets and 12,000,000 magazines in 88 languages. From 1919 to 1946 they reported the distribution of the staggering and incredible total of 468,000,000 books and pamphlets!

Let us compare that achievement with our own. A survey of the 13 large Catholic pam-

phlet publishing companies shows that in 1944 they achieved an output of approximately 17,000,000. Let us be generous and say that the output of all the other smaller publishing companies lifted the total of all the Catholic pamphlets published in 1944 to 25,000,000. This is only a drop in the bucket compared with the distribution achieved by the Witnesses. Because of our vastly greater numbers, we should have distributed not merely 25,000,000 but 765,000,000 pamphlets in order to match the achievement of the Witnesses. In other words, where we are now distributing 1 pamphlet, we must distribute 45.

Our Sunday Visitor then outlines a feeble effort for Catholics to make—feeble because the paper knows that is the best it can hope for. Near the conclusion the article cries out: "Here is a challenge to the zeal and devotion of every Catholic man, woman and child in America. Can you match the zeal of the Witnesses?"

Visitor picked up its figures, but, as might be expected, they are inaccurate. The number of Jehovah's witnesses was greatly exaggerated, and the literature distribution figures were too low. Books and booklets distributed by the Witnesses in 1944 totaled 20,332,955; in 1945, 22,276,530; in 1946, 24,924,413. The total books and booklets distributed since 1919 exceeds 500,000,000. Hence it seems Our Sunday Visitor must harangue for even more zeal from its apathetic flock to match the zeal of true Christians spurred on by Jehovah's holy spirit.

One Day of Rapture for e MAY-FIN

> tracheal gills that are part of their respiratory system. These gills are in the form of overlapping fans or platelets that are so constructed that they vibrate back and forth, circulating fresh oxygen-

bearing water around the body.

rn of a few tet he fare well compared it. Lich creature as the May-flies. In in most of their lives in a state of infection and of these little creatures have a deliberation of these little creatures have a deliberation of the second state. tures begin their adulthood at dawn and with the coming of dusk are cut off in death. It is their one day of rapture and they make the most of it.

Because this order of very fragile insects is so short-lived it is called Ephemerida. At one time they were classified as a part of the Neuroptera order, which consists of more than 2,000 species, but because of their very distinctive mode of life and individual characteristics they were put in a class all by themselves. So far some 470 different living species of May-flies have been identified, and though they have their variations, as a group they have similar habits.

The life cycle of these winged creatures is a very interesting one, probably because it is so different from our own cycle. Starting from an egg that has been laid only a short time before in the mud or rocks of a fresh-water stream the larvae hatch out to take up life in a submerged and watery world. They have rather long legs and a well-developed mouth. The antennae are only partially developed, and for a tail they have caudal filaments. Along the sides of their abdomens most species have leaflike

During this period of their lifetime some species crawl about under stones looking for food; others build themselves little mud homes; and still others swim around free of all worries except one, the fear of being pounced upon by a fish. In the great cycle of life these nymphs serve as an important source of food for hungry fish, which, in turn, serve the needs of hungry men. There are few grubs that are as feverish about new clothes as these larvae, for during this part of their life they may molt or shed their outer garments as many as twenty times.

If food is plentiful the May-flies may mature in a year, but if May passes they spend another full year feeding and growing and waiting. Another year may pass, another May may come and go, while they wait for their appointed time. What unseen powers and forces govern these small forms of life? The tempera-

ture of the stream varies little; one summer month seems as appropriate as another. There is little difference in the food, light and heat, yet May-flies wait for their appointed time, and then, as if at the sound of a trumpet call, they all

rise out of the water together, millions of them. Such strange phenomenon of life makes one marvel at the handiwork of

the Creator.

### The Great Day of Ecstasy

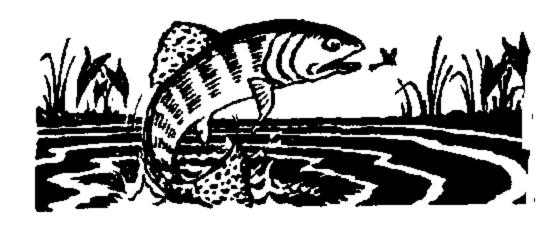
Finally the great coming-out day arrives and myriads of these creatures emerge from the water for the first time

In their life. The warm air soon dries them off, their dorsal cuticles split open, and out fly the adults, leaving behind their babyhood. But wait! A few seconds after they take to the air they settle back to earth and look themselves over. Why, their wings and body are covered over with a dull-appearing and very delicate pellicle or membrane which they decide to shed for a much brighter palegreen one that lies beneath. This is their last molting, and it is this peculiar shedding in the adult stage that distinguishes them from other classes of insects.

Some species of May-flies have but a single pair of wings; others have an auxiliary pair behind the main pair which are very large, transparent, and of a netveined membrane structure. Their antennae are short and bristlelike, and their soft slender bodies end in tails of thread-like filaments usually three in number. If one looks closely it is observed that their mouths are undeveloped. In fact, they have no mouths, a precaution, perhaps, against the arising of any oral argument that would mar their great day of rapture. May-flies have very prominent eyes with a highly developed sight that per-

mits them to see under all light conditions. This special equipment is not for the purpose of finding food, since they do not eat, but rather to aid them in finding a mate, which is their primary purpose in this stage of life. Fully mature May-flies have paired sexual organs, which is another feature not found in other orders of insects.

In this final stage the May-fly is one of the shortest-lived adults there are. After taking as long as three years to develop from babyhood it generally lives but a single day or night. A few hours and it dies! At the most, some species survive but a few days. No time is to be lost. Whether reaching their maturity in the morning or evening they immediately set about to find their mate. Thereafter they engage in one of the weirdest sort of nuptial dances, consisting of alternate ascending and descending flutterings in mid-air repeated many times. In the waning hours of life the females lay their eggs either on the surface of the water or, as some prefer, on the bottom of a stream into which they make a final plunge before dying.



### Speedy Litigation

An ancient Siamese law code outlined the procedure to be followed in "trial by ordeal" with water. The two parties involved were to be submerged beneath water while an officer of the court measured off the time by holding his breath as long as possible. "After he has taken breath for the third time, four executors of important works will assist in taking the two litigants from the water. If one of them has been unable to bear submersion so long and has emerged from the water before, the executors will withdraw the winner from the water, while the judges will ask the loser for what reason he has come to the surface." This method of settling a dispute had its merits. Sometimes the first to come up for air, fearing the consequences, would take to his heels. The second to emerge, thinking that the other fellow was still below, would also quickly disappear, whereupon "His Honor" would call the next case.

MAY 8, 1947 21

### Warfare on Weeds

YOU might as well make up your mind that the weeds in your garden will continue to grow profusely this summer unless you wage a relentless warfare against them. It will be a costly fight too, for you will have to spend much time, energy and money, and if you abandon the warfare you will pay an even greater price in the loss of valuable food crops. Second only to soil erosion, weeds cause great financial losses every year to the farmer. In the state of Iowa the annual weed bill is estimated at \$25,000,000, and for the entire United States the cost is somewhere between three and five billion dollars. Other countries pay a similar bill.

Weeds are nothing more than plants growing where they are not desired, for under natural conditions each plant has its place and none are so wild as to be called renegades. Only when man bounds off an area with the determination that nothing shall grow therein, or only a particular plant shall be cultivated therein, does he find his authority challenged by some 100 species of the 200,000 different plants. Because these tough "outlaws" defy man's decrees and obey only God's natural laws they are termed weeds.

Man's fight against weeds has been going on ever since that fateful day when Adam and Eve were cast out of the garden of Eden, and during this time he has tried various ways of reducing the growth of unwanted weeds. The hard, back-breaking method of personally and individually pulling them up was replaced by the hoe and the harrow. Later a study of how seeds are sown led to methods for controlling and reducing the sowing of the weed seed.

Pulling up or cutting down weeds before they have a chance to bear seed reduces the number of weeds immensely. This is because some plants produce not less than 5,000 seeds and some as many as a million. However, if this method of weed control is to be successful to any degree all farmers in a community must work together; for what does it profit a farmer to diligently kill off the weeds if his neighbor raises a bumper crop of weed seed and allows it to blow over the fertile fields of the countryside?

Weed seeds migrate not only by the wind but by water streams, through baled hay, by manure, and are even mixed in and sown by the careless farmers along with the crop seed. The farmer who desires to reduce the weeds on his land will therefore sow only the highest grade of seed that has been thoroughly cleaned, and he will do this year in and year out. Experiments have shown that of the 107 species of weed seeds buried in the ground for twenty years 51 of them were still capable of germinating if brought near the surface.

"BW" (Biological Warfare) has been used against weeds for more than thirty years in the Hawaiian Islands. Insects were imported to war on the troublesome weed Lantana, and with great success in certain sections of the Islands. Likewise Australia imported an American insect to feed upon her abundant crop of prickly pears.

In place of the cold steel of the hoe Science News Letter in 1943 told of how the hot blast of a flame-thrower was used to kill off the weeds in fields of sugarcane, corn and cotton. Attachments burning fuel oil, and producing the heat of a blowtorch, were mounted on a tractor and moved down the rows so fast the young weeds were singed without damaging the taller crops. Another man developed an "Electrovator" with comblike fingers that move over the ground killing weeds with a high-voltage, low-amperage current at a cost of \$10 an acre. A Harvard University professor

discovered that if a thickening agent is mixed with gasoline and spread over weeds it will burn long enough to kill not only the foliage but also the roots.

### Chemical Warfare Against Weeds

The use of chemicals as weed killers is a comparatively new idea dating back to about 1930. These herbicides, as they are called, are acids and bases having corrosive and caustic action. Compounds of arsenic, fluorine, iron, zinc, selenium and chlorine, and certain fractions of petroleum, are used. Calcium and sodium chlorides are effective because of their high osmotic pressures. Calcium cyanamide, thiocyanates and sulphuric acid are also deadly chemicals used in this warfare. Such chemicals, however, are destructive of all forms of plant life, and so they are used only to eliminate the weeds that grow in such places as footpaths, roadsides, and on tennis courts.

Solutions of sulphuric acid, iron sulphate and copper sulphate are sometimes used to kill out the broad-leaved charlock weed from fields of cereal crops only because the cereals have smooth, narrow leaves that do not hold the poison. Dandelions are kept down in a lawn by spraying several times during the growing season with a 20-percent solution of iron sulphate. Dog daisies in a hayfield are treated likewise. To make the spray stick to wild carrots portions of molasses are sometimes mixed in. Thistles are attacked with a 10-percent solution of sodium chlorate sprayed 270 gallons to the acre. Bindweed takes a 12.5-percent solution. A 2-percent solution of sulphuric acid at 107 gallons to the acre is also effective. Corn buttercups, spurrey and charlock are killed off with a solution of 150 to 225 pounds of ammonium sulphate per 60 gallons of water to the acre. If wild radishes, while they are still wet following a rain, are dusted with 100 to 170 pounds of calcium cyanide per acre they will soon cease to grow.

These weed-killing chemicals are not without their disadvantages. They are expensive, they are poisonous to handle, they corrode spraying equipment, and they are more or less injurious to the crops. Some are considered fire hazards. It is therefore welcome news to the farmer to hear that new types of organic weed killers are now available that lack many of these shortcomings.

### Selective Weed Killer

During the last decade a great deal has been learned about plant "hormones". These chemicals, though not secreted from glands as in the case of animals, exercise a similar function in the plant tissues in controlling and regulating growth. If such chemicals are administered artificially in minute doses they increase the growth. Root cuttings sprout faster, and pears and apples do not drop off the trees prematurely if treated with these chemicals. Further research then showed that large doses of these same chemicals killed the plants, and so a new phase in chemical warfare against weeds was born.

Chemical compounds, like 2, 4 dichlorophenoxyacetic acid and others, are nicknamed 2, 4-D for us common people. 2, 4-D is the active ingredient in such herbicides as Weedone, Tufor, Weedicide, Dandykill and 2, 4-Dow Weed killer. Dupont simply calls their brand 2, 4-D. How these chemicals kill is somewhat of a mystery, for instead of suppressing the plant's growth they speed it up. At first it was thought the weeds grew themselves to death, but now it is believed that chemicals cause the reserved food to be depleted. It takes from one to four weeks for the chemicals to do their work.

These new chemicals are selective killers in that they attack the hormone make-up of plants, which varies in different types of vegetation. Weeds in a wheat field are destroyed without damaging the grain. Lawns are unharmed if

sprayed with a killer of dandelions, chickweeds and narrow-leaf plantain. It is definitely known that 2, 4-D will kill such weeds as the Japanese honeysuckle, annual morning-glory, bull thistle, giant and common ragweed (which is responsible for 90 percent of the hayfever), pigweed, mustard, trumpet vine, Virginia creeper, and wild carrots, onions and radishes, sumac, sassafras, locust, poison ivy, and a host of fifty more. But such weeds as the broad-leafed plantain, quackgrass and crabgrass are so tough they are not affected by these chemicals.

Economy is another advantage these new chemicals have over the older types. Once the solution dries on the weeds it is not washed off with rain, nor is a second treatment necessary unless there is a second growth from new seeds. On lawns, golf courses and pastures only a 0.1-percent solution, i.e., one pound to 100 gallons of water to the acre, is required.

These chemicals, however, are not the last word in weed control. They have

their disadvantages. While they are not considered poisonous, and dairy cattle do not seem to react adversely to small quantities, yet they are irritant to the skin and should not be allowed to accumulate on the clothing. Their greatest lisadvantage is that they are very deadly to vegetable crops as well as cotton and tobacco. Therefore great care must be given to see that the spray is not blown on such plants. And because of the lasting effect of these chemicals, at least two months must elapse to give at least two inches of rainfall a chance to wash them out of the soil before planting a crop of vegetables.

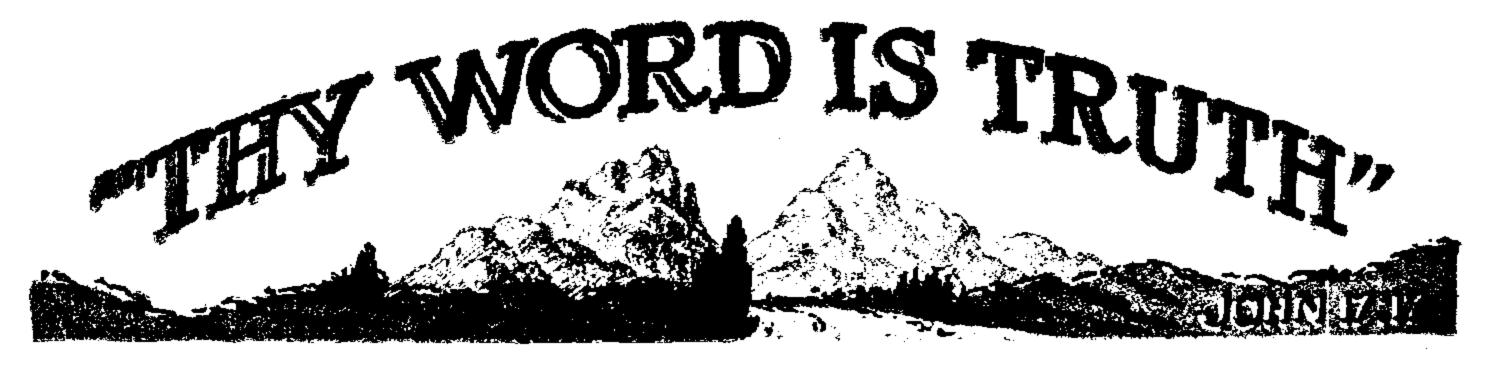
All of this emphasizes that man must continue to fight the "thorns also and thistles" with all the mechanical, biological and chemical means at his command until Jehovah God removes the curse upon the ground. (Genesis 3:17,18) Only then will perfect weed control be possible, for then the unfinished earth will be transformed into a glorious paradise.



### Poverty-stricken Britain Gambles Away \$100 a Second

C Enough money to pay back the American loan to Britain will be feverishly gambled away in Britain this year. Millions of Englishmen are pouring billions of dollars at the rate of over \$100 a second into the hands of bookies, pools, and other "takers" in an unprecedented and record-breaking "spree" on the long chance of getting rich quick. The money is spent but the reason why so many are "investing" so much is hard to ascertain. Experts blame the "splurge" on boredom, postwar reaction, increased wages in the face of continued shortages of all types of goods, frustration from petty restrictions, and a "to-devil-with-it-all" attitude.

Horses draw the big money. An estimate on the total that will be staked on horses before the end of the year mounts up to the sum of \$1,500,000,000. Another \$1,200,000,000 simply goes to the dogs. There are over 100 greyhound tracks in Britain, twenty in London alone. Football pools, dozens strong, will rake in \$200,000,000 or more this year. Never before have they been so popular. Another \$1,000,000,000—to make up a grand total of something like \$4,000,000,000—will be waged on sweepstakes, boxing, wrestling and other types of athletic contests.—Dispatch flashed over the wires of INS, toward the close of 1946.



### The Bride Invites

THE great heavenly Father has paternal joy in giving to His only begotten Son a "bride". She is unusual, not being an individual person, but a body or company of those who follow His Son's footsteps. These are taken from among mankind, whose nature the Son himself once took on by a miracle of His Father, Jehovah God. The Son sacrificed the human nature in death, for this prospective bride and other believers of mankind; and from the time that God raised Him from the dead the Son has been a mighty spirit, "the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person." He is the "image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature". (Hebrews 2:14; 1:3; Colossians 1:15) In order for these loving followers to be espoused like a chaste virgin to His glorified Son, Jehovah God begets them from above, begetting them by His life-giving spirit, and they have become His spiritual children, called to be the "bride" of His beloved Son. The "bride" company prove their love for the Son of God by copying the example that He left them of faithful service to God. -2 Corinthians 11:2; 1 Peter 2:21.

Only those creatures will go to heaven who are begotten of God by His spirit and who prove faithful to their espousal to God's heavenly Son by avoiding fornication or uncleanness with this evil world. No others from among mankind could do so, for heaven is the realm of spirit persons, and the earth is the place for flesh-and-blood crea-

tures. The two are exact opposites of each other: "that which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit." (John 3:6) As did their espoused husband, those whom God begets to be the bride company must lay down their human nature, that they may be born in the resurrection to life in the spirit with their beloved Bridegroom. Peter, one of the bride company, said: "Shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me." Paul, another one of the bride company, said: "If the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven." (2 Pet. 1:14; 2 Corinthians 5:1,2, Am. Stan. Ver.) During the past nineteen centuries the Father, Jehovah God, has been taking out from among men the members of the bride company. By begetting them and making them His spiritual children He has espoused them to His beloved Son, to share His heavenly life and privileges. They are God's elect or chosen ones. The "bride" is only a limited company, of 144,000. (Revelation 7:4-8; 14:1,3) So then, at the end of the world, which is upon us, only a remnant, sufficient to complete the membership of the bride, are yet upon the earth.

When Jesus Christ was on earth, as a partaker of flesh and blood, His friend John the Baptist introduced Him to His first followers. John said: "I am not the Christ, but . . . I am sent before him.

MAY 8, 1947 25

He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease." (John 3:28-30) John's disciples decreased in number, while those who became disciples of the Bridegroom have increased throughout the centuries, till now the remnant on earth suffices to fill up the yet lacking part of the bridal company. The marriage union of the Bridegroom and His espoused company takes place after His Father, Jehovah, puts Him on the throne to rule. The Bridegroom Son sits in the throne at God's right hand and rules, to mete out destruction to opposers of the divine Government and to extend everlasting life and blessings to those who display goodwill toward God and His Christ and who obey God's law and rule. The truth regarding the life-giving Government is pictured as a stream which issues forth from the throne of God and of His oncesacrificed Son, the Lamb. Seemingly small at its source, it increases in width and depth to the volume of a mighty river. "And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the midst of the street [of the city]."-American Standard Version at Revelation 22: 1, 2.

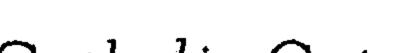
As shown in other Watchtower publications, Jehovah placed His Son, the Lamb, upon the throne A.D. 1914 and sent Him to the holy temple for judgment proceedings in 1918. It is from and after this latter event of 1918 that the marriage of the Bridegroom to His espoused virgin takes place by the resurrection of all those faithful members of the bride that were then sleeping in death. The prophecy of Ezekiel 47:1-5 agrees with Revelation, chapter 22, that it is since 1918 that the river of the water of life-giving truth has been flowing forth from the throne at the temple or

house of God. Joel 3:18 tells of the day of the Lord Jehovah, which day began in 1914, in these words: "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim [the dry unfruitful vale]."

All such beautiful prophetic symbolisms show how the truth must flow forth with increasing volume to bring to perishing mankind the message that leads to everlasting life. Jehovah God on His throne is the eternal Fountain of life. His faithful Son, who was sacrificed as the Lamb of God that life eternal might be provided for obedient human-kind, is the One by whom the life is extended to men who believe and accept. "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son."—1 John 5: 11.

The Son of God sends forth the invitation to life-seekers to come to the river of living water of truth. The Son of God is now a mighty Spirit; which means He is invisible to mankind. How, then, does the invitation to life everlasting reach "men of good will"? The symbolic vision at Revelation 22:17 declares that the "bride" joins the Spirit in extending the gracious invitation to those parched with thirst for life-satisfying truth. We read: "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Inasmuch as only a remnant of the spirit-begotten ones espoused to the Spirit Bridegroom remain on earth in direct touch with mankind in this dying world, the remnant are the ones that receive the message from the Bridegroom. They then pass it on to all who have ears, that is, the hearing of faith to accept the message and to come. How does the remnant receive the message to preach it to oth-

ers? The Bridegroom, the Spirit, has received power from His heavenly Father and He communicates the message to the remnant by the spirit or active force. Then the thirsty "men of good will" who hear the message by the remnant are in turn exhorted and privileged to say Come! to others of humankind.



# Catholic Capers

### Robed War Criminals

A Reuters dispatch of March 22 from Vatican City stated that Roman Catholic circles claimed Hitler's puppet ruler of Slovakia, the priest Josef Tiso, would probably be pardoned. He was, however, sentenced to hang on conviction of collaboration. Pleas for elemency denied, Tiso was hanged early on April 18. On March 25, from Belgrade, an Associated Press flash came through: "A source close to the government said today Vladimir Bakaric, president of the Croatian republic, had offered Archbishop Alojzijc Stepinac a pardon if the imprisoned Roman Catholic prelate would leave the country immediately."

### Uncertainty as to "Successors" of Peter

On January 19, 1947, the new edition of Annuario Pontificio, the official Vatican listing of the Hierarchy, appeared with six changes in the list of popes. These changes were claimed as the climax of two centuries of research, and some of the juggling of supposed popes was for the centuries separating the apostle Peter's death and the first actual pope of Rome, namely, Leo I of A.D. 440. Only unlimited papal cheek staves off embarrassment that would normally come when it is discovered that two of her highly touted "successors of Peter" are non-existent and four of them branded "anti papi" or illegitimate popes.

### Pay as You Enter the Five-and-Ten

The Mary Magdalene Catholic church at Abbeville, La., has started charging admission fee to its performances of masses. Adults will be nicked ten cents, children five cents. Of course, big-hearted "Father" Daull explained that none would be "refused admittance to the church for refusal or inability to pay". But he is confident that they will pay the cost in coin rather than the cost in embarrassment.

"Holy War" Agitators in Mexico

I From Mexico city, on April 3, the news comes that the National Sinarquist Union, Catholic Rightist group of strong Fascist leanings, held a rally in the city of Michoacan attended by 30,000 sympathizers. At this rally the offer was made by the Sinarquists to "raise 1,000,000 men to fight communism if diplomatic troubles between the United States and the U.S.S.R. should lead to war". And this is just another whiff of the odious Roman Catholic Hierarchy propaganda that billows out in dark clouds to precipitate a third world storm of war.

### Catholics Chided by Bishop

■ The National Catholic Conference on Family Life held in Chicago heard on closing day, March 12, chastening words from a bishop of the Hierarchy. The "Most Rev." John F. Noll of the Fort Wayne, Ind., diocese, told a conference section that "nearly all the evils of society prevail most where we live and not where Protestants live". It is in areas where population is eighty percent Protestant that "family life is most wholesome, and where the divorce rate is still low", Bishop Noll asserted. "On the other hand, where the bulk of Catholics live, one-half of the marriages end in divorce," he contrasted.

### Better Late than Never?

I The Catholic Universe, November 22, 1946, reported: "The Holy Father arranged for hot meals to be sent and served to people temporarily homeless after Rome's floods. The floods, caused by torrential rain, also extended to Vatican City, says Vatican Radio. A few weeks ago prayers for rain were ordered in Rome's churches. Basements of the radio building were flooded, but no damage was done. A small fire caused by a short circuit was soon extinguished by Vatican firemen."

### What This Warring World Needs



Supreme Court Justice Jackson recently declared that what the world needed was a new set of rules for waging

war. "It is perfectly obvious these rules are obsolete as they stand," he said. In approaching revision of the rules it was suggested that the United States might notify all other signatories of its intention to disregard the existing conventions and agreements under which armies usually fought up until World War II, at the same time expressing a desire for new laws; or a proposal could be circulated through some existing international body for general suggestions for revision.

But what the world really needs is what its leaders persistently reject—the kingdom of God under Christ. That

Theocratic Government will not give the world new war rules nor military education. Under that Kingdom rule nations. "shall beat their swords into plowshares. and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of Jehovah of hosts hath snoken it". (Micah 4: 3, 4, Am. Stan. Ver.) This will bring every man down to earth, and the resistant arrogant militarist, pompous politician and self-exalted clergyman will vanish from the peaceful earthly scenes. They refuse to humbly listen to Jehovah of hosts, but He has spoken the word and it will not return void.

# "It is written ..."

Thus quoting from the inspired Hebrew Scriptures, Jesus resisted His religious adversaries on every hand. Not trusting to human reasoning. He referred to what was "written" as a basis for His course. As did Jesus in His day, so today the book "Let God Be True", in its discussion of many beliefs and teachings, refers to the written Word of God, of which Jesus said "Thy word is truth".

### Read "Let God Be True"

and learn the Bible truth on such vital subjects as Messiah, hell, trinity, ransom, the church, sabbath, the kingdom of heaven, and many others. Base your hopes on what has been "written" in God's Word. Obtain this 320-page, green-bound book by sending in 35c.



| and the same and t |
|--|
|--|

| WA | TCHT | OWER |
|----|------|------|
|----|------|------|

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

| Enclosed find a contribution of 35c. Please send to me | a copy of the book "Let God Be True". |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Name   | Street                                |
| City   | Zone No. State                        |



### Peace Conference Futility

Debate on peace with Germany continued at Moscow without notable success during the early part of April. The Big Four Foreign Ministers Conference found it difficult to get together on any of the important points under consideration. After having held twenty-eight meetings since the inception of the conference over a month previously, the ministers were at a loss as to how to proceed, for in every subject they took up Molotov's views clashed with Marshall's. They differed sharply on almost everything: economic unity for Germany, reparations of \$10,000,000,-000 for Russia, German production, a provisional government for Germany, a permanent government for Germany. The subject of frontiers further complicated matters. Should Poland be allowed to retain the 40,000 square miles of German territory which it had tentatively been "given" at Potsdam in exchange for the half of Poland which Russia had seized early in the war, and which it has no intention of returning? Marshall contended that the drawing of the final boundary line between Poland and Germany was still to be determined. Molotov insisted it had been settled at Potsdam. All the peace conference had to do was to agree. The western frontier of Germany presented further difficulties, involving the

Saar and Ruhr regions. The basin of the Saar (750 square miles) is rich in coal. France wants the Saar. Russia objects. The Ruhr (1,000 square miles) is highly developed industrially. France wants it internationalized and Russia wants to share in its economic control. Marshall was opposed, insisting the arrangement would interfere seriously with Germany's recovery as a peaceful democracy. Secretary Marshall proposed a four-power agreement to keep Germany disarmed for 25 years or more. Molotov countered with a plan of his own. April 15 the U.S. minister went to the Kremlin to have a talk with Stalin, Molotov being present. The talk, over an hour in length, was shrouded in secrecy.

### Palestine and

### the United Nations

• Moves were made in early April to arrange for calling the first special session of the United Nations Assembly with a view to eonsidering a particularly burdensome and thorny problem, the Palestine question. Britain had. long since announced its decision to turn the perplexing subject of Palestine over to the UN, and on April 2 made formal request that a special session be called. The United States, Russia, France and China approved the request, but it must be passed by a majority of the fifty-five members,

of whom many indicated their consent; so it now appears that this first special session will be convened by the end of April.

### New King in Greece

♦ King George II of Greece died suddenly in early April due to a heart attack. He had been back only a little more than six months from his exile in England. In Athens the crowds that gathered around the royal palace acclaimed George's successor, his brother, sworn in as King Paul I. "Zeto o vasileus," they shouted ("Long live the king"). But many Greeks did not join in the shouting. Greece was hungry and strife-torn, and not very happy. The change of kings made little difference.

### Fighting in Greece

Determined to end the continual onslaughts of guerrillas the Greek government has sent forces estimated at about 15,000 into the territory around Metsovo. At the same time commandos and infantry landed on Cape Platanon from the sea and pushed inland against guerrilla forces at Mount Olympus and Mount Ossa. Greek paratroopers and rocket-firing planes were attacking the guerrillas, who are supplied, according to Greek charges, by neighboring Communist states. Severe losses were reported to have been inflicted upon the guerrillas.

### Looting Trieste

The United States acting secretary of state, April 11, announced that a note had been sent to Yugoslavia against the stripping of the zone of Venezia Giulia which that country administers. Equipment and property of all kinds is being taken away, without permission of the owners or provisions for compensation, the note charged. The U.S. protested as a signatory to the Trieste agreement.

### De Gaulle Comeback

♦ In an address (April 6) to celebrate the liberation of Alsace, General Charles de Gaulle, of

France, asserted that should a new tyranny menace the world the United States and France would stand together in opposing it. There was no doubt that he referred to Communism, He added: "May this solid certainty strengthen everywhere the minds and hearts of men who are free and intend to remain so." The next day he addressed 60,000 cheering Frenchmen in Strasbourg and called upon the French to organize themselves into a political party in opposition to anarchy and dictatorship. Indications were that the general was staging an effective political comeback.

#### Franco's Succession Plan

Franco, Europe's only remaining openly Fascist ruler, is in a difficult position. The U.N. has blacklisted his government; the Spanish underground opposition is increasing; monarchists, republicans and others want to get rid of him. Franco declared Spain to be a monarchist state and has arranged for a "regency council" which in case of his death would function and require the cabinet and council of state to select a successor, who must swear to uphold his policies and who must also be approved by the Cortes (Parliament). Monarchists have rejected Franco's plan of succession. The pretender to the Spanish throne, Don Juan, commented on Franco's scheme, and said it was "absolutely unacceptable". Said Don Juan: "The most important thing is that Franco goes. I am convinced that if Britain and America dealt: with the Spanish question in a practical way it would be solved in three months."

#### U.N.-U.S. Trusteeship in the Pacific

The United Nations Security Council (April 1) voted "unanimously" to give the U.S. undisputed trusteeship over the three island chains in the Pacific which were formerly held by the Japanese under a League of Nations mandate. These islands, the

Marshalls. Carolines and Warlanas, were developed by the Japanese as strategic bases. The U.N.-U.S. trusteeship practically extends the western borders of the U.S. 5,000 miles. The U.S. was, as a result of conquest, already in possession of the islands, but submitted the matter to the U. N. to make it look right, mentioning incidentally that it would withdraw its submission of the matter if any attempts were made to amend the plan, which includes the right to fortify the islands and to close them to other nations.

#### Japanese Reparations

On April 3 General Douglas MacArthur was ordered by the U.S. government to begin stripping the first reparations from Japan's industries and transfer them to the victims of Japan's aggression in the Far East. Half of these advance reparations will go to China, while the other half will be divided among the Phillppines, Netherlands East Indies and British colonial possessions. The action was taken in view of the delay of the Far Eastern Commission to act. The intended recipients of these reparations are said to be in dire need of relief. In the meantime Russia has been stripping Manchuria to the tune of \$2,000,000,000, claiming it as "war booty". This is considered one of the reasons why China is receiving half of the reparations being taken from Јарап.

#### \$2,213,000 vs. \$11,100,000,000

America's lend-lease account with the Soviet Union shows that the latter received material valued at \$11,100,000,000, besides 95 cargo-vessels, value not specified. In reverse lend-lease the Soviet has a credit of \$2,213,000. For a year the U.S. has been asking that the account be given some consideration by the Soviet. No response was made to several notes. At last, April 14, the Soviet agreed to negotiate its lendlease indebtedness. When Ambassador Novikov returns to Washington discussions are to begin,

#### **Atomic Energy Commission**

After wrangling over the appointment for 84 days the U.S. Senate finally confirmed the nomination of David L. Lilienthal as chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, by a vote of 51 to 30. President Truman made the nomination in October, but the long delay resulted from opposition to Mr. Lilienthal on charges of "New Dealism" and an alleged leuiency toward Communism. The other four members of the commission were approved by a voice vote. The commission has charge of the great atomic energy plants at Oak Ridge, Tennessee. and Manford, Washington, and of the secret stock pile of atomic bombs. It also has supervision over sources of raw materials for the manufacture of the bomb. as well as the direction of 130,000 employees: administrators, scientists, engineers and workmen. The commission's budget for the year 1947-48 totals \$450,000,000.

### Balancing Britain's Budget

♦ Hugh Dalton, chancellor of the exchequer, told Britain's House of Commons on April 15 that the nation's budget for 1947-48 is more than balanced. In a budget totaling nearly £3,500,000,-000 (approximately \$14,000,000,-000) there is expected to be a surplus of £270,000,000. The government reduced income taxes for wage-earners, especially those in the lower brackets, but increased indirect taxation. Duties 'on tobacco were increased 50 percent to make sure that reduced imports of American tobacco would save \$30,000,000 for the year. The budget was dubbed the "no smoking" budget.

#### Prices

The President's Council of Economic Advisers is a three-man board appointed to watch United States economic trends and to advise the president. April 8 President Truman met with the Economic Council to be advised of a very serious price situation. The following day the president called a special cabinet

meeting to discuss the matter, Thursday's presidential press conference was informed that business was largely to blame for the rise in prices. Either prices must come down, or wages must go up. Business men, said the president, had clamored for an end of price controls and a return to free enterprise. They had their way, and it was up to them to meet the situation. Factors for inflation were unfilled orders despite record production; three times as much money in circulation as at the beginning of the war; profits and wages at record peaks.

United States Telephone Strike The American Telephone and Telegraph Company, controlling as it does 100,000,000 miles of wire, and 26,500,000 telephones in America, is a most important factor in the economic and social life of the U.S. A strike among its employees greatly interferes with the vital affairs of the land. The telephone workers did strike to get their demand of an approximate 25-percent increase in wages, and numerous other advantages. Talks and negotiations had failed to get anywhere. April 7 telephone operators quit their work all over the nation. Only nine states were unaffected. Some 34,000 workers were on strike. A third of the A. T. and T. Company's 26,500,000 telephones went out of business. Dial phones continued to function. Long-distance calls were reduced to one-

### U.S. Coal Strike

fifth of normal.

The first week in April was, by flat of John L. Lewis, chief of the United Mine Workers, declared to be a week of mourning for the 111 miners who lost their lives in the Centralia (III.) mine disaster. The mourning was to be observed by the soft coal miners' not working in the mines, being previously enjoined by the Supreme Court of the U.S. from striking for more substantial reasons. Lewis blamed the government for the disaster. The secretary of the interior, Julius

A. Krug, countered by announcing the closing of 518 of the 2,531 government-operated coal mines until they were declared safe by union committees, who had not previously complained. The next move, by Lewis, was to request that all mines in the nation (except two) be ordered closed until federal inspectors found them safe. The question then was raised whether Lewis was not calling strikes and prolonging them in defiance of the Supreme Court injunction. Judge T. Alan Goldsborough, who originally imposed a fine of \$3,500,000 on the Union for contempt of court, recommended that the full fine (reduced to \$700,000 by the Supreme Court) be imposed. With another fray in the offing, Lewis, on April 12, authorized district leaders of the UMW to send all their men back to work on the following Monday.

### U.S. Labor Laws

Bills that will entirely rewrite federal labor policy were before the House and Senate of the U.S. in early April. These are intended to drastically restrict the advantages that labor has gained during the past decade or more. The main provisions of the two bills are to outlaw the closed shop and to authorize seventy-five-day Federal injunctions against strikers when they are considered harmful to the "public health, safety or welfare". The bills also propose to outlaw jurisdictional strikes and boycotts and to ban foremen from collective bargaining.

### Billion-Dollar Budget

♦ A budget of over a billion dollars for a single city is news, even though the city is the second-largest in the world. New York city has such a budget for the current fiscal year, which is larger by far than that of any state. The budget for New York state is only \$672,000,000, in comparison. Said the mayor: "The budget I now present is the maximum budget I may make within the constitutional limitation up-

on the levying of real estate taxes." And this after real estate tax evaluations were boosted a billion dollars.

### Texas-Oklahoma Tornado

A tornado of exceptional violence wreaked havoc with life and property in western Texas and Oklahoma on April 9. In one Oklahoma town a hundred blocks of buildings, chiefly residential, were leveled to the ground. Fires broke out and could not be controlled for many hours. Boxcars were blown from railroad tracks. In a Texas town all the buildings along the main street were either blown down or ruined. Difficulties of communication resulting from the telephone strike were increased by damage done to telephone lines by the storm. Over a hundred persons were killed, and a thousand injured.

### **Antarctic Getting Warmer**

On ships homeward bound from the south polar regions the Navy's Antarctic task force has been studying aerial photographs. These indicate that the Antarctic icecap is retreating more rapidly than was previously realized. Numerous valleys have been discovered that are rocky and barren, without the ice and snow that covers most of the Antarctic continent. Oases and scattered lakes and mounds have been found. The conviction that the Antarctic is gradually becoming warmer is strengthened by these discoveries. Fossil remains which have been found there prove that it was once a region of warmth and vegetation. These phenomena together with evidence of the shrinking of glaciers all over the world show that the earth is generally warming up.

### New Globe Flight Record

The Bombshell, silver plane of Milton Reynolds, completed a new round-the-world flight record on April 16, covering 20,000 miles in 78 hours 55 minutes 56 seconds. The previous record, by Howard Hughes in 1938, was 91 hours 14 minutes for a 14,000-mile course.

### Awake! Readers Notice!

The masses of the people are being lulled to sleep by the tremendous quantities of propaganda stemming from advocates of man rule. If you have read the issues of <u>Awake!</u> you have found that men's efforts in every field of human endeavor are very limited and doomed to ultimate failure. Knowing this you will appreciate obtaining and reading the Seven booklets listed below. These booklets, published during the last eight years, lay an excellent background of fact and Scripture showing the conditions leading up to the present struggle for world unity. Notice their titles:

### Theocracy

Religion Reaps the Whirlwind
Conspiracy Against Democracy
Fascism or Freedom
One World, One Government
"The Kingdom of God Is Nigh"
The "Commander to the Peoples"

This combination of seven booklets includes four 64-page booklets and three 32-page booklets of vital information. A contribution of 25c will enable you to obtain these, and, if you wish, to pass them on to your friends. Use the coupon below for ordering.

#### WATCHTOWER

#### 117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 25c. Please send to me the seven booklets, Theocracy, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, Conspiracy Against Democracy, Fascism or Freedom, "The Kingdom of God Is Nigh", The "Commander to the Peoples" and One World, One Government.

| Name   | <br>Street     |
|--------|----------------|
| City . | Zone No. State |



"And There Shall Be Famines"

Foretold as a Kingdom sign to this generation

United States of Indonesia

Progress toward independence for the East Indies

When Will They Outlaw Vivisection?

Inhuman torture of animals up for Congressional action

Religious Clouds Darken the Emerald Isle

Ireland divided and confused by religion

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden has and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### THE POST OF THE PO

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. Knorr, President

N. H. KNORK, President

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brocklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is pent
at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one mouth, Send your old as new address.

Colors Colo

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Bd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Ganada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 8, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

#### RECONSTRUCTION OF THE CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER

#### CONTENTS

| "And There Shall Be Famines"       | ð  | Aristocrats by Name                      | Tg         |
|------------------------------------|----|--|------------|
| Famine in Russia                   | 4  | Orchids as a Science                     | 19         |
| Continued Famines                  | 5  | Freeze It Dry                            | 19         |
| The Present Famine                 | 6  | Religious Clouds Darken the Emerald Isle | 20         |
| Causes and Prevention              | 7  | Southern Ireland                         | 20         |
| The United States of Indonesia     | 8  | Northern Ireland                         | 21         |
| Peoples and History of the Indies  | 8  | Protestants in Religious Bondage Also    | <b>2</b> 3 |
| Natural Resources                  | 9  | Life in Advertising                      | 24         |
| The Cheribon Agreement             | 11 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                      |            |
| When Will They Outlaw Vivisection? | 12 | The Ancinting with Invisible Force       | 25         |
| Ritualistic Murders in Nigeria     | 16 | The Red Lands of Luxembourg              | 27         |
| Glamour Flower                     | 17 | Watching the World                       | 29         |
|                                    |    |  |            |

Values XXVIII

Breaktyn, N.Y., May 85, 1947

Number 16

#### "And There Shall Be Famines"

DEATH by starvation is horrible. As hunger gnaws ever deeper into the rictim's vitats his eyes stare out of sunken sockets to see his own body waste away and die. Multiply such a death until millions upon millions of corpses have been piled up, and some idea is obtained of what the world has suffered from food shortages during the last thirty years. The 'black horse' of famine has run roughshed over the peoples and nations, and up to this year 1947 all efforts to rein it in to a halt have failed.

Bible readers, however, are not surprised, for toward the close of the first century A.D. it was prophesied in The

Revelation, the last book of the Bible. "black that this horae" representing famine would **be loosed in those** last days for its grim stalk through the earth. Christ Jesus also foretoid that from and after His second coming and the establishment of His kingdom, in 1914, "nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against hingdom: and there shull be famines. and pestilences,

and earthquakes, in divers places." -- Revelation 6:5,6; Matthew 24:3,7.

Down through the centuries since Christ spoke this portentous prophecy there have been dire shortages of food in various parts of the earth. In Europe, India and China millions have died from hunger, but these famines were similar to the famines that occurred before Christ, such as the famine in Joseph's day, and the famine in Rome in 436 B.C., when starving people by the thousands drowned themselves in the Tiber. These, however, did not fulfill the prophecy. There is no question that 1914 marked the time when all nations and kingdoms

began to rise up against one another; but did "famfne" follow as foretold!

During World War I food shortages made rationing necessary. This was followed by the greatest famine in the history of the world. In northern China alone, 15,000 died every day because of starvation, as reported by World's Work (March, 1921, page 433). One eyewitness, Nathaniel



Peffer, writing in the March, 1921, is sue of Asia, said: "I have just returned from a journey over the plains of northern China, where land that should be standing man-high in grain is now a parched desert. Millions of peasants are grazing, like cattle, in the empty wastes for the sparse weed that has survived a year of drought, and probably one human being in three is marked for death." He told how the people there had sold their farm animals and implements, their furniture and clothes, and in some instances even their children. Thirty million Chinese, he said, were wasting away from hunger, with five to ten million of them drifting to a certain and horrible death due to the famine.

India at the time was in the same throes of famine. A British organization, the India Famine Fund Committee, "estimates that thirty-two million people are on the verge of starvation." (The Nation, June 7, 1919, page 902) "Plague and famine are rampant in India. Death stalks through the land, taking its toll. The existing conditions are unparalleled elsewhere in the history of the world," said the report. To this terrible famine in India, which in itself was greater than any famine of past history, add the famine in China, and then in addition to these the great Russian famine that was raging in Europe at the same time. All will then admit that the famine conditions following World War I find no parallel in human history.

#### Famine in Russia

Consider for a moment the Russian famine:

All rhetoric pales before the grim realities of the famine that is ravaging Russia. Competent American observers now admit that the situation, far from being exaggerated, is even more terrible than was at first reported.

. . . Horrible descriptions of people dying like flies from the eating of offal, grass, wood

bark, melon rinds, clay and other substitutes for food would seem incredible were they not officially confirmed by the Soviet government reports. Cholera is raging; there are no hospital facilities, no medicines, no food relief in sight for weeks, perhaps even months, to come. . . According to reliable British advices, no fewer than 35,000,000 people are stalked by the grim spectre of famine and pestilence.—Current History Magazine (published by New York Times), October, 1921, page 134.

In describing how the starving Russians made an indigestible "bread" out of linden leaves and grass in an effort to numb the pangs of hunger, the *Living Age* (October 8, 1921, page 75) said, "It does not taste very badly; but after a man eats it for a while he swells up and gets worms in his stomach, and soon after that he dies."

A year later the Russian famine was even worse, as reported by Dr. Fridtjof Nansen in the Dagbladet, the Manchester Guardian and The Nation. Wrote Dr. Nansen:

Conditions in Russia are getting worse every day. . . . Cannibalism is spreading to a terrific degree. What have you to say, for instance, about this short report from one of our men: "I came to a hut where a widow was living who had two children. One of them she had eaten already. The other child was found hanged up in the pantry." Twenty-two million people are now directly endangered by starvation. Some of them in some miraculous way will escape. Seven to eight million people perhaps might be saved by us next autumn. But the rest of them inevitably face starvation.—The Nation, June 28, 1922, page 786.

The actual famine figures supplied by the secretariat of the Executive Committee of the Communist International showed that of the 135,000,000 Russians 13,772,613 in 16 provinces were actually starving as of February, 1922. Of these, 5,698,000 were children. Nor was this at the peak of the famine. By June of that year 247,000,000 gold rubles (\$127,452,-000) had been given to relieve the starvation. Of this amount 70 percent was supplied by Russia herself and the balance was contributed by twenty-nine other countries. However, the famin was so great that only 16 percent of th stricken population was aided thereby.

A year later the continued Russian famine sought to blot out the life of millions more that had escaped the first two years. Said the Commission on Russian Relief: "Our inspection of the famine provinces convinces us that eight million people will starve before the harvest in August, 1923, unless relief feeding is continued and increased. The total may, indeed, be ten millions at the peak of the need in midsummer." (Survey, March 1, 1923, page 726) Such famines followed World War I exactly as foretold, and since then food shortages and famine conditions have continued to plague the people of the earth in these "last days".

#### Continued Famines

In 1925 it was said that "the worst imine since 1897 now holds the west coast of Ireland in its grip".—Outlook, May 27, 1925.

In 1932, headlines in the New York Times (dateline, May 13) read: "Chinese Starving in Flood Regions; Millions Forced to Eat the Grain They Had Saved to Plant When Waters Receded; Famine-stricken Peasants Sell Wives and Daughters into Slavery for a Few Dollars." The article that followed said that this Chinese famine was "estimated to be the worst, in the area affected, in more than 100 years".

In 1934 the United States experienced a super-drought. On relief were 3,200,000 families, at a cost of \$5,000,000,000 and without which untold numbers would have died. Canada also suffered from severe drought during 1933 and 1934, when 60 percent of her wheat fields were burned up, and the greatest plague of

grasshoppers in Canada's history invaded her western plains. Famine conditions were also severe in Europe at that time. Germany lost her hay crop; France and Italy suffered badly from drought; Portugal's crops were eaten up by great swarms of locusts; Britain had a most severe water shortage; Rumanian bakers were placed under wartime restrictions. From the Ukraine in 1934 word came that the horrors of starvation were again sweeping over that land. The London Daily Express (August 7, 1934) said that whole fields were used "as dumping ground for victims of the famine". One correspondent in passing through that stricken region counted as many as sixtysix unburied bodies. The Pittsburgh Sun-Telegraph (February 18, 1935) told of the 1934 European famine in a full-page article under the heading "Six Million Russians Starve to Death in 18 Months".

World War II broke out and the woes of famine increased as the Nazi hordes robbed the conquered nations of their food, leaving them to starve. In 1940 the Nazis robbed Poland of 4,000,000 tons of grain, 10,000,000 tons of potatoes and 80 percent of her butter. Denmark, Norway and the Low Countries suffered the same fate as prostrated Poland.

#### In 1941 Herbert Hoover said:

The consequences of great wars are always famine and postilence. The World War of twenty-five years ago brought hunger to 300,000,000 people. It was only the intervention of the United States which then saved Europe from starvation and disease. Hunger in the present war is coming faster and with more violence than even in the last war. After a year and a half of the present war nearly 100,000,000 more people are short of food than after three years of the last war.

Today nearly 300,000,000 people are already on rations."

As a consequence "victory gardens" were encouraged and the slogan was raised, "Food Fights for Freedom."

Food, however, did not win the victory in the concentration camps, where hundreds of thousands were starved to death.

A year after the recent war ended the world found itself tighter in the grip of famine than at any time in past history. Millions of Chinese hung on the grave's edge as they are weeds, rice husks and grass mixed with common clay. "The clay," they said, "adds bulk to the weeds and rice husks and makes their meal more heavy." Photographic evidence was produced by Life magazine showing children dying on the sidewalks and in the gutters of China's cities in 1946. According to Life, "if every person in the United States were to stop eating rice for one year, there would still not be enough accumulated to make up China's. vast deficit."

The following quotation and tabulated figures are from the *Look* magazine, June 11, 1946:

A fourth of the world is starving today. Tomorrow will even be worse. Famine over most of the world now is more terrible than most of us can imagine. Hungry persons needed 20,000,000 tons of wheat during the year that ends June 30. They have received only 12,000,000 tons. There are now more people hunting desperately for food than at any other time in history.

| Year of Famine       | Persons Affected |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 1016                 | 30,000,000       |
| 1344                 | 90,000,000       |
| 1790                 | 103,000,000      |
| <b>1</b> 87 <b>7</b> | 116,000,000      |
| 1920                 | 253,000,000      |
| 1946                 | 500,000,000      |

These are impressive figures, especially the last two, for they show that since 1914 the "black horse" of famine has trodden under foot a far greater number of victims.

#### The Present Famine

In February of this year Herbert Hoover, whom Newsweek magazine calls "the world's greatest expert on mass misery", said: "This is the worst period in Europe in 25 years—and that applies to the British too." (Newsweek, March 3, 1947, page 30) About the same time the New York *Times* made a survey of the food situation in Europe and showed that conditions continue to be very bad in practically every European country. It is "Europe's worst famine in 50 years, costing the lives of thousands in Romania . . . Bucharest officials estimate that, during February, famine deaths averaged 700 a week, mostly in Moldavia". (World Report, April 15, 1947) A correspondent writing in the Manchester Guardian, March 20, 1947, said concerning the food situation in eastern Europe: "There can be no doubt that the Russian civilian is having a much harder life today than a year ago, or even during the latter stages of the war."

In western Europe in the British-occupied zone hungry multitudes in their desperation have rioted, stoned and overturned automobiles of the military personnel. Their banners read: "We Are Hungry"; "Don't Let Our Children Starve"; "We Want Bread." Ireland too is battling against famine. "Irish Food Crisis Worst in Memory," read the head-line in the New York Times, April 11, 1947. Only one European state, it appears, is not suffering from a shortage of food: "Vatican State lives in a relative oasis surrounded by hunger and cold of Italy." (World Report, March 18, 1947)

From the other side of the globe comes the report dated March 18, 1947: "Japan is rapidly approaching a new food crisis, one which promises to be more severe than last year when imports from the U.S. were credited with saving 11,000,000 Japanese from starvation." (World Report)

Let none think these famine condi-

tions will end this summer. Sir John Boyd Orr, the director general of the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization, sees a continuation of the famine, when he says: "Next year, as this year, the great need is for continued efforts to expand production of the most needed foods." (New York Times, April 12, 1947) Britain's 'biggest crisis since war" is the shortage of food, and it will "hit hardest in six months", according to April 22, 1947, issue of World Report.

#### Causes and Prevention

Notwithstandin the national and international food councils and control boards such as the IEFC, WFC, FAO and WFB that are set up to deal with the problem, famine conditions continue. Why? Because droughts, floods, pests and soil erosion, as well as shortages of transportation, farm machinery and manpower are not the real, basic causes of the famine. There are artificial famines created by the "wise men" of the world who set up AAA controls, kill off pigs, plow under corn, and who buy up surplus potatoes, withhold them from the market, and then dump them when they are rotten. This last winter, when 500,000,000 people (one-quarter of the world's population) were starving, the United States government on January 23, 1947, ordered the dumping of 20,000,000 bushels of potatoes! Another great mountain of 25,000,000 bushels was disposed of as cattle feed, etc. Though such things make the blood of an honest man boil they are not the real, basic reasons for the famine, either.

Nor are the religious clergy any better than the "great men" of politics and commerce when it comes to finding the basic reason and solving the famine problem. For example, the "Rev." William E. McManus, writing in Our Sunday Visitor (March 16, 1947), said: "Thousands of youngsters in the wartorn nations are slowly and torturously

starving to death. Other thousands are roaming the streets; wild-eyed scavengers searching in garbage cans for a scrap of bread; little villains stealing food." The "reverend" sees the famine all right (500,000,000 feel it), but he fails completely to see the main and essential cause for it, and the only remedy. This is not surprising, however, for these gentlemen of the black cloth and white collar are really the ones responsible for another kind of famine, for the 'famine in the land, not of bread, but of the hearing of the Word of the Lord'.—See Amos 8:11.

Were it not for this clergy-caused famine everyone would know the reason for the great material famine in the earth, as revealed at Revelation 12:12: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." It is Satan the Devil, therefore, that brings upon the people these woes of famine together with all the other woes mentioned in chapter 24 of Matthew. They constitute the visible "signs" that are present since 1914 that the Devil's end is near and "the Kingdom is at hand". Consequently all the efforts of the political, commercial and religious giants of the earth to by-pass, postpone or cancel these famines will come to nought. The sign will continue until Armageddon. Therefore, let men of good-will that are not blind as are the leaders of this old world, give heed to this sign and flee to the mountain of protection afforded by God's kingdom. Doing so, they will escape not only literal famine but also spiritual famine, for "they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes".--Revelation **7:** 16, 17.



AFTER many months of negotiations and conflict between the Netherlands and their former East Indian colonies, the United States of Indonesia have finally come into existence. The story back of this achievement is an interesting one. To gain a proper view of the subject it is well to consider the region and peoples involved.

First knowledge of the fabulous East Indian islands came to Europeans through the annals of Marco Polo, in the thirteenth century, who visited the island of Java. It is not likely that he was aware of the vast extent of the archipelago of which Java was a part. Today knowledge of the islands is still very meager as far as the majority of people are concerned. The appearance of the East Indies on the map does not convey to the average person their wide extent. It is only when comparisons are made that an idea of their size is gained. When stretched upon a map of the United States of equal scale, for example, it is found that the Netherlands East Indies reach all the way from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and extend over into these oceans a considerable distance. The actual land area of all the islands taken together is more than a fourth of all the United States, and that does not take in the British portion of Borneo or the half of New Guinea under Australian administration. The main islands of the

Indies are Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Celebes and New Guinea. There are thousands of smaller islands that dot the seas in their vicinity.

#### Peoples and History of the Indies

The population of the Netherlands East Indies is eight times that of the Netherlands itself, amounting to nearly 80,000,000, of which number more than half are crowded upon the island of Java. Of the total population only about a quarter of a million were European or Eurasian before the war. This figure has been reduced. There were about 1,500,000 Chinese, and about 70,000 other Asiatics.

The peoples of Indonesia speak some 250 different languages. There are three main language groups on Java, the Javanese, Sundanese and Madurese (on Madura), each of which speaks a distinct language, but they are able to converse with each other by means of low-Malay, a sort of inter-Indonesian tongue. In Sumatra, next in importance to Java, the language is high-Malay in the main, as on the Malayan peninsula, but other languages also are used. The other islands, peopled by various races, tribes and peoples, account for the remainder of the 250 mentioned tongues.

There is not much record of the history of the East Indies before Europeans came upon the scene. There was a Hindu period, apparently dating back to the first century A.D. In the twelfth century there were four Hindu kingdoms on the island of Java, which became the empire of Majapahti. This kingdom was overthrown by the Mohammedans in the

fifteenth century. When the Portuguese visited Java they found the people of Java "the most civilized" of the Indies. The Dutch came in 1595 and in 1602 formed a trading company to handle commerce with the East Indies. It was called the Dutch East Indies Company. In 1610 a fort was built near the present city of Batavia, and during the following century the Dutch extended their power greatly. During the Napoleonic period the Dutch temporarily lost control, but it was restored to them in 1816. The Dutch governors up to 1854 were harsh and extorted from the natives labor and tribute which netted a huge profit for the oppressors, but also aroused the indignation of the Dutch people, who insisted on reforms. Laws were passed to put the administration of the Indies on a humane basis, but these laws did not become entirely effective until 1872.

Meanwhile the invading, trading Dutch built up many towns, chiefly the coastal ones, improving them greatly, and making some of them look like replicas of nest Dutch cities, with their canals and picturesque buildings. Aside from these modernized sections, however, much of the East Indies remained primitive. The people live in bamboo huts, in towns surrounded by hamboo stockades. Streets are of mud and sanitation is, well, not modern.

#### Natural Resources

The Dutch had an incentive for bestowing what improvements they did on the East Indian possessions. Prewar figures indicate that Java alone imported \$250,000,000 worth of finished goods, and exported raw materials valued at twice that sum. The difference represents a balance greatly to the advantage of the Netherlands. True, the average Netherlander profited only indirectly and to a limited extent from this profitable trade. But the "solid middle class", as it has been called, knew how valuable these

islands and their products were to the Netherlands. Indeed, a fifth of the wealth of the Netherlands came from the Indies; so they were not too eager to let go of these "green pastures of the Orient". Netherlanders themselves called the Indies "the source of the lifeblood of the kingdom".

The East Indies are rich in many valuable products. Before the war they were fifth in importance among the world's oil fields, and a considerable amount of American capital is invested in the oil wells and refineries of Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Ceram and New Gnicea. The East Indies also produced, and can again produce, 90 percent of the world's quinine, 20 percent of its tin, 40 percent of its rubber, not to mention the rich abundance of coffee, sugar, palm oil, tea, tobacco, spices, cocoa, and other valuable produce. Besides producing coal in considerable quantity, gold and silver also are mined in the islands.

Native Indonesians were not wanting who felt that they might enjoy a far larger share of all this bounty than they were receiving under the supervision of the Netherlands. So, from time to time, agitation for freedom and independence broke out, and was promptly suppressed by the expedient of sending the agitators to one or another of the conveniently isolated smaller islands. With the Japanese occupation, however, these struggles for independence found their opportunity, and they were allowed to set up a native government. The Dutch rulers left the islands in retreat before the victorious Japanese, leaving behind many Enropeans who were interned. The Indonegians did not particularly love the Japanese, but co-operated in the hope that they would ultimately be given their entire independence, in harmony with earnest Japanese assurances. Indeed, when the Japanese were finally defeated they generously gave the Indonesian collaborators the promised liberty!

The war having come to an end, the East Indian situation, from the standpoint of the Colonial powers, called for early attention. The British, representing the Allied powers, moved in. An allied occupation armada dropping anchor at Batavia on September 16, 1945, was prepared to take over the occupied territories from the Japanese, and to look after interned Europeans. The Indonesian Nationalists were not at all pleased, and were highly suspicious. A few weeks of fighting found them in control of a number of Java's principal cities, such as Soerabaja and Bandoeng. Allied troops were as yet unequal to the situation. In some cases the still remaining Japanese lost control and turned their arms, including armored cars, over to the Indonesians, rather than to the Al-

There were grave fears expressed for the interned Europeans and Eurasians, including numerous women and children. Efforts were made to come to terms with the Nationalists. There were indications that the uprising might develop into a "holy war" on the part of the greatly. preponderant Moslems. Homes of professed Christians were looted, religious pictures were torn from the walls and some of the homes were destroyed. The hatred against the nominal Christians, of whom there were a million, mainly Protestant, had been aroused by the Japanese and their propaganda, which flattered the Moslem majority and did everything in its power to hinder the activity of the "Christians". A large "Christian" colony near Batavia was razed to the ground, and all its inhabitants were murdered. At Ambarawa Indonesian "Christians" were imprisoned and tortured. In the interior "Christians" of all nationalities were put in prison.

On October 15 Governor-General Van Starkenburgh Stachouwer resigned, and the lieutenant governor, Dr. Hubertus van Mook, took over, issuing a conciliatory statement to the effect that all remnants of the old Dutch colonial system must go. But, as the Dutch had extensive commercial and industrial interests in the islands, they were not prepared to depart and leave everything behind. The Netherlands government was also unwilling to enter into discussions with the Nationalist leader Soekarno, who had allegedly collaborated with the Japanese.

Finally channels of communication were established, the main link being an Indonesian, Col. Raden Abdul Kadin-Wirdjojoatmodjo, who had occupied important positions in connection with the Netherlands East Indies administration, but still enjoyed the confidence of the Nationalists. He believed the interests of the Indies for the present could best be served by preserving a degree of cooperation with the Netherlands, while he regarded Soekarno not as an East-Indian Quisling, but as a popular leader.

Meanwhile Indonesian Nationalists battled the British at Soerabaja naval base. Food scarcities, racial prejudices, internment camp difficulties and religious differences complicated the situation. It was evident that Soekarno and his government were not too steady. A shake-up took place and Soekarno was relegated to the background while Sutan Sjahrir came to the fore as premier, and was made foreign minister and minister of home affairs as well. He was just about everything. He had, however, not co-operated with the Japanese, and was more acceptable to the Dutch, who were willing to carry on negotiations with him. They came out with a statement favoring the "rapid development of Indonesia as a partner in a kingdom" so to be constructed as to guarantee the "self-respect of all member peoples".

Fighting continued. Extremists on one occasion barbarously butchered 24 men whose Mosquito plane had crashed. The men were dismembered and their remains buried in a shallow grave. The

place was subsequently visited by British soldiers, and Indonesians were forced to disinter the remains. In repaying evil for evil the British hombed and burned the town of Bekasi, after evacuating the people. On the island of Sumatra also there was fighting. Sumatran lenders stated they were in complete agreement with Premier Sutan Sjahrir in demanding complete independence.

In spite of these vicissitudes, some advance was made in negotiations. February 10, 1946, the Netherlands government made a definite offer to the Indonesians in a carefully phrased paper, which provided that in due course the indonesians should express for themsolves in a free election what arrangement they desired. (Soekarno and Sjahrir had not been elected, though having wide popular support.) A constitution was also envisaged which would include "guarantees for fundamental rights, auch as freedom of worship, legal equality without discrimination as to creed or race, protection of person and of property" and "of the rights of minorities, freedom of education and freedom of opinion and expression". The plan would, moreover, meet all the obligations imposed by the UN Charter upon its members, and would provide membership for indonesia as a separate state, in due course. While all these discussions . lished later. and struggles were going on English truops were displaced by Dutch troops.

In late June an interesting development took place. Premier Sighrir was kidnaped, together with several members of his cabinet, and President Soekarno was back in full power, taking over all the functions of the ineffective government.

#### The Cheribon Agreement

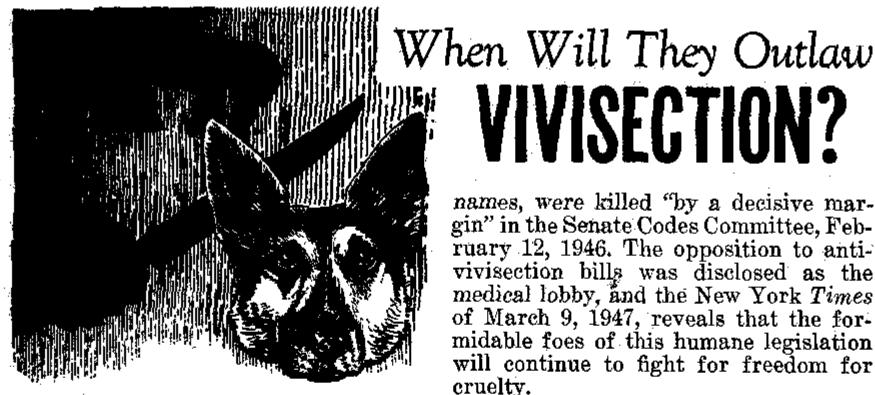
On November 13, at Cheribon, the Dutch and Indonesians reached an agreement called "a masterpiece of compromise", by which Dutch colonialism in the Indies was dissolved and the Indonesian

Republic was to be recognized. The Dutch East Indies were to become, after due adjustment, the United States of Indonesia, within which there would be two parts, (1) the Indonesian Republic (composed of Sumatra, Java and Msdura) and (2) the autonomous states of Borneo and the Great Elast. The latter would include the islands of Bali, Celebes, the Moluccas and Lesser Sundas, and (probably) the Netherlands part of New Guines. This arrangement would require a constitutional revision by the Netherlanda States General (Dutch lawmaking body at the Hagne), and that would take time. Hence January 1, 1949, was set as the date for making the alliance offective.

Violence again broke out, however, and the Dutch general, S. H. Spoor, came to Washington to get weapons. Said the general: "The policy I will follow is that of the late President Theodore Roosevelt, namely, soft words backed up by a big stick." In December the provisional state of East Indonesia was proclaimed by the Netherlands government in the name of Queen Wilhelmina. This state consists of Celebes, the Moluccas and other islands east of Java, and is the second of three federal republics in the ultimate Union. The third will be the state of Borneo, to be established later.

The Cheribon Agreement, after nineteen months of debate and conflict, not without bloodshed, became a formal covenant of the Netherlands government on March 25, 1947, when Dutch and Indonesian representatives signed the document in a ceremony at the governor general's palace in Batavia, giving recognition to the Indonesian republic and providing for the other states to compose the ultimate Indonesian Union, and linked with the Netherlands on an equal basis.

And in streets decorated with arches of vince and flowers the city of Batavia went on a holiday.



VIVISECTION?

GAIN there is a bill before Congress A to limit the practice of vivisection. The present one, H.R. 462, prohibits experiments and operations (except for therapeutic purposes) upon living dogs in the District of Columbia and provides a fine of \$100 to \$500 or a year of imprisonment for infraction. Behind the proposed measure is much history.

If this bill has the same fate as the many introduced since the first American measure against vivisection was introduced in 1880 in the New York Legislature, it is doomed. The repeated failure of such legislation is quite contradictory to America's claim to humane, even loving regard for its animals, especially its dogs, which have been most abused by vivisectors. In a speech against vivisection of dogs, Congressman Burdick of North Dakota pointed out the failure of all efforts to protect this friend of man up to 1944. Another measure exempting dogs from vivisection, in the District of Columbia, H.R. 491 (1945), failed of passage

A bill against vivisection of live dogs introduced in 1945 was passed by the New York senate 39 to 9, but killed by the Assembly Rules Committee; while two more bills introduced by Representative DiCostanzo, of New York city, and backed by petitions bearing 246,500

names, were killed "by a decisive margin" in the Senate Codes Committee, February 12, 1946. The opposition to antivivisection bills was disclosed as the medical lobby, and the New York Times of March 9, 1947, reveals that the formidable foes of this humane legislation will continue to fight for freedom for cruelty.

Since vivisection to obtain medical practice has been for many years illegal in England, for reasons which seemed good and sufficient for the British, it is certainly of public interest to know why it is fostered in this country, which probably supports more pets than any other. But it is not only the pets that when lost or stolen and turned over to experimenters form one of the most desired victims of vivisectors, but humans themselves, which must ultimately furnish the last or final proving ground for the practicer on beasts, that are vitally concerned. A related question is this: Do you wish to be operated upon by a medico who has tortured to death tens or hundreds of helpless animals, whose vocal cords have been cut (debarked) to prevent all outcry? Is it callous fiends that the medical universities are training to prey upon men? Remember that Professor Starling, testifying before the Royal Commission (England), declared: "The final experiment must always/be on man."

Furthermore, abundant evidence from doctors proves that torture of animals (for in only 5 percent of the cases are the victims given any anesthetic because the heartless practitioners lust in the observation of pain) has added but trifling physiological knowledge applicable to

man. For example, of what use is the knowledge of the temperature and time required to bake a dog to death! Of how long his muscles twitch after decapitation! Of the effect of filling its disemboweled abdominal cavity with boiling water? Of crushing its bones and its most sensitive organs, of stitching it with wire back-down to a board, exposing its organs for the observation of the vivisector, often for weeks before its death in agony!

That we may unwittingly have daily association, may even be treated by men who pitilesely witness or perform such atrocities, is the result of the permissioning of vivisaction. Some of the greatest offenders are the universities, which train our young men and young women. How often will these sights inflame a sadistic urge, the perversion which delights in blood and suffering, to find its final satisfaction in the torture murder such as the infamous Loeb-Leopold cases! How many such youthful sex perverts now stalk the land is witnessed by the hammer killings, the mutilation and dismemberment murders which have been especially prevalent in California. (Black Dahlia case of murder and dismemberment, for example) Can Americans any longer ignore laboratories and operating rooms, which callons the mind to such deeds! Also note the case of Jack-the-Ripper, prominent vivisectionist, who was lad to practice on women.

To these terrible chambers of vivisection horror go 600,000 dogs per year. Pets are preferred! And, it may be truthfully added, are often stolen for the pur-

> pose. During March of this year the Los Angeles Exuminer rap exposes of "collectors" that roamed the

countryside steeling dogs and cats, which were later auctioned off and sent by the thousands to various vivisection laborstories. The "collectors" are more securately known as "dognapers" by the members of the sordid trade. Collies are a particular favorite. On all fiesh it is "estimated that more than 6,000,000 vivisectional experiments are performed each year in the United States". Americans are led to wonder whether the British knew these horrible facts when they cheered a member of Parliament commenting upon our use of goats and mice in the Bikini atom bomb experiment, when he shouted: "Why choose innocent animals when there are so many

guilty men available?"

If these statistics are shocking, the further details of operations performed can only be described as horribly revolting. Vivisection has come to include more than "the dissection of, or operation on, a living animal for physiological or pathological investigation" (Webster's); its meaning within the scope of the protesting societies includes the use of animals for experimentally induced disease, for starvation, for pregnancy tests, and the "unspeakable torture of living animals sometimes for no other reason than to demonstrate their sufferings and reactions, and their behavior under pain. . . . In fact, the actual suffering is too often the sole aim and purpose of the experiments which sometimes extend continuously for days and weeks". The fact too that morphia, ether and chloroform are all almost impossible to administer successfully to animals banishes the popular supposi-

tion that animals in experiment feel little or no pain.

Vivisection therefore in-



cludes "cutting operations, the compression of parts by ligatures, the administration of poisons, the inoculation of disease, the subjection to special conditions of food, temperatures or respiration, or to the action of drugs and medicines", all carried on almost entirely without any form of anesthesia. The literature of vivisectionists proves this. One drug, the South American curare, is sometimes used. Curare renders the animal motionless, but leaves it conscious and sensitive to pain.

In their lust for variety in exploring suffering "there is not an organ of the animal's body, not a function, not a seasation, that has not been or is not being investigated and experimented upon by the physiologist". Read, if you can endure the horror of it, the enumeration of a few of the favorite practices of the surgical demon: "tying intestines of animals; de-nerving eyes of cats, mustard oil applied; de-pancreatizing animals; rotting dog's liver with poison; slow death with X-rays; smothering rabbits, taking temberature of brains, manipulating intestines; applying hot flat irons to the shaven bellies of rabbits; starving dogs to a shadow; gall bladder tortures; making cats walk with their brains protruding; torturing pregnant animals; mashing, scraping, and 'puddling' brains of cats; sex gland tortures; making idiots of goats and sheep by removing thyroid glands; suspending dogs by the ears and removing nerves; producing terrible sores and pasturing ticks on monkeys." A standard publication, Physiology, by V. H. Mottram, professor of physiology in the University of London, describes the operation and actions of a decapitated cat and the "spinal dog" whose spinal cord has been cut in the region of the neck. As for infectious disease experiment the poor animals are the "guinea pigs" of test. "Is there a new disease discovered by the faculty? It shall be compelled to contact it if possible, or exhibit the reason why it does

not. Is there a degree of agony that just drops short of death and no more! . . . Nail by nail shall be driven carefully into its limbs till no more crucifixion can be borne."-Dr. Edward Berdoe, M.R.C.S.

#### Does Animal Practice.

#### Limit Human Practice?

The stock defense of the vivisector. which apparently has been sufficient up to now, is that it is better to experiment on animals than on humans, A doctor who was criticized for experiment on dogs replied with sinister implication: "I do not have to use dogs for my practice." In consequence the public has generally dismissed the subject of vivisection with the shrug: "I would rather the doctor would practice on the dog than on my baby." This is a grave fallacy. The truth must be faced that the vivisector will practice on the dog and your baby, and you too if he is left unchecked! Serums, lumbar punctures or tuberculin injections have been inflicted upon 160 orphans of the St. Vincent Orphan Home of Philadelphia, on 426 newborn babies at Grady Hospital, Emory Div. (Atlanta), and on 500 newborn babies at the New York Polyclinic Hospital, Department of Neuro-Surgery, Remember the words of Professor Starling: "The final experiment must always be on man."

If all this animal experimentation had been for the purpose of fighting disease in man, the work is retrogressing. In the United States, where vivisection has been practiced ad nauseam, the four leading man-killers, during the period from 1900 to 1939, made the following progress per hundred thousand of population: heart disease, in 1900, 132.1; 1939, 214.1; cancer, 1900, 63.0; 1939, 117.8; cerebral hemorrhage and softening, 1900, 71.5; 1939, 78.1; diabetes, 1900, 9.7; 1939, 25.6. "Animal research medicine used in World War I was proved by U.S. government figure to be more dangerous to American soldiers than the

most destructive weapons; . . . killed in action 50,510; killed by disease 62,670." For this and other reasons eminent doctors world wide have condemned vivisection as useless, misleading for human practice, and often inducing mental dis-

eases in the practicer.

Said Dr. Wm. Howard Hay (New York): "I know of nothing that has ever been developed through vivisection that could not much better be proved in other and less cruel ways. We have little right to the name of Christian people until we stop these cruelties." Sir Charles Bell, professor of surgery, University of Edinburgh, pointed out: "The opening of living animals has done more to perpetuate error than to confirm the just views taken from study of anatomy and natural motions." "Vivisection is a snare and a delusion" (Dr. Wm. Held, Chicago), "utterly barren of results" (Dr. E. M. Perdue, director, Johnson's Pathological Laboratory in Cancer Research, the largest cancer research laboratory in America), 'not necessary' (Dr. Erwin Liek, Danzig), 'not justified' (Alfred Kimball Hills, M.D., editor, Medical Times), and "should not be tolerated" (Forbes Winslow, D.C.L., M.R.C.P., London). The absurdity of thinking that phenomena observed while operating upon living animals can be applied for the benefit of humans is patent and has often been exposed. One doctor declares that after operating on the bowels of many dogs he found that his knowledge thus gained was a positive handicap in human operations.

Dr. Arthur V. Allen of Chicago writes: "Heart-breaking, barbaric sufferings inflicted upon dogs in vivisection laboratories have contributed practically nothing to medicine in 300 years.... Disease in animals and disease in man are never quite the same. The final test of any procedure (no matter how many times it has been tried in a laboratory on a dog) must be made on the human being." Also reiterating the words of

Professor Starling, A. Eugene Austin, M.D., New York, emphasized: "I do not approve of animal vivisection; I respect myself too much to be a butcher. . . . The final experiment must always be on man."

Besides these testimonials, anti-vivisection societies have furnished a long list of other doctors, writers and prominent people who oppose vivisection. Since so many proposed measures to stop it have been killed, the question naturally arises: Who are the powerful backers of vivisection? Who are those favoring the immorality of exploiting the helpless? Who nurtures the dangerous dogma that scientific research is exempt from the requirements of mercy and respect for life? The answer is a serious one, and, based upon the evidence of newspapers, and the journals of the offenders themselves, the certainty emerges that American universities, the American Medical Association, the serum manufacturers, with crassly commercial motives, and a following of "science worshipers", students, sadists and perverts, make up the proponents of vivisection. (Some think it would be desirable for these to practice on each other. They could get far more conclusive data than possible through experiments on animals.) Evidence of the monetary or perverted motives behind these horrid ranks are not lacking.

Constantly a series of bills are presented to legislatures to enact compulsory use of serums, and the serum manufacturers employ "diplomats" to lecture in order to persuade people to use serums. The use of vivisection is a component part, a sales adjunct for serummakers, for tests on animals constitute their sales arguments. The American Medical Association is deeply involved both as a promoter of animal experimentation and advocate of serums.

Within the sacrosanct walls of the respected university, behind its imposing Gothic and gray front, also works the

vivisector. His room is secluded, but well equipped. Light streams from great panel windows, overhead are the latesttype auxiliary neons, the instruments are the best procurable for skilled surgery, the dog strapped to the table a thoroughbred collie. Around the knifewielder are grouped men with different expressions: two are pale and unhappy, ten appear indifferent; but what is that expression on the faces of those three near the dog's harrowed and quivering jaws, soundless but evincing torment endured? Is it possible that their expression is one of delight at this demonstrator's repeat performance of the "death of a thousand cuts"? Here, in the obscure quarters of the sacrosanct university, elegantly equipped by reason of a large endowment, is not only a house of horrors, but a hatchery for fiends that will soon find canine torture not enough. for their progressively increasing lust to enjoy the pain of others; "the final experiment must always be on man." One of the legitimate reasons for medical practice is to ease pain. Is this method, by making the young neephyte either callous to or actually delighting in suffering, proper instruction?

But as serious as is instructing the student in cruel and inhuman practices, there is a more terrible crime involved: the abuse of man's God-given dominion over the animals. "Thou [God] madest

him [man] to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet: all sheep and oxen. yea, and the beasts of the field; the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas." (Psalm 8:6-8; Genesis 1:26,28) Jehovah's Word brands the rabid vivisectionist as wicked and void of mercy: "A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel." (Proverbs 12:10) In retribution for cruelly torturing animals, the Scriptures denote that Jehovah will employ many animals in the battle of Armageddon, to act against those who have defiled the earthby such practices as vivisection. Lions and other caged wild beasts may then even the debt against men by tearing their flesh and devouring them horribly. Jehovah will take no joy in the death of the wicked, but justice must be done. All accounts will be settled at Armageddon. There is no doubt that many of the tormentors of God's creatures, human and animal, will come to a violent end, and with them will end vivisection. Saith Jehovah: "Every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine." (Psalm 50:10,11) The God who marks the fall of every sparrow will call the vivisector to account.

Ritualistic Murders in Nigeria

Grisly details of the dissection of human bodies by moonlight in the jungle swamps of Calabar province of Nigeria fill the secret report brought by government courier from Lagos to London during June of 1946. It relates the outbreak of mass murders by the fanatical Anyotos, who believe themselves to be half human and half leopard. From the still warm and bleeding bodies of their victims the Anyotos have taken the heart and lungs out through the neck. Surgical experts acknowledge the difficulty of this feat on the operating table and with modern surgical instruments, and they are stumped by the savages' gruesome accomplishment in the jungle with only the waning moon for light. In every case, the chest and back and neck of the victims are terribly mutilated, the right arm of the males and the left arm of the females are ripped clean from the body, and the heart and lungs almost always missing. Over 200 such murders occurred in a few months.



ORCHIDS perch at the top of the floral scale of beauty and glamour. Because of their rareness and the difficulty of raising them they are placed in a class by themselves as the highbrows of all flowers. For accuracy's sake, it should be mentioned that as a family the orchids belong to one of the most numerous. There are between 7,500 and 20,000 species of orchids, but they are not all prima donnas. Most people look upon at least five-sixths of them as common herbs, even weeds. The remainder are the ones cultured and aesthetic people refer to when they speak of orchids in an ecstatic tone of voice.

Fine orchids are distinguished by their strong, fresh-colored petals, yet delicate and dainty texture. Each one is an individualist and glories in its own distinct beauty. The variety in sizes, shapes, colors and loveliness is as great as their numbers. Some orchid flowers are inches in diameter; others are no pigger than one's little fingernail. There are some that are as small as the point

of a pencil. Some orchids are quite hardy and tough despite their delicate looks; others are as sensitive and temperamental, and as hard to raise, as any plants in the world. Their colors run through the whole range: reds, yellows, greens, browns, lavenders and purples, blues and apricots; some are solid whites, others solid blacks; some are solid colors, others are spotted and marked in a great variety of designs. Some orchids are odorless, while others send forth an intoxicating fragrance that captivates their admirers. And yet, regardless of this variety, these orchids are surpassed by no other flowers in awesome beauty.

The individuals of this royal family of flowers are found in every quarter of the globe, each a peer in its own realm. Some are found in the high Andes, others in North American bogs, others in dense jungles of the Amazon, others in the cool meadows of the Yukon. Rare blue ones are found in the South Sea islands, others in the inaccessible parts of Tibet. Eighty varieties grow in Florida; England has 40 species; the state of Vermont, 55; Mexico boasts of 550. Some heavenly orchids suspend themselves from trees, while others are terrestrial. Some require lime soils, others acid soils, and still others insist on a mixture of the two. Certain ones intermingle their roots with fungi and refuse to grow if separated therefrom. Any attempt to raise orchids in any locality other than their native clime proves futile unless its fastidious demands are duplicated in every minute detail. They are indeed aristocrats.

Flowers of such aristocratic characteristics are of great commercial value, and those that have learned the secret of raising them in captivity have built up a multimillion-dollar business. A single Cattleya orchid sells for \$5 to \$10, and sprays of Cymbidiums bring \$15 to \$20 At such prices it is good to know that orchids are best if cut the day after they bloom and should then be refrigerated for a few hours to toughen them up. If they are refrigerated between wearings it is possible to keep a corsage of orchids fresh for a week.

The raising of orchids is not limited to the commercial growers. There are, in fact, many more amateurs among the 2.500 members of the American Orchid Society than commercial raisers of these blue-bloods. The president of the society started raising orchids as a hobby a few years ago and now he has five thousand varieties which he must keep in nine different greenhouses in order to duplicate climates like those occurring in cool highlands and steaming jungles in different parts of the earth. Many of his plants were personally obtained in distant lands during his travels. His latest jaunt has taken him to Brazil.

South American orchids are said to be the "quintessence of all that is strange and beautiful in the world for flowerlovers". Many of them are epiphytes, that is, they suspend themselves from trees and live on nothing except air, water and sunlight, plus a small amount of decayed vegetable matter. "Celestial probids" they are called

orchids" they are called.

#### Aristocrats by Name

Some of the better-known orchids have high-sounding names that are in keeping with their ritzy station in life. When an individual orchid is spoken of, usually the giant bloom of the Cattleya is referred to. It is all-surpassing in loveliness of form and charm of beauty, ranging in color from the deepest purples to the lightest lavenders, with pure whites, scarlets and delicate hues of apricot and strange bronze effects num-

bered among them. It is well named the "king of the orchid world".

Opinion as to which is the "queen of orchids" is divided between the Laelia genus and the Odontoglossom orchids. The O. crispum from Colombia has graceful raceines of large flowers that are blotched with purple, yellow and brown markings that fall on a pure white background.

The second-best-known orchid is the Cypripedium, which name means "Venus slipper", and describes the slipper-shape of its lip. There are several other "slipper" orchids besides this one named after the mythological Greek goddess; for example, the Phragmipedium caudatum which hails from the mountains of Costa Rica, Colombia, Ecuador and Peru. Its yellow-green flowers with red markings have two of its petals extending down like ribbons sometimes thirty inches in length. Another member of the spray type of orchids is the Cymbidium. It is one of the most famous and its flower spikes are three or four feet long.

The Stanhopea tigrina of Guatemala, Colombia and Venezuela is a bizarre orchid in both form and color. Its weird flowers are waxlike and are grotesquely splashed with light purple and dark maroon on a background of dull yellow. Adding to the fantasy it breathes forth a strange fragrance that has a definite Latin-American accent. As a contrast with such forward individuals the Miltonia vexillaria of Peru is a modest orchid of soft and tender tones of rose.

Orchids of the genus Oncidium are commonly called "butterfly" orchids. The O. papilio of Venezuela, Brazil and Peru is a rare beauty with spots and bands of clear shades of yellow, orange, brown and green. The "moth" orchids are properly named Phalaenopsis, and come from India and Malaya Peninsula. Delicate flowers they are, tinted with pink and lavender, and particularly demanded on wedding days. Vanda orchids also come

from Malaya. The V. coerulea is blue. The Arethusa bulbosa is a native only of Japan; the Coelogyne pandurata of Borneo is a green orchid of the treedweller clan; and so on and on, the list of these gorgeous flowers could be extended until they numbered in the thousands. And of the thousands of orchids there is only one that has an industrial value: Vanilla fragrans is the source for natural vanilla extract.

Several countries have prohibited the exporting of native orchids because of their rarity and value. Such laws are a result of the wicked practices of certain selfish and greedy collectors. A case of such may be cited where collectors of a certain European orchid establishment, after obtaining specimens of Cypripedium spicerianum from the only hillside where they were known to grow, then destroyed the remainder with fire in order to raise the price.

#### Orchids as a Science

Those who want to go into a study of orchids in a big way can now go to college and study to be orchidologists. However, this is not necessary for the successful raising of orchids in one's living room. All one needs is time and patience and a few suggestions. Orchid seeds are as fine as gold dust, and as many as 500,000 are in a single pod. Plant them in a flask on agar-agar that is soaked in

a nutrient solution; seal the flask and keep at 66° Fahrenheit for six to nine months; transfer the seedlings to community pots, and after two years put in individual pots; then every two years repot, and wait! Wait for five, ten or fifteen years for them to bloom! And all the time furse and care for them as you would for a baby born prematurely. They will have to be kept in a glass case in the window with thermostatically controlled temperature and in which high humidities can be maintained, and they must receive only from 5 to 30 percent of normal light.

The Missouri Botanical Gardens worked out a method of raising orchids in about half the time ordinarily required, by using hydroponics or "soilless culture" in which the plants are grown in gravel that is saturated with a solution of chemicals used in "flash culture".

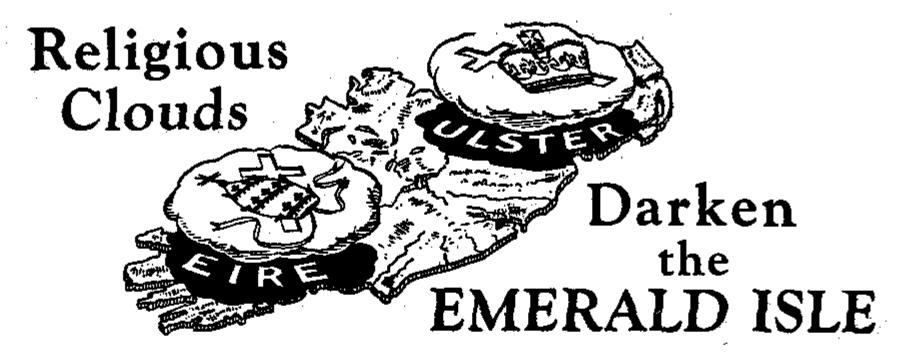
After one has learned the fundamentals in raising these finicky flowers one can start hybridizing orchids, a field that is as broad as infinity. Through artificial pollination a touch of yellow may be added or a deeper lip cut to increase their beauty. But here again one must wait for ten or more years to see the result of such cross-pollination. All of these things emphasize the short life of man and his limited resources compared with those of Jehovah God the Creator of this infinite variety and beauty.



## Treeze It Dry

Leverybody knows that syrup, and such like, are thickened up by boiling off the water, but how many people know that the water could be 'boiled off' by freezing? Such a process, known as "freeze-drying", was developed during the recent war. It was used for removing the water from such perishables as blood plasma, penicillin and streptomycin, which would have been damaged if they were subjected to high temperatures for removing excess water. The process is really one of sublimation and is carried out in a high vacuum wherein the product is first frozen and then the ice removed by evaporation, passing directly from the solid to the vapor state without first melting. The operation is so rapid, and evaporation so fast, that the product continues to remain frozen. Now that the war is over (or is it?) it is predicted that this process will find use in dehydrating such foods as meat and fish, and fruit juices.

MAY 22, 1947



[RELAND, a land of beauty. A land of softly sloping mountains, running brooks and natural lakes. A green, green land, literally flowing with milk, if not with honey. A fertile little country, well watered, both from the inside and from the outside. In no single part of her. 32,585 square miles is the inhabitant ever more than 60 miles from the sea. She lies to the west of Britain, and she stands alone. I think her loneliness in the midst of the mighty seas is a symbol; for surely nowhere else on earth shall we find a people so very much a part of this old, old world, and yet so very much alone.

In this year of 1947 Ireland is not united. The division within her borders is remarkably strong, both politically and religiously. The southern area, commonly known as Eire, is controlled by one De Valera. This portion consists of some 32 counties, with a population of, roughly, 2,900,000. The northern part, called Ulster, has only 6 counties, with a population of a little over 1,200,000, and is under British rule. This division came about after nearly 2,000 years of internal strife. Wars upon wars, mostly civil, have drenched her land in human blood and created a hatred between brethren that is sad to see. Her struggles culminated in 1921 in the complete separation of her peoples after the shocking war of 1920, infamous for its rape, torture, wanton destruction of property and wholesale murder. The Ireland we will discuss is the country that has grown out of the Treaty of December, 1921.

#### Southern Ireland

Dublin, the capital of Eire, is on the surface a fine city, well laid out and boasting of some excellent colleges. From this capital the South is governed by 138 deputies and 68 senators. So far so good, but all honest persons who have peeped behind the scenes will admit that the real rulership of Eire comes from the priests. With a people 90 percent Roman Catholic, is it any wonder that the dictates of the "fathers" come before anybody else? Indeed, I doubt if the government would have it otherwise, for the chief industry seems to be the turning out of priests, more priests, and still more priests. The whole 32 counties are dotted with Roman Catholic colleges and homes.

As is always the case in such countries, the people are kept in bondage to superstition and fear. The religionists play on the low mentality of the poor creatures who receive very little education and even less of the necessities of life in the way of food, clothing and healthful living conditions. There is food to be had in plenty. Oh yes. But at a price, and the average workingman who earns probably 30 shillings a week, and

on this must support a family of maybe 8, 10 or 12, as well as pay his regular weekly offering to the church, cannot attempt to buy a quarter of what appears in the shops. In fact, he lives mainly on potatoes and bread, and the result is a diseased body and a very dull brain. The peasant doesn't complain. He is taught by the priest that it is a good thing to be poor. The line of argument used is that Christ knew not where to lay His head, so, of course, the nearer one lives to poverty, the closer one can hope to be to Jesus.

However, from war-starved England the tourists come to purchase that which the local Irishman should have; and, on the whole, the tourists are welcome. They are a source of income to many, as, apart from land work and the production of peat, the means of making a livelihood are scarce. Not all shops welcome the casual visitor, and one fairly wellknown practice is worth recording, which is this: Immediately after a sale has been made, the customs officers down the line are notified, with a full description of the purchaser and goods purchased. The unfortunate buyer, should he fail to declare his possessions, in an effort to evade duty, which is heavy, finds himself arrested, searched, fined, and his property confiscated. However, despite the strict watch kept, smuggling still goes on. Cattle, particularly, are a source of much worry to the boundary officers. The world-famous race horses are reared in Southern Ireland, and men travel from all parts of the earth to attend the yearly shows. The Irishman is a born gambler. He inherits it from his forefathers of many generations, but, although he deals so much with animals, very rarely will his horse be his friend. From the richest landowner to the poorest peasant, sport is a means of easy money, and the easier losing of it.

And as we have already seen, the peasant needs money. He needs it badly; if not for himself, for his church. Just

one day in each year is he permitted to give money to a religion not his own, and that is the day the government sets apart for the Salvation Army. One day each year these are permitted to go from house to house collecting, with the sanction of the priest. This is the only body of Protestant people tolerated in any way. A few sects, such as the Baptists, Presbyterians, and Brethren, do hold meetings, certainly, but they are an apathetic lot. The only true Christians who are doing anything about exposing wickedness and pointing the people to man's only hope, namely, the kingdom of God, are Jehovah's witnesses. And what a hated people they are! Catholic and Protestant alike are out for their blood, but still they work on, calmly, persistently, amidst much opposition. They are slowly seeing results.

Only those who have actually lived in Ireland will appreciate what it means for a man to leave the Catholic church and associate with Jehovah's witnesses. At the first sign that a good son of the church is turning "heretic", the priest is on the spot. A little bullying is tried at first, but as the man stands firmly for his views more active punishment is put to work. He loses his job, he may lose his house, and it has been known for him to be boycotted to such an extent that no local shop will dare to serve him with food. And, of course, there is always mob violence to contend with. Shricking, uncontrolled, unthinking people, ready always to obey the priest, even if it means burning down the house of a neighbor. while he and his family lay asleep inside.

#### Northern Ireland

Is it any small wonder then that the southerner will, if at all possible, move up to the North, where conditions are better, although far from perfect? And will the Eire government let him go? Why, yes, of course. Just as in the 1800's Pastor Chiniquy exposed the infiltration of Catholics into America as a political

move, the ultimate object being Roman control of the United States, so today we see the Hierarchy following the old, old dodge. Fill the North with good, loyal children of the church, is her motto, and in the years to come, when the time is ripe, such children will obey all instructions issued and Ireland (so she fondly hopes) will become once more a united nation. This subtle method of gaining control is rapidly showing itself, and is much deplored by many thinking men. They see the empty farms, shops and factories being bought up by Catholics, and the key positions in industry, commerce and leadership taken over by Catholics, and they talk, talk, talk about it, but fail to see the only remedy for all troubles, namely, The Theocratic Government, administered by the rightful King, Christ Jesus.

The six counties of Ulster are governed by a legislature, subject to the British Parliament. Although this is so, local rulership differs in many ways from the English rule. Conscription was never introduced here, education has never been brought up to the proper standard, certain products remained unrationed when England was short of the same goods, material assistance for the poor is almost unheard of and several old laws remain that are not good. Ulster is a fertile area, and would be a great loss to England should the Hierarchy's dreams come true. Ulster specializes in dairy farming, supplying Scotland and parts of England with all they can use in the way of dairy produce. Her wet, boggy land also produces much peat, but not on the same large scale as in the South.

She is, perhaps, best known for her beautiful linen, turned out of the factories after much complicated and clever workmanship. The smell of flax while being prepared for the mills is an odor never to be forgotten. As one draws near the flax-drying fields he thinks of goats, unwashen and very aged, then of pigs,

many pigs, and then one ceases to think at all, but hurries by quickly. The pure Irish linen, famous the world over for its beauty and durability, will sell in the shops and markets at a fabulous price, yet a first-class weaver will earn only nine shillings and eightpence for every 100 yards she rolls off the machines, and it will take her three days to weave this amount. From her salary each week will be deducted fines for any imperfections in the work. The boys and girls flock to the mills and factories on leaving school, being little fitted for anything else, unless they possess very wise, far-seeing parents or are of the favored few who receive a good education.

Education for the masses, while greatly improved since 1918, nevertheless has a long way to go before the workingman's child gets a fair deal. Scholarships are few and, even if merited, involve so much expense that, more often than not, advantage cannot be taken of them. In the free schools every pencil and book must be bought for the child by the parents, and where this is impossible due to shortage of funds in the home the child must sit quietly and attend to what is said, but is unable to join in the exercises and so wastes much valuable time. The result is that many youngsters who are poor play truant, and are haled before the court and whisked away to approved schools. Not much leniency is shown to the erring young. They are usually punished for the first offense.

The northerner, like the southerner, loves his little gamble. The races and football matches are more than meat and drink to him. He doesn't worry unduly if he hasn't sanitation in his home, provided the greyhounds run and the horses keep fit. Living conditions outside the large towns and cities are poor indeed, considering the year in which we live. I know one small hamlet of forty houses without a single toilet among them all.

## Protestants in Religious Bondage Also

One thing that will be seen in almost every village and town is an Orange Hall, and, since so much of Ireland hangs around the Orange order, no article would be complete unless some mention were made of this complex trouble that plays such an important part in the life of the Ulsterman. Many years ago sincere Bible-lovers were forced to flee from Scotland due to persecution, and they settled in the north of Ireland. As time went on religion took control, and today the North is filled with religionists who are against the pope but who believe all he teaches under other names. The feeling between Catholics and Protestants runs high; so high that some folks will wear a large "P" to indicate their views, and the daily papers regularly, in their "situations vacant" column, state the religion to which they wish their future employee to adhere. The Orange order is strictly Protestant, having originated in the year 1690, when King William of Orange defeated the Catholics at the Battle of the Boyne. Tradition has it that the Catholic armies had planned a surprise attack in the middle of the night, but a little robin, inspired of God, awakened King William's army by tapping on the drummerboy's drum. Thus, so says the story, God gave the victory to William of Orange.

Year by year, on the 12th of July the faithful members of the Order meet and in ceremonial fashion march on the streets beating a wild and strange tattoo on huge drums. A meeting follows, in which the clergy play a big part, and there is much bleating concerning Protestants' keeping firm to the faith and following in the footsteps of the longdeceased King William. Then everyone goes home and forgets to be a Protestant, for another year. Preparations for this day cover several months. The noise of beating drums goes on night after night as new members receive instruction in the arts and crafts of drumbeating. As can be expected, the marching ceremonies of July 12 see many an odd skirmish, but on the whole the business has developed into a show day, and the Catholics watch quietly and continue scheming. The streets and sidewalks are well decorated by the women folk, and some truly arresting banners appear. I saw one slung high across the main road bearing the following:

"We want no Popish tyrant priest to guide us on our way; We need no heathen string of beads to teach us how to pray."

The casual visitor feels that these folk who make such a show of opposing Catholicism must be sincere. Well, are they? The facts speak for themselves. The greatest preacher who ever lived told us we would identify the sincere by their works. The works of the Orange order and the churches that support it are anything but Christian, for they hate the message concerning the reigning Christ, and they bitterly oppose those who go about from house to house preaching the truth about Him. Jehovah's witnesses, instead of meeting warm friends when carrying forward their missionary, educational work in a Protestant area, meet hardness; open hostility, and often violence. And does it deter them in any way? No, not at all! Living as they do in the middle of this strange, seething mass of religious confusion, they press right ahead with the one important work of preaching the gospel, talking to all who will hear, Catholic and Protestant alike.

These Protestant sects, while differing in certain forms and ceremonies, are united in their love of "hell-fire". And how they love it! They screech eternal damnation, the conscious torment of human souls in a blazing furnace, Sunday after Sunday, weeknight and midday, on the street corners, in the mission halls and in the pulpits. They wave their arms and raise their voices, working themselves into a demonized frenzy in an attempt to

convert the sinners. They condemn Jehovah's witnesses continually, both privately and publicly, so terrified are they that the people might search the Scriptures and see for themselves that the "wages of sin is death", and not eternal torment.-Romans 6:23; Ezekiel 18:4, 20.

Jehovah's witnesses in all parts of Ireland, by continually preaching the truth, have turned many to righteousness. Despite the persecution, the numbers of those who do know their God has steadilv increased, and more will yet come.

The days of gathering are far from over. Even as I type the drums are at it, in the street below my window. Foolish, foolish people, to build your house upon the sand! Fearful, so fearful of the puny Roman Church, thinking you can fight and suppress her with your drums and flying banners. You should remember with faith the words of Isaiah (8:13,14): "Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary." —Contributed from Ireland.

## Life in Advertising

GOT on the streetcar at 7:30 a.m. on my way to work. Along the residential section I counted an average of six outdoor posters to the block. As the streetcar approached the business section the posters increased to nine to the block, advertising everything from new Fords to church bingo. All together I counted 135 outdoor signs in 20 blocks.

There were 30 car cards up over my head in the streetcar panels. And by this time the business houses had increased to solid blocks. They all dramatized their names and offers. In each business block I counted an average of 213 business advertisements in the form of overhanging neons, window signs, engraved signatures, shingles, and whatnots. There were many others in ground-floor doorways and upper-story windows.

I could have read the morning's paper on the way in, and on the 24 pages might have digested 139 display ads, plus 3,142

classified ads.

As I sat down at the desk to begin the day's work I drew out a pencil marked "With the Compliments of Creme-Puff". I used a blotter bearing an advertising blurb. I wrote on scratchpads headlined with advertising. I consulted a calendar displayed hardware. I leafed that

through a telephone directory containing 12,000 ads in the classified section. A trade journal to which I made reference strutted and strained at every column with 2,134 ads.

At noon I ate lunch in the drugstore which displayed 4,000 labeled items of merchandise. I scanned a pictorial news magazine carrying 271 ads. In the background a radio program made 6 commercial plugs in less than thirty minutes.

When I came back to the office there had been delivered on my desk 16 advertising bulletins. This reminds me that as I go home tonight I must stop in at the department store, where no man has ever taken time to count the thousands of brand names vying for recognition. Then I'll go to the Super-Market that carries over 6,000 different food and household items. I'll come out in time to see a sky-writing, a couple of sandwich marchers, avenues humming with trucks bearing painted advertisements, newspaper stalls plastered with show bills.

. . . Without benefit of adding machine I would say that by bedtime I will have had occasion to behold the merits of not less than 30,000 advertisements.

By the way, my job is advertising. —Contributed.



#### The Anointing with Invisible Force

THE year is 33 of our common era. A Jewish feast is on at Jerusalem, the feast of Pentecost. Fifty days previous to that the disciples of Jesus of Nazareth had been startled by the resurrection of Him from the dead. Now, while they were assembled together in an upper room upon this feast day, His promise to them came true: the holy spirit came upon them. It was accompanied by cloven tongues of fire above their heads and the sudden ability to preach God's message in foreign languages that they had never learned. The great crowd of foreign-speaking Jews that was drawn to the spot by the rushing wind and other strange occurrences that took place heard the disciples proclaim God's message in their respective languages. It was so unusual that many of them were disposed to charge it all to strong drink.—Acts 2:1-13.

What actually took place was what Jesus had foretold to His disciples, saying: "Wait for the promise of the Father, which you heard from me; that John, indeed, immersed in water, but you will be immersed in holy spirit, after a few days." (Acts 1:4,5, according to The Emphatic Diaglott; Luke 24:49) That was the beginning of the immersion with holy spirit of the members of Christ's body of footstep followers. It was the authoritative seal that they had been begotten of God, hence "born again", "born of water and spirit," and they were now spiritual children of God, His called and chosen or elect ones. But more than that: it was evidence also that

they bad been anointed with the spirit of God and were the anointed ones of God. This event harmonized with God's dealing with Jesus himself at Jordan river. When He was immersed in water by John the Baptist, there was a visible manifestation of God's spirit or active force alighting upon Jesus and God's voice from heaven openly confessed Jesus as His son, saying: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

This not only meant that Jesus had been accepted for sacrifice as "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world"; it also meant that God had begotten Jesus of the spirit and brought Him forth as a spiritual Son, and that God had anointed Him with His hely spirit or invisible force. By reason of such anointing Jesus became Christ, which title means "Anointed One".

Years after the above Pentecost the apostle Peter testified to Jesus' anointing. Peter was preaching to the first Gentile or non-Jewish converts, and just before God's holy spirit was poured out upon these Peter said: "After the baptism which John preached; how God ANOINTED Jesus of Nazareth with the holy [spirit] and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did . . . Him God. raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, . . . And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead."-Acts 10:37-42.

25

By virtue of Jesus' being begotten and anointed as the spiritual Son of God He could quote Isaiah 61:1, 2 in the Jewish synagogue at Nazareth, and say to His fellow townsmen: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. . . . This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." (Luke 4:18, 19, 21) In the case of Jesus His anointing, which commissioned Him to preach, came upon Him immediately when He was begotten of the spirit, after He consecrated himself to do God's will and had been accepted of His Father, which consecration Jesus symbolized by baptism in water. His Father baptized Him with holy spirit, and thereafter Jesus refrained from carpenter work at Nazareth and did the gospel ministry.

Before Christ Jesus there had been anointings, but these had been by other means and to other offices. In connection with the sacrificial worship of Jehovah God, Aaron the first high priest of the nation of Israel, and thereafter all his successors in office, were anointed with the holy anointing oil. They were thus commissioned to be the typical high priest of God for that nation. (See Leviticus 8:1-13; Exodus 30:22-33.) In connection with the kingdom over them for which the Israelites had put in their request with God, the kings of the nation were anointed to the office of king by a servant of God, either a prophet or the nation's high priest. In the cases of Saul and David, they were anointed in advance by the prophet Samuel. Later on kings were anointed with the unction or anointing oil only when they were installed in the royal office. However, Jesus' anointing was the first anointing with the holy spirit or invisible force of God, and it was His commission to be a

priest higher than Aaron and to be a king greater than David.

Thereafter the anointing of the body of Jesus' footstep followers must come not only from God but through Christ Jesus. This was as foretold by John the Baptist, who said: "He who sent me to immerse in water he said to me, 'On whom thou shalt see the spirit descending and resting, this is he who immerses in holy spirit." (John 1:33, Diaglott) On the day of Pentecost Peter explained to the perplexed onlookers that what they were observing was the baptism of the holy spirit of God upon the faithful followers of Christ. Peter's words were: "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit; and they shall prophesy: and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: . . . and it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

Then Peter preached that the One whom the Lord God Jehovah had made Lord and Christ was the Jesus whom the Jews had hanged on the tree fifty-two days before that. Said Peter: "This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy [spirit], he bath shed forth this [spirit], which ye now see and hear." (Acts 2: 14-36) Thus, although it was not directly stated in Joel's ancient prophecv, the facts developed that Jehovah God pours out His spirit or invisible force upon all consecrated flesh through the Lord Jesus Christ, and this is what Peter there acknowledged and made plain. This fact holds good to this day.

## The Red Lands of Luxembourg

IN THE south of the grand duchy of Luxembourg is found its mining basin. The reddish lands of the pits and fields, together with the flowery verdure of the slopes and the pleasing alternation of beech woods and fir groves, form a picture on which the eye delights to rest. To this picture must be added, however, the tall chimneys and the black mass of the steel mills, blast furnaces and rolling mills of a great industrial plant, whose steel output is topped by only six nations in the world.

The people here are wont to say that the prosperity of this region is the economic barometer of the whole country, and to it is credited the reason why the grand duchy is booming today while its bigger neighbors are still licking their war wounds. Since this industrial plant is situated in the southern part of the country, it escaped the devastation caused by the Battle of the Bulge, which raged across the northern half of Luxembourg.

The extraction of the iron ore which we here call "minette" is done in two different ways. First, there are the surface workings, which are the least dangerous. At certain points, the rock which contains the veins of ore projects out of the ground, in which case the soil covering the rock is cleared away and the vertical face of the rock is then worked laterally by one or more tiers a few meters high.

The method which is used more frequently, however, is that of subterranean tunneling. The tunnel enters at ground level into the side of the mountain, which usually contains several seams of ore, the red seam, the yellow seam and the gray seam being the most common. Besides these, however, there are, in Luxembourg, black and green seams. Sometimes two different seams found in the mountain one above the other. They are worked simultaneously and are connected by an inclined plane.

In these mines there are no deep shafts. The principal man in the working is

the miner, who looks after the boring of the holes and the placing of the explosives in them. These holes are bored by means of compressed-air drills. The hole is filled with explosive powder, and at the opening are attached a cap and a fuse. Some have tried to introduce the use of liquid oxygen as an explosive. When using this method several caps soaked in liquid oxygen are packed into the hole with a fuse attached for lighting. But as this method of blasting is too dangerous for the miners, it has not been possible to get them to use it. When the fuse is lighted the men clear away to find a place of safety, after crying-loudly "Gare la mine" ("Look out for the explosion") to warn whoever might be found near by. At the earliest, five minutes after the explosion the men go back to their work, finding great masses of rock on the ground, some blocks half displaced, and wooden supports thrown down. The first work then is to check the solidity of the roof and walls of the room. The displaced blocks are knocked down or adequately supported. The props which were knocked over are set up again.

But even with the greatest care accidents are not always avoidable. Great blocks fall down unexpectedly from the walls or roof of the room, pinning the men down under them. Or a miner mistaking the detonation of another working for that of his own goes back before the powder has actually exploded. And in many of these cases the family awaits in vain the father who never comes home again.

A large portion of foreigners, especially Italians, work in these mines, which are the last resource for all those whom life's harsh hand pushes into the hardest work. Religion and superstition, however, are not kept out by this harsh-

ness of life, but come to the "help" of the miners to administer to them their "false comfort" by deceiving these men who daily risk their lives. At the entrance of the tunnels, in a niche in the rock, is placed a statue of "Saint Barbara", the patron saint of miners, to "protect" them while at their work. On the fourth of December, which has been set aside as St. Barbara's Day, all the mines close. But many are the miners who, having learned the truth of the Bible, know now that it is not a plaster statue that saves life, but that it is the Lord that "preserveth all them that love him?.—Psalm **145**: 20.

So it is in these red lands of Luxembourg that the source of iron is found (the "minette" of Luxembourg contains a percentage of 28 to 35). Long lines of mine-cars laden high with this precious earth and drawn by electric engines roll

continually toward the blast furnaces, which are all more or less in the vicinity of the mines. These lines of cars pass over the weighing machines of the plant. Each car bears a little iron plate with the number of the working where it was loaded, and on it the tonnage is marked. In this way the daily output of each working is ascertained. After that the "minette" goes on to the blast furnaces, where it is melted down and purified in the flery heat. The blocks of red-hot iron come out and are sent along between the cylinders of the rolling-mill. Thus the red earth is changed into bars of iron.

During the two world wars a perverted world served itself of these riches of the earth to scourge bumanity, but the time is at hand when all these treasures of the earth will be used to bless man and glorify God in His wondrous New World.

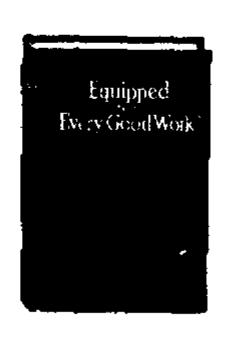
—Awake! correspondent in Luxembourg.

## Eloquent - but not adequate

That is the testimony of inanimate creation to the majesty of Jehovah. Eloquent in showing forth His marvelous handiwork and power, but inadequate in stating His purposes toward His intelligent creatures. But the all-wise Creator does show forth His purposes toward man in His written word, the Bible. To learn about how this vital library came into existence read the 384-page Bible handbook

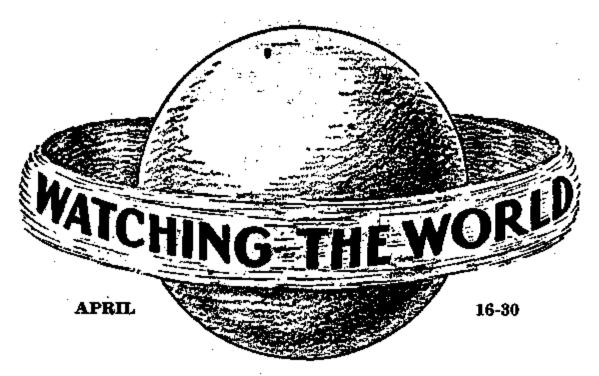
## "Equipped for Every Good Work"

This book contains the historical background of the Bible and analyzes and summarizes each book therein. It is available on a 50c contribution.



| WATCHTOWER             | 117 Adams St.  | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.    |
|------------------------|--|----------------------|
| Enclosed find a contri | hutlon of 50c. Please send to me p<br>Equipped for Every Good Work". | postpald a copy of   |
| Name                   | Street   | angan manaraga, 1995 |

Zone No. ..... State .....



#### Foreign Ministers at Moscow

The report of the secretary of state, Geo. C. Marshall, to President Truman and Congressional leaders on April 27, marked the end of seven weeks of ineffective "treaty-making". The Moscow Foreign Ministers conference had ended. At Moscow's Kremlin Joseph Stalin had given a glittering banquet for the ministers and high-ranking members of their delegations to mark the close of the deliberations. It was said that the mood in which the conference ended was one of mingled disappointment and hope. But the element of hope was admittedly a very minor ingredient. The Soviet foreign minister, V. W. Molotov, said, without humor, "Our work is not finished." It was doubtful as to whether it had even begun. The ministers had spent 144 hours in discussion, spread over 44 meetings. As to the seven things on which the ministers did not agree daring the seven weeks, they were (1) reparations, (2) unification of the zones of occupation in Germany, (3) a government for Germany, provisional or permanent, **(4)** Germany's eastern frontler, (5) the future of the Ruhr and the Saar, (6) a pact to keep Germany disarmed, and (7) German assets in Austria to go to Russia.

#### Palestine Issue to U. N.

Meeting in extraordinary ses-

sion at 11 a.m., April 28, to con-·sider the Palestine problem, the U.N. General Assembly at Flushing Meadows, New York, was faced with conflicting demands from Arabs, Jews and British. The Arab states demanded an immediate end of the British mandate and the declaration of Palestinian independence (which would put the Arab majority in control, and leave the Jews in a difficult position). The Jewish Agency (not represented at the Assembly) asserted that British "lawlessness" was responsible for the disorders in Palestine. The Assembly took no action the first day beyond getting organized and electing Dr. Aranha, of Brazil, president. Britain stated that while they had submitted the problem to the U.N. they couldnot agree to abide by its conclusions, for they might not be able to carry out its provisions. They agreed, however, to the study of the entire problem of the refugee Jews as well as that of Palestine itself. The demand of the Arabs for an immediate consideration of Palestine inde-. pendence was set aside in favor of the British and American plan that a committee of inquiry be established to report to the next session of the Assembly.

#### Palestine Violence a Continued Story

The hanging of four convicted Jewish terrorists in Palestine in

ain's forces there, on guard against reprisals, threatened by the underground. April 18 the Jewish underground opened its offensive, killed a British soldier, and wounded two policemen. An armored police car was blown up on Allenby road. April 22 two terrorists who were awaiting execution in the central Jerusalem prison suicided by means of explosives held to their breasts. The same day terrorists bombed a military and civilian passenger train near Rehovoth and killed eight persons, including a threeyear old boy. Three days later five Britons were killed in an expiosion at Tel Aviv. The next day a Haifa police chief was killed in cold, blood and the Irgun Zvaj Leumi gang, by means of their secret radio, said that these terroristic acts would continue until the British got out and handed the government over to the Jews. There seemed to be no reason why anyone should doubt that assurance of continued violence.

mid-April was accompanied by the alerting of all of Great Brit-

#### China in the IRO

♦ April 23 China announced her intention to become a member of the International Refugee Organization, and raised hopes that the IRO would begin its work by June 30, at which time the UNERA ceases to operate. China's quota of 2½ percent of the IRO's budget is the seventh largest. The proportion of the United States' contribution to the budget is 45.75 percent.

#### China's Government Revised

Representatives of the Kuomintang (National Government party), the Young China party, the Social Democratic party and the Non-partisans, gathered at the home of President Chiang Kai-shek on April 16 for a dinner, and for some government business. They initiated a policy statement committing the reorganized government to continued war against the Communists. One sentence of the statement reads: "If only the Communists have

the willingness to make peace and the railway system is completely restored, the government will seek national peace and unity through political means." The gathering agreed upon General Chang Chun as premier of the new government. The Kuomintang has 17 members in the new policy-making state council; the Young China party, the Social Democratic party and the Non-partisans have four each.

#### U.S. Ships to China

♦ A transfer of a substantial number of ships and floating dry-docks was made from the United States to China on April 26. The transfer will be without compensation, but China will have to repair and equip the vessels, which are to be accompanied by a limited number of naval personnel for their operation.

#### Japanese Elections

Referring to the Japanese general elections (for members of their Congress or Diet), General Douglas MacArthur, April 27, said it was a definite repudiation of Communism and an overwhelming choice by the Japanese people of a moderate course. The Communists had forty-two candidates for the Upper House, but elected none. In the Lower House they obtained four seats out of 466, representing a popular vote of 870,000 out of 25,800,000. The Socialists are the largest single party in the Lower House. The elections, held April 20 and 25, were a preliminary to the promulgation on May 3 of the new constitution, mainly American in origin.

#### "Untouchability" Ends in India

The "Untouchables" of India were the downtrodden and despised class, forbidden to have contact with the supposedly nobler-caste Hindus. Even the shadows of the Untouchables were considered a contamination, so they must get well out of the way if a caste Hindu happened to pass. In some parts of India the Untouchables might not draw

water from the public wers, or send their children to the schools. They provided the sweepers, tanners and common laborers, and were all regarded as unclean. April 29, however, India's Constituent Assembly passed a provision that "Untouchability in any form is abolished and the imposition of any disability on that account shall be an offense". British law in India has permitted no civil discrimination against Untouchables, but has not always been enforced. The adoption of a provision on this matter by the native Constituent Assembly is a new thing.

#### Helgoland Razed

♠ A mighty blast on April 18 razed the famed German base at . Helgoland in the North sea. Through two world wars the base had been a formidable obstacle to the British, a Gibraltar and U-boat base for the Germans. Aside from the atomic blasts of the last few years, the explosion on Helgoland was the greatest ever touched off by man. In two minutes 3,500 tons of high explosives blasted the fortifications and part of the island itself high into the air. Observer ships kept at the safe distance of nine miles. A cloud of red sandstone dust shot upward 8,000 feet, but the explosion did not approach the proportions of the Bikini atomic blast, estimated as eight times as powerful. While part of the island remains, its value as a base is destroyed—for a while, at least.

#### Royalty Tour in Africa

The 72-day tour of the British royal family in South Africa came to an end the latter part of April, after celebrating the coming of age of Princess Elizabeth, heir presumptive to the British throne. The South African people gave her an ovation and a number of gifts, set with a total of 400 diamonds. The king, on departure, received diamonds, too; the queen, a golden tea service; Princess Margaret, a bracelet. The royal visit was considered a success.

#### Thought of Paritimes to 17442

Ring Christian X of Denmark, six feet seven inches tall, whose kingdom was occupied by the Nazis during the war, died at the age of 76 in late April. He had ruled 35 years, and is succeeded by Frederic XI, who is only an inch shorter than was his father.

#### Greek Guerrillas Defeated

♦ While some 1,500 escaped out of the estimated 2,500 guerrillas that were resisting government forces in the Pindus mountains, more than 600 were killed or captured, and organized resistance terminated. The government is establishing military and gendarmerie posts in the villages to keep the guerrillas in check.

#### Assisting Greece and Turkey

The Senate, on April 22, by a vote of 67-23, passed the aid to Greece and Turkey bill, and in effect endorsed the anti-totalitarian Truman Doctrine in so doing. The same bill had been approved by the House Foreign Affairs Committee on April 16. Action by the House of Representatives as a whole was deferred.

#### Price Cuts in U.S.

Following President Truman's call for a voluntary reduction in prices on the part of business, other voices were heard. Some stated that the president had blamed business and overlooked. high farm prices. The president countered with the observation that farm prices soared because of the great demand for food the world over. He did not appear to recognize that the same argument would go for industrial products. Alfred M. Landon observed that high prices were more dangerous to the free private enterprise of the U.S. than the Communist party. Actual government interference in the price situation seemed unlikely, however. The secretary of the treasury stated that a general reduction in prices in response to the presidential plea would result in lowering the national income as much

as \$8,000,000,000. The food industry called for self-regulation to forestall possible government curbs. The "Newburyport Plan" of warring against inflation by cutting retail prices ten percent received wide publicity. Other concerns making varying cuts were also acclaimed, but no general price break was in evidence at the end of April.

#### Union Restrictions Looming

The U.S. House of Representatives, April 17, voted a bill to sharply restrict labor unions. The bill, adopted by a vote of 308 to 107: (1) Repeals much of the Wagner Act; replaces the National Labor Relations Board with a "labor-management board"; discontinues Department of Labor's conciliation functions, substituting a new and independent system. (2) Prohibits the closed shop, permitting a union shop only where employers have no objections and where a majority of the workers vote for it. Eliminates industry-wide (3)bargaining, except where employers concerned have each less than a hundred workers in plants no more than fifty miles apart, (4) Authorizes government injunctions for a minimum of 75 days against strikes deemed to imperil or "threaten to imperil" the public health, safety or interest. (5) Permits private employers to use the injunction. against unions and sue them for triple damages for "unlawful concerted activities", such as sitdown strikes, sympathy strikes or jurisdictional strikes. (6) Makes unions liable to the penalties of the anti-trust laws. (7) Requires a period of waiting of at least 30 days before a strike, and an employee-ballot on the calling of the strike. (8) Defines a series of unfair labor practices by unions and workers. (9) Provides that membership in the Communist party, or following the party line, shall be ground for summary expulsion from a union.

In the Senate a similar bill, but less drastic, was being considered the latter part of April. In Detroit 250,000 United Automobile Workers turned out to a rally protesting against the pending labor legislation.

#### Victories for Strikers

Late April witnessed a number of victories for striking workers in various United States industries. The General Electric Company, the Chrysler Corporation and the Jones and Laughlin Steel Corporation reached agreements (April 26) increasing employees' wages an average of 15 cents an hour. The CIO gained 15-cents-an-hour wage increases in two-year contracts signed with three large steel companies. The 24-day telephone strike continued, although the policy committee of the National Federation of Telephone Workers had cut in half its \$12-a-week wage increase demand. An effort to settle the New York city segment of the strike separately proved to be abortive and complicated the situation. National telephone strike leaders, however, held out for a \$6-a-week increase.

#### Disaster in Texas

An official inquiry into the holocaust at Texas City indicated the possibility that the devastating explosions and fires were started by a carelesslytossed lighted cigarette. Men working on the deck of the nitrate-laden ship Grandcamp were seen to be smoking shortly before the initial explosion occurred. However, one must have his smoke, even if the result is 377 or more deaths, hundreds of injured, and millions of dollars in property loss. It is observable that often the disposition to smoke, as in excessive drinking, is accompanied by an obtuseness as to the rights and safety of others.

#### "Good Neighbors"

Repaying an earlier visit on the part of President Truman to Mexico, President Aleman of that country visited the United States in late April, arriving on President Truman's "Sacred Cow" airplane. He was greeted

by the president and later by enlarged likenesses of himself on all sides. Nice things were said in American and Spanish, President Truman: "We have, as a group of free nations, the moral strength, and moreover have the proved good-will of our several countries, to find equitable and peaceful solutions to deficiencies." President Aleman: "In a world where skepticism and discord still becloud peace, our confidence, the confidence of all the Americans, in the fitness of democracy, is one of the most valuable assets which we have inherited in our hemisphere."

#### All-electronic Television

Projected on a small theatersize screen, television pictures in color were shown at Philadelphia, April 30. An all-electronic system was used in this exhibition, transmitted from Kodachrome slides. The show was put on by the Radio Corporation of scientists America with and newspapermen as the "firstnighters". The pictures were clear and strong, but lacked the more delicate color tints of nature. It was the latest thing in simultaneous color transmission invented by radio and television specialists of the RCA laboratories at Princeton, N. J. It was hoped that the invention would be available for extended use in about two years.

#### Synthetic Gasoline

lt is predicted by Dr. R. S. Aries, research associate in the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, that within ten years a fifth of all gasoline used will be synthetic, produced from the cheaper natural gases of which there are estimated to be some 16,000,-000,000,000 cubic feet available. There are three plants now being built for the producing of synthetic gasoline and alcohol. The by-products of the natural-gas processes are expected to make more ethyl alcohol than was consumed in the form of intoxicating liquors during 1946. Other chemicals are also produced in the process.



# TRUTH UNITES THE WORLD



Not by political diplomacy, commercial agreements or religious movements will the nations be directed to unity. It is the extending forth of the truth from God's Word and the facts of the day that draws persons from the four corners of the earth to march toward the common ground of thought and action. And it is the exposing of those divisive agencies at work that clears the way for this march. Such vital information is contained in each of the seven booklets listed below. Published during the last eight years, these booklets outline with fact and Scripture the conditions causing present world disunity and show the way to peace. They are as follows:



#### Theocracy

Religion Reaps the Whirlwind
Conspiracy Against Democracy
Fascism or Freedom
One World, One Government
"The Kingdom of God Is Nigh",
The "Commander to the Peoples"

These seven 64- and 32-page booklets are available on a 25c contribution. Order now.



#### WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 25c. Please send to me the seven booklets, Theocracy, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, Conspiracy Against Democracy, Fascism or Freedom, "The Kingdom of God Is Nigh",

The "Commander to the Peoples" and One World, One Government.

| Name   |  | Street        |
|--------|--|---------------|
| City . | in a superior de la proposicio de la company de la company de la proposició de la company de la comp | Zone No State |



## Does Aid to Greece Aid Democracy?

An eye-opener on the status of the basic freedoms in Greece

Silent Proclaimers of Creator's Power

Awesome Canadian Rockies a monument to their Maker

Astrology: Ancient and Modern

Religion for some, unscriptural nonsense to others

Do You Celebrate Your Birthday?

Learn the background of such festivity

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awakel" Keep awake by reading "Awakel"

#### とうしょうとうしゃつしょうとう

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. Knorr, President Five cents a copy Brooklyn I, N. Y., U.S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretory
One dollar a year

Bemittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

correcty. Metics of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent; at least two issues before ambguiption expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be superised effective within one month. Send your old as well as now address.

As well as new address.

Offices
Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Ganads, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Outario \$1
England, 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Seath Africa, 628 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

#### CONTENTS

| oes Aid to Greece Aid Democracy?    | 3  | As Seen Through Feminine Eyes        | 15  |
|-------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|-----|
| By-passing U. N.                    | 4  | Map Makers, Please Note!             | -16 |
| Aid to Turkey                       | 5  | Astrology: Ancient and Modern        | 17  |
| Is the Greek Government Democratic? | 5  | Science-Worshipers Claim a "Miracle" | 19  |
| Clergy Rule of Terror               | 6  | Paper, Boon of Modern Times          | 20  |
| Bad Debt                            | 8  | Papermaking Machinery                | 22  |
| lent Proclaimers of Creator's Power | 9  | Elephants Acclaimed as Fire-Fighters | 24  |
| Fauna and Flora                     | 10 | The Arctic Tern, Globe-Trotter       | 24  |
| Banff National Park                 | 11 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                  |     |
| Parks Kootenay and Yoho             | 12 | Baptism with the Spirit              | 25  |
| Jasper National Park                | 13 | Do You Celebrate Your Birthday?      | 27  |
| King of the Rockies                 | 14 | Watching the World                   | 29  |
|                                     |    |                                      |     |

Voluma XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., June 8, 1947

Number 11

## Does Aid to Greece Aid Democracy?

HEN President Truman spoke before a joint session of Congress on March 12 in support of United States aid to Greece and Turkey he talked about "free peoples" and "free institutions", about "helping free and independent nations to maintain their freedom", about helping such nations "to maintain their freedom and independence". The fight is "against coercion and intimidation", he said. "The free peoples of the world look to us for support in maintaining their freedoms." Truman specifically spoke of "democratic Greece", and the "democratic Greek government". Strange as it might seem, this proposal, presumably for the aid of peace and democracy, touched off a series of international explosions, the echoes of which are still heard around the globe.

The public press was instrumental in whipping up a froth of propaganda favoring the measure as "the most important foreign policy decision since the end of the war". Others heralded it as "our only hope". "Rev." Edmund A. Walsh, the Jesuit president of Georgetown University, praised the proposal; "Rev. Dr." Ralph Sockman said it was "both good Christianity and wise strategy". In addition to this loud applause favoring the Greek aid plan, opposition was heard from a minority who expressed their doubt that such would really aid democracy. They called the Truman scheme a "scare crusade" and a "reckless adven-

ture". Certain members of Congress questioned the advisability of such policy: Is there "any difference between America operating in Turkey and Greece and Russia operating in the nations of eastern Europe"? "How can America ask Russia to retire within its national boundaries if America has no intention of re-

maining within her own?"

Heavy charges were leveled against the proposed aid on the ground that it would lead, not to peace, but to a third world war. Truman had told about the deplorable and tragic conditions of the Greek people; how their railways, roads and communication lines were destroyed; how their villages were burned, their livestock killed, their children tubercular: how Greece needed food, clothing, fuel and seeds. Yet, in spite of this, practically all the \$250,000,000 for Greece would be used exclusively for military aid; not for the relief of the suffering.

Foreign reaction to the "Truman Doctrine" was mixed. Some said it was a move toward peace; others, a threat of war. A special New York Times dispaten from Madrid said: "The press, which may be taken as official reaction, leaped on the speech as one of the rare cases where an Anglo-Saxon statesman's views coincided with Spain's." Everybody knows what Spain's views are about freedom and democracy. Churchill, long noted for his imperial philosophy, also praised the proposed aid with jubilation and as a "great event". From Rome, a

New York *Times* dispatch said that there it was interpreted "as a declaration of war by the Western democracies on the Slav Communist bloc".

The De Gaullist newspaper l'Ordre said that Truman's "concern is not for democracy but for the interests of American big business men who are in full action in the Near East". This was also the sentiment of Senator Taylor, who said: "It becomes unmistakably clear that the objective is not so much food for the Greek people as oil for the American monopolies." A Harvard scientist, Dr. Harlow Shapley, asked: "If you mean oil, Mr. Truman, why say Greece? Why say Turkey, when you mean gravy... commercial gravy for the few at the potential expense of the blood of the many?"

Though the United States is separated from Russia by a great gulf, she cannot overlook Russia's opinions and reactions on such international policy as this. The magazine New Times, which speaks for the Russian foreign ministry, linked Rome and Washington together in a gigantic plot to create a "Catholic, American bloc". Another Moscow dispatchsaid that Truman's statement "frankly directed against the democratic elements of Greece". The newspaper Izvestia inferred that the United States was using the same poison on its arrows as Hitler, who "also referred to the Bolsheviks when he wanted to open the road to conquests". The American Labor party compared Hitler's 1939 cry of Save the world from Bolshevism' with this 1947 cry of Truman to 'Save the world from Bolshevism'. The program was a "blackmail" plot to force people of the world to accept western democracy along with American dollars, said Tito.

By-passing UN.

Those who think the United Nations is the savior of the world were very much upset because the United States seemed to be pushing the United Nations to one side in this matter. Such action,

they think, will not benefit democratic processes. If the situation in Greece is as bad as Truman said it was it could be brought before the Council under the provisions of Article 34. If the British handed over the Palestine question to the United Nations, why not hand over the Greek issue? Eleanor Roosevelt was also "grieved". "If Greece is in danger," said Wallace, "let the United Nations tell us the facts and recommend action." "No arms or loans to Fascists or reactionaries. Let the Greek issue go before the United Nations for a durable peace based on United States-Soviet friendship," wrote the Daily Worker.

Gromyko, in delivering a scathing denunciation of the plan, said: "Such action of the United States not only does not contribute to the strengthening of the United Nations organization, but, on the contrary, it weakens this organization and undermines its authority." United States 'aid', he said, was only screened military arming of Greece. The New York Times said Gromyko "presented a sound, logical case against what he called the 'by-passing' of the United Nations by the United States". More than 1,000 visitors heard the speech, and out of 25 interviewed by the Times reporter, 80 percent supported his argument. Among the 20 percent not in favor, the Times said: "Three nuns laughed in unison when asked for a 'reaction'. One said they had had their minds made up before the session and 'Mr. Gromyko's address has not changed us." Some

If the real intention is to aid democracy, what about countries like Spain, Portugal and Argentina? That is what James P. Warburg, onetime deputy director of the Office of War Information, wants to know. "We are told the situation is urgent; that we dare not wait for the United Nations. . . . President Truman mentioned Poland, Rumania and Bulgaria as examples of where this had happened [where a minority had for-

logic, that!

cibly coerced the majority], and Greece and Turkey as examples of where it would happen, unless we intervened. What about the people of Spain? What about the people of Portugal! What about the people of Argentina? Is Franco less of a dictator than Tito? Is Peron's government in Argentina less totalitarian than the present government of Poland!"

Said the Chicago Tribune editorially: "The Truman speech also leaves the United Nations as a meaningless relic of mistaken intentions. The world league to insure a lasting peace is a fraud and a sham, so impotent that Mr. Truman proposes that the United States ignore it and seek peace by force and threat of force—the very means which the U.N. was intended to exclude in international dealings." These accusations brought Warren Austin, Senator Vandenburg and others very much in the news as they attempted to save Uncle Sam's face from the charges of by-passing the United Nations and using power politics in the Near East, and caused a clarification of the program relative to the United Nations to be written into the aid bill.

#### Aid to Turkey

Will aid to Turkey aid democracy? In World War I Turkey fought against the United States, and for the last 25 years the country has had one-party rule headed by Peker, the "strong man", who believes that the state is supreme. Suppression of civil liberties, control of the public press and interference in economic life are some of the accomplishments of his rule. During the recent war Turkey harbored and worked with that old Vatican-Nazi wolf, von Papen, and declared war on Germany and Japan only a few weeks before Germany capitulated in 1945. Since the war Turkey continues armed to the teeth with 1,000,000 men on a full wartime basis. It is admitted that there is no dire need for economic relief in Turkey today and so the

entire amount of \$150,000,000 of U.S. aid will be used solely for military purposes.

The Armenians, calling to mind the horrors of the past when a million of their people were massacred, oppose the Truman gift to Turkey on the grounds that the country is totalitarian, is the originator of what is called the "monstrous concept of genocide", and is at present denying Christian and Jowish minorities "equal civil rights enjoyed by the Turks".

#### Is the Greek Government Democratic?

For the last twelve years Greece has been under the rule of some form of dictatorship. After the Nazis pulled out the British took over the situation and set up an arch religionist, Archbishop Damaskinos, primate of Greece, as regent. It was under his political maneuvering that a plebiscite was held last Sentember, the first election in ten years, in which 1,166,512 votes were cast in favor of bringing back the king that had been thrown out twice before; 521,246 votes opposed the king's return. "Obscrvers" of the election considered it to be "a fair expression of the views of the Greek people". "But," says the New York Times, "those views, let us frankly admit, were colored by the fear that a vote against royalty would be construed as a vote for communism." It was a case of choosing the lesser of two evils. The present government asserts that it represents 85 percent of the political Greek parties, but Raymond Daniell of the Times says that "this is somewhat misleading" since at least 30 or 40 percent. of the Greek opinion is not represented in the government at all.

Whether the Greek government represents the people or not "the United States does not intend to demand changes in the Greek government", it is reported. The theory is that if military aid is given to strengthen the hand of the present Greek government law and

order and economic security will be established. However, it is a fallacy, as pointed out by Mr. Sidney Hook, chairman of the department of philosophy, New York University, to confuse economic security with democracy. The people of a totalitarian country like Nazi Germany, Franco Spain or Communist Russia may have economic security but they do not enjoy freedom of expression and action as set forth in a Bill of Rights, and which is an integral part of real democratic government.

If the people of Greece do not enjoy freedom of speech and press, and, more important, if they do not possess the sacred right to worship God as He has commanded, it is a mistake to say that they enjoy democracy. Moreover, if the aid that is given to Greece merely strengthens the hand of a regime that denies these basic rights democracy will not be promoted. Let us, therefore, take a closer look at the present Greek government, not to see what particular political parties it embraces, but rather its attitude toward the basic freedoms.

#### Clergy Rule of Terror

In Greece there is a union of church and state in violation of the first principle of democracy. Nor was this changed on the death of George II. King Paul was sworn into office by Archbishop Damaskinos while standing before a candlelit crucifix. Said Paul: "I swear in the name of the Holy Trinity to protect the prevailing religion of the Greeks. ..." As a result of this illicit union, the clergy of Greece rule with as much power and authority as the clergy of Roman Catholicism did during the Inquisition, and anyone who disagrees with or opposes the clergy is automatically labeled a seditionist. There is also a law in Greece that forbids "proselyting", and so true Christians who sincerely believe the Bible and tell the people about God's righteous kingdom are charged with the

crime of "heresy", and are thought worthy of death.

Jehovah's witnesses, who follow the command of Christ, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations," have drawn the fire of the clergy of that land. (Matthew 28:19,20) All over Greece these bewhiskered, black-robed "Pharisees" rage against the Lord's witnesses. They circulate a pamphlet under the imprimatur of the Athens Archbishopric, for the purpose of inciting riots against what they call "these heretics" who are "working actively and making their appearance under the name of Bible Students or Jehovah's witnesses". "Avoid with detestation," the pamphlet continues, "the Chiliastic false beliefs and blasphemies. Stop your ears to the Chiliastic myths of an earthly kingdom of Christ, Throw out of your homes the women who pretend to have come to lead you in the right way but who have come to inject the Chiliastic poison in your soul."

In obedience to these wicked denunciations by the clergy so many crimes were committed against Christian men, women and children by officers of "the law", government officials and others, it was necessary for Jehovah's witnesses to take action in defense of freedom and democracy. A memorandum, "The Case of Jehovah's witnesses in Greece," was prepared and submitted to all the high government officials. It told of some of the atrocities inflicted on Jehovah's witnesses. For example, it told how two women were brought to trial on the charge of being Jehovah's witnesses, were sentenced to 40 days in prison, and were deliberately thrown into a men's prison though there was a woman's prison in the same town. All pleas to have them placed in separate cells were denied. For 40 days and nights these two women, one about 18 and the other 40 years of age, were humbled and humiliated in the presence of 300 hardened criminal men, with no toilet facilities or privacy.

The memorandum told how the clergy were directly responsible for the persecution. In Serras the metropolitan himself repeatedly urged the people and schoolboys to mob and stone the witnesses. In Thessalonica it was a fanatical religionist that caused two young witnesses to be brutally beaten. It was the bishop of Triccala that was responsible for the brutal persecution inflicted on the Lord's servants at Pheki.

A letter received from Tourcoleka, dated December 5, 1946, tells how Jehovah's witnesses were "arrested without a warrant, and driven out of their homes and thrown into prison. In many cases they have been brutally beaten and in one case the victim succumbed to death as a martyr for Jehovah's cause. It was in Thessalia in Karditsa. Most witnesses have been sentenced to long-term imprisonments". Another letter from Prasinon, February 28, 1947, states:

Due to a movement by intolerant religionists in Greece lately, a great persecution has been started and is in progress, full of terrifying incidents against the God-fearing witnesses of the Lord. . . . These clergy have incited fanatical religionists and police against the faithful, confiscated their literature, thrown them in prisons, and tortured them with beatings, pulled their hair from their head, thrown them to the ground, and with their fists and their feet beat and afflicted them unto blood.

A still later letter said (March 6, 1947): "On Sunday, March 2, the priests all over Greece denounced our work, the radio blasted Jehovah's witnesses, and even the Methodist Church distributed circulars on the street corners against our work."

#### The "Heresy" Charge

Another Satanic scheme employed by the clergy in their all-out effort to crush the proclamation of the Kingdom message in Greece was the issuing of Regulation No. 67252 by the "General Director of Religions", requiring all Bible literature of the Watchtower Society to be stamped on the cover, "Heresy of Jehovah's witnesses." Even copies of the Holy Scriptures were confiscated because they did not have the "heresy" seal on them, and it was only after great and repeated effort was made that they were released. Other Bible literature shipped from America was retained. Highhanded action like this not only violates every principle of democracy, but also international agreements between the United States and Greece are violated. But what do the clergy care for international treaties?

The confiscation of American property by the clergy-ridden Greek government made it necessary to bring the whole matter to the attention of the American ambassador at Athens, on January 22 of this year. A supplement this memorandum was filed March 21 by the representatives of the Watchtower Society, and therein it was stated: "All efforts to obtain redress from the Greek Government have been in vain! Many of the ministry departments have been appealed to and the entire court system of Greece has heard our cases at one time or another. All to no avail! Even the Supreme Court has failed to stop this persecution." At the request of the American Embassy further detailed information was supplied on April 24, setting forth some of the latest outrages against these Christians. One of these is as follows:

Shocking and outrageous in this era of enlightenment and freedom is the case in Koukourava, Agias, on April 4, 1947. There, under the influence and direction of one I. Pappahatzopoulos, priest of the Greek Orthodox Church, all of Jehovah's witnesses of this village were gathered into the center of the town by Major Liorakos, member of the well-known Rimini division. Whole families were dragged there by about fifty armed soldiers and seven of their officers. Mr. Haralambos Bouzioukas, spokesman for these Jehovah's witnesses, was told that all their children were going to be baptized by them. Upon his protesting that

they were Christians and Jehovan's witnesses who had been previously baptized and who recognized baptism as an essential part of Christianity, but who objected to having their children baptized by another religious organization, Mr. Bouzioukas was assaulted and beaten by this Major Liorakos. Then the major commanded that the children should be forcibly baptized. The children clung to their parents and the parents held to their children, but they were forcibly torn apart by the soldiers and the religious ceremony of baptizing the children, guarded by the soldiers with their guns, started. Imagine, making "Christians" out of these children by medieval methods! Please note, Your Excellency, that this is not a page torn out of some history book of an account during the Dark Ages, but an actual event happening in Greece in this very year 1947.

In this fully documented memorandum to Ambassador MacVeagh it was told how police officers had gone to Watchtower subscribers that were not Jehovah's witnesses and threatened them with exile and banishment if they continued to receive The Watchtower, a magazine that has a circulation of more then a million copies a month throughout democratic lands. Homes had been broken into and ransacked; children had been beaten with oxtail whips until their whole bodies were black and blue, just because they were Jehovah's witnesses. In the city of New Ionia, near Athens, the chief of police personally jerked out bunches of hair from the heads of the witnesses. In New Philadelphia, which name ironically means "city of brotherly love", the persecution is so severe that all meetings for worship were disconnight of April 6, when Christians were gathered together to celebrate the Memorial of the Lord's death, the most sacred occasion on the calendar, the police broke in with their machine guns leveled on the 18 men and 13 women and ordered them to disperse.

This document reported 688 arrests and 139 convictions of Jehovah's witnesses between May, 1946, and April 20, 1947, and this was not complete, due to disrupted communications. Neither do these cold and lifeless figures tell the whole story of suffering, blood and death, and the tremendous financial losses in pay, court costs, fines, and property destruction sustained by these harmless Christians.

Faced with these facts, will American aid to Greece aid that country to attain the democracy enjoyed in the United States? As long as that land is held in the oppressive grip of a church-state rule, that long freedom and democracy will only be by-words of little meaning. If aid is withheld the fear of Russian expansion and a third world war is increased. It is therefore obvious that the whole world is in a dilemma; their "wise men" are dismayed and know not which way to turn. There is only one way to turn that will bring in a happy ending of present troubles. That turn is certainly not to Communism, nor to Fascism, nor even to more liberal Democracy. The turn of all persons of goodwill should be to Theocracy, to God's kingdom under Christ. Only that righteous rule, and no human government. offers solid hope for the people.



#### A Bad Debt

Recently a witch doctor appeared at a police station in Tanganyika, Africa, to request help to collect a fee. He said: "The man asked me to call a lion to kill his enemy. I did. The enemy is dead. Now he won't pay." The authorities in this locality have seized natives as "lion men" and "lion women" in cozens of recent killings, where the victims appear to have been killed by lions.

## Silent Proclaimers of Creator's Power

The Canadian Rockies rise up in their massive grandeur as monuments to their Maker. Mutely they praise the eternal power of their Creator. Not through the cars but through the eyes comes their voiceless testimony to men. "For ever since the creation of the universe God's invisible attributes—his everlasting power and divinity—are to be seen and studied in his works."—Romans 1: 20, Twentieth Century New Tostament.

T DAWN on the western plains of Alberta not all eyes face east to greet the rising sun. Something else catches the attention of the early riser. To the west gray-and-silver cloud banks eatch the light of the new day and discard the subdued shades of night. From delicate pink the colors increase until the entire western sky is a riot of color and life. Then, just as the sun peeks its upper rim above the rounding sweep of the prairie, its reflection darts back to dazzle the eyes of the spellbound observer, not from the clouds this time, but from just below them, from the towering snowclad peaks of the Canadian Rockies.

To the east of the Rockies are the Alberta prairies with which they make an abrupt junction. The prairies have an average elevation of 3,000 to 4,000 feet, whereas the mountains rise to an average elevation of 8,000 feet and in places exceed 12,000 feet. On the west of the Rockies runs a 600-mile-long valley and then succeeding parallel ranges, the

Selkirk, Caribou and Gold ranges.

The entire Cordilleran system

reaches a width in southern Canada of some 400 miles and stretches from the United States to the Yukon to form the northern section of a huge continental backbone which arches itself into the heavens the full length of both American continents.

The great bulk of the Rockies gives them an air of permanence, but there was a day when this area was as level as the adjoining prairie, lying low, sometimes covered by water. Vast beds of limestone shells were formed, succeeded by layers of minerals, sandstone, gypsum and sedimentary rock. Then, as the earth's crust cooled and shrank, forces were created. Apparently the greatest force pushed eastward, folding, compressing and crumbling the rocks; pushing them out over the older rock formations of the plains; grinding massive limestones or thrusting them upward at varying angles. Sometimes they were tipped almost vertically to form sharp, ragged ridges a thousand or more feet in thickness. Other sections were tilted and now lie slanting toward the east at



angles of 30 to 60 degrees. In some places the beds of these overthrust faults have slipped for many miles, while in others they are pushed vertically, high above their original location, yet remaining level and otherwise undisturbed to form flat pancake-like tops for the ragged mass of rock below.

Then another event took place which had a profound effect upon these young giants. A watery ring which had encircled the earth collapsed and engulfed the earth. With its fall the polar regions became suddenly cold, with the result that the Canadian Rockies were buried under thousands of feet of glacial ice. In time, portions of the icefield succumbed to the softening action of the sun and huge chunks of ice broke away from. the parent glacier. As they slipped slowly, their tremendous weight and bulk dug sharply into any portions of the earth with which they came in contact, and the profile of the Rockies was no exception. As a result, the peaks which we view with awe today are but jagged stumps of the mountains that once were there. Glacier-carved valleys of beauty and charm now interlace the entire network of mountains, forming channels for snow-fed streams and beds for the innumerable lakes and tarns.

Having been formed much later than the other mountain ranges on our continent, they are decidedly more rugged, bolder and more alpine in character than even the neighboring ranges to the west. In scenic grandeur and breath-taking beauty, the Rockies exceed even the celebrated Alps of Switzerland, one famed Alpine climber exclaiming that the Rockies were equal to 50 Switzerlands thrown into one.

#### Fauna and Flora

The area teems with game of every kind and at one time the greed of man bade fair to exterminate many of the animals, but, with the formation of national parks and the forbidding of the use of firearms, wild life is once again flourishing and unafraid, pleasing to the eye and to the heart in its natural state.

The physical and climatic nature of the region accounts for the wide variety of the fauna and flora. Row after row of peaks of tremendous height, rising well above the timber line to altitudes of eternal snow and ice, form in essence a long tongue of the Arctic that reaches halfway down the length of the continent and forms an ideal habitat for animals that atherwise would seldom be found below the arctic circle. On the icebound peaks themselves animal life is sparse, consisting mainly of the ptarmigan, a featherfooted bird whose feathers turn white in the winter, a few small birds such as warblers and sparrows and the "littlechief hare" or coney.

Other animals scale the peaks, but their feeding grounds are somewhat lower in another definitely defined belt. Here

is found a greater variety of bird life: the Canada jay, dusky grouse, hawks, owls, kinglets and snowbirds. Here too may be seen the Rocky Mountain goat, with his long, white hair, spiked horns and nimble feet, and the Rocky Mountain or "bighorn" sheep, whose matted coat forms a perfect insulation from the cold, allowing him to lie for hours without losing enough body heat to melt the snow beneath him.

It is in still another belt below this, down among the pines and shrubs where food is more abundant, that the full measure of Rocky Mountain life exists. Grizzly bears rule the heights; black, brown and cinnamon bears frequent the camps and highways; caribou and shaggy-coated, stately elk graze in the mountain parks and meadows; while mule (black-tailed) deer keep at a safe distance, bouncing and bounding on all four feet at once. Squirrels chatter in the pines while coyote and cougar stalk their prey, and moose, knee-deep in the

lily pads of mountain pools, browse on succulent water plants. The industrious beaver, whose pelts lured trappers to the region, carry on an effective conservation program by damming streams and rivulets with trees felled by their chisellike teeth; the chubby porcupine is given undisputed right to lumber along the trails, and the shrill cry of the marmot or "whistler" rings out as one approaches. Contrary to popular opinion, the Canadian Rockies abound in bird life.

In the streams and lakes are found the native Rainbow and Dolly Varden trout and the planted Lake (gray) and Eastern brook trout, as well as Rocky Mountain whitefish, grayling, and, in some sections, salmon. The frigid waters which they inhabit are no place for sluggards. These are game and fighting and firm of flosh.

The flora is no less interesting than the fauna, and covers just as wide a range: from prairie to glacier-capped peaks. More than 500 varieties of flowers bloom in the valleys and on the uplands from early spring until autumn. There are gaillardias, vetches, everlastings, blue windflowers and goldenrod; rosy mimulus, deep-blue fringed gentians and darker monkshead. Every color of the spectrum is reflected from the profusion of exquisite blooms, some of which seem to melt their way through stubborn snowbanks, so close to the melting snows do they grow.

The trees are chiefly of the evergreen varieties, giving the lower slopes a yearround robe of green. Tall spruce hem the lakes; giant Douglas fir line the northern streams. Slender lodgepole pines predominate in some sections, while in others are found wide belts of tamarack and fragrant balsam. Stunted pines cling to rocky ledges, and scattered throughout in various places one sees the white bark and light quivering leaves of the aspen, the graceful alpine larch, black poplar, Englemann spruce, and a great abundance of shrubs.

Waterton Lakes National Park

Much of the Canadian Rockies is scarcely explored, yet a surprisingly large amount of this scenic wonderland is set apart for public enjoyment by parks, both national and provincial. The most southerly of these is Waterton Lakes National Park. It adjoins Montana's Glacier National Park, and the two together comprise the only International Peace Park in the world. Its entrance lies at a point where mountains and prairie meet. Before five miles are traversed the transformation is complete-from flat grassy plains to a mountain fastness high-lighted by the park's chief attraction, Waterton Lakes.

#### Banfi National Park



Swinging wide of the mountains, north to Calgary and then westward up the Bow riv-Fer, we approach another of the

famed parks of the Canadian Rockies, Bonff National Park. From the rolling foothills the mountains appear as a solid, impassable wall of stone and snow. The thundering roar of the Bow river as it plunges over Kananaskis falls passes out of hearing, and soon, with surprising suddenness, a swing to the right opens the wall of mountains. Ahead lies the Gap, "Gateway to the Rockies."

At Banff, the valley of the Bow widens and the ranges of mountains rising over a mile above the valley floor form the familiar backdrop viewed from Banff Springs Hotel. The hotel takes its name from hot mineral springs which were discovered by builders of the first transcontinental railroad into the area. The 10 square miles set aside as a public domain in 1885 were extended to 260 square miles two years later and named Rocky Mountain National Park. Since then the area was increased to 2,585 square miles and given its present name, Banff National Park, a mountain playground larger than the state of Delaware.

On up the valley of the Bow, forests

make a pleasing setting for the Vermilion lakes, but in no wise obscure conspicuous Pilot Mountain, early landmark of the trappers. Now, but a short 20 miles from the celebrated Lake Louise, we temporarily leave Banff Park and branch off to the south through Vermilion Pass, over the Rockies and into Kootenay National Park and British Columbia.

#### Parks Kootenay and Yoho

From here, rising to the south in Mount Assiniboine Provinl cial Park, can be seen Mount Assiniboine, "Matterhorn the New World." The great heaps of rock piled around its base testify to the whittling down that it has undergone in centuries past, but it still manages to hold its pyramid-shaped pinnacle 11,860 feet above sea level, to be reflected in the quiet waters of many near-by glacial The noted Banff-Windermere Highway, first motor road through the Rockies, runs the length of Kootenay National Park along the banks of the Kootenay river. It passes Marble Cana 2,000-foot-long, 200-foot-deep gorge showing layers of white and gray marble; the "Paint Pots", ocher springs where Indians obtained vermilion pigment for their paint; and culminates at the southern tip of the park, the location of two of its chief attractions: 114-degree Radium Hot Springs, and narrow, red-walled Sinclair Canyon through

South from here lies charming Windermere lake and Canal Flats, headwaters of the mighty Columbia river. To the north on the Big Bend Highway lies Golden, where the calm Columbia receives the dashing, milky-green waters of the Kicking Horse river, aptly named for the vindictive kick of an explorer's horse. Through its narrow, noisy canyon runs the road which leads to the little

which the highway passes beneath the

beetling cliffs that form an impressive

gateway to the park.

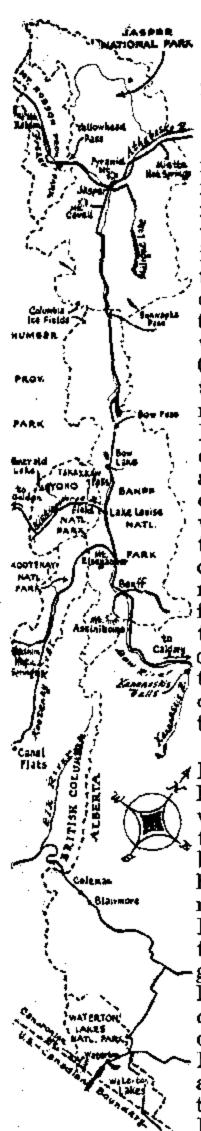
town of Field, snuggled at the base of 10,485-foot Mount Stephens, and head-quarters of Yoho National Park.

Yoho Park includes 507 square miles. of rugged scenery. Lofty alpine peaks, permanent icecaps, glaciers and lakes unite to make it a most delightful area. Its name is derived from that of Yoho valley, an Indian expression of delight meaning "It is wonderful!" And wonderful it is. Dozens of filmy waterfalls plunge from their source in the Daly ree field and crash down the rocky walls of the mile-wide valley, setting up a roar that can be heard throughout its length. The most noted is Takakkaw falls, exceeded in height only by the falls of the Yosemite and by the Victoria Nyanza of Africa. It reaches the Yoho river after plunging successively over three vertical drops of 150 feet, 1,000 feet and finally 500 feet. Mists, as though reluctant to continue the awesome drop, cling to rocky walls and nurture gray-green moss and scrubby pines sprouting from ledges and fissures in the brown rocks. A little farther up the valley the two columns of Twin falls drop 700 feet. dashing up clouds of spray.

Lake O'Hara and better known Emerald lake are the principal bodies of water in Yoho Park. Approached

through forests of fragrant spruce and balsam, Emerald lake is considered one of the prettiest in the Rockies. Its beauty is enhanced by virgin forests that push down to the water's edge, by the mighty Van Horn Range in the background, and by the intense coloring of its waters, said to reveal as many as 20 shades of green.

And now, back across the great divide and boundaries that mean little, to Banff Park again and on to Lake Louise, gem of the Canadian Rockies. It is not the largest of the hundreds of crystal-clear lakes scattered throughout the parks, but it is difficult to surpass in charm and beauty. Carefully groomed lawns and bright beds of yellow and white iceland



poppies cover the slope in the foreground that leads to the blue-green waters of the lake. Mountains patched with forest green rise from the far shore, meeting in a "V" at the bottom, and sloping away to unveil the source of these clear, cold waters the shimmering whiteness of Victoria Glacier draped over the shoulders of the rocky eminence of Mount Victoria. Some claim that these lakes are colored by mineral deposits; but, whatever the source. continual are cause for wonderment as they shift from emerald green to deep, pleasing blue, constantly reflecting the profiles and shadows of their mountain background.

North from Lake ★ Louise runs the new. Bauff-Jasper highway, connecting the two national parks by these names. The high spot on the 150mile highway is Bow Pass, 6,785 feet above the sea. Near by is glacier-green Peyto lake, and a short climb reveals an exquisite view of the Mistaya River valley as it stretches away toward Sunwapta Pass. The tops of the jagged peaks on either side of the valley are scarred and gouged by glacial movements, wounds which are in turn caressed by downy clouds that snuggle softly against them, then whipped by fierce winds that drift high the new snows of bitter Canadian winters.

The ascent of the "Big Hill" to Sunwapta Pass reveals a vast sea of glacial ice covering some 110 square miles and having an average elevation between 9,000 and 10,000 feet. This is the Columbia ice field, reported to be the greatest body of glacial ice on the continent south of the Arctic. It has a "Snow Dome" 11,340 feet high, sometimes referred to as the apex of the continent. From it are fed seven glaciers, and it drains into three oceans, the Pacific, the Arctic and the Atlantic (via Hudson Bay).

#### Jasper National Park

The ice field overlaps into Jasper National Park, Canada's largest, containing 4,200 square miles. It forms the northern tip of a series of parks running for 250 miles along the eastern slopes of the Canadian Rockies, and it is the least civilized of any of the parks. Its jagged peaks rend the azure-blue sky to reach greater heights than those to the south, and their summits are snow-covered even during the summer. From this they earn the name given them by the Indians, "Glittering Mountains," for as the sun strikes them their summits gleam and glisten. Fifteen feet of snow is usual in this section although it occasionally reaches as much as 20 feet in a season.

Before the town of Jasper is reached, a spur branches from the main highway and cuts back to the southwest. It runs through the inspiring panorama of the Astoria Valley, a typical glacial-formed depression bordered by tumbled masses of icc and crags above and sweeping slopes below which come together from both sides to form a round-bottomed

trough. The road comes to a halt at the foot of the Glacier of the Angel, which clings to the side of Mount Cavell. The snow-covered dome of this 11,033-foot mountain overlooks the broad Athabaska Valley. Below the dome run remarkably parallel strips of stone festooned with bands of snow giving the effect of a giant multilayered cake. Shadows show the cold, gray stones with a soft purple cast. Mount Cavell's radiant features reflect on quiet waters in many directions, among them distant Lac Beauvert, on whose shores rests Jasper Park Lodge. Here the Athabaska Valley, with its colorful walls ranging from the slate gray of the Colin Range to rich browns and siennas of Pyramid mountain, furnishes a beautiful setting for the headquarters of the park.

From Jasper it is a pleasurable side trip to Maligne lake, largest glacial lake in the Canadian Rockies, where the beauties of the Alps and the Norwegian fjords blend into a display that defies description. Especially is this true at its upper end, where towering peaks rise from the shores and tree-studded islands and peninsulas push themselves into its

calm surface.

Other features of the park include 300 miles of foot trails 12 feet in width, said to be the longest continuous path of its kind in the world; and Miette Hot Springs, whose waters vary from 79 to 128 degrees Fahrenheit and reach a combined daily flow of 170,000 gallons. They are not heated by volcanic action, but by chemical action caused by surface water coming in contact with certain minerals in the limestone rock formation. Jasper claims 70 percent of the highest peaks in the Canadian Rockies, either within its borders or reached with Jasper as the starting point.

King of the Rockies

Mount Robson is in Mount Robson Provincial Park. It is surrounded by lofty peaks; yet its

13,168 feet seem even more as it projects — arly two miles above the valley at an average angle of over 60 degrees. Like a giant feather comforter, hundreds of feet of snow drapes over Robson's flat top and spills over the precipitous sides.

This giant of the north, over ten times as high as the Empire State building, but undisturbed by the jostling and noise of men, serves as a fitting, "high point" upon which to end this brief sketch of a region rich in painted mountains, glacial ice and unmuddied streams as cold as the snows from which they feed. A land of lakes of unbelievable hues; of flowers, dainty in color and form, but unabashed by cold and snow; a land of peace and quiet, yet alive with the noises of gurgling streams, the lapping of waves on rocky shores, the cries of camp-robbing jays, and the whispering of winds through the pines and balsam as they gather the fragrance that quickens the

pulse and adds joy to living.

And it is a land of long twilights. The day, having dawned upon such wonders, lingers, reluctant to depart. Long after the sun has slid behind the somber façade of a mountain the daylight tarries, although almost immediately the air grows cool. Once again the clouds catch the fleeting rays of the sun and become a fiery red. The colors shift and slowly fade—orange, rose, delicate pinks and deep restful purples—in a silent symphony of color. Snows tinted coral and dainson by reflection dim to pastel bluish-gray. Now the birds are hurrying to their nests and the once clear-cut features of the mountains soften and become more indistinct until only the bold outlines can be discerned. The lakes reflect the tree-covered slopes as a rich blue-black in sharp contrast with the sky,

which holds tenaciously to deep blue. From out on the lake may be heard the sharp splash of a trout as he leaps for a bedtime snack. Stars twinkle, and night has come

again to the Rockies.

## As Seen Through Feminine Eyes

The American Chemical Society, at their 111th annual meeting in Atlantic City recently, had some advice for the

beleaguered housewife. If she uses soap to scrub greasy pots and pans, it is largely love's labor lost. Recent research, they said, showed that soap causes grease to cling tighter than ever to metal surfaces. The housewife would be better off to use plain water on iron or stainless-steel utensils. The chemist said steel wool and harsher dishwashing compounds help but that if the housewife is using soap to save her hands, she had better dispense with metal pots and pans. Enamelware has a different surface, and soap and water will do the trick. One chemist reported: "Soap does not remove dirt in a washing machine. It is the work, not the soap, that actually removes the dirt. Soap loosens the dirt. but the mechanical action of the machine removes it." Having decided that "force" is what does it, the chemists suggested speeding the action of the family mechanical washer.

Not all the advice was given by male chemists. One of the lady chemists said that recent studies on collards—a popular vegetable in the south—revealed that they have twice as much vitamin C as orange juice. But she thought that, like spinach, Junior probably would drink orange juice with less prodding than he would acquire a taste for collards. Before long you will be getting your oranges in jackets. The Agricultural Experiment Station in Florida has been testing a new method for packaging oranges. The fruit is individually wrapped in a snug-fitting transparent plastic film. According to the tests, the oranges will stay fresh for weeks, as fresh as they were the moment they were plucked from the tree. And there is very little loss in juice weight. Another ad-

vantage of this plastic wrapping is that in case one orange spoils it will not dam-

age any others.

Chemists also agreed that porous fabrics are cooler in summer because "they soak up dampness rapidly" while "impervious outer clothing like raincoats" are warmer in winter because there is greater delay in the cooling effect of the air.

Fabrics are making news faster than we can learn to spell the new names and processes for materials. Well, it will take little mental effort to remember "nylon", a name that already rolls off our tongue as readily as cotton and silk. And nylon is making news. The difficulty henceforth will be to adjust our nylon vocabulary to rugs, bedsheets, knitwear, blankets and men's suits. All these things and others are products of a new kind of nylon called "staple", which in its preyarn form looks like a mass of cotton batting. The fuzzy mass when twisted into thread can be made to look like cotton or wool. The creators of "staple" do not intend to remove cotton and wool from our wardrobe, but they expect to blend the synthetic fiber with natural textiles to produce garments that will stand up under more brutal wear and

Wool, for instance, has its advantages and disadvantages. It is warm and resilient, but it shrinks and it causes itching. But if it is blended with the new nylon yarn, which is mothproof, does not shrink and withstands abrasion, you will be able to buy socks that do not need darning so often, sweaters that come out of the tub the same size they went in, and men's summer suits that shake off wrinkles.

From a mixture of nylon and cotton, or nylon alone, there will be summer dresses sheerer than anything you have ever seen. Nylon, you know, resists perspiration and mildew. For the fair damsel of the bathing beach, nylon swimming suits, which neither stretch nor shrink, vill dry with a breath of the wind. The family will tread on new, longwearing nylon carpets at home and the young ones will romp on sturdy up-

holstery of nylon.

Where will American ingenuity, so busily engaged in progressive technology, ever end? Add to all the momentous creations of the century an attachment for the shower to spray you with perfumed water. You drop a perfume tablet into a slot, turn on the water, and you are bathed with driblets of scented liquid for seven minutes. If you happen to be dirtier than seven minutes' worth of shower, you will just have to finish with plain old odorless water. Then for household use the enchantment of perfume has been bottled up. You can now envelop the house in a long-lasting fragrant scent of perfume. A scented lacquer, dabbed with a paint brush on the inside of a drawer, keeps the clothes or other contents of the drawer bathed in fragrance. And the scent will last a year, or until you tire of that fragrance, and then you can wash it off with plain soap and water. Paint a strip of perfume under the shelves of the linen closet to keep the bed linen and towels delicately scented. You can dab the lacquer on the unpainted walls of the closet and always have your clothes swathed in sweet aroma. To fill an entire room with the odor of flowers, there is available a special perfume you can hide in a corner. If you tire of

the odor, you can cover the box or dish it is in and seal in the fragrance for another time.

The fascination of perfume is as old as the Egyptian hieroglyphics. The Romans anointed themselves regularly three times a day with fragrant oils, so it is said. And in the fabulous courts rose water poured from the spigots of the fountains. The intrigue of perfume took some time to seep into the modern European countries, but when it did, in the sixteenth century, it quickly became the secret charm of every woman. In 1770, an English gentleman became so frightened at the havoc which perfume was playing among the English that he tried to have a law passed. The law would have forbidden "all women of whatever rank, profession or degree to seduce and betray into meximony any of his Majesty's subjects by scents, paints, cosmetic washes, artificial teeth, false hair, Spanish wool, iron stays, hoops, highheeled shoes and bolstered hips". He does not seem to have succeeded, as will be shown by some factual information on its modern usage. In this country, women and the men who buy perfumes for their ladies fair spend about 55 million dollars a year. It was the American influence in the twentieth century that instituted the first great change in the perfume industry. Up until this century, perfumes were fashioned for the wealthy, but the change came when perfumes were put into the reasonably priced class.—Compiled from INS reports:

Map Makers, Please Note!

At Webster, Mass., near the Connecticut line, is a lake the natives there call Lake Chang. Some maps and reference books call it Chanbunagungamang lake. However, in 1932 the Commonwealth government established that the proper and official name of this lake is Chargoggagoggmonchangungagoggchanbunagungamang. And don't mispronounce it either! Say: Char'gogg'a gogg'mon chowg'ga gogg'chow'bun a gung' a mogg. It was named after three American Indian villages with the expression "fishing place at the boundary" tossed in extra, just to make sure it is not confused with other lakes.

ASTROLOGY

## Ancient and Modern

TO SUBMIT to an astrologer for an-L swer such a question as "Why can't I love my daughter-in-law!" strikes most Americans as fantastic. However, Life magazine (December 30, 1946) informs us that there are three million Americans "who live by the stars", for whom the putting of such a question would be no more than run-of-the-day routine. If you do not live by the stars you may find even the language of the stars incomprehensible. A paragraph taken at random from one of the score or more astrological magazines that have a combined circulation of about one million (besides horoscope reading in 185 newspapers of another twenty million circulation) should prove the point. In discussing "The Dynamics of Rulership" Pauline Messina avers:

Mercury is attended on either side by Venus and Mars, the planets of circumstances, desire, reaching out and assimilation. As these functions are consolidated into inner certainties, expansion, ruled by Jupiter, begins. When expansion levels off to stabilization, we reach Saturn: Saturn in its double rulership of place in the world (10th) and group responsibility, an offshoot of personal responsibility (11th), closes the ring. Beyond Saturn are the planets of super-consciousness, Uranus, Neptune and Pluto. The orderliness of this procession and their house rulerships are illustrated herewith. And the more this orderliness of place and relationship is studied, the more can be perceived the deeper meanings of transits, both progressed and current. [American Astrology, February, 1947]

While this seems the most unadulterated nonsense, gibberish, that some might well associate with the moon-struck, yet the intelligent American will inquire why the discredited art of horoscope



reading and stargazing has captured

millions of Americans today.

Study reveals that astrology had its origin in ancient Babylon, as a component part of the religion of the Chaldeans. Sun, moon and star worship was planned for the top story of the tower of Babel, which was to reach up to the demonic heavens. But its devilish origin is further established by explicit Bible condemnation. Several hundred years after Jehovah dispersed the Babel builders, the faithful Job denounced sun and moon worship. (Job 31:26-28) The Assyrian and Babylonish rulers received their monthly forecast of events. After Jehovah God announced the judgments that were to come upon wicked Babylon, he added: "Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. Behold, they shall . . . not deliver themselves ...; none shall save thee."—Isaiah 47 : 12-15.

There were no Jewish astrologers ither in the Holy Land or in Babylonia; and the art, together with those who practiced it, were condemned, along with

the use of enchantments or augury. (Jeremiah 10:2; Leviticus 19:26) The chief prognosticators and magicians under the rule of Nebuchadnezzar were astrologera, but Daniel and subsequent facts told the king that astrologers would fail him and only Jehovah could give him answer. (Daniel 1:20; 2:2, 10, 27, 28, 45-47) Again Daniel was called upon to tell the king another dream's meaning when the astrologers failed. (Daniel chapter 4) Daniel (Belteshazzar) later interpreted to Belshazzar the meaning of the handwriting on the well when astrology had failed. (Daniel chapter 5) God denounced this whole business of soothsaying and sorceries as idolatry and demonism. (Issiah 2:6; Micah 5: 12, 13) At Malachi He says: "I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers." (3:5) The apostles also noted the Greeks took up the abominable practice. (Acts 8:9, 11; 13:6-8; 16:16) In the last book of the Bible, Revelation, Jehovah shows the certain condemnation of such.—Revelation 9:21; 18:23; 21:8; 22:15.

It should be observed that astrology is distinguished from astronomy, the latter of which is a proper scientific study of heavenly bodies. Astrology, on the other hand, is a false science, a blasphemous fraud, which claims to divine or foretell the fate and future of human creatures from indications given by the position of the stars and other heavenly bodies.

This relative position of planets is referred to as their aspect. Since the aspect at birth is regarded as the decisive factor for the horoscope or prediction for each individual, and the aspect of the seven chief planets is most important, the year's pathway of the planets is divided into twelve divisions, each dominated by a constellation. These are called the twelve signs of the zodiac, all heathen in name and origin. Since the planets of our solar system revolve around the sun in roughly the same plane, a changing portion of which is vis-

ible each day, the entire band is called an ecliptic. Of course, the visible heavens are never stationary, and since it is the precise relative position of the heavenly bodies that is decisive, according to astrologers, it follows that the exact moment of birth must be known to give an exact prediction or horoscope reading. It is also obvious that the exact place of birth would affect the heavenly aspect; for example, those from south of the equator on December 1 would see different heavens from those born north of it.

But astrologers do not deal with exactitudes, but rather with influences, tendencies, so that they readily explain why people born in the same place, on the same day, develop unrelated malities or careers. But they have yet to explain why identical twins have similar lives, while twins born of two germ cells, and are not identical, often have dissimilar carcers. A "starry" forecast for one set of twins would contradict the "starry" explanation of the other. Why should the life courses of one pair born at almost the same moment be nearly identical, and the life courses of another pair, also born at almost the same moment, be dissimilar; that is, if the planetary vibrations are thought to govern their destinies t

With the explanation of the practical inaccuracy of astrology in mind, observe further its disreputable history. Like other idolatry, it was rapidly taken up by the heathen nations, which followed Babylon, Greece, then Rome. Its hold on the ancients was said to be twofold: it stirred their emotions and answered their questions. The Roman emperors Tiberius, Augustus and the infamous Nero were noted astrology worshipers. Says the Catholic Encyclopedia: "The lower the Romans sank in religion and morals, the more astrology became entwined with all action and belief." Ptolemy was the Evangeline Adams of Rome and the practice dominated all public life for 500 years. Despite its admittedly heathen character, the Catholic historian observes that it was practiced by Popes Leo X and Paul III. Catherine de Medici, niece of the pope, and infamous for the massacre of protestants, made astrology popular in France. (Catholic

Encyclopedia)

It is nevertheless in fulfillment of one of the prophecies concerning these days, "the time of the end," that astrology should be revived among the nations that have forgotten God. Its practice by vicious rulers, the latest of which was Hitler, should suffice to identify its demon origin. But today its votaries include congressmen, diplomats, cinema actors, and many other prominent people. Practitioners in the United States number 25,000, and horoscopes are read not only for people but for dogs, buildings, battleships and nations. The take is said to be \$200,000,000 a year.

Practitioners of astrology are playing upon a natural human desire to know what one's future holds. The most suc-

cessful astrologers are the shrewdest psychologists. However, in assigning traits to individuals born under different signs of the zodiac, the various authorities often contradict each other. For example, the characteristics of those born under the Spring sign Aquarius are described as both tense and relaxed, and idealistic and materialistic; under Leo, as possessing those of leadership and following: under Aries, those of caution and at once fearlessness; under Scorpio, swift and slow. Thus astrology is discredited. Life magazine states: "All reputable scientists regard astrology as utter nonsense." (December 30, 1946)

But for a Christian the matter is not merely whether he shall delve into an unproductive and misleading field. By going in for astrology he courts encapturement by the demons. In effect he denounces God's word that admonishes: "Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth."—Proverbs 27:1.

**₹** 

Science-Worshipers Claim a "Miracle"

The gullible sect that swallows unquestioningly all the doctrines of the medicos had quite a revival meeting in New York city during April, and the shouting medicine men succeeded in stampeding some 6,000,000 along the "sawdust trail". That many were vaccinated as a result of the scare-sermons on smallpox epidemic. City Health Commissioner Weinstein bowed to vaccination as the savior, and declared a "miracle" had been performed. Some 3,000,000 in and about the city did not become "saved" through vaccination, yet they were not smitten with smallpox. What miracle saved them? Not the "miracle-performing" cow pus or horse pus that brought in \$850,000 tax money to the coffers of the medicine men. Incidentally, Health Commissioner Weinstein is crowding into the news lately. First grandiose speeches about clearing the city skies of smoke, then cleaning up dirty restaurants, and now dirtying up clean blood.

The disputed claim was made that two persons died of smallpox, that there were nine cases in the city. The vaccination mania spread to surrounding areas, and the New York World-Telegram reported on May 8: "The second New Jersey death in two days attributed to smallpox vaccinations was reported today. Charles Vanderhoof, father of two-year-old Nancy Vanderhoof, said that the death certificate described encephalitis resulting from vaccination as the cause of his daughter's death. On Sunday Benjamin F. Cohen, 41, assistant chief of the Newark field office of the Internal Revenue Bureau, died of the same cause." So far the "cure" killed as many as the "epidemic", with returns still incomplete. Do the science-worshipers claim this as another of their "miracles"?



THE importance of paper in modernday civilization is little realized by the average person. It has become so much a part of everyday life that people just take it for granted, forgetting that at one time paper was a very precious commodity and its use almost entirely limited to the writing of letters and the making of books, in both of which activities only the learned and well-to-do could engage. Today the use of paper reaches into all avenues of life, and it is so important that it ranks next to food and clothing in business operations.

So varied has the theme of paper become that one is a little perplexed as to where to begin to tell about it. Just stop for a moment to think of some of the most obvious uses of paper. They will multiply rapidly as you turn the subject over in your mind. First you will doubtless think of the paper, meaning thereby the generous supply of sheets that daily bring current news and information on an endless variety of subjects, besides a bit of entertainment in the form of "funnies", cartoons, stories, etc. Even people who claim to have no time for more important reading usually find time for the daily paper. Next you will probably think of books and perhaps of writing papers of various kinds. Then, with litmeans obsolete wallpapers which make homes attractive. Then you think of wrapping paper, aware that everything or just about everything that comes to the house is wrapped in paper, or packaged in some form of the material, such as bags, boxes, cartons, containers. Ice cream, oysters, milk, soaps, eggs, candies, breads, cereals—the list becomes almost endless—all are packaged in some form of paper. But the use of paper does not stop there. In building operations too it plays an important part. Even articles of furniture made of paper are used extensively.

With these well-known facts before us, let us give a little consideration to the history and manufacture of this common and comparatively little-esteemed product of human ingenuity. It has an inter-

esting history.

#### Papyrus, Parchment and Vellum

To start at the beginning we have to go back to one of the most ancient civilizations known, that of Egypt. The very name "paper" we owe to the plant first used in Egypt for the manufacture of a product known as "papyrus". It was similar to, yet different from the familiar product of our day, both in method of manufacture and in appearance. Papyrus. was so called from the name of the plant used to make it. This plant grew abundantly in the Nile valley. Its pith was cut into thin slices which were laid side by side, with another layer over them laid

"crisscross", and which were then pressed together, after soaking, and dried in the sun. Several of the resulting sheets, after due polishing and rubbing, were glued together to make a roll, the early form of the book. Besides being called papyrus the plant was also named byblos, and from these two terms, through the Greek, we have our present terms "paper" and "Bible".

In early Egyptian paintings, found on walls of temples and tombs still standing, almost every aspect of ancient Egyptian life is depicted. In these paintings are shown men with papyrus rolls in their hands. Also, samples of the rolls, preserved in the remarkably dry climate of Egypt, have come down to our day from the dim past of the Pharaohs.

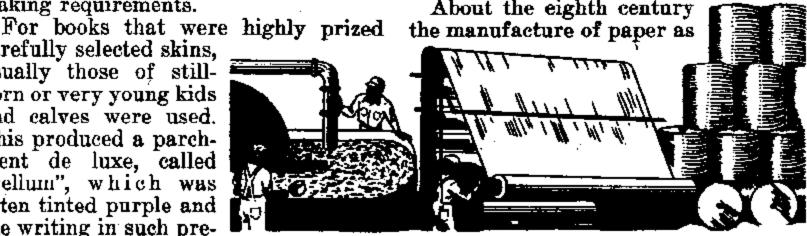
For a time the Egyptians prohibited the exporting of the papyrus, and so other nations were obliged to invent some other product that would serve the same purpose. The Greeks used skins of animals, carefully scraped and polished, and finally bleached, for writing letters and making book-rolls. The almost indestructible "paper" sheets thus produced were termed "pergament", from "Pergamum", where there was a large library containing a great number of books made in this manner. From "pergament" we have the word "parchment". Somewhere about the third century B.C. the Hebrews presented Ptolemy with a complete copy of the Hebrew Scriptures ranscribed on parchment. Other nations also prepared animal skins in various ways to meet their writing and bookmaking requirements.

carefully selected skins, usually those of stillborn or very young kids and calves were used. This produced a parchment de luxe, called "vellum", which was often tinted purple and the writing in such pre-

cious volumes was done with silver and gold. A few examples of these exquisite works have come down to our day. The leaves are very thin. A volume containing nearly 600 of them is not bulky, so fine were the pages.

The production of parchment on a large scale was necessarily limited by the number of skins available, and raised the cost of the finished product. Hence cases are not rare where old or less important books and papers were erased by washing and rubbing out the original writing and substituting that which seemed at the moment of greater interest or importance. These twice-written books were called palimpsests, and some ancient fragments of the Scriptures have been found in this form, the original writing still in evidence and capable of being restored to some extent by proper treatment, while the later less important writing is carefully removed. An example is a Syriac version of the four gospeis.

Papyrus continued to be used, along with parchments and vellums, in the production of books, as well as in the writing of letters and documents. It is not probable that it was manufactured to any great extent outside of Egypt, but it was eventually shipped to other lands, and at Rome some of it was worked over to make larger or different sized sheets of select quality. The Arab conquest of Egypt in the seventh century appears to have greatly limited the supply of available papyrus in Europe and accounts for the making of palimpsests.



we know it today began in Europe. The art came from the Far East. It was the invention of Tsai Lun, a noted Chinese philosopher, who was directed by the Chinese emperor of his day (early in the second century after Christ) to produce something more suitable for writing than silk or bamboo sheets. Tsai Lun accordingly set to work and brought forth a white material composed of beaten fibers of the inner bark of the mulberry tree. They were soaked and then bound together in a frame over a screen by being pressed. The inventor also experimented with other materials, such as hemp and linen. Soon the new product was in use all over China. But it was a long time before other lands heard of it or learned to make it, for the secret of its manufacture was closely guarded.

Just how the art eventually came to Europe remains a matter of disagreement among historians. Some consider it to have been brought westward by the Saracens, who conquered Spain in the twelfth century, and others think it was brought westward by caravans. Some contend the Moors made paper in North Africa and in Spain, and thus introduced it to Europe. A story connected with the westward march of paper mentions the attack on Arabs at Samarkand by Chinese in the middle of the eighth century. The attackers were repulsed and some of them taken captive. From these captives the Arabs extorted the secret of papermaking and the art soon spread all over the Arab world. The Arabs used flax and linen rags in producing their paper, and the resulting product was strong and durable. A large number of ninth-century Arab manuscripts remain to indicate how widely the invention was utilized by the Arabs.

With the fall of the Moorish power in Europe the papermaking industry passed into the hands of Europeans, who, however, for the most part, did an inferior job. In time paper mills were

established in all parts of Europe, and the discovery of printing contributed to their increase everywhere. The work, however, continued to be done laborionsly by hand in the portable screens set in frames.

Mention may be made, in passing, of the invention of blotting paper, which was little noted. As far back as 1465 it appears to have been in use. An old book describes it in the following words: "Blottyng papyr serveth to drye wette wryttynge, lest there be made blottis or blurris." In spite of this advertisement, however, for many a year thereafter sand continued to be used for blotting.

#### Papermaking Machinery

Sometime in the seventeen-hundreds the first notable use of power-driven machinery in connection with paper production took place in the Netherlands, where a machine called the Hollander was invented for the purpose of grinding up the rags, still the chief source of paper. Later in that century Louis Robert of France got the idea of making the paper sheets themselves by means of machinery, employing a continuous web or screen in the process. His invention was bought by the Fourdriniers and brought to England, where it was perfected. The papermaking machine of the present, although immensely larger and better than the original Fourdrinier, is still called by that name.

The use of power-driven machinery in the making of paper greatly increased production, but also aggravated the difficulty of obtaining the necessary materials. While cotton as well as linen rags were now used, there were never enough to meet the demand. Other vegetable fibers, such as straw, cornstalks and cane, could also be used, and the idea of using wood pulp, which had previously been entertained, now received further attention. Early in the eighteenth century a Frenchman had noted how wasps made their paper nests by chewing up

wood and mingling it with their saliva. The making of paper by a similar method naturally suggested itself. A power-driven wood-grinder, invented by Keller (1840), solved the problem of breaking down wood to where it could be dissolved to the proper consistency for papermaking. Later discoveries utilized chemical solutions for disintegrating the wood and making it possible to separate the unwanted part from the useful cellulose fibers.

The general use of wood pulp for papermaking brought about a tremendous advance in the industry. Increased production stimulated the invention of a wide variety of new uses for paper. The numerous uses of paper fall into two general classifications: the cultural and the so-called "mechanical" groups. The cultural group of papers includes newsprint, book papers and writing papers. Newsprint is by far the most important, commercially. This type of paper is made of a combination of various wood pulps and is produced in immense quantities by machines which turn out continuous sheets up to 300 inches wide at the rate of 1500 feet per minute. Careful attention is given to color, weight, strength, and other requirements. Newsprint lacks durability, however.

In this category are also included carbon papers, so useful in the business world. The quality of writing papers is in large measure determined by the proportion of rags used in their manufacture. The best papers are made almost entirely of rags. While the field for cultural papers is necessarily limited, the mechanical papers serve an almost unlimited variety of purposes. Beginning with the heaviest cardboard papers, there are grades shading off to the finest tissues.

#### Largest Paper-Users

The people of the United States are the largest paper-users. They use more paper in all its forms than all other countries of the world together. Upward of 15,000,000 tons annually are used in the United States, and all but a small part of this is produced there. Two-thirds of the newsprint, used in large quantity, is imported from other lands, mainly Canada.

The world's largest newsprint mill is located at Three Rivers, Canada, where the St. Lawrence and St. Maurice rivers come together. The mill, using electrical power exclusively, can produce 700 tons of newsprint daily. Another Canadian mill, at Gatineau, can turn out 600 tons a day, each of its four great machines producing sheets 21 feet wide at the rate of 20 feet a second. In such paper mills immense pulp digesters, nearly fifty feet in height, "cook" wood chips in a disulphite solution until reduced to the desired pulp.

It will be appreciated that the production of these immense quantities of paper calls for an endless supply of raw material, mainly wood. It is estimated that annual growth will replace 80 percent of the trees cut down to meet the demand. Conservation measures are being pushed to prevent ultimate exhaustion of the forests. In the United States every effort is being made to reduce destruction by fire. Yet, in the year 1944 there were 131,229 forest fires that together burned over 16,000,000 acres and destroyed millions of dollars' worth of timber.

Other materials besides wood are being brought into use for the production of paper. These include grasses and reeds of various sorts. Bagasse, waste cane from which sugar has been extracted, is largely used. In Europe esparto grass, common in southern Spain and northern Africa, is much used. In India and other parts of Asia grasses are likewise used in considerable quantity.

The importance of paper in the modcrn world was keenly felt when during the war there was a serious shortage, particularly of commercial (wrapping) papers. Shoppers were asked to bring their own bags and return those they had on hand. The wasting of "waste" papers was made an offense. School children collected paper, so that a million tons more than the usual annual salvage was made available. All this salvaged paper was used in the production of new

stock. With the end of the war these emergency measures ceased operating.

It is not likely that the demand for paper will grow less. As time goes on other nations will doubtless demand larger supplies and extend to all parts of the world the wide use of the commodity so important in our twentieth-century paper civilization.



#### Esepnants Acclaimed as Fire-Fighters

L'Elephants, hippopotamuses and rhinoceroses in Kruger National Park, the Union of South Africa's expansive zoological reserve, are heralded as valuable fire-fighters of the animal kingdom. Kruger National Park covers 8,400 square miles, and is famous for its big game shimals. It is claimed that the ponderons pachyderms, on spotting a camp fire or a pile of burning logs, will charge down upon the blaze with their great bulk and stamp out the fire. They are credited with saving millions of acres of timberland in Africa, down through the centuries. These three-to-eight-ton "fire trucks" may not look so flashy nor possess the piercing siren of the speeding red trucks of large cities, but when they get the alarm they would surprise you with their speed. A large elephant can run 25 miles per hour, and a three-ton rhinoceros can attain the racehorse speed of 45 miles per hour.

#### The Arctic Tern, Globe-Trotter

It is doubtful whether any globe-trotters, no matter how expansive and expensive their quest for prolonged sunshine, have ever even contemplated what the arctic tern blithely accomplishes every year of its life. This species of the gull's relative breeds in large numbers above the arctic circle, a baby tern once being found within 525 miles of the north pole nestled in newly fallen snow; and after the polar summer passes they fly via Europe and Africa, to winter below the antarctic circle. "They enjoy more hours of daylight than any other animal, for their summer and winter homes are 11,000 miles apart at the extremes, and they fly circuitously, covering probably at least 25,000 miles each year." Thus a little bird fifteen inches in length, gray with black cap, practically outstrips the conception of other travelers, to spend eight months of continuous daylight.

Some might doubt the possibility of such a record were it not for the information furnished by banding. Many of these terns have been banded in Labrador, at Turnevik Bay; and others at Eastern Bird Rock, Maine, while they were yet downy chicks. Before these bandings it was not known their route to the Antarctic. However, one of the Maine-banded birds was found dead four years later in the Niger river valley, West Africa; while one of the Labrador birds was picked up a few months afterward, in France. But the third recovery was far the most amazing. A Labrador bird banded July 23, 1928, was recovered in Natal, near the southeast tip of Africa, on November 14, a flight of between eight and nine thousand miles in less than four months, with a tern chick also less than three months old.

What is possible for more mature birds can be estimated only by the fact that this tern disappears from the North American continent after but a stay of ten weeks, then appears in the Antarctic in December skillfully catching small fish in mid-air as the minnows skip above the surface to escape larger fish. Undoubtedly the arctic tern evidences the majestic creative ability of Jehovah, who has fashioned so small a creature to span the globe twice a year!



#### Baptism with the Spirit

"TEFORM, and let each of you be **L**Limmersed in the name of Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the holy spirit." The voice of the apostle Peter sounded out these words to the Jews and proselytes before him whose consciences were pricked at his sermon and who therefore asked what they should do. (Acts 2: 37, 38, The Emphatic Diaglott) The spirit of God was poured out that day of Pentecost upon all flesh that reformed and were dipped in water in the name of Jesus Christ and whom God then accepted and begot of His lifegiving force to become His spiritual children. Thus Jesus' followers are baptized with the holy spirit first when they are begotten of God. Although the spirit is poured out upon all consecrated flesh of God's servants and handmaidens, yet it is not upon these as mere fleshly human creatures that God's spirit is poured out, baptizing them. The members of the "bride" of Christ form a spiritual bride in heaven eventually, and hence the spirit is poured out upon the members thereof as those who are begotten of God to become His spiritual children. Naturally, they being yet on the earth at their begetting, the baptism or outpouring of the spirit comes upon them while they are in the flesh; and God's holy spirit or active force operates through their fleshly bodies. Hence the anointing of them with the spirit had to wait till those who had consecrated themselves to God through Christ were "born again" or "born from above" and thereby became

the spiritual children of the heavenly Father.

Here is another case to show that, when persons consecrate to God and are accepted by Him and begotten of Him, then they are anointed or come under the baptism of His spirit. Three and a half years after Pentecost the first band of Gentile converts heard the gospel truth at the lips of Peter in the home of Cornelius the centurion at Caesarea. They believed and accepted it. Then the holy spirit was poured out upon all such Gentile believers. The audible proof of this was that they duplicated the Pentecostal miracle by speaking with foreign languages unfamiliar to them till then.

—Acts, chapter 10.

Another case is that of the Samaritans. When they believed and were immersed in water at the preaching of Philip the evangelist, they were obliged to wait until the apostles Peter and John arrived before the evidence appeared that they were begotten of God. The two apostles prayed that these consecrated Samaritans might get the holy spirit. When, now, the apostles laid their hands upon them, the Samaritan believers received the holy spirit, with evidence. Then first the proof became present that they had been both begotten of God and anointed with His spirit.—Acts 8:1-17.

Years thereafter, when the apostle Paul came to Ephesus and found certain baptized believers, he found they had no evidence of being "born again". They had been without the vital truth, and so they said: "We have not even heard whether there be any holy spirit." Now, at Paul's mouth, they accepted the new truths con-

cerning Jesus and were rebaptized, this time "into the name of the Lord Jesus". What followed? "And Pauk putting his hands on them, the holy spirit came on them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve." (Acts 19:1-7, Diaglott) Of a certainty they were now indeed "born of water and spirit". Their speaking in foreign languages and prophesying was outright evidence that they had been anointed or baptized with the holy spirit. Some time afterward Paul wrote to the consecrated ones, the "saints which are at Ephesus", and he spoke of their trust in Christ Jesus. He says this was "after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest [the pledge or guarantee] of our inheritance" in the heavenly realm. -Eph. 1:13,14.

At Corinth, Greece, the first converts to result from Paul's preaching were doubtless the Jewish married couple, Aquila and Priscilla, with whom Paul abode. (Acts 18:1-11, 18) A congregation was established in Corinth and Paul wrote them and said: "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest [the pledge] of the spirit in our hearts." (2 Corinthians 1:21, 22) They had been confirmed or guaranteed to Christ as being members of His spiritual "body" or His church, and this confirmation was by being anointed with the spirit of God. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one spirit. But now are they many members, yet but one body. But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. Now

ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular."—1 Corinthians 12:12, 13, 20, 18, 27.

Those words show that, by being begotten and anointed with God's spirit. the consecrated person is baptized as a "new creature" into the body of Christ and becomes one of those who are espoused to Christ the great Bridegroom. Such baptism of the spirit is common to all or is jointly shared by all the members of the body, regardless of the different offices which they fill in the body. Hence it is "one baptism", just as there is one common faith and one common hope of their calling, and one common Head over the whole body, namely, Christ Jesus. For God, who gives the holy spirit, gave Him "to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body".—Eph. 4:3-7; 1:22, 23.

If a person thus baptized turns unfaithful to God by failing to carry out his responsibilities, he becomes unfaithful to his anointing and is east off from the "body of Christ". He loses the spirit of God and its illuminating and actuating power, and he forfeits his privileges of service in the "body". Yet, down to the day of his death, he is held responsible for failure to meet his obligations as an anointed one. This was illustrated in the case of King Saul. When he turned unfaithful, God's spirit departed from him and another man, namely, David, was anointed to take Saul's place in the typical Theocracy. Being covenant-breakers worthy of death, the unfaithful anointed ones suffer the penalty of destruction. It is because, having been "once enlightened, and having tasted the heavenly gift [God's Son as the ransom sacrifice]. and become partakers of holy spirit, and having tasted the good word of God and the powers of the coming age", they have thereafter fallen away and refused to carry out their yows of consecration. They refuse to do the things their anointing commissions them to do.-Heb. 6:4-6. Diaglott.

## Do You Celebrate Your Birthday?

**TF** YOU do you will want to know where ■ the idea of celebrating birthdays originated. "The birthdays of the Egyptian kings," says McClintock & Strong's Cyclopædia, Vol. 1, p. 817, "were celebrated with great pomp as early as the time of Joseph [seventeen centuries before Christ] (Genesis 40:20). These days were in Egypt looked upon as holy; no business was done upon them, and all parties indulged in festivities suitable to the occasion. Every Egyptian attached much importance to the day, and even to the hour of his birth; and it is probable that, as in Persia, each individnal kept his birthday with great rejoicing, welcoming his friends with all the amusements of society, and a more than usual profusion of delicacies of the table." (See also Wilkinson, Vol. 5, p. 290; Kitto's Cyclopædia, vol. 1, p. 333.) Why those ancient pagans made so much over birthday celebrations is a question that finds an answer in their devilsponsored mythology.

Adam Clarke, in his Commentary on Genesis 40:20, suggests that birthday celebrations may have had their origin in the "notion of the immortality of the soul". Also astrology, with its horoscopes and zodiacs, laid great stress on offering sacrifices to the gods each year when the stars and planets were in the same position as when one was born. Josephus, the Jewish historian, thinks this demonology originated before the Flood: "They [the children of Seth.] also were the inventors of that peculiar sort of wisdom which is concerned with the heavenly bodies and their order." (Antiquities, lib. L., cap. ii., sec. 3)

After the Flood the horoscope superstitions were spread over the earth by the Hindus, Babylonians, Chinese and Egyptians. Their stargazers "discovered" the "luck" and "magic" of birthstones, while African tribes killed off all babies born on the "unlucky" days. In Egyptian mythology the "birthdays of the gods" were celebrated on the epagomenal days. In Chinese mythology individuals offered special sacrifices on their birthdays to Shou Hsing, the god of longevity. (For more details see Lincoln Library of Essential Information, A Dictionary of Religion and Ethics, and The Mythology of All Races.)

In view of these facts God's chosen people, the Israelites, did not celebrate these pagan festivals. They rejoiced when their children were brought into the world but they did not hold annual birthday celebrations. (Kitto's Cyclopædia, vol. 1, p. 332) "While it is true that the ancient Israelites kept records of the ages of their male citizens . . . there is no evidence that they kept an exact account of the day of birth or made any special celebration of its anniversary. The first definite account of any birthday celebration in Judea is that of Herodian kings." (The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, vol. 2, p. 382) But when the Israelites rebelled and turned to idolatry certain of their rabbis, according to the Jewish Encyclopedia (vol. 3, p. 221), were not opposed to the pagan practice. It is thought that the account at Hosea 7:3-5 tells of such a celebration on "the day of our king" who was a wicked king. See also 2 Maccabees 6:7.

When apostate Christianity was fused with paganism in the fourth century after Christ all the appendages of pagan worship were transmuted to the Catholic church, including the idea of birthday celebrations. The practice was to name babies after the "saint" of the day on which the child was born so that annually thereafter that particular "saint" would be honored. France passed a law to this effect, and it is the custom even today in many Catholic countries.—Encyclopædia Britannica, vol. 16, p. 64.

And 'rom where did the birthday cakes and candles come! Hislop's Two Babylons, page 95, says that the ancient Anglo-Saxons celebrated the birthday of the "Lord Moon" spoken of as "meni" at Isaiah 65: 11 (margin), by making cakes "called Nūr-Cakes, or Birth-cakes". The same authority, on pages 191 to 196, tells of the pagan origin of the candles.

The greatest birthday celebration on Christendom's calendar is December 25, a day on which the Catholic Encyclopedia says the solar feast occurred called the Natalis Invicti, meaning "Birthday of the Unconquered". It is really wicked Nimrod's birthday. (See Awake! December 22, 1946, p. 4.) Moreover, the authoritative magazine, The Watchtower (November 15, 1942, page 349) says:

Not only is the date of Jesus' birth not giv-

en anywhere for the purpose of having it celebrated, but the only birthday celebration mentioned [in the Greek Scripture writings] is that of the adulterous King Herod whose stepdaughter Salome danced to make the celebration "merry", yes, merry by having the head of the forerunner of Christ, namely, the head of John the Baptist, chopped off. (See Matthew 14:6-12; Mark 6:21-29.) Even Origen of Alexandria (A.D. 185-254), who is celebrated as one of the "early church fathers", was sharp enough to see the point, so that he stated that "in the Scriptures sinners alone, not saints, celebrate their birthday". Jesus Christ nowhere instructed his disciples to celebrate his human birthday on either the legitimate day or any fictitious date; and for religionists to engage in such a celebration on a religious fixed date, which date is furthermore sacred to a heathen false god, is a case of adding to the Word of God. —Proverbs 30:5,6.

## A light shining amidst darkness!

Though men build bigger and brighter lights with which to pierce the darkness they can never penetrate the gross gloom now engulfing the world. Nor will man's proposed new world order bring light to a darkened world. But God's Word says

## "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path"

We present this all-illuminating light in the Watchtower edition of the American Standard Version Bible on a contribution of \$1.50. This Bible has footnotes and maps, and has been supplemented by our 95-page cyclopedic concordance of words, expressions and phrases. It is printed in boldface type and bound in light-brown leatherette. Order now, using coupon below.

| Order now, using coupon be     | 310 W.  |   |
|--------------------------------|---|---|
|                                |   | and the second                          |
| WATCHTOWER                     | 117 Adams St.                                       | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.                       |
| Please send to me the WATCHTON | wen edition of the America<br>Enclosed find \$1.50. | n Standard Version Bible.               |
| Name                           |   | ي و د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د |
| City                           | Zone No.  | State                                   |



#### U. N. Palestine Inquiry

 After several days of protracted discussion the U.N. in early May decided to allow the Jews to state their case in a meeting of the Political and Security Committee. The Arab Higher Committee for Palestine was also given opportunity to present its side of the Issue. There was agitation for taking up forthwith the question of Palestine independence or partition, but the United States and Great Britain, together with other nations, urged a preliminary inquiry, which would put the facts before the Assembly. A "drafting committee" included in its terms of reference for the guidance of the committee of inquiry the following: "The Special Committee [of inquiry] shall give most careful consideration to the interests of all inhabitants of Palestine and also to the religious interests in Palestine of Islam, Jewry, and Christendom." The special session of the Assembly finished its deliberations on May 15, having by a vote of 46 to 7 established an eleven-nation committee of inquiry empowered to submit proposals for the solution of the Palestine problem. The General Assembly unanimously adopted a resolution calling upon the entire world and particularly the inhabitants of Palestine to refrain from violence. After the committee of inquiry has done its work, in Palestine

and elsewhere, the matter will come up for decision by the General Assembly in regular session in September. Gandhi, in faraway India, commenting on the Palestine problem, expressed the opinion that it was almost insoluble, and remarked that the Jews damaged their cause by violence. Said he, "They should meet with the Arabs and make with them an agreement not to depend upon British, American or any other aid, save what descends from Jehovah."

#### Palestine Jall Break

Early in May Jewish terrorists bombed the thick waits of the central prison at Acre, the town made famous in Crusader annals. As a result 251 Jewish and Arab prisoners were released, including several terrorists. A furious battle between guards, attackers and prisoners resulted, and one Arab and fourteen Jews were slain, among them three terrorist attackers. Responsibility for the bombing was acknowledged by the Irgun Zvai Leumi, Jewish terrorist organization. It was conjectured that the bombing was the organization's pay-off for the hanging of four convicted terrorists in this prison in April. These fourterrorists are halled by many Jews as heroes. The Day (New York Jewish paper) said: "Be proud of them, oh Israel, They died a hero's death. Thy martyra

loved thee as they fell, with their last dying breath."

#### World Police

♠ A Military Staff Committee was established by the U.N. at its inception to consider arrangements for a world police, for which member nations had agreed to make armed forces available. After fifteen months of work on the plan, the committee (composed of Big Five representatives) made public a report on May 4. The committee had laid down some 41 general principles, but was unable to reach agreement on some fourteen of the more important. It was rather apparent that the Big Five themselves would not be subject to the world police, inasmuch as each of them has veto power on any action to be taken. The expression "police force" itself was not used in the report. It appears that the military forces would have to be called up from various nations each time a situation arose that demanded their use. Action would be taken with a speed in comparison with which an ox-cart would be considered faat.

#### Challenge to U.N.

A serious challenge to the United Nations arose in early May in the refusal of Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Albania to allow the U.N. Balkans Investigation Commission to enter their respective countries. The Commission is seeking to get at the root of the troubles in Greece, due to guerrilla activities believed to be encouraged from sources in the mentioned countries. The Balkan Commission is referring the issue to the Security Council of the U.N.

#### Greek-Turkish Aid

Turkey moved slowly through the U.S. House of Representatives in May. On the 9th, by a vote of 287-107 the bill was passed, after which it went to the Senate, which had already approved similar legislation by a

vote of 67-23. Since the differences between the two bills were slight, the harmonizing process in conference was quickly completed and the measure was ready for the president's signature on May 15.

#### U.S. Senate-Labor Bill

♠ The so-called Taft.omnibus labor bill was passed by the U.S. Senate on May 13, by a vote of 68-24, sufficient to override a presidential veto. The vote culminated three weeks of debate. A bill previously passed by the House of Representatives dealt with the same issues. Features which the two bills have in common are: (1) Outlawing the closed shop; (2) withdrawing bargaining rights from national unions having officers who are communists or suspected of being such; (3) provision for government injunctions in cases of strikes affecting the public interest; (4) transferring the conciliation service from the Labor Department to another agency; (5) establishing what would be "unfair practices" on the part of unions; (6) insur.ing "free speech" to employers.

The Senate bill, unlike the House bill, does not define "unlawful concerted activities by unions; bring unions under antitrust acts; declare mass picketing illegal; forbid contributions by unions to political parties; or outlaw strikes by Federal employees.

#### Portal Pay Suits Outlawed

Fresident Truman, May 14, signed the bill barring the portal-to-portal pay claims which had mounted to a total of billions of dollars. The president stated that he did so in the interest of the economic stability of the nation. Business was happy, labor not so happy, over the decision.

#### "Voice of America"

The United States has been sending out short-wave broadcasts to 67 nations, including Russia. These "Voice of America" programs were intended to

give other peoples information concerning American democracy and its way of life. They were considered a weapon against the advance of Communism. On May 5 Secretary Marshall appeared before the House Appropriations Committee urging a continuation of these programs, but the Committee was of the opinion that they could be dispensed with, hence denied appropriations for their continuance. The programs are therefore due to cease on June 30.

#### Mexican Visitor to the U.S.

Continuing his tour of the U.S., President Aleman of Mexico on May 1 addressed a joint session of the Congress, on May 2 received a ticker-tape welcome in New York city, bowed to about a million cheering citizens in his motorcade up Broadway, was made an honorary citizen of the city, and received an honorary degree from Columbia. On May 3 he addressed the General Assembly of the United Nations. His visit was aimed not only at increasing good-will between the North American republics, but also the obtaining of a substantial credit. Advances of \$100,000,-000 to Mexico were arranged for after his return to Mexico, half of the sum to be used to stabilize the exchange rate, the remainder to further economic projects such as industrial construction and improvement, road building and the development of tourist facilities.

#### Relief to Liberated Lands

The U.S. Senate on May 13 approved by a vote of 79 to 4 the president's \$350,000,000 relief program for liberated countries. The figure had been cut to \$200,000,000 by the House of Representatives, but the Senate's overwhelming support of the president's figure will have its effect when the relief bill is considered in conference of the two bodies. In view of the near-starvation of many in the liberated countries, the relief measure is of the utmost importance, particularly as

the U.N. Relief and Rehabilitation Administration will cease to operate in the very near future.

#### Near Famine in

Britain, Germany in an article in The Medical Press, Dr. Franklin Bicknell, noted nutritionist and member of Britain's Royal College of Physiclans, said that Britain was a nation slowly dying of starvation. If that was somewhat exaggerated. It was nevertheless uncomfortably close to a true statement. At the same time the conditions in the Anglo-American zone in Germany are even more serious, while the already limited rations are further reduced. The U.S. is rushing grain to Germany in the amount of 1,200,000 tons, in the hope of preventing threatening disturbances. In the Ruhr the unions have issued a food ultimatum, demanding assurances of improvement in the food situation soon. In other parts of Germany, too, unrest is increasing as a result of the low rations of food.

#### Farben Leaders Indicted

Early in May twenty-four of the top officials of the I. G. Farben Industrie of Germany were indicted as war criminals. The indictment, filed in Nuremberg by the chief U.S. war crimes prosecutor, for the first time in history accuses industrialists of aggressive warfare. The world's largest chemical combine was charged with using cartel arrangements to limit the production of essential and strategic materials in potential enemy countries, including the U.S. Accused of furthering preparation for World War II the Farben officials are held accountable for the deaths of millions of human creatures and the enslavement of millions more.

Loan to France by World Bank

The World Bank on May 9
extended to France a loan of
\$250,000,000 to aid that country
in postwar reconstruction. It was
the first loan made by the Bank.

set up under the Bretton Woods Charter. Forty-four nations (not including Russia) are members. The Bank has a potential capital of \$8,000,000,000, which is the total of member subscriptions. The French loan, at 31 percent interest, is to be for thirty years. Applications for loans on hand Include \$50,000,000 to Denmark and \$40,000,000 to China. Lands which have signified their intention to ask for loans are Poland, \$600,000,000; Netherlands, \$500,-000,000; Iran, \$250,000,000; Ozechostovakla, \$350,000,000; Luxembourg, \$20,000,000, Mexico is also seeking a loan. The working capital of the bank just now is only about \$700,000,000.

#### Ramadler Ousts Communists

 Supported by a vote of confidence 360-186 Premier Ramadier of France took steps to solidify the French government. ousting five Communist ministers, who had voted against him with their party. The cabinet, filled out by the addition of one Popular Republican and three Socialist ministers, backed up the premier's stabilisation policy, which involved the freezing of wages. Striking automobile workers returned to work on the government's terms of a 24c an hour production bonus.

#### Communists Outlawed in Brazil

The Supreme Electoral Tribunal of Brazil on May 7 outlawed the Brazilian Communist party, by a vote of three to two. The Brazilian army and police were alerted to be ready for possible disturbances as a result of the tribunal's action.

#### May Day in Russia

♦ As a million soldiers, sailors and workers marched through Moscow's Red Square on May 1 and war planes swooped over the city, Premier Stalin watched from atop Lenin's semimonolithic tomb. It was an impressive demonstration of devotion to communism and its leader. Reporting the parade, Pravda, in a front-page editorial, remarked

that while the communists celebrated May Day 'imperialists in other lands with criminally aggressive plans were dreaming of plunging humanity into the sanguinary whirlpool of another war'.

#### Sundanese Claim Autonomy

♦ Professing to represent 12,-000,000 Sundanese, the Pasoendan party on May 4 proclaimed the independent state of West Java with its capital at Bandoeng, asking the Dutch for military protection in consideration of the return of Dutch factories and plantations to prewar owners. The proclamation called for a plebiscite on the issue of independence from the Republic of Indonesia.

#### Royal Return

The visit of the British royal family to South Africa has many implications and was not merely a pleasure jaunt. It had in view the consolidation of the Empire-Commonwealth of which South, Africa is an important part. Incidentally, but not accidentally, the return of the royal four to London after fourteen weeks of absence occurred just ten years to the day after the coronation of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth. The returning sovereigns, with their two daughters. were greeted with considerable enthusiasm. Laborites and peers, Conservatives and Liberals. waved and cheered as the party passed the Parliament buildings on their way from the station to Buckingham Palace.

#### Discover Mammoth Skeletons

♦ A group of scientists headed by Dr. Charles A. Reed, of the University of Arlzona, early in May discovered the skeletons of a herd of mammoths, a so-called prehistoric horse and an antelope, near Springerville, Arlzona. Some of the mammoth tusks were ten feet long, weighing between 250 and 300 pounds. No trace of any human skeleton was found among these mammoths, however. Man is a recent arrival on the planet. The mammoth skeletons are believed to date back 30,000 years, which is an estimate not as greatly at odds with Scriptural data as scientists usually conjure up.

#### Global Flying Hazards

♦ A recent report reveals that during 1946 sixty member lines of the International Air Transportation Association flew a total of 8,346,000,000 passenger miles in all parts of the world, and had 33 accidents which resulted in 298 casualties. That comes to a fatality to each 28,314,000 passenger miles flown, which is considered a good record, but capable of improvement.

#### New Gadget to Avert Crashes

♦ At the beginning of May, Howard Hughes, who is an airplane designer as well as a movie maker, demonstrated a new radar altitude indicator, expected to eliminate 90 percent of all airline crashes. Flying straight at a mountain range, a yellow light flashed on when within 2,000 feet, and warned of approaching disaster. The plane was able to swing out of the way in good time.

#### Sixty-Foot Disk Plow

♦ The invention of a disk plow that turns a strip of earth 42 feet wide at the rate of fourteen acres an hour, promises to be useful in preparing the ground for the increased production of crops required to relieve world food wants. The plow, which measures 60 feet overall, is the invention of Monroe Terrell and T. W. Emerson, Texans.

#### U. S. Liquor Bill

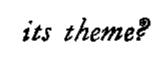
♦ A Commerce Department report shows that in 1946 the American people spent \$8,700,000,000 for whisky, wine and beer. The average was \$89 for every person over 18 years old, Since a good many do not indulge, it is evident that the rest had all they wanted and doubtless a good deal more than was good for them.

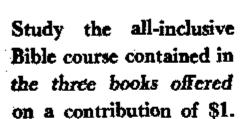
## Equipped Exercised Work

Yes, you have your Bible, but-

What do you know about its history?

its doctrines?









#### "Equipped for Every Good Work"

This 384-page book shows how we got the Bible, proves its genuineness and authenticity, and presents a brief analysis and summary of each book of the Bible.

#### "Let God Be True"

In 24 chapters this book presents simply-stated explanations of such Bible teachings as hell, Messiah, the ransom, the church, the sabbath, and many others, in treatise form.

#### "The Kingdom Is at Hand"

Order this enlightening set of books now, using coupon below. High-lighting the central theme of the Bible, the Kingdom, this book tells, by narration, the events throughout the centuries past leading up to the present with the Kingdom now at hand.

#### 

| W A | TCI | የጥሰ | WE | R. |
|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| *** |     | 210 |    |    |

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

|      | Enclosed find \$1.00. Please substitute of Every Good Work", "Let God | ·             |
|------|---|---------------|
| Nam  |   | Street        |
| City | **************************************                                | Zone No State |



## Advertising Hoaxes Exploit Buyers

Sensational appeals attract the millions of spenders' dollars

## Pestilence in the "Last Days"

Why the increasing burden of diseases in modern times?

## **Aviation Speeds Ahead**

Progress in air travel continues despite obstacles and crashes

## Authenticity of the Bible

Evidence, circumstantial and direct, in proof

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders--why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### きょくさいしゅうきょくさいしゅうきょく

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents & copy

Brooklyn I, N. Y., U.S. A. GRANT SUITER, Scoretary One dollar a year

Remittances about he next to office in your country in rempliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by juternational money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month, Bend your oil as well as new address. safe delivery of memory. Remittances are accepted at Brocklyn from committee where me affice is located, by international money order only. Subscription and in local commences are been stated in local commences.

Australia, I Bressord Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s commence.

Least two issues before subscription expires.

Least two issues before subscription expires.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1818. Printed in U.S. A.

#### 

#### CONTENTS

| Advertising Houses Exploit Buyers | 3          | Extinct Animals Take the Witness Stand | 17 |
|-----------------------------------|------------|--|----|
| The Lady Victim                   | 4          | Weighty Witnesses                      | 18 |
| Blaming the Public                | 5          | Consider Their Testimony               | 18 |
| Injurious Advertising             | 6          | Lovers of Darkness                     | 20 |
| Accused Lynchers Acquitted        | 8          | Aviation Speeds Abead                  | 21 |
| Pestilence in the "Last Days"     | 9          | Speed Records and Helicopter Progress  | 22 |
| Venereal Diseases, Cancer         | 10         | Aviation and the Future                | 23 |
| Heart Disease, Influenza          | 11         | World Air Rescue System                | 24 |
| Life Glorifies the Middle Ages    | 13         | "Thy Word is Truth"                    |    |
| Priests Seldom Aloof "Holy Men"   | 15         | Authenticity of the Bible              | 25 |
| The Cult of Mary                  | 16         | Is Yogurt on Your Menu!                | 27 |
| Masses for Mussolini              | <b>1</b> 6 | Watching the World                     | 29 |

Values XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., June 22, 1947

Number 1

### Advertising Hoaxes Exploit Buyers

THE basic principle utilized exhaus-I tively by successful advertisers is appeal to man's fundamental yearnings. Desire for marriage, protection against simple amusement, personal prestige: these are the themes that are woven into the criers' claims for his product. Having determined upon a presentation, the general method is simply to repeat until the public becomes conscious of the product or service, even sick of hearing about it. Assertion rather than logic or argument is the rule. Repetition of slogans brands them upon the public mind, such as "The pause that refreshes" (Coca Cola); "So round, so firm, so fully packed" (Lucky Strike); "It cleans your breath while it cleans your teeth" (Colgate Dental Cream). While linking the product with fundamental human urges they inject it into the lives of the people. "The stag line favors the debs who take this Woodbury facial cocktail"; "She's lovely, She's engaged, She uses Pond's"; "Destination-Altar, Hinds for Hands"; these slogans illustrate the principle.

Boring, often annoying repetition and similarity of approach are not accidental. They follow the rigid, narrow rules of successful advertising which, having much at stake, can seldom risk the unknown approach. Frederic Wakeman, in his exposé novel of radio advertising, The Hucksters, remarks that to attract the millions of spenders' dollars a product's advertising must be "cheap, sensa-

tional, and possess mass advertising appeal". (Page 30)

Sawyer, an advertising writer, lets down his hair a bit further in the trade journal Printer's Ink, saying: "The public is a jerk . . . The public has bad judgment and worse taste and prefers to let somebody else do its thinking, good or bad. Approach it at a low mental level, pander to its cheaper nature, hammer away hard enough at what you want it to do-and you'll get results." Continuing the confession of the ad writer he concludes: "We can be realistic about our profession and admit it is a money-making scheme. That will stop some of us from making speeches reeking with high idealism that are applauded and then disregarded by others of us who know the public is a jerk."

This is virtually the credo of P. T. Barnum, of circus fame, who said 'there is a sucker born every minute', and of Texas Guinan, who greeted her night club guests with "Hello, Sucker". Consequently the country's big advertising programs are designed by copywriters and distributors for mass appeal, simple and reiterated to a degree that seems ridiculous. Thus in evaluating the merit of products offered these basic motives and methods of advertisers should not

be lost sight of.

#### Perils of the Day

There is a ludicrous as well as a serions side to the advertisers' injunctions,

JUNE 22, 1947

admonitions, attractions, aburements and warnings that are hurled daily at

the "sucker public".

Let us take the case of a young man who is just awakening from dreams of marriage and the more abundant life with a modest new home and adequate position. He\quickly jumps out of bed with mind centered on what he has read about developing a pleasing personality, and how best to make his way in life. His parents are in moderate circumstances but they do not use Pepperell Sheets, and those on the bed evidence marks of much darning. His home will certainly have Pepperell sheets or, shall it be Cannon? Still undecided, he has reached the bathroom. Now he has a more serious dilemma, which can, he is told, make or mar his personality. Should he brush his teeth with Ipana, to protect himself from the dangerous bleeding gums! with Forhans to avoid gingivitis? with Colgate's to clean his breath while it cleans his teeth? with Calox to help "your teeth shine like the stars"? with Pepsodent to enjoy the mystic benefits of Irium! with Squibb's to neutralize dangerous mouth acids? or shall he select Teel, which is said to be the only dentifrice without harmful abrasives!

Before considering the practical comments of doctors concerning oral hygiene, observe his further problem, as created by advertising assertions. Has he gargled with Listerine or Pepsodent Antiseptic, and placed a small bottle in his pocket to "avoid offense"? Shall he bathe with Lifebuoy Health Soap to prevent B.O.? Has he shaved in a manner to prevent that "five o'clock shadow"? And how about the application of Mennen Skin Bracer, which produces "The Man Aroma Wows the Ladies"! But "all other things being equal, the man with the smoother Barbasol Face is likely to be in No. 1 favor with the ladies". Remember that hair and use Vitalis, or shall it be Wildroot containing Lanolin † Remembering again the ever-lurking danger of "bad breath", had he not best take along a package of Life Savers? "Even your best friends won't tell you."

He feels a little tired and remembers sneezing the night before. A man with a "clothespin nose" makes an undesirable companion in any gathering; so he decides to purchase the Vick's Vatronol preventive. While getting on his clothes (my! that new Hart, Schaffner and Marks suit put him back a month's wages) his anxious eyes light on his shoes. What did that Shinola ad say?—"Embarrassing, Isn't it—Your Shoes are showing." But what about his work clothes! If "he Expects to Rate a Second Look" he had best get some Lee's overalls.

Breakfast is according to his order; Kellogg's Bran Flakes (to keep regular), Sunkist oranges for vitamines, Sanka because he cannot afford to lose any sleep if he is to be alert for the job. After breakfast he takes out a newly purchased pipe, because the ads say that the girls like the man smoking Prince Albert, he has "pipe appeal". Women must be funny.

Let us leave our young hopeful as he drives into a filling station and asks that the attendant drain his crank case and put in that New Triton motor oil, advertised by Union Oil for changes every four or five thousand miles, or about twice a year. He is reflecting on the progress of science.

#### The Lady Victim

The scene is now shifted to the home of the young lady of his acquaintance, who cherishes hopes natural and parallel to those of the young man. Should any condemn her therefor? In passing be it remarked that the "boy gets girl" and the "girl gets boy" theme is a favorite among advertisers, and is rightly regarded as an old stand-by. The largest number of advertisements are embroidered on this theme. Further, observe

that an effort to avoid the intimate and impertinent manner in which advertisers inject themselves into the lives of the "sucker public" is attempted herein. (Note the Tampax and Zonitor advertisements, and the International Sterling ad "Ready to meet the Bride's family, Dick?") It is assumed that the young lady meets the toothpaste copywriter's manufactured danger of breath and month disease, insures social success with Woodbury's, Palmolive ("Doctors prove two out of three can have lovelier skin in 14 days"), Tushay (from the picture the use of the "beforehand lotion" is quite necessary for a successful embrace), has used Mifflin "the national rub down", has avoided some of the more soductive perfumes, such as "My sin", "Taboo," "Surrender"; makes a choice among "Yodora, the gentler cream decdorant", Mum, and Veto containing that marvel of protection "duratex", and is now ready to dress. The names of some of the garments advertised are amazing. In brassieres, shall it be a "Maiden Form", a "Bestform", or a "Formfit" advocating "yours for a glorified lifeline", or a Perma-lift? As for other "foundation" garments, Spencer still calls them "corsets", but Fortuna admonishes that "these days a lass needs plenty of sass" ... "get yourself a Fortuna pantie or girdle." But it is left to Munsingwear to outdo all others in dreaming up fanciful names. Their garment is called a "Foundette", which is explained as a "Garter-brief" both of which are registered names. The purpose of these, we are informed with apt illustration, is to Curve young hips into the pretty roundness of the ballerina figure".

The problems of dress are too diversified for consideration, but names and descriptions in fashion magazines are as vaporous as a cloud. Women's shoes have never been understood by any male, but three makes seem especially impractical footwear, the Air Step, with no toe, and an Arc de Triumph between toe

and heel; the amazing polished leather stilts misnamed Naturalizers; and "the platform sandal that's as flirtatious as a wink"! Indeed the advertisers are having their sport with the public!

#### Blaming the Public

This is but a minute sample of the daily hokum that is foisted upon the public. Many businessmen claim that the public asks for it, and one of the past decades' colorful defrauders, Harry H. Tammen, of the famous Bonfils and Tammen Denver Post partnership, claimed "the public not only likes to be fuoled, but actually insists upon it". (Timber Line, by Gene Fowler, Blue Ribbon

Books Inc., New York, p. 52)

Deception of the public was practiced in cruder form in the era at the turn of the century. Tammen made his first business start with a curio shop catering to Denver tourists. He sold moccasins and arrows made by children and old ladies; Navajo blankets manufactured in the East; fake human scalps fabricated on the premises; "while certain of his factory chipped arrowheads, it is vouch-safed, are in museums of natural history." "Sometimes," he once said, "I am led to believe our workmanship surpasses that of the Indians themselves."

His partner Bonfils once helped to lay out the city of Guthrie, Oklahoma. Noting that lots were being offered for sale, he himself offered lots at one-third the cost in the older established Oklahoma City. But when the purchasers went for their property it was discovered that their real estate was in Oklahoma City, Hemphill county, Texas. Fowler also vividly details the exploits of the champion swindler Soapy Smith, who once led a contribution list for a church in the Yukon by giving the minister \$1,000, then at the end of the day, when the preacher had accumulated \$30,000 from other donors, and contemplated the future rosily, Soapy's gun poked into his ribs and Seapy's voice demanded not only

the thousand, but the other \$29,000 as well; and of the famous "Buffalo Bill" Cody, champion rider and love-maker, who contracted with his manager to limit his drinking to ten glasses of whisky a day, and kept his word, but used beer seidels instead of whisky glasses. In the suit that followed the judge ruled that since the contract said "No more than ten glasses of whisky per day" and did not specify "whisky glasses", and as long as Buffalo Bill did not use a bucket or his hat to drink out of, he could drink from any size container of glass!

But is it really just to include reference to past fakers in a consideration of advertising hoaxes? Does not the public have more protection today, such as the Federal Trade Commission, which can crack down on unfair advertising as it once did toward Celgate's f It is also true that in most states deceptive advertising is a misdemeanor. Also the Better Business Bureau can sometimes be effectively appealed to. Another agency doing considerable public service is a magazine called Consumers' Research, which tests many products offered for sale, evaluating their advertising claims. There is also the "UL" certification standing for approved test by Underwriters Laboratories, and other symbols indicating good product, such as Goodhousekeeping's.

Nevertheless, injurious and deceptive statements are still prevalent in national advertising. Besides in the public press, misrepresentations go forth by radio, by billboard and signpost rhyme. Some of this is simply smile provoking, as in Wakeman's The Hucksters (now made into a motion picture), wherein the chief plug of the ten-million-dollar advertiser is: "Love that soap, beautee is as beauty does. Hollywood's favorite bar." The writer reveals in this novel that the technique of radio advertising is to punctuate a good show with smart, even obnoxious commercials, because "the best commercials on the air are no good without

an audience to talk to". (P. 87) An advertisement scheme which took hold of the public fancy was the Burma Shave roadside rhymes, such as: "No lady likes to dance or dine, Accompanied by a porcupine." "If you think she likes your bristles, Walk barefoot through some thistles."

#### Injurious Advertising

But other statements made by advertisers are really serious hoaxes. For exadvertisement in ample, an April 21, 1947 (p. 3), placed by the pharmaceutical house Sharp & Dohme, depicts a beautiful child in the arms of an adoring mother with the statement "The only way to keep your child safe from smallpox is by vaccination in infancy". The bad part of this statement is the omission of the truth that the suggested cure is often worse than the disease. During the past few years, for example, in England more children have died from vaccination than have died of smallpox; while in Mex 20, which has stronger vaccination laws than the United States, the percentage of smallpox is greater.

Other offenders are the tobacco advertisers. Without saying so, "Camel" intimates that their cigarette is healthful by radiocasting that it is the preference of 113,000 doctors. The General Cigar Co. depicts White Owl as the favorite of athletes, such as Paul Derringer, champion baseball pitcher. "Philip Morris" claims, "This cigarette is better for your throat," and "is unmarred by smoking penalties"; "superiority recognized by medical authorities." If it is better for the throat, what is the criterion of goodness? Admittedly it might be better for the throat than carbolic acid. Certainly it is habit-forming and contains the same poison nicotine that is common to all tobaccos. Hence, despite the White Owl ad, athletes in training must give up tobacco.

Another advertising culprit that has

wielded a powerful influence against public health is the Aluminum Cooking Utensil Co. Its advertisement of Wear-Ever presents the love-marriage theme in which a lovely blond looks over the head of her boy friend to ask "Is there a man in your life?" and recommends that she endanger his health by cooking for him in aluminum. The American Cancer Society, now soliciting funds for \$12,-000,000, which claims that one out of eight Americans are now doomed to die of cancer unless this scourge is stopped, would never dare to suggest that a good beginning would be to discard aluminum cooking utensils. The manufacturers of steel ware know aluminum is injurious, but so strong is the aluminum trust that. in California, representatives of steel ware manufacturers have been threatened by police when they said something against aluminum.

#### Refuting Advertisers' Claims

There are a number of other advertisers whose claims are deflated or refuted by Consumers' Research. An excellent detailed article in New Republic of March 4, 1946, entitled "Tooth Paste Ads v. The Truth", debunks the extravagant claims of the top ranking manufacturers. "For years," states the writer, "the truth about tooth pastes has been completely submerged in a torrent of glittering irrelevancies sponsored by dentifrice manufacturers in the magazines, newspapers and on the air. The truth is that practically all tooth pastes and powders are made from three ingredients—a soap which foams; a chalk or abrasive which scrapes; and a flavor which tastes good in the mouth." Practically all brands contain these three, except Teel, which has no abrasives, but which tests prove will not clean the teeth. either.

The writer avers that bad taste in medical advertising is nowhere more prevalent than in tooth paste ads. His first assault is on Colgate's claim that "It

cleans your breath while it cleans your teeth". In the current comic strips a young man receives the cold shoulder from his girl and is advised, after seeing the dentist, that he use Colgate's. In the last scene he is embracing the girl (the inevitable embrace) while the owl (a foolish one) flits away chortling this silliness: "Now he has the wit to woo." But cleaning the teeth will not clean the breath. Doctors agree that bad breath is rather a disease of the mouth, pharynx or sinuses, and where teeth are involved at all it is likely that decay is so far advanced that only a dentist can remedy it. While on the subject of bad breath it should also be remarked that Listerine and Pepsodent mouthwashes are not recommended. The American Dental Association advises that pure water is the best mouthwash. "Many will think that a too simple solution of the problem, but water fulfills the most important requirements of a mouthwash, and is non-irritating, cheap and readily available. Next to plain water, the A.D.A. recommends a saline solution prepared by dissolving two teaspoonfuls of table salt in one quart of water. Flavored and medicated mouthwashes are reported to produce allergic reactions in sensitive persons." (Consumers' Research, September 1946,

Proceeding to enumerate the other tooth-paste manufacturers he points out that Pepsodent's glittering claims for the mystic "irium" is simply soap foam agent, sodium alkyl sulfate, similar to the foam agent in Teel; and that "exaggerated and misleading claims have characterized the firm's advertising for years"; the massage recommended by Ipana when used with a stiff brush caused inflammation among service men; that Forhan's claims for special effectiveness against pyorrhea or inflammation of the gums called gingivitis was "bogus treatment"; and as to Squibb's claims to stop bacterial acids and help prevent tooth decay, "according to experts, this is nonsense." "All any dentifrice can do is help remove the dirt."

Consumers' Research also points out that the public is being either chested or defrauded by other advertisers. Tish, a water softener, misleads the public by stating that it uses no caustic. Laundry Gems, a laundry product that claims to be "a new safe way to wash clothes", is actually unsafe for washing woolens and silk. Duz is poor in lathering at low temperatures. Warmed up coffee is one of the causes of diseases of the arteries. (Warming up is not recommended by the coffee companies, but this fact it is well to know, as they do not warn against it.) Sun lamps and violet rays are not good for people past middle age or those having an aging skin. Several products, such as stools and high chairs manufac-, tured for Sears, Roebuck & Co. and Montgomery Ward, are not recommended. Fire extinguishers of different types are not all good for the same kinds of fire. Extinguishers of carbon tetrackloride are not advised for fires where there is little ventilation. The best combination is a carbon dicxide extinguisher for electric fires and inflammable oils and other liquids, and a foam extinguisher for paper, wood, rubbish, etc.

The issue of Consumers' Research for September, 1946, has much to say about the claims of the Union Oil Co. for its New Triton Oil, "The Motor Oil You Change Twice a Year." It points out that

about eight quarts of oil must be added during the time before change, and that the practice of changing every four or five thousand miles or about twice a year was done even with other oils, and the dangers of this longer use were of moisture condensation and dilution of the oil. Neither of these dangers is offset or removed by the addition of the chemicals to New Triton. Nor is the extra load capacity of doped oils useful in the least to passenger cars.

Another serious advertising danger, is exposed by Consumers' Research: the appealing ads for electric blankets. It notes that in Los Angeles one person was vectrocuted by such a blanket, and, while later models are said to be supericr, the Underwriters Laboratories have this word of warning: "Electric heating pads and blankets, constructed of combustible material, present certain fire and life hazards which cannot be wholly guarded against by excellence in design and construction." Thus it is nowhere more imperative that the public have in mind the warhing phrase Caveat emptor ("Let the buyer beware") than in the field of nationally advertised products. Advertising is an integral part of commercial profit-making, and its god of gold has no human feelings. It is a corrupt branch of Satan's empire and its burden will be lifted only by that Great Champion of the people, Jehovah's kingdom by Christ:

#### Accused Lynchers Acquitted

The acquittal at Greenville, S.C., of 28 lynching defendants was condemned in numerous United States newspapers, including many Southern papers, as shocking, disgraceful, shameful. The New Crieans Times-Picayane was highly indignant at the verdict of "not guilty" and said it "must shock every law-abiding citizen in the South". The Minneapolis Times, representative of northern newspapers, said, "This is perfect proof that the spirit of justice is dead in Greenville, S.C., and that its citizens live in the shadow of a great shame, where the American tradition of equality under law has been cruelly burlesqued." The London, England, Daily Express said, "Trial by fury remains the unwritten law of America's South."

# PESTILINGE

## in the "Last Days"

DEGENERATE race, full of sickness and disease, hastening toward an early grave with ever-increasing speed. This in spite of all that modern medicine can do to stop it! Such is the condition of our twentieth-century generation. But why? Why is this generation cursed with cancer and heart disease? Why do a million persons die each year in "healthy" United States from the plague of chronic diseases? Or why are millions more in other parts of the earth cut off in untimely death by the cruel hand of pestilence? The answer to these questions, and the reason for these conditions, were written down nineteen hundred years

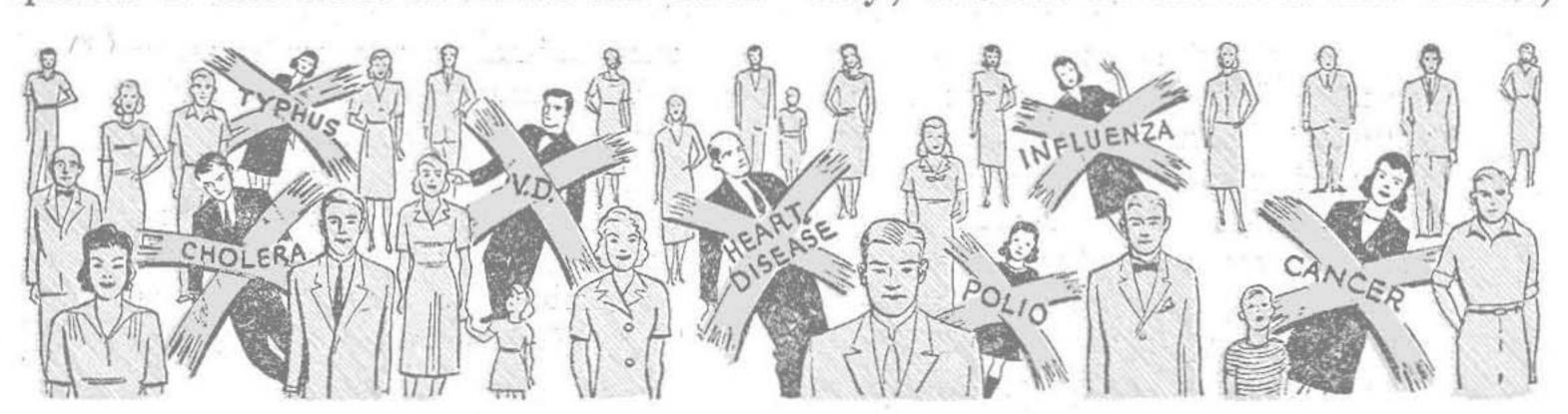
ago. The historian Luke, who lived in the first century A.D., recorded Christ's prophecy foretelling that in the "last days" of this evil world pestilent diseases, accompanied with famines and earthquakes, would sweep over the earth in the wake of world war. (Luke 21:11) No one will question that 1914 marked the first time in history when virtually every major nation of the earth was gripped in total war. Great famines and earthquakes followed. (See Awake! November 22, 1946; May 22, 1947.) Deadly diseases and pestilences combined with those wars, famines and earthquakes to take more life from the earth

and cause greater misery and sorrow among the survivors. A brief review of these plagues and pestilences should convince the skeptical that these are indeed the "last days".

### Polio

Poliomyelitis, polio for short, which is also known as infantile paralysis, is more fiendish than an outright killer in that it cripples its victims physically, not mentally, leaving them to suffer the mental agony of a long, drawn-out existence of helplessness. Before 1914 polio was not a common disease; in four years' time, from 1910 to 1914, there were only 18,800 cases. But in 1916, in a single year, 27,363 victims were struck down by polio, and that was not the end. After subsiding somewhat, the last four years have seen polio again on the rampage. In 1946 there was a 71-percent increase over 1945, with a total of 22,371 new victims in the United States, a figure second only to that of 1916. And the indications are that 1947 will even be higher than 1946, for up to the end of March there were 32 percent more cases than in the same period last year.

How to prevent polio puzzles science. Every year the "March of Dimes" campaign rolls in millions of dollars with which to fight the ravages of this disease, but to no avail. "We have no means of controlling the spread of poliomyelitis," says Dr. Thomas M. Rivers of the Rockefeller Institute. It is a strange thing, polio seems like a "civilized" disease with half its victims in the United States, where people are generally sanitary; whereas in countries like Africa.



JUNE 22, 1947

China, India and Japan the disease is practically unknown. Medical science is baffled.

### Venereal Diseases

VD, both a killer and a crippler, is another hideoug and ugly pestilence that attacks all ages and classes of society, and especially so since World War I. Says Dr. Milton J. Rosenau, in his authoritative book, Preventive Medicine and Hygiene: "As a danger to the public health, as a peril to the family, as a menace to the vitality, health and physical progress of the race, the venereal diseases are justly regarded as the greatest of modern plagues." Today in the United States there are 3,200,000 persons carrying syphilis, and the veterans of World War II will pay \$328,000,000 during the next 25 years treating what they contracted during the recent war. Nearly half a million cases of gonorrhea are under constant treatment, and every year over 8,000 young girls under fifteen years of age fall victims to this loathsome disease. These figures are for the United States only; the total for the world is appalling.

So dreadful was this pestilence after 1914 that Congress passed an Act in 1918 establishing a Division of Venereal Diseases in the Public Health Service to fight it. But in spite of that act, and the subsequent act passed in 1938, in spite of the army and navy efforts to stamp it out, and in spite of the penicillin "wonder drug" treatment, the plague of venereal diseases continues to increase year after year. In the fiscal year of 1945 there was a further increase of nearly 9 percent, with nearly three-quarters of a million new cases reported. In New York city venereal diseases increased 47.4 percent among males in 1946. Commenting on this increase Albert Deutsch says, in the New York newspaper PM: "It is generally admitted that the chief barrier to health knowledge in this field is the Roman Catholic Church. It is a

pity that so strong an institution apparently prefers the spread of ignorancebred disease to scientific enlightenment and that it is permitted to impose its prejudices on the rest of the community."

### Cancer

America's No. 2 killer, second only to heart disease, is cancer. During the last forty-five years, especially since 1914, the death rate from cancer has doubled. The Babson's Reports of March 4, 1946, said that the cancer scourge killed more people in one year, in 1944, than the number of American soldiers slain on all the battle fronts during the entire six years of World War II. Dr. A. W. Oughterson, head of the investigating commission of the atomic bomb effects on Japan, says: 'Last year [1946] despite all-out surgical and scientific progress, 181,600 people in the U.S. died of cancer." In addition, 350,000 new cases were reported last year. Dr. Roscoe R. Spencer, head of the National Cancer Institute, says that if the present death rate is unchanged 17,000,000 Americans are doomed to death by the hand of this ruthless enemy. Science News Letter points out that "the notion that cancer is primarily a woman's disease is false". since last year only 6 percent more women than men were killed by cancer.

Annual funds of \$12,000,000 are raised to stem the rising tide of cancer, but every year sees the pestilence spreading out and destroying more and more people. Hence a bill is before Congress asking that \$100,000,000 be appropriated in an effort to stop this killer. The Associated Press asks: "If virtually unlimited funds were made available to the world's greatest medical specialists, could they find a cancer cure as quickly as U.S. scientists produced an atom bomb?" One wonders, since the guesses as to its cause range from cow's milk to cosmic rays. Truly, as has been said, "Of all diseases, cancer is the most feared and the least understood."

# Heart Disease

No longer can heart disease be considered a minor and unimportant affliction, for since 1914 it has taken on epidemic proportions with the death rate so high it has become America's No. 1 killer. According to the New York Journal-American, "death from heart disease has jumped nearly 400 percent since 1900." Among children between the ages of ten and fifteen it takes a toll of almost five times as many lives as whooping cough, diphtheria, scarlet fever, measles, infantile paralysis and spinal meningitis combined. Every year 400,000 persons in the United States go down to their graves prematurely because their hearts are diseased.

Today more than 3,700,000 Americans are victims of heart disease. An equal number suffer from arteriosclerosis and high blood pressure. . . . During World War II the battle deaths in our country's armed forces approximated 325,000, but during this same period more than two million men, women and children on the home front were killed by diseases of the heart and blood vessels. Heart disease takes a greater death toll than the five other leading causes of death combined. Heart disease causes three times as many deaths as cancer, six times as many as accidents, seven times as many as pneumonia and ten times as many as tuberculosis.—New York Times.

### Influenza

People who prefer to overlook cancer and heart disease as undramatic and hence as "normal" ailments will find it hard to deny the fulfillment of Bible-predicted pestilences when faced with the epidemic figures for the "Spanish flu" during 1918-1919. In a few months' time three separate epidemic waves passed over the world, touching practically all peoples and nationalities, and leaving behind millions upon millions of corpses as nauseating testimony that the "last days" were here.

There have been plagues in past history, the worst being the "black death"

of the fourteenth century, but these are not to be compared in violence with the "flu" of World War I days. The "black death" had a free reign with no hospitals or medical knowledge to fight it, yet it took three years to kill 25,000,000 people. But in 1918-1919, with all modern medicine fighting it, the flu snuffed the life out of 400,000 Americans—more Americans than were killed on the battle fields of France—and that within the space of four months! In India, in five months' time 5,000,000 were killed. Simultaneously it hit Boston and Bombay; 200,000,000 people were put in bed; 15,000,000 of them never lived to tell about it! No calamity ever struck with more impact and devastating fury.

This pestilence following World War I was something altogether new and strange. Says the Encyclopædia Britannica: "It is impossible to believe that the so-called 'influenza' to which deaths were attributed every year between 1892 and 1918 was the same disease as the fulminating pandemic that followed." In the former case the old and feeble ones were the victims, but in the pestilence at the end of World War I it was mainly the "young adult" group that were the victims. Life magazine says: "Whatever the source or causative organism (matters never definitely settled) the great epidemic of 1918 still ranks as one of the most devastating plagues of all times."

### Continued Pestilences

Nor was influenza the only plague that afflicted the people at that time. In the area around Gallipoli dysentery broke out in 1915, causing 120,000 casualties, concerning which the New York Times said: "Dysentery kills more soldiers than bullets." In 1920 there were 1,570,604 cases of "relapsing fever" reported in Russia. "The most menacing disease from the standpoint of quarantine of all the major epidemic diseases" is the bubonic plague, according to the U.S. Pub-

lic Health Service, and in 1917-1918 it killed 15,000 in Central China, and in 1920-1921 it killed another 9,000 in Manchuria. Cholera also struck down more millions. From 1914 to 1923 three and a quarter million were killed by cholera in India alone. Russia reported 207,389 cholera cases in 1921. Typhus was even more vicious than cholera, for when it was raging in eastern Europe in 1915 "from two and one-half to three million deaths" were reported in Russia. Serbia lost 150,000 from typhus during the single winter of 1915-1916. And in the five years from 1918 to 1923 nearly 7,000,000 typhus cases were reported in Russia, aside from those in the Ukraine.

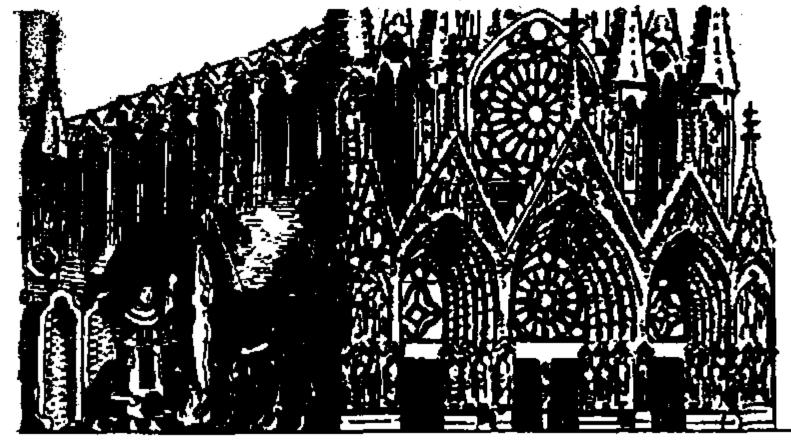
Since those troublesome times of World War I pestilence and disease have continued to stalk through the earth. Headlines in the newspapers have told of epidemics swooping down here and there and killing off multitudes before aid could reach them. A southern province in Turkey is struck with a bubonic plague; Ceylon reports 1,000,000 persons stricken by a "mysterious green germ malaria", and 30,000 are killed; cholera hits Calcutta, and 2,000 die; cholera hits another Indian province, and 1,359 die; cholera hits Chinese cities, and 700 die; dysentery rages in Poland, and 250 die. From 1929 to 1932 nearly 200,000 die from plague in India. From 1925 to 1930 spinal meningitis triples itself, reaching epidemic proportions in the United States. In 1933 typhoid fell upon 65,000 in the United States. Nor should tuberculosis be overlooked. In 1935 Dr. Rosenau said that eight million were doomed to die of this disease. And James Farley, upon returning from Europe in 1946, said that over there tuberculosis was rapidly increasing, with a rise of 300 percent in the Netherlands. Year after year the cry goes up, Buy Christmas Seals and Fight TB.' Rickets and scurvy resulting from mass starvation in Europe and Asia, and mental disorders and insanity, have also crippled and killed millions more during the last thirty years.

Satan the Devil, in these "last days", continues to bring upon the people pestilences, or, according to the Syriac Version, "mortalities." (Revelation 12:12; Luke 21:11, Murdock's Syriac, margin) Dr. Jerome S. Peterson, former medical officer of UNRRA, declared on April 20 that pestilence and disease will blot out 10,000,000 Chinese in 1947. Science News Letter of May 3, 1947, says: "Increasing danger of epidemics threatens the nation. Public health experts are alarmed. They fear that our health defenses are crumbling." Is it any wonder, then, that Christ's words are literally fulfilled, when He said that 'men's hearts would fail them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth'? (Luke 21:26) Out of fear men set up a World Health Organization sponsored by the United Nations to "prevent and control disease", as its Charter signed by 63 nations boasts. But it will fail as miserably as a similar organization that functioned for 22 years under the League of Nations. Plagues and pestilences—some small, others great, some local, others general-will continue as foretold, until Messiah's Kingdom rule purges and fumigates this earth with the fire of Armageddon.



Pious Cheats of Medieval Cimes

The Hanseatic League of the Middle Ages, which controlled all the seafaring trade from Germany to the Baltic, had in its pious equipment two sets of scales, one for buying, one for selling. It also made use of prayer books and crucifixes, and had a special prayer of thanksgiving for successfully cheating the poor fisherfolk. These relics are on display in the Viking Museum in Bergen, Norway.



# Glorifies the MIDDLE AGES

WHEN a big popular magazine shows symptoms of going religious, it is a matter of interest. Such symptoms have appeared in Life magazine in recent issues, and, while the purpose of those articles is not wholly clear, their general tendency appears to be in favor of the world's going back to the Middle Ages, which are portrayed as most charming. This attitude, of course, bypasses the Reformation and the increased light and freedom that came with it. In a recent issue Life presented a number of articles, a whole rash of them, as it were, all magnifying the glories of those Middle Ages. The articles merit the notice of people who are awake. They were introduced by an opening article on "The Road to Religion", with the caption text, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." (John 3:3) Quite understandably, the article does not bother to ascertain the Scriptural meaning of this text, but departs from it quickly, as do clergymen, who like to clothe their dissertations with a semblance of Scriptural sanction. So they begin with reading a portion of Scripture, and then get away from it quickly, as they turn to the proclamation of their own devices.

In the mentioned article Life takes us back to A.D. 338, stating that Christian-

ity was sick with the worst disease of its childhood, and says:

There came to Alexandria a tall, gaunt old man in white sackcloth who had lived as a hermit in the rock-pocked desert for more than sixty years. Fasting, isolation and prayer had brought him many visions, and in one of these, the one that brought him to the city, he had seen some donkeys trying to upset an altar in the full light of day. Alexandria, like all of Christendom, was then rent by the soft doctrine of the presbyter Arius, who argued that Jesus Christ was a good man, not God; that truth is reason, not mystery. In vain had the Council of Nicaea just condemned this heresy; the emperor himself had embraced it. All Alexandria knew old St. Anthony by reputation, for he had worked miracles.

which this hermit is said to have given with regard to the controversy, "I have seen Him." Says Life, "Such testimony kept Christ on His throne! It preserved the infinite mystery of a religion which, had the Arians won, said Carlyle, 'would have dwindled away into a legend.'" Life attaches supreme importance to the statement of the hermit, who had isolated himself from contact with his fellow men for sixty years, an example which neither Jesus nor His followers ever set. Life also misrepresents Arius.

Obviously, what the old man said had

no weight against the Scriptures, which were being ignored by the opposers of Arius. Nor has the opinion of Carlyle any greater weight, when he assumes it is necessary to accept the Athanasian creed, with its "trinity", as against Scripture. The consequences which he said would have followed would most certainly not have resulted. We may say with more plausibility that, had Scripture continued to be the guide of those seeking Christianity, instead of visions of egotistical hermits, and similar portends, the progress of the truth would not have been caught in the quagmires of superstition, would not have stagnated, as it did for a thousand years, would not have been restricted to Europe, but would have spread to other lands, far and wide, even to the uttermost parts of the earth.

The emperor, however, was but briefly on the side of the Arians, and Athanasianism won out by various means, particularly by the appeal to prejudice, to superstition, and to other unscriptural arguments. It followed the methods which at length produced the Middle Ages, which Life so ardently admires.

### Mysticism

The article goes on with the exaltation of mysticism, of which the foregoing St. Anthony set an example, but which was foreign to the Scriptural example of practical and sincere Christianity. Mystics were, more often than not, eccentrics, defeatists, who ran away from the responsibilities of Christianity to find solace in isolation. This mysticism is demon religion, but it is not Christianity. Life remarks, however, "As the churches cannot survive without it, so we need the churches to protect us from its untutored excesses. Happy is he who can find his religion within the ancient wisdom of a church; happy the nation!" If Life is not here plugging for Roman Catholicism, and more particularly the Hierarchy, it gets pretty close to it. "Happy the nation that finds its religion in the ancient wisdom of a church." Spain, for instance! Or Italy! What unhappiness has devilish religion brought to these countries! Life continues: "But our age, if it is to be a religious age, must be also an age of rediscovery." And so we are introduced to the Middle Ages and their story as presented at length in this particular issue of the magazine, in order that we may rediscover all the wonders of those times. Let us venture a bit farther, then.

### Life Hard and Brutal

The article on the Middle Ages starts off with this: "Out of violence and chaos the Christian mind and spirit created a glowing era when men knew that all things were possible to faith." But the following, also quoted from the article, appears a little contradictory: "While the struggle to know God raged in men's mines, life for the masses of Medieval men was hard and often brutal. The cities were close-built and dark. Plagues ravaged the Continent. Such conditions have caused the popular impression that medieval life was universally ugly and harsh." Well, that popular impression is not far from the facts, although it may be granted that there were some alleviations. The Reformation did have its foregleams in these Middle Ages.

Hurst, describing these ages, however, and particularly their nature in the early part of them, says. "If we look at the low state of the Church in the seventh and eighth centuries we shall find that the bonds of political and social life were loosed, that morals everywhere were deprayed, and that there was a universal destitution of culture and of the aspiration for it."

If such were conditions in the Church, they could not have been a great deal better outside of it. But everyone, after a while, was part of the Church, so no distinction need be drawn. The spirit that was back of the building of great cathedrals was religious mysticism and

more, but hardly Christian. Says Life:

The fires of faith which caused people to give fime and strength to the task of building a cathedral were reinforced by the home-town booster spirit. . . . In the cathedral the people got their most spectacular entertainment. Processions, ceremonies and sublime music rolled forth beneath its great, dim roof. The modern theater originated in the cathedral with the old miracle plays depicting Bible stories and Gospel trachings. Some wise priests, knowing the human need for rowdyism, permitted in their churches an annual Feast of Fools. During this feast holy ceremonies were richly burlesqued and sometimes a dankey was led to the altar in a rancous procession.

Evidently everything is grist for the mill of Life's writer, for he can even commend the priests for allowing the burlesque of sacred ceremonies. This was wise, and the burlesque was rich. No doubt! It showed what the people thought of these priests, and marked the whole ceremonial as a mockery, which it was in fact. It was the mockery of such hollow proceedings, as well as the selling of indulgences, that spurred Luther to a break with the whole blasphemous setup, as the Middle Ages came to an end.

### Priests Seldom Aloof "Holy Men"

Life confesses: "Priests of the [Roman church were seldom aloof holy men. They lived close to their flocks, playing, joking and drinking with them. While this policy led to abuses in the priesthood, it was wisely intended." More wisdom! Of this world. That it led to abuses is evident. We learn that in the year 1208 Cardinal Gualo issued an order not only prohibiting priests from having concubines, but forbade their mothers and other relatives from residing with them, on account of the frequent scandals arising. Two years later, at a council held in Paris, Cardinal Robert de Curzon promulgated another canon forbidding priests to keep their concubines so openly as to cause scan-

dal. Life did not mention any of these damning facts. It makes this interesting observation: "There are many people today who, though not personally religious, are content with the ethical heritage which they received gratis from prior generations of believers, notably from the medieval monks." Here Life slips on a religious banana-peel. The medieval monks were so putrid religiously, morally, and in every other way, that they played a great part in precipitating the Reformation, which saw to it that these dens of infamy and lust were brought to a speedy close. In writing of these monks and nuns, Catherine of Sienna, a contemporary, said in her dialogues (edition of 1896, pp. 263, 274):

Where is the obedience of the religious [monks and nuns], who have been placed in holy religion like angels, and are become worse than devils! And the principle of their life the Devil conceals under the cover of devotion, but the fruits of their devotions appear very soon. First are seen stinking flowers of dishonorable thoughts, and the leaves of corrupt words, and then they fulfill their miserable lusts, and thou wilt see fruits follow, i.e., children. In whatever direction thou mayest look among secular and religious priests, clerics and prelates, small and great. young and old, and of every kind, thou wilt see nothing but offences . . . and the stench of mortal sin . . . making their helly their god, eating and drinking without restraint, so that they promptly fall into an impure and lascivious life. Woe, woe to their wretched life

Another writer of these precious "Middle Ages", John Gower, English poet and scholar, wrote:

The priest who visits nuns, too often corrupts them, and the woman very easily yields to temptation. The influence of the friars is everywhere felt, and he often supplies the place of the absent husband, and is the father of his children. Bees when they wound lose their stings and are afterward helpless. Would it were so with the adulterous friar.

The Cult of Mary

Life includes in its symposium on the Middle Ages an article on "The Cult of Mary" which further exalts the Medieval church as "wonderfully organized to keep Christianity alive". It says:

The most popular tales concerned the Mother of Christ, around whom the Middle Ages built the cult of Mary.

The historian Hurst, however, says:

The worship of the Virgin, which has practically displaced the worship of God in popular Roman Catholic devotion, began in germ in the fifth century, though it is only in modern times that it has grown to enormous proportions. The medieval theologians distinguished between higher and lower worship: latria, worship due to God alone; dulia, service due to the saints, hyperdulia, due to the mother of Christ. The worship of the saints, similar to local cults of the pagan

religions, went on step by step with the worship of the virgin, the childishness of the time assigning to each saint a special work or the protection of a special place, such as sending up prayers to St. Barbara, to avert war; to St. Roch, to avert the plague; to St. German, against the ague; to St. Catherine, as the patron of scholars; to St. Crispin, as the patron of shoemakers; to St. Eloy, as the guardian of horses; to St. Anthony, as the protector of pigs; and to St. Gertrude, to drive away rats.

Thus a few candid quotations regarding conditions in these Middle Ages puncture the bubble which Life has blown, and show the hollowness of the panagyric by which it would almost urge a return to the miserable conditions of the Middle Ages, which were brought to an end only through the forceful measures of the Reformation.



# Masses for Mussolini



On the eve of the second anniversary of Benito Mussolini's ignominious death a number of Roman Catholic churches "said mass for the repose of his soul". Press dispatches particularly mentioned masses in Lisbon, Trieste and Rome.

At Lisbon 500 special invitations to the mass were sent out. Censors had forbidden newspapers to publish notices of the special Mussolini mass, but a Fascist weekly, Nacao, devoted a double-page spread to articles in praise of the Fascist dictator. Among those in attendance some gave the Fascist salute, while women wore Mussolini's initials on their coats.

In Rome, at the Church of St. Mary in Aquino the mass for Mussolini was attended by a hundred Fascist youths, who broke out in the singing of a Fascist song during the performance. They proceeded to another church, Saint Mary of the People, where hundreds were present, and also sang their song there. Some of them were arrested when they left the church.

At Trieste the Roman Catholic mass for Mussolini was attended by a large crowd, 300 of whom gathered around a memorial to fallen Italian soldiers after the mass and sang Fascist songs. The American press either reported these masses in inconspicuous places or minimized the Roman demonstration as merely misdirected youthful enthusiasm for a lost but not forgotten cause.

Although only these particular cases were given publicity in the press, they are doubtless examples of many more masses said for Mussolini on this occasion. Since the priests know the mind of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy on these matters, being themselves part of it, this outbreak of masses for the discredited Mussolini cannot be other than an evidence of the Catholic Church's attitude toward the Fascist cause.



HE announcement last February that I the Russians had discovered another graveyard of those extinct animals that are altogether different from any living creatures on this earth once again raised excitement as to what these animals looked like. Yes, they were bones of dinosaurs; but what does a dinosaur look like, since no one has ever seen one? When did these strange creatures of the past live, and what killed them off? are also questions that have brought forth speculation and conjecture of opinion. If only these fossils would speak, what a story they could tell! As it is, their silent history is written in the stones and sands in which their bones are buried.

Not only have fossil bones been found, but also whole carcasses, flesh and all, of extinct animals have been uncovered in the frozen waste lands of the north. From very early times large numbers of ivory tusks, some have estimated at least 100,000, found their way from Siberia to China, but it was not until the time the King James version of the Bible was first published that the Western world had its first look at a tusk brought back from the frozen shores of the Arctic instead of the steaming jungles of the tropics. Then, about a hundred years later a Dutchman brought back a complete foot from one of these tusk-bearing animals which the Russians called mammoths, and which had been kept in Siberia's icebox for thousands of years. Mammoths and mastodons both belong to the elephant family and both are now extinct.

More remarkable discoveries were made in 1799 and 1801 in northern Siberia. These specimens, says the Encyclopedia Americana,

contained not only the tusks still in their sockets and every bone in its place throughout the skeleton, but a great part of the flesh was in a condition fit for sledge-dogs to eat and enjoy, and was covered with thick skin still clothed with long hair, beneath which was a dense woolly fur, well fitted to protect the animal against arctic cold. . . . This specimen of 1801, which is preserved in the Royal Museum at Saint Petersburg [now Leningrad] in the attitude in which it was found buried, measured 16 feet 4 inches from the forehead to the extremity of the tail; its



Besides the mammoths and mastodons the remains of many extinct animals have been found in various parts of the earth. These include horses similar to the wild horses of today, giant oxen, tiger-like creatures, woolly rhinoceroses, giant wolves, and little ground squirrels, as well as those monstrous creatures called dinosaurs. In 1845, near Newburgh, New York, a nearly perfect skeleton of one of these ancient animals was dug up and exhibited throughout the country. In Bavaria, in 1861 and 1877 other important specimens were found of bird and animal life of the forgotten past. In 1900 another very famous discovery was made along the tributary of the Kolima river, the Berseovka river, in northeastern Siberia.

During the 1920's and 1930's Dr. Roy Chapman Andrews led several expeditions into the Gobi desert and brought back many specimens of dinosaurs; his most celebrated discovery being dinosaur eggs, the first ever found. Andrews' biggest find was the bones of a monster "about the size of the Woolworth building, if the building were in a horizontal position", to quote his description.

### *More Witnesses*

Many other venerable bones have been brought forth from different parts of the earth to add their bit of testimony as to life in the little-known past. Out in Fresno, California, in 1927, some mastodon bones were found when digging a well. In 1929 footprints of a three-toed monster with a foot the size of an elephant were found near Trenton, New Jersey. But these were small compared with similar footprints found about the same time in Texas. These latter were so large they held 18 gallons of water.

The remains of a second woolly rhinoceros were found in Poland in 1929, the first being discovered thirty years before. From heel to toe each of its footprints was 20 inches long. At the same time the report came from Africa that near Tanganyika Territory the remains of a reptile had been found that measured 160 feet long, twice the length of the monster found in Wyoming which is reposited in the Carnegie Institute at Pittsburgh.

In 1931, in Indiana, a ten-year-old boy found an eight-pound mastodon tooth and in the same year 400 dinosaur tracks were found in canyons of the Peace river in British Columbia. Then reports came from Alaska that the remains of a new and strange animal had been found in the ice near Valdez. Portions of its flesh were still intact, which was said to resemble horse flesh. Bones of an extinct bison were found in 1934 in Colorado. Thén in 1937 on a farm near Chicago the lower jaw, shoulder blade and leg bones of a mastodon were accidentally plowed up, and two years later a 101pound mammoth tooth was discovered in Pennsylvania. Also many dinosaur bones have been found in the deposits in Utah. Very recently, near Springerville, Arizona, the skeletons of a whole herd of mammoths were discovered. (See Awake! June 8, 1947, page 31.)

### Weighty Witnesses

Dinosaurs at one time roamed over the entire earth, including Madagascar and Australia. Concerning such the Encyclopedia Americana says:

In size the dinosaurs ranged from that of a house cat to a length and bulk exceeded only by the greater of the modern whales-upward of 90 feet and 40 tons in weight. In habits they were as varied as in size, for some were light of foot and bipedal while others were quadrupeds of unwieldy bulk, some armored, others armorless, some endowed with horns or with talons and terrible teeth, yet others whose whole apparent means of defense lay in their huge size and inaccessible habitat. They were carnivorous and herbivorous, some of the latter having very defective dentition which made mastication of the food impossible, while others were provided with a clental battery of marvelous detail and perfection.

Thirty-seven different types of dinosaurs have so far been identified. Of these the Russians say their recent haul from Outer Mongolia included twelve. Some were bones of tyrannosaurs, which were supposed to have towered 35 feet in the air and pranced around on their hind feet. Other hones were said to belong to the trachodonts, which had 2,000 teeth; others to the ceratopsids with sixfoot skulls; and still others to the sauropods that weighed more than seven tons and were 75 feet long. The dinosaur eggs that were found were said to be twice the size of the ones Andrews found, and measured 30 to 40 centimeters (about 12 to 16 inches) in length.

### Consider Their Testimony

Evolutionists call up these hoary bones to testify in support of their manconceived and Satan-inspired case against the Bible. They scrape together a few circumstantial facts to bolster their guess as to how long ago these creatures lived, and the cause of their death. For example, because the dinosaur footprints found near Trenton, New Jersey, were found buried in a sand pit 30 feet under the surface the scientists jump to the conclusion that they were 100,000,000 years old. In all such calculations the scientists blindly, if not willfully, ignore. the simple findings of their own laboratories, such as the aging tests that can be accelerated a thousandfold. Unscientifically, these evolutionists take the tapering off end of the creative graph as it looks today, and then extend the curve backward at the same rate, saying that fossil marine life began 400,000,000 years ago. In all of this they completely ignore the direct and scientific testimony of the Bible, the Word of the almighty Creator of these ancient animals.

Technically it is not proper to speak of these extinct animals as "prehistoric" just because they lived before man's secular history was recorded, because sacred Biblical history tells of their creation. The Genesis account tells of six days of creation, each 7,000 years long. As to the fifth of these creative days, it says: "God created the great seamonsters, and every living soul that moveth, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind. And God saw that it was good." (Genesis 1:20,21, Rotherham) The well-known book "The Truth Shall Make You Free", commenting on this historical account, says:

During this fifth creative day there may have been a falling of further belts of the aqueous canopy at the poles, resulting this time in the destruction of animal or creature life by the icy waters, some forms of animal life being wiped out which do not exist today. This destructive process, together with further upheavals of the earth's crust, was, no doubt, responsible for those great limestone deposits known as "shell-fish cemeteries". However, as this fifth day was thousands of years long, newer forms of creature life would be produced by divine power after each such deluge.

Concerning the sixth and final creative day this same authority says:

What forms or kinds of animal sculs were first to be created on this sixth creative day is not stated. Doubtless some forms whose fossils or petrified remains have been found imbedded deep in the earth were destroyed by further falling belts from the eanopy and by the resulting inundations rushing down like tidal waves from the poles. The creative day not being twenty-four hours long, but several thousand years long, Jchovah's power would replenish the earth with animal life of like or new kinds. [Pages 67, 68]

Isaac N. Vail, geologist and author of The Earth's Annular System, further substantiates the fact that these extinct animals were killed by "falling belts", and sudden changes in the earth, in his letter which follows.

To the Editor of the Scientific American:

I have read with great interest in your issue of April 12 the note on the recent dis-

covery of the body of a mammoth, in cold storage, by Dr. Herz, in the ice-bound region of Eastern Siberia. This, it seems to me, is more than a "Rosetta Stone" in the path of the geologist. . . . Allow me to suggest to my brother geologists that remnants of the terrestrial watery vapors may have revolved about the earth as a Jupiter-like canopy, even down to very recent geologic times. Such vapors must fall chiefly in polar lands, through the channel of least resistance and greatest attraction, and certainly as vast avalanches of tellurio-cosmic snows. . . . It seems that Dr. Herz's mammoth, like many others found buried in glacier ice, with their food undigested in their stomachs, proves that it was suddenly overtaken with a crushing fall of snow. In this case, with grass in its mouth unmasticated, it tells an unerring tale of death in a snowy grave. [Reprinted from the book Creation, page 43]

A more recent publication, "Equipped for Every Good Work" (1946), shows that the weight of testimony given by these ancient bones supports the Bible account of progressive creation rather than the mythical theory of evolution. On page 19 this publication says:

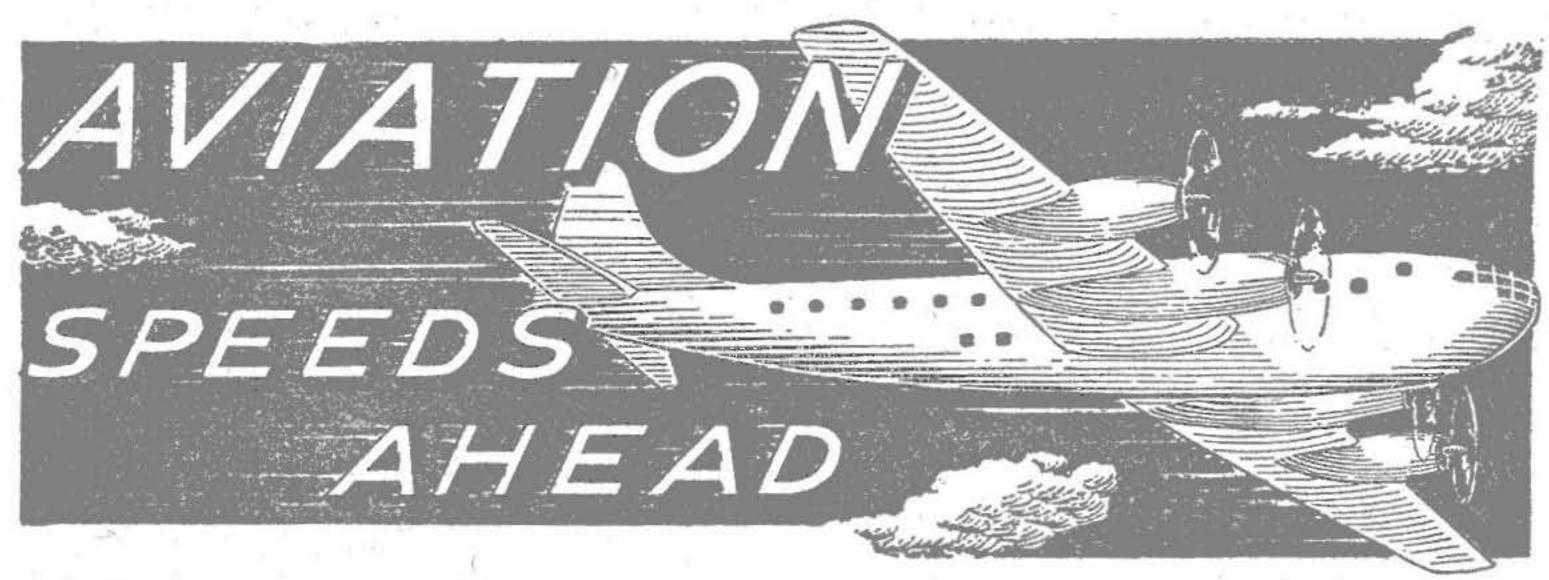
Repeatedly archeological discoveries have proved the Bible record true and have closed the blaspheming mouths of the "higher critics" and atheists. . . . Certain forms of plant and animal life are found in certain strata or layers of rock, to which layers geologists assign a certain period of time. The order in time to which scientists assign the appearance of certain forms of life is in the same order of appearance as the Genesis account of creation sets it forth. Of course, scientists, vying one with the other for attention, set fantastic figures of time upon their findings; but the important thing is that the record of creation found in the rocks of the earth agrees with the record in ink in Genesis. And why not? The Creator of the one is the Author of the other. Both records are true, even if misinterpreted by scientists and clergymen.

These bones, when placed on the witness stand before an unbiased jury, tell of the mighty works of the Creator in times past when He molded and formed this globe within its swaddling bands. The same Power that has preserved this testimony down through the millenniums of time also preserved the historical record of the Bible. And now, in this twentieth century, both the silent, circumstantial testimony in the sands and rocks and the direct testimony of the Bible unite to give the truth to Jehovah God, all to the vindication of His faithful Word and majestic name.

# Lovers of Darkness

Sir William Berkeley, who, in 1641, was appointed governor of Virginia by the king of England, once said: "I thank God there are no free schools nor printing presses, and I hope we shall not have them these hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the best of governments: God keep us from both!" The Encyclopedia Americana then adds: "So far as Virginia and the remainder of the South were concerned, good Governor Berkeley had his wish, for it was not until after the Civil War that that section of the United States was supplied with anything like a system of free public schools."

Berkeley's "logic", so similar to that of the modern Catholic dictators, would be hard to understand were it not for the explanation given by Christ when He said that such men 'love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil'. (John 3:19) Such are opposed to freedom and education because it brings "disobedience and heresy" against their wicked and tyrannical rule.



NOTHER plane crash! A prince and A an opera star killed in the same plane. Over the week-end 176 persons killed in air crashes. Headlines like these frighten people more, and raise more public alarm, than the killing of a thousand Moslems and Hindus in a single fortnight of rioting in India. The killing of 192 persons in air accidents in 1946 caused more alarm than the killing of 34,000 persons in auto accidents during the same period of time. This is understandable when one is aware of how the propaganda press and radio combine to dramatize the crash, search and rescue of an ill-fated airship that has gone down in the lofty Swiss Alps. Several accidents in the space of a few days give the impression of an epidemic.

All undue fear, however, may be quickly dispelled by examining the unemotional facts and figures. In 1927 one person was killed in every 1,000,000 passenger miles flown. In 1946 eighty times as many miles were covered for every death, or 1.24 deaths per 100,000,000 passenger miles. This compares with 2.9 automobile fatalities per 100,000,000 passenger miles during the same period. So then, if more people were killed during 1946 than in 1927 it is simply due to the fact that a greater number of people traveled a far greater number of miles —six billion miles! Perhaps the greatest proof that air travel is safer today than ever before is the fact that insurance

companies, who are slow to risk a penny and slower to lose a dollar, have practically removed all premiums on air travel. Ninety-eight percent of the companies offer standard rates for passengers and charge a premium of only \$3 per \$1,000 policy for pilots instead of the former \$20 to \$50.

# Safety to the Fore

The aviation industry, however, has not stopped, but is moving ahead in its efforts to reduce casualties even more. Failure of equipment, the human element, and unfavorable weather conditions, are the main causes for accidents, with public attention focused at present on the latter. The Ground Control Approach (GCA) system for bringing aircraft down in bad weather is the most favored of the several types of equipment for this purpose. Concerning such Rear Admiral de Florez says: "GCA is incomparably cheaper, with no special instrumentation required in any plane—. it can 'talk' a puddle-jumper down as easily as a giant transport—and with no special training required of any pilot." This is the type now being installed at several of the airports. More and more airports are also installing such equipment as fog dispersal units, radar watching systems, intense runway lights and radar beacons along the main trunk lines. Such equipment will permit fliers to sail their ships through the thickest

weather and bring them down to a safe landing at their destination.

Advancements have also been made in aviation equipment. Electrical heat and centrifugal force combine in a new device for the de-icing of propeller blades. Another gadget recently perfected automatically opens a parachute at a predetermined altitude. H. P. Trusty has invented automatic parachutes that expel both passenger and chair in an emergency, permitting the passenger to float to earth while sitting in the chair. If bailed out over water the chair and passenger float.

Among aircraft designers such giant planes as the XB-36, CV-37 and the XB-35 are not considered as new advancements, notwithstanding the fact that they have not fully been tried out in actual flight. From a military point of view they are obsolete because they are not jet-propelled. The XB-36, with its 3,500-horsepower motors, can carry 10,-000 pounds of bombs 10,000 miles. The CV-37 is even more powerful, and, with six engines that each turn up 5,000 horsepower, it can carry 204 passengers and fly with a gross weight of 320,000 pounds. The "flying wing", the XB-35, is capable of flying 400 miles an hour and has a range of 10,000 miles. Yet because these monsters have reciprocating engines they are "antiques". The successor of the "flying wing", the YB-49, is known as the "bat bomber", and its jet engines will give it three times the power of the former.

Jet propulsion, however, is not for commercial aviation of the immediate future, that is, besides the Jato rocket tubes that assist heavy loads to get into the air. The whole plane must be designed to stand the rigors of jet propulsion, and, therefore, commercial aviation will content itself with the discarded ships of military designers. Big DC-6 planes carrying 58 passengers and cruising better than 300 miles per hour are now being put in regular service. One of

these crossed the continent from west to east under the same day's sun in six and three-quarters hours on March 29. The giant \$20,000,000 all-wood Howard Hughes flying boat will take to the air this summer under the power of its eight engines that generate 24,000 horsepower. In the future it will be this type of ship that will fly the regular transoceanic airlanes before supersonic ships.

### Speed Records and Helicopter Progress

As aviation moves ahead, every year sees new speed records made. Aiready several have been hung up with a 1947 dateline. Kansas City to New York in 3 hours 8 minutes. From the Hawaiian Islands to New York, a distance of nearly 5,000 miles, a modified twin-Mustang P-82, the "Betty Jo", with extra nylon gasoline tanks, flew in 14 hours 33 minutes. From Shannon, Ireland, to New York, nonstop, in 11 hours 41 minutes. From Paris to London in 20 minutes 11 seconds in a Gloster Meteor. At eleven minutes past five on the afternoon of April 12 the Reynolds Bombshell took off from New York and circled the world in 78 hours 56 minutes, thus shattering the previous record of 91 hours 14 minutes established in 1938. Moreover, the previous record-holder flew a 14,000mile course, whereas the Reynolds Bombshell covered 20,000 miles. At Tampa, Florida, on March 16 the women's international speed record was set at 337.65 miles per hour. On April 22 the Gloster Meteor IV, jet-powered, claimed a new world speed record when it averaged 630 m.p.h. on a 500-mile flight from Brussels to Copenhagen. Then on May 23 it was reported that the Russians had a jet. plane that did better than 660 m.p.h. And when it comes to sheer weight-lifting the new XB-36 was proclaimed the world's champ when it took off with a gross weight of 278,000 pounds, "the heaviest load ever lifted from the earth by plane!"

No review of aviation's advancement would be complete if it failed to mention

the recent achievements of the "flying windmills". A boy is rescued from the Valley Falls pond in Rhode Island by a helicopter; a two-year-old baby girl that is lost in the woods of New Jersey is found by a helicopter; prospecting for minerals is done by helicopter; mail is quickly distributed by helicopter in big metropolitan areas like New York, Chicago and Los Angeles; helicopters go to both the northern and the southern polar regions. These are a few of the helicopter news items of recent date. It was also announced that the U.N. skyscraper of the future world capital will have helicopter service from its rooftop to the

municipal airfield.

In February of this year the old helicopter aititude record of 11,342 feet was smashed at Dayton, Ohio, with a new one of 19,000 feet. The largest and latest helicopter is the Navy's XHRP-1, which is capable of carrying ten passengers or of lifting a jeep. Jet propulsion for helicopters is also being worked on. But these announcements do not arouse the imagination nearly as much as the sales announcement of a corporation that says it has a special "Hoppi-Copter" that weighs only 80 pounds and can be strapped to one's back, permitting the wearer to travel over the countryside at 60 miles an hour. Commenting on this contraption the New York Times said editorially: "Perhaps it may mark some pinnacle of progress for all God's chillun' to have wings at last. But attachable wings will not make men angels or give them angelic patience, foresight and precaution. Above all one must hope that the company will refrain from offering junior models called Kiddie-Copters."

### Aviation and the Future

The growth of aviation has been phenomenal, for in the span of a single life-time the airplane has developed from the flimsy kite models of the Wright Brothers to super monsters of the air. Only a short time ago the DC-3, carrying 21

passengers at the overall average speed of 130 miles an hour, was halled as the "latest" in commercial aviation. Now the DC-6, seating 58 passengers, streaks across the sky as if it hoped to reach the 400-m.p.h. mark. Nor has aviation reached its zenith. The biggest boom in aviation is yet ahead; backlog orders amount to hundreds of millions of dollars; one 1947 catalog lists 116 American and 89 foreign models now on the market, and the list is growing yearly; the patent office is clogged with new inventions for the improvement and expansion of the industry.

Aviation is out to sell itself to the people, with emphasis on service, personal service with plenty of comfort! With this in mind one airline maintains a special combination hotel and school where 200 stewardesses are trained at a time. At least one railroad sees the handwriting on the wall and has established a subsidiary airline of its own, It is no illusion that people are growing airminded, for a survey shows that 62 percent of those under 30 years of age would travel by air instead of train if

the fares were equal.

While the commercial airlines are busy improving their service and increasing the safety of air travel aviation designers and engineers are busy exploring the possibilities of supersonic flying, that is, flying at speeds greater than the speed of sound, 750 to 775 m.p.h. The Bell XS-1 that was built to crash through the barrier between the subsonic and supersonic speeds was driven by rocket power. This ship, however, is made outof-date by the new "skystreak", the D-558, which is powered with a G.E. turbo-jet engine. In an emergency the nose of this plane, with its pilot, can be disconnected from the driving force of the jet, thus permitting the pilot to slow down to a speed at which he can bail out without having his limbs torn off by the wind. The Miles E 24/43, another contender for the world's speed record, has

a three-stage jet engine that generates

17,000 horsepower.

These contenders for the world's speed record meet their first danger when they attempt to exceed the speed of sound, for, as a pharmacist compresses loose, soft powder into an aspirin tablet, these planes, as they approach the speed of sound, compress the air particles before them into an almost solid wall, and then by increasing their speeds they endeavor to smash through the harrier into a condition where sounds of the exhaust from the jet engines are no longer heard because the plane travels faster than the sound waves. It is out in this uncharted region that strange and unknown dangers may be lurking to attack the human body and mind.

At least one scientist, by the name of Dr. Sant, has expressed his fear of such dangers when flying at these super speeds. He calls the sonic barrier "Danger A" and this second hazard "Danger B". What this "B" danger is is not certain, but he thinks there is some physical relationship between speed and time as expressed by a mathematician named Berliner. According to this complicated theory man actually grows younger if he travels fast enough, even though he never leaves this atmosphere. Dr. Sant, as reported by Gerald Kersh in the Saturday Evening Post, says that at one time he and a companion flew at an estimated 1.250 miles an hour and in doing so grew eight or ten years younger in the matter of a few minutes. In making his report to the War Department in

April, 1945, Dr. Sant said: "In maintaining this and committing these notes to writing, I realize that I may be discrediting myself, and inviting suspicion of my other conclusions. Nevertheless, the danger which T call Danger B deserves investigation." As anticipated, the War Department seemed to discredit this fantastic part of the report by deleting it from publication. Since "man is of the earth", is it not possible that the strains and pressures of superspeed flying are likely to unbalance the mental faculties to an abnormal excitement of imagination, and open the mind to fantastic illusions? It is both possible and probable.

As aviation moves ahead toward new goals prudent persons will not give undue praise to godless men who build bigger and faster planes, many of which are solely for the purpose of killing other creatures. Consider how small these children of men really are, who, pushing the Creator of speed and light outside all their thoughts, aspire to fly around in the confines of this little globe at a thousand miles an hour. Why, the great Creator by His infinite power and might is now hurling mankind through space around the sun at the rate of about 66,000 miles an hour-more than 1,000 miles a minute! But even this is snailspeed compared with light, which travels 186,000 miles a second. Give, therefore, all praise and glory and honor to Jehovah. God the Creator of all material things and the "Father of lights". -James 1:17.

### World Air Rescue System

To search for and rescue commercial aircraft that have crashed, a co-ordinated system is planned. Already 39 nations have undertaken to participate in the system, dividing the world into ten regions, of which five have been organized and put into action so far. All varieties of transport will be used in the search and rescue work: ocean-going ships, speed boats, dogteams, mountain climbers, pack-mules and camela, as well as airplanes, helicopters and gliders. The entire world will be covered by the system, excepting the United States and Canada, which have rescue systems of their own, and Russia, which does not permit flying over its territory.



### Authenticity of the Bible

WHAT is the proof that the Bible contains the authentic record of God's Word! The evidence, which furnishes the conclusive proof, is both circumstantial and direct. The two kinds of evidence fully corroborate each other, thus to establish fully the authenticity of the Bible as God's Word.

"The Bible" is the name given to what is written in the sixty-six books bound together and forming one book in the non-Catholic versions. It has in reality only one Author, who is God, and its one great purpose is to furnish a guide to the man who desires to walk in the way of righteousness and to live and to honor. his Maker. The "canon" of the Scriptures is the collection or catalogue of the books or sacred writings into one volume sometimes called The Book and which sacred writings God has provided. Hence "The Holy Bible", as those combined writings are called, contains the true rule and guide for faithful men. Other writings for which claim has been made for their genuineness, but which are false or spurious, are called "the Apocrypha".

The word "canon", being derived from the classic Greek, means "a straight rod or rule". It is a measuring rod. The Bible as "the canon" is the rule of truth. Concerning this sacred rule the inspired apostle wrote: "And as many as walk according to this rule [canon], peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God." (Galatians 6: 16; see also 2 Corinthians 10: 13-16) Without any doubt, the spirit of Almighty God directed faithful men to arrange the canon of the

Holy Scriptures according to His will. That much could not be said of any other book in existence. All the evidence, when considered together, proves beyond all doubt that the Author of the Holy Scriptures set out in the Bible is Almighty God, "whose name alone is Jehovah," and whose name means His having a purpose toward His creatures.—Psalm 83:18.

The prophet Moses, as a servant and scribe of Jehovah God, wrote the five books that appear first in order in the Bible. Moses was selected by Jehovah God as His servant to lead the Israelites out of Egypt. At Mount Sinai in Arabia God took Moses up into the mountain and there dictated to him the fundamental law, which law was written

on stone by the finger of God.

Here let us remind ourselves that the Scriptures disclose that God invites man to reason with Kim. (Isaiah 1:18) The fact that the Creator endowed man with the faculty of reason shows it is proper for man to reach a conclusion by the process of reasoning in harmony with facts and authority that cannot be disputed. So now let us reason. Moses was a learned man, "learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians." (Acts 7:22) Moses records the fact that God spoke to him and directed him to go into Egypt, from which he had fled. He was to say what God told him, namely: "Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Isracl, I AM hath sent me unto you." (Exodus 3: 14) "I AM" means the Everlasting One, not the One who was, nor the One who will be, but THE ONE WHO IS. The great I AM made known

25

to Moses His name Jehovah, and this was the first time the inward significance of His name was revealed.—Exodus 6:2, 3.

The general history of the human race could well have been known to Moses even before God revealed His great truth to Moses and before Moses was selected to go to Egypt, because of the following circumstances and facts, to wit: Adam was the original man, from years, and lived 300 years of that time after the birth of Enoch, a great grandson whom God approved. Enoch was the father of Methuselah, who lived 969 years. Noah was the third generation from Enoch. He was a grandson of Methuselah and must have received much information from his grandfather. Noah was 600 years old when the flood came. (Genesis 5:3-32; 7:6) Noah, being devoted to Almighty God, would certainly gather all the information he could from his forefathers, and would transmit the same to his three sons.

Noah and his sons with their wives came out of the ark together, and Noah lived 350 years thereafter. His son Shem lived 502 years after the flood. (Genesis 9:28,29; 11:10,11) Two years after Noah's death, the patriarch Abraham was born, and therefore Shem and Abraham were on the earth together for a period of 150 years. It is but reasonable that Abraham would learn from Shem the facts concerning the human race. which Shem had received from his forefathers. Abraham is spoken of as "the father of all them that believe"; and since knowledge is necessary to belief, Abraham must have had as the basis of faith and belief the necessary knowledge from the creation of man until his own day.—Romans 4:11.

Isaac was the beloved son of Abraham and would, no doubt, receive faithful instruction from his faithful father. The favorite son of Isaac proved to be Jacob. (Genesis 28:5-14) Jacob had twelve

sons, and he bestowed his greatest affection upon Joseph, evidently by the Lord's direction. Joseph became a man of great importance in Egypt and would be widely known by almost all the people of Egypt, and particularly by the Israelites who came to reside there. Just a few years after Joseph died Moses was born. When Moses became a man he devoted himself entirely to the Almighty God. It is only reasonable that he was whom our race sprang. He lived 930 thoroughly familiar with the history of his forefathers from the time of Adam to his own time, when God called him to be the deliverer of the Israelites from Egypt. From the human standpoint, as shown by the facts and circumstances. Moses was amply qualified to write the history of mankind from the beginning until his own day. Intelligent men have a natural tendency to keep a record of facts and events, and it is but reasonable that Moses had a fund of information duly set down to be passed on to other generations.

So muck for the foundations of the Bible, the writings of which begin with those made by Moses under divine inspiration. Now turn to the One who is the Greater Moses, Jesus Christ. The miraculous birth of Jesus, His teachings, His death on the tree, and His resurrection out of death are facts all supported by a multitude of witnesses, all of which establish the fact that Jesus was not an ordinary man, but was the Son of God.

So, then, the circumstantial evidence of the miraculous birth of Jesus, and the direct testimony delivered by the man Christ Jesus establishes the authenticity of the Holy Scriptures, or Bible, as being the Word of Almighty God. After His resurrection by the power of the Omnipotent God, Christ Jesus appeared to His disciples and that time He confirmed the words which He had spoken to them before His death. No greater voice on earth than the resurrected Jesus' voice could speak for and sustain the authenticity of God's written Word.

# Is Yogurt on Your Menu?



MORE and more people are discovering the merits and values of yogurt, yoghurt, yoghourt or yohourt, whichever

spelling you prefer. Some people rave about its dietary benefits, others like its flavor, and still others like its unique properties for preparing fancy dressings for salads and special dishes.

While comparatively new to many peoples of the world, yogurt has for many generations been made in southeastern Europe. It was toward the end of the last century that scientists of the Pasteur Institute, in checking the diet of the Balkan peasants who are noted for their longevity, found that one of their main foods was a special sour milk of a custardy consistency, and which had a clean taste and a pleasant aroma. Further investigation revealed that the souring agent was mainly a special plant identified and named "bacillus bulgaricus" by Ilya Metchnikoff. This bacteria is now called Lactobacillus bulgaricus.

This cultured milk, it was learned, was specially beneficial in the intestinal tract in maintaining a normal, healthy flora, particularly in persons that were past middle age. Learning this, it was not long before laboratories in France were producing cultures of this special bacterial growth, and pharmacies were selling a half pint of it for five or six francs,

on a doctor's prescription.

Gradually word got around that this custard-like milk which had high medical value was also good to eat. Factories in France began to make it on a large scale, the price dropped to about one and onehalf francs a jar, and the whole family was enjoying yogurt. When introduced to American cities it was first sold in "health" stores. Now, in the larger cities it can be bought in practically any delicatessen or dairy-product store.

And how is yogurt served? Well, old-

country folks could give you a long list, but here are a few tips. In place of oilrich mayonnaise, yogurt can be used on salads of fresh garden greens, in which case it is seasoned with any combination of the many condiments that the palate dictates. For breakfast it can be turned over stewed fruits, or it can be sweetened with sugar, honey or marmalade. And how fine are fresh sweetened berries topped with a generous helping of yogurt in place of cream! Try that one to start with. Then, after one has cultivated a liking for its sour, but not too sour, taste one can eat the straight yogurt with a spoon in place of custard for dessert.

Once acquainted with this delightful food, the next problem that must be faced by one with a small income is that of economy, for yogurt is still in the fancy-price range. As a partial solution to the problem one company markets a gadget called a "Yogurt Master" for the exorbitant price of \$20. True, after it is paid for there is a saving, but its simplicity of construction at once suggests that yogurt can be made in one's own kitchen without the "master". Yet wait, what about the recipe? Part of the \$20 must be for the "know how". Thanks just the same, but we have a good neighbor lady who is from the Balkans and she is glad to give us her recipe which she has been successfully using for many years.

# Simple to Make

Bring a quart of milk to the boiling point three separate times with fiveminute intervals. This not only kills any foreign bacilli, but it also evaporates off excessive water and makes it a thicker, creamier product. After boiling pour into a larger vessel, bowl or jar to allow for expansion as it "works". Permit the milk to cool until its temperature is tepid, that is, until a few drops can be

placed on the wrist as is done in testing milk for baby-feeding. At this lukewarm temperature stir in a tablespoonful of prepared yogurt from the last batch as a starter. Then cover the vessel and wrap in a heavy towel and put in a warm place away from drafts, such as in a cupboard or in the oven when it is not heated. It is important, too, that it be not disturbed during this incubation period, for if the yogurt curd is once broken you might as well throw it away and start over again, for it will not re-set.

Allow the culture to develop for four or five hours; a little experience will tell you when to stop it. When the proper consistency is reached—the thicker it is the less acid the taste—it is unwrapped and also uncovered and allowed to cool down to room temperature for an hour or so. Be sure that it is left uncovered. Then place the yogurt in the refrigerator, uncovered, handling it with care, for until it is chilled it is still liable to

"break". Once cooled down it can be covered up until ready for use.

The second or third day after it is made yogurt reaches its best flavor. Thereafter it becomes more sour and bitter. However, Europeans sometimes prefer the stronger, more tarty taste, and as a result they keep it as long as three weeks. If you prefer the milder yogurt do not throw it out if it becomes a little old. Rather, put it in a cheesecloth bag and hang it up to drain and you will have one of the finest cream cheeses you ever ate.

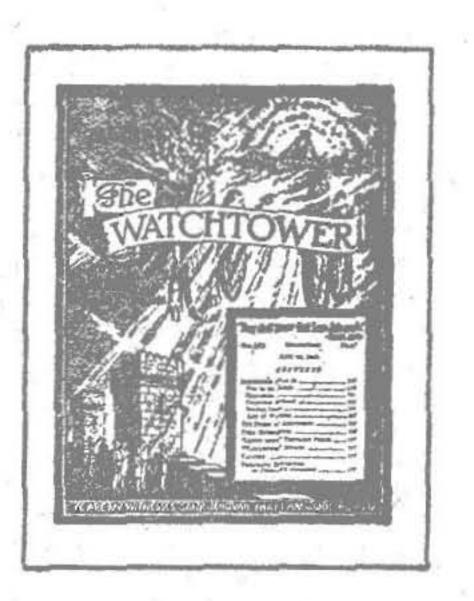
One of the important things to remember in making yogurt is the fact that it is a culture of a special strain of bacteria, and it is necessary to keep it as pure as possible. Therefore, never use old yogurt that is turning sour as a starter for a new batch. It is also well, from time to time, to buy a jar of fresh yogurt that has been generated from special laboratory-controlled cultures.

# THE BIBLE CLEARLY TEACHES

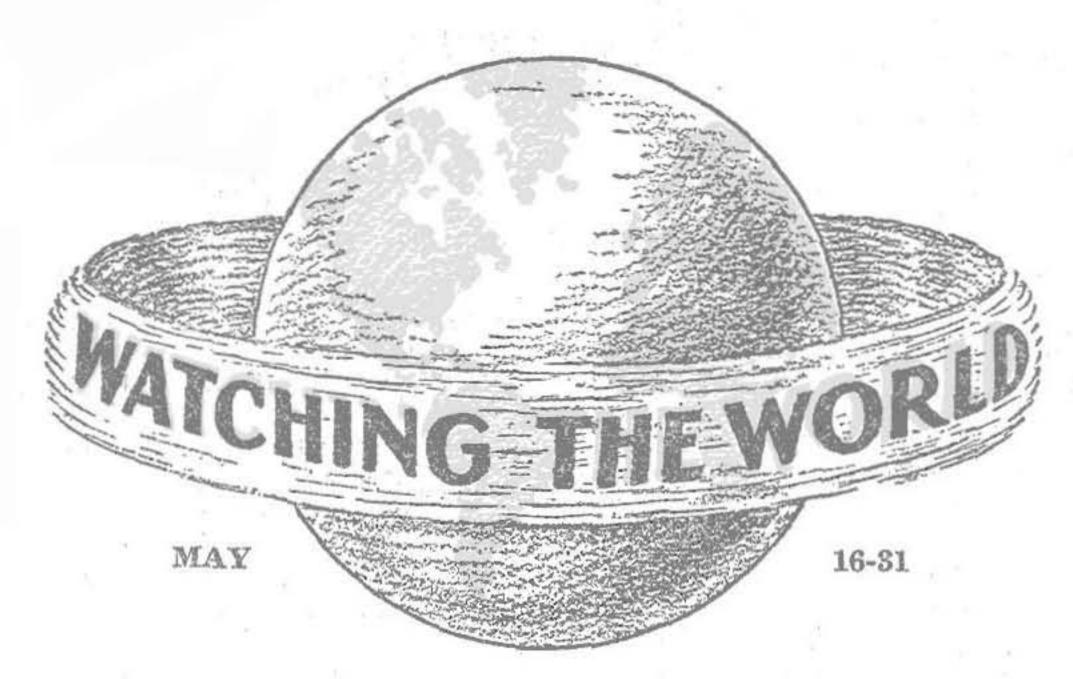
What does the Bible teach? With a brief statement of the main teachings of the Bible appearing on its second page, The Watchtower throughout its pages of each issue sets forth Scriptural argument for the benefit of its many thousands of subscribers throughout the world. It does not interpret the Bible, but assembles proof from the inspired 'law and prophets' together with the words of Jesus and His apostles on the various subjects covered. Thus the Bible interprets itself. Not only is the entire Bible used, but The Watchtower utilizes all of the best Bible translations available.

Published the 1st and 15th of each month, this 16-page magazine is available at the rate of \$1.00 per year. Subscribe now, using the coupon below.

20



|      | WATCHTOWER                              | 117                                     | Adams St.        | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.                       |   |
|------|---|---|------------------|---|---|
|      | Enclosed find                           | remittance of \$1.00. P                 | lease send me Th | re Watchtower for a year.               |   |
| Name | e                                       | *************************************** | Street           | *************************************** | *************************************** |
| City | *************************************** | *************************************** | Zone No          | State                                   | *************************************** |
|      | 28                                      |   |                  | AW                                      | AKE!                                    |



# U. N. Headquarters

On the seventeen-acre site between 42nd and 48th streets, New York, which the U. N. has selected for its headquarters, there are at present only tenements and factories. When these have been razed, it is proposed to raise up in their stead a 'functional skyscraper workshop for peace' at a cost of a mere hundred million dollars, or more. Plans completed in May include a broad, flat, meeting-hall type of building, less than a hundred feet high, to contain chambers for the Security, Trusteeship and Economic and Social Councils; a fan-shaped extension building for the General Assembly hall; a narrow 45-story building for the Secretariat, with office space for about 5,000 workers; shops, restaurants, a theater, and a subterranean garage for 2,000 cars. The plan will come up for approval at the General Assembly in September.

### U. N. and Censorship

♦ Late in May the U. N. Subcommission on Freedom of Information and the Press spent over a week in discussing the subject of censorship, which the Russian delegate considered irrelevant. But the commission did not quite agree with Mr. Lomakin, concluding that freedom of information and the press would be rather difficult under censorship. Voting 9 to 1 it decided to include the subject of the elimination of cen-

sorship on the agenda of the forthcoming international conference on a free press.

# The Atom Bomb Again

The third week in May Soviet Delegate Gromyko in the U.N. once more set out the objections which the Russians had to the United States proposals for the control of the atomic bomb. The American-sponsored plan adopted by the Atomic Energy Commission last December, with Russia and Poland abstaining, had been referred to the Security Council and returned to the Commission. All subsequent discussions, and there were many, led to nothing and nowhere. The big bone of contention is the inspection system for which the plan provides, and which would give the international authority freedom of movement to make such inspection, but Russia wants the right to "veto" such movements. Said Mr. Gromyko significantly, "The time may come when the country at present occupying a more favorable position in this respect [possession of the bomb] than other nations will find itself in the same, or even a little less favorable position in comparison with other states in the field of the development and perfection of certain dangerous weapons if such weapons are not prohibited." Great Britain, Canada and the U.S., however, rejected the Soviet atom veto plan.

### U. N. Seeks Data on Food

In a questionnaire made public May 28 Secretary General Trygve Lie of the United Nations requested fifty-three member nations to make a statement as to the relief supply they would be prepared to make available for use in war-devastated countries after the termination on June 30 of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration. The questionnaire was issued because five months of consultations and informal inquiries had failed to produce necessary information from the nations as to their present and prospective relief plans.

# Near East Aid Bill Signed

At long last the bill for aid to Greece and Turkey was signed by President Truman, at Kansas City, on May 22. Said the president on this occasion: "With the passage and signature of this act, our ambassadors in Greece and Turkey are being instructed to enter into immediate negotiations for agreements which, in accordance with the terms of the act, will govern the application of our aid. We intend to make sure that the aid we extend will benefit all the peoples of Greece and Turkey, not any particular group or faction."

# U. N. Balkan Commission

In response to a complaint from Greece that guerrillas in her northern territory were being aided and abetted by Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Albania, the United Nations appointed a Balkan Investigating Commission last year. The commission was to get at the facts and determine the responsibility for the border trouble. May 23 the commission concluded its work at Geneva, where it had been for some time preparing a report. The majority of this commission in this report placed major responsibility on Yugoslavia, as well as some responsibility on Bulgaria and Albania for giving aid to the Greek guerrillas. It proposed that future support of guerrilla bands

### Czechs Vote Government List

The Czechs and Slovaks, submitting to arrangements for an election by the Communist-dominated government, "voted" under the watchful eye of election committees. They could either vote for or cast a blank ballot, in which case they would be made unfavorably conspicuous. To remain away from the polls would not be such a good plan, either. Consequently the "vote" was 89 percent for the prepared list of candidates. Nevertheless, more than 500,000 of the 4,387,060 votes counted were negative.

### Korean Elections

Figures submitted to the U. N. Commission by Korean election officials in mid-May showed that in Korea's first election in her 4,000-year history 95 percent of those eligible to vote of South Korea's population of 19,500,000 had registered. Of these registered voters, 7,729,909 in all, 90.6 percent had turned in ballots. almost 7,000,000. Communists did not enter the lists with the other parties. The Korean National Assembly elected convened formally on May 31. The chairman of the Assembly is Dr. Syngman Rhee, who said "the government born of this assembly will be the sovereign, independent government of the entire nation. We deeply regret that our brethren of the five provinces in the north were not able to elect their representatives to participate with us in this assembly. However, 4.500,000 refugees from the north participated in the national election, and some of them have been elected as members of this house. And, moreover, we have reserved a certain number of seats in this house for representatives freely elected by our people in the north to come and occupy them so that they will fully share the responsibilities and privileges with the rest of us".

### China's Constitutional Government

Chiang Kai-shek, on taking the oath as the first constitution-

al president of China, asserted (May 20) that it was his intention to drive corrupt elements out of the national government and to equalize land ownership. The president had difficulty finding a premier, and forming a cabinet. After two leading candidates had rejected the job, Dr. Wong Wenhao, chairman of the National Resources Commission, was named premier. He was Chiang's compromise choice and was confirmed by the Legislative Yuan on a vote of 489-94. He is considered China's most respected public servant and has a reputation for scrupulous honesty. China will continue her campaign against the Communists, who, on May 25, announced that they have set up a united "administrative region" in seven North China provinces, This setup is to be called the "North China Liberated Area". Premier Wong Wen-hao succeeded (May 31) in forming China's first constitutional cabinet.

### New Italian Cabinet

♦ Premier Alcide de Gasperi on May 23 announced his sixth Cabinet, representing a coalition of Christian [Catholic] Democrats, Right-Wing Socialists, Republicans and Liberals. It includes two ministers without portfolio, who will supervise the application of the Marshall Plan.

### Hyderabad Attack

Mounting tension was manifest in India over violations of the border by Hyderabad elements. The situation reached a critical stage May 22 as the result of a premeditated attack on a Bombay-Madras mail train. Nine passengers were injured and 22, including women, were missing, believed to have been abducted. All East-West passenger and freight service was cut off the next day, isolating Hyderabad.

### Finn Crisis

♠ President Juho K. Paasikivi of Finland solved the government and labor crisis May 28 by naming Mrs. Hertta Kuusinen Leino to the Finn cabinet as minister without portfolio. Mrs. Leino is the wife of Communist Yrjoe Leino, whose dismissal as minister of the interior a week earlier brought on the critical situation in the form of a hation-wide Communist-engineered strike.

### Billion-Dollar Aid to Turkey (?)

♦ Maj. Gen. Horace L. MacBride, chief of the American Army Group Mission in Turkey, on May 24 stated that U.S. A. military aid to Turkey had a value nearer \$1,000,000,000 than the \$100,000,000 allotted by Congress. Equipment in the form of planes, tanks, motor vehicles, highway equipment and ships still is coming to Turkey in great quantity, according to MacBride.

### "Voice" Speaks out of Turn

Soth republican and democratic Senators on May 26 sharply criticized the "Voice of Amer-Ica" broadcasts sent out in Spanish by the NBC.\*An investigation was started in the House of Representatives. The programs, which were intended to present America to other lands in a favorable light, had done some washing of dirty linen right out in the open. The Senators castlgated the presentations as "downright falsehood" and "drivel", feeling particularly that way when their own states were criticized for all the world to hear. The NBC followed the way of the foolish woman who publicizes her husband's faults, a poor way to give the family a good name.

### The Mundt-Nixon Bill

After long discussion the U.S. House of Representatives on May 19 passed the Mundt-Nixon Bill, which is aimed at "subversive activities", and states that the "nature and control of the world Communist movement" constitute a "clear and present danger to American security". The bill defines Communist political and front organizations and calls for the registration of such with the Department of Justice.

### Telephone Strike Conclusion

♦ After six weeks of striking the last four companies reached settlements with their unions during May, and the last major dispute in the countrywide work stoppage was settled May 20, the Western Electric and the Association of Communications Equipment Workers reaching an agreement on a two-year, no-strike contract which provided increases averaging 11½ cents an hour.

### Canada's Bill of Rights

Quebec has long been the tail that has tried, not without much success, to wag the Canadian dog. This accounts, in part, for the fact that Canada's Bill of Rights is as yet in the unwritten stage, with resultant difficulties for those who stand in need of something more definite than tradition to protect their freedoms. Canada has now had national sovereignty for a considerable, period of time and its membership in the United Nations makes it important that all should know just where the country stands in the matter of human rights and fundamental freedoms. The demand for a written Canadian Bill of Rights has been voiced by John Diefenbaker, Progressive Conservative. A petition backing this demand has been signed by half a million Canadians asking for Parliamentary action. But there are many forces working to sidestep the issue.

### French Labor Troubles

· Faced with the threat of a strike by electric power and gas plant workers, Premier Paul Ramadier of France signed a decree on May 24 to keep them on the job under military rule. Nevertheless the 85,000 utility workers called for a scheduled strike demonstration on May 28. Union leaders in conference with Labor Minister Daniel Mayer were promised that the government would act on the workers' grievances before June 8. The demonstration was called off, while the government rescinded its decree to mobilize the workers.

### German Economic Council

The British and American occupation authorities in Germany announced in late May the organization of 'an economic government' composed of Germans, which will have the privilege of proposing general policies for the area as well as necessary ordinances to carry out these policies. The arrangement is nonpolitical, but can be readily converted into a political government when the United States and Great Britain consider it advisable. The actions of the economic government are, of course, subject to approval by the occupying authorities.

### Finland and Land Reform

Press dispatches in late May stated that Finland is about to introduce a system of collective farming experimentally. It was said to be part of an extreme Leftist scheme to socialize agriculture completely on the Russian pattern. Large estates are to be divided up, and assignments made to smaller holders. The program was furthered by the need for 120,000 new homesteads to go to displaced Karelians and demobilized soldiers. The peace treaty which gave 750,000 acres of farmland in Karelia to Russia made it imperative that land be supplied in a hurry for the displaced farmers.

### "Pakistan" Goal of Moslems

The one thing certain about the situation in India is that nothing is certain. But the most probable thing about the whole uncertain situation is that there will be a "Pakistan", which is self-rule for the Moslem areas of India and separation of these from the Hindu majority. Unfortunately, the areas where the Moslems live in large numbers are not all in one place, but in two widely separated sections. Hence the Moslems have demanded a corridor across Hindu territory to connect their two regions. This idea the Hindus said was preposterous. The main Moslem section is in the northwest and is a little larger in size than

France. It has a population of 40,000,000 and would have ninetenths of British India's wheat surplus and a third of the rice surplus. In other respects it is weak. The other Moslem area is in the east, and is comparatively small, yet sufficiently important to complicate the problem of Pakistan. Discussions (and riotings) continued during May, with the situation described as "fluid".

### Air Crashes in May

The last days of May witnessed two major air disasters. Thirty-eight persons were killed when on May 29 a United Airlines plane crashed in flames upon taking off from LaGuardia Field. An Eastern Air Lines plane crashed into woods in Maryland, and the 53 persons aboard perished. Forty persons were killed in a Tokio air tragedy, while in Iceland another accident brought death to 25. Other plane accidents in various parts of the world brought the total number of deaths to 176.

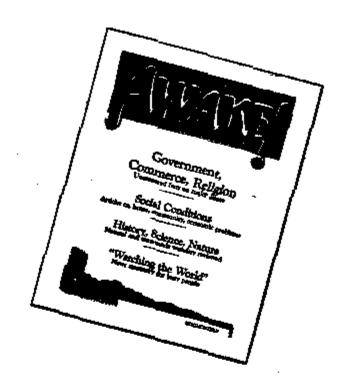
# Death-dealing Atomic Cloud

♦ The U.S. army and navy are experimenting with a new weapon—a radioactive atomic cloud that can be released from aircraft by means of non-explosive shells. It is said that these clouds when laid (each covering an area of about a square mile) would bring lingering death to all whom they covered.

### Man-produced Rain

 Boarding a Liberator plane, two Australian scientists flew over an accumulation of cumulus clouds about a hundred miles northwest of Sydney and made rain fall from them over twenty square miles of territory. The feat was accomplished by dropping "dry ice" particles (solid carbon dioxide) into the clouds. The method used was similar to that employed in Massachusetts last November, when snow was made to fall, which, however, evaporated before reaching the ground.

# Did You Enjoy It?

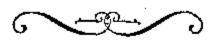


After reading this issue of Awake! don't you agree that this courageous magazine lives up to its name? Isn't it awake to the primary issues of the day! And doesn't it face those issues squarely, giving its readers facts unobscured by prejudice? Didn't you, like other lovers of truth, enjoy it?

# Consistently Enjoyable

This issue is not an exception. The contents of Awake! are consistently enjoyable. Awake! can be consistent because its editorial policy is not hampered by fear of the enemies of truth, nor is it hindered by the whims of advertisers. The objective of Awake! is to print the truth on every subject that appears in its columns. To do this it gathers information from its own on-the-spot correspondents throughout the world, as well as from other reliable sources.

Let this issue of Awake! be the beginning, rather than the end, of your reading enjoyment. It is issued on the 8th and 22nd of every month, and will be mailed to you for one year on a contribution of \$1.00. The coupon below is for your convenience.



WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I am enclosing \$1.00 for my subscription for Awake! for one year,

| Name   | <br>Street         |
|--------|--------------------|
|        |                    |
| City . | <br>Zone No. State |



# Poland Suffers in Papal Snares

Conditions prevailing in this border state between East and West

# Camouflage Outwits the Eye

How the animals, birds and fish are protected in nature

# Revolution Strikes in Paraguay

Interesting facts about the event related by an observer

# The Power Behind Bible Authenticity

Some of the most conclusive circumstantial evidence examined

### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

### まがらい しらいまがらい しらいまか

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to effice in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currence.

currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent
at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well 48 new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Are., Toronto 5, Optario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

### NO CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY

### CONTENTS

| 3  | Open Revolution                     |
|----|-------------------------------------|
| 3  | The Innocent Victims                |
| 4  | Clergy-inspired                     |
| 7  | Denmark, Past and Present           |
| 10 | A Peep at History                   |
| 10 | Religion                            |
| 11 | Nazi Occupation of Denmark          |
| 12 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                 |
| 13 | The Power Behind Bible Authenticity |
| 14 | Can American Fascism Be Stopped?    |
| 16 | Arctic Icecap Disappearing          |
| 17 | Watching the World                  |
|    | 10<br>11<br>12<br>13<br>14<br>16    |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., July 8, 1947

Number 13

# Poland Suffers in Papal Snares

"Either Poland shall be Catholic, or she shall not be!"—Cardinal Hlond.

OLAND does not find peace and tranquillity. One fact is clear: Poland lies now at the border-line of two spheres of influence—between East and West—and officially chose the offensive and defensive alliance with the East.

By this choice, however, the ultramontane party in the country sees itself greatly threatened and therefore seeks for ways and means not to lose a grip on the position of power and priority with all its attending privileges attained during hundreds of years of struggle and violent effort. Therefore the question is raised here more than anywhere else on earth: "Who shall rule?"

Here too the reason is intimated why the security of the country suffers so acutely, why guerrilla bands threaten the property and lives of citizens and human blood is constantly flowing; why Roman Catholic priests declare that "power lies upon the street and it is sufficient to stretch out one's hand and grasp it", and announce that a "revolution is brewing and therefore it is necessary to be on the lookout for weapons"; why Roman Catholic churches are being used as arsenals whose clergy pronounce in secret sentences of death against citizens free of Rome while their church servants carry them out; and why the authorities sentence to death and execute Catholic priests as leaders of lawless bands. By battling against symptoms the government endeavors without avail

to be master of the situation, and postpones the fighting of causes for a more opportune time. But as in this way the safety of the country is endangered over a longer period and its peaceful reconstruction remains in abeyance, the government now endeavors by way of compromise with the Vatican to create a "modus vivendi".

In this way it can be said that the situation in Poland is not dissimilar to that of Spain before the outbreak of revolution. Just the two Catholic dictators (Mussolini and Hitler) ontside the country are wanting, who might be willing to hold the stirrups for a Catholic tyrant within the country that he might swing into the totalitarian saddle.

### In the Ultramontane Camp

Among papal supporters there is a fundamental unification because they simultaneously seek to obtain a common goal by two different routes. The goal is well known: All political and religious enemies of Rome must be exterminated, and Rome-free citizens brought under subjection. The Jesuit maxim, "Willst du nicht mein Bruder sein, schlag ich dir den Schädel ein [Will you not be my brother, then I'll bash your head in]," which found its completion in Nazidom, is the driving force of the belligerent Roman Catholic Church to which all her priests are obligated. Obligated, inasmuch as today every Catholic bishop in 3 swearing the oath of office (the "fora juramenti") must still promise the pope to "persecute and eradicate the heretics, schismatics and all others who stand up against our Lord and his successor (i.e., the pope), inasfar as this lies within his power". According to Pope Leo X, it is "not contrary to the holy spirit to burn heretics" (Bull "Exurge Domine").

Even in the year 1870 Bishop Hefele acknowledged that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would still have no objection to seeing the flames of the stake piles blaze up anew for heretics in the nineteenth century. The idea is always the same. In the year 1895 Pius Langennius, a high dignitary of the Vatican, lauded the inquisitors and extolled the flames of he stake in the following words as pubished in the Catholic journal Analecta Ecclesiastica: "O blessed flames of the stake! Through you, by exterminating but a few thoroughly corrupted people, thousands upon thousands of souls have been saved from the abyss of error and eternal damnation." This is still the keynote in Poland today, and it was according to this controlling principle, for instance, that all inhabitants were murdered and their houses set on fire in the village of Wierzchowiny in the Lublin Wojewod district; that the pogrom of the Jews was carried out in Kielce, and many other infamous acts committed.

### Two Different Ways

When in the ultramontane camp we can speak of two separate ways, then only for the reason that, inasmuch as the advocates of the first way strive toward an immediate subjection of the whole nation and a complete destruction of all disobedient without consideration, in which are included the political and religious enemies of Rome, the advocates of the second way pursue the course of typical Jesuit diplomacy, and work at a long range. The latter see now with great anxiety a new political Romefree state arising and consolidating it-

self without their collaboration and so they postpone the final round for a more opportune time. Declaring hypocritically that they acknowledge the *status quo*, they co-operate in order to grasp the steering wheel of the ship of state.

As public spokesman of this party in liberated Poland, the Roman Catholic priest, Ks. Henryk Weryński, takes the floor and he appeals to the Catholic wing in the country not to let themselves be cut out by the left parties in the execution of the social reforms. As opportuni ist he favors a positive attitude of Catholics to the "new rhythm of life", to the "social reforms" and to the "government of the people" in harmony with the principle of adaptation that Catholicism is compatible with a republic and with democracy. In this connection he points to the specific type of the radical and progressively minded Catholics of France, who frankly and freely support the official left parties in order to achieve a maximum social program. He advocates in this way a new mode of thinking and an understanding for the necessity of a complete revolution of ideas.

Summarized then, this second party seeks (now that the "power of holy Hitler" has proved wholly abortive) to devour this Rome-free state only at a more convenient time. First the "religious opponents" shall be throttled. Hence, for the time being peace must be made with the political power at present at the helm.

### Rome's Greatest Opponents

When now in Poland Rome lifts her eyes to take her aim against her "religious oppressors", then she sees with wonder a small but particularly courageous group of men and women standing dauntlessly face to face with her. The organ of the Polish Jesuits Poslaniec Serca Jezusowego writes in its jubilee issue of January, 1947, the following: "Concerning the mobility and extent of the propaganda activity of the sects existing in the world today, then none of

these can be compared with the Bible Students (Jehovah's witnesses). Hence one has the impression that they have, one knows not how many millions of members . . . "

Consequently many priests in Poland greeted with delight the opportunity to liquidate these witnesses of Jehovah already as the night of Hitler's rule began to settle in, and straightway sought to see how many parishioners in their communities had asked to be deleted from the church records as "Jehovah's witnesses", to then hand over the completed list to the Gestapo authorities. Thereupon many hundreds of Christian mothers had to leave their children to go to the concentration camps of Germany, and still more Christian fathers have never returned thence to their children. In one village, for instance, Wisla, District Cieszyn, Upper Silesia, 38 men and women, Jehovah's witnesses, lost their lives in the concentration camps because of their faithfulness to Jehovah God. and their dauntless companions out of hundreds of other towns of Poland have not fared better. The Roman Catholic priests of Poland have thereby heavily charged their account of blame during World

War II: and how do they now intend to wipe out their great guilt before God?

The remnant of Jehovah's witnesses returning alive from the concentration would have camps now an opportunity, according to official prescriptions, to denounce the Roman Catholic priests in question to the authorities of the country, that these might suffer a just punishment as wretched servants of Hitler.

having caused many innocent and righteously thinking persons to die without cause. Nevertheless, Jehovah's witnesses do not follow such a course, but leave all judgment to the Great Judge, who judges righteously and to whom all judgment belongs.

On the other hand, these faithful witnesses of Jehovah have gained during the war the sympathy of all honest and respectable citizens of the country, for the reason principally that they completely rejected the Hitler system and did nothing that would violate the law of God, and therefore in no wise supported Hitler's policy of prey. As here, for instance, the people were forced before the liberation to help with the digging of trenches for the defense of the Hitler troops, all citizens turned to and none of them refused to do this with the exception of Jehovah's witnesses inasfar as they were not already interned in the concentration camps. When these people then definitely refused this summons to work, they too, as a rule, were arrested and summarily sent to the concentration camps. In many cases, however, they were taken by force to where the work was in progress. Here, at the point of

the revolver, by Hitpugilists, they were bidden to likewise set to work. When, even under these conditions, they still refused they were abruptly shot down or struck with the butt end of a gun and trampled upon. Sometimes they were led to one side and put to death, but in many cases all the people working on the job were rallied together and the witnesses brought before them. With all

eyes now centered upon them they were either shot down or beaten, so that the rest of the people might be more willing tools to do all the war work required of them.

The impression thus gained will never fade out of the minds of the people who witnessed the martyrdom of Jehovah's witnesses at Hitler's entrenchments. Till today we are reminded thereof by brief notices in the democratic press of the country, and very often these things are mentioned on the radio by honest and sincere people when referring to those wartime incidents. They point to the attitude and unyielding disposition of these heroic men and women who were an example and inspiration to all others.

Not only are honest and sincere ones from among the people kindly disposed to Jehovah's witnesses. Although isolated, yet there are cases where now and again even a Roman Catholic priest who has himself witnessed the faithfulness of these Christians unto death will admit in private conversation that Jehovah's witnesses act rightly and thereby deeply put to shame the Catholic Church who do not utilize their great privilege of telling the people the truth. Such men recommend that nothing improper be done to Jehovah's witnesses but exhort to receive them kindly at all times; to follow their example; to procure a Bible for themselves too and to read and study it and draw blessing and refreshment therefrom. When asked why they do not follow the example of these witnesses of Jehovah themselves, they answer sadly that they cannot go stone quarrying and that 'may those of the high Hierarchy be made responsible for them before God who compel them thus to act and to walk in such a way.

As mentioned, these are only rare exceptions. By far the larger part of the Roman Catholic priests of Poland encourage and support young men of Catholic Action to act against the prescrip-

tions of the government, to stoop to acts of sabotage and to traverse the country as terrorist bands: to attack the houses of Jehovah's witnesses, to rob them of their goods, to torture them cruelly to death or frightfully ill-treat them, leaving them damaged in health for life. In the village of Wierzchowiny, which was completely plundered by Catholic guerrilla bands, and all inhabitants, both young and old, massacred, there were seventeen families who were in touch with Jehovah's witnesses, who stood for them and liked to read their literature. Just a few of these escaped the same cruel fate because tney, on hearing the news that Catholic bands were approaching, considered this as a warning from God and immediately left the village.

To relate still another concrete example: In December, 1946, the Roman Catholic dean in Siemkowice, district Wielun in the Lodz Wojewod section, called upon his parishioners to root out Jehovah's witnesses that had recently come into his community too. In the very same month young men of Catholic Action as terrorist bands appeared at night at the farmsteads of Jehovah's witnesses, remaining many hours, plundering, and demanding of these Christians that they immediately hang up Catholic Church pictures, that they go to the priest and become reconciled with him. threatening them with death if at their return in one month the Roman Catholic images could not be found hanging and they had not become reconciled with the priest. One family, however, who had been marked out by the priest as being the most devoted to the Bible, was cruelly manhandled, methods being used which in no wise fell short of the procedure of the Hitler Gestapo pugilists. Leaving in the conviction that the family of five of Namyślak in Radoszewice, Wielun district, were completely liquidated and that the parents had breathed their last breath, the gang left the farmstead toward morning, after they had plundered

the house and taken everything that seemed of value to them. Happily, it turned out that the parents too were still alive and could be brought again to consciousness by the untiring efforts of the children, who themselves could hardly stand on their feet. They are now, two months after this attack, on the way to recovery.

In December, 1946, in Bugaj Lipnicki, district Wielun, among others, the family Stanisław Pawlak was robbed, hut at the first visit no one was ill-treated, as in this house a Catholic magazine was found by chance among the Biblical publications. Here too they were warned to hang up the Catholic pictures and to make reconciliation with the priest, which would be checked up in a month. After a month's interval they came as threatened. Not finding the pictures hanging they took out of Pawlak's grocery shop what seemed to them of value. The man was not at home, but the woman was told that the images had to be hung in 24 hours and reconciliation be made with the priest, otherwise robbery with murder would follow the next night. Promptly next night the Catholic gangs appeared on the scene, took the linen, bed covers and even the sacks of salt and everything else that was not nailed down and secure in shop and apartment. The mother and her children were brutally manhandled (the husband had not yet returned), the children left lying unconscious, the bandits being under the impression that they were already dead. These "pious" Catholic terrorists did not fail to threaten that in the event of a denunciation to the police the house, together with its occupants, would be destroyed by hand grenades and left to the flames.

Such occurrences, in which quite a few of Jehovah's witnesses have been murdered by Catholics already, and which are the order of the day almost all over the country, help us to understand the cruel significance of those curse-fraught

words of Cardinal Hlond which he uttered already in 1938; "Either Poland shall be Catholic, or she shall not be!" The blood of Rome-free citizens flows unceasingly because Catholic priests want it thus, because they do not want a Poland independent of Rome, because the government dissolved the concordat with the Vatican and has not made a new one. It is a great disaster for a country that has priests who have to be hanged as leaders of mobs, as robbers and as murderers; it is a disaster for a country to be considered by the Vatican as her youngest daughter and as such to be smitten with thongs. These incidents help us to divine what the Polish poet Julius Słowacki may have meant when he said: "O Polsko! twa zguba w Rzymie!" ("O Poland! Rome is thy downfall!") The fate of Spain, the eldest daughter of Rome, hardly freed from the shackles of the Vatican, scourged more cruelly anew by the revolution, shows what a misfortune it is for Poland too, that she is Catholic.

In order to better understand the unhappy situation of Poland, it is profitable to take a glance into the history of the country. What a cruel and ghastly rôle the Vatican and its Hierarchy have played in this country through the ages and what evil it has brought to people and land!

### What History Knows to Tell Us

Already in the primitive history of the country, when Poland was entangled in war with Russia in 1078-79, Stanisław Szczepanowski, bishop of Cracow, took the opportunity of committing treason against the country and tried to push King Bolesław Szczodry (Boleslaus the beneficent or generous) from the throne, but in which he did not succeed. After the king had returned from Kijew, the matter came before court and the bishop was sentenced to death for high treason.

It pleased the Vatican, however, to pronounce a ban upon the king and to

thrust him from the throne. He had to leave the country and died desolate and alone in a monastery in Hungary. At the same time it pleased the Vatican to canonize Poland's traitor Stanisław and to thrust him upon Poland as their patron saint. The nobility of Poland resisted being blessed with a traitor as patron saint for a long time. However, they could only postpone the matter, avoid it they could not. In the year 1253 Stanisław was finally designated as patron saint of Poland by the Vatican!

When the Polish king Stefan Batory was successfully advancing against the Russian czar, Ivan the Terrible, and was marching toward Moscow, the hardpressed czar sent an emissary to the pope and let him make a few intimations regarding possible advances of this orthodox country toward the Vatican. Rome hoped to realize more from the czar than Poland was worth to them and immediately sent the Jesuit Possevin to the Polish king, who had to call off the fight. The unbelievable occurred: The Polish army stood still as from a gesture from heaven, and the Italian Jesuit Possevin, not the victorious king of Poland, Stefan Batory, took over the peace negotiations for Poland. The dragged out the negotiations, preparing meanwhile a big army. The cunning Jesuit was outwitted by the czar and finally made a laughing-stock. But Poland had to foot the bill. That was in the year 1582. The Polish king Zygmunt III, who occupied Moscow and Russia in 1610-1611,

cupied Moscow and Russia in 1610-1611, had really the prospect of establishing the influence and priority of Poland over Russia for all time, for his son Władysław had already been elected as ruler over all Russians. Even money had been coined with his effigy and was already in circulation. By instruction of the Vatican, however, King Zygmunt did not recognize the election of his son, but began to establish his own rulership in Moscow and to force orthodox Russia to the Catholic faith. This the Russians

did not stand for, to be sure, and with the Catholic fetters of faith they shook from them also the influence of Poland. Thanks to the suggestion of the Vatican, Poland threw away the most favorable chance in her history and failed to take advantage of the opportunity to become the foremost of all Slav races for all times. This opportunity has never recurred to Poland.

Pope Clement XIV declared, in his letter to Maria Terese, the dividing up of Poland as being absolutely necessary and lying in the interests of "religion". He meant, of course, the interests of the Vatican. His concern was to have a predominant Catholic representation of the people in the Prussian government and simultaneously through a Catholic representation be able to get into the Russian Duma in Petersburg and to gain influence in the further shaping of Russia. Hence the division of Poland was in the interests of the Vatican, and Poland had therefore to be put upon the operating table. This was the reason, too, why the higher Catholic clergy of Poland were so zealous and careful that the dividing of Poland should go off without any interference. Their treason was paid from abroad with tinkling gold. The Catholic primate Lubinski received from the Russian ambassador Repnin 18,000 ducats; the bishop Młodziejewski betrayed all the deliberations of the Polish Privv Council to Russia and received from Czarina Katharina for this traitorous espionage service 3,000 ducats permanent yearly pension. The bishops Gedroic and Rybinski received for treason of Poland 60,000 thaler from Prussia. The Polish people, driven to desperation by this appalling treason of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, hanged the bishops Massalski, Skarszewski and Kossakow-

It is therefore perfectly understandable that all these and similar incidents in the history of Poland caused even Roman Catholic historians of the country throughout the centuries to point to the great danger that threatens Poland from Rome. Jan Dlugesz, one of these, a Roman Catholic priest, declared before the Polish nobility in the Lublin Sejm (Parliament) already in the year 1460:

I speak honestly to you and repeat, it will not be easy for kings and all governments to throw off the influence of the Roman Organization which in the course of time has become established hard and strong, and which even kings, princes and dignitaries have used one against the other, and whose officer or member it is my fate to be. Pause and consider a moment! There where she has once inoculated her political organization into the bedarkened masses, there kings and nobility will perish sooner than she; for if you should want to evoke such an issue, then the Roman Curia would publish an interdict, close the churches that belong to her, and her bishops, abbots and friars would with ease give occasion to an uprising of the unenlightened masses against the educated. . . . Remember, you would not be able to ward off the conflagration, all your castles and manors that we would point out would become the prey of the flames, while the monasteries are all encircled with a wall of defense as strongholds of Rome; and when foreign armies under foreign command but kindly disposed toward Rome would come up against you homeless insurgents; then nobility would be coerced to lasting obedience and to lasting silence.

This honest confession of a priest and Roman Catholic historian of Poland has, during the past five centuries, lost nothing of its actuality, and shows clearly the background of all terror bands which today are making public life in Poland so insecure. Seeing this situation, Stanislaw Szczepanowski, a prominent Polish publicist and politician, summarized at the very dawn of the twentieth century the extremely aggravated situation of present Poland in the following words:

Poland then . . . will likewise in future share the fate of Catholicism, exactly as she shared it in the past. And this fate has been

terrible for three centuries, especially since. the reformation began and the revolution came into being. When we look back and see what has happened to the Catholic population since that time, then our hearts contract with horror and the thought that we belong, must belong to these, awakens a dread in us. If the future should not be better than the past, then this destiny leaves no glimmer of light for a better life in the future. For in this epoch the Catholic peoples are living as under the curse of God, disinherited of all the achievements of progress and civilization, all the more at a disadvantage and more deeply plunged into the abyss the more exclusively Catholic they are.

The picture of the Vatican's position toward Poland would not be complete without the voice of Roman Dmowski, the Polish politician of modern times and faithful servant of the pope, who in 1926 founded the Ohóz Wielkiej Polski, or "Greater Polish Camp", the mother of the present-day terror guerrilla bands in Poland. This man discloses in his extensive memoirs concerning World War I, as one versed in Papal and Roman questions, that he was personally at the Vatican and could see and persuade himself of the disfavor of Popery toward Poland, and goes on to say:

I have the impression that the Vatican made gross mistakes in its policy during the war, and particularly toward Poland.

Its attitude toward the Polish question is most fittingly characterized by a conversation that I had with a high dignitary of the Vatican in January, 1916, and out of which I quote a few points of significance. I was asked [and answered]: Why are you going with Russia? I consider that Germany must be beaten. To what end do you need the defeat of Germany? Because without this a united Poland is impossible. Do you consider that a united Poland will be happy under the scepter of a Russian monarch? I believe that Poland can remain under foreign rule as long as it is divided. When it becomes united, then it will become independent. In striving for a united Poland we are thereby striving for an independent Poland. An outburst of laughter rang in my ears. An independent Poland? That belongs to the land of dreams, that goal is unrealizable!

These testimonies of orthodox Catholic statesmen, writers and historians give abundant proof that the hostile attitude of the Vatican toward Poland does not only date since World War II to now make the Catholic world to marvel, but that this dates back to primeval times and remains unchangeable. Poland has always been misused by the Vatican and will continue to serve the same purpose. The doom of Poland lies therefore in Rome alone, and nowhere else.

These are all essential facts which it is necessary for Poland to note and which the government of the country must never lose sight of when it looks out for or plans a "Modus vivendi" with the Catholic Church, and seeks new ways and means of more speedily arriving at gen-

eral peace and security in the whole country thereby. The policy of the Vatican is immutable; as it was at the time of the Inquisition, the blazing flames of the stake and the Thirty Years' War. so she remains till today, and even as she once called a Thomas de Torquemada as master of the Inquisition against Jews and other Rome-free citizens, in the same manner she calls a Jesuitreared Hitler against Jews and other Rome-free people and lands which seem to be in the way of the Vatican, and still protects his favorites even after his downfall. The policy of the Vatican will remain the same until in accordance with the decree of the Almighty it is cast as a millstone into the sea of oblivion. Only then will the Polish be a happy people and merge with persons of all nations into an honorable and blessed human family under the rule of Christ's kingdom.—Awake! correspondent in Poland.



### A Brainy Idea

A Recently it was announced that stainless steel, which has proved its worth in a thousand and one places, is good not only for streamlining trains but also for easing in brains. At the hospital of the University of California stainless-steel wire mesh has been successfully used in a number of cases where it has been necessary to bridge across holes in the skull resulting from the removal of brain tumors, abscesses and fractures. Holes up to one and a half inches in diameter have been patched up in this simple manner. While the patient is on the operating table a piece of steel gauze is cut off a larger strip to exact measurements with no waste of time. Moreover, this method is far superior to the practice of bone-grafting and using bone dust, for after a few months the surrounding bone and tissues become firmly enmeshed and bound together with the stainless steel which serves a function similar to the reinforcement in concrete.

### Mosquito Preference

**C.** According to Science News Letter, "clothing of white or yellow is less attractive to mosquitoes than clothing of black, blue or red, scientists say." And all the time we have thought that it was our white and yellow skin that attracted mosquitoes!

# Quick, Henry, the DDT!

FLIES and mosquitoes, two of man's closest companions in this small world, have so irritated and enraged the human race that open warfare has been declared against these six-legged winged creatures. The "scientific giants" in this fight have resorted to chemical warfare, using such weapons as DDT. (If you are one of those that hate abbreviations call it dichloro-diphenyl trichloroethane. Its chemical name is 1-trichloro-2, 2-bis (p-chloropheny) ethane.) First concocted in 1874, DDT did not become a famous insecticide until World War II, when, as a glorified killer of anopheles mosquitoes that carry malaria, it was credited with transforming South Pacific "hell-holes" into health resorts.

After being praised to the skies as the long-sought remedy that would "take the bugs out of living" it was discovered that this new killer was only partially effective against the insect kingdom. Yes, flies, mosquitoes, lice and bedbugs it would kill, but screwworms, chiggers, hell flies, poultry mites, cattle grubs, and the boll weevil (which does a hundred million dollars' worth of damage every year)—against these DDT has little effect. As for cockroaches, spiders, ants and ticks there is still some question as to its effectiveness.

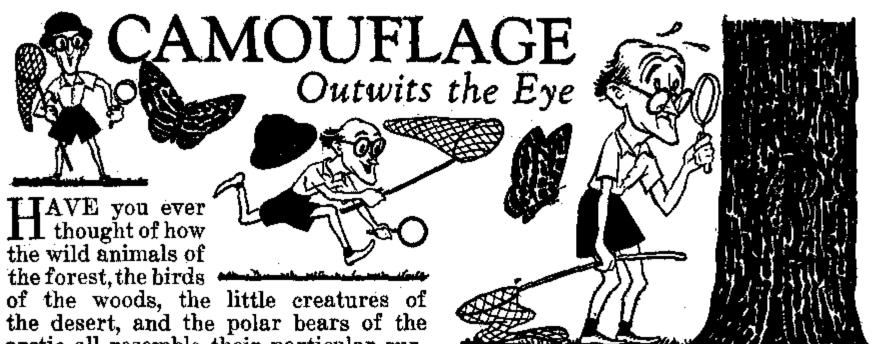
However, DDT's exalted position of popularity suffered its greatest blow when it was found out that it was also deadly against many crawling, creeping creatures that are beneficial to man's well-being. Bees, those sweet little things that make us honey and which are so very important in the cross-pollination of flowers, without which, in many cases, there would be no fruit, are killed by DDT as easily as the common housefly. DDT is also very poisonous to cold-blooded animals like fish, a lethal dosage being no more than one part DDT in ten million parts of water. Birds also

are killed by DDT. In this regard, Life magazine likens the stuff to an Irishman's poison, "one drop of which, placed on the tongue of a cat, would kill a man." Often when used to kill insects DDT goes beyond to kill the birds that eat the insects.

Too potent and too expensive to use straight, DDT is dissolved in petroleum distillates like kerosene (for it is not water soluble) when used as a spray. And when used for dusting it is mixed with tales, clays, sulphur and other powders. These mixtures vary from 0.1 percent to 10 percent DDT. Even in this diluted form if used excessively on plants DDT is detrimental to their growth, quantities of 25 pounds to the acre being sufficient to retard the growth of tomatoes, strawberries, onions, rye, and bush, lima and soy beans. Used on cattle foliage to any great extent it shows up in the meat, milk and butter. And if used indiscriminately without due precaution it may produce toxic effects on man because of absorption by the błood.

DDT is not the last word in insecticides, for since DDT was first introduced in the United States other bug-killers have been synthesized. These are designated as DD, TDE, 666, DFDT, TED, 1068, and chlordane.

With all of its shortcomings and disadvantages DDT is still one of the most deadly agencies for destroying mosquitoes. It is not a repellant, but if as little as one-trillionth of an ounce is trodden upon by Mrs. Mosquito she will die within half an hour. And remember, when you call for DDT to use on the pests and insects that destroy two million dollars' worth of foodstuffs a year and make life miserable, use it cautiously according to directions, for it can be a blessing or a curse.



arctic all resemble their particular surroundings in a most marvelous way? Or have you ever pondered over the fact that quails so nearly match the color of the brush? Why is the lizard so nearly the color of the rocks? Maybe you have wondered why the zebra is striped and the leopard spotted, or why fish are marked in an endless variety of patterns according to their species. Or why is it that the undersides of animals are usually lighter than their upper portions? We moderns call all this camouflage. Yet this phenomenon which is so strangely "natural" serves more purposes than mere deception, concealment, or disguise. It reflects the wisdom and understanding of an all-wise Creator who foresaw the end from the beginning and provided animals with clothing that not only served them perfectly in a glorious paradise of peace, but also protects them in an unfinished earth of hatred and strife.

In this present world of sin and mortal combat wild animals live in constant danger of being preyed upon, or, on the contrary, their subsistence depends on preying upon other animals. The game is one of 'catch or be caught'. Concerning this problem of self-preservation of the species, Dr. Hugh B. Cott, a well-known authority of Cambridge University, says:

on land, in the sir, and under water, by pursuer and pursued; in the use of stealth

and surprise, of deception and ambush; in the display of warning signals, or of alluring baits; in the elaboration of smoke screens, traps, nets and parachutes; in retreat obtained by burrowing underground, or by the adoption of nocturnal habits; in the development of poison, and of deadly apparatus in the form of fangs or stings for its injection into the bodies of enemies or prey; in protection afforded by plated or spiny armor; and in the use of chemical warfare which is practised, for instance, by certain insects; and of poison gas, by creatures like the skunk.

Of all these various adaptations . . . perhaps none is so important, so widely distributed, or so perfect as that which renders animals inconspicuous, and often well-nigh invisible, in their natural surroundings.

Camouflage among the animals is a very real one, and many species depend entirely upon it for their very existence. Camouflage involves the elements of surprise as well as concealment, and the concealment may be either defensive or offensive. For defensive purposes it protects the victim from the vision of its enemies, while for offensive purposes it aids the marauder to strike its intended quarry before detection.

Investigators that have made a study of this very interesting subject have observed many forms of wild life under an endless variety of conditions, from the torrid heat of the tropic to the frigid cold of the arctic, in the dry desolate deserts and the humid lush of the jungles. In his book, Adaptive Coloration of Animals, Dr. Cott says:

The general resemblance borne by various animals to the different surroundings in which they live is a theme more or less familiar to every one. The ptarmigan nesting among the lichen-covered rocks of the mountain summit; the golden plover on the neighbouring moorland; the woodcock among the bracken and fallen oak leaves; the ringed plover on its pebble beach; the stone-curlew in its native brackland; the bittern standing motionless among the tawny reeds; the parakeet screaming from the luxuriant foliage of a mango tree; the Saharan nightjar crouching invisible in a barren waste; the frogmouth perched on some rotten tree-stump-each is afforded concealment by the hues and tones demanded of its particular environment.

A closer study of this whole subject has revealed some very interesting and fundamental principles underlying the entire color scheme of animal creation.

# Countershading

There is no end to the variety of backgrounds set up on nature's stage. Multicolored vegetation, different amounts of lighting, different types of earth—some bare rock, others sand, gravel, clay or loam—all of which are contributing factors as limitless in number and pattern as the stars and nebulae of

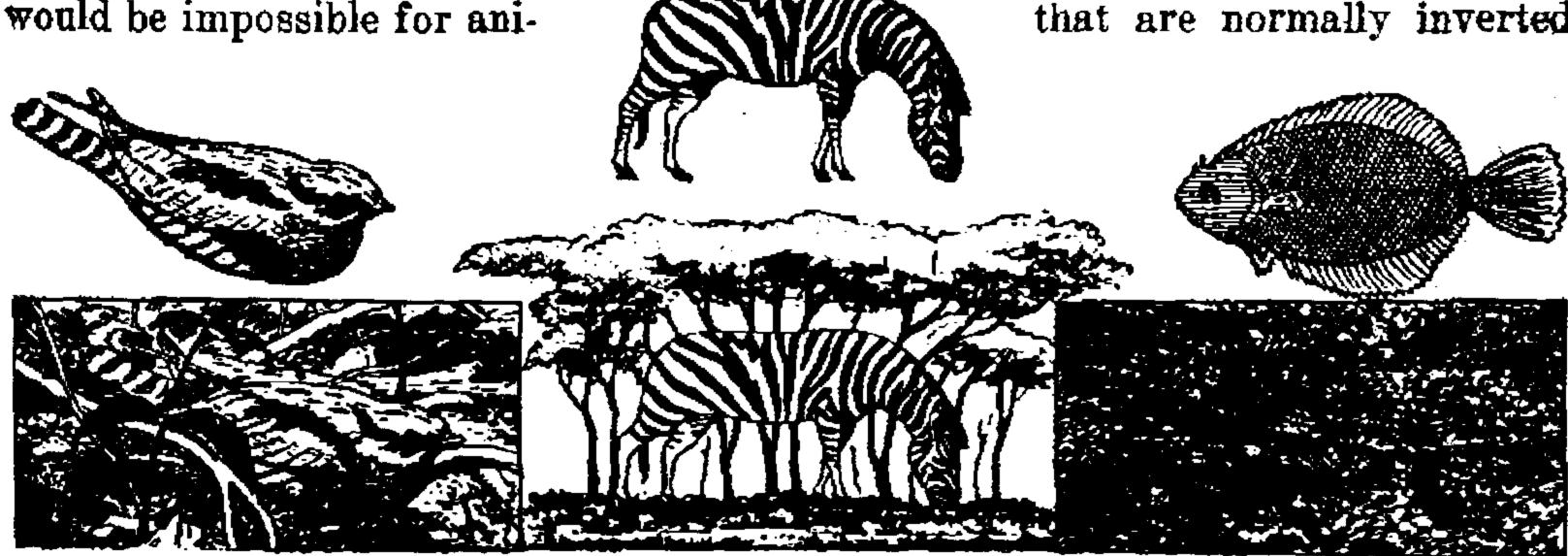
the heavens. So, then, it

mals that move about under these conditions to adopt more than a general camouflage that would fit the general surroundings. "There is, however, one underlying factor," says Mr. Herbert Friedmann of the Smithsonian Institution, that is "common to animals in all of these hackgrounds to a greater or lesser extent. It is this: regardless of its particular color pattern, to become relatively invisible an animal must lose its appearance of solidity, or, to put it in other words, must not apparently cast a shadow on itself".

By way of illustration Mr. Friedmann places a white tennis ball on a white tablecloth with a white light directly above it. The ball does not lose its shape and appearance of roundness because a dark shadow is cast on the lower half. The all-wise Creator knew of this principle, and so He counterbalanced the shadow effect by providing animals with a darker upper portion, where the sunlight is brightest, and lighter undersides to offset the shadows.

This basic principle of countershading is found in the colorations of birds, reptiles, mammals and fish in all parts of the world. Even when animals are spotted or striped it is observed that the shading graduates from top to bottom to produce a dark to a light effect. That this countershading is not a coincidental

matter is proved by the fact that certain caterpillars that are normally inverted



with their bellies up when in a resting position, and certain fish that swim upsidedown, have this countershading reversed for their protection. Broadsided flat fish and fish that live in dark, shady places cast no shadows and consequently are not countershaded. But animals that live under the bright sun of the open plains, for example, antelopes and larks, are heavily countershaded. The horny toad of the desert, on the other hand, has no countershading because he is so constructed that his sides taper off level with the ground so that he casts no shadow.

#### Color Resemblance

Countershading is only one of the camouflaging principles found in nature. Background resemblance is also employed by the great Designer, as evidenced by the snowy owl and polar bear of the white arctic, the sandy-colored creatures of the desert, the dazzling birds of the rich tropical jungles, and the blackish bats of the nighttime. If the order were reversed, if there were white nocturnal bats, how unnatural it would all be!

So we find that the general law is that the birds of the forest are greenish and the beasts of the woods are brownish, while birds of the seashore have a resemblance that matches the sand and stones. Even among the same family of creatures color variation is governed by the background, as, for example, in the spider family. Spiders that live in flowers are pink, yellow or white; barkinhabiting spiders are brownish; grass spiders are greenish; and those living in stone houses among the rocks are often a mixture of light and dark or gray. Narrowing the observation down to a single species, it has been found that often those of one locality are of different tone from those of another. This has been observed among the larks of northern Africa. In one place the ground is light and tawny, and so are the larks;

in another place the land is blackish with lava, likewise the larks; and in another locality, because the earth's crust is dark brown, the larks are similar in color. Mice of the desert country in southwestern United States show this same color resemblance to the ground in which they live. And if one would explore the strange undersea world around the coral islands it would be found that the animal life, though queer-looking in an aquarium, blends in with its natural surroundings of coral and seaweed so perfectly that one is convinced that only a Creator of infinite wisdom designed it all.

Another form of camouflage used by animals is that of disguise. Certain beetles found along the margins of South African streams have their backs ingeniously plastered with mud pellets so that they are recognizable only when they move. Many marine organisms dress themselves up with leaves and seaweed to hide their true identity. Among certain crabs it is found that they take vegetable matter, chew it up, and then attach it to their heads and legs to disguise themselves. Says Cott: "Among the whole range of special resemblance one of the most singular classes of examples is furnished by certain animals which bear a striking and intimate resemblance to the excrement of a bird. A classical instance of this kind relates to spider, Ornithoscatoides decipiens, which was discovered in West Java by Forbes."

#### Disruptive Coloring

Besides the counterbalancing of shadow and the color resemblance to background, there is still another very important method used by the Creator to camouflage His creatures known as disruptive coloration. This consists of a color scheme or pattern of contrasting shades and tints arranged in such a way that the visible mass of the subject is broken up into small irregular patches, stripes and dots. This makes it very diffi-

cult for the eye at a distance to fit them together to form the animal's outline. For example, green and brown butter-flies when alighted upon green foliage lose their shape' and look like brown spots, and when upon brown backgrounds they appear as green dots.

Distortion of shape is accomplished by the placing of highly contrasting areas in juxtaposition on the animal, as in the case of the black and white patches on Holstein cows. This has the effect of setting one area out in a different plane away from the adjacent area so that the eye is unable to interpret it as a single unit. Cott illustrates this for us by stretching an open-mesh white curtain across the window, thus preventing passers-by from seeing into a room on the street level. Actually the curtain covers over very little of the window, but its pattern of white across the dark background disrupts the person's vision beyond the curtain. If the curtain is dyed black there is no contrast and the result is as though there were no curtain.

The most celebrated example of disruptive coloring is found in the clothing of the zebra. The uninformed, who have seen only pictures of zebras on white paper, may think they are the most conspicuous animal. However, on the African plains the zebra is the best camouflaged of all animals, and needs to be, for he is a most defenseless animal when it comes to mortal combat. Cott says concerning the zehra that "in the dusk, when he is liable to be attacked, and in country affording thin cover, he is one of the least easily recognized game animals". Stewart E. White, a man who has seen "thousands upon thousands" of zebras against different backgrounds, says: "Time after time not only did Cuninghame and myself fail to make them out even as close as forty and fifty yards, but Kongoni confessed himself baffled. And of the many keen-eyed savages with whom I have had to do, Kongoni can see farthest and best. A switch of the tail, or the actual movement of the head, was time and again our first warning."

## Of Course, There Are Exceptions

Not all animals seek protection by disguising and camouflaging themselves. In fact, some think the best means of protecting themselves is to advertise their presence with a gorgeous display of colors. A common example of this type of publicity is found in the skunk, which doesn't like others around him any more than they like him to be around them, and so, by donning raiment easily recognizable, his privacy is respected. Really he is a very courteous fellow.

In South America there is a most poisonous frog whose coat of many colors—yellow, red, blue and white, all laid down on a background of marcon or black—fairly screams a warning to the passers-by. So poisonous is this species that its venom is used by the Indians of Colombia to tip their arrowheads with which they kill monkeys. Another investigator has found that the flesh of different South American birds of brilliant colors, like the egret, wood hoopoe, ground hornbill and drongo, not only is bad-smelling but is also refused as food by the mongoose, a ferret-like mammal that eats rats, mice and most poisonous snakes. As a consequence these beautiful birds have no fear if they use all the colors of the rainbow in gorgeous array.

But what about other animals that are not poisonous, and yet seem to make no particular effort at camouflaging! Take some of the arctic animals as an example: the raven, sable and glutton. This is "an inconsistency which is at once explained in terms of appearance and habit, for they are forms in which for one reason or another white coloration is unnecessary", says Gott. The raven is a scavenger that has no difficulty finding food and has no particular enemies, while the snowy owl must don a cryptic dress of white if it expects to catch any-

thing to eat during the long arctic daylight. The sable need not change to a white coat, since it lives and hunts among the fir trees. And the glutton is nocturnal and is also a carrion feeder to a large extent. The arctic fox and the ermine, on the other hand, have reasons for changing to white in the wintertime. But polar bears are more practical and leave their white winter jackets on all year round.

#### Changes in Camouflage

Aside from the changes in color that practically all animals make when passing from babyhood to adulthood, which changes make them most adaptive to the environment encountered in later life, there are a number of animals that have seasonal changes. The arctic fox, the ermine and the ptarmigan are among these animals that are fortunate enough to possess more than one suit in their wardrobe.

Then, there is another group of animals that actually change their costume to match their environment right on the scene without withdrawing to private dressing rooms. One of the most outstanding examples of such dramatic changing is a little lizard known as the chameleon, which is able to adopt a whole range of colors including browns, reds and greens, light tints and dark shades, all in the matter of a few minutes, depending on the surroundings. Their cousins the iguanas and geckos lizards also have this rare gift. Among the cephalopods and crustaceans as well as insects and spiders are also found many creatures that have this ability to attire themselves suitable for the time, place and occasion.

Flounders, which are ordinarily grayish brown or olive with dark speckles. are most amazing creatures when it comes to adopting a color design that matches practically any river or take bottom on which they choose to lie. If the bottom is a pale yellow sand, they will match it; if it is a dark brown, they will duplicate it; if it is a mottled pattern of black and white pebbles, large or small in design, they are experts at imitating it. It has also been learned that certain reef fish found at various depths in the sea automatically adjust their body color to match the amount of light and the color of the water at different fathoms.

A more startling discovery, however, was the fact that certain fish take on different color designs to camouflage their activity. When they are in motion they have longitudinal stripes or uniform colors which tend to conceal their forward motion. But when they stop they suddenly so change their stripes that they appear as transverse bars. Certain squid are among these versatile creatures of the sea.

Men of the world, scientific and military experts, as they study the subject of camouflaging in this greatest of all textbooks, outdoor life, are struck with awe at these marvels and wonders of creation. Worshipfully they say that nature is the "supreme camouflage artist". Their worship, however, is misdirected. It is Jehovah God, Creator of heaven and earth, that is the Supreme Artist, who through divers ways and sundry means, and with the greatest complexity and multiplicity of devices, clothes His lowly earthly creatures with an array of color designs that serve them for both protection and beauty. All of which speaks of the glorious majesty, unlimited power, and infinite wisdom and understanding of Him whose name alone is Jehovah.



Many, O Jehovah my God, are the wonderful works which thou hast done.

—Paslm 40:5, Am. Stan. Ver.

# Revolution Strikes in Paraguay

DEVOLUTIONS in Latin-American **1** Countries are taken calmly by the rest of the world. They are accepted as regular features of the national lives of those countries and are oftentimes given no more notice than the coming and going of the seasons. Hence it was that the world in general cast little more than a glance at the recent revolution in Paraguay which broke out toward the end of March this year. During the weeks that followed the few and scanty and scattered notices of the revolution that found their way into the public press of the world aroused little notice and gave no clear picture of the struggle under way. Through the report from its correspondent in the Paraguay capital Awake! is enabled to present an on-the-scenes report of the revolution.

Last summer the army stationed at Chaco staged an unsuccessful rebellion against the national government at Asunción, capital of Paraguay. But the outstanding move in Paraguay last summer was the government's announcement that the people would have a constituent assembly and that by the year's end they would be permitted to have an election to democratically select their representatives. Like flaming fire this good news

guayan. He envisioned freedom ahead for him and his family and a more abundant life. Soon the government swung back the gates of the concentration camps, liberating political enemies and inviting political exiles to return to the country to participate in the promised election. The political future that seemed to stretch ahead was amazing. Such a thing had never been enjoyed by the Paraguayans since the inception of the nation.

Four political parties operate in Paraguay. The party in power is the Colorados (Reds) and at the head of their government is Bresident Morinigo. The three other political parties are the Febreristas, Liberals and Communists. The three leaders of these parties had been in exile for a number of years, and the leaders of the Febreristas and Liberal parties are former presidents of Paraguay. With the returning political exiles came these three leaders.

The rebellion of ast summer in Chaco was powered by the army's younger officer element who desired democratic government. It was this rebellion that opened the way for a conference with Morinigo and Colorado party members. In the conference Pres-



a plan which embodied the formation of a coalition cabinet with the Febreristas under the former president Colonel Rafael Franco.

#### Freedom Abused

Now the majority of the Paraguayans seemed intoxicated, so to speak, with this newly acquired political freedom. The hatred against the dictatorial rule by which they had been oppressed for years had been dammed up and held back, but now broke and flooded over the nation. The buff and pink kalsominecoated walls of Asunción rapidly became frescoed with the names of the political leaders, and the scribbling of insulting phrases over these names was not far behind. Seventy percent of the capital's patio walls and the sides of buildings became a medium of electioneering. Into this agitated political picture the public press blasted its opinions in a very outspoken style. That free and overflowing use of speech was more than the Colorado party members could take, and one evening a group of its adherents attacked the publishing house of one of the most outspoken papers (El País Diario). The paper was banned, much of its equipment destroyed and some of its directors jailed.

During the brief but hectic political freedom the Febreristas, Liberals and Communists were organizing for the coming election. Rival sound-cars blared out hatred against one another's parties and announced mass meetings in the park. Each of the four political parties would have their electioneering evenings with thousands in demonstration in the street. Rabble-rousing and vilifying were the order of the day and night, with no effort being put forth by any of the four parties to present political ideals or constructive argument and remedy. Soon this misuse of political freedom became a nuisance to the intelligent and orderly citizens of the capital, not to say costly.

Mud-slinging tactics rose above the

political rabble-rousers on the streets to enter into the newly-formed coalition cabinet as well. There was no real coalition in this cabinet and each minister weeded out of his department any workers not of his party. The Febreristas took great liberties in strongly criticizing the coalition cabinet of which they themselves were members. These tactics of spawning internal strife within the cabinet has caused the Febreristas to be excluded from a newly formed cabinet. From the time that political freedom had been granted last summer up until the exclusion of the Febreristas from the cabinet, the political atmosphere became increasingly dark as the threatening storm clouds gathered in black masses.

The Colorado party in power met the threatening situation by ousting the Febreristas from the cabinet and canceling the promised election. But the suppression of all political activity once more by the Morinigoites and the Colorado militarists did not clear the political skies of Paraguay. In March of this year the storm broke over the land in the customary Paraguayan way, through a revolution. The members of the three opposition parties who a short time before had been zealously vilifying one another allied together to fight the common enemy, the present government.

#### Open Revolution

A few months ago a group of rebels attacked the central police headquarters in Asunción, doing it in American "cowboy and Indian" custom, shooting at everything in front of their gun sight. The result: Seven dead, including the chief of police, and several score wounded. This act touched off the signal for a general united attack against the party in power. The army in Concepción, Paraguay's second-largest city and to the north of the capital, rebelled against the government and shortly thereafter the army in Chaco, the one that unsuccessfully rebelled last summer, joined the

uprising. Major Aquierre was put in command of this army and the faction called themselves the legitimate government of Paraguay in exile. The major's first act was to liberate the military prisoners incarcerated after the Chaco rebellion last summer.

The attack on the central police headquarters and the army rebellion at Concepción and Chaco caused the Morinigoites to bear down on the entire country through the military which they still controlled. Hitler-Gestapo methods were called into play to ferret out and imprison all political adversaries. Cruel and violent murders were commonplace. Those who were zealous for some party other than the Colorado during the brief period of political freedom are in line for arrest and worse. Civilian adherents to the Colorados take the law into their own hands in rounding up such political adversaries, and the countryside is filled with the rumors of cruelty and murder committed. Some of the gory stories detail the tearing out of men's hearts while they were yet alive and in the presence of their wives, the chopping off of their heads, etc. The tight censorship of news concerning the revolution makes substantiation of such stories extremely difficult. But the ring of truth is strong enough to make them weighty. A pointed case is the locating of a rowboat with a cargo of ten headless bodies. The launching of this reign of terror by the Colorados and their partisans has caused many to flee the country and cross the rivers to enter Argentina.

The army and the Asunción police were fully aware of the large numbers of political enemies fleeing across the river, and they requested the navy to intervene. This the navy declined to do, saying they had been neutral up to the present time and intended to stay that way. This position irritated the army's "brass hats" no little, as it was their intention to imprison all their political adversaries, and already estimates had it

that more than seven thousand had slipped through their fingers by flight. Police were posted near the vicinity of the naval barracks to keep civilians from going down to the river in that section, and this move caused clashes between the navy and the police. Small clashes were not far ahead of more serious fighting. Finally the navy took over and held a large section of the business area.

The army came to the aid of the police, but had insufficient power to turn the tide because of the full-scale battle they had had against the rebelling Paraguayan army at Concepción. Hence it was that the army called on their civilian partisans to assist them in the fight in the capital city. The majority of those civilians who responded were posted on guard on street corners throughout the city. The metropolis was turned into a veritable armed camp. Movement through the city was difficult and restricted, but the precautions were made necessary by the army to prevent political enemies, many of whom are still at large, from attacking the police and the army from behind while they were battling the marines along the river front. The army's use of civilians for patrol and guard duty released all of its force and all the police force for line of duty against the navy's forces, and thus the navy was outnumbered. So the navy copied the tactics employed by the army and called to their aid the thousands who a short time before had been permitted to escape across the river into Argentina. Many of these exiled ones responded and a pitched battle was soon raging in the streets of Paraguay's capital. How odd! In the navy's force was this mixed political group that had just a short time previously been vilifying one another and now they were fighting shoulder to shoulder against government troops and police.

"brass hats" no little, as it was their intention to imprison all their political adfrom house to house, from roof tops, versaries, and already estimates had it from behind trees, and from behind tele-

phone poles. Finally the marines and their conglomerate force were pushed back to the river banks. It is said that most of the ones in command of the naval force saw the futility of continuing the fight any longer and they surrendered to the army. Disorder prevailed now on the side of the marines, due to the breakup of the command, and many started a return flight across the river into Argentina. Alas! They were picked off like ducks in a shooting gallery. On one occasion an estimated group of two hundred were fleeing in a small craft when sighted by an army plane and bombed. A near miss upset the craft, drowning many in the wide Paraguay river.

#### The Innocent Victims

Unfortunately, ambitious political militarists and revolutionists always spill the blood of so many innocent bystanders. In some of the residential sections of the city the army used heavy-caliber mortar-fire to dislodge nests of insurgents, killing numerous residents. The detonations from these guns rattled the windows for miles around. Men of both sides wreaked violence and murder on innocent folk as they pushed their warfare. The homes of the people were entered by government and rebel forces alike under the pretext of seeking hidden arms, and, once in the house, they stole anything that appealed to their fancy. It must be remembered that the Paraguayan soldier receives about fifteen cents a month for serving his country and most of them are barefoot for lack of money. If women or young girls of tender age appealed to them, why, that would be just another case of rape.

Today things are humming again in the capital of Asunción. The familiar sight of Guaraní women riding their burros to the market and others scurrying along barefoot carrying their burdens on their heads once more meets the eye. Yes, Asunción is again normal, but not Paraguay. North of the capital, up in Concepción, the rebelling army is in a deadly struggle with the forces of the present government. Poor war-torn Paraguay! It is said that she has had twenty-six wars, revolutions or similar strivings in the past thirty years.

#### Clergy-inspired

The Paraguayans are a very superstitious race of people and almost every home or patio has its little shrine and images that the people worship so zealously, all contrary to the commandment of Jehovah God as recorded at Exodus 20: 4, 5. If the sincere persons of Paraguay would only look to the promises of God that are recorded in His Word, the Bible, they would learn to their astonishment that the root of all their strife is imbedded in the demon religion of politically-meddling priests. The very shrines before which they prostrate themselves are only the fronts for the sinister forces behind the scenes that have in the past and to this day ruled the government of Paraguay through the confessional booths. It is at the confessional that the Catholic priests gain the confidence of wives of men in high government official positions and military rank and then through these wives the priests can wheedle out of their husbands selfish advantages to more firmly entrench themselves and to tighten their hold upon the people. But just as long as the Paraguayans continue to prostrate themselves before this authoritarian brand of demon religion and before the images in their little home shrines, that long will they continue to fight and die and wallow in their gore. Persons of good-will in Paraguay should turn their backs on the hopeless political muddle and the machinations of worldly religions and look with faith toward the kingdom of Christ Jesus. Under that perfect Theocratic rule people from all nations will live on a paradise earth forever free from the need of any revolutions.

# DENMARK

# Past and Present

breeding, grazing and the dairy largely occupy the farmers, and their export of butter, eggs and bacon is large and the main source of Denmark's wealth. However, in these postwar days the farmers complain that they do not get the prices that they should from England. The fisheries, too, are an important branch of national industry, the chief fish being herring, cod, plaice and oysters. Additionally Denmark has important shipbuilding, foundry, Diesel-engine, flour, pottery and margarine industries.

The climate is warm and somewhat humid in summer, although it is always very windy, both in summer and winter. It has been laughingly suggested that that is why the Danish language is so guttural, because they are afraid that otherwise the words would be blown away before they were properly articulated! Winters, as a rule, are fairly mild, but in the beginning of 1941 the temperature reached -30 degrees Centigrade [22 degrees below zero Fahrenheit], and in February and March this year there was frost day and night for over eight weeks, with temperature varying from -3 to -15 degrees Centigrade [from 26.6 to 5 degrees above zero Fahrenheit]. As there is a great fuel shortage it has been a trying time for many. However, if the nations ruled over by the Devil, the god of this world, insist on war, they must pay the price to the last farthing. Luckily there has been no food shortage, and, indeed, Denmark has helped less fortunate lands by sending them food packets.

DENMARK is a little land, some 17,000 square miles in expanse. It is composed of the peninsula of Jutland with the islands of Funen, Langeland, Lauland, Falster, Zealand, and Bornholm, together with numerous smaller islands around its coasts. It is a pleasant land of low hills and valleys and rolling countryside, somewhat resembling the south of England. One of its loftiest hills, in Jutland, is called Himmelbjerget, the Hill of Heaven, and the fact that it is but 579 feet abové sea level speaks volumes as to the configuration of the country. There are some fine heaths which are very attractive in summer when the heather is in bloom.

The Danes are noted as fine agriculturists, and some 80 percent of the total area of the country is productive. The farms are small, but the cultivation of them is intensive. The chief crops are barley, oats, rye and wheat, the greatest area being occupied by oats and the next by barley. Rye is grown in Jutland, Funen and Zealand, and from this grain the greater part of the bread used in Denmark is made. In 1938 the oats crop yielded 1,144,200 tons, barley 1,359,300, rye 283,600, and wheat 460,900. Cattle

#### A Peep at History

From the shores of Denmark the Angles and Saxons sailed in the fifth century to conquer England, while the Danes from Zealand took their place, ex-

tending their sway south to the river Eider, some forty miles from its present boundary. In those days the Danes also continued the inroads on Frankish territory and their piratical expeditions. One of their kings, Harald Klak, received baptism from Ansgar, a Roman Catholic priest, in 826, but their old habits of life still continued and the country was torn by dissensions between the new and old religions. Gorm, the Old, who first united the peninsula and the islands under one rule, was the bitter enemy of Christianity, but his death, in 936, gave fresh vigor to the diffusion of the new creed. Toward the end of the tenth century the Danes sailed over to conquer England, and, as Ethelred, the Unready, was unable to fight them, he bought them off with Danegeld. Of course, they returned for more! This went on until Sweyn, the father of Canute, proclaimed himself king of England, in 1014. He died, however, before his power was established, and had appointed Canute as his successor there and his brother Harald as king of Denmark. Canute was driven out of England, but, assisted by his brother Harald, he invaded England anew in 1015, and after many battles with Edmund Ironside the country was divided between them. However, Edmund died in 1016; so Canute became king of all England, put away his wife and married Edmund's widow. In the same year he became king of Denmark also, owing to the death of his brother Harald. He was a zealous supporter of the new creed and erected churches in England, while giving donations to abbeys and monasteries. His greatest work was the compilation of a code of laws in a witenagemot at Winchester which is still in existence. In this code he denounced the practice of pagan rites and superstitions, and forbade the sending of Catholic slaves out of the country, for sale.

His reign is also very important in the constitutional history of Denmark. Canute issued the first national coinage

and published the first written code of Danish law wherein the custom of private vengeance was prohibited. In the year 1030 he also became king of Norway. At his death in 1035 the three kingdoms of the Anglo-Scandinavian empire separated and his sister's son, Svend Estridsoen, then founded a princely line that flourished for 400 years during which Danish conquests practically made the Baltic into a Danish sea. However, in the twelfth century internal dissensions and external wars weakened the country and the introduction of a feudal system raised up a powerful nobility who ground down the once-free people to a condition of serfdom which lasted until the close of the eighteenth century.

#### Religion

As we have seen, Roman Catholicism made its first appearance in Denmark in 826 and it began to flourish after Canute's day. Then in 1536 came the Reformation, and most Danes still belong to the Lutheran church. Twenty years ago there were some 14,000 Roman Catholics, and now there are 22,000. Rome endeavors to secure as many converts as possible. The Danes, however, are more interested in politics than in demon religion, for whether religion be Roman Catholic or Lutheran it smacks more of heathen mythology than of Christianity and has, therefore, less appeal to thinking people.

The clergy are, of course, largely responsible for the lack of interest, as they have no living message based on the Bible. Indeed many of the Danish clergy do not even believe the Bible. One of them stated: "The Bible is no more infallible, a fact which assuredly 1,700 out of Denmark's 2,000 clergy are quite clear over." Speaking recently over the radio one of them remarked that the Genesis account of creation was based on Babylonian tradition. Even a Roman Catholic, the "Rev." Peter Schindler, said: "As regards the absolutely literal interpreta-

tion of everything in the Bible, for example the account of creation, naturally no historian can agree to that, therefore neither can we; no man of science will recognize it, therefore neither can we." A country clergyman, Pastor Drewsen-Christensen, said: "We must look away from the traditional view of the gospels as the infallible word of God, a view which in reality has been abandoned by the Church." Then Pastor Kaj Munk, who was taken from his home and killed by "Hippo"-men, said: "One can be an excellent Christian with sheer heathen notions. Yes, one can swear that one hasn't a tittle to do with Christ and believe it oneself and still be a thoroughbred Christian, whilst the one who is sure he has his pass to Paradise properly stamped gets refused permission at the border to enter in."

The foregoing makes sad reading, and we cannot wonder that thinking people, seeking after the truth, have no interest in what the clergy have to tell them. They can see clearly that these men are self-confessed bankrupts and blind leaders of the blind. However, some of these may yet awaken. In Denmark the word of God has had great increase, but the clergy are conspicuous by their absence from the ranks of Jehovah's witnesses.

However, there are some honest men in Demnark among the clergy. One of their leaders, Bishop Fuglsang Dangaard, has stated: "The church . . . has committed many mistakes and there is so much dead, conventional Christianity among us. Our faith is without power. We honor God with our lips but in our hearts we are far away from Him."

Christianity and devilish religion are as far apart as the poles. Christianity presents the truth as it is recorded in the Bible, the word of God. Of it Christ said: "Thy word is truth." And again to His disciples He said: "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." Free from what? we ask. From all the errors with which world religion has

beclouded God's Word. The Devil used the clergy in Christ's day, blinded by hatred and self-interest, to be blind leaders of the blind, and today he uses the clergy in the same way. But just as many came to know and rejoice in the truth preached by Christ and His disciples, so today in Denmark and in every other land many are rejoicing because of the truth proclaimed by followers of Christ who are Jehovah's witnesses.

#### Nazi Occupation of Denmark

On 9th April 1940 all Denmark was occupied in a day and, in refraining from fighting, the Danish government saved the country from ruthless destruction. There was, of course, passive resistance which came to view from time to time in disconnected acts of sabotage. but, on the whole, matters went along reasonably quietly for the first three years. The Schalburg Corps, a sort of Quisling band, was formed early in 1943 to hunt down any sabotage workers. An important date of the occupation period was August 29, 1943. Then the Nazis in the early morning took over the military stations and would have taken the Danish fleet but that Admiral Vedel gave orders to sink any vessels that could not escape to Sweden. In this operation 23 officers and men were killed. All Danish officers and men were interned and over 200 hostages were arrested and drumhead court-martials were established. In the circumstances the Danish government resigned next day and departmental chiefs carried on. From that time onward the underground freedom movement became organized and weapons were often dropped for them from English airplanes. It was a disturbed time all over Denmark, and on June 30, 1944, by reason of the murderous activities of the Schalburg Corps a general strike was declared in Copenhagen. At that time over 100 were shot dead in the streets and several hundred wounded. In the result, however, the Nazis withdrew this

corps, which was later succeeded by one called "Hippo"-men. There were often shootings in the streets, where it was dangerous to walk at nights, especially after dark, and if people popped their heads out of the windows they were ofter shot dead. From August 1943 to May 1945, 1,932 lost their lives owing to the activities of the Schalburgers and "Hippo"-men, by executions, deaths in concentration camps and deaths due to allied bombing raids. Additionally, hundreds lost their lives in concentration camps in Germany. If the sabotage workers killed any Nazis, revenge was taken by the Schalburg Corps or "Hippo"-men. For example, the two leading doctors in Vejle Hospital were shot dead in the bedrooms of their private residences at three o'clock in the morning of March 26, 1945. During the war, too, many Danish sailors fought under foreign flags until May, 1943, and then under the Danish flag. In a recent appeal by Crown Prince Frederik (now king) over the radio on behalf of the relatives of those who lost their lives, he gave the number as 1,800. Hundreds of Danish policemen were sent te concentration camps in Germany because they were anti-Nazi. It was a very joyful time when on May 5, 1945, the war ended and Denmark was once more free.

Curiously enough, while in all the European countries where Hitler came to power the work of Jehovah's witnesses was outlawed, e.g., in France, Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg, Germany, Czechoslovakia, Austria-Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, Jugoslavia, Greece, Norway and Finland, yet it was not interfered with in Denmark. It was more difficult naturally, for "Hippo"-men had a habit of ringing the bell and when their man came to the door they shot him. That meant that people were far more reluctant to open their doors, until they were quite certain who was there. Doubtless had the clergy made representations to the Nazis the work would have been

stopped, but happily they were too gentlemanly to stoop thus to the oppressors of their country.

#### War's Aftermath

Denmark, like many other small countries, did not want war. But a world war affects all nations. It stands to reason that when the chief nations of earth are bending their every effort to produce implements of war, every other form of production must necessarily take second place. So in Denmark there have been and are shortages of all kinds—houses. machinery, iron, steel, telephones, all kinds of clothing, bicycles and bicycle tires (very important for Danes), as well as tea, coffee and wine. However, the Danes look on the bright side and world troubles have encouraged many of them to look into the truth of the Bible. In the result there are three times as many of Jehovah's witnesses now as there were before the war began. They find that many people are wondering just what is. the meaning of all the world troubles in our day. Then they have the privilege of explaining it is because the Devil is the god of this world, and that he has been given the opportunity of proving his challenge to God that He could not put men on the earth who would be wholly obedient to Him as he, the Devil, would get them all just as he did Adam and Eve: that the Devil has been proved to be a liar and will soon be destroyed in Armageddon with all his organization, visible and invisible; that thereafter the kingdom for which Christ taught His disciples to pray will take full sway over earth's affairs in power and great glory; that very shortly what Peter wrote about, viz., "new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness," will be here. That is why in Denmark, as in all other countries, men of good-will are lending hearing ears to the message brought them by Jehovah's witnesses. -Awake! correspondent in Denmark.



### The Power Behind Bible Authenticity

THE testimony of Jesus when He was f L a man on earth is further proof as to what we considered in our last issue. that the Pentateuch, or first five books of the Bible, were written by Moses at the dictation of Almighty God. (Compare Malachi 4:4 and Matthew 8:4: Mark 1:44; 7:10; 12:26; Luke 5:14; John 3:14; 7:19, 22, 23.) After Jesus' resurrection out of death, and when He appeared to His faithful disciples, His testimony to them fully confirmed what He had told them when He was with them as a man. "And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself."—Luke 24:27.

Christ Jesus is that great Prophet, who was foretold and who speaks with full authority conferred upon Him by His Father, the Almighty God, Jehovah. Repeatedly the testimony given by Jesus shows that His Father, Jehovah, sent Jesus to the earth and that the testimony of Jesus is in exact accord with the will of His heavenly Father. (John 6: 38, 39) To His learned critics Jesus said: "My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me." (John 7: 16) Jesus always testified to the truth as He was directed by Jehovah.—John 8: 28, 29, 42.

The holy spirit, which is the invisible power of Almighty God, was what was behind the Bible to give it authenticity. It moved upon the faithful men of old to write what is set forth in the prophecies and which is there written according to the will of Almighty God. This is a guar-

antee that the prophecies are true. The testimony of Jesus confirms the authenticity of the prophecies. Both the acts and the words of Jesus refer specifically to the prophets. This proves that the prophecies written in times of old and as set out in the Bible are true. Note some of the things that Jesus did in confirming the words of the prophets recorded in ancient times. (Matthew 4:13-16) Early in His earthly ministry He read from the prophecy of Isaiah 61:1,2, to wit: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lorn, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." According to the account at Luke 4: 16-21, after Jesus had quoted Isaiah He "began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears". Thus He proved the authenticity of Isaiah's prophecy.

Further, in fulfillment of a certain portion of Isaiah's prophecy Jesus healed the sick: "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses." (Matthew 8:17) Thus He directly had this scripture apply to himself. He repeated the words of the prophet Malachi and applied the same correctly: "For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee." (Malachi 3:1; Matthew 11:10)

He repeated the prophecy written at Isaiah 42:1-3 and applied the same to the facts. (Matthew 12:17-21) From the prophecy of Jonah He quoted, fully testifying to the authenticity of that prophecy. (Matthew 12:39-41) He referred to the prophecy concerning Solomon and the queen of the south (Sheba) and then said: "Behold, a greater than Solomon is here." (Matthew 12:42) Jesus also spoke in parable, "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet," at Psalm 78:2: "I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old."—Matthew 13:31-35.

At Matthew 21:4,5 the writer quoted and applied the prophecies of Zechariah 9:9 and Isaiah 62:11. At Matthew 24:15 Jesus quoted with approval the prophecy of Daniel 11:31 and 12:11. At the same time He spoke of the conditions in the earth that prevailed in the day of Noah, and told His hearers that a similar state of affairs would again obtain upon earth in the last days, thus proving the authenticity of the prophecy of Noah. (Matthew 24:37-39) At Matthew 11:13 Jesus testified as to the genuineness of the law and of all the prophets and stated that the two great commandments of God are based upon these. (Matthew 22:36-40) Having testified to the authenticity of the law and of the holy prophets, all of which are set forth in the Holy Scriptures, and then having stated that He received these truths from the Almighty God, his Father, Jesus summed up the matter in these authoritative words addressed to God in prayer: "Thy word is truth."—John 17:17.

For more than three years the twelve apostles of Jesus were personally taught by Him. God gave Him those apostles, and all except one of them remained faithful, to fulfill prophetic scripture. (John 17:6-10) The testimony is abundant that at Pentecost the faithful apostles received the outpouring of the holy spirit of God in fulfillment of the prophecy uttered by Joel, as seen by compar-

ing Joel 2:28,29 with Acts 2:1-21. Inspired and moved by the holy spirit of God, Peter the apostle then and there testified that the Lord God had raised Jesus out of death, and then added: "God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ"; and then Peter cited the prophecy foretelling that great and marvelous act of God toward Jesus. (Acts 2: 31-36) Years afterward Peter, when writing his second epistle, said this concerning the ancient prophecies: "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy [spirit]."—2 Peter 1:20,21.

The apostle Paul, who was made a special ambassador of the risen Lord Jesus Christ and who was anointed and filled with the holy spirit, testified under the inspiration of that spirit respecting the authenticity of the sacred Scriptures in these words to a man of God, namely: "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."—2 Timothy 3: 16, 17.

Hence it may rightly be said that the prophecies recorded in the Holy Scriptures are the most conclusive circumstantial evidence of the authenticity of the Scriptures set forth in the Bible, forasmuch as humankind could not foretell with accuracy events coming to pass in the far-distant future. All true prophecy proceeds from the Almighty God, and His spirit is the power behind the prophecy and is hence the power behind the authenticity of the Bible. Almighty God, Jehovah, is also perfect in wisdom and knows the end from the beginning of His good purposes. As it is written: "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts

15:18) It was the great Jehovah, the Eternal One, who caused the prophecies of the ancient Hebrew Scriptures to be written according to His will and also caused the account of their fulfillment and application to be written in the later

Greek Scriptures by the apostles and disciples of Jesus. Being backed by such divine power, the Bible has a genuine or authentic Source and is therefore worthy of all belief and acceptance by the honest-hearted.



# Can American Fascism Be Stopped?

CLERICAL fascism in America is more virulent today than at any time in the past. Like an open sore of gangrene it is spreading up the limbs of American democracy, sluffing off the flesh and weakening the health and strength of its victim. Few there be that have done anything to stop this putrefaction.

An organization called the Committee for the Defense of Civil and Religious Liberty in the Americas, with headquarters at Washington, D.C., describes itself as "non-sectarian, non-partisan" and "dedicated to the preservation of human rights and the progress of the human race". Whereas the American Civil Liberties Union deals specifically with violations of civil rights, and the International Religious Liberty Association opposes legislation and overt acts that are against religious freedom, this more recently formed committee describes its purpose in a circular as follows:

The Committee intends to sponsor an educational program which strikes at the roots of political tyranny and religious persecution. Clerical fascism, both Catholic and Protestant brands, is the great, immediate threat to civil and religious liberty in the Americas. Clerical fascism is the ever-spreading, enveloping fog which is stifling freedom of thought and expression from Canada to Argentina. From Montreal, Quebec, from Detroit, Boston, Washington, D.C., etc., clerical fascists are pouring forth their sinister propaganda through every available channel of communication. Falangism in South America, Sinarch-

ism in Mexico, the Christian Front, the America First party, and others in the United States, are on the march to destroy democratic republics, and to crush out the inalienable rights of man. Clerical fascism is the ENEMY of civil and religious liberty, the enemy yet unconquered. This enemy we must fight with every ounce of energy we can muster.

To realize how alarming the situation is one only has to call to mind how successfully the Dies Committee, the Rankin Committee and now the Committee on Un-American Activities, have avoided any investigation of the clerical fascists in this country which are fast undermining the life and strength of democracy in America. Instead, such pseudo-protectors of American democracy busy themselves running to and fro witch-hunting for victims they can smear with the redpaint brush which they wield with as much finesse as did a certain late European "paper-hanger".

It seems impossible that a few well-intentioned, high-spirited Americans who have organized themselves for the purpose of defending civil and religious liberty will be able to check the disease at this late stage. Years ago, when this infection was small, a warning was sounded that the sinister power of the Vatican's clergy was taking over the country, but few were awakened by the warning. Now it seems too late to kill out the disease of American fascism short of amputation. In either event Uncle Sam will be crippled for the rest of his life.

27

# Arctic Icecap Disappearing

Defence the Geophysical Institute at the University of California, on May 29 of this year, the noted Swedish scientist, Dr. Hans Ahlmann, declared that the Arctic is slowly warming up. Records show that since 1900 there has been a rise in air temperature of 10 degrees Fahrenheit, and in the area around Spitsbergen, that much-discussed island off Norway's northern tip, the temperature of the ocean water has increased 3 to 5 degrees. Accelerated melting of the Arctic icecap has caused the level of the ocean to rise at the rate of one to one and a half millimeters per year.

The scientist also pointed out that in 1910 the Arctic ocean along Europe's northern rim was navigable only three months out of the year, but now it is open eight months. To the nations that

are thinking and planning in terms of World War III this is a very significant fact.

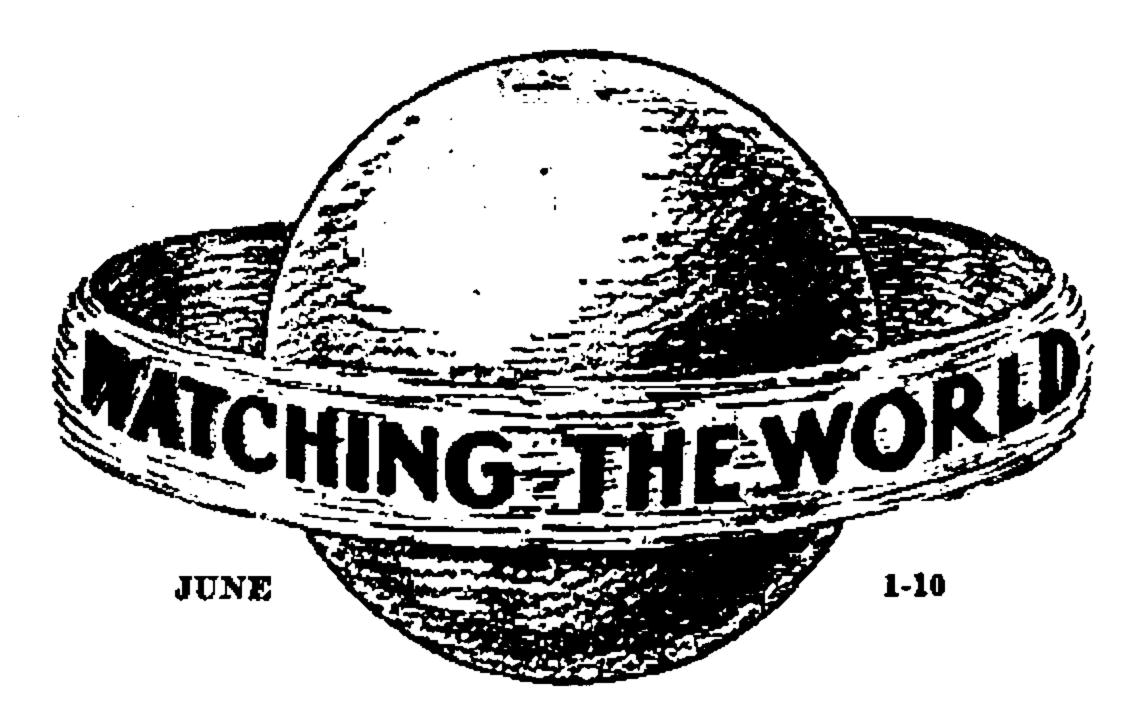
This change in the Arctic, the Swedish geophysicist thinks, is related in some way to the general climatic changes that are taking place throughout the earth. He mentioned specifically the fact that in tropical Africa during the past fifteen or twenty years many small lakes have disappeared and even mammoth Lake Victoria has dropped seven inches in the past decade. These radical changes, asserted Dr. Ahlmann, are "so serious that I hope an international agency can be formed to study conditions on a global basis. That is most urgent." As to the cause, he said, "We do not even know the reason behind this climatic change in recent years."

# Shall Religion Reap Peace?

World-wide comes the cry for all religion to unite on world problems! But does Christendom have the basis for uniting? Can religion yield the fruits of peace? Not from Godless elements comes the answer to demon religion, but from God's own Word comes the cry "They have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind!"

Why has God thus warned religion of all Christendom? How may you escape the inevitable whirlwind of destruction? Obtain and read the 64-page booklet entitled Religion Reaps the Whirlwind. This booklet fearlessly shows from the Bible and the facts of the day demon religion's effect in the world doctrinally and politically. Order your copy now of a contribution of 5c.

|          | your copy now of a contribution of oc.   |   |                        |  |  |  |  |  |
|----------|--|---|------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|
| <b>@</b> | THE THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER | くしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうしょうし |                        |  |  |  |  |  |
|          | WATCHTOWER   | 117 Adar                                  | ns St.                 | Brooklyn 1, N.Y.                       |  |  |  |  |
|          | Enclosed find a 5c contribution.   | Please send to m                          | e the booklet Religion | Reaps the Whirlwind.                   |  |  |  |  |
| Name     | J  | re-ulter February — plant 1977 — bereit   | Street                 |  |  |  |  |  |
| City     | ######################################   |   | Zone No State          | 11.,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, |  |  |  |  |



# Hungary Coup

Hungarian Communists, in the November, 1945, elections, got only 17 percent of the votes, the Small Landholders party 57 percent. But, encouraged by the Soviet occupation force, the Communists grew in power, gaining key posts in the government. Finally the premier, Ferenc Nagy, was accused of conspiracy against the Republic. The accusation came while he was in Switzerland, so he chose to remain there, resigning as premier. He was replaced by Lajor Dinnyes. As a result of this coup early June witnessed much consternation abroad, particularly in the United States and Great Britain. The U.S. blocked the unpaid half of a \$30,000,000 lean to Hungary, and on June 4 forbade Hungarian planes to fly over the American zones in Austria and Germany, Senator Vandenberg denounced Russia's "apparent treacherous conquest" of Hungary, and said it might call for a trial in the forum of the United Nations. President Truman said the coup was an outrage. In Hungary Communist and Socialist speakers at hundreds of meetings agitated against the Western nations, especially the U.S. A purge of voters was pushed, disfranchising some 500,000, and a purge of the army was scheduled to follow. Arpad Szakasitz, Socialist deputy premier, said, "We warn the clergy, especially the higher clergy, that our patience is very nearly exhausted. The clergy should fulfill their evangelical mission, but they have no place in politics." A priest who had been secretary of state in the premier's office resigned. Another priest, the No. 2 man in the ousted government, fied.

## Division of India

• On June 3, proposals were announced for the dividing of India with an offer of Dominlon status and the early transfer of power to the Indian governments. Under the plan there he main sections. Will two Hindustan and Pakistan, with their respective populations of approximately 230,000,000 and 70,000,000. There are, besides. 563 princely states, which are scattered through India from north to south, which may constitute another division, Rajistan. However, of these some may join Hindustan, others Pakistan, while others may choose to remain independent kingdoms. Jawaharial Nehru, of the Hindu Congress party, and All Jinnah, of the Moslem League, announced acceptance of the plan immediately after it was announced by Viscount Mountbatten, the viceroy, consin of King George VI. Nobody is particularly happy over the arrangement, but it is accepted as the only feasible way of bringing to an end the communal strife. 29

# Report on U. M. T.

• President Truman on June 2 made public a report by an Advisory Commission on Universal Military Training. The commission, after six months of study, declared that "universal training is an essential element in an integrated program of national security". The report was signed by a leading industrialist, Chas. E. Wilson, as well, as by two leading churchnen, Edmund A. Walsh, Catholic (Jesuit), and Dr. Daniel A. Poling, Protestant. Comment from those on Capitol hill who had read the report varied greatly, some favoring, others completely rejecting it. Senator Chan Gurney (Rep.), chairman of the Senate Military Affairs Committee, said, "Personally, I am for it—as strong as horse-radish." It is expected, however, that long hearings will precede action on the report.

## Atomic Wariare Peril

Hinting at "Indescribable horror" in the event of atomic warfare, the presidential Advisory Commission on Universal Training (June 1) said that in a single day twelve of America's largest cities could be crippled or destroyed and its utilities, rallroads and communications' eliminated. It stated that the "most essential production facilities, including those engaged in the manufacture of atomic explosives". could be quickly destroyed, while "the chances of interception in a surprise attack are an alight that a high percentage of the attacking force must be expected to reach its goal". The commission thought, however, that it would not be until 1955 that an atomic attack could be made on the U.S.

# Peace Treaties Ratified

The U.S. Senate on June 5 ratified the long-disputed peace treaty with Italy by a vote of 79-10, followed by almost unanimous ratification of the treaties with the three former Axis satellite states of Hungary, Rumania and Bulgaria. The initial signing

of the treaties took place at Paris on February 10. Great Britain was the first Allied power to ratify them.

#### The "Slave-Labor Bill"

The much "cussed" and discussed Tait-Hartley "Labor-Management Relations Bill" in its final form passed the U.S. House of Representatives June 4 by a vote of 320 to 79, a majority of more than four to one. Putting general peacetime restrictions on union power for the first time in many a year, the bill was roundly condemned by union leaders, who designated it the "Slave-Labor Bill". The Senate, however, on June 6, followed up the House in approval of the bill, but by a smaller majority, 69-24. The majority is, nevertheiess, still sufficient to override a conjectured presidential veto. June 8 some 6,600 miners in the Pennsylvania soft coal field went on strike in protest against the bill. Mass meetings and other demonstrations in protest also occurred. The White House reported that President Truman had received 100,000 letters and 350,000 postcards, most of them urging him to veto the bill.

#### Tax-Out Measures

The U.S. House of Representatives on June 2 gave its approval (220-99) to the bill reducing personal income taxes by from 10.5 to 30 percent, beginning July 1. Congressional action on the bill was completed when the Senate on the following day passed it by a vote of 48-28, which was three votes short of a two-thirds majority required to override an anticipated presidential veto. However, as there was a considerable number of absentee senators, this showing is not conclusive.

#### U. S. Rent Controls

passed its bill to continue Federal rent controls, though on a modified scale, from June 30 through February 29, 1948. The bill was passed on to conference

with the House. Frank R. Creedon, housing expeditor, estimated that over a million new homes will be made available this year if the Federal control continues for the present.

#### Italy's New Cabinet

Thirteen of the fifteen ministers in Premier Alcide de Gasperi's fourth cabinet were sworn in June 1. The three Socialist and three Communist ministers who had held positions in his third cabinet were dropped. In northern Italy partisans literally took to the hills, while leftwing parties worked strenuously to put on an imposing antigovernment demonstration. Socialist and Communist papers made unsparing attacks on the new cabinet, and urged all workers' parties to overthrow it,

#### France Ruler for Life

The Spaulsh Parliament, or Cortes, on June 7 unanimously approved a bill making Franco Spain's rule; for life, and giving him the right to name his successor. Esteban Blibao, president of the Cortes, said only the Franco system could work in Spain and that Spain placed its falth in a "Catholic and social monarchy", The bill, adopted by acclamation, places Franco in a semiroyat position. The supporters of Don Juan in Madrid, however, issued a statement saying that the Monarchists did not recognize the new law. Don Juan could have the throne, but he refuses to play second fiddle to Franco, who would still be the real ruler. Accordingly Franco has visited Barcelona and conferred secretly with an obscure Carlist prince. "Carlos VIII," whom he presumably intends to spring as a surprise candidate for the throne. It is thought that by pushing this prince to the fore Franco hopes to split the Monarchiat forces, and cripple them as an opposition party.

#### Visit to Spain

Arriving at Barajas airport, Spain (June 8), Señora Perón's

plane was escorted by forty-one Spaniah fighter planes. She, alighting, was given extravagant attention by Generalissimo Francisco Franco and his government. A twenty-one gun salute greeted her landing. Passing through streets lined with soldiers, and with Franco at her side, the seffora was hailed by thousands of Madrid citizens. But the real festivities had not even begun. The next day the program of Eva-dulation began with bestowing upon the visiting lady the Grand Cross of Isabella the Catholic, Señora Perón was des-"Most excellent ignated the Señora Dona Eva Duarte de Peron, spouse of his Excellency, the President of the Republic of Argentina". Great dance festivals followed on succeeding days.

#### Indonesian Interim Government

In early June there was still. some fighting in Indonesia, while the Indonesian "Cabinet" considered the Dutch demand for action on the plan of a joint interim Dutch-Indonesian government, which would establish a federal government for the proposed United States of Indonesla. The Dutch note also included the proposal for a universal currency for the Indonesian Union, with a joint body to set the exchange rates, and demands for shipment of rice from the Republic to the rest of Indonesia. June 8 the Indonesians accepted the Federation Plan "in principle", handing the Dutch authorities a note to that effect.

#### New Japanese Premier

In his first statement to the press the new Japanese premier, Tetsu Katayama, expressed the hope that the democratic government of Japan might be "permeated by a spirit of Christian love and humanism", and "guided by a Christian spirit of morality". The premier's seventeenman cabinet was completed June I, and he expressed the hope that the cabinet will put into practice the various democratic principles which permeate

Japan's new Constitution, guiding the Japanese people so that they will become a truly democratic and peace-loving nation.

#### Argentina-U.S. Accord

🔷 Argentina's ambassador. Oscar Ivannisevich, called on President Truman on June 2 and reviewed with him the steps taken by his government to meet the conditions of the Act of Chapultepec, which required the removal of Nazi agents from countries in the Western Hemisphere wishing to be included in the hemispheric defense pact. It appears that Argentina had at long last gotten rid of her Nazt friends and that now sixty known German agents had been deported, others were being investigated, and guite a few were reported as "missing". An early announcement of a new inter-American defense conference in Rio de Janeiro is expected as a result.

#### Truman Visits Canada

🚸 It was a rare thing when, one day in June (the 10th, to be specific), President Truman visited Canada. He was the first United States president to pay a visit to the neighbor toward the north. Met at the station by Governor General Viscount Alexander, of Tunis, and Lady Alexander, together with other dignitaries, the president was made welcome. Thousands of Ottawan citizens turned out to greet him along the way as he rode to Rideau Hall. The driveway was gay with myriads of brilliantly colored tulips, the gift of the Netherlands government on behalf of Princess Juliana, who spent most of the war years in Canada.

#### Railway Strike in France

♦ By the end of the first week of June practically all of France's railways were at a standstill and stations were deserted. The strike, begun at Parts, had spread rapidly throughout the country, and the only exceptions to the general paralysis of railway operation were the food trains. The strike was seen to be in reprisal for the premier's dismissal of Communists from the government. Speaking in the Assembly on June 3, Premier Ramadier accused the Communists of responsibility for the strike, which, he said, threatened the authority of the Republic, French labor leaders denied that the strike was against the government, asserting that workers had walked out on account of the "misery in their homes".

#### Palestine Yet Again

🔷 Early in June President Truman, evidently referring to certain newspaper advertisements, asked U.S. citizens to refrain from actions that tended to undermine law and order in Palestine. In England leading government officials, including Bevin and Eden, received explosive letters, which the Stern gang of Palestine immediately claimed to have sent. Meanwhile Zionists continued to agitate for Jewish rule of Palcetine, Lieut. General Sir Alan Cunningham, high commissioner of Patestine, asserted: "If the Palestine troops were permitted to use the full power of their weapons against the whole Jewish community, terrorists' activities would be brought to an end in a matter of hours."

The American Council for Judaism, Inc., on June 8 submitted to the United Nations a memorandum asking that body to prevent the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine. It asserted that such a state would be harmful to Jews throughout the world and would endanger peace and security in the Holy Land.

#### Pope Warns World

♦ On June 2 the pope celebrated his "name day", the one devoted to "Saint Eugene", Eugene being the pope's real name. The pope's speech ranged over the sorry world situation, and was couched in general terms. The general trend of the speech was to emphasize and deepen the

dividing line between East and West, which the speech sought to align with Communist and "Christian" principles. The implication was that the Western powers are Christian, a term which the pope seemed to be inclined to limit to Roman Catholics, but not too definitely. He warned the world that it might be plunged again into the "polsonous and deleterious miasma of new and incalculable calamities". He laid the responsibility for delays in peace negotiations upon Moscow. He mentioned incidentally how wonderful is the Roman Catholic church, depending upon man's forgetfulness or indifference to overlook the miserics of the poor in Roman Catholic lands.

#### Floods in the U.S.

Early June saw various sections of the United States covered by floods. In Vermont and New York rain-swollen streams flooded wide areas, driving people from their homes. Bridges were washed out. The Des Moines river (Iowa) overflowed its banks, and drove thousands from homes which were soon submerged to the caves or completely covered by the rising waters. Levees along the Mississippi broke in many places, swamping thousands of acres of farmlands. In Oregon a "flash flood" resulted from hall and rain, and swept away four tourist camps. The Missouri, roaring down to join the Mississippi, flooded a million acres of land.

#### New Heart Medicine

♦ A new drug, called sogenate, is being produced for the benefit of sufferers from heart ailments. Herman Dorn, Toledo, is the producer, and supplies the medical schools of various universities, as well as other customers. The drug is composed of glycosides and caffeine and may be given in large doses without danger of bringing on angina pectoris or constriction, according to a report made by Dr. Dorn to the American Chemical Society.



Householder: "What! More books? I have more than I can read now!"

Jehovah's witness: "That's probably true. The Bible says, 'Of the making of many books there is no end.' But are you not willing to spend time to learn from the Bible how you can gain security for yourself and your family?"

H.: "Of course, but the Bible is so involved and hard to understand and there are so many conflicting interpretations."

J.w.: "When the Bible is studied apart from creedal prejudice it is easy to understand and is consistent, because the inspired Scriptures interpret themselves."

H.: "But how can we do that?"

J.w.: "As part of a world-wide Bible educational campaign in the homes of the people, Jehovah's witnesses are now presenting three bound books on a contribution of \$1.00. These books provide for a systematic study of the Bible. The book 'Equipped for Every Good Work' shows the different circumstances and conditions existing at the time each book of the Bible was written, thus aiding in an understanding of prophecy. In addition to the historic coverage as to the writing and preservation, it presents an analysis and summary of each book of the Bible.

"Two other books, 'Let God Be True', which explains many doctrines of the Bible in treatise form, and 'The Kingdom Is at Hand', which covers in narrative style the main theme of the Bible, the Kingdom, are offered along with 'Equipped for Every Good Work' on a contribution of \$1.00."

H .: "I believe I will look into that."

You may also obtain the combination of books mentioned by sending in the coupon below.

| ing in the coupon below. |  |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|--------------------------|--|-------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|
|                          |  |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| WATCHTOWER               | 117 Adams St.  | Brooklyn 1, N.Y.        |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                          | to me the three books "Equipped for Every :<br>True" and "The Kingdom Is at Hand". | Good Work", "Let God Be |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Name                     | Street   |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Zone No. ..... State .....



# Canada Fights for a Bill of Rights

Half a million sign petition for guarantee of civil rights

# Sweden's State Church in the Balances

Separation from state sought to safeguard freedom of worship

# Along the Appalachian Trail

More than two thousand miles of freedom and opportunity!

# Authentic Prophecy

Why true prophecy must emanate from God

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### RECOVERED CONTRA

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. Knorr, President

N. H. KNORK, Freston Five cents a copy

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. Grant Sulter, Secretary One dollar a year

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Bereeford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 58

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## Warman Commence of the Commenc

### CONTENTS

| 3  | Along the Appalachian Trail         | 16  |
|----|-------------------------------------|---|
| 4  | Oh, What a View!                    | 19  |
| 5  | Look Out! Mr. Lemon                 | 20  |
| 7  | Pesky Poison Ivy                    | <b>2</b> 1  |
| 8  | Paul's Shipwreck                    | 22  |
| 9  | Jumbo Jupiter!                      | 23  |
| 10 | Did Jesus Bleed Them White?         | 24  |
| 12 | "The Name of the Wicked Shall Rot"  | 24  |
| 13 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                 |   |
| 14 |                                     | 25  |
| 14 | The Fight for Freedom Must Continue | 27  |
| 15 | Watching the World                  | 29  |
|    | 12<br>13<br>14<br>14                | Oh, What a View! Look Out! Mr. Lemon Pesky Poison Ivy Paul's Shipwreck Jumbo Jupiter! Did Jesus Bleed Them White? "The Name of the Wicked Shall Rot" "Thy Word Is Truth" Authentic Prophecy The Fight for Freedom Must Continue |

Yolume XXVIII

Brocklyn, N.Y., July 22, 1947

# Canada Fights for a Bill of Rights

TIGHTERS for freedom abroad are I' now faced with loss of liberty at home. Canada's sons who paid the supreme sacrifice on the Normandy beachhead three years ago, for the purpose of cleansing the earth of the totalitarian curse, never dreamed that here at home it would be necessary in 1947 to fight for a bill of rights for the protection of their own brothers, sisters, fathers and mothers. That such a fight is necessary is evidenced by what has happened within recent months. Almost daily men and women have been arrested and imprisoned solely because they were preaching the gospel of Christianity; even children under ten years of age, of good families, have been repeatedly arrested and held by the police in company with thieves and juvenile delinquents; clean, respectable Christian girls have been arrested and thrown into filthy, verminous cells with prostitutes, dope fiends, and the dregs of seaport towns; homes have been invaded in lightning-raids by gestapo police; seizure of personal effects and private papers; interruption of public worship by police and lawless mobs; persons arrested for preaching with no more than the Bible; citizens jailed simply because they exercised the ancient British right of petitioning Parliament. Even high and responsible government officials have personally engaged in this wicked persecution of a minority group of Canada's citizens. This is totalitarian scum, and

it must be removed by a Bill of Rights if Canada is to shine as a free nation in

this postwar world.

Outrages such as these, so foreign to a free democracy, have all taken place in Canada's own province of Quebec. Not one, but all four freedoms have been denied with impunity, even the courts refusing to uphold them. Freedom of speech and freedom of worship that are permitted in every other part of the British Commonwealth are trampled upon in Quebec, and over one thousand prosecutions are now pending before its courts.

When told of this disgraceful treatment of Canadian Christians many will say: "Well, these things happen only to Jehovah's witnesses, and, anyway, I don't agree with them." This may be true; you may not agree with them, but you cannot say that the violence that falls upon Jehovah's witnesses today will not fall upon you tomorrow. Once the dyke is broken, the floodwaters of anti-freedom forces will not stop to consider whether the pastures are Catholic or Protestant, large or small. When Hitler's violence first fell upon Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, in 1933, it did not stop until all of Europe was drenched in the blood of millions, including the blood of Canada's own sons.

Canadian citizens as a whole have a strong sense of fair play, and they become righteously enraged when they learn that honest people seeking to exercise their civil rights are disgracefully

attacked. Newspapers have been besieged by telephone calls and by thousands of letters; editorials and feature articles have blanketed the country. From coast to coast church groups, fraternal and social societies, trade unions, civil liberties associations, assemblies of university students, and many public-spirited individuals have built up a mountain of public condemnation of Quebec's fascist-minded premier and attorney general, Duplessis, and his associates. Well do they know that the liberty of all Canada is threatened when a single province adopts fascist methods.

#### Freedom-loving Canadians Protest

The Toronto Sentinel said: "The outrageous persecution of Jehovah's witnesses by Premier Duplessis and his government of Quebec has aroused the people of Canada more than anything else in a long time." The Winnipeg Tribune said, "The measures being taken by the government of the province of Quebec against this insignificant minority are essentially totalitarian." The Edmonton Journal referred to it as "Religious Persecution in Canada". Likewise the Winnipeg Free Press expressed itself against the "indignities and disabilities" imposed upon Jehovah's witnesses by Quebec's Duplessis government. The Toronto Globe and Mail said that those who think that it does not matter if Jehovah's witnesses are denied freedom of speech are "flabby thinkers". Hence, this newspaper asserted: "The case for a Canadian Bill of Rights grows steadily stronger."

United Church clergymen of the Quebec-Sherbrooke conference, published a lengthy protest against the mass arrests of Jehovah's witnesses, saying that it was "nothing less than religious persecution", and, therefore, "nothing less than the liberty of every citizen of the province of Quebec is at stake. We urge all those who value freedom to join their voices with ours in protesting against

this curtailment of our liberties." Again this largest Protestant denomination in Canada, at its Montreal-Ottawa conference, passed a resolution expressing alarm that the province of Quebec was "one of the last strongholds of fascism".

The Honorable T. D. Bouchard, courageous and outspoken French Catholic senator from Quebec, said: "If we have no dictatorship de jure in Quebec, we have de facto. Mr. Duplessis has not yet gone so far as to ban meetings of the opposition party, but that will come." In the same vein, M. J. Coldwell, M.P., national leader of the C.C.F. party, said: "These persecutions are the beginning of a Fascist movement in this country." At a mass meeting sponsored by the Civil Liberties Union of Montreal Hon. C. G. Power, another outspoken Roman Catholic M.P., from Quebec city, stated that Duplessis had resorted to "sheer abrogation of the whole democratic process by which we live".

#### Who Is Responsible?

This is merely a cross section of the aroused opinion of freedom-loving Cabadians, both Protestants and Catholics. However, no one should think that because honest Catholic individuals are indignant over the suppression of civil liberties they express the opinion of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. A Canadian Press dispatch, December 21, 1946, dissolves any such delusion and shows where the Catholic Church stands relative to civil liberties. Under the heading "Catholic Action Backs Duplessis" it says:

Congratulations of the Montreal Diocesan Committee of Catholic Action have been sent to Premier Duplessis for "his energetic action in regard to Witnesses of Jehovah", Msgr. J. A. Valois, general director of the committee, said Friday. In addition, a request has been made to the archdiocese's 62 Catholic groups and 10 other diocesan organizations to write to Mr. Duplessis along the same line.

This should surprise no one. It was

the Catholic Hierarchy that made a deal with Mussolini in 1929; it was the Catholic Hierarchy that made a secret concordat with Hitler in 1933; it was the Catholic Hierarchy that backed up bloody Franco; it was the Catholic Hierarchy that opened diplomatic relation for the first time with Japan shortly after Pearl Harbor. War criminals like Tiso and Stepinac, who were personally responsible for the death of thousands upon thousands, were members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Such wicked record of the official Catholic Church speaks volumes. It is the record of the organization that denied civil liberty during the Dark Ages; of the organization that kindled the fires of the Inquisition 400 years ago; of the organization that boasts she "never changes". It is the record today of the same Roman Catholic Hierarchy that is responsible for crucifying civil liberty in Quebec. Says the Toronto Sentinel (January 2, 1947): "From our definite information and experience, it matters not what government is in power in Quebec, as things are today, the Roman hierarchy are the actual rulers and the government must do their bidding."

## Recourse to Courts Denied

Many persons will say, "If your rights are being violated, why not go to court and demand them?" The chief difficulty is, Canada has no Bill of Rights. Consequently, there is virtually no recourse to the courts because there is no law in Canada that guarantees free speech, press and worship—matters which the majority of Canadians regard as their individual rights. Rights or no rights, there is no law existing and hence no law enforceable by the courts whereby they may be protected, or even granted.

Municipal, provincial or federal officials may pass laws depriving citizens of their rights and freedoms that they enjoy purely by sufferance and tolerance. Canadians do not even have a legal right

to attend church if someone wants to stop them. Here are a thousand court cases involving peaceful, God-fearing Christians, guilty only of proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom as contained in the Bible, but because the message of these Canadian citizens is offensive to the papal power of Rome that backed up and supported the bloody totalitarian dictators these Christians are denied their inherent rights and are arrested, beaten and imprisoned by local fascist authorities that are loyal, not to Canada, but to the foreign potentate of Vatican City! Appeal to the courts? They have! But the Superior Courts of the Province have ruled that no matter how unjust, illegal or prejudiced the decisions of local Municipal Recorder's Courts are the Superior Courts cannot overrule them. Even appeals to the Supreme Court of Canada have been denied because there is no Bill of Rights.

Discussing the need of a Bill of Rights to remove this limitation of recourse to the courts, Mr. J. G. Diefenbaker, member of Parliament and an eminent lawyer, said before the House of Commons

on May 16, 1947:

What would a bill of rights do? It would establish the right of the individual to go into the courts of this country, thereby assuring the preservation of his freedom. These great traditional rights are merely pious ejaculations unless the individual has the right to assert them in the courts of law. After all, if our freedoms mean anything they mean the right and the heritage of every Canadian. They are not circumscribed by territorial or other considerations.

Instead of true freedom of speech, press and worship the arrests and outrages against men, women and children have proved that they are only vaunted liberties having become catchwords in the mouths of politicians. Surely it is time for Canadians to enjoy the same security as their neighbors to the south, where the Bill of Rights, firmly embedded in their Constitution, has provided

their courts with a strong anchorage against the totalitarian storms which have threatened to destroy all civil rights.

#### Petition for a Bill of Rights

That there is a need for a written Bill of Rights is obvious. But how could it be obtained? Only by action of the Federal legislative Parliament. And how could this popular public demand be brought home to the Canadian government? Only by a petition, that ancient right of the British peoples, did it seem practical. But who would circulate a petition that would reach all classes of people? Only Jehovah's witnesses, those dauntless fighters for freedom and liberty. So forth this small band of courageous witnesses swarmed in the bitter month of March, 1947, to circulate the following petition demanding the enactment of a written Bill of Rights:

To the Honourable the House of Commons in Parliament assembled:

The petition of the undersigned people of Canada humbly sheweth the necessity for you to make more secure the fundamental liberties of every person in Canada.

THAT Canada's participation in the Atlantic Charter and the United Nations Organization are declarations to the world that this country stands for full freedom

of speech, press and worship.

That many other nations supporting these world agreements, such as Australia and the United States of America, have, by means of written bills of rights in their constitutions, provided for their people greater protection of fundamental liberties than does Canada.

THAT recent experiences of Jehovah's Witnesses in the Province of Quebec prove that throughout the whole Dominion basic personal rights are open to attack and loss because of a failure to have them guaranteed by a most ten constitution.

teed by a written constitution.

Wherefore, your petitioners humbly pray that your honourable house take immediate steps to enact or cause to be inserted in the British North America Act a federal bill of rights, similar to those of

Australia and the United States, in order to secure freedom of speech, press and worship to all people against municipal, provincial, or national abridgement.

For a period of one month the foregoing petition was circulated throughout Canada from coast to coast by a voluntary army of more than 12,000 of Jehovah's witnesses. Four hundred public meetings held on March 2, inaugurated the campaign. Competent speakers informed the public why a guarantee of human rights was necessary. Four weeks of great activity followed, and ultimately the House of Commons was presented with the largest petition ever tabled there.

The circulation of this petition during March was marked by one of the bitterest winters on record: below-zero weather; icy sidewalks and roads; blizzards; snow-blocked highways and railroads; all united their forces to make it a real fight. Against these almost impossible conditions Jehovah's witnesses young and old fought their way in behalf of a Bill of Rights for the maintenance of civil liberty. From house to house and from village to village they went. No one paid them. They considered it a great privilege to participate in such a righteous cause. In addition to calling at the homes of people, visits were made to social groups, lodges, unions, churches and business houses, where thousands of signatures were obtained.

Public reaction to the petition was very interesting. It was surprising to find the number of well-educated people who were ignorant of the fact that Canada did not already have a declaration of rights. The vast majority approached were most favorable to the enactment of a Bill of Rights and many emphatically expressed their hope of seeing the liberties of the people protected. A considerable number of honest Roman Catholics were glad to add their names to the multitude demanding this enactment by the Canadian government. Lawyers, doc-

tors and other professional men took blank petition sheets to be signed by their friends and clients. One clergyman reading the petition to his congregation and urging them to sign it cried out, "It is a shame that a minority group like Jehovah's witnesses have to take the lead in a fight for such an important thing as the Bill of Rights."

It may be 'a shame that Jehovah's witnesses have to take the lead in this fight for a Bill of Rights', but it is not a new thing. In the United States it is generally acknowledged that Jehovah's witnesses are responsible for the strengthening and maintaining of the Bill of Rights bulwark for civil liberties in that land. Writing in the Minnesota Law Review, Judge Waite said in an article entitled "Debt of Constitutional Law to Jehovah's Witnesses":

It is plain that present constitutional guaranties of personal liberty, as authoritatively interpreted by the United States Supreme Court, are far broader than they were before the spring of 1938; and that most of this enlargement is to be found in the thirty-one Jehovah's Witnesses cases (sixteen deciding opinions) of which Lovell v. City of Griffin was the first. If 'the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the Church,' what is the debt of Constitutional Law to the militant persistency—or perhaps I should say devotion—of this strange group?

Nor is it a new thing that Jehovah's witnesses in this twentieth century stand out in strange contrast with religion in general as fighters for freedom and liberty. Jehovah's witnesses of the first century were also the "minority group", but they likewise distinguished themselves for freedom under the leadership of Christ Jesus, who declared, "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." One of their members also declared, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free." (John &: 32; Galatians 5:1) As it was then, so it is now: the Lord blesses His faithful "minority" witnesses with

these distinguished privileges of service, rather than Christendom's "majority" who in effect declare, "We have no king but Cæsar."—John 19:15.

#### Fascists Fight Petition

It is to be expected that in the circulating of a petition like this not everyone would sign. Some reasons given were silly if not ridiculous. Some demanded that movies and baseball on Sunday be included. Deserted wives wanted a law to bring their husbands back; others would not sign unless a provision was included for reducing taxes. The worst opposition, however, sprang from fascist elements. In the Catholic district of New Waterford, Nova Scotia, a minister of Jehovah's witnesses was brutally beaten by four men and robbed of a number of petition sheets filled with signatures. In Verdun, Quebec, a number of Jehovah's witnesses were prosecuted for circulating the petition, their sheets were confiscated, and the police visited the persons who had signed, threatening and intimidating them. Such action prevented many from signing, through fear. It is a terrible indictment of the oppressive conditions in Quebec when through fear the people refuse to exercise their ancient right of petition to Parliament.

One returned war veteran, utterly disgusted with government toleration of such totalitarian conditions, expressed the sentiments of many freedom-loving Canadians when he said: "We fought for five years for those rights and still we have to petition the government for them." Many a veteran, no doubt, uttered these same sentiments as he added his name to the long list of petitioners.

#### The Greatest Petition

Signed by half a million Canadians, this petition for a Bill of Rights presented Parliament with the greatest petition ever laid before it. The largest petition heretofore had but 250,000 names, only half the number joining the demand for

a Bill of Rights! Considering Canada's total population this represents a tremendous expression of public opinion. So great was this public cry through the petition that Parliament appointed a joint committee of thirty members of the House of Commons and ten senators to consider the question of basic human rights. But the fight for a Canadian Bill of Rights does not end here.

On the appointment of the committee the government's official attitude toward the Bill of Rights was expressed by a cabinet member, Mr. Ian MacKenzie, minister of Veteran's Affairs. The three main contentions in his highly oratorial speech are set out in the Toronto Daily.

**Star**, May 16, 1947:

1. There is no purpose in passing statutes that are already law in Canada.

- 2. A Bill of Rights, instead of guaranteeing the present privileges of Canadian citizenship, might seriously interfere with them.
- 3. The Parliament of Canada has not the power to legislate on some of the provisions that must be contained in any complete Bill of Rights.

The honorable minister's contentions are as sour as last week's milk and as full of holes as imported Swiss cheese. Take the first point: Where are the law books that "already" contain a Bill of Rights? If there are such laws, why do Canada's courts permit clean-cut Chris-

tian girls to be imprisoned in loathsome cells crawling with vermin? The second point contends that a Bill of Rights would interfere with the privileges of Canadian citizens. Does the honorable minister mean by this that Canadian fascists have the right and."privilege" to beat and imprison Christians who do not bow to their dictates? Indeed, a Bill of Rights "might seriously interfere" with such totalitarian "rights". Furthermore, MacKenzie contradicted himself when he pointed to the Magna Charta of 1215 and the English Bill of Rights of 1689. How can it be pretended that a written declaration of rights now will be more of a menace than these historic documents? Point three: If it is argued that the Parliament of Canada does not have the power to legislate a Bill of Rights, then the British North America Act, a statute of the Imperial Government in England that governs the Canadian Parliament, can be amended to facilitate such enactment.

Jehovah's witnesses are commanded by the Highest Authority to preach the glad message of God's righteous kingdom in all the earth. This they will do, in Quebec and elsewhere, even in the teeth of fierce opposition by haters of God and Christ. As for the rest of Canada's citizens: Choose you this day which you want, fascism or freedom. If you choose freedom instead of fascism, then continue to fight for a Bill of Rights!

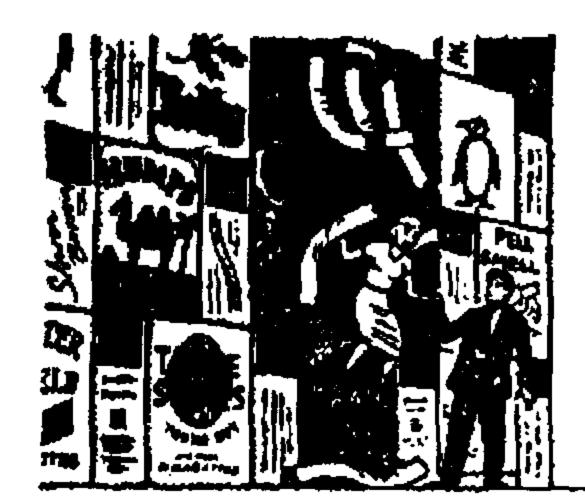


#### Double-Talk Diplomacy vs. The Bible



Reporting a meeting of the Bill of Rights Drafting Committee for the United Nations, the New York Times (June 12) said: "At the afternoon meeting, Professor Koretsky [the Russian delegate] took-exception to a British-proposed clause covering the guarantee of religious freedom. The

British text, he said, was too detailed and wordy and he recommended that in framing the Bill of Rights the Drafting Committee should use the Ten Commandments as an example of simplicity and brevity." What is this, a representative of an "atheistic" nation pointing out to a pillar of "Christendom" the virtue, power and clarity of Biblical language



# Breaking the TOBACCO HABIT



TOBACCO is recognized, by practical-L ly everyone that has used it for any length of time, to be a curse and an evil. It is common knowledge among those who are informed that tobacco greatly injures the user's physical health. It weakens the heart and increases the blood pressure; it causes hyperacidity and weakens the essential organs of the body; it cuts down the user's resistance to disease and shortens his life-span. Not only does it injure the physical health, but tobacco also wrecks the moral constitution. Tobacco and its use is closely associated with juvenile delinquency and insanity. These facts have been well established by medical authorities.

Moreover, the use of tobacco injures man's dignity and self-respect in that it enslaves the user thereof against his will. For this reason its use is promoted by the arch enemy of man and God, namely, Satan the Devil, for the purpose of turning creatures away from their Creator and dragging them down into destruction with himself. This is because tobacco as a drug dulls and cripples the user's brain, his power to think and reason, and in such a weakened mental condition the tobacco victim becomes an easy prey to the onslaughts of the demons, those invisible and wicked associates of Satan who are so active in these last days.

At first when young people acquire the tobacco habit they do not appreciate, though warned, the truthfulness of these facts. It is only after the tobacco octopus has the victim firmly in its grip that a

person realizes, to his sorrow, that he is entrapped, and it is then that one cries out for help in an effort to break this enslaving grip and gain freedom from the vices of tobacco. "How can I give up my tobacco!" is the question so often asked.

# A Habit, Not a Disease

The use of tobacco, though basically a habit, should not be confused with other types of habits like eating and sleeping or individual mannerisms and practices. An authority on this matter, a pharmacologist, once wrote:

The tobacco habit is entirely different from natural habits such as a repeated use of candy or soft drinks. Their use comes from hunger or thirst or a delightful stimulation of the nerve-endings of taste and smell. . . . But tobacco, unlike foods and flavored drinks, is a deadly poison and acts on the tissues as an irritant, stimulant and depressant, causing sickness and even death. Also, unlike most other poisons, by repeated use it actually calls forth a change in the living tissues so that, instead of being made sick, the victim demands it and cannot function comfortably without it.

But such facts do not argue that tobacco is a "necessary evil", for if the habit is once broken the body tissues return to normal and function much better than when under the influence of the poison.

Nor is the use of tobacco to be considered a disease needing special treatment. This has been demonstrated many

times when doctors tell individuals with bad hearts that they will shortly die unless they give up tobacco. After a temporary period of discomfort the patient is cured of "tobaccoitis" without further "treatment".

#### How to Break the Habit

It is not impossible to break the tobacco habit; there are thousands of living
examples who can testify that it has been
done. But for every one that has succeeded in breaking the habit there are
ten who have failed. Countless numbers
of tobacco victims have attempted to
stop its use, only to meet with failure
and in the end are dragged back into
nicotine's slavery. The reason why so
many fail to gain their freedom is that
they use the wrong methods of escape.

Two general methods of stopping have been proposed. One is the gradual tapering-off method, and the other is the sudden or abrupt breaking-off tactic. The first method that is so often tried, but with failure, consists of a gradual reduction in the number of cigarettes smoked in a day. The victim argues that he can get along with one less an hour, and that after a week he will be able to get along with two less an hour, and so on until he is using only one a day. He reasons that if he can reach the point where he smokes only one a day then it will be an easy matter to stop altogether. But in practice he finds this as hard to do as the fellow who thought he could reach the moon by jumping half an inch higher each day.

Another method of gradually tapering down on the use of tobacco to the point where it will be easy to stop its use altogether is one proposed by certain psychologists. They have said that smoking is a habit made up of a chain of neuro-muscular acts performed more or less automatically, first the urge, then the reaching for a cigarette, the lighting of it, and then intermittent inhalation of its drug-bearing smoke; which cycle of

acts is repeated time and again every day. These psychologists suggest breaking the chain by interrupting the regularity of each act. First, when the urge comes, put it off. Have the cigarettes removed from one's immediate presence so that it is necessary to walk across the room to get them. After lighting the cigarette put it out before taking a puff, and wait awhile. Play with it if necessary. For six months do everything you can to break down the routine chain of acts by interruptions, frictions and delays, and then it will be easy to stop altogether, so they say. And they claim that by such practice some have been able to break the habit formed by tobacco. But such smoking gymnastics should be tried only by those who have herve and will power like iron. A person with jangled nerves, and most of those who desire to stop tobacco are in this class, in using such a provocative method would have a nervous breakdown before breaking down the habit.

#### The Abrupt Method

When a prisoner makes a successful escape from prison he first lays his plans very carefully and then he makes a sudden dash for freedom. He does not run away the first day for an hour, the next day two hours, and the third day forget to return. No, his method is the sudden and abrupt one and when he leaves he has no intention of returning. Those who seriously desire to escape nicotine's prison should adopt this tried, proved and successful "prison-breaking" method.

Lay your plans. This may result in a temporary change in your eating habits, the introduction of new and healthy exercise in your day's activity, and the occupying of your mind with new and interesting problems. But do not let this frighten you, for the releasing of yourself from the tobacco slavery will supply you with new sources of strength you have never known before; so instead of becoming tired under the habit-breaking

exercises you will actually be less fatigued at the end of the day.

Daniel H. Kress, M.D., gives the following suggestions for those who desire to start living as free men and women.

The first step in giving up the cigarette is to give it up. This must be done after having counted the cost, and regardless of consequences. Many fail because they never really reach this point.

Then keep away from smokers and a tobacco-smoke-laden atmosphere for about three weeks. After each meal, for one week rinse the mouth with one-quarter-of-one-percent solution of silver nitrate [a drug-store can make this up]. This creates a distaste for tobacco smoke, and will relieve throat irritation.

Purchase five cents' worth of gentian root (or camomile blossoms) and chew it during the day when the desire to smoke appears, swallowing the fluid.

To assist in eliminating the poison take a dose composed of half a teaspoonful each of Rochelle salts and cream of tartar each morning before breakfast for one week. If possible take a Turkish bath, or a good sweat bath of some kind, twice during the first two weeks, and each morning take a hot and cold apray or plunge into a cold bath, followed by a vigorous towel rubbing. Drink water freely.

Keep out in the open air as much as possible. Exercise, as brisk walking, rowing, etc., is beneficial. Keep the mind occupied.

The greatest aid will be found in a change of dietetic habits. Smokers are usually fond of highly seasoned foods and stimulating drinks, and the intensity of their craving for a smoke, I have discovered, depends upon how liberally they use such foods and drinks.

Sometimes it is necessary to give up the use of pepper, mustard, and frequent use of salt and the use of coffee and tea, and also the free use of meats.

The following diet will be found of the greatest aid in getting rid of the craving. If followed carefully, the discovery will be made, by the end of the first week, that the craving has materially lessened, and by the

end of the third week it is not unusual to find that the craving has entirely disappeared. With this assurance held out, the effort is certainly worth a trial.

For a period of two or three weeks make use almost wholly of cereal foods, as shredded wheat hiscuita, Kellogg's toasted wheat biscuits, Krumbles, puffed wheat, rice in any form, whole-wheat bread, rye or graham bread, etc., with milk and cream, buttermilk, cottage cheese, nuts (well masticated). At the close of the meal use fresh sub-acida, as oranges, peaches, pears, apples, pineapples, grapefruit. Figs, dates and raisins are also indicated, apple sauce, canned blueberries, canned cherries, etc., and in the place of coffee or tea use grapejuice or water. Highly scasoned foods and stimulating drinks should be avoided, as they are sometimes responsible for the craving for cigarettes.

Other suggestions offered by medical men are the following. Gustave Starke, M.D., writing to the New York Times, said:

For the purpose of allaying the bad effects of too much tobacco I have found nothing better than milk of magnesia, which takes the place of bicarbonate of soda, with this advantage, that one teaspoonful of milk of magnesia does the work of five of bicarbonate of soda. Taken at night for a week or two, it will help wonderfully to allay the craving for tobacco by abolishing the acid condition of the stomach.

Josephine Kaye-Williams, M.D., says that when the urge comes on to smoke do this: Take a half-glass of orange juice every half-hour and it will effect a cure for the tobacco craving. The Modern Living magazine recommends:

Take a deep breath, as deep as possible, and then hold your breath for four seconds. Then exhale energetically and try to dispel all the air from your lungs; repeat this simple exercise four or five times. You will find that it will completely destroy the desire to smoke.

Another remedy that has been offered is to go on an apple diet for three or four days. Eat nothing but apples, no

soup, milk, bread, or anything else; only apples. Every time the desire creeps up for a cigarette reach for an apple. It is claimed by those who have tried it that if one tries to smoke when on such an apple diet the tobacco taste is disagreeable and repulsive. So much for food.

The Only Sure Remedy

Diet may be an aid, making it easier on the old carcass, but it is not a sure-cure remedy. For every one who has stopped because he followed the above recommendations there are others who can step forward and testify that they failed. Those that fail say, "I haven't the will power to torture myself like that"; "Once I stopped for two weeks but I can't do it again"; "I am too weak." For such, there is one sure, positive and complete remedy that will cure the most inveterate user of tobacco. It is the method used by Jehovah's witnesses who do not foul themselves with tobacco.

Many of this multitude of witnesses numbering into the tens of thousands were at one time in slavery with the rest of the world, but they were able to free themselves from such, not because they followed a special diet or because they had any "moral" or religious creed they were trying to keep, but because they realized that it was harmful to their health and defiling to their bodies. For such reasons they could not represent Jehovah God unless they cleansed themselves from such filthy habit. Does not the Most High God command His servants to be clean in both body and mind? -Isaiah 52:11; 2 Corinthians 7:1.

How, then, were so many thousands

able to break the tobacco habit! Most people fail to appreciate that the mind is the agency that controls, governs and directs the body and its habits. But Jehovah's witnesses fully realize this and know that the battle against tobacco must be fought and won in the mind. They know full well that the great 'adversary the devil as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour' attacks one's mind, and so they take mental refuge under the protecting hand of Jehovah God. (1 Peter 5:8) Under such overshadowing protection they are taught by God's Word, the Bible.

Food and exercise are also important factors for Jehovah's witnesses. Their special diet is that prescribed by the great Physician: "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matthew 4:4) For exercise they have their "feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace" (Ephesians 6:15), and they hasten from house to house with this good news. They do not sit around in a tobacco-laden atmosphere, but get out in the fresh air and stand on the street corners with magazines heralding forth the Kingdom message.

This, then, is the sure and positive cure for the tobacco habit, and anyone who will make a clean and abrupt break from the snare and follow this course will find that in a short time he will have lost all desire for the weed. What a small cost it is compared with the abundance of goodness, contentment, health and happiness, yes, and even life eternal, that is the portion of those who make this break for freedom!



### World's Top Killer



At a conference, on June 4, of traffic judges and prosecutors at the New York University School of Law, Dr. David G. Monroe, of the Northwestern University of Traffic Institute, declared that drunken drivers were responsible for more deaths than any war or debacle in the history of the world.

12 AWAKE!

# Sweden's State Church

## in the Balances

TO BE or not to be, that is the

question" before the established state church of Sweden, today. The state church here is Evangelical Lutheran in name if not in spirit. This question of disestablishment is linked with that of the relations between the state church and the various dissenting sects and denominations. It has been much discussed, and also debated over the radio, which, in Sweden, is owned and operated by the

government.

To get a better understanding of the subject, a glance at the history of the church in Sweden will be helpful. Shortly after the beginning of the Reformation movement in Germany, Luther's teachings began to be brought to Sweden by students of theology who attended German universities, and who had heard Luther preach. The circulation of literature exposing and protesting the errors and misdeeds of the papacy was soon carried forward in Sweden as ardently as it was in Germany. The king, Gustavus Vasa, one of the strongest and most energetic kings Sweden has ever had, and, in fact, the builder of the present Swedish kingdom, soon saw his interests were linked with those of the Reformation, which he personally espoused by becoming a Lutheran. The Hierarchy had opposed Gustavus when he fought against the rule of Sweden by the Danish kings, who were favored by the pope.

Gustavus acted with dispatch in handling the situation which had resulted from the Catholic church's depredations. He took for the use of the government much of the accumulated wealth of the church, and also relieved that church of the estates which landed nobility and

other churchmen had been donating

to the Hierarchy. The Catholic church was the owner of the greater part of the arable land in Sweden, having diligently practiced the principle of laying up for themselves treasures on earth, while exhorting others to lay up treasures in heaven. With the Reformation many of the ecclesiastical offices were discontinued, while nunneries and monasteries were closed.

A century later Gustavus Adolphus, grandson of Gustavus Vasa, engaged in war in Germany in order to support the cause of Protestantism and political freedom. He realized that what endangered Protestantism in Germany endangered it also in Sweden. The peace that was finally effected, known as the Peace of Westphalia (1648), secured freedom considerably during the succeeding 300 years.

But events that aided Protestantism also gave the Lutheran Church, in Sweden as elsewhere, the opportunity to establish itself firmly in a position of power, and as time went on that power was employed to stifle any further advance or any tendencies toward liberty in worship. Lutheranism in Sweden has taken on much of the spirit of Catholicism, and is today Protestant in name only. The church's domination over the people manifested itself in many ways. and notably in connection with births, marriages and burials, events which may be said to mark crises in the lives of people, of which the established church through its clergy took full advantage.

JULY 22, 1947

Of course, the clergy could not very well forbid anyone's being born, but they could and did see to it that they got a good hold on any and all that were born. Thus, according to the church-state setup that operates in Sweden everyone whose parents had not joined another "recognized" religious body was by birth a member of the established church, and registered at the local priest's office. This arrangement is still nominally in effect. Until A.D. 1887 it was compulsory that all children whose parents were not members of some "recognized" denomination other than the established church be baptized by the Lutheran priest. Moreover, as recently as A.D. 1860 those who left the church were exiled and their right of inheritance forfeited. But from 1860 on no one could any longer be thus punished for having beliefs that differed from the established church.

Only during the past fifty years or so have marriages performed by the civil authorities become legal, and it is only twenty-five years since members of all religious bodies had the same privileges in this respect as did those of the Lutheran denomination. Before 1880 no one who had not been "confirmed" in the church could even be married.

Burial services were, until 1925, the exclusive prerogative of the clergy of the established church. The "church" in Sweden, like the "church" at Rome, had recognized that there is no time more opportune for putting the screws on the people than on occasions of sorrow, trouble or crisis. The established church was, accordingly, very reluctant about giving up these esteemed privileges that had served so well in keeping the people in subjection. While the Swedish Lutheran priests are gradually losing their hold in the matter of funerals, there are still some discriminations against those who do not engage their services.

#### Leaving the Established Church

If anyone in Sweden wishes to leave the state church, it is not sufficient to simply say that one is leaving and leave, but one must notify his local priest, and must repeat the notice of intention to leave after at least two months have passed, stating at the same time what other religious body he wishes to join instead. To be "valid" such a statement must give the name of some other "recognized" denomination. But as there are numerous religious groups not recognized by the state, those who have associated themselves with such groups are nominally still members of the established church. What is more, all the people, whether belonging to the established church, another denomination or none at all, are taxed for the support of the established church. This imposes on members of other denominations a double burden, making them support two religious organizations more or less opposed to each other.

In view of the foregoing facts, the movement for disestablishing the church is gaining ground. During March of this year a large gathering of so-called "Free" church people, at Stockholm, adopted a resolution to the effect that separation of church and state is essential to giving all the people real religious freedom or freedom of worship.

#### Leaning Toward Rome

The most ardent supporters of the separation of church and state in Sweden are a faction within the church itself, composed chiefly of the younger priests. These, paradoxically, have a great admiration for the Roman Catholic church, admiring its "impressive" rites, its strong organization and its power. If these priests are not working under the direct or indirect influence of Jesuits, they are unequivocally working directly into their hands; for, apart from the advantages of disestablishment to the people in general, it is unquestionably to

the advantage of the Hierarchy to weaken Protestantism, which it doubtless feels it is accomplishing by furthering disestablishment. Be that as it may, as far as the people are concerned, there isn't much choice between the established Lutheran Church and the Roman Catholic Church, both of which organizations, from all the evidence, have the spirit of their father.—John 8:44.

The extent to which the Lutheran church is leaning toward the Roman Catholic organization is indicated in many ways. The following instances can hardly be viewed in any other light than as showing a decay of Protestantism: The king, who is the nominal head (summus episcopus) of the Swedish Church recently awarded the pope a rare decoration, the Prince Charles' medal, 'for distinguished altruistic and philanthropic work.' (One can almost picture the pope flashing a sardonic smile in this connection.) Also, not long ago, the Lutheran archbishop of Sweden invited the Roman Catholic bishop of Stockholm to attend various Lutheran church councils. These things make for increased agitation for disestablishment.

In spite of or in view of the mentioned happenings, the government does not seem at present to be contemplating a separation of church and state. The Socialist party did have as a part of their original program the slogan that "religion must be a private matter and of the individual's own choice", but since coming into power that part of their program has been dropped, perhaps on the ground that it is well to keep the priests on the pay roll, to keep them from agitating against the government, and thus give the government some means of applying pressure when it seems desirable to do so.

A committee has, however, been appointed by the minister of justice to work on laws regarding the relations between the established church and the dissenting religious denominations. This committee has also been instructed to take up the matter of the taxes or "tribute" which must be paid for the upkeep of the established church, and against which many, of course, have raised strenuous objection.

Agitation for disestablishment continues, and it is not likely that the question "To be or not to be" will be left to the church itself for decision. But whatever the immediate future may hold, the time surely is not far distant when all demon religion and its forms will be finally and forever replaced by the worship of God in spirit and in truth in all the earth.—Awake! correspondent in Sweden.



#### The Public Will Never Know

President Roosevelt, in 1943, directed that his official letters were to be sealed for ten to fifty years after his death, while his personal and confidential file should never be made public. Wrote Mr. Roosevelt, "Those which are official letters may be turned over to the library, but those which are in effect personal, such as, for example, the long-hand letters between the king of England and myself, or between Cardinal Mundelein and myself, are to be retained by me or my estate and should never be made public," The Christian Century asks: "Can it be that these letters deal with the establishment of Myron Taylor's embassy to the Vatican? And did the president of the United States think it would be unwise for the American people ever to know all the facts about that venture in fishing for the Catholic vote?" It is common practice for politicians to bury such shady deeds in a musty cellar away from purifying flames of public criticism.

JULY 22, 1947

Along the APPALACHIAN TRAIL



Two thousand and fifty miles of freedom and opportunity! Freedom from smoke and noise and jostling crowds; opportunity to revel in the inspiring wonders of an unspoiled world.

Massive mountain ranges clothed with luxuriant forests, dazzling patches of brilliantly-hued, fragrant flowers, the melodious warbling of amiable birds overhead, the soft, tranquil ripple of a stream lazily gliding toward some lake or river—all this is yours, 2,050 miles of it, if you wish, along the Appalachian Trail.

The Appalachian Trail is a wilderness footpath, the longest in the world. It winds through fourteen states, beginning at Mount Katahdin, in Maine, and ending at Mount Oglethorpe, in northern Georgia. The trail generally hugs the crest of the Appalachian Mountain ranges, which parallel the Atlantic coast from Canada to Alabama; hence the name "Appalachian". To the Indians "appalachian" meant endless, and the trail is indeed "endless" to most of its hikers.

Venturesome Benton MacKaye, forester and roamer of New England's wooded highlands, first envisioned the

Appalachian Trail, back in 1921: America's populace, he believed, needed an "escape" from crowded, mechanized cities, mushrooming nation-wide. Why not, then, provide for urban dwellers in the east, yearning for an exhibarating walk in the woods, an extended foottrail through mountain, valley, forest and field? Readily accessible to city residents it must be, yet no metropolis dare encroach on its "wild" course. The Appalachian Mountain system suited perfectly. Bounded by big, populous cities, though in vast regions untamed, as in ages past when Indians stealthily treaded its domain, the Appalachians afforded for multitudes the opportunity to cast

off the shackles of city
serfdom and
"lose" themselves in a

free world.

MacKaye's idea caught fire. Hiking enthusiasts by the

thousands were spurred to action, determined to see materialized this dream of a "hiker's paradise". Picks, shovels and pruning shears became their weapons as they tackled mountain and valley. Several outdoor organizations already maintained short trails, particularly in the northeast. These were linked into one continuous chain. Decadent Indian and pioneer paths along the way sprang to life. Finally, after years of tremendous effort, this gigantic amateur recreational project bore rich fruitage. Fourteen states, in 1937, were united by a common foottrail, four feet wide and signposted all along its route with the distinctive "AT" marker. Construction of the trail, however, is almost dwarfed in effort required by the more difficult job of maintaining it. Laurel and briar grow thick, and must constantly be cleared from the pathway, in some sections two or more times annually. General supervision of the trail is assumed by The Appalachian Trail Conference, of Washington, D.C.

No trail, long or short, is complete without its shelters. Scores dot the Appalachian, many spaced an average day's foot-journey apart, about ten miles. "Shelter" along the Appalachian Trail may mean a closed structure, equipped with bunks, bedding, pots and pans, or the more numerous but not so fully equipped open-front "lean-to".

Tramping 2,050 miles, up steep mountain and down, through forest and field, across river and stream, looms up as a formidable prospect, even for the ardent hiker. Very few men are known to have traversed its entire length, and that not without interruptions. Instead of "roughing it", however, let's tramp vicariously,

and explore from the armchair the captivating surroundings of the

world's notable footpath. Noble Mount Katahdin is

our starting point. Wilderness country is this, where solitude enwraps a hiker along the 266 miles of trail that dips southwest through Maine. Glisten-

ing lakes teeming with fish speckle the terrain, making this state a fisherman's joy.

New Hampshire's rugged White Moun-

tains challenge the trail's westward course. But upward the path pushes, climbing and crossing this range as it heads for Vermont's border. Solid masses of naked granite top many ridges, while below narrow passageways or "notches" carved through hills give evidence of a stream's irresistible erosive power. Rocky peaks, fertile valleys, plunging waterfalls and placid lakes impress the nature-lover in this wild wonderland.

Penetrating Vermont westward almost to Rutland, the Appalachian Trail veers abruptly south, clinging to the Green Mountain summits. Carpeting every hill is thick evergreen foliage—hemlock, spruce, pine—from which the mountains take their name. Even the state's name (verd, green; mont, mountain) bespeaks the verdure of its landscape. Fleet-footed deer may dart into sight, while eagles and hawks draw attention skyward in these parts.

Moving on, the trail gets friendly with Massachusetts' beloved Berkshires, then pays a hurried visit to Connecticut's northwest corner. Invasion of New York follows, with rapid descent to its lowest level, bridging the Hudson river at Bear Mountain. Distinction crowns the Bear Mountain section of the Appalathian Trail. It was here that its first segment appeared, in 1922-1923. And today its paths swarm with hikers, more so, perhaps, than any other single portion of

its route. But little wonder; only a short distance south sits the world's second-largest city, mothering her 7½ millions. Soaring, man-made "rocky



mountains" appear as diminutive ridges at this distance, dimly outlined in New York city's skyline, on a clear day. In warm weather steamers loaded with humans churn up the Hudson to Bear Mountain, there to deposit their fleshly cargoes. When day is done the "escapists", foot-weary but refreshed by satisfying scenic surroundings and vitalizing clean air, again board deck, to float homeward as the Hudson's majestic environs pass by.

Steadily the unstoppable trail forges ahead. Pondering its next move, it wavers momentarily astride the New York-New Jersey border, then glimpses the attractive highlands of northern New Jersey and lunges south, along the Kittatinny mountains. A scene of picturesque grandeur imprints itself solidly in mind as the Delaware river, at Pennsylvania's Delaware Water Gap, pushes apart the Kittatinny range to form a three-mile gorge, encased by stately ridges towering 1,400 feet above the water on each side.

#### The Holf-Way Mark

Blue Mountains beckon the trail onward into Pennsylvania. Along this general route, two centuries ago, a chain of frontier forts served as forerunners of today's trail shelters. Shallow and rockstudded, the beautiful, banding Susquehanna river is crossed, just above Harrisburg. Then an eastward twist past peaceful farms in the fruitful Cumberland Valley leads to the northern base of the Blue Ridge mountains. Ore pits along its Maryland-bound journey tell of days when the mammoth iron industry was still an infant, while Gettysburg's historic battlefields stir thoughts of Lincoln and liberation. In Pennsylvania, on a tree, a trail-marker different from all others stares at the hiker. It reads: "Mt. Katahdin, Me. - 1,025 miles; Mt. Oglethorpe, Ga. -1,025 miles."

Spanning Maryland's panhandle, the trail drops to Harper's Ferry, West

Virginia. At this point the waters of the Potomac and Shenandoah rivers merge and pass through a mighty gap in the Blue Ridge, creating another unforget-table scenic spectacle. Harper's Ferry calls to mind John Brown, fired abolitionist leader whose small band of picked men captured a U.S. arsenal and held it until Robert E. Lee terminated Brown's 'Harper's Ferry conquest'. Civil war flared up soon after. The trail's progress is balked by the Potomac, which converts reluctant "land-lubbers" into seamen, ferrying them to the opposite shore.

The Blue Ridge mountains of Virginia next play host to the trail, on its southwestward jaunt. Not to be by-passed is expansive Shenandoah National Park, replete with wondrous and diversified floral and animal life. Dense hardwood forests and lush grassland adorn its hills. Actually more than 700 species of shrubs and trees and other plants, and 125 varieties of birds, flourish in the park's 183,000 acres. Should early summer find you on the trail, profusely blooming mountain laurel and wild flowers aflame with color offer miles of delight. The fall season vies for attention as its blazes with the lustrous russet and crimson and gold leafage of hickory. chestnut and oak. Wild animals, too, live here; bobcats, opossum, groundhogs and flying squirrels share with their biped companions the unending charms of the Maker's earth.

#### Which Way Next?

Where the Roanoke river breaks through, the Blue Ridge forks. Eastern and western arms go their own ways, until they meet again twenty miles above the trail's terminus. Which route shall be followed! Unwilling to slight either, the Appalachian Trail servés both, sticking to the eastern fork as far as New river in southern Virginia, where it reaches out across a plateau and mounts the western fork. Then southwest it pro-

ceeds, down into the Great Smoky mountains of North Carolina and Tennessee.

Of a truth, "great" and "smoky" are these mountains. Huge, monumental ridges, dozens of them, jut thousands of feet skyward, there to look down upon deep, misty valleys. Blue, fog-like haze casts a "smoky" spell over the whole area. Cherokee Indians and early English and Scotch settlers for generations occupied this territory as isolationists, living in a world of splendor solely theirs. Inroads by "outsiders" have been made in the past fifty years. Today the spacious Great Smoky Mountains National Park invites innumerable vacationists and foot-travelers to exult in the spectacular beauty of this enchanting land. Almost year-round some of more than 1,200 kinds of flowers blossom to appease the bright-color crave of hikers along the trail. Plants classed as shrubs attain tree-like size; hardwoods grow prodigiously, thicker than anywhere else in the country. Black bear, white-tailed deer and red and gray fox stalk the wooded areas, complemented by feathered fliers that flit across the skies above.

#### Oh, What a View!

Tennessee's Clingman's Dome, rising 6,641 feet, is not too lofty a citadel to escape visit by the persevering Appalachian Trail. Atop this highest spot on its 2,050-mile serpentine route—away up where clouds become fellow travelers—the evening hiker stands enthralled by awesome sunsets: immense, bewildering, magnificent.

Meditation is momentary, as the trail deserts Clingman's Dome, divorces the Great Smokies and reaches out for the Blue Ridge, eastern arm of the chain, which it accompanies to Mount Oglethorpe, Georgia. Here on a mountain top ends the "endless" Appalachian

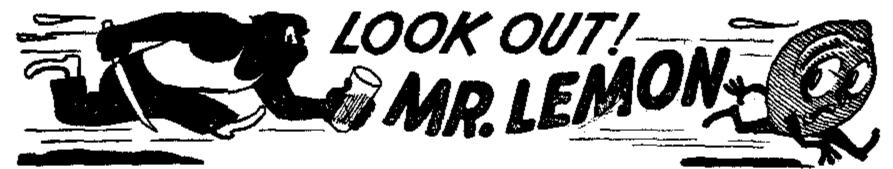
Trail.

For millions of easterners, cityenslaved, the Appalachian Trail has opened a way to bask freely in the rec-

reative treasures of this planet, formed for man's pleasure. Western outdoor zealots take pride in their sublime Rockies and Sierra Nevadas, displaying jagged, imposing, bare and snowcapped peaks. The Appalachians do not shoot so high (average peak height is 2,000 feet; none exceeds 7,000), nor do they possess the bold, invincible character of these western ranges. Comparative dearth in stature, though, is compensated by superabundance of colorful forests and shrubs that dress rounded hilltops and sloping mountainsides with a soft, restful blanket. Many western peaks rear heavenward from valleys already high, even above the timber line, hence their barrenness. Rockies or Appalachians, each deeply impresses in its own distinctive way.

Our "armchair tramp" through America's eastern wilderness has ended. But nostalgic memories stay. Din and smoke and rush of big city life are out of mind. The glories of creation are yours, to drink in rapturously. Miles around spread rolling seas of rich green, quieting yet vibrant with life, its motionless waves swelling high up, then dipping far down. Boundless heavens stretch infinitely upward, at night bedecked with myriads of sparkling lights. Stillness settles everywhere. And yet the lonely wilderness is not still. Music is heard, a soothing, moving symphony of nature. Melodious strains rise from a tuneful brook, rhythmic notes blare forth from the trumpeting cicadas, hushed arias flow out of the woods as an easy wind gently rustles leaves and branches. And joining in harmoniously are winged vocalists, entertaining with perfect song.

Foretaste of paradise is this Appalachian journey, when without end shall every worshipful human bathe in the uplifting glories of Jehovah's flawless handiwork. Privileged are we to live in the generation that is certain to witness the incoming of the Creator's perfect new world.



HE IS no saccharin-sweet, sugar-coated honeydrop! He is a sour fellow through and through, to the last drop of his two ounces of juice. That is what the people say about this member of the citrus family who is supposed to have originally come from far-off India. Yet, people of every land have made friends with him, and love him for what he is worth.

The Arabs were supposed to have transplanted lemon trees to Spain about the twelfth century, and from there they spread throughout the Mediterranean region and eventually to the Americas. The lemon is slightly more frost-resistant than the lime, yet more tender than either his orange or grapefruit cousins. This explains why the lemon industry today is centered in California. At one time Florida produced 140,000 boxes of lemons a year, until a cold wave in 1894-95 killed most of the lemon trees and the industry moved west. In 1938 California had 400,000 lemon trees, which were annually producing 1,200 carloads of lemons.

There are two main periods of blooming, in the spring and in the fall, so it is a common sight to see fragrant flowers, green fruit and ripe lemons all present at the same time on the same tree. Under favorable conditions a hearty lemon tree yields 3,000 lemons a year. The fruit is picked green every five weeks, and after washing and sorting it is packed to "cure", that is, to mature and color, a process which takes from one to four months.

For commercial purposes lemons are an important source of citric acid used for many industrial purposes. Oil of lemon distilled from the rind finds use in the perfumery and flavoring industries. And in the household lemons seem indispensable; housewives use them in coking and in salad-making. Upon rising in the morning many people either suck a lemon or drink the juice in a glass of water as a starter for the day. On this point we might digress long enough to read an item in the April 5, 1947, issue of Science News Letter:

Daily lemon juice drinking destroys the teeth, two dentists at the Mayo Clinic at Rochester, Minn., warn. . . . They report on 50 patients who were taking lemon juice as a health measure and who also showed evidence of their teeth having dissolved away. . . . The use of lemon juice was most common among sufferers from rheumatism. It was also used by some of the 50 for treatment of constipation, to prevent and relieve colds and occasionally as a tonic. . . . Because of their vitamin C content, this has been a help on the nutritional score, the dentists point out. They state, however, that enough vitamin C can be got without resorting to improper use of lemons. By improper use they mean: (1) sucking on lemons, which is not very common; (2) taking lemon juice daily in appreciable concentration.

Mixed with equal parts of glycerin and three times as much rose water, lemon juice is used as a skin lotion. A slice of lemon dipped in peroxide makes a good stain-remover. A lemon juice rinse (one lemon to two quarts of water) cleanses soap film from the hair better than plain water. But for popularity none of these uses compare with ice-cold lemonade—that delightful hot-weather thirst quencher. So, Mr. Lemon, look out! People are not only after your skin but they will squeeze the life out of you.—Contributed.

#### Pesky Poison Ivy

May a vacationist and picnicker has had the misfortune of teturning home with arms and face swollen with an inflamed and itching rash due to poisoning by those unpleasant North American plants known as poison ivy, poison cak and poison sumac. Poison ivy, the most common, grows in the east and middle west; poison oak flourishes on the western slopes; and poison sumac is found in the eastern swamps.

The best way to prevent being poisoned by these plants is to stay away from them. The leaves may be smoothedged, notched or lobed, even all three types occurring on the same plant, but remember, poison ivy and poison oak are the only plants that grow abundantly in the woods with three leaves on a stem. So count, as you repeat the simple old proverb, "Leaflets three; let it he." Poison ivy is often confused with the Virginia creeper, which has five leaves instead of three. Poison summer has its own distinctive leaflets numbering from seven to thirteen on a stem.

The poison of these plants, called urushiol, coats the leaves, berries, stems and even the roots of these plants. By petting dogs and cats or handling one's own shoes or clothes that have brushed against these plants it is possible to contract the poisoning. So, even though one is very careful to avoid direct contact with these plants, there is a possibility of breaking out in a violent, irritating rash with fever. There are over 250,000

cases a year and only one out of three persons is resistant to the poison; none are immune.

It is therefore well to know how to treat this skin poisoning. If immediately after contacting it a person washes with strong laundry soap it will not take. The remedies offered for treating the rash after it appears number several hundred, but most of them are worthless. Even the authorities do not agree. Some say soaking in very hot water is helpful. Others recommend a solution of Epsom salts (one tablespoonful to a cup of water). A lotion of calamine or one of boric acid (3 percent solution) is advised. Two years ago it was announced that tyrosinase, an enzyme found in mushrooms, potatues and bananas, was as effective as ferrie chloride and potassium permanganate. Another describes his one-shot overnight cure that has worked on at least 150 cases, as follows: Dissolve a level teaspoonful of lead acetate in one-third glass of boiling water. Then dissolve three level teaspoonfuls of alum in one-third glass of boiling water. Stir alum solution into the lead, allow to settle, pour off the clear solution, and apply it as a wet dressing for ten minutes. The U.S. Public Health Service recommends mixing four ounces of powdered tannic acid with one quart of rubbing alcohol and swabbing if on the affected parts. "Ivy-Dry", a commercial product, is based on this formula. Never use cold creams; they spread the rash.



JULY 22, 1947

#### Paul's Shipwreck

MANY an "old salt" has heard about how the apostle Paul was ship-wrecked on the isle of Malta nearly 1900 years ago. The account of it as recorded in the Acts of the Apostles makes thrilling reading, and those who have been in similar straits as Paul and his companion Luke have especially appreciated the description of that perilous voyage.

During World War I while commanding a flotilla of British ships, which were stationed at Taranto, Italy, and Malta, Mr. Edwin Smith took a particular interest in the details of that first-century shipwreck. His observations and comments, as given in the March, 1947, issue of The Rudder, make very interesting reading. To his knowledge of seamanship, which he learned by schooling and by experience, Mr. Smith adds much information that has come to light on the construction and rigging of first-century ships. Certain coins and frescoes have been found that picture ships used at the time of Christ. Based on this accumulated information this twentieth-century seaman attempts to describe the type of ship in which Paul was shipwrecked.

In general outline they did not differ greatly from sailing ships of seventy-five years ago in America, especially in their underwater parts, with the exception that the bow and stern were much alike. The bulwarks were

open rails, and cabooses or galleries were built at both ends. Perhaps the greatest difference between these and all classes of modern ships is in the steering arrangements. The ancient vessels were not steered as those in modern times by a single rudder hinged to the stern post, but by two great oars or paddles, one on each side of the stern; hence the mention of them in the plural number by St. Luke. Indeed it was not until around the close of the thirteenth century that the modern hinged rudder came into general use. . . .

The rigging of these ancient vessels was simple. For the most part it consisted of one principal mast which carried a long yard, spreading a great squaresail which was furled on the yard aloft. These large grain ships in addition carried topsails. They generally had a smaller mast close to the bow on which they spread a small squaresail called the artemon. In addition they carried triangular sails for the purpose of making the ship steer easier under different circumstances, and for the purpose of tacking or wearing ship. These also were made use of in a storm when the larger sails had to be taken in.

It was aboard such an Alexandrian ship as this that the prisoner Paul was placed at Myra, in Lycia, bound for Italy. After leaving the Fair Havens on the southern coast of Crete, against the advice of the apostle Paul, who warned them that should they do so they would run into "hurt and much damage", their ship ran into a northeaster. "Fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, [they] strake sail [lowered the gear, Am. Stan. Ver.], and so were driven." (Acts 27:17) Many have interpreted

this to mean that they just let the boat drift before the storm; but Smith thinks otherwise:

Imagine how that ancient mariner would resent the statement in the authorized version of the Scriptures, which in effect tells us that he was no



seaman; that he was a man not only without knowledge of the first principle of seamanship but also lacking in plain common sense. But I know, and every other sailor knows, that he was anything but that. He was a real sailor, a master of his art. I take off my hat to him today.

Smith reasons that, instead of letting the ship drift before the storm, the captain handled his ship in this manner:

He hove the ship to, that she might the better ride out the gale, and he hove her to on the proper tack. When a ship is being hove-to in proximity to any danger, the proper thing to do is to heave her to on the tack which, considering her forward motion, will always carry her away from the danger rather than towards it. In this instance they would lay the ship to on the starboard tack, that is, with the right-hand side facing the wind. She would thus be pointing about north, or away from the African coast and the Syrtis; and any headway she might make while hove-to would be carrying her on her course towards Italy, while her broadside motion (drift) would be, speaking generally, to the west-

On the following day when the gale continued unabated they lightened the ship. Every step hitherto taken indicates skillful seamanship, and so here, for all works on seamanship recommend this as one of the things which should be done. They threw overboard everything not necessary now to the working of the ship. The relief which a ship experiences by this would be the same as when a warship throws her guns overboard. She would ride higher and make less water.

Concerning the remaining details mentioned in Acts 27, Mr. Smith describes how he personally visited Malta, and the vicinity that is now known as St. Paul's Bay, and he says that all is in keeping with the facts as set down in Luke's account. Therefore, he concludes by saying:

We have seen in our examination that every statement as to the movements of this ship, from the time when she left Fair Havens until she was beached at Malta, as set forth by St. Luke has been verified by external and independent evidence of the most exact and satisfying nature; and that his statements as to the time the ship remained at sea correspond with the distance covered; and finally that his description of the place arrived at is in conformity with the place as it is. All of which goes to show that Luke actually made the voyage as described, and has moreover shown himself to be a man whose observations and statements may be taken as reliable and trustworthy in the highest degree.

The twenty-seventh chapter of the Acts of the Apostles is a simple statement of the facts, and I, a sailor of the old school and a teacher of modern methods in navigation, am thoroughly convinced that this whole book is of the same high order, and of imperishable value.

Yes, indeed! The book of Acts is of high quality and irrefutable truthful ness, for itwas inspired and kept by the active force or holy spirit of the Author and Preserver of the whole Bible, namely, Jehovah God.



Jumbo Jupiter!

0

Nincteen times as bright as the near-by stars, Spica and Antares, Jupiter stood out in all its glory and greatness last month. Jupiter! 86,500 miles in diameter, 271,600 miles in circumference, 1,312 times as large in volume as the earth! The earth has only one satellite or moon, but Jupiter has eleven. At a mean distance

from the earth of 483,000,000 miles, it takes Jupiter nearly twelve years to go once around the sun. And because Jupiter is a planet, and not a star, the little heat received from the sun registers on the Fahrenheit thermometer a cold 270° below zero.

JULY 22, 1947 23

#### Did Jesus Bleed Them White?

JNDER the letterhead of St. Mildred's Church, 506 High St., Somerset, Kentucky, a letter signed "Father J. A. O'Bryan" was sent to Catholics living outside his parish. In it he told them how, by putting the pressure on his own parishioners, he had squeezed out of them "better than \$500.00 a family" for the purpose of building a church. To quote his exact words, he said: "I have bled them white." Then, getting to the main burden of his letter, O'Bryan said:

Help us out now, and we promise not to bother you any more. In the name of the Divine Infant of Prague, we ask you to give us one dollar (\$1.00). If your own parish needs your money worse that we do, then throw this letter away and say a little prayer for us. If you don't feel as though you can afford to give us a dollar, don't let us down completely. Give us something—anything—even if it is only a quarter (25c).

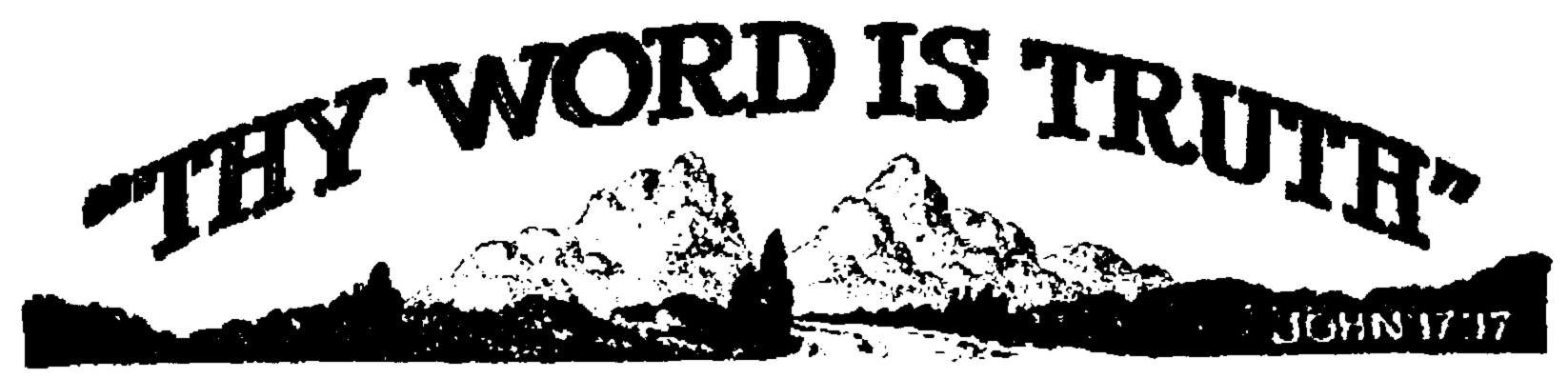
Before you good Catholic souls send your dollars and quarters to this Somerset "Father" go buy a Catholic Bible and read Acts 7:48,49, which says: "The most High dwelleth not in houses made by hands, as the prophet saith: Heaven is my throne, and the earth my footstool. What house will you build me! saith the Lord."

Jesus never asked anybody to build a church, never asked anybody to put a steeple on a church, never asked anybody to put a bell in the steeple, never asked anybody to ring the bell, and never asked anybody to holler for money in the name of Almighty God. Jesus freely preached to the poor; He did not make them poor. So when He denounced the scribes and Pharisees because they "devour the houses of widows" (Matthew 23:14, Donay), He must have had in mind fellows like this O'Bryan that brag that they have "bled them white". Contrariwise, Jesus never begged for money. Christians follow Jesus' example.



#### "The Name of the Wicked Shall Rot"

At White Plains, New York Cardinal Spellman broke ground on June 4 for a Roman Cathelic high school. When completed, in September, 1948, at a cost of \$1,000,000, it will have facilities for 1,360 boys. And what will be the name of this school? The Archbishop Stepinac High School! In honor, they say, of the man who is still alive and in prison "for defense of his faith". It is shocking indeed that an institution is being erected on the shores of "democratic America" to perpetuate the memory of as black and sinister a man as Stepinac, a name that is listed in the register of war criminals with others like Mussolini, Hitler, Franco, Petain, Tiso, et al., all of them Catholics, all of them responsible for the deaths of thousands upon thousands of men, women and children. This Stepinac, himself, was found guilty on fourteen counts of collaboration and close alliance with the Ustashi terrorists of Yugoslavia, and therefore upon him and his name rests much of the responsibility for the massacre of 500,000 Serbs, the murder of 50,000 Croatian and Bosnian Jews, and the killing of 31,000 Orthodox Catholics in Zagreb alone! And now a high school is to memorialize the name of him who committed these bloody atrocities for the "defense of his faith". But let all take heart in the Lord's promise that, yet a little while, and "the name of the wicked shall rot".-Proverbs 10:7.



### Authentic Prophecy

THE true prophet of God is one who **L** speaks as he is directed by the power of Jehovah to speak. He does not utter man's message, but utters God's message. Christ Jesus is the great Prophet of Jehovah, who speaks with authority from His heavenly Father. After His ascension from earth to heaven He gave His faithful servant John a revelation of the things that must come to pass, and which are coming to pass in our century. This prophecy opens up saying: "The revelution of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.' -Revelation 1:1.

According to Revelation 1:5 and 3:14, Jesus Christ is "The faithful and true witness". The testimony of Christ Jesus, therefore, imports absolute verity. Jehovah, the Almighty God, sent this beloved Son to the earth to tell the truth, and He did tell the truth. When standing before the Roman governor, charged with treason, Jesus' testified: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice."—John 18:37.

Christ Jesus was prefigured by the prophet Moses. Not only was Moses as Jehovah's servant used by Him to write the five books first appearing in the Bible, but he was a prophet of Almighty God and foretold and foreshadowed Christ Jesus, the greatest prophet. The testimony by Jesus confirms this state-

ment, for He said: "Moses . . . wrote of me." The religious leaders among the Jows were opposed to Jesus, and, addressing them, He said: "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me."—John 5: 45, 46.

Jesus not only said that Moses had written a portion of the Bible and had written about Christ, but testified furthermore to the Jews: "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." (John 5:39) Moses, who wrote of the Christ, was a type of Christ Jesus, the great Prophet, and the evidence completely establishes that fact. Moses in his last address to the Israelites, the ancient people of Jehovah God, uttered this prophecy: "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken." (Deuteronomy 18:15) That prophecy was fulfilled in Christ Jesus, and the apostle Peter so states: "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people"; and Peter was there referring to Christ Jesus.—Acts 3: 22, 23.

True prophecy is the recorded authoritative words declaring things that must come to pass in future days. It appears that the men who uttered or recorded

JULY 22, 1947

the prophecies did not at the time of presenting them understand the meaning thereof. But in His own due time God makes known to righteous men the meaning of such prophecies. This is proved by the words of Jesus to His disciples. He had told them what the future years would bring forth, particularly with reference to the end of the world. He instructed them concerning the holy spirit, which God would send after Jesus ascended into heaven, and which Jesus did send upon His faithful servants at Pentecost. To prepare them for this, Jesus said to His disciples: "And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe." (John 14:29) Its coming to pass proved Him a prophet.

That which stands out most prominently in the Bible is its teaching concerning God's kingdom; and because of its paramount importance Jesus instructed His followers that they should always pray for the coming of that kingdom. (Matthew 6: 9, 10) It is God's kingdom, and necessarily all prophecy concerning that kingdom must proceed from the Almighty God. Christ Jesus is the duly appointed and anointed King of the kingdom of God. All the prophets of God foretold the coming of that kingdom and of the King, and pointed forward to that day as one of greatest importance.

When the first man was in Eden Jehovah God uttered the first prophecy, at Genesis 3: 14-17. Thereafter He used men who had wholly devoted themselves to God's service to utter prophecy and to write it down at His dictation. Under inspiration of the holy spirit of God He caused Peter to utter the words of prophecy concerning the great King, Christ Jesus, as the Greater Moses, and then to say: "Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days."-Acts 3:24.

Over a period of practically four thou-

sand years men of old who were devoted to God and who prophesied according to God's will foretold the coming of Christ Jesus the Messiah. Not only did they foretell His coming, but they recorded the minute details of the place where He would be born, His ministry, His temptation, His persecution, His suffering, His ignominious death, and His resurrection and heavenly exaltation. Such wisdom could proceed only from the Almighty God, the Source of all authentic prophecy. The fact that those prophecles were fulfilled exactly as foretold proves the authenticity of the same.

Prophecy of God cannot be understood by men who have no faith in God and in His Christ. Such men are blind to the truth. A man who has no faith in God and does not believe God's Word cannot understand the Bible. Such men rely upon their own learning and walk on in the dark. Such men class themselves as higher critics, and as evolutionists, and base their arguments upon the so-called "science" of evolution. Concerning them God says: 'They are fools,' because they say there is no God. (Psalm 14:1) In these latter days the colleges teach evolution concerning man and his creation and development and ignore entirely the Word of God except to belittle it. They are wise in their own conceits, and concerning such the Lord says in His Word that He will expose them, namely: "He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong. They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night." (Job 5:13,14; ! Corinthians 3:19) "The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?" (Jeremiah 8:9) The person who has the wisdom that comes down from above will not imitate the worldlywise of this world, but will fully accept and rely upon the prophecy of God's Word as being authentic and true.

#### The Fight for Freedom Must Continue

ALTHOUGH Jehovah's witnesses have won great battles in the constitutional courts, both state and federal, it is necessary for them to continue to war against encroachments upon fundamental freedom in the smaller communities where petty officials set themselves up as local dictators. Recently, these Christian defenders of the Constitution have had some skirmishes with thick-skulled political-religious elements in Shamokin and Forrest City, Pa., Willimantic, Conn., Salisbury, Md., Mitchell, S. Dak., and Redgranite, Wis.

Last April in Shamokin, Pa., two graduate ministers of the Watch Tower Bible School of Gilead were sentenced to ten days in jail on the old charge of "soliciting without permit". When they endeavored to explain how they were preaching about God's kingdom the justice of the peace, Harris O. Renninger, Legionnaire, said: "Don't preach to me. I have my religion." The attitude of these petty officials was that expressed by the chief burgess, a Catholic by the name of Thomas F. Landy. He refused to accept copies of the Supreme Court decisions, and said: Until the Supreme Court tells me that the ordinance involved does not apply to Jehovah's witnesses, I will continue making arrests.'

At Forrest City, Pa., a town that is ninety-eight percent in the grip of the Vatican Hierarchy, the burgess, Dr. A. B. Cimochowski, last May not only took upon himself to tell the witnesses of God's kingdom that they would have to stop their work, but also gave the chief of police orders to run them out of town. Ten minutes before they were to hold a public Bible lecture their hall was canceled. Thereupon a person of good-will of Forrest City opened her home and there were more in attendance than there would have been had there been no opposition.

On "Easter Sunday" Helen C. Schie-

man and Ignac Pekaliki were taken to the police station in Willimantic, Conn. The only question asked was if they were Jehovah's witnesses. The prosecuting attorney, however, was intelligent. When he learned of the case he dismissed it and rebuked the chief of police for such interference with gospel-preaching.

Not so long ago Salisbury, Md., imported a Philadelphia policeman and made him the police commissioner. His ego being bloated by this supposedly "important" job he personally ordered Jehovah's witnesses to stop distributing free invitations to a Bible lecture. The city attorney, when he heard about it, had the city council explain to this green police commissioner a few of the simple A B C's of democracy.

At Mitchell, S. Dak., a circuit assembly was held on May 2-4. The auditorium in the city hall was engaged, and advertising began for a public Bible lec ture. All went well until Sunday morn ing, when those in charge of the assembly were requested to meet with Alderman Hoven. They complied. With Hoven were four councilmen, the city attorney, the local commander of the American Legion, and the head of the local Veterans of Foreign Wars. "His Highness" Hoven said that mob violence had been threatened if the peaceful lecture, "Blessed Are the Peacemakers," was given, so he was ordering the auditorium to be closed, notwithstanding the bona fide contract that had been given.

After hearing the demonic ravings of the Legionnaire commander, who seemed to be the main opponent that was bringing pressure on the local officials, a hurried call was made on Mayor Clark, the local sheriff, and the municipal judge. These men sympathized with the witnesses, but were unwilling to prevent the cancellation of the auditorium. By this time something had to be done, for it was past 1:30 Sunday afternoon. Un-

der such circumstances Jehovah's witnesses move fast. A suitable lot was obtained. Concrete building blocks were set up for seats, and shortly after 3 p.m. the scheduled speech was being delivered over a loudspeaker system to an audience of more than 330, more than would have attended had the lecture been given in the city auditorium. The liberty-loving people of Mitchell were indignant over this high-handed action by their municipal servants.

Redgranite, Wis., is another little town, 800 population, that seems to be ignorant of the fact that that state joined the Union in 1848. On May 4, when three of Jehovah's witnesses were witnessing from house to house, some ultrareligious hoodlums, together with the priest, tried to run them out of town. The following week when more of the witnesses went back to call on more homes, a trap was set for them. Calling at one home, the witness was invited in. Upon entering, behold there was "Father" Wojak, who quickly locked the door and called to those in the house, "Come on, boys."

Whereupon two men and a woman lunged at the witness, beating him and pulling his hair out. Miraculously the witness managed to escape to the yard, where the other witnesses came to his rescue. The usual thing followed, the sheriff was called, and later four of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and charged with "assault and battery".

Such opposition and persecution falls on faithful Christians because of their uncompromising stand for righteousness and their fearless fight for freedom, freedom to preach "this gospel of the Kingdom" for the benefit of people of good-will and to the glory of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, who give them the victory.

#### Correction

The second paragraph that appeared on page 24 of the June 22 issue is not authentic. The original publishers of the article on supersonic flying did not present it as factual material and it should not have been so used in this journal.

# It does not claim inspiration! It does not claim infallibility! It watches as from a watchtower!

The Watchtower magazine does not claim inspiration or infallibility. But it does take the position in observing world events as one watching from a watchtower. Avoiding being enmeshed with the affairs of this world, The Watchtower is in position to consider world

events in the light of Bible prophecy which prove Christ's kingdom at hand.

This 16-page Bible-study help is published the 1st and 15th of each month and is available for \$1.00 per year. Subscribe now and receive its benefits.



WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find remittance of \$1.00. Please send me The Watchtower for a year.

| Name   |    | Street               |
|--------|----|----------------------|
| City . |    | Zone No. StateAWAKE! |
|        | 28 | Ananui               |



#### Aid to Europe

The Marshall over-all plan of ald to Europe, presented informally a week or so earlier, moved to the foreground during the middle of June. It was earnestly discussed in three old-world cap-Itals, London, Paris, Moscow, The plan is based on the fact that American aid is essential to avert European disaster, and that piecement arrangements, of alding now this country, now that, are ineffective. The plan also takes into consideration that America's pocketbook is not inexhaustible. It calls for the nations of Europe to get together in a common economic program, pooling resources, breaking down barriers and estimating their needs on an over-all basis. Then they are to draw up a statement of aid required which statement or plun the United States would examine to see what can be done without endangering its own economy. Britain's foreign secretary Bevin heartily approved the plan, and talked it over with the French foreign minister, Bldault Mr. Molotov of Russia was asked to John in the discussions. Although Russia's chief paper. Pravda, had been highly critical of the Marshall plan, Mr. Molotov said the Sovlet was interested, and would like more information, especially in regard to the matter of getting economic aid from the United States. Russia is sort of shy about the plan.

In Washington the fact that it would cost the U.S. over \$5,000,000,000 a year to carry out the scheme was under consideration. Ex-President Hoover said that "to carry out such a program America must either produce more or learn to get along on less". Putting Europe on its feet may mean less food, less fuel and less of everything else for Americana.

#### Hungarian Situation

• June 11 the U.S. sent the Russian authorities in Budapest a vigorous protest against the Communist 'coup' in Hungary, and demanded a three-power investigation. Britain also sent a statement, somewhat milder in tone. The Communists were not greatly perturbed. In the Budapest Parliament the leader of the Right-Wing Liberty party, Besco Sulyok, charged that Bungary had now become a police state, in which the wildest terror rages and a net of spies made public or private freedom impossible. He followed up his speech by saying, the next day, that his party would not participate in the forthcoming elections unless they were deferred until after Hungary had regained its sovereignty. Communists broke up a meeting of Sulyak's Liberty party, while police looked on, coming to the rescue when it seemed the Communists would get the worse of the situation.

In Moscow the radio reported that Soviet foreign minister Molotov denied the charge, attributed to the British ambassador. that Russia had engineered the 'coup'. Hungary's ousted premier, Ferenc Nagy, arrived in New York June 14. He urged that the U. N. investigate the Hungarian situation. He remarked that Russia considered anything short of unconditional surrender to its wishes an unfriendly gesture. He stated, "It is the foremost duty of the United Nations, wherever and liberty are **Bovereignty** threatened, to set up an investigation." In Budapest arrangements were being made for a trial in absentla of both Nagy and the former priest-president of the Parliament, Belu Varga. A government White Book, containing a so-called 'confession' of Bela Kovacs, implicating Nagy, was issued. The confession also involved other prominent Hungarians in an alleged conspiracy against the Hungarian republic. The Communist newspaper 820todeag. June 20, announced that the police had begun to unravel the threads of a plot involving the Liberty party and certain secretaries of Joseph Cardinal Mindszenty.

#### Right of Asylum

The United Nations committee presently writing an International bill of rights agreed June 18 on the request of Prof. Vladimir M. Koretsky, of the Soviet Union, to broaden the right of asylum to include other than political refugees. The professor thought the provision should include scientific refugees and defenders of the rights of the working classes—groups to whom the Soviet constitution guarantees asylum.

#### Atomic Control

The endless discussions in the U.N. about atomic control do not appear to the average reader to get anywhere at all. They keep revolving around the apparently crucial issue of veto or no veto. On June 11 Andre A. Gromyko,

the Soviet deputy foreign minister, outlined once again, with minor concessions, the functions of a proposed inspection agency, which he called the International Control Commission. Up to a point his remarks seemed to indicate acceptance of the basic principles of much of the U.S. proposal for world atomic control. But he objected to international operation of atomic plants and insisted that punishment of violators of the agreement should be subject to veto in the Security Council. He asserted that the destruction of existing (American) atomic weapons and bombs must come first.

#### Atomic Board Bars Exports

♦ The Atomic Energy Commission made known on June 12 that it has turned down requests for isotopes from twenty nations, pending the day when production can be increased and legal questions worked out. Ninety types of isotopes have been produced, and radioactive tracers and other by-products of atomic energy are being extensively used in medical and other research laboratories.

#### Labor Bill Conflict

The White House was said to be cluttered with nearly a million letters, cards and telegrams in mid-June. Most of these protested the Taft-Hartley Lahor Bill, and urged that the president veto it. Clergymen, representing the interfaith activities of certain Protestant, Jewish and Roman Catholic bodies, also asked the president to veto the bill. The National Catholic Welfare Conference, a Roman Catholic propaganda agency, cast its influence against it also. The president returned the bill to Congress without his approval. In his message to that body he used numerous adjectives to indicate his estimate of the measure, calling it startling, dangerous, far-reaching, unprecedented, unworkable, unique, complex. burdensome, arbitrary, unnecessary, impossible, ineffective, discriminatory, elaborate, clumsy, cumbersome, inequitable, backward, unfair, unwarranted, interfering, troublesome, serious, drastic. It seems the president does not think much of the ability of the Congress as a law-making body. The House of Representatives responded swiftly in a vote overriding the veto 331-83, practically a four to one majority. The Senate acted more slowly, held back by filibustering tactics on the part of a minority who opposed the bill.

#### Income Tax Bill Vetoed

♦ The bill to reduce U.S. individual income tax payments provided cuts from 80 percent on net incomes of \$1,000 or less to 101 percent on incomes above \$302,000. It was on the president's desk toward the middle of June, awaiting action. The president acted-in a way no president had ever done before in similar cases. He vetoed the measure, which had been passed by large majorities in the houses of Congress. The House of Representatives sustained his veto. though by the narrow margin of but two votes short of the twothirds required to pass the measure over the veto. As a result there will be no reductions in income taxes for the present. Republican congressmen were bitter about the situation.

#### Social Security Tax Continued

♦ The U.S. House of Representatives on June 18 passed a bill to continue until 1950 the 1 percent Social Security pay roll taxes for old age and survivors' benefits. The bill calls for increases to 1½ percent on January 1, 1950, and 2 percent on January 1, 1957.

#### Missouri-Mississippi Floods

♦ Torrents of rain in Iowa and northwestern Missouri threatened to cause further floods along the course of the Des Moines, the Missouri and the Mississippl river. Damage toward the middle of June had already mounted to an estimated \$28,- 500,000, over a million acres of farmland having been flooded. Some 25,000 persons in three states had been made homeless; seven were drowned. An on-the-spot Senatorial investigation considered a plan for control, envisioning a Missouri-Valley Authority similar to the Tennessee Valley Authority, The House of Representatives approved an appropriation of \$12,000,000 to provide for emergency restoration of levees in the area.

#### Maritime Tie-up

♦ A broadening maritime strike threatened U.S. shipping about the middle of June. It was referred to in some union quarters as a "lockout" and was only partly effective as a strike. But the threat to the merchant marine and to foreign commerce was very real, arousing fears of a repetition of the disastrous strike of 1946. After four days of negotiations, however, the tie-up ended by union ratification of new contract terms.

#### King Leopold "Cleared"

 A Belgian commission appointed by King Leopold to investigate his acts during his reign made a report June 19 which "cleared" him of the charges regarding his surrender of the Belgian forces to the Germans in 1940 without giving warning to bis allies. Material on which the report was based came exclusively from documents provided by Leopold himself. The report, according to the United Press, was written by five Catholic party and four liberal party members, representing the only two parties that want Leopold back on the throne.

#### French Rail Strike Continues

Although the French government in an effort to get the railroads operating again agreed to make concessions, especially for the worse-paid class of workers, railroad union leaders and chiefs of the General Confederation of Labor, insisted on wage increases for all classes of workers. The premier, Paul Ramadier, said this was impossible in view of the country's financial difficulties. The rail strike continued.

#### French Colonial Reform

The view of the open conflict which some time ugo flared in Indo-China and Madagascar, a report recommending greater participation by natives in the French colonial government was adopted by the national assembly's Commission on Overseas Territories on June 11. The Moslems in the Tunisian and Moroccan protectorates have already been offered a greater abare in their government. The report provides for mixed administration groups in which the natives will take an important place. Meanwhile the minister of overseas France stated that no progress was being made toward ending the armed revolt in Madaдавсит.

#### Italian Elections Postponed

The Italian Constituent Assembly decided on June 14 to prolong its own life for a time. The general elections have been postponed, accordingly, from October of this year to sometime in 1948. This suits the various political parties well enough, for they all appear to want more time to get ready for the contest. The postponement was decided upon by a vote of 279 to 155.

#### Bizonal "Co-Operation"

The American and British military governments in Germany long ago publicly annonneed that they intended to work together for economic and industrial advancement of their zones. The only difficulty has been agreement on a formula. That has thus far been wanting. according to reports made by General Clay of the United States and Lieut, General Robertson of Britain, June 11. The two powers, however, had agreed that a joint military government organization should carry out the decartelization laws in co-operation with a parallel German organization. Measures are now being pushed to see that the bizonal economic council will be functioning by midsummer.

#### Russian Housing

In Russia the housing shortage is one of the most desperate problems, due to the havor wrought by the invading Nazis. Izvestia, government newspaper, came out on June 14 with an article that criticized as "intolerable" the "carefree attitude and inefficiency" of the Russian housing officials. In one part of Russia 30,000 peasant families are still living in dugouts, even though 1,700,000 persons have been moved from dugouts into cabing since the end of the war.

#### UNSCOP

The eleven-member United Nations Special Committee on Palestine (UNSCOP) in mid-June formally opened its investigation of the Pakestine problem, but the Arab Higher Committee would not co-operate. It boycotted the committee, even though it represents the United Nations. On Jurie 16 Arab merchants and business in Palestine shut down in a demonstration of protest. The Arabs feel that the inquiry is unnecessary. All the U.N. has to do is accept their view of the problem, make Palestine an independent state, and they will take care of the Jews, who are a minority in Palestine. The British were more co-operative and were willing to give information to the ENSCOP, but in strict secrecy. The Palestine Jewish Agency made a plea for increased immigration into Palestine of European refugee Jews in large numbers. The committee decided upon a tour of Palestine to get some firsthand information.

#### Seven Japanese Hanged

For murdering 110 defenseless U.S. prisoners of war and civilian inhabitants of Guam, six former Japanese army and navy officers and men were hanged on that island June 18. All were given "last rites" by a Buddhist priest. 'Of such is the kingdom of the Devil.'

#### Visit to Canberra

Admiral Denfield, commander in chief of the U.S. Pacific ficet, has visited Australia to talk about Pacific defense. The purpose of the call was to insura continued close co-operation between the U.S. and Australian services that existed throughout the war. The conversations were reported as having been successful.

#### Air Travel Investigation

More catuatrophic crashes of planes, involving the death of 161 passengers, brought the whole question of air safety up for investigation in mid-June. A presidential inquiry board was appointed, and its chairman, James M. Landis, said, "If there is any connection between these accidents, the evidence has yet to establish it." Since three of the crashed planes were converted C-54 army transports, and many of these are now being used in passenger/transportation as DC-4's, this type of plane is espedally under suspicion.

#### U.S. Jet Plane Flies 623.8 m.p.h.

A Lockheed jet P-80R, called America's answer to British air-speed supremacy, at Muroc, Callfornia, flew over a short course at terrific speed June 19. At times the plane made over 682 miles per hour, the average speed being 623.8 m.p.h. The plane was powered by an Allison 400 turbojet engine.

#### 2000-Mile Pliotless Flight

After a two-thousand-mile nonstop flight from Long Beach, California, a four-engined army plane, operating without a pilot at the controls, landed at the Clinton County Airfield in Ohio, June 11, at 3:50 p.m. E.S.T. It was declared to be the longest flight of its kind on record. The plane carried ten men on this "push-button" flight.

July 22, 1947

#### Dear Reader:

The publishers of Awake! wish to announce the National Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses for 1947. This assembly is being held at Wrigley Field, Los Angeles, California, August 13 to 17, and will witness the gathering together of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses and other persons of good-will toward Jehovah God and His Son. Christ Jesus. We invite you to attend this event, which follows a series of other Christian assemblies in more than 25 countries throughout Europe and Asia.

Climaking this assembly will be the public talk given Sunday, August 17, at 3 p.m., entitled "Permanent Governor of All Nations". This most important subject will be considered by Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Society, who has just completed a world-wide missionary tour and given many public talks to large audiences in Hawaii, New Zealand, Australia, Philippines, China. Siax, Burma, India, Palestine, Egypt, Greece, Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, England, and many other countries. At a time when nations, fearful of their own instability, are fighting for dominance in world affairs, it is indeed fitting that men learn from the Bible of the one assigned by God as permanent governor of those of all nations, and who will bring blessings to the earth.

Other interesting features of this Christian assembly will be firsthand reports by Mr. Knorr and other Watch Tower representatives on Christian activity in many countries, including Spain, Portugal and those named above. Be sure to attend and hear the inspiring reports on the rapid growth of Christian reconstruction throughout the world in this postwer era under the most adverse circumstances.

We look forward to assembling with you at Wrigley Field, Los Angeles, in August. For rooming information write Watch-tower Convention Committee, 106 W. Venice Boulevard, Los Angeles 15, California.

Yours preaching the rule of the Permanent Governor of All Nations.

Satortower B. V. Focus, Inc



# Shall America Finance Catholic Schools?

Not a religious issue, but one involving democratic freedoms

## Fashion Enslaves the Male

Every age of history has had its peculiarities of male attire

## Yosemite, Divine Masterpiece

The sublime grandeur of a world-renowned, magnificent valley

## Only God Can Make a Brain

Man cannot fathom its intricacies



#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### えきじん しゅうかんけんしん しゅうかん

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACE SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. E. Knoze, President Five cents a copy Brooklyn I, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT BUITER, Secretary
One dollar a year

Conditioned should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Brantitudes are accepted at Brocalyn from countries where no after is located, by international money order safe. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Setim of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of affires when sent to the office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Cfilem Tearly Subscription Rate America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brocklyn J. N. Y. \$1 Abstralia, T Beresford Ru., Strainfield, N.S.W. 6s Ganada, 60 liven Ave., Toronto 5, Uniarlo 51 England, 84 Craven Terrace, Landon, W. 2 5s Sents Africa, 628 Sessen Home, Cape Teva

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1819. Printed in U. S. A.

#### WOOD ON WOOD OF HOUSE OF WHAT OF WHAT

#### CONTENTS

| Shall America Finance Catholic Schools?     | 3  | Only God Can Make a Brain         | 17  |
|---|----|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Bigotry at Its Best                         | 4  | Thought, Reason, Devotion         | 1.8 |
| Arch Enemies of Public Schools              | 4  | The Central Switchboard           | 19  |
| Vatican's Long-Range Plans                  | ō  | Impulses and Reflexes             | 20  |
| Wall Cracked at North College Hill          | 6  | Natural Giants of New Zealand     | 23  |
| Speliman Gall                               | 7  | Bird Food Everywhere              | 23  |
| High Time to Awake!                         | 3  | Have a Dish of Ice Cream          | 24  |
| Dangerous Un-American Activities            | 8  | "Thy Word Is Truth"               |     |
| Fashion Enslaves the Maie                   | 9  | The Divine Unction                | 25  |
| Wigs, Collars and Muffs                     | 10 | Fighting the Distress of Hayfever | 27  |
| Twentieth-Century Bondage                   | 11 | Mechanical Tasters                | 28  |
| Yosemite, Masterpiece of Divine Sculpturing | 12 | Watching the World                | 29  |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., August 8, 1947

Number 18

#### Shall America Finance Catholic Schools?

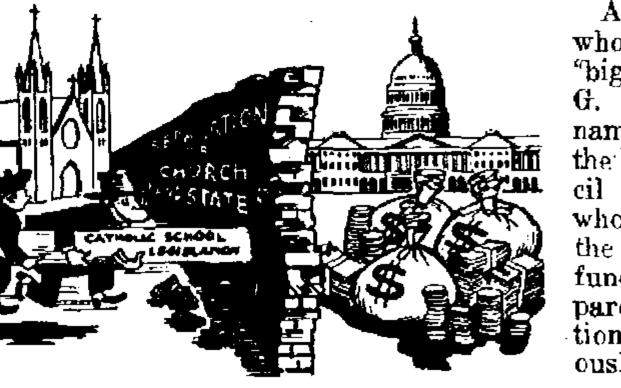
W/AKE up, Americans! Be you Cath-VV olics, Protestants or Jews, it is high time for you to awaken to the impending danger that threatens not only your liberty and freedom, but also your very life! This is not a sectarian issue. The issue is not Catholicism versus Protestantism. Rather, the issue is between democratic freedom, liberty and education and totalitarian oppression, censorship and ignorance; democratic institutions vs. church-state control; freedomloving American citizens vs. ruthless agents of a foreign power. It may startle those who are asleep to learn that this issue is wrapped up in the question: "Shall America finance Catholic schools?"

On February 10 of this year, the Supreme Court, in its blundering school-bus decision, ruled that public tax money could be used to support parochial schools. (See Awake! April 8, 1947.)

Since then pressure has been put upon Congress to pass legislation granting federal aid to Catholic schools. The Aiken bill calls for an appropriation of \$60,000,000 every year to non-public tax-exempt schools under the control of the pa-

pal Hierarchy, while the Taft bill, though not as magnanimous, offers religious schools whatever aid the individual states are already granting them. The effect of the Supreme Court decision and this pending legislation has been explosive. Those who are mentally alert, seeing in these events a batteringram which is being used to beat further openings in the wall of separation between church and state, have cried out in alarm. In answer, sponsors of this legislation charge that those who oppose it are "bigots" who show discrimination and deny freedom of worship to American Catholics. Day after day the pros and cons of this issue have appeared in periodicals and daily newspaper articles. In view of this, it behooves every fairminded Catholic, Protestant and Jew to consider the issues involved in order to determine the full significance and ultimate outcome of giving federal aid to

religious schools.



Among those who are called bigots" is Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of Churches, who declared that the use of public funds to support parochial education "would seriously weaken the

public system which is the bulwark of democracy". The Committee on Christian Relations for the Presbyterian Church in the United States also has similarly protested, saying: "By violating the principle of the separation of church and state it would jeopardize many of our historic and priceless Constitutional liberties." Such legislation, the committee said, would be accepted as "an open invitation to go on tapping tax money for other Roman Catholic activities whenever its political power permits". Others joining in the protest and hence qualifying as Catholic-branded "bigots" included Rabbi Steven S. Wise, the Northern Baptist Convention, the National Parent Teachers Association, the Masons, the United Lutheran Synod, the Southern Baptist Convention, and many others.

Other so-called "bigots" are the Honorable Justices of the Supreme Court Rutledge, Frankfurter, Burton, and Jackson, who dissented in the New Jersey transportation case. Justice Jackson said: "Catholic education is the rock on which the whole structure rests, and to render tax aid to its church school is indistinguishable to me from rendering the same aid to the church itself." Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, those stalwart pillars of freedom, because they fought so hard to give Americans their Bill of Rights, also qualify to Vatican agents as "bigots".

#### Bigotry at Its Best

One of the loudest voices in the chorus of pseudo-Americans that call defenders of the Constitution "bigots" is that of Cardinal Spellman. Speaking at the commencement exercises of the Fordham University on June 11, as reported by the New York Times, Spellman said that those who protested against using federal funds for Catholic schools were "un-American and unchristian" and were preaching a crusade of bigotry. What is this! Is it un-American to protest against the encroachments of a foreign

power that seeks to destroy American institutions of democracy! Or is it unchristian to speak the truth which exposes to public view the subtle and criminal attack of Vatican fascists, who, like vipers, seek to first poison and then to kill free and liberal institutions! Or is it a crusade of bigotry when great numbers of Americans, becoming alarmed at such brazen attacks upon their institutions, rise up in open protest!

Be it noted that those who are sponsoring this federal money grab are not the Catholic people, but their greedy shepherds. Hence, the protest is not against the Catholic people as such. In fact, honest Catholics who love American freedoms and democratic institutions above anything else are numbered among those that are opposed to the political activity of the Hierarchy. Protestant groups made this point clear when they said they were stirred by the "political activities of the members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy who, as representatives of a foreign power, the Vatican State, have been carrying on unceasing propaganda and utilizing continuous and insistent pressure on press and radio and state and federal officials to break down our United States Constitutional guarantee of separation of church and state." And another said: "This is decidedly un-American and we are opposed to the idea. To support parochial schools with public funds can mean only one thing, namely, the public maintenance of a system of education whose primary purpose is the teaching of the Catholic religion. This is a violation of the First Amendment of our Constitution, which provided for the separation of church and state."

#### Arch Enemies of Public Schools

The Catholic Hierarchy has made no effort to hide its hatred of the American public school system. The "Reverend Brother" B. Thomas, president of Manhattan College, speaking at the com-

mencement exercises of La Salle Military School, said that non-sectarian schools were "unmoral, unchristian and un-American". He urged the graduates to go on to higher education, but told them that if such was obtained in non-sectarian colleges it was "not worthy of the name".

Any that would hold such hatred of the American public school system as this are privileged, under the provisions of the Constitution, to establish their own schools, but it would be a travesty of justice to insult taxpayers by telling them that their public school system is "un-American" and then force them to pay money for the support of an institution directed by representatives of a foreign power! In the words of Thomas Jefferson: "To compel a man to farnish contributions of money for the propagation of opinions which he disbelieves is sinful and tyrannical." Let no Jesuit debatist pick up these words of Jefferson and argue from them that Catholics are under tyranny because their taxes are used for the support of public schools. These schools do not indulge in religious teachings, and hence do not propagate opinions which Catholics disbęlieve.

Catholic leaders object that it is not they that desire to circumvent the Bill of Rights but rather the opposers to federal aid for the parochial schools. They maintain that refusing such aid is an act of discrimination and therefore a denial of freedom of worship. But can Catholics truthfully say they are denied freedom of worship in the United States? They are free to carry on their religion in whatever way they desire without the slightest intervention of the state. Surely the granting to them of freedom does not entail supporting the practice of it. Suppose a man were not satisfied with the police protection offered by his city and employed a concern of private detectives to care for his interests. According to Catholic reasoning, refusal of the city to pay part of his incurred expense would constitute a denial of police protection, despite the fact that the municipal police force was always ready to serve him as it was any other person in the city.

#### Vatican's Long-Range Plans

Some may argue that, for the sake of peace and unity, why quibble over a few million dollars of federal tax money? They will say, give the parochial schools sufficient funds to maintain their upkeep and we will have spiritual unity. But is this sound reasoning? Or is it an illusion that will lead to ultimate disaster? A sober consideration of the facts will show that such a course would be suicidal. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has a long-range program the details of which are known to only its inner sanctum and which program is carried on outwardly by Catholic Action.

Look north to our neighboring country Canada if you want to see to what extent the Roman Catholic Hierarchy will dip into public funds once they are given the right to do so by legislation. Bear in mind that Canada is not a wealthy country like the United States. Yet, on May 9 of this year press reports in Quebec reported how the legislature of that province had granted the seminary at Joliette \$100,000. On the 16th, another \$50,000 was voted to the Roman Catholic University of Ottawa, though it is in the neighboring province of Ontario. Then, on the 24th of April it was reported that the Quebec province will make a gift of \$100,000 to the Sherbrooke Seminary. It is, therefore, certain that as Catholic power in a given country grows stronger it demands greater funds for its support, until ultimately it reaches its goal as it has done in Spain and Portugal, where the state bears up and supports the church, which rides high and mighty over the people.

That this is the ultimate goal of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in this mat-

ter of procuring federal funds for its schools, we note what a Catholic priest once wrote in his book entitled *The Parochial School* (1905), page 83:

I have had many conversations with members of the American Catholic Hierarchy during the past eighteen years about the public and parochial schools in America. The ecclesiastical champions of the latter have stated that the insistent demand of the Catholic hierarchy for a division of the public school money would eventually be granted; that the American people would grow weary of the school contention and to escape it would adopt the Catholic view; that then every effort would be made to secure the largest possible grants of public money; that the other seets would, out of envy, demand similar grants for their various schools, and that they would be encouraged by the Catholic dignitaries to press their claim; that the consequence would be the disruption of the public school system by the competition and antagonism of such sectarian bodies; and that the ultimate result would be the supremacy of the Catholic Church in secular teaching by virtue of her strong organization and great resources through her various teaching orders.

This discloses the twofold tactics of the Hierarchy. First, to wreck and weaken the public school system as much as possible, and then to take over complete control.

#### Wall Cracked at North College Hill

The charge that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is bent on destroying these democratic institutions is not ill-founded. Here in America today there is an abundance of evidence to prove it. Take, for example, North College Hill, a suburb of Cincinnati, Ohio. One would classify it as a typical American small town, with its attractive homes and 5,000 inhabitants. But today internally it is filled with strife and hatred because of a crisis in its educational system.

The trouble all started back in 1940, when, by adroit politics, the Catholic

minority of the community gained a majority number of seats on the school board. Thereupon, St. Margaret-Mary parochial school was incorporated in the educational system, and Archbishop McNicholas slapped a rental fee of \$6,000 dollars a year on the small community in addition to regular teachers' pay for the eight nuns, which money was turned over to the church, since nuns are sworn to poverty. Yet the basement of the parochial school continued to be used by the parish for its highly-profitable gambling racket of bingo. Having an insatiable greed for money, the avaricious Hierarchy then boosted the rental and salary demands upon the residents of North College Hill. This overloading of the wagon resulted in the Catholics' losing the election in 1942, and the newly elected school board's throwing off the excessive weight from the taxpayers' backs by terminating the arrangement with the parochial school.

Renewing the battle in 1945, Catholic Action, by the use of subterfuge, again won the majority membership on the school board by a margin of 35 votes, and again the parochial school burden was hung upon the necks of the taxpayers. It soon became evident that the Hierarchy was determined this time to place the entire system under its domination. Their plan of attack was this: Under the law, the appointment of teachers was in the hands of the superintendent of schools. If the school board could have this authority turned over to itself, then they could flood the schools with Catholic teachers and thus put the entire system in the hands of the Hierarchy. However, Dr. William A. Cook, superintendent, being a man of principle and a lover of democratic liberty and freedom, refused to hand over to the Papacy the American school system, and so he refused to turn over his confidential files of teacher applications and correspondence. This resulted in his being charged with "insubordination", and

at the February, 1947, meeting of the board it was voted that his contract should not be renewed when it expired in July. Thereupon, 1,200 taxpayers and many others signed a petition asking for a renewal of the contract, but all in vain. The superintendent was ousted and out of the 33 teachers, 29 resigned. This forced the parents of hundreds of pupils to organize schools in Protestant churches. Some parents transferred their children to neighboring districts. The National Education Association, after investigating the situation, called it "probably the most serious school situation now current in the nation". The Ohio Education Association offered "to find employment elsewhere for all teachers of this city who wish to leave in protest against present conditions".

On June 17 at a meeting of the school board attended by more than 1,000 citizens the Catholic majority on the board failed in their effort to replace Dr. Cook with a superintendent of their own choice. Thereupon the whole school board resigned, automatically throwing the school system on the shoulders of the Probate Court. So now North College Hill is without school teachers, without a superintendent and without a school board.

Is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy perturbed over this overthrow of American democratic institutions? Not in the least! This is exactly what they were aiming at: a destruction of the public school system, in order that it might be replaced by one which will grovel under the scepter of Rome. At least, in North College Hill the wall of democracy was cracked; a bridgehead had been established, and so the Catholic Hierarchy proceeded immediately to consolidate its forces by bringing in Catholic families to replace the Protestant majority that had been whittled down. This "colonizing" has increased the Catholic school population by ten percent.

#### Spellman Gall

Freedom-loving Americans, here is a shining example of what is in store for every American community, large or small, that resists the solicitations of the Vatican octopus. Here is the reason that Cardinal Spellman, in behalf of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in America, asks that 400,000 displaced persons of Europe be admitted to the United States, seventy percent of which are Catholics. The importation of such will greatly aid the Hierarchy to "colonize" more American towns, like North College Hill.

After studying over this coup d'état at North College Hill, Harold E. Fey, of the Christian Century, said: "I am convinced that the Most Reverend John T. McNicholas, Roman Catholic arch-

bishop of Cincinnati, is using this town as a guinea-pig community to determine how deeply he can dip into public funds and how far he can go by using these and other funds to capture control of a community in which members of his church are still in a minority." It is an ugly state of affairs when the agents of a foreign power dressed in black clerical garb and giving sweet-sounding but hypocritical lip service and praise to democracy are caught red-handed in the very act of overturning the American public school system. Adding insult to injury, they then charge loyal Americans who rise up in defense of Constitutional principles as "spear-heading an attack" against "the patriotism of American Catholics". So railed Francis Spellman, the "honorable" prince of the international combine that promotes churchstate control, when he habbled at the

graduation exercises at the Jesuit college of Fordham against the Christian Century. In denying these malicious Spellman charges, the Christian Century said that there was no attack upon the Catholic Church but, rather, "a spir-

ited defense against the uncertain aggressive policies by which Roman Catholics are trying to get for their church ment." The Christian Century then reduced the thesis of Spellman's speech to this: "To refuse to give the church anything it wants is to wage a crusade against it and stir up bitterness between Catholics and non-Catholics." Hence, the magazine said that "the cardinal looks for trouble", and "if Cardinal Spellman really wants an anti-Catholic fight, he can have one".

High Time to Awake!

It is along these battle lines that the fight for continued democratic institutions and principles is being fought. On the one hand is a great host of disorganized, freedom-loving people who love education and enlightenment but who are poorly equipped and trained to fight against their adversaries. On the other hand there is a minority, which is well organized and equipped with "secret weapons" that they use in a most cruel and heartless manner to break down and destroy without pity the wall of protection that has guarded America, for so many years, against the inroads of Papal rule administered by church-andstate union.

Honest Catholics, do you want to live parochial in a country of ignorance and superstition like Spain or Portugal? Sincere age-old at

Protestants, do you want to live under conditions similar to those that existed during the Dark Ages of Papal rule? Devout Jews, do you want to live in a land like that ruled by Catholic Hitler, who was in a secret concordat with the Vatican! From one and all the answer is, No! Therefore, let all honest people awaken from their lethargy and let them realize that unless the wall that divides democracy from church-state control is strengthened, the Vatican Hierarchy will shortly replace the American public school system with one similar to that which exists in South American countries, in Spain and in Portugal, where the rate of illiteracy and immorality is appalling. Nor should one lose sight of the possibility that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy may again establish the "golden age" that existed in the fifteenth century, when none could read or write except the priests and the favored few of the nobility, while the bulk of the people were kept in gross ignorance and exploited for the gain of the church. The Vatican longs for the return of such an era; in fact, it extols its advantages. So, America, awake and take alarm! Know that every dollar spent to strengthen parochial schools will to that extent weaken democracy's defense against the age-old authoritarian rule of Rome.

Dangerous Un-American Activities

In a straightforward and forceful letter to Congressman J. Parnell Thomas, chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, former U.S. District Court Judge Albert Levitt, of Santa Monica, California, said:

"I respectfully request that your Committee investigate the un-American activities of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States. I am willing to appear before your Committee and present, under oath, so as to be subject to the pains and penalties of perjury, conclusive documentary proof that the Roman Catholic Church in the United States is engaged in subversive activities which are undermining our. American form of government and are designed to destroy the political and religious freedom of our people."

Mr. Levitt holds degrees from Harvard, Yale and Columbia. In view of his educational background and public achievements, these words come with tenfold force, yet they only state what large numbers of Americans have recognized to be a fact for a long time. Will the Committee call for Mr. Levitt's testimony? And if not, why not?



# Fashion Enslaves the Male

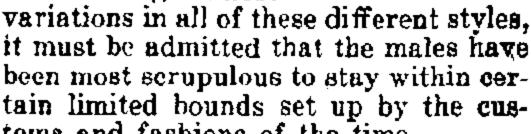
CLOTHES make the man" is an adage often quoted in this fashionable twentieth century. If the subject of fashion comes up for discussion invariably it turns to feminine apparel, and quite often

ends in a heated debate on the virtues or shortcomings of the things ladies wear, or fail to wear, as the case may be. But when it comes to being bound by the tradition, customs and fashions of former generations the male is by all standards of measurement the one to be pitied. His lot is a most miserable one, for his plight is one of slavery, slavery to fashion, a form of slavery that has a very ancient origin.

Every age and period of governmental history has had its distinguishing masculine dress, which has in many cases been more claborate and strange than the female costumes. Among the savage races that paint, cut and tattoo the skin, and adorn it with bits of wood, bone,



stone, beads and teeth of animals, even piercing the lips, nose and ears-all the work of fashion makers—it is usually the male that is the worst victim. In the beginning the skins of animals were man's principal clothing; then came the discovery of weaving and an enlargement of his wardrobe. But the greatest influence upon the various fashions has been religion, politics, commerce and social belief. Savage dress differs from our own; Oriental costume differs from Western styles; so also do their religious, political and social beliefs. Without detailing the host of



toms and fashions of the time.

Look closer at the pageant of fashion on parade down through the ages. Egypt, the first world power, originated the loin cloth, which was later enlarged to a skirt. In the sixth century B.C. under Cyrus of the Medo-Persian empire the long-robed or sleeved tunic was made popular because it covered the defects of their bodies and, therefore, was thought to add majesty to their figures. Instead of these clothes' 'making the man' they hid the man', or lack of man. The Grecian costume was noted for its

chiton, a tunic, and himation, which measured about thirteen feet long and six feet wide and was draped over the shoulders in shawl fashion. This dress was described as "refined simplicity", and, though it was a most practical and comfortable one, yet the well-dressed Greek was careful to see to it that his chiton and himation were cut according to fashion's fixed pattern.



The Roman wardrobe article known as the toga was worn over the tunic or stola. It was a simple form, yet its color was of great importance, denoting a man's rank or profession. Blue was for the philosopher, green for the doctor, white for the soothsayer, black for the theologian. Peasants wore solid colors and the aristocrats wore multicolored togas. So it was quite important that the male wear a toga specifically colored for him according to custom.

#### Slavery at Its Worst

During that long, dismal period of history known as the Dark Ages the male sank to the lowest depth of captivity in the mire of fashion. Men became serfs, obedient to every whim and nightmare of fashion that the despots of those times imagined. The Crusades also cast their curse upon man's freedom. It was an age of adventure and lust, sometimes called "romance", when knight gallants were literally encased in coats of mail and armor plating, like canned meat. The well-dressed man kept his suit well polished and the joints well oiled.

In the latter part of the sixteenth century French nobility reached its zenith in luxury and stupidity of dress. A good description of that male slavery is given in the book *Historic Costume*:

The men and women vied with each other in the elegance of their dress to such an extent that the gentlemen became as effeminate as possible in their attire, and their whims and absurdities were unbounded. They imitated the ladies in wearing not only necklaces, rings, and earrings, but also ruffs and rolls or artificial hair. They adopted the corset to give them slim waists, and the busked doublet (the doublet with boned front coming down to a point), which gradually evolved into the padded front, forming a pouch-like protuberance which imparted a grotesque appearance to the wearer. This fashion, however, did not last, possibly because it was clumsy, or still more likely, because it created a great deal or radicule. . . . Fans were carried by these "curled darlings" of society, and as a vanity of vanities they were at night masks and gloves saturated with oils and pomades. . . . Worse than all this, however, was the king's [Henry III] love for paint, powder, and perfume. Perfumes were the rage. Everything was bathed in amber, musk, ambergris, and other scents. With all this foppishness in gentlemen's attire, certainly feminine extravagances may be condoned.

D'Aubigné, the noted French historian, horrified at Henry's eccentricities, wrote: "Each comer was at a loss to know whether he beheld a king-woman, or a man-queen."

Like Frenchmen, Englishmen were also infected with the powdered-wig, ribbon and perfume disease. Exclaimed one person at the time: "It was a fine silken thing I espied th' other day walking down through Westminster Hall, that had so much ribbon about him as would have plundered six shops and set up twenty country peddlers."

#### Wigs, Collars and Muffs

Wigs, first made by the Egyptians 5,000 years before, reached their greatest extravagance during this period, extending even down to the waist and, of course, were worn by the stylish males. Some denounced these wigs as "bushes of vanity". Anathemas against them, however, were futile to deliver the males from their enslavement until fashion declared that they were no more stylish.

Prior to collars as we know them today men wore great gatherings of starched ruffles around their necks. Henry II of France wore a ruff a half yard in depth. It was heavily starched with what Phillip Stubbes called "divell's liquid". Quoth he: "The one arch or pillar whereby his [the devil's] kingdom is underpropped, is a certaine kind of liquid matter, which they call starch, wherein the divell hath willed them to washe and dive their ruffs well, whiche, beeying drie, will stande stiff and inflexible about their necks." The moderntype collar is said to have been invented in England, in 1789, for the purpose of hiding boils and pimples. Neckties or cravats are a comparatively modern invention compared with earrings, necklaces and fans. Originally made of a soft material, they served a useful purpose, and were wrapped about the neck like a scarf for protection. But today these tieme-ons are only ornamental accessories.

Another example of abject slavery to fashion in the past was the non-elastic "tights" which one outspoken fellow described as follows: "It would be unjust to the tailor to say they fitted like my skin, for they sat a great deal closer. When I took them off my legs were like fluted pillars grooved with the cords of the pantaloons." More than all these things, it puts a great strain on our imagination to think that the male was so enslaved to fashion in those days that if one were a prominent churchman, judge or doctor it was necessary for him to have his muff regardless of the weather, in order to lend an air of dignity befitting his position in society.

Finally, with the coming of the French Revolution, white powdered wigs and knee breeches came to an end, and long-tail coats and long trousers with beaver hats became the style on the Continent. Yet in spite of such revolutions the poor male was still shackled to the apron strings of Dame Fashion and was compelled to humbly accept her new dictates

as to what was stylish!

While some of the early settlers that came to America were interested in gaining freedom from religious persecution, none seemed particularly interested in extricating themselves from this ancient form of slavery. The Pilgrims, Puritans, Dutch, French and others each brought with them their habits and traditions of dress. They had their collars and cravats, garters and buckles, pantaloons and peculiar hats, beneath which some wore wigs.

#### Twentieth-Century Bondage

Today men no longer wear toothpick shoes, ruffs, muffs, lace, ribbons and embroidery. But is this because they have rebelled against and escaped from fashion's snare? Not at all. The whims of fashion have changed, but the devotion of the male to fashion's new dictates is as ardent as ever. He must dress according to fixed rules of society if he is to be "respectable". It might be a sweltering-hot day, yet this twentieth-century male meekly puts on his collar, tie, coat and hat and literally boils inside, with or without feeble words of protest.

The basic factors that control fashion and style have not changed, no, not in the last five thousand years. Religion, politics and commerce are still the masters of fashion. Religion binds great turbans on millions of men's heads. It clothes its clergy in unsightly petticoatgarb as old in design and as unscriptural as their moldy creedal dogmas. Politics still holds sway and rules through its city, state and government institutions. Their officers and servants are identified by their dress: soldiers, sailors, policemen, firemen and even the street sweepers, all have their uniforms cut out for them. Not the least influential of this unholy "trinity" that controls fashion is commerce. Commerce feeds on the profits made from the sale of "fashionable" suits, hats, collars, ties, etc., etc. Commerce subsidizes the fashion-makers and designers and advertising sells the new styles to the male victims.

Without doubt, men are as much in slavery to fashion as the women. Manifestly, those who will reform fashion must reform this old world of religion, politics and commerce. But, since such is beyond reform, men who long for freedom from fashion's bondage must wait until the righteous New World, free from all enslavement. Then no more will be heard the foolish adage, "Clothes

make the man."



ORE than breath-**L** taking is the scene that has loomed up ahead. The enormity and grandeur of God's work of sculpture before you crushes out words. Suddenly feeling about as big as a small ant, robbed of breath and speech, your mind staggered by what your disbelieving eyes see, you just stand and stare. For the past hour you had been driving over rolling foothills dotted with live oaks, which had gradually given way to scented pines as you climbed higher and higher into the Sierra Nevada mountains of California. Then, as the road leveled off somewhat as it wound along the bank of the tumbling Merced river, came that break in the forest. The curtain of green drew back to reveal out ahead there in the open your journey's end, Yosemite valley. In awed silence you stopped the car and got out. And now you just stand and stare, with the Merced river curving by at your feet and with granite cliffs filling the sky above your head.

Recovering slightly from the first shock of astonishment, you move slowly into the forested meadowland valley that stretches ahead for seven miles, varying in width from a half mile to a mile. But it is not this beautifu! valley through which the sparkling Merced glides that captures your gaze: it is the precipitous granite walls that engulf the valley as they tower skyward three thousand or

four thousand feet. Why, the city dweller might compute with surprise that it would take three Empire State buildings (man's tallest skyscraper, 102 stories) one on top of the other to be able to peep over the valley rim to glimpse the glorious mountain panoramas fanning out round about! Monopolizing attention, the huge bulk of El Capitan juts out into the valley foreground and, with feet planted on the valley floor, raises its great granite face upward till its brow is cooled by the breezes 3,604 feet above. Sublime in its imposing grandeur, unperturbed by the storms and blizzards that rage and shrick, it seems above earthly things in its air of grand majesty and permanence.

But in such a valley of wonders El Capitan cannot forever hold attention nedivided. Opposite El Capitan and on the south side of the valley Cathedral Rocks spire their way 2,592 feet higher than the 4,000-foot-high valley floor, and out of the cradle of the cliff graceful Bridalveil fall curves over the edge for a 620-foot drop through the air. As it falls it swings and sways and sings in the wind, and spray flying free of the fall fashions its own rainbows of misty beauty and clothes the column of water in a gauzy veil. Thereby it seems to half fall and half float, seems gentle and fine and feminine; but the rumbling bass in

its music betrays a power beneath its soft clothing. Though many visitors are unaware of it, this is the second fall they have passed in entering the valley. The first is Ribbon fall, on the opposite side in a recess in the cliff wall. Its 1,612-foot plunge is ten times as high as that of Niagara.

But no retracing of steps now; on into the valley new wonders draw us. Beyond Cathedral Rocks and reaching over 3,000 feet above our heads is Sentinel Rock; and if it is the season for melting snows water cascades over its face in reckless flight. Next busy eyes swing once more toward the north wall of cliffs to widen as they focus on Three Brothers, an immense mountain mass with three gables fronting the valley, one above the other, with the topmost stretching upward 4,200 feet.

By this time you have penetrated the valley to a point where the mighty roar pounding into your ears can no longer be ignored, and you turn to look a little beyond Three Brothers and at the source of the sound. With head thrown back you gaze in silent admiration at famous Yosemite Falls as it seems to shoot right out of the sky. Its first bound over the lip of the precipice frees it of earthly bonds for several seconds as it plummets 1,430 feet in one sheer fall, the highest free-leaping waterfall in the world. But it finds no rest as it crashes into the rock-bound pool at the bottom and boiling clouds of spray billow up on the wings of the agitated wind currents. Like a bucking horse the feaming waters pitch and plunge as they tumble thunderously through a small gorge to reach the brink of the lower fall, where they unhesitatingly fling themselves over for a fall of another 320 feet to the valley floor and the Merced river. So appalling is Yosemite Falls in its total drop of 2,524 feet that in May the earth trembles for half a mile around and its booming voice can be heard five or six miles away under favorable circumstances.

But oven this wonder-fall cannot corner all attention, for now we are well into the valley and before and around us crowd into view cliffs awesome and grand. On the north are the Royal Arches, over whose sculptured face a sheet of water picturesquely falls when the snows are melting; and adjoining the Arches is the towering stone called Washington Column, which in comparison shrivels the man-made 555-foot-high Washington Monument in the nation's capital to the size of a telephone pole. Capping the Arches and the Column is the huge hemisphere of granite known as North Dome. To the south Glacier Point rears its austere face 3,254 feet above the valley, and it is over this precipice that the famous firefall tumbles in summertime. Each evening a large bonfire blazes atop Glacier Point, and when it has burned down to a bed of coals it is poured over the cliff wall. How its fiery glow lights up cliff and sky as it trails its red stream down into the valley thousands of feet below!

Now looking to neither right nor left, but straight ahead, looms up the most

remarkable rock formation of Yosemite—Half Ιt is Dome. like the other many granite domessocharacteristic of the glaciated terrain, only larger, and half of it has been cleanly sliced off and carried away by glacier action, leaving the remaining half standing with its sheer,



cut face looking over the valley. In serene majesty it rises from flowery groves and meadows to pierce the blue for 4,892 feet. Its height above sea level is 8,852 feet. Sole competitor of spectacular Half Dome is stupendous, unbelievable El Capitan. The latter commands the entry of the valley; the former dominates the head.

As one marvels at the sublime grandear of this magnificent valley the appreciative mind cannot help but meditate concerning its Creator, Jehovah God. He it was that brought into play the erosive and shearing power of water and ice, and it was these natural visible forces that gouged this mighty gorge in the earth. First the preglacial Merced river cut its channel ever deeper until it had fashioned a V-shaped canyon some 2,000 feet deep, then followed the glaciers that inexorably pushed their way through, widening and deepening the canyon to its present U-shape. Then as the gouging stream of ice receded and melted it left behind a large lake sunk down below its 3,000-foot-high shoreline. But the Merced still flowed through, and in passing it deposited sand, eventually filling in the lake and forming the present level valley floor of Yosemite.

Yosemite. When that word is uttered the mind visualizes the world-renowned valley; but the term may embrace much more. The valley itself was discovered and made known to the world by a battalion of whites in pursuit of hostile Indians, in 1851. In 1864 the valley and the Mariposa grove of Sequoia big trees were set aside by Congress to be administered as a public trust by the state of California. It was in 1890 that the farflung bounds of Yosemite National Park were established, to embrace 1,182 square miles of spectacular mountain country in the heart of the rugged Sierra Nevada range. In 1906 California receded the area to the federal government, in which status it has since remained. Hence it is that Yosemite may mean much more

than the small valley area. No review of Yosemite National Park can rightly limit itself to the cliff-walled valley in whose forested and grassy bosom is cradled the Merced river.

The Merced river. What wild and adventuresome tales its waters could tell if they could talk! From the 13,000-foothigh peaks of the backbone of the Sierras the waters come, rivulets becoming creeks and rivers, winding and slipping their way through high alpine meadows dotted with delicately colored wild flowers, foaming and beating their way through boulder-strewn canyons, eddying and swirling into quieter pools only to soon thereafter be tossing and tumbling through rocky rapids or plunging over dizzying waterfalls. Frolicsome, cavorting, restless water that finds little time to linger and loiter as it hurries from its highland sources to meander with the Merced through restful Yosemite valley. But the Merced's waters can't talk; so we must see for ourselves.

At the head of Yosemite valley near Half Dome the gorge divides into three canyons. To the south runs Illilouette canyon. Probing into it we soon come to beautiful 370-foot-high Illilouette fall, while beyond lies a broad open basin studded with forests and lakes and moraines and which finally ends in the Merced Group of rugged mountain peaks whose snow and ice feed Illilouette's stream.

Tenaya canyon splits off to the north, threading its way between the towering North Dome and Half Dome. Soon Mirror lake appears, fringed by green willows against a backdrop of darker pine forests. If your visit is at sunrise before the breezes of the day are stirring, the glassy surface mirrors to your gaze not only the belt of willows and pines, but also the huge granite bulk of Mount Watkins and the rocky slopes that climb toward Clouds Rest peak, topped by the blue vault of heaven itself. As the reflection has foretold, beyond Mirror lake

the canyon slips between Mount Watkins and the wave of granite that rises toward Clouds Rest. Cascades tumble over glacier-polished waterways of rock, and farther on a series of lily gardens and meadows grace filled-in lake basins. Everywhere the smooth-wiped appearance of rock formations testify to the glacial action. Ten miles up this north fork the canyon comes to an end in Tenaya lake and the massive 2,500-foothigh building-shaped rock perched above it, called Sierra Cathedral.

The middle canyon of the three-way split is the main one and is the channel for the Merced river. Now far up is Vernal fall, very symmetrical and exact as

with easy grace its waters bend over the brow of the precipice and straighten out for a 317-foot dive in perfect form. Alittle beyond it and a lot above it the more wildly exuberant Neva da fall

throws its whitened water over the cliff's edge for a 594-foot drop, but about halfway down it smacks loudly into the sloping cliff face and ends up in a wild slide. Penetrating the canyon on past Liberty Cap's blunt bulk and Half Dome's rounded back side, the sturdy hiker saunters into Little Yosemite valley, an imitation of the yawning Yosemite gorge downstream. It is three miles long and flanked by walls 1,500 to 2,000 feet high, over which milky cascades come bounding. down into the valley bottom. And again farther on, as if unable to forget and in lingering memory of the great Yosemite below, still three other little Yosemites are found in tracing the Merced to its birthplace, the last one being 7,800 feet

above sea level and nestled near the base of 13,095-foot-high Mount Lyell. Reminiscent of millenniums long past, on this peak's chilly heights the remnants of a glacier remain.

Two other large basin areas are drained by streams entering the Merced river: one in back of Bridalveil fall and the other stretching out and up from the brink of Yosemite falls. Yosemite creek basin is particularly picturesque. It is dotted with granite domes and hogbacks, some showing just their heads above the surrounding forests, others poking their imposing bulks high above, some singly, others in clusters. On them shines the polish of the glacier that brought them

into relief. In the upper portion of the basin moraine heds are covered with fine forests. Lakes, me ado ws, bogs, countless alpine flower gardens, all are sprinkled over the basin as it reaches back to the

glistening snow-clad heights of Mount Hoffman. From these frozen environs rills hustle to join the Merced river far below. Sliding over smooth rocks like sheets of glass, oozing through the bogs, jumping small falls and dancing down slanting cascades amidst merry babbling, joining other rivulets to make streams that gracefully curve their way through flowery meadows, the waters follow a carefree course of changing moods as adventurous dashes of reckless flight are interspersed with rest in calm pools or glacier lakes. But on the waters flow unsuspectingly toward their greatest arventure, Yosemite falls. Two miles away the stream in springtime is forty feet wide and four feet deep. The last mile



before its high dive lies between granite domes and folds that billow up like thunderheads, and through this last mile the stream swings its way, to finally pause and compose itself in a restful pool. Then, with an air of finality, it calmly slips over the lip of the pool, takes a little run down an incline, and leaps out over the precipice to become the world's highest free-flying waterfall. And with a crashing roar far below it proclaims its

supremacy. Yosemite National Park's captivating charm comes from cliffs and water combined. The severe simplicity of the sheer valley walls is relieved and enlivened by the roaring waterfalls that hurtle over their rims. It is water that makes the forest symphony to lighten the stillness of the gaping gorge. It is water in the five high basins surrounding the valley that keeps their streams flowing and their 111 lakes sparkling blue in the sun. It is water in the rugged Tuolumne canvon in the northern part of the park that makes it a scenic wonder, and transforms its beautiful Hetch Hetchy valley into a small Yosemite. All of which is strong reason for visitors to see Yosemite National Park in spring or early summer to see it at its best.

Little need be said about the animal and plant life; not that they are not delightfully varied, but because they are not unusual in comparison with other mountain areas. Cougar, bear, deer—in fact, some 60 species of mammals—make the park their habitat. More than 200 varieties of birds, about 25 kinds of reptiles and a dozen kinds of amphibians are to be found there, and several varieties of trout swim in the streams and lakes. Because of the wide range in altitude, from 2,000 feet to over 13,000 feet, more than 1,300 varieties of flowering

plants add their dashes of color to the park. As for trees, live oaks in lower altitudes soon give way to forests of pine, spruce, fir, cedar and mountain hemlock. Forming the last tree outpost in the heights is the dwarf or white-bark pine, which at 11,000 or 12,000 feet is little more than a crumpled mass of branches a few feet high with roots tenaciously clinging to precarious footholds in rocky crevices. Along the streams deciduous trees often grow, and in the fall of the year they brighten the landscape with their splashes of color.

One Yosemite tree is unusual, the giant Sequoia. Three groves are in the park, the largest being Mariposa grove at the southern boundary. It is here that the famous Wawona tree grows, which has the hole cut in its trunk through which cars drive. Some of these forest giants have lived 4,000 years, and measure over 30 feet in diameter and nearly 300 feet in height. Why, plant one of them in the average city street and it would reach from curb to curb and its dome-shaped crown would shade the roofs of 20- or 25-story buildings! In the realm of trees they rank as mighty as do Yosemite's cliffs and waterfalls in their realm.

Many visitors marvel at the wonders of Yosemite, and they worship nature as a god. Such persons are lacking in appreciation and gratitude toward the Creator of the forces that sculptured this masterpiece out of the mountains. They will return to the dust and become as inanimate as the cliffs and waterfalls that awed them. Wise visitors will see in the divine sculpturing of Yosemite's valley a reflection of the power and eternal majesty of Jehovah God, and they will live forever to enjoy earth's beanties.



For ever since the creation of the universe God's invisible attributes—his everlusting power and divinity—are to be seen and studied in his works, so that men have no excuse.

—Romans 1:20, Twentieth Century New Testament.

Only God Malke a Brain

COME now, and let us reason together." Thus the Creator addresses himself to His reasoning creature, made in His own image and likeness. (Isaiah 1:19) Such an

invitation extended by the Creator to His creature argues the ability of that creature to utilize the same data for reasoning adopted by the One who said: "Let us reason together." The invitation to reason further points to the possession by the creature of that organic structure we call the brain, with which to reason.

With all his vaunted knowledge, man has not as yet been able to fathom the depths and intricacies of the brain's functions. One thing is certain: when the Creator brought forth His human creature it was with the promise that willing obedience to the Creator would bring to the creature the priceless possession of endless life. Endless life would require an organism capable of withstanding the ravages of time and with ability to function perfectly without end. That would require a brain so constructed as to be able to receive, to retain, to call into use when wanted, the accumulative information of a never-ending existence; the unlimited amount of knowledge eternal life ahead would bring.

Does man possess such a brain! He does! The physical structure of the brain is not so difficult to grasp, because it can be seen. But the marvels of its functions,

which are not seen, are beyoud man's present ability to fully understand.

The three general divisions of the brain are termed the cerebrum, the cerebellum and the brain stem. The brain stem is a

prolongation of the spinal cord after it passes through a round opening in the floor or base of the bony structure of the skull, or cranium.

Generally speaking, the brain itself, including the cerebrum and the cerebellum, is formed into two hemispheres, divided from front to back by a longitudinal fissure. For convenience we can then speak of the left side or the right side of the brain. These hemispheres are formed of white matter covered over with gray matter. The white matter consists of medullated nerve fibers very intricately arranged. These tiny nerve fibers ramify throughout the nervous system acting as nerve connectors and are called "rami communicantes". Gathering into thicker threads, these nerve fibers are identified by name according to their location and specific function. The gray matter of the brain, which covers the white matter, is seen to consist partially of nerve cells with specialized dendrites and axons. These nerve cells with their dendrites and axons are called neurons. It is the neuron of the gray matter of the brain that plays such an important part in the accumulation of information, the storing away of facts and various data, and which makes man an intelligent creature.

The divine economist, the Creator, in making provision for the eternal existence and brain function of His earthly creature, did so in a most unique way. The two hemispheres of the brain are not smooth and round, but are formed into lobes. The gray and white matter falls into lobe-like shapes by sulci or fissures grooving deep into the brain structure, and into these folds of the sulci the gray matter is tucked away. Wherein lies the economy, you ask? If the gray matter of the brain were untucked, as it were, that is, taken out of the sulci and spread out flat, if that were possible, it would cover an area as large as a good-sized dining table.

It is estimated there are between seven and ten billion reurons in the brain's gray matter. By some electronic process unknown to man, each tiny neuron in the gray matter of the brain is capable of receiving and retaining an almost unlimited amount of information. With the seven to ten billion neurons alive and functioning normally, as must have been the case when the Creator first made man in His own image and man enjoyed his primal purity, it is not difficult to realize that the Creator had there made a creature capable of receiving and using all the cumulative information of life eternal.

#### Thought, Reason, Devotion

Examining briefly some of the physiological functions of the brain, it is generally agreed that the cerebrum is the seat of the higher faculties: thought, reason, devotion. The higher the scale of intelligence, the greater the size of the cerebrum. Each hemisphere of the cerebrum is divided into four somewhat arbitrary sections; some authorities give five. The frontal lobe or area is sometimes called "the bureau of information" wherein are contained the intellectual faculties. Also in the frontal area are the

powers of cognition and volition. The power of cognition means the intelligent moral creature is able to discern between right and wrong, good and evil. The power of volition means the intelligent creature is able not only to recognize right from wrong but is also able to take his stand for or against the good or evil. He is a free moral agent able to exercise his own free will.

Scientific examination of a subject frequently tends to lead the inquirer away from the great First Cause behind the subject examined. For instance, examining further the functioning of the cerebrum, one might be intrigued with its wide variety of mental operations. and forget entirely that here the Creator has placed, under proper control, man's ability to enjoy every good and perfect material gift his benevolent Creator has provided. The enchanting delights of the first man's Edenic home must have been beyond our ken of comprehension. That garden park! those fruitful trees of life! everything a pure heart might desire was there; the man was then able to enjoy it to the full; perfect vision, untainted taste, balanced touch, sound hearing, and keenest sense of smell. Those qualities were possible through the balanced functioning of his cerebrum, for there the nerve centers terminate that govern sight, taste, sensation or touch, hearing and smelling.

In our imperfect state, so far from that original balanced function, we are ever painfully aware of our being subject to unbalanced function. For example, injury to one side of the occipital lobe where the optic nerves terminate does not, remarkably enough, blind one whole eye but blinds the opposite half of each eye. If the left side is damaged the patient is blind in the right side of each eye. He will likely see his fork but not his knife. It becomes difficult to comb the hair, the patient cannot put the parting in the right place. And yet there are those who have gone through life with-

out even being aware of this unbalance of cerebral function.

Very little is understood of the exact function of the cerebellum, or the back part of the brain. It is connected through the pons with the spinal cord and above with the cerebrum by three compact bundles of nerve fibers. It is thought by some authorities to regulate the co-ordination of our movements, such as walking and running; and to influence our sense of balance and posture. There is no evidence that the cerebellum initiates any action whatever, but rather it exerts a regulatory influence. Another interesting finding on the function of the cerebellum is that its entire activity is below the level of consciousness; in other words, its function gives rise to no sensations. Whatever impulses are conveyed to the cerebellum produce no conscious reaction sensed by the creature.

#### Important Brain Stem

The third division of the brain in our examination contains the mid-brain, the pons Varolii and the medulla oblongata, and is called the brain stem. The mid-brain lies at the top of the brain stem, closest to the cerebrum. It is formed chiefly of two stout columns which are joined posteriorly. Its functions are imperfectly understood, but it appears to be an integral part of the nervous mechanism controlling the execution of skilled muscular movements.

The pons Varolii, or as it is usually termed, the pons, forms an intercommunication link between the cerebrum, cerebellum and spinal cord. It is a prominent white mass lying just in front and below the cerebellum. The medulla oblongata is immediately superior to and continuous with the spinal cord. Very little is known, definitely, of the functions of either the pons or the medulla. But it can be said in a general way that by virtue of the presence of nerve-cells and definite tracts of nerve fibers, both the

pons and the medulla oblongata may be regarded as consisting of nerve centers of special function, and as conducting paths between the cerebrum, cerebellum and spinal cord.

The term "nerve center" here used is the simple designation of an intricate coordinating mechanism. The functions of breathing, swallowing, mastication, discharge of saliva, speaking, the heart's beat, the contraction and expansion of the veins and arteries, are all co-ordinated and regulated within the nerve centers, the co-ordinating mechanisms of the pons and medalla. Impulses traveling from the higher portions of the brain and controlled by the will, termed volitional efferent nerve impulses, are conducted by and co ordinated within certain nerve centers of the pons and medulla. Likewise other nerve centers within these two parts of the brain stem serve to transmit afferent nerve impulses from the spinal cord to higher portions of the brain.

#### The Central Switchboard

The brain might well be likened to the central office of a telegraph system. As the telegraph office is connected to its telegraph system by innumerable single wires, so is the brain connected to every part of the living organism by an intricate system of nerves. These nerve cells, or neurons, form millions of complete circuits by making contact with each other, and this contact when formed is called synapse. The nerves are not joined in solid connection, but merely make contact. Each cell is separate and distinct, whether it be short, as in some motor cells which affect movement, or nearly three feet long, as in the vagus nerve cells, which may extend its hair-like axon, finer than any nylon thread, from the medulla into the intestine. Each cell has a body with a nucleus, and, in general, several rootlike tentacles. These tentacles are called dendrites if they convey messages from the outside to the cell body; if they convey messages from the cell body to the outside they are called axons.

In general, each cell makes contact with several others, often resulting in an intricate chain of communication between different parts of the central nervous system. Nerves, like wires, are sometimes gathered into cables and trunk lines. There are 31 pairs of trunk lines passing down the spinal cord; and 12 pairs of cranial nerves traversing through various openings, called foramina, in the base of the skull to the outside or periphery. Bunches of nerves or nerve centers are called ganglia. Some nerves transmit messages, nerve impulses, from the periphery, that is, from the skin and muscles, to the center, the cord or brain; these are called afferent nerves. Other nerves transmit impulses from the brain or cord to the periphery, and are called efferent nerves.

The nerves located in the organs such as the ear, eye, tongue, nose, skin, which transmit their messages from those organs, are called receptors. Nerves are generally sensitive to four forms of stimulation; electrical, mechanical, thermal and chemical. Thus the retina of the eye is affected by a chemical change, the ear by a mechanical, while the skin is affected by all four.

#### Impulses and Reflexes

But how does the nerve impulse work? The simplest reaction is called a reflex. The leg is pricked, the part is jerked away; the eye is threatened, the lid is winked. What happens in these cases is that the receptor carries a message through its axon to the dendrite of a motor nerve which causes the muscle to act. In these simple reflexes the message may go through the brain, or it may go through the spinal cord only. The change in the nerve cell which causes the message to travel is bio-electric. It is thought

that the impulses from all cells, whether motor, sensory, auditory or thermal, are identical. The reason that one is understood as action, another as feeling, another hearing, is through the co-ordinating and interpreting in the higher brain. The rate of flow of the impulse is about 100 yards per second.

While the brain is master of all voluntary nerve responses, it is also keeper of many of the involuntary or autonomic nerve reactions. For example, through the amazing vagus nerve the brain regulates the dilation and contraction of arterial flow, while other branches of the same nerve control the secretions of the liver, pancreas, and stomach, and affect action of the small intestine, kidney and colon.

From the foregoing it is seen that even the most cursory examination of this marvel of God's creative handiwork, the human brain, reveals an infinite wisdom and an almighty power beyond anything finite man can even approximate or fully understand.

Yes, man has a brain adequate to his eternal needs! What answer can the honest heart make to the invitation of the Almighty Creator: "Come now, and let us reason together"? Only to echo the answer of the man after God's own heart: "I praise thee for the awful wonder of my birth; thy work is wonderful. For thou didst form my being, didst weave me in my mother's womb. . . . My body was no mystery to thee, as I was being moulded secretly and put together in the world below; all the days of my life were foreseen by thee, set down within thy book; ere ever they took shape; they were assigned me, ere ever one of them was mine. O God, what mysteries I find in thee! How vast the number of thy purposes! I try to count them?--they are more than the sand; I wake from my reverie, and I am still lost in thee."—Psalm 139: 14-18, Moffatt.

#### Natural Giants of New Zealand

Land note the broken promontory that extends northwest from the land mass of North Island. Here, in this limited locality, is the natural reservoir of that useful and majestic tree the kauri. At one time great numbers of these giants of the antipodes flourished amidst a rank mossy undergrowth and tangle of palms, vines and ferns, ferns that grew to a height of forty feet. But now these mighty kauri trees are becoming rare, having dwindled both in size and in number, due to man's indiscriminate plundering.

In 1770 the famous navigator Captain James Cook gazed in admiration at the stately forest of perfect stems, some massive, some slender, but all pencil-straight and tall. In his journal he recorded that such specimens were "fit to make the finest masts in the world". From low-lying claylands to considerable heights up the rugged slopes these giant pillars shot up sixty, seventy and eighty feet with clean, round barrels before spreading out in a mighty rounded head.

Although a conebearer and frequently called a pine, the kauribelongs to another family, having thick, leathery, thum b-shaped leaves instead of needles, and is therefore a near relative of the Puzzle". Its scientific name Agathis (Greek: Ball of thread or string) australis is derived from the cones which grow right at the tip of the branches. These measure about two inches in diameter and are round, smooth and dark-green until ripe, when they fall to pieces, releasing fragile compressed winged seeds which scatter far and wide.

The young kauri grows up like a whip and takes on an elegant sugar-loaf outline during the intermediate stage of its growth, when it is known as a "ricker".

In later life all signs of the regular branch formation disappear and the characteristic bushy top develops. Mature specimens tower 150 feet high. One kauri of this height, at Mercury Bay, was recorded to measure 24 feet in diameter, about twice the width of the average bedroom, and the marvel is that this dimension was constant throughout the length of the bole; practically no diminution for eighty feet to the first branch!

How many long centuries did it take for this outstanding tree to reach eighty feet in girth! It is hard to compute the age of the kauri even when cut down, because the end grain is even and scarcely shows the annular rings. The age of the Mercury Bay Giant



has been variously estimated at from 1,700 to 4,000 years.

Of wonderful uniformity, the kauri makes an ideal miller's log; moreover, defective and faulty trees are a rarity. Unlike many monarchs of the forest, it has no ugly butt formation at ground level, and consequently there is a minimum of wastage in milling due to taper. The dressed timber comes off the planer a light straw color. It has a silky luster and rapidly takes a good polish. Selected, mottled and figured timbers are much in demand.

It is truly said that there is no more useful timber for many purposes. Strong and resilient for its weight, it was speedily recognized in the days of sailing as the timber par excellence for masts and yards. On Cook's advice the British navy quietly gained an advantage by using kauri. Indeed this timber figured in an armament race in Napoleonic wars, for by mounting this new, straight-grained, long-length kauri in masts and spars a greater stretch of vital canvas could be flown. It is said that the extra speed thus gained was the deciding factor at Trafalgar.

By contrast, this easily-worked and beautiful wood has myriad domestic uses. Early New Zealand settlers used it exclusively as being equally good for both house-building and furniture-making. It makes the ideal sink top and baker's trough. Its cheesy grain is easily chiseled and many a fine-carved tea tray decks the colonial homes. For the humble bucket or the huge industrial vat it is unexcelled, and a kauri boat is prized for soundness and durability. Because of freedom from taint it is exclusively used in the manufacture of New Zealand dairy equipment: butter factory churns, butter-working rollers, presses, etc.

Alas, indiscriminate felling and the ravage of fire have taken a great toll of this fine timber. Before greedy commerce hacked down the surviving rem-

nant, the government closed two forest stands and these are now jealously preserved, more as a tourist attraction than as a business project. The Waipoua State Forest in North Auckland displays some grand clumps of clean-skinned kauri, the largest being about fourteen feet in diameter.

#### Kauri Copal

But even before the coming of the white man, 100 years ago, yes, and before the Maori landed in the kauri country, vast forests flourished where today stretch poor-quality, barren, uninviting clay lands. Such moor-like country is called "gum land", because all that remains of the tall timbers is the resinous gum they copiously yielded.

Millions of pounds' worth of gum or "copal" has been won from the floors of these vanished forests. As the mighty tree crashed to the ground it tore up a mound of earth, from the size and shape of which an expert gumdigger could gauge just where the first branches had forked out, and probing the ground there with a spear would locate the knobs of gum which centuries before had formed in a crotch, yet not a vestige of timber remained.

The fossil gum ranges in color from crystal-clear amber to jet, and in size from that of a hen's egg to that of a man's head. At first only the larger lumps were sought, but today great areas of gum land are systematically dug over in trenches sometimes as much as twelve to fifteen feet deep, and in some places sluicing methods are followed in order to recover the pea-grain gum. Today gumdiggers, mainly Maoris and Dalmatians, are kept busy to meet the keen demand from varnish manufacturers.

The fossil kauri gum as it comes out of the ground is not soluble in the oils or solvents used in varnish-making, until it has been heated to about 330° C. (about 625° F.) for one to one and a half hours.

After such treatment the gum produces a varnish of the highest gloss and greatest depth. But because of the very high price of the resin to start with, and because of the expense of heat-treating it, it is used only where the finest quality is demanded. Synthetic resins are used as fair substitutes in making moderate-priced varnishes.

That the people of New Zealand are intensely interested in safeguarding this national tree was made very evident in a flood of articles and correspondence in the recent press. The residual argument

is whether scientific logging should be permitted or the native kauri bush left untouched. The kauri regenerates thickly, but by present hurry-up standards the maturing is considered too slow.

When the mad rush of the ruling powers of this world is stilled forever and the earth rejoices under the blessings of Theocratic Kingdom rule, many noble trees, like the kauri, will grow in grandeur, gladdening the hearts of God's earthly sons, and manifesting the glery of their Eternal Creator. Awakel correspondent of New Zealand.



# Bird Food Everywhere

C. "Any one who takes the trouble to study the food and feeding habits of birds in a state of nature will find that, as a group, they are extraordinarily thorough, versatile, and ingenious in their methods of securing food. Whether their habits of life are due to tradition, to imitation, or to experiment, they exploit every available food-supply, they explore every environment, they employ every imaginable device for finding and capturing prey. To take as an illustration insectivorous species: in whatever habitat insects are found, there, too, are found birds which prey upon them-on the seashore and the desert's sandy face, in the amallest copse and the mightiest rain forest, in temperate meadowlands and subtropical savannahs, on coastal plains and mountaintops. Or, if we consider the methods of obtaining food, once again we see endless versatility in the aggregate and adaptability in species and individuals. In the quest for insect food, titmice and golderests explore twigs and foliage; woodpetkers chisel into bark; nuthatches and treecreepers explore its surface; sunbirds and humming-birds probe into blossoms; flycatchers and bee-eaters sally forth from a perch and capture prey in the air; night jars, swallows, martins,

swifts, and hobbies hawk on the wing; flickers and wagtails and a host of others bunt on the ground; starlings and tick-birds hunt on the backs and bellies of other animals.

I "Or again, if we consider another type of prey, it is the same story. For instance, the hosts of fish-enters—dutters, skimmers, herons, kingfishers, ocpreys, pelicans, cormorants, gannets, kittiwakes, guillemots, skuas, and penguins: each has its special hunting-grounds—river, loch, estuary, inshore waters or open sca; each has its special hunting methods—flying or hovering over the water: perched above it, or standing in it; seizing with talons or spearing with the beak; plunging from on high, or somersaulting from the surface; fishing in companies, or in solitude; by sudden ambush, or by determined pursuit."—Adaptive Coloration in Animals.

A However, this was not the first observation on how marvelously the birds are provided for. Nineteen hundred years ago the perfect man of God, the man Christ Jesus, showed His keen perception by declaring: "Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they roap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them."—Matthew 6:26.



TWENTY years ago the Department of Agriculture had enough time and money on its hands to figure out that the people of the United States consumed 1,392,192,000 quarts of ice cream every year. Nearly three gallons for every man, woman and child! If enough persons were lined up so as to serve this amount at one grand picnic, allowing each person a quarter of a pint, the line would stretch 168 times around the earth at the equator, or a distance of 4,218,763 miles plus.

Such an appetite for ice cream is cultivated from childhood over a period of many generations. Back in 1851 a Baltimore manufacturer was in the business on a commercial scale, but long before that Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson enjoyed this delicious dessert. George Washington is said to have bought an ice-cream freezer in 1784, and the journal of Senator Maclay tells about ice cream as being served at the White House on August 27, 1789. Ice cream, however, is not an American invention; its antiquity dates back to the early sixteenth century, when it was first made from eggs and milk in Italy. Before that the Arabians made their frozen sherbets.

Today the heart of a sizable proportion of earth's population is warmed by this icy taste-tickler. Since the first World War the Chinese have been introduced to this Western dessert, and they relish it. At the outposts of civilization, above the frozen arctic circle, in the torrid tropics, ice cream is known and loved. During the recent conflict the war department built huge refrigerator barg-

es which turned out five tons of ice cream a day for the soldiers.

If you are one of the few people in the world that do not particularly like the commercial brands made from powdered eggs, dried skim milk, gelatine, artificial flavorings, and no telling what else, all whipped up with an equal volume of air, then you will be interested in homemade ice cream.

Beat thoroughly 4 egg yolks, 4 cups of top milk and 2 cups of sugar or honey, and cook in a double boiler until a custard is formed that clings to or coats a spoon. Then cool, add 2 teaspoonfuls of vanilla. Fold into it 2 cups of heavy whipped cream. Pour into refrigerator freezing trays, or if you are old-fashioned, use a freezer with a crank. This will give a much better texture and smoothness, but don't forget to allow room for one-third expansion.

This is a basic recipe that is good for fresh fruit ice creams too. Simply add 1 cup of strained fruit pulp before freezing. Chocolate flavor is made by adding 1 square of melted chocolate or 3 tablespoonfuls of cocoa. And if that superb flavor, maple walnut, is desired, then scald 2½ cups of top milk, pour over 3 whole eggs beaten with a cup of white sugar. Then add 1 cup of maple syrup and cook in double boiler until custard coats the spoon. Cool, add 1 cup of heavy cream that is beaten stiff, 1 cup of finely chopped walnuts, and freeze. In all cases remember that ice cream should not be served as soon as frozen. Allow at least an hour's time for the flavor to mingle with each molecule,



# The Divine Unction

THE apostle John was one of those 1 present in the upper room in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost when the faithful disciples received the divine unction, that is, the anointing with the holy spirit of God through Jesus Christ. Toward the close of the first century, when he was an old man and was possibly the last of the apostles to survive, John wrote as follows: "Children! it is the last hour; and as you heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many have become antichrists; whence we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but it was that they might be made manifest that they are not all of us. And you have an anointing from the Holy One; you all know it [or, you all have knowledge, that is to say, knowledge of the truthl. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is from the truth,

"Who is the liar, but he who denies that Jesus is the anointed One! This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son. . . I have written these things to you concerning those who deceive you. But the anointing which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need that any one should teach you; but the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie; and as it taught you, abide in him [Christ Jesus]."—1 John 2:18-27. The Emphatic Diaglott; Goodspeed; Rotherham.

The apostle John was therefore writing to an anointed class. Of whom was this class made up! Merely of older brethren? No; not according to the apostle's form of addressing them as children, young men and also fathers: "I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father [who has begotten you of his spirit]. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one." (1 John 2:12-14) Writing to all alike, "little children," "fathers," and "young men", concerning the anointing or unction from the Holy One and as abiding in them, the apostle John indicates that at the time of one's begetting by the spirit of God to be a spiritual son of God such consecrated one is anointed with the spirit of God and is also baptized into the body of Christ. By the help of the spirit or active force of God, this anointed one must now increase in knowledge of the truth and in appreciation of his anointing. He must increase in his ability to carry out the things that the anointing commissions him to perform.

If one who has been anointed proves unfaithful and goes out from the congregation of God's anointed ones, he becomes an antichrist. His going out does

not prove he is right and that those whom he leaves behind are in the wrong and do not have the truth. The spirit of God which came with their anointing and which abides in them illuminates them still and assures them that they have the truth. On the other hand, the unfaithful anointed one is east out of the "body of Christ" (or Theocratic organization) by Christ Jesus the Head thereof. The spirit of God does not abide in that unfaithful one and he does not abide in Christ, but goes into the darkness of error and untruth. The unfaithful one is therefore an antichrist. The faithful ones from whom he is cut off and disconnected are not antichrists, but abide in Christ. Jesus foretold that in the "last time", at the end of this world, where we are now, the "evil servant" class would be such an antichrist.—See Matthew 24: 48-51 and Luke 12: 45-48.

In olden time the shepherd David was anointed with oil by the Lord's prophet to be visible king over the typical Theocracy of the nation of Israel. Christ Jesus, when He was begotten of the spirit at the Jordan river, was anointed with God's spirit to be the King of the real Theocratic Government. But when on earth He did not actively enter in upon His rule and destroy the enemies and restore Paradise on earth, nor even when He ascended to heaven into God's presence did He at once do this.

What, then, was the purpose of Jesus' anointing while on earth? It was to commission Him to act as God's Spokesman and to preach the gospel of the coming Righteous Government. Isaiah's prophecy (61:1,2), which was then fulfilled primarily in Him, said for Him these words: "The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor, and the day of

vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." (Am. Stan. Ver.) The point of this was that the anointed Jesus must be a preacher of the good news, He must be a faithful and true witness of Jehovah God. The followers of Christ Jesus with their divine unction are made His joint-heirs of Kingdom glory. But, while they are in the flesh, their anointing with God's spirit lays upon them the obligation now to be Jehovah's witnesses.

When on earth Jesus was faithful in that to which He was anointed. Therefore the final book of the Bible speaks of Him as "Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. . . . the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." (Revelation 1:5 and 3:14, Am. Stan. Ver.) All His faithful apostles, including Paul, were Christlike witnesses of Jehovah. Paul was very specific concerning his own performance of the anointing to preach, saying: "I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God [Jehovah], and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ."—Acts 20: 20, 21.

All members of the "body of Christ" are, by force of their divine unction or anointing, obliged to be witnesses of Jehovah concerning the Righteous Government in which they will share with Jesus the King of kings, for the vindication of Jehovah's name. (1 Corinthians 9:16) Such obligation applies to the remnant of the "body of Christ" who are yet on earth. For that reason the remnant of anointed ones in this twentieth century have joyfully taken up the Scriptural name "Jehovah's witnesses" and have zealously acted under that name. (Isaiah 43: 10, 12 and 44: 8) Hence these must now say to all men of good-will onearth. 'Come, and take of the water of life freely.—Revelation 22:17.

# Fighting the Distress of Hayfever

Swollen and inflamed eyes and nose, uncontrolled tears and spontaneous sneezing, that is the miserable lot of millions

of hayfever victims: Year after year, some of these unfortunate people suffer from early spring until October, with the worst tear and sneezing season occurring during the month of August. So many people suffer from hayfever (it is estimated that there are between seven and eleven million of such in the United States alone) that they have formed a "Hayfever Prevention Society, Inc."

Pollen from the flowers have long been known to be the cause of hayfever. But the curious thing is that the great majority of sufferers are city-dwellers, rather than the farmers that are subjected to the greatest dosages of pollen. A botanist who has devoted much of his lifetime to a study of the subject is Dr. Roger P. Wodehouse. In 1945, he published a book classifying the roguish plants whose pollen disturbs man's peace. Such study has also removed suspicion from many innocent plants. The first seasonal sneeze-causers are the blooming grasses and the narrowleaved plantain. But the misery they cause is insignificant compared with that brought on by ragweed during Angust and September. Fully eighty-five percent of hayfever east of the Rockies is caused by the ragweed scoundrel.

Some people have thought that all pollen-bearing plants cause hayfever; but this is not true. The conifers, pines, spruces, firs, etc., as a group produce great quantities of pollen, but only the jumpers and cypresses are troublemakers. Cattails and sedges also shed forth an abundance of pollen, but they do not cause hayfever like the knavish narrow-leaved plantain. About a half-dozen families of herbaceous plants, such as the chenopods, pigweeds, docks, plantains, certain grasses, and, of course, ragweeds,

together with about eight families of trees, including maples, ashes, birches and beeches, cause practically all the misery suffered by the millions of hay-fever victims.

Older remedies given for relief of hayfever included the specinimide of mercury, arsenic, iodine, bromide, and othnerve-suppressing drugs. Serums have been tried with poor results. Continued research by pharmacologists and botanists have led to different conclusions as to the cause, with the result that different remedies have of late been advanced. There seems to be a relation between hayfever and other ailments, like asthma, migraine and hives, that are classified as allergies. The human body contains a chemical substance called "bistamine", large quantities of which in cases of allergy are released, which in turn causes the irritation of membrane tissues of the nose, lungs and eyes. Based on this information, chemists have endeavored to find agencies that will neutralize or counteract the histamine.

In 1945 it was announced that one to six injections of ethylener disulphonate would relieve hayfever suffering for six to eighteen months. In April, 1946, "benadryl" was announced as a cure for hayfever. Chemically it is beta-dimethylaminoethyl-belzhydryl ether hydrochloride. Another anti-histamine chemical is pyribenzamine hydrochloride. Still another is called "anthallan". But all of these chemicals are still in the experimental stage, with hayfever sufferers used as guinea pigs. Anthallan, it is claimed, gives "complete acovery" to 37 percent, with seventy to ninety-nine percent recovery for a 10ther 41 percent of the patients. After ing pyribenzamine on a thousand individuals it was said to be "a useful palliative" for about 50 percent of cases. Excellent results

were said to have been obtained from benadryl after two years of testing, while ethylene disulphonate is supposed to relieve in 50 to 75 percent of cases. These remedies are not sold to the general public as yet, because of the dangers of nausea, weakness, somnolence, dizziness and headaches that new and unknown chemicals sometimes produce.

Another approach to the problem of relieving the distress of hayfever is to uproot and destroy these pollen-bearing plants that produce the allergy. This has been undertaken by some of the larger communities, such as Cincinnati, Boston, New Orleans and New York. New Orleans as long ago as 1915 began fighting ragweed. This year New York city is having an all-out drive on ragweed, using six street flushers with 3,500-gallon tanks which spray 2,4-D weed-killer along roadsides. Since pent-up city-dwellers are the main victims, someone

might suggest to them that they become farmers who live in the wide-open spaces, breathe fresh air, and are practically immune to hayfever.

#### Mechanical Tasters

CIENTISTS have now developed two gadgets that tell when vegetables are at their peak of perfection. The horticultural department of the University of Maryland has a "succulometer" and "tenderometer" which record when peas and corn are ready to be picked. By telling how much pressure it takes to shear through a sample pea pod the tenderometer can show how green they are. The succulometer measures the amount of moisture in corn, an index of its ripeness. From this one would think that twentieth-century farmers are no longer able to tell when their fruits and vegetables are ripe.

# Dalue of truth

Nothing is so cherished as truth. Truth strengthens the heart; it gives one courage. Truth makes one free. Of the Bible's author it is written

# "The sum of thy word is truth" and The truth of Jehovah endureth for ever"

Available today in printed form is that word of truth, the Bible. Within its pages lies the pathway to wisdom, enduring riches and everlasting life. You may obtain our edition of the *American Standard Version Bible* of 1901, which has footnotes and maps, and has been supplemented by our 95-page cyclopedic concordance of words, expressions and phrases. It is printed in boldface type and bound in light-brown leatherette, and is available on a contribution of \$1.50. Order now, using coupon below.

|        | WATCHTOWER                        | 117         | Adams St.                     | Brooklyn 1, N.Y.             |
|--------|-----------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Please | send to me the WATCHTOWER edition | of th       | e American Standard Version 1 | Bible. Enclosed find \$1.50. |
| Name   |                                   | <del></del> | Street                        |                              |
| City _ | ·                                 | ····        | Zone No State                 |                              |
|        | 28                                |             |                               | AWAKE!                       |



## Big Three Conference

 Responding to an invitation to take part in a discussion of ald to Europe in harmony with the Marshall plan, Mr. Molotov of Russia asked that the meetings begin on June 27, Mr. Molotov accordingly arrived at Paris on the appointed day, with a staff of 89 aides. The opening session occurred on the afternoon of the 27th, but was shrouded in secreey. Yet news leaking out from the Salon des Perroquets indicated that the beginnings of the conference were not propitious. On the second day it became apparent that Molotov harred any aid plan on a unified European basis. As this was the underlying condition of the Marshall plan, fully endorsed by President Truman, the Paris parley seemed doomed. The Soviet minister's stand was a decided blow to the French and British ministers. who were, however, reported to be fully determined to go ahead with arrungements on the basis of unification, with or without Russia. The end of June witnessed also the apparent end of the conference in complete deadlock. Mr. Bevin remarked that Molotov was in effect asking the U.S. to give Europe a blank check. The pope piped up to say that the ministers at Paris should make concrete decisions, giving his unconditional approval to the Marshall plan. The decision of Molotov was, in fact, so 'concrete' that nothing seemed likely to move or alter it.

#### V. N. Anniversary No. 2

The United Nations organization, on June 28, marked its second applyerancy; but not in the most joyous manner. There were many uncertainties surrounding its functioning; but various leaders of government took part in observing the occasion at Lake Success, N.Y. Said President Truman, "I renew the pledge of our ulmost to insure the success of the United Nations." Secretary of State Marshall referred to the U. N. as "the first hope" of all peoples. The occasion commemorated the signing of the United Nations Charter on June 26, 1945, though it was not formally established until October 24 of that year, at which time the required majority of the signatory nations had ratified the covenant.

#### U. N. Headquarters Status

The charter day anniversary of the United Nations (June 26) witnessed the signing of the agreement between the United Nations and the United States regarding the official status of the U.N. headquarters in New York city. The document was signed by Secretary of State Marshall on behalf of the U.S., and by Secretary General Trygre Lie on behalf of the U.N. Under the agreement United States law will apply within the U.N. dis-

trict in all cases except those for which it makes special provision. Exceptions specified included those which give the site inviolability and provide that the service of legal process, including selzure of private property. may take place therein only by consent of the secretary general. All permanent delegates to the U.N., together with bone fide members of their resident staffs. will receive complete diplomatic immunity while acting in official capacities. The U.N. also received the right to establish and operate its own broadcasting station, airport and postal service.

#### World Police Force

🚯 At Lake Success, N. Y., It was disclosed on June 80 that the United States delegation to the U. N. Military Staff Committee had proposed an international police force with a striking power of 1.250 bombers, 2,250 fighters and fighter bombers and 800 reconnaissance planes. The delegation also wants to include six carriers, three battleships and nipety submarines. The number of airplanes indicated foregoing is three times the number recommended by Great Britain, France or China. The Soviet delegation did not submit any recommendation, considering it better to wait until the general principles for an international police force have first been decided upon.

#### Atom Scientists Warn World

The Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists on June 29 stressed that "the imperative problem of international control of atomic energy" must be solved soon, stating that "the alternative is the death of our society". They said further that "once stock piles of atomic bombs have been accumulated by two national blocs of a divided world it will no longer be possible to maintain peace". The committee pointed back to its statement of November 17 last and said, "We have one year less to secure A workable solution to safeguard our civilization. Why have the

year-long discussions in the United Nations Atomic Energy Commission not succeeded? The representatives of great states, while striving to safeguard the peace, have fulfilled their traditional duty to place their own nations in the most advantageous position to win the next war. It is useless to proceed further along this path; one cannot prepare for war and expect peace."

#### U. N. Committee on Palestine

 Three condemned terrorists awaiting execution in Acre Prison, Palestine, caused the U.N. Special Committee on Palestine, on a tour of investigation, some concern. They had numerous private meetings on the subject, and finally, on June 22, produced a resolution expressing concern "as to the possible unfavorable repercussions" which the hanging of these terrorists might have. But the UNGCOP did not feel that it could intervene directly on behalf of these convicted youths. As it was, the Palestine government indicated its displeasure with the committee for having acted as it did. A few days later the government told the committee in a memorandum that summarizing 27 years of British role in Palestine it could not repart progress in the effort to bring about political reconciliation between Arabs and Jews. The members of the UNSCOP inspected some of the most prosperous Jewish settlements in the country, and were duly inpressed. The Arabs continued to boycott the committee, not attending any receptions held for them, and generally refusing co-operation. The committee expressed its strong disapproval of the terrorist activities resulting in four British soldiers killed and eight wounded before June came to a close.

#### UNRRA Ends, IRO Begins

The United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration officially ended at midnight June 30 drawing to a conclusion the greatest relief program of

history. Emergency aid had been supplied to 17 needy countries in Europe and Asia at a cost that would amount to \$3,700,000,000 before the books were closed. Of this amount the United States contributed about three-fourths. While UNRRA has served to prevent collarse of the war-stricken lands, more help is needed. The International Refugee Organization has been set up to take care of part of UNRRA's work, and the House of Representatives, by a vote of 124 to 43, on June 28 authorized the United States to participate in the IRO, and to hear approximately two-thirds of the expense.

#### Labor Bill Becomes Law

After submitting for long hours to the undignified and puerile manenver of a filibuster, the U.S. Senate at length, on June 21, voted to override President Truman's veto of the Labor Bill, by six votes more than the necessary two-thirds. Hence the Labor Bill became law despite the president's disapproval, ushering in a new era in the field of Labor-Management relations. A. number of conferences of union leaders at Washington, together with their attorneys, were held to map a method for challenging the consututionality of the new law. CIO president, Phillp Murray, called on organized labor for a united front against it, and urged the defeat of all congressmen who voted for it.

Part of the Labor Act become effective at once, the remainder coming into effect after sixty days. Of immediate effect were the provision for the enlargement. of the National Labor Relations Board from three to five members and the appointment of a general counsel to prosecute cases of unfair labor practice, arrangements permitting employers to see unions for damages in certain cases, restrictions as to the dues check-off and union welfare funds, probibition of union expenditures, and authorization of federal injunctions against strikes affecting the public welfare. Provisions going into effect after sixty days include those outlawing the closed shop and restricting the union shop; defining unfair union practices, and denying bargaining rights to foreman's unions.

#### U. S. Wool Bill

In the latter part of June the U. S. Wool Price-Support Bill attracted some attention. It came in for a presidential veto, accompanied by a statement as to the kind of bill the president would sign. The bill was designed to protect some American woolgrowers from foreign competition, there being a world surplus of woo! under present market conditions, even though millions of persons needing woo! are unable to buy it. The Senate, acting quickly, adopted a new measure conforming to the president's specifications. The new bill authorizes the government to sell its large reserves of wool "without regard to any restriction imposed upon it by law", which will doubtless mean that it will be disposed of at a loss to the government.

#### U. S. Mines Returned

At the end of June operation of 2,600 U.S. coal mines was again placed under centrol of their private owners by the government. The properties were seized under the War Labor Disputes Act on May 21 last year and were relinquished as the Coal Mines Administration ordered the American flags that had been flying over the mines in 28 states to be hauled down. Meantime the miners themselves were off on a ten-day vacation, due to return to the mines on July 8. provided there is an agreement reached between their union and the private operators.

#### Rising U. S. Floods

♦ The floods in the Missouri-Mississippi regions above and around St. Louis continued during late June. As the flood waters rose to the highest flood level in 103 years, reaching a crest of for feet, lusses due to the ramlaging rivers rose to \$160,000,000.

#### French Anti-Government Plot

A plot to averthrow French government was uncovered at the end of June. It involved, among others. Maj. Georges Loustauneau-Lacau, who was formerly chief secretary of Vatican-endorsed Marshai Petain, The plotters aimed to establish a military dictatorship, described as monarchist, Vichylte and cotlaborationist. They professed to be acting to prevent a pretended Communist plot to selze the government. The plotters have been sent to the Sunte prison, A Brit-Catholic priest, tany Pletre Rault. was seized but charged. A dozen machine guns were found in the home of the "good prlest".

#### New French Tax Bill

The French National Assembly on June 24 adopted Premier Faul Ramadier's new tax bill. raising the prices of bread, milk dgarettes and similar items. The assembly backed the bitt by a vote of 302 to 241, 59 members abstaining from voting. The measure also suppressed State subsidies which have kept prices down on some of the necessities of life. The government expects to raise 136,000,000,000 francs, equal to more than a billion dollars, as a result of the new taxes. Demonstrators against the bill seeking to enter the French National Assembly building to present demands for increased wagas fought police who guarded the entrance. Strikes throughout the country also resulted. The Catholic unions joined the General Confederation of Labor and other bodies in condemning the government program as tending to increase prices.

## Italy's New Cabinet

♦ Premier Alcide de Gasperi's fourth cabinet obtained its first vote of comidence June 21, the Constituent Assembly voting its support 274-231. But there is

and Communists are stirring up trouble in their determination to have part in the government, from which they have now been excluded. In Venice riots broke out when Premier de Gasperi attempted to address a crowd of 9,000 persons from a palace window facing on spacious St. Mark's Square. The Communists in an organized demonstration made it impossible for the premier to be heard and were successful in breaking up the gathering.

#### In the Balkans

A majority of the U.N. Balkan Investigation Commission, in a report to the Security Council made public on June 25, held that Yugoslavia, and to a leaser extent Albania and Bulgaria, were responsible for supporting guerrilla warfare along northern borders of Groece, Representatives of the Soviet, Poland, France, Belgum and Colombia on the computation opposed this finding, contending that the commission was directed to report facts, and leave "findings" to the Security Council. The report stated, however, that much evidence had been found "by direct testlmony and by deposition that axaistance liad been rendered in Yugoslavia to the guerrillas, taking the form of training refugees from Greece within the borders of Yugoslavia. recruiting and dispatching them to Greece for action with the guerrillas' units there, as well as supplying them for this purpose with arms, supplies, etc."

#### Saudi Arabia Seeks U.S. Loan

Seeking funds for the construction of a railroad from the Arabian American Oil Company installations at Dhahran, on the Persian Gulf coast, to one of King Iba-Saud's capitals at Riyadh, which is in the heart of the plateau region of Nejd, the Saudi Arabiau government has requested a loan from the United States of more than \$100,000,000,000, The United States government until 1949 has rights at

Dhahran to an air base which can handle bombing planes of any design, including those still in the drawing board stage.

#### Showdown in Java

🚸 The Dutch, on June 21, took steps to bring the lagging Dutchindonesian discussions to a conclusion by demanding specific assurances from the Indonesian Republic that it would accept, entirely, all the Netherlands propossis for the interim national government, which were contuined in a "final proposal" handed to the Indonesians on May 27. The premier. Buten quickly called together key Indonesian leaders for an emergency conference. The plan contained in the "final proposal" calls for immediate establishment of an interim government made up of representatives of the Republic of Java and Sumatra, the States of East Indopesia and West Borneo and a Netherlands Crown representative. The latter will have final say until the United States of Indonesia receive full sovereighty January 1, 1949. The United States of America, in a memorandum, urged the Indonesian Republic to co-operate without delay in the formation of the interim federal government, adding that the United States would be ready to discuss extending financial aid to such a gover**ument as soon as it is in** operation.

#### Round-the-World Air Service

Flying around the world from New York to New York, and covering 25,003 statute miles in 13 days 3 hours 10 minutes, fourteen passengers were discharged from the Clipper America at La Guardia Field at 5:14 p.m. on June 30. It was the first commerairmlane round-the-world flight, of which 4 days 5 hours 32 minutes were spent in the air. the direct airline distance covered by the party being 22,219 miles. The remainder of the total number of miles flown represented putbacks due to mechanical difficulties.

# 3 Million in one year!

That many copies of

# "Let God Be True"

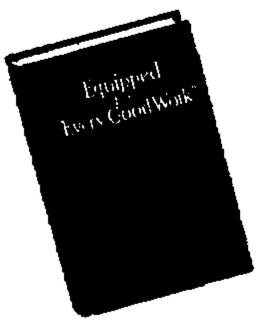
have been printed since last August. Our highest printing of any book in one year. And orders for more continue pouring in from all the English-speaking world.

Why the demand? It is because multitudes of bewildered people starve for knowledge of the primary teachings of the Bible. The 320-page book "Let God Be



True", with the simplicity of truth, provides this knowledge; hence the great demand for it. Treating the Bible subjectively, it takes up in treatise form such vital topics as Messiah, hell, trinity, ransom, prayer, sabbath, resurrection, judgment day, and many others.

This book is now presented in a special three-book combination on a \$1.00 contribution. "Equipped for Every Good Work" deals objectively with the Bible, showing its writing and preservation, and goes into an analysis and summary of each book of the Bible. "The Kingdom Is at Hand" holds forth the



kingdom of God as the only hope for a righteous rule, and proves that this purposed rule by God will never step aside for the makeshift rule of men.

You may become one of the millions of the millions of enlightened readers of these books by sending in the coupon below.



| conservation and the second | cococococococ | <del>accessores est</del> | KREKKERE |
|-----------------------------|---------------|---------------------------|----------|
| <del></del>                 |               |                           |          |

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please send to me the three books "Let God Be True", "Equipped for Every Good Work" and "The Kingdom Is at Hand".

| Name   | ) | Street |    |       | ************************************** |
|--------|---|--------|----|-------|--|
| City . |   | Zone   | No | State |  |



# What Blocks German Recovery?

A survey of conditions in the American zone

Worth-While Women's Rights

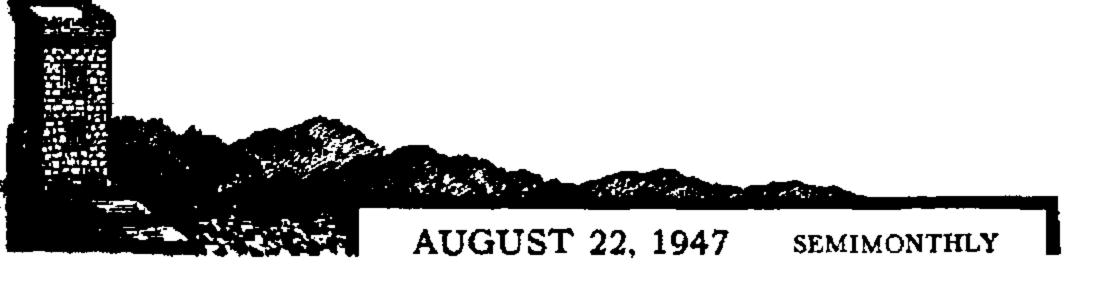
Why the feminist movement fails to bring real happiness

The Parade of Human Governments

A review of the seven great world empires of millenniums past

The Beaver, Masterful Engineer

Clever, strong and industrious



# THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world; reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awakel" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### えがらついかんからついかんか

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORE, President Flve cents a copy Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Metics of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent countries two issues before subscription expires.

expected effective within one month, Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1 Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1 England, 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 5s South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Change of address when sent to our office may be

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

# NUMBER OF THE PROPERTY OF THE

## CONTENTS

| What Blocks German Recovery             | 3    | The Beaver, Masterful Engineer      | 17       |
|---|------|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Political Situation More Muddy          | 4    | Watch This Engineer Work            | 18       |
| Nazis Change Costumes                   | 5    | A Home-Builder Too                  | 19       |
| "Can the Leopard Change His Spots?"     | 6    | Cocibolca and the Flaming Mountains | 21       |
| Clergy Still in the Saddle              | 7    | Around Cocibolca's Little Sister    | 21<br>23 |
| Women's Rights That Are Worth-While     | 9    | "I Am the Law" Hague Retires        | 23       |
| Property Rights and Marriage            | 10   | Scientific Notes                    | 24       |
| What Has Been Gained?                   | 11   | "Thy Word Is Truth"                 |          |
| The Passing Parade of Human Governments | : 13 | Modern-Time Fulfillment of Joel     | 25       |
| Religious Babylon                       | 14   | "But First-Century Christians Never |          |
| Fourth and Fifth Powers Foreknown       | 15   | Saw the Bible"                      | 27       |
| Last Human Government Overthrown        | 16   | Watching the World                  | 29       |
| THE HUMAN GOVERNMENT OVERTHOWN          | TO   | I watching the world                | 4        |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., August 22, 1947

Number 18

#### What Blocks German Recovery?

IN CONSIDERING the present economic and political situation of the U.S. zone of Germany, it must be stated in advance that the economic condition is much more simple to examine than the

political. The material distress of the population, the misery of the refugees, the indescribable want of food, clothing and shelter of many millions of people are catastrophic effects resulting from the collapse of the Nazi regime. It is all too obvious that these circumstances press hard upon the people of Germany. And yet one must sav that those living in the American occupied zone

have been better provided for in their dogged fight against these miseries than are any of those in the other three zones.

The winter months have shown with forceful clarity the significance of coal as an economic factor in the lives of the people. The pivot on which all the efforts toward the resumption of German industrial production revolves is coal as a heating material for the furnaces of the mills and factories. How many industries could at least get started, the other necessities being available, had they only the coal! Even many factories that were already operating had to close their

doors at the beginning of winter through lack of fuel. Almost all paper mills closed down for the winter solely because of the coal shortage.

The absence of rain during the unusu-

ally dry autumn of last year affected the production of electricity in southern Germany. In December current for industrial undertakings was restricted, first to 70 percent and then to 50 percent. In January the situation became so critical that a general working prohibition was laid upon all industries. including small business enterprises. Only a few industries considered as essential to the life of

Here is an inside report from the U.S. zone in Germany. It analyzes the basic problems facing the German people today. It was written in Germany by an "Awske!" correspondent who bas attentively watched the economic and political developments in that country during the two years since the collapse of the Nazi regime. Free from the propagands of the public press this article will give "Awake!" readers a clear and penetrating view of conditions as they are.

the people were excepted in this enforced

stoppage,

The chronic scarcity of raw materials has increased beyond measure the difficulties of conomic recovery. Almost all raw materials necessary for the manufacture of household utensils can be obtained only at exorbitant prices on the black market, or by exchange for other things of substantial values that most people do not possess. Added to this situation is the real need for skilled workers in many professions. This is because four to five million Germans are still retained as war prisoners, and also because of the

AUGUST 22, 1947

"denazification" of many workers, especially in the higher and key positions. These have had to be replaced by unskilled workers, often without sufficient training. There is also sufficient evidence that at times these difficulties have been artificially created in order to frustrate the purging from public life of these Nazi elements.

There are also a large number of people who have withdrawn from business activity because they have been able to rescue a sufficient amount of money out of the past years of war and are, therefore, not forced to seek an immediate income. The impossibility of buying anything with the literally worthless German money, other than that which is allotted by government control, has dulled the interest of many in making money. Endeavors have been made to meet this situation by only giving out ration cards upon proof of occupation, but there seem to be plenty of by-ways for safely navigating around these "danger reefs".

How the labor market will shape itself up when once the major part of the millions of prisoners of war return to their homeland is vecertain. It is definite, however, that industry will be able to absorb only a part of them within the next few years. Hence, the re-establishment of German economy is a problem that fills sober and attentive observers with anxiety. Even the fact that the Allies have abandoned their intention, threatened during the war, of reducing Germany to a "potato field", and having expressed their readiness to permit the restoration of German industry, this does not help to overcome the difficulty.

### Political Situation More Muddy

The economic situation of Germany, although offering a far from promising picture, is, nevertheless, a clear one, whereas the political situation is one of complete haziness. This fact remains, in spite of all the efforts of the political powers (which are lauded to the sky)

to build up a democratic Germany, in which all the sins and imperfections or the past are to be blotted out for all time. Since the American Military Government began to transfer certain powers of authority and responsibility to German officials, a "fight for the ascendancy" has broken out among the politicians, and the political parties, which for furiousness is not exceeded by the political battles waged shortly before Adolf Hitler took over the reins. The only difference, perhaps, due to necessity, is that it is waged with less brutal methods. What forces are working in secret and unnoticed by the wide masses in an endeavor to steer events in a certain direction and to a particular goal are clear to only a few who are acute of hearing and keen of sight, and who do not shy away from the effort of attentively watching political developments in all their detail over a long period of time.

In the first place certain proceedings at the Erlangen University throw a significant light upon the political attitude in scientific circles in general, and among theological scholars in particular. A few months ago seventy-six professors, assistants and other scientific and administrative collaborators were dismissed by order of the Military Government. This was because the Erlangen University had failed to denazify its professoriate, its rector, Prof. Dr. Theodor Suess, being the principal one to blame. Suess had been a member of the NS Teachers' Union since 1933, member NSDAP, director in the staff of the NS Union for the Safeguarding of Rights, member of the Students' War Help, and the SA Reserves. Also he had called professors to Erlangen that had been removed from other universities because of their Nazi taint. Suess also forged questionnaires and instituted a "denazification" committee which the people of Erlangen dubbed with the apt and humorous title "Society for the Saving of Shipwrecked". The principal chairman

of this committee was the well-known theologian Prof. Dr. Paul Althaus. The publication Die Neue Zeitung, writes about Professor Althaus: "In his book Die deutsche Stunde für die Kirche [The German Hour for the Church] he welcomed the events of the year 1933. His book Obrigkeit und Führertum [Higher Powers and Leadership] tries to justify the betrayal of the Weimar Republic and to make democracy ludicrous. As chairman of a 'denazification' committee of the Erlangen University he advocated reinstating anti-democratic professors." Several other professors of theology were among the seventy-six dismissed because they supported Hitler.

Can the presence of such men in a German university be wondered at if a special minister for the political purge, Gottlieb Kamm, is, as publicly accused over the radio, guilty of having as one of his closest collaborators a former NS (National Socialist) party member and SA man? Or is it astonishing that theologians of the national socialist brand, such as Prof. Paul Althaus, have been able to hold themselves above water in the present "democratic" Germany when, as reported in the Frankfurter Rundschau (February 18, 1947), "relief work of the Evangelical Church of Germany" distributed gifts (undoubtedly donated from abroad for the distressed population) among the SS men and other war criminals in internment camps?

There is no question that the purging of the Nazi element has made the great est progress in the U.S. zone, although it does not appear to be in accordance with the facts to say that no serious beginning has been made in this direction in the Russian zone. Reports from the British zone, however, do not sound particularly encouraging. If the denazification does not seem to have progressed beyond the stage of a lamentable commencement in any part of Germany it is in the French zone.

#### Nazis Change Costumes

For well-considered reasons the American Military Government has placed the denazification in German hands and has ordered the establishment of special courts for this purpose (Spruchkammer). The jurists, composed of a president and assistant judges, are mostly laymen, who, for the greater part, belong to democratic parties. However, in these parties numerous former Nazi party members have also found refuge if only for the reason of being able to produce evidence of an actual "conversion" when brought to trial. Even late NS party members are being invited publicly under more or less veiled forms to join this or that party, if they are not too seriously incriminated, and those in charge of such parties close not only one eye, but both, when accepting new members. They try to help them "find the way back to democracy", and such "help" it appears has proved effective all the way up to the denazification courts themselves. Even if it is admitted that not all these former NS party members are Nazis in the most odious meaning of the word, their years of membership and collaboration with the Nazi party has blinded their understanding of true democracy.

Moreover, the propaganda methods of the past Nazi system seem to have had a much too-enduring influence upon the political leaders of certain parties. Although they seek to hide it as much as possible, some of them cannot entirely conceal their secret totalitarian aspirations, as evidenced in the recent elections. This was the case with the CDU (Christian Democratic Union), which, although it does not admit that it is a Catholic party, cannot seriously deny the fact. That many Protestants also belong to this "Christian" party does not alter the fact, since serious efforts are being made to merge the Catholic and Protestant churches again, and in this way wipe out the Reformation and its

effects of four centuries. The present fight against national socialism is being used as a plausible and harmless reason for this aspired union. In proof, the late bishop of Limburg, Antonius Hilferich, declared shortly before his recent death: "There is no formal agreement [1] between the Catholic and the Evangelical Churches, neither have there been any meetings arranged between the two churches, but the present understanding is better than it ever was before." Dr. Otto Fricke, the deputy for the Protestant Church in Gross-Hessen, said: "After four centuries of battle both churches now work together. The time has come for both to step on to political ground las though they had never done so before], so that nothing like national socialism\_could raise itself again."

The following incident shows how seriously this "declaration of war" against national socialism is to be taken. On May 24, 1946, Dr. Kaspar Dürr, chairman of the CSU (Christian Social Union), Catholic party in Bavaria, was suspended by the Military Government and his party was probibited all political activity in the territory directed by him. Reason: Dr. Dürr had appointed a CSU member as verifier of the poll in the city council elections for Würzburg, and had belonged to the NSDAP from 1933 and to the SA from 1937. But six days later, May 30, 1946, there was a meeting of the members in Würzburg at which Dr. Dürr was unanimously re-elected as president.

### 'Can the Leopard Change His Spots?'

It appears that the "Christian" parties in Germany, CDU (Christian Democratic Union) and CSU (Christian Social Union) are the great reservoirs into which the millions of former members of the NSDAP are being collected and held in a sure haven in reserve for the much-extolled future "democracy". Reports from the Rhineland state that numerous Ruhr industrialists, former lords of the armament industry, have joined the

CDU. It is quite comprehensible that such men, who have enjoyed the "advantages" of the "political schooling" of national socialism for many long years, do not silently and sweetly renounce all political activity and therefore are all the more zealously endeavoring in concealment to gradually gain influence and even to take over the leadership.

In a leading article in the Badischen Neuesten Nachrichten of June 25, 1946, Walter Schwerdtfeger, a man who spent many years in concentration camps for

political reasons, writes:

How would things look, then, if the Occupation should shortly cease? Sad! Since to-day's mentality does not compose a bulwark strong enough to repel the renewed rising of a brown flood, a violent conflict would be inevitable. Had Germany tried to rid herself, out of her own inherent strength, of the Nazi rule of violence and terror after 12 years' duration, this would have meant a revolution in comparison to which the great French revolution would have been child's play.

#### Attitude of the Masses

It cannot rightly be said that the thoughts expressed in this article represent the attitude of the whole German people. On the contrary, there seems to be much more ground to doubt whether the average person in Germany grasps the actual situation. They will say: 'Did not Hitler do away with unemployment? did he not remove the economic crisis which gnawed at the vitals of German economy like a vampire at the beginning of the thirties? Did he not save Europe from Bolshevism and thereby win for himself a reward which even reconciles the many acknowledged "shortcomings" of his system? And the abominations of the concentration camps---who knows whether all that is really true! Maybe Hitler wanted but the best. At least we had enough to eat!' These are thoughts which are not being openly and freely uttered, but the attentive observer has more opportunities than he desires to

convince himself of their existence among a large part of the population.

So to speak of real democratic sentiments among the larger part of the German people would be a mockery of the true conditions. This will be quickly understandable to anyone who considers how little the German people are accustomed to real spiritual freedom, and how little used they are to independent and logical thinking.

The influence of so-called "Prussianism", which laid the foundation for German imperialism, is too deeply rooted in the mentality of the German people to be obliterated in the few months that have passed since World War II. This spirit, developed through centuries, firmly entrenched by the wholly one-sided and therefore adulterated history instruction, heightened by the lying Nazi propaganda to the point of nationalpolitical megalomania, is not so easy to eradicate. It seems impossible that a whole people, which, as no other, has been suffering so long from national selfconceit, could be changed in a few months both spiritually and morally that it would be ripe for a true democracy.

Apart from this, a political lethargy seems to have spread itself over the German people so that certain events seem to pass them by wholly unobserved. The material needs and the uncertainty of their future fate seem to have killed all interest in external events that are separate from their own immediate pitiable lives. For example: Dr. Friedrich, a member of the Evangelical Presbytery in Karlsruhe, dared to apply to the president of the Baden Administration for permission to retain in his service more than a dozen former members of the NSDAP. In another case a party member, a former SA member and officer in World War II, was advanced to the position of auditor and made chairman of a parish committee. Military officials, who became unemployed through the cessation of war, were immediately

placed in higher services. It may be mentioned here that in the Church journal of laws and prescriptions of 1934 the vicars were requested by the Presbytery to enroll with the SA.

#### Clergy Still in the Saddle

Only too well can we understand the significance of the warning spoken in a Stuttgart meeting of the Social Democratic party a few months ago: "Religion may not serve as a veil to hide Nazi or other reactionary views. Politics should be withheld from the pulpit. Christianity will be rendered the best service thereby." But it is very doubtful that such words are taken to heart, for it looks as though certain representatives of church organizations and "Christian" parties were making earnest endeavors to preserve Germany from the "disaster" of a thorough purge of national socialism. They seem to think that every means, from open sabotage of denazification to cautious waiting for "better times", is justified.

When one thinks that it was reserved for Pope Pius XII to intervene on behalf of the sentenced war criminal Greiser; that it was Cardinal Faulhaber who telegraphed to the lawyer defending the war criminal Hans Frank on October 5, 1946: "Please submit petition for pardon for Hans Frank as intercession to highest church authority in course of transmission"; and when one calls to mind many other things which have taken place in the past few years, then it is not difficult to trace the scent of the particular religious fertilizer that nourishes the seeds of Nazi-Fascism.

Moreover, religious life is experiencing an upward swing in Germany, as evidenced by the filled churches and assembly rooms resulting from the feverish activity of Catholicism. In spite of the paper shortage the Die Neue Zeitung of January 31, 1947, said that the Vatican intended to support two German Catholic newspapers with large supplies

of paper. In this way Rome notifies us of its program for further expansion of its influence in Germany. The facts themselves reveal in which direction this influence is to be asserted. Is it not the inhuman cruel form of Nazi-Fascism that they would like to make use of in the future? for indeed their totalitarian aspirations have remained unchanged, and now they attempt to put them across a second time by so-called "democratic" means.

That there are also underground forces at work striving to revive the brutal bloody terror of the Nazi system to a 'joyful resurrection' can be seen from the report. Die Neue Zeitung said that an international committee composed of leading statesmen published a report on January 26 which stated: "There exists at present in Germany a net of national socialist organizations whose influence is increasing every month." In less than a nonth's time after this report a promnent former Nazi leader had been arrested in connection with a drive against a Nazi underground that resulted, all together, in the capture of several hundred Nazi conspirators.

#### Hope for Stability

Without doubt there is a danger in these newly organized groups composed of political gamblers and up-rooted Hitler Youth leaders, but the danger need not be overestimated. Of far greater danger is the political thoughtlessness and immaturity of wider circles of the population who, till today, have not learned to find in themselves the blame for national and personal disaster and distress. This error, which is not twelve, but is two hundred years old, prepares the ground for the undermining work of a numerically "mole" part of the middle classes of society, which weakens democracy's strength by their systematic spread of poisonous nationalistic propaganda. It is these middle classes of the people that threw them-

selves into the arms of national socialism so unrestrainedly when it first gained a foothold; it is they too that, as a whole, have enjoyed the greatest advantages from its reign of twelve long years; and it is they that would be the first to return "to the flesh pots of Egypt", and, without scruple, follow a second time the deluding strains of the pipes and flutes of a political charlatan whithersoever he might lead them. Not the German people as a whole, but a minority of many thousands, would be the ones ready to again take up weapons if they should be required to, say, fight against Russia, against Bolshevism, regardless of the fact that it would kindle a third world war.

Again it may be said that it is not the underground movements, and not the bombing of denazification courts and similar institutions, that looms as the greatest danger to the German people and its democracy. It is the German spirit that today, two years after the collapse, is still a danger to this people themselves, and even to the whole world if it is not overcome and replaced; and this can be done only by spiritual means. Nor is the spiritual means the brand that is peddled by the religionists of Christendom. If the German people are to receive a new spirit to replace the spirit of the Devil which they have received from following the world's religious leaders (see John 8:44), then they will have to follow Christ Jesus, the "Prince of Peace". Only then can they hope to bear the fruit of the spirit which "is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law". (Galatians 5: 22, 23) Herein lies the only means for good-will persons of Germany, who have suffered so long beneath the iron heel of religious imperialism, of obtaining peace and stability. Let all of such righteously disposed persons, therefore, place their hope for recovery in God's Theocratic Government.



ANY adventurous persons who set Lout to explore the subject of women's rights become lost and founder in the great stream of speculation. The subject takes a treacherous course marked with cross-currents of opinion about the fundamental nature of woman herself, and whirlpools of colored personal experiences. Many a brave man has capsized in this stream when venturing out too far on some silly raft of comment. Men like Tennyson, Aristotle, Virgil, Shakespeare, Defoe and Herrick have expressed themselves in every shade of emotion from bitterest denunciation to ecstatic delight. Gulping like a drowning man Homer said there is "no fouler fiend than a woman when her mind is bent on evil". To Alexander Pope woman is "at heart a rake". To Thomas Dekker "woman is, at best, bad". Others going overboard on the other side have repeated the Hindu proverb "One should not strike a woman even with a flower". Sang the poet Herrick: "'Mongst all the rest of creatures, woman is best." But these extremes bear the same stamp of stupidity.

Steering a straight course with a level head, the apostle Paul said: "The woman is the glory of the man. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. . . .; but all things of God." (1 Cor. 11:7-12) All, therefore, who launch into a discussion on the prolonged struggle of the feminine movement for "equal rights", or recount the pros and cons of

political, industrial or social rights of women in this twentieth century, would do well to follow the dependable Scriptural compass.

It cannot be said that Mary Wollstonecraft was the forerunner or first advocate of women's rights when she wrote the highly impassioned A Vindication of the Rights of Women, in 1793. Long before her Plato and Socrates spoke strongly for female rights. But centuries before these Greek philosophers the law of God defined the rights and privileges of women. The Bible explains the relation of the woman to the man, it tells of her duties and privileges toward both God and man, and it also enumerates many of her rights. However, Mary Wollstonecraft may be termed the forerunner of the modern doctrine of feminism.

Every man should feel pity, not harsh censure, for Mary, because, being ignorant of the righteous and just Scriptural precepts concerning women's rights, she raised her voice in a cry for full equality with man. She decried the economic necessity for women to marry, and clausored for economic independence for them. In effect, she denied that they were women, asserting that they needed no male protection. What she really sought was masculinity, by quest of which any woman reveals a distorted mind. Undoubtedly she inspired such modern examples as the late Carrie Chapman Catt and campaigners Susan B. Anthony, Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Matilda Gage.

One of the darkest pages in human history tells of the prolonged slavery of women. Misery and suffering with unhappiness and discontent has been the lot of most women during the past 6,000 years. Overlooking the fact that much of this suffering and misery and discontent is also experienced by men as well as women, the feminist movement has taken up the battle cry for "freedom" and has fought a hard fight to obtain what they call "equal rights" for women in the political against and marrel fields.

en in the political, social and moral fields. The first American college to admit women was Oberlin, in Ohio, in 1834, although Wesleyan Female opened in Macon, Georgia, in 1831. The first medical degree given to a woman was at Geneva Medical College (later incorporated with Syracuse University) in 1848. In 1940 the census showed that there were 1,386,103 women twenty-five years or older who had completed four or more years at college, to compare with 2,021,228 for men. At present there is a proposed change in Harvard's rule to permit women to go to Harvard in perpetuation of the wartime system. In England progress in gaining entrance for women into colleges was not so fast. In 1866 Newnham College and Girton College, Cambridge, were established. Oxford admitted women in 1879; London University, in 1882. But today women have almost accomplished their goal in that "no important institution in the English-speaking world declines to confer the higher degrees on women in any field". This represents a great victory over many prejudices, a typical example of which is that of Professor Copeland, who refused to give a course in argument at Radcliff, a women's college started as a "Harvard annex" (1882), because, he said, "How deplorable for women to become apt at argument. We can't obliterate a natural tendency, but why cultivate it?"

#### Property Rights and Marriage

Another insistent claim by modern feminists was that women should have equality in occupation and property rights. There was a time in England when women had no right to hold property nor retain wages paid them, and during which time they were in theory the chattel of their husbands. A classic example of this was the case of Ladv Caroline Norton, who, during the nineteenth century, was separated from her husband because of disagreement and was not permitted to see her own children. Furthermore, she was not permitted to retain any money that she earned nor to sue in her own name, since, it was argued, she was not a legal entity. Probably this was a very exceptional case, as exceptional as the earlier English law permitting a man to beat his wife. But the outery and publication of Lady Norton's case caused English law to be modified so that, since the enactments of 1870 and 1882, women occupy the same position as men in relation to ownership of property. The United States is somewhat lagging in this regard. While some states have granted equal rights to women to own property without stipulation, other states do not.

The British and American battles for woman suffrage also followed parallel courses and were finally crowned with success in America with the passage of the Nineteenth Amendment, in 1920; in England in 1928; in France in 1945; and now, under the MacArthur regime, in

Japan also.

Another salvo of many feminists is directed against marriage. Says The Modern Woman: The Lost Sex: "The entire object of feminism, however rationalized, was simply to enable women, as much as possible, to avoid being women. By avoiding all taints of femaleness, they imagine, they would be able to enjoy all the real and imagined pleasures of men—a notion in which they were tragically mistaken." Just how many

women have rushed to promiscuity and flaunted sexual morality in this day requires no elaboration here, but it is of interest to note that it was advocated and practiced by Mary Wollstonecraft, the misleading torchlight of 150 years ago.

Soviet Russia has followed the feminist blueprint to the letter, including equal pay, right to "hold any position in any fields", promiscuity, contraception, and easy divorce. But if Russian women are happier than Americans under these conditions, their happiness springs from the full occupation of their time, rather than the "equality" feature. On this point Lunberg and Farnham (The Modern Woman: The Lost Sex) maintain: "In the United States at the present time there are, despite all the women who work in and out of the home, a greater proportion of aimlessly idle women than at any other time or previous place, not excepting Imperial Rome, Most of them are neurotic as well as parasitic."

#### What Has Been Gained?

If this is the end result of the feminist movement-for, indeed, America is far ahead of most of the world in granting "equal rights" and "emancipation" to women-then the penetrating question is: What beneficial result has been gained? After twenty-seven years, what valuable gains can be shown as a result of woman suffrage? Can it be demonstrated that education, which fitted them for occupation away from home, and occupation in competition with men, has led to good results! Has not this very competition with men, which in many cases is even more menial than kitchen work, tended to deprive women of the natural enjoyment of home and husband? Is there not an evident relationship between neurotic and delinquent children and the absence from home of mother? Has the "freeing" of married women from the responsibility in the home in order to allow them time for

office and factory work, which leaves their children neglected, brought them blessings and filled them with satisfaction! The answers to all of these questions are plainly written in the chronicles of domestic tragedy, which fill the daily press. How true the statement of Marynia Farnham!—"American women, richest in material privileges, are the most unhappy women in the world."

The causes of this plight of womankind are of vital concern to all, for it goes without saying that the happiness of women deeply affects every person, men and children as well as women. Whether in a covenant with Jehovah God or not, woman can never break the laws of the Creator with impunity. Woman was designed to be a helpmeet for man; provided with an awe-inspiring complexity of organs perfectly adequate and harmoniously functioning for the reproduction of children. Her psychic makeup fits her for the mother role. When she steps out of character, leaves her proper sphere to gain imaginary freedom from the role for which she is fitted, it is to chase a rainbow, and find misery. When she indulges in moral looseness, which she wrongly imagines that all men practice, she is taking a road bounded on both sides by unhappiness and whose end leads to death. Taking woman out of her proper sphere has brought her unhappiness and, consequently, unhappiness to both her husband and children. Hence, the feminist movement, which masquerades under the banner of progress and liberation, is an abomination. It has blinded some to the real rights and privileges of womanhood.

Some will say that the "industrial revolution" is responsible for this condition inasmuch as it has destroyed the great need of women in the home as far as spinning, weaving, repairing, washing, canning, mending, cooking and cleaning are concerned. But this is not true. The elimination of these back-breaking duties performed in former years by

women gives them more time and energy to devote to the duties of homemaking and, consequently, woman should not be considered a "displaced person".

There is no objection to women's voting, enjoying the fullest advantages of education and equal pay and property rights, as far as freedom to enjoy such is concerned, but the objection is to the feminist program and its propaganda which is designed to wreck the home and, hence, the woman herself. Many women are not interested in voting, campaigning and having careers, but are chiefly interested in home and family life. But such a woman as tries to follow her natural inclinations, the normal woman, becomes the object of attack by the zealots of feminism, who call her an old-fashioned woman who is wasting her life sacrificing her body and personal interests on an unappreciative male. The feminist movement thus appears as another devilish device to occupy the minds of the women and to destroy by diversion their natural affection and turn them away from the righteous Scriptural precepts concerning women's rights, privileges and duties.

## God-given Rights

Today there are many faithful Christian women who do not marry, not because they follow the cult of feminism, but rather because they follow the Scriptural advice: "An unmarried woman or a girl is concerned about the Lord's work, so as to be consecrated in body and spirit." (1 Corinthians 7:34, Goodspeed) Such is their right. Other faithful Christian women, who choose to do so, also have the right to marry according to the Scriptures: "For this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh." (Matthew 19:5, Am. Stan. Ver.) For such women as marry in the Lord and live under His laws and commandments there is ample protection from female slavery. The Scriptures do

not allow wife-beating. On the contrary, it is written: "Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it."—Ephesians 5: 28, 29, Am. Stan. Ver.; see also 1 Peter 3: 1-7.

Such faithful Christian women, who marry and who diligently follow the admonition laid down in the Scriptures, and dutifully hold to the position in society assigned to them by Jehovah God, accepting the responsibilities of the home, caring for their husbands and raising their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, experience tremendously more satisfaction in their occupation than the highly-esteemed career women of politics and commerce. and the glamour girls of stage and screen. These notables are generally unhappy creatures, as their own words so often testify, especially after they have become too old to enjoy the pleasures of sin and the lusts of the flesh. They have deserted their worth-while rights.

Let women who are enticed by the "freedom" of the feminists simply examine the record, if they honestly wish to know where such feverish quest for "equality" leads. Let them realize that no stigma is attached to being a woman, a natural woman, a normal woman, who accepts and enjoys being such according to the way God made her. It is a glorious privilege. Let them look to Sarah. Deborah, Jael, Rahab, Mary, Lois, and Eunice, to mention a few, who received the highest praise from Jehovah while remaining in the role of wife and mother. This should constitute sufficient answer to those who advocate the dissolving of the home and family in favor of some worldly occupation or career. Let the woman who desires honor and glory and praise read Proverbs 31:30 ( $\bar{A}m$ . Stan. Ver.): "Grace is deceitful, and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth Jehovah. she shall be praised."

The Passing Parade of HUMAN GOVERNMENTS

JEHOVAH God is a God who knows government. From the beginning He knew the end result in the field of government. Oftentimes He announced the coming of human governments before

they came, and foretold their fall before they fell. As we review the parade of governments by men we will appreciate the foregoing, and realize the following: that the seven world powers of human history have been a combination of politics and commerce and demon religion, and have caught up the Satanic claim of the right to world domination.

## Commercial Egypt

In Egypt, the first world power, commerce, with its supporting army, was the outstanding feature during its four centuries of supremacy (sixteenth to thirteenth centuries before Christ). Her first conquering emperor, Thutmose I, boasted: "I have set the boundaries of Egypt as far as the circuit of the sun." Was he not thereby claiming world dominion? Interestingly to Bible scholars, records of how Thutmose I died are strangely lacking. The date of his death is variously given as 1516, 1514 and 1513 B.C. It was in 1513 B.C. that a hard-hearted Pharaoh of Egypt endured ten plagues and finally died in the Red sea as he pursued Jehovah's people. Hardly a glorious end to be boastingly recorded by Egyptians. Thutmose I the noted

historian Arthur Weigall describes (from his mummy) as "very wrinkled and completely bald, and, since he has an expression of shrewdness and cunning, his general appearance is that of a crafty old priest".

Though commerce predominated and caused such wealth to pour into Egypt that a foreign king wrote to the Pharaoh that in Egypt gold was "like dust", politics also was highly developed. In the despotic monarchy the Pharaoh was military and political leader; his will was law. Though accused persons were entitled to court trials, all courts were largely made up of priests, whose weakness for bribes was common knowledge throughout Egypt.

The Pharaoh was looked upon as divine, was called "the good god". The rulers of the first world power did not always know Jehovah God, but received poor guidance from priests. (Genesis 41:8; Exodus 5:2; 7:11; 8:18, 19) The Egyptians worshiped not only many images, but Pharach himself also. The priests also taught the people to be character-developers and to let their conscience be their guide, even deifying it. The Egyptian worshiper was taught that if he developed a fine character to the satisfaction of his conscience his soul after death would live in eternal bliss. But even if his conscience pricked him with the truth that his character was far from perfect', he could buy magical texts from the priests, which texts when buried with him would present him innocent before the divine judges.

Political Assyria

While Egypt was still a world power, in the fourteenth century before Christ, Assyria was a completely independent kingdom; but it was not till six centuries later that Assyria became the second world power. Nevertheless, five centuries before it became such it showed its ambitious desire for universal domination when one of its kings, Tukulti Urta I, assumed the title "King of the Universe, King of Assyria, Mighty King, King of the Four World Regions".

The political element was outstanding in Assyria. Power was completely centralized in the monarch. The system of

tralized in the monarch. The system of tributary states was abandoned; tributary states were incorporated into the monarchy by being made provinces under governors appointed by the Assyrian king. Even once-proud Egypt became an Assyrian province for a time. The kings of the second world power were known for their cruelty. Heavy tribute was collected from all subject peoples, and the government instituted the inhuman practice of transplanting whole populations in conquered areas. (2 Kings 17:23, 24) Religiously, Assyria everywhere sought to establish the imperial institution of the god Ashur and his vicegerent on earth, the king of Assyria, who never shared his divine prerogatives with a powerful priesthood. Commercially, As-

Assyria failed to supply good government, as had Egypt before her. And as Egypt before her had tasted defeat at Jehovah's hands at the time of the exodus, so also did Assyria when her attempt to take Jerusalem in the eighth century before Christ ended by an angel of the Lord's smiting King Sennacherib's entire host of 185,000 warriors. (Isaiah 37: 33-38) A little more than a century later totalitarian Assyria's end as a world power came. Jehovah God fore-

syria controlled the main trade routes.

To the commercial centers thereon it often granted charters of exemption

knew it and foretold it. Through His prophet Nahum He branded Assyria's capital, Nineveh, a "bloody city" and declared: "But with an overflowing flood he will make an end of his adversaries: . . . The gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace melts away. And Nineveh is like a pool of water." (Nahum 1:8; 2:6,8, An American Translation) One historical account of Nineveh's fall claims that the swollen Tigris river breached the city's walls and flooded the capital, and that the Assyrian king made a funeral pyre in his palace on which he and his servants and concubines died. Then the besieging hordes of Nebuchadnezzar took the city, in 625 B.C., and Babylon became the third world power.

#### Religious Babylon

Commerce was the prominent feature in the first world power, politics was to the fore in the second, but in the third it was demon religion that predominated. This was true when Nimrod founded Babylon and began building the tower of Babel on the plains of Shinar. Then such false doctrines as inherent immortality of the human soul and trinity and such practices as the worshiping and deifying of creatures became rooted in organized forms of demon-worship, and as centuries rolled by Babylon was prolific in creating and spreading new paganisms. By the time she became the third world power her religious system, with a king that was considered divine at its head, was highly developed. And long after Babylon as a power ceased to exist her paganisms lived on; indeed, her religious mark is indelibly stamped on the religions of present-day Christendom. Cardinal Newman was discussing these paganisms when he bragged in an essay that the Catholic Church did "transmute the very instruments and appendages of demon-worship to an evangelical use" and "all are of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the [Roman Catholic | Church".

But Babylon's saturation with demon religion did not save her; rather, it doomed her. Last-minute warning of Babylon's fall came to Belshazzar from Jehovah God. Even as the eerie hand was tracing the famous handwriting on the wall and Daniel was interpreting its doomful message to terrified Belshazzar and his revelers the city was falling. (Daniel chapter 5) Darius the Mede and his nephew Cyrus the Persian had shunted aside the Euphrates river that flowed beneath the great city walls and led their hosts into the city via the emptied riverbed. Thus Babylon fell, in 539 B.C. But many years before this last-minute warning Jehovah had foretold Babylon's overthrow, even to naming the conqueror.—Jeremiah 29:10; 50: 1-3; 51: 37; Isainh 44: 28; 45: 1.

### Fourth and Fifth Powers Foreknown

Now before the reviewer passes the fourth world power, Medo-Persia. This empire spread far and wide, till it stretched from India to Ethiopia, and into Asia Minor, and numbered 127 provinces. (Esther 1:1) As in the preceding empires, the rulers were considered god-kings. They patronized the local religions of the different parts of the realm. The government patronized international trade and fostered commerce by introducing a uniform coinage, light taxation, internal peace and unhindered communications within the empire and by building new roads that intersected it from end to end. Unlike the preceding powers, Medo-Persia did not rule by tributary kings, but by satraps, and the distinction between the ruling country and the conquered peoples was effaced by putting all the administrative divisions (satrapies) of the territory on an equal footing. Nevertheless, diplomatic trickery and murderous intrigue were rampant,

Alexander, the Macedonian founder of the Grecian empire, in 331 B.C. conquered the Persian realm and made him-

self successor of the last Persian king. This fifth world power was not a democratic rule; in fact, Alexander put an end to the political independence of the Greek cities that cradled democracy in limited form. In many respects Alexander governed as had the Persian monarchs, but he entrusted his generals with the business of controlling conquered countries. As boundaries were extended new markets and supplies opened up, and commerce flourished increasingly. In almost all the empire the inhabitants paid Alexander divine honors. The blossoming strength of the fifth world power faded early, however. After Alexander's death, in 323 B.C., a scramble for mastery followed and the empire disintegrated. Four main divisions of it were ruled over by four of Alexander's surviving generals.

Did the great Authority on government, Jehovah God, foresee such happenings in the courses of Medo-Persia and Greece? Yes; the history was written in advance in God's Word. While Babylon was still seemingly impregnable as third world power, Jehovah's prophet Daniel was writing of the fall of the fourth and fifth world powers yet to come. In the eighth chapter of the Bible book bearing Daniel's name the prophet records a vision of a two-horned ram being overpowered by a he-goat with one big horn, and thereafter the big horn was broken and in its stead appeared four other horns. Later the vision was interpreted for Daniel, in these words: "The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation." (Daniel 8:20-22) Hence the fall of Medo-Persia to Alexander, and the subsequent split of his empire into four kingdoms under his generals came as no surprise to Jebovah God.

#### Roman and Anglo-American Powers

From the sixth to the fourth centuries before Christ Rome was developing internally, and in the end she evolved her republic with the political parties of Plebeians and Patricians, with Senate and Assembly, and with public elections. From the fourth century she began expanding, and during the second century before Christ her victories had unquestionably established her as the sixth world power. The republic ended in 47 B.C., when Julius Caesar installed himself as dictator. The empire came into existence in 31 B.C.; but Augustus Caesar (Octavian) did not style himself a dictator. He retained the Senate and did things with a show of constitutional formality. However, he was a powerful monarch and only the outward forms of a republic remained. After Augustus decline began. In 302 (A.D.) Diocletian proscribed Christianity and sought to unite all pagan religions; but the triumphant move in this field remained for Constantine, who in 325 fused the Roman paganism springing from Babylon with supposed Christianity. The monarch was head of the state religion, and many persons were defined. But the religio-political empire, bolstered by commerce, came to an end A.D. 395, when it was divided between Honorius and Arcadius, the sons of Theodosius the last emperor of the united Roman world power.

America, boasted strongholds of democracy. It started as a little horn of power when it sprouted A.D. 286 with the Roman general Carausius making Britain temporarily an independent state. During the first four hundred years after Christ the southern part of the island formed a part of the Roman empire, but was afterward abandoned. It experienced a meteoric rise to power from the sixteenth century onward until, along with the United States of America, it became the seventh world power on whose domains the sun

never sets. Not only mighty commercially and politically, the seventh world power is extremely religious. Bishops are entitled to seats in Parliament and are called lords spiritual of the realm. The United States opens its sessions of Congress with prayer by a clergyman, supports some religions by transporting students to their sectarian schools, and the nation's president maintains a personal representative at the Vatican.

#### Last Human Government Overthrown

When the apostle John was exiled on Patmos, near the end of the first century of our common era, Jehovah inspired him to speak of the five world powers then past, of the sixth then existing, and of the seventh to come. Then He caused John to prophesy concerning an eighth governing power, a twentieth-century international combine of governments likened unto a "beast that was, and is not, and yet is". (Revelation 17:8) That international ruling "beast" appeared after World War I as the League of Nations. During World War II it 'was not'. But it "yet is" after World War II, a resurrected league, only this time called United Nations. Since Jehovah foretold its coming in, did He foretell its going out? Yes; it is shown fighting against Christ's kingdom for world domination, and is overcome. It is the end of the passing parade of human governments. It is replaced by the everlasting kingdom of God by Christ, foretold by Jehovah before human governments began, and proved now here by Bible chronology and prophecy and physical facts. Convincing proof for all the foregoing paragraph is found in the Watchtower publication "Let God Be True", pages 243-255. Let human governments pass from the earthly scene; put your trust and hope in the abiding Kingdom sponsored by the God who knows all about government, namely Jehovah.

# THE BEAVER

# Masterful Engineer



HATS off to one of the world's mightiest construction engineers! A specialist he is and,

therefore, not particularly smart outside his field of training; but as a master of the art of dam-building he is superb: clever in craftmanship, mighty in strength and industrious in labor. Not only a hard worker, he also stays at home and minds his own business; he won't fight, so he just works. All of which makes the beaver a very likable fellow.

Some say the beaver is the smartest thing in fur pants, but this is on the score of intelligence rather than beauty, for the beaver belongs to the rodent family and, therefore, is not particularly handsome. Looking like an overgrown woodchuck, about the size of a large Scotty dog, the beaver averages two and one-half feet in length, is about a foot high, and weighs about fifty pounds, unless he is a fat, old granddaddy, in which case he may tip the scales to eighty pounds. His back feet are webbed like a duck's and his front ones are shaped like little monkey hands. Most distinctive of his features is his tail, which is about ten inches long and half as wide, scaly, like a fish, and shaped like a ping-pong bat. Contrary to popular opinion, the beaver never uses his tail as a trowel for

building mud houses and dams. Its main use is as a rudder when in the water, and as a brace when sitting up working. If danger approaches the beaver also uses his tail to sound a general alarm by spanking the sur-

face of the water as he

pushes off from shore, thus warning other beavers all along the creek to duck for cover. Treasure-seeking man is his No. 1 enemy, for the beaver wears a heavy fur coat of great value.

This hard-working fellow is a strict vegetarian and lives on a diet consisting of the barks of such trees as poplar, alder, willow and swamp ash, with lily pads and water plants added as salad to the menu. In the summertime he likes to munch on tender blades of grass, roots and tubers, and for sweetmeats he nibbles on hard woods like aspen. Such a diet calls for rugged eating tools; and the beaver certainly has a fine set. Sharp claws, powerful jaws with long chiselshaped teeth covered with the hardest enamel, and, in addition, his teeth continually grow, so that if he stops cutting his own wood and eats soft food exclusively his teeth will become so long he cannot close his mouth.

In spite of such magnificent equipment, it seems that no one has taught the beaver the art of self-defense, and so, if attacked on land he makes for the water.



On land he is clumsy, but in the water he has the swift, sleek movement of an expert swimmer. One of his tricks consists of stopping down his heart beat, relaxing his muscles, closing his nostrils and sinking to the bottom like a bag of sand, where he can remain for a quarter of an hour. However, he is not a fish, and will drown if submerged much longer.

Often the question is asked, Why does a beaver build a dam? The answer is, necessity. Living in the northern part of the United States and Canada he cannot migrate south when winter comes; so he prepares beforehand to live through the hard winter. Small streams freeze solid; so it is necessary for him to dam up the water deep enough to prevent this. He must also store his food below the ice before the deep snowdrifts cover over his bark supply. Not only does he have to eat, but he has a wife to keep and he has a family to raise. All of which means work; so work like a beaver he does.

#### Watch This Engineer Work

First of all, the pioneer beaver picks out a spot along the stream or creek where his favorite soft-barked trees grow. Deciding on a homestead site, he sizes up the course and current of the stream and goes to work, using different engineering methods on different types of streams.

Now watch this master engineer as he goes to work. First he drags in branches of trees and other brush, carefully laying them longitudinally with the current, taking care to place the butt end upstream and anchoring the branches down with stones or gravel. More branches are brought in and anchored down. This continues until the dam is the proper height, but its loose construction permits the water to leak through and, hence, no great pressure is put upon the dam in this early stage. Scientific, isn't it? Now he begins to make it watertight. Mud and

rocks are thrown in and packed against the sticks. Once started, the beaver works fast and furiously, hurling in everything that will jam and dam-mud, sticks, stones, grass clods, driftwood, and anything else that is loose or movable. Those little monkey hands certainly are handy. Each item is placed precisely where it will hold and strengthen the structure. Mud, of course, is the mortar which he brings up from the bottom, so that when finished there is usually a deep trench across the bottom of the stream on the upper side of the dam. Did you notice his engineering ability in placing his mud against the wooden structure? Instead of beginning at the two sides and narrowing the water pressure down to a single gap, he begins at the middle and works toward the sides, thus dividing the water's force.

This beaver engineer certainly is resourceful when it comes to solving the many problems that arise. If heavy currents of a raging stream laugh at him as they wash away his small sticks and stones, he merely goes upstream a way, cuts down real man-sized trees, maybe a foot in diameter, personally floats them down and jams them crosswise where they will do the most good. Again, if the stream has practically no current and the supply of timber above is limited, he may go downstream and tow his logs up to their proper position. Sometimes beavers simply build a dam out of sod and mud with no timber.

The beaver is indeed a master "dammer-upper". It does not matter to him whether the stream is ten feet wide or a thousand feet: once determined to throw a dam across it, nothing, it seems, will stop him. If too colossal a task for him to handle alone, he recruits others to help, and in this case his lowest-paid helper is also a master engineer. There is any number of beaver dams one and two hundred feet long. In Wisconsin there is a 400-foot dam; in Alaska, one 900 feet; in Yellowstone Park, one 1,054

fest; and in Montana there is a beaver dam 2,140 feet long. In height these dams range from one foot to over eleven feet. Some beaver dams are of a most formidable structure, with evergreen trees of considerable size growing atop them.

Other instances of the beaver's engineering skill are noted when they turn water from other streams into their own in order to maintain the water level. And again, in the spring of the year, at flood stage, when pressure might overtax their dams, beavers sometimes open a floodgate to relieve the pressure, and then later close it up.

# A Home-Builder Too

Mr. Beaver, together with the Mrs., also constructs himself a fine home, sometimes on top of the dam, or on shore, or on an island in the middle of his artificial lake. When the water level is finally determined, he builds a large conical, beehive-shaped structure with different passages and rooms above the water. Usually this lodge is some eight feet in diameter and three or four feet in height, but some are as much as twenty to thirty feet in diameter. The dome is made of thatch work of sticks, which is plastered with thick mud after freezing weather sets in. Six to ten inches thick, it forms a hard, armor-plate protection against hungry wolves, as well as insulation against the cold. In the dead of winter, to gain entrance to a heaver fortress one must cut a hole through the ice and come up through the floor.

Before winter cracks down the beaver gathers a large supply of timber with its bark, which he anchors just below his house in the mud. Then, when his lake freezes over one or two feet thick all he has to do is slide down to the cellar for his supply of groceries. Through the summer the rain washes away the mud insulation and the place goes to rack and ruin until the following fall, when he puts it back in tiptop shape for another

winter.

AUGUST 22, 1947

Social standards among beavers are very high and the divorce rate is nil. When they marry, at an early age, they do so for keeps. Husband and wife both work hard through the summer building their dam and home, and then through the long winter months settle down to the business of raising a family. Along about April or May four or five (or sometimes as many as eight or nine) kittens are born, and after six or eight weeks they are weaned to become fullfledged bark-caters. The kittens stay with their parents for some time, even after baby brothers and sisters are born the following spring.

Beavers do not work all the time, as some people suppose; they take time off to loaf and play, especially through the summer; but when it is necessary for them to work they work hard and they work fast. Comes a break any place along the dam, like a flash these engineers are out there to survey it and make repairs, and the repairs are made with the skill that only a beaver knows. In such emergencies they work during the daytime; otherwise they prefer to labor at night, when the moon smiles down upon them.

# Master Loggers

As a logger the beaver is an amazing creature. He sits up on his hind feet, braces himself with his posterior appendage, and whittles around and around the tree until, balancing on only a small point, it finally topples over. It is an exaggeration to say that the beaver can drop a tree exactly where he wants it, since many beavers are killed every year due to trees falling where least expected.

For dam-building, to a beaver a tree is a tree, whether it is a prize apple tree in a rich orchard or a worthless scrub oak, but for food he is more particular. If there is a scarcity of the trees he likes for food he saves these for his winter supply and uses others to build his dam and house. Most of the trees cut down are saplings, but beavers do not hesitate

at tackling trees up to eighteen inches in diameter. There is one instance where these master loggers cut down a tree

forty-six inches in diameter!

Beavers become so attached to their homes that they do not move, even if staving means bringing their food long distances. They will clean the trees off both banks for a mile upstream and then work inland. After cutting down the big trees they saw them up into smaller logs. However, if it is too big a job to get the tree to the water they bring the water to the tree, and here again beavers display engineering skill that is almost unbelievable. They dig canals back into the forest stands, canals two to three feet deep, three to six feet wide, for hundreds of yards into the woods! One canal was measured to be 334 feet long, and another was reported 750 feet long.

Once a forest fire destroyed the timber along a beaver stream, but a quarter of a mile back away from the stream a grove was missed by the fire. Between this grove and the stream lay a fifty-foot ridge. Notwithstanding, the beavers cut down the grove, dragged it up the steep slope of the ridge and down the opposite side to within fifty feet of the pond. Then they cut a canal beneath the last fifty feet of charred wreckage and floated the

timber home.

#### Man's Friend and Benefactor

Before the white man came to this continent there was a population of 60,000,000 beavers peacefully living here. But during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, when beaver hats were the rage, millions of skins were shipped to

Europe. Many of the wars between the Indians and the French were nothing more than beaver wars. From 1853 to 1877, the Hudson Bay Company alone sold nearly 3,000,000 beaver skins in London. Such ruthless slaughter almost made the beaver extinct, until

conservation authorities came to the rescue. With his old No. 1 killer under restraint the beaver has made a good comeback during the last twenty-five years, for enemies like wolves, foxes and dogs are stopped at the water's edge.

Sometimes an old beaver dam breaks, causing great flood damage. One notable example was in British Columbia a few years ago, when a beaver dam broke, wrecking a train and killing several persons. But investigations in cases such as this will show that the dams break because fur-hungry trappers have killed off the master engineers that keep the dams repaired. Beaver pelts average \$25, with prime skins bringing \$60 to \$80.

It is also true that beavers cause considerable damage to crops and forest preserves on private land when man intrudes upon the domains of the beaver, or when the beaver's engineering plans conflict with those of man. It is not easy to persuade them to move their site of operations, once they have decided that an irrigation ditch or a road culvert needs to be dammed. An irate farmer may tear out a beaver's obstruction day after day, only to find it replaced the following night.

Then there was the farmer who complained that the near-by beavers cut the spokes out of his wagon wheels and used them for their dam. Another person, observing what gentle animals beavers are, thought they would make nice house pets. However, he had a change of mind when he returned one day to find that his beaver pets had gnawed the legs off his tables and chairs.

The damage caused by beavers, however, is trivial compared with the benefits and service they render to man. The beaver is one of the best soil conservationists, one of the best flood-control agencies, and, by all standards of measure, a master engineer!

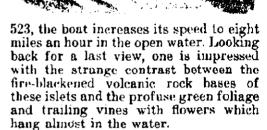
Cocibolca

Flaming Mountains

W/HEN, in 1524, Gil Gonzales Dávila crossed the Central American isthmus, he encountered a great body of fresh water colored as by iron rust. The Indians called it "Cocibolca", but later it came to be known as Nicaragua. To the west lies a small lake, now called Managua. There is evidence that these two lakes, the largest in the Western Hemisphere south Lake Michigan, were at one time part of the Pacific ocean, from which they are now separated by a stretch of plain and low mountains. Between these lakes rises a volcano, which Catholic conquistadors called "El Infierno", after the ecclesiastical hell of which it reminded them. Quite regularly, at fifteen-minute intervals, a hot blast of steam together with ashes and cinders shoots upward from the holling molten caldron of lava within the crater of this stubby volcano.

Cocibolca lies in a setting of great natural beauty, best appreciated by taking a trip on the steamer Victoria, which plies its waters in a 100-mile run each week. One can board her under the glaring tropical sun amid a great bustle of activity as she docks alongside a narrow wharf at Granada. At this point other volcanoes attract attention: the majestic Mombacho, frowning over the city and the lake, with its dark-green forests and coffee groves fading to a pale blue.

With the shudder of the propeller the boat is off. Ahead lie hundreds of small islands, stretching out continuously as the boat rounds them. Here is one shaped like a horseshoe, enclosing a bay of incomparable beauty, and over there is another like a great comb with many teeth. Once past the islets, of which there are



Directly ahead the sky seems to be an ultramarine blue beneath piled up cumulus clouds of pure white; but then the clouds break for a moment, and the traveler gasps, for it is not the sky, but the perfect symmetry of two giant cones, that one sees, regular as works of art and seemingly rising right out of the lake. They are the volcanoes Concepción and Maderas, situated on the island Ometepe. As the ship passes to the right of the island, one sees that Concepción is blowing off great clouds of vapor, almost completely hooding its top.

A brief stop at San Jorge, then the boat heads for Ometepe and docks at Moyogalpa, a small town almost under the shadow of the volcano. No longer are the suits of the travelers white, for they have turned light-brown from volcanic ash. Soon the steamer is under way again, sudden winds spring up, and choppy waves begin to toss the boat. Lightning flashes and thunder rolls and the

21

tops of the volcanoes seem outlined in flame. But the tropical storm passes as suddenly as it came, and the rising moon, nearing the full, calms the troubled lake and soothes it with an intense beauty. Across the lake and ascending up to heaven is an inviting path of silvery moonlight upon which the observer's thoughts enter as he gives reverent praise to the great Creator for all of this

glorious handiwork.

One by one the passengers drop off to sleep in their deck chairs until, refreshed, they awaken to see, on the opposite shore, the little town of San Miguelite. The morning air is delightfully cool. It is not long until the boat reaches San Carlos, on the northern shore, with its red-tiled roofs gleaming picturesquely against the deep-green forest background. Here there is a strong current in the lake. To the right Rio Frio (Cold River)—and its waters are cold comes down from the high mountains of neighboring Costa Rica, to flow into and discolor the lake, piling up sandbars. Just ahead the river San Juan takes the lake water on a swift ninety-mile journey to the Caribbean sea. Some day the great fleets of the world may sail across this lake and down the broad waters of the San Juan, for this is the route of the proposed Nicaraguan Canal, across the Central American isthmus.

Now ashore, and climbing to where once stood the ancient Spanish fortress, one has a magnificent view of the lake, laid out like a mirror, with its opposite shores marked by the volcanic cones seen yesterday, still cloud-swathed, but dim and blue with distance. Nearer lies the lovely island of La Boqueta, golden under the tropical sun, while in the foreground the emerald shores spread out, their calm marred only here by the bustle and chatter at the wharf.

#### How About a Swim?

Soon the time comes to leave the lovely spot and take the trip back. But how

about a swim before starting! The guide turns pale with horror, as, without a word, he takes you by the arm and leads you to the water front. A fishing boat has just come in. In the bottom lies a fish with a long, gray body and broad, flat head. They roll him over, and an unmistakable double row of teeth is seen. It is a shark, weighing at least a hundred pounds. The guide tells you that no one dares swim away from shore, for sharks bite off arms and legs and claim at least one life a year. As far as is known this is the only place in the world where the fresh-water shark has its breeding place, a fact that is adduced as further evidence that the lake was once part of the ocean. The presence of giant sawfish, also usually a salt-water fish, weighing up to seven hundred pounds, and enormous tarpon give more proof. By this time the desire to swim in the lake has gone; much better would it be to climb a volcano!

Now the Victoria is ready for the return trip, which passes pleasantly and soon the travelers are in Granada again, waiting to take the train for the capital city of Managua, on the shores of Cocibolca's little sister lake, Managua. Our line of travel is near the little city of Masaya, mostly inhabited by Indians, which is located at the very edge of a beautiful emerald crater lake, a very gem nestled among the green hills. The lake is deep, deep below, with almost perpendicular walls of igneous rocks. Down a rough path to its edge women go to wash their clothes in its warm, clear water.

In a few minutes, when the train stops at Nindiri, a point nearest the volcano Masaya, the "Burning Mountain", 2,135 feet high, travelers are given the opportunity to climb to the rim of the crater. A landslide has closed up its throat since 1772, when its great eruption inundated the countryside, and so it is now "inactive", but puffs of smoke still shoot up at intervals. The Indians had a supersti-

tious fear of an old woman, a very shedevil, who was said to emerge from the crater at times, and to whom many human sacrifices were made to placate her and stop the terrible ravages of the "Burning Mountain". Looking down into the ominous crater one is not exactly at ease, and hence feels a sense of relief when time comes to return to Nindiri for the next train to Managua.

#### Around Cocibolca's Little Sister

From the train Lake Managua's 650 square miles present much the same appearance as its big sister's 2,975 square miles. A ridge cuts between the two sister lakes, over which the Tipitapa river spills the surplus water of the smaller lake down falls and rapids into Cocibolca. Approaching the capital one sees the presidential palace standing atop a hill formed by the volcano, and just behind it is a charming lake, filling the ancient crater, reputedly 1,700 feet deep. The volcanic surroundings reveal many points of beauty and interest which cannot be mentioned particularly.

Proceeding beyond Managua the train comes opposite Momotombo and Momotombito, and one gets an unparalleled view of these two volcanoes, rising in perfect cones, the smaller a replica of the larger, like a son by his father's side. Momotombo now steams quietly, but once its fury caused an entire city, old León, to pack up and move in a day. For miles the train follows the black

sand beach of the lake, then cuts away, toward the new León. Here off to the right a veritable range of volcanoes follows after Momotombo, seemingly topped by many craters. There stands Cerro Negro, which violently erupted last month, emitting columns of dark smoke thousands of feet high, and covering 1,400 square miles with ashes and sulphurous fumes. Las Pilas, the smaller cone, erupted in 1850, attaining a height of 600 feet in twelve days. The reddishtan bald volcano frowning over León is Telica, which is 3,410 feet high, and active. Further along is a much higher cone, El Viejo, the one travelers climb. It is a perfect cone, except where its crater is broken by lava on one side. Dominating its top of 6,255 feet is a covering of black lava that is streaked with reddish-tan earth. The climb is a memorable one and the view from the summit unequaled. From here another volcano, Cosiguina, can be seen with its powerful circular walls of dark-red. Its terrible eruption in 1835 was accompanied by explosions that were said to have been heard a thousand miles away. An inky cloud split with flashes of fire spread out over the volcano, when 4,000 of its 7,000 feet were blown up. There is no end, it seems, to the volcances in this region, but one must bid farewell to this land of wonders as the trip draws to a close, and say good-bye to Cocibolca and the flaming mountain!—Awake! correspondent in Nicaragua.



# "I Am the Law" Hague Retires

Mayor Frank Hague, of Jersey City, who has loomed large in politics for thirty years, and who once said "I am the law", retired from office June 17, but kept the mayor job in the family, passing it on to his nephew, Frank Hague Eggers. It was all nicely arranged, and done "democratically", too. The commissioners dutifully voted for the mayor's successor, and it was all accomplished in less than a minute. Said Hague, about the aspiring one (to the perspiring audience), "I felt . . . he possessed all the qualifications necessary for a mayor of Jersey City." If the reader detects a subtle bit of irony or innuendo in these words, it is all in his mind. "I am the law Hague" was soberly serious.

# Scientific Notes

#### Test-Tube Hair and Fur

■ One of the chief building blocks of living organisms is known as protein. It is a very complex substance that takes on thousands of forms depending on whether it is in eggs, meat, tendons, or in skin, hair, feathers or fur. Recently scientists succeeded in producing chemical substances that very much resemble the natural proteins. The method is based on the ability of amino acids, which are the main constituent of protein, to couple together like paper clips. Heretofore chemists have succeeded in hooking only a few of these acids together, but now Dr. Woodward, of Harvard University, has put together a chain of 10,000 acid units. Hooked together in a straight line, a filament like hair, wool or silk is obtained, or if built up laterally a transparent skin-like membrane results. So far this work is only in the laboratory stage and it will be some time before the possibilities can be exploited on a commercial scale to produce protein textiles and plastics.

#### Photosynthesis

Morking in a specially-equipped laboratory under the auspices of the Atomic Energy Commission at Berkeley, California, scientists have identified five out of six of the "major cornerstones in a photosynthetic cycle". They have thereby penetrated deep into understanding the mystery of photosynthesis, the process of converting carbon dioxide and water into food sugar in the green leaves of plants. By using radioactive carbon with an atomic weight of 14 it was possible to "watch" the different steps in the process. Radioactive sugar was also produced for the first time by the experiments.

### Deaths in Urological Iils Reduced

Of During the last ten years the fatality rate in operations involving bladder and ureter diseases has been reduced from 13 percent to 3 percent, according to papers presented to the American Urological Association. This is attributed to new techniques using penicillin, streptomycin and sulfonamides.

#### Cure for Sprains

 It is possible to cure sprained wrists, thumbs, knees and ankles simply by puncturing the joints with a needle. "No drugs, taping or bandaging are required," according to the report of Science News Letter. This confirms an old Chinese treatment for the relief of pain from sprains. The conventional treatment for relieving pain in these cases has been to inject a local anesthetic, such as novocaine, but scientists of Cornell Medical College found that four out of six cases got permanent and complete relief from injections of common salt solutions, and in one case relief came just as soon simply by injecting a dry needle. It seems that the puncturing of swollen joints after a sprain releases the pressure due to accumulated fluid and relief soon follows.

## "Quick-freezing" Warts

Years ago warts were removed with the knife. Later they were burnt off with nitric acid and glacial acetic acid. Now they are killed by freezing. Solid carbon dioxide commonly called "dry ice" has been used for some time by dermatologists, but more recently liquid oxygen has been found more satisfactory. A little cotton swab is dipped in this liquid, which is somewhere around 200 degrees below zero (Fahrenheit), and pressed against the growth. In this way the wart is literally frozen to death.

### Maintaining Flow of Oil

Quinoline or similar amines pumped down an oil well that has slowed up due to waterlogged sands will restore the flow. According to patent No. 2,419,755 the amines destroy the water tension and make the sand more oilwettable and hence the flow of oil is increased.

### "Certified" Mouse Milk

Atop a New York skyscraper there is a mouse dairy that is supplying scientists with milk. No, they do not drink it! The scientists, by breaking down the protein of the milk, are endeavoring to find the agency causing cancer of the breast.



# Modern-Time Fulfillment of Joel

THE dark year of 1918 witnessed the  $oldsymbol{f L}$  nations and kingdoms of earth pained with the "beginning of sorrows" due to World War I. At the same time those persons who were consecrated to Jehovah as God and who were anointed of His spirit as His begotten children were "hated of all nations" for the sake of being Christlike. The World War persecutions against them reached their peak of severity in 1918 when, in addition to mobbings and other violence and intolerance against them, the headquarters of the governing body of their "society" was assailed by the religious enemies and their political and judicial coconspirators. As a result those who were foremost servants of this publication organization were lodged in a federal penitentiary under heavy sentence. At the same time the "evil servant" class broke loose and went out and engaged in antichrist work against their former brethren still faithful. The printed publications about Righteous Government under God's Christ were banned by the political authorities of this world. Under the stress many went out, making it manifest they were not of God's remnant.

The remnant faithfully stood this fiery judgment test, permitted by Christ Jesus the Judge at God's temple in 1918. Nevertheless, they were perplexed, uncertain as to their course of activity, and under fear of awesome worldly powers. In consequence, the witness work whereunto they were anointed lapsed, and the lamp of the light of the spirit of God

flickered or was hid under a bushel. The spirit of anointing, which is the spirit of bearing testimony by means of the gospel message, was low among them. In fact. Revelation 11:7-10 pictures the witness work, to which they were anointed, as dead, killed by the enemies whom God let go to that extent. But let it be called to mind that, after Jesus' early disciples were scattered and disorganized and silenced by the Jewish clergy in A.D. 33, there was an early regathering after Jesus' resurrection, and the fulfillment of Joel 2: 28-32 took place. In a like order of events, Revelation 11:11,12 reads concerning the oppressed remnant of 1918; "And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to beaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them."

The remnant, who were faithful at heart and desirous of having the witness work go on, were grieved in 1918 and filled with mourning at seeing the work of Jenovan God and of His only begotten Son pierced to the death by the enemies. What the enemies did then to the witness work they did to God and Christ Jesus, who were responsible for the work. This was a very bitter experience for the remnant. But they remembered Jehovah God and His word of promise, and they began to supplicate Him for deliverance and for revival of His witness work. Then came the fulfillment of Zechariah 12:10-14 and 13:1 upon the

remnant of spiritual Israelites, namely: "And I [Jehovah] will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they [the enemy] have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem [symbolizing God's spirit-hegotten anointed ones on earth], ... In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness."--Am. Stan. Ver.

The faithful remnant prayed to be cleansed from their sin of inactivity respecting their anointing, and from the uncleanness of fear of the combined hosts of enemies. The Lord God responded to their supplications by Christ Jesus at the temple. So, in the spring of 1919, He caused the imprisoned efficials to be released from involuntary restraints. with full exoneration shortly to follow. Immediately preparations were made to revive the witness work. The largest assembly of spirit-begotten anointed Christians was arranged for to be held in the summer of that year. Just prior thereto the Lord God, by His spirit, caused the unclean spirit of fear to be cleansed away from His faithful remnant by the water of truth which poured through The Watch Tower in a two-part article "Blessed Are the Fearless". Furthermore, the keynote speech at the assembly by the president of the Watch Tower publishers was this very theme, "Blessed Are the Fearless."

As a result of these truths and this spirited assembly for renewed action in God's service, the life-giving, actuating spirit for God's fearless service began to be poured out upon Jehovah's faithful remnant, in final fulfillment of Joel 2:28-32, to wit: "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my

spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. And I will shew wonders . . . And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call."—See also Ezekiel 11:19; 18:31; 36:26,27; 39:29.

This did not mean that the remnant's faithful spirit-begotten members had not been anointed at the time each one was begotten of God's spirit before 1919. The baptism with God's spirit had been going on through all the centuries since Pentecost of A.D. 33 toward all who got the truth and who consecrated themselves fully to God through Christ and who were then "born of water and spirit". Hence the event of 1919 meant this: That the spirit, or the arousing, energizing, life-infusing active force of God, was poured out upon His anointed remnant to bring them to life again in His service. It renewed them unto the privileges and responsibility of their anointing. Moreover, this was not the climax of the spirit's anointing. Why not! Because with Christ's coming to the temple for Judgment in 1918 the "evil servant" class was cast out as unworthy of any service in company with the "faithful and wise servant" class. Hence vacancies were created among those who were in line to be the glorified "bride" of Christ. These vacancies must be filled up to bring in finally the full number of 144,000 members into this bride class.

Hence many who received the truth and who since 1919 consecrated themselves to God and His service were now accepted through Christ. These were begotten of God's spirit, and then the outpoured holy spirit came upon them, anointing them and baptizing them into

the body of Christ. This fact became specially manifest at a still greater assembly of Jehovah's consecrated people in the year 1922, in further fulfillment of Joel 2:28, 29. None should assume, however, that the ontpouring of the spirit to anoint and to quicken God's people and to enlighten them on His truth ceased or was all accomplished in 1922. Not so!

"Many arc called, but few are chosen," are our Master's words. And with some not enduring to the end, but dropping away, there is need for the Lord to fill the vacancies created among the loyal remnant. So new ones are brought in, whom Jehovah God begot and anointed with His spirit. Joel 2:28,29 will be completely fulfilled.



## "But First-Century Christians Never Saw the Bible"

THE Religious [Mis] Information Buf L reau of the Knights of Columbus comes out with an advertisement sporting the above heading. It continues with the triumphant declaration that "for a moment Billy Barnes was speechless" when he heard these words. So we'll see if something can't be done to help Billy Barnes (who doubtless is a Protestant) over his speechlessness. The Knights of Columbus may merely have been picturing the way they would like to see the Billy Barneses struck speechless by this master stroke of their "good priest". The advertisement continues smugly, "With a single sentence Father Warner had completely swept aside the foundation on which his [Billy's] whole religious belief had been based." Simple, wasn't it? At any rate, Billy was simple, to let the "Father" put it over on him like that.

So first-century Christians never saw the Bible? Perhaps the noble "Knights" will explain how it was, then, that the Bereans searched the Scriptures daily, to see whether the things that the apostles told them were so. Yes, they searched the Scriptures, which the advertisement implies they never saw. Just see Acts 17:11. Imagine subjecting the teachings of priests and bishops of the Roman Catholic organization to such a test. The Bereans had the Bible and used it.

Timothy had the Scriptures, too! Paul says to him, "From a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which

are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." (2 Timothy 3:15) Yes, Timothy knew about the Bible. And here is another: "By the scriptures of the prophets, . . . made known to all nations." (Romans 16:26) Did "all nations" know about the Scriptures, and not the Christians?

We quote further from the advertisement: "'Such statements cannot be true, Billy,' the good priest was saying, 'because first-century Christians saw only a few portions of the Bible." Too bad, isn't it, that they saw only a "few portions", according to this "good priest". Yet Paul says they were enough to make Timothy wise unto salvation, by faith in Christ Jesus. Now the "good priest" qualifies his first statement by saying that none of these early Christians saw the complete Bible. But Paul says they were sufficient, together with what the apostles called to their attention as to the fulfillment of the Scriptures by Christ Jesus. Not just a "few portions". What the early Christians had were "the Scriptures", and which constitute more than three-fourths of what we have today. Would you call that just a "few portions"! Paul called them "all scripture" and said they were "given by inspiration of God, and profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works". (2 Timothy

3:16) These Scriptures, the Bible, were supplemented by those things which the apostles taught, and which things they put into written form, making the record complete for later generations. Such writings, commonly known as "The New Testament", were all completed before the end of the first century, so that first-

century Christians had them.

The "good priest" continues, saying "Christ never told us to read Bibles". That is another subterfuge. In addition to saying "Search the scriptures" (John 5:39) Jesus continually quoted from the Scriptures, saying, "It is written," and the purpose of His quoting thus was to enable the disciples to know that He taught nothing of himself, but that all was in complete harmony with the Bible. The apostles, too, quoted continually from the Scriptures, in order that their hearers might "prove all things".

The "good priest" then points out the

many denominations outside the Catholic Church, not mentioning those inside, and says that all this is due to using the Bible as a guide. Says he, "It should be perfectly clear to anyone that the Bible is not a safe guide in matters of religion. because it is not now and never has been accessible to all people; because it is not perfectly clear and intelligible to all; and because it does not contain all religious truth." But Paul said the Bible is able to make one wise unto salvation, and that it was sufficient to equip the man of God perfectly unto every good work. The question is, Shall we listen to the "good priest", or accept what Paul said, and what all the apostles likewise believed, and what Jesus taught, saying, "Thy word is truth"? They all encouraged their listeners to consider the Bible, admonishing them to "search the scriptures" for the truth. First-century Christians not only had the Bible, but used it.



# All-inclusive Biblical Library

That is what you are getting in the three books

# "Equipped for Every Good Work" "Let God Be True" "The Kingdom Is at Hand"

No, these three books are not exhaustive in their coverage of the Bible, but they approach Bible study concisely in different fields.

Objective, historical and analytical is the study contained in the 384-page "Equipped for Every Good Work". Subjective and doctrinal is the approach of the treatise-style "Let God Be True", while "The Kingdom Is at Hand" deals with the day's vital theme, the Kingdom. These three valuable Bible-study helps are yours by sending in the coupon below with a contribution of \$1.00.

| <b>◆ ◆</b> ✓ <b>② ③ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○</b> | ф. |
|---|----|
|---|----|

| WA | LT( | $\mathbf{H}\mathbf{T}$ | ov | VER |
|----|-----|------------------------|----|-----|
|----|-----|------------------------|----|-----|

#### 117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please send to me the books "Equipped for Every Good Work", "Let God Be True", and "The Kingdom Is at Hand".

| Name | 3 | Street        |   |
|------|---|---------------|---|
| City |   | Zone No State | _ |



#### Parls Ald Deliberations

♦ Early in July Molotov of Russia brought the three-power conference on European aid to a definite conclusion by leaving for Moscow. He had demanded that the United States set forth what help it could or would give, while the Marshall plan called for an inventory of what Europe could do for itself before calling for aid.

Russia was definitely out with Molotov's departure, Britain and France determined to proceed without Russia Invitations were issued to all European countries, with the exception of Russia. Germany and Spain, But copies of the invitation were given to Russian ambassadors in London and Paris, to signify that Rus-8ia could still come in on the larger conference, should she wish to do so. It was proposed that the conference set up a "Committee for Co-operation? to draw up a report on means available and aid required for the next few years. Nations under Russian influence, including Finland, rejected the invitation.

July 12 witnessed the gathering in the ministers' dicing room of the Quai d'Orsay, Paris, of forty-eight diplomats, representing sixteen European countries. After preliminaries an over-all committee of co-operation was directed to draw up a European balance sheet, as it were, for presentation to the U.S. by September 1 The conference also stipulated that the new organization for European recovery is temporary and that it shall do nothing that might suggest political domination, or violation of national sovereignty.

Said Premier Paul Ramadier of France, "Europe must organize itself or die." Foreign Secretary Bevin of Britain described the conference as a "business meeting". And apparently it meant business able to go ahead without paralyzing opposition. In a short time the conference had appointed working committees that will function during the summer, and then adjourned until late August.

#### Eastern Trade Pacis

Czechoslovakia, which at first. had indicated acceptance of the invitation to attend the nid conference at Paris, withdrew its acceptance at the last minute. Its foreign minister and Communist premier had visited Moscow, and had brought back a five-year Czechoslovak-Soviet trade agreement. Russia will supply Czechoslovakia raw materials, grains, etc : Czechoslovakia will furnish Russia with manufactured goods. These arrangements were made in furtherance of the so-called Molotov plan, which seeks to counteract the Marshall plan in Eastern Europe, Trade agreements were also made between Bulgaria and Russia, while a Finnish-Bulgarian agreement further indicated efforts of the Soviet-dominated countries to carry out a Russian aid plan.

#### Palestine and the Arabs

The United Nations Special Committee on Palestine, having completed its tour of the country, began political hearings in Jerusalem on July 4. The next day the committee visited the Arab college in Jerusalem, informally. They got a better received from Arabs throughout the trip, who had been boycotting the committee.

In New York the fiftleth annual convention of the Zionist Organization of America met and received a message from Jan Christian Smuts, prime minister of South Africa, who said, "Means must and can be found to continue that policy [of a Jewish National Home in Paleatine], and this can be done with justice to the legitimate Arab interests also."

In Haifa Arab chiefs called for an anti-Zionist war unless Arab demands were met Those who sold land to Jews were threatened with excommunication. Arab youth organizations pledged they would go to the limit to prevent sale of lands to Jews.

#### Franco "Wins"

🔷 Making Lis appeal in the name of "patriotism, religion, and social justice", Franco called upon Spain's voters to back his succession plan, which makes him dictator for life, and gives him the right to name a successor, royal or otherwise. Opposition groups did not dare remain away from the polls, for fear of reprisais. Many decided to cast blank ballots. Ballots with the word "Yes" rubber-stamped on them were distributed from house to house in Bilhao. Everybody had better vote, or else--. Citizens soing to the polls were given a certificate to show they had voted. The succession law was approved by some eighty percent

of the voters. (A few weeks previous the Spanish cardinal had urged approval.) So dictator Franco has "won".

#### Peron's Speech

🔷 In a speech over a national hookup, President Peron of Argentina pledged aid to ravaged lands in building a firm peace. He called for "the eradication of capitalistic and totalitarian extremism, whether of the Right or the Left". Without mentioning the Marshall plan, he said, "We wish to state to the world that our contribution to internal and international peace lies in the fact that our resources have been added to world plans for assistance to achieve the moral and spiritual rehabilitation of Europe." The Argentine government made arrangements for the speech to be rebroadcast throughout the world, using 1.165 radio stations. There were Portuguese. French and Italian versions, as well as two in English, one delivered by an English speaker. the other by an American. Schools were called upon to discuss the speech, pupils to write compositions about it. An elaborate build-up preceded the delivery of the speech. Argentina followed up the Peron plea by proposing that nations of the Western Hemisphere and the Vatican offer co-operation.

#### Greek Strife

The Greek, government on July 9 struck at the Communistdominated EAM organization. Before dawn Greek police and soldiers arrested some 2,800 Leftist leaders and sympathizers. The arrests were made, said the government, to forestall a revolution planned for the following day. July 11 the Greek army was locked in battle with 4,000 guerrillas along the Albanian frontier. The guerrillas attempted to seize the town of Konitsa, but were not successful. Other attacks followed, including the guerrilla drive on the large town of Yanina, which was halted 19 miles from its objective. Fierce fighting

continued toward the middle of July as other guerrilla bands were reported forming across the border from Kastoria and Florina.

#### Venezuela's New Constitution

♦ On July 5, Venezuela's Independence Day, a new constitution was signed and promulgated. It is considered to be one of the most advanced national charters in the Western Hemisphere. It recognizes and protects the rights of private property, guarantees to the individual the rights of education, employment and health, and gives the president the right to order the preventive detention of persons suspected of planning to overthrow the government.

#### Martial Law in Iran

On the order of Premier Abmed Ghavam, martial law was imposed in Iran on July 8, while incensed crowds gathered in the public squares of Teheran to protest the re-enactment of military rule. The premier said he had been forced to order martial law on account of continued attacks upon the government in the press.

#### Betrothal Announced,

Denounced

The announcement of the betrothal of Princess Elizabeth of England to Lieut. Philip Mountbatten, former Prince Philip of Greece, brought general expressions of satisfaction from the English press. An exception was the Communist Daily Worker, which deplored the coming marriage as a "new link between the British crown and the Fascist monarchy of Greece".

#### Bill for India Freedom

Prime Minister Attlee of Britain on July 4, America's Independence Day, presented to the House of Commons the bill granting independence to India. The bill, however, will not become effective until August 15, after which the subcontinent of India, containing about a fifth of the world's population, will be "free", There will then be two dominions in India with the same standing in the British Commonwealth of Nations that is held by England itself. Viscount Mountbatten will be governor general of Hindustan, and Mohammed Ali Jinnah will be the governor general of Pakistan, the first non-Britisher to hold such a post. The Indian army will be split on a religious basis, that of Pakistan being Moslem; that of Hindustan, Hindu. The Commons passed the bill on July 15.

#### Indonesian Compromise

In reply to the Dutch note setting forth "final" conditions for making the Linggadjati Cheribon) Agreement effective. the  $\mathbf{new}$ Indonesian cabinet agreed to practically all of it, but demurred over the provision for a joint Dutch-Indonesian police force. A compromise arrangement was put forward which provides that the Dutch-Indonesian interim government shall take over in case it finds that the all-Indonesian police force fails to maintain order in any area. The compromise proposal tended to dispel fears of war.

#### D. P. Bills Before Congress

♠ A bipartisan bili which will permit the entry of displaced persons (DP's) into the U.S. has been introduced into the Senate. There are more than a million displaced persons in Germany, Austria and Italy who do not wish to return to their native lands, where governments have changed since the war. About seventy percent of the DP's are Catholic, 20 percent Jewish, and 10 percent Protestant, President Truman urged passage of legislation admitting a substantial number of these into the U.S. According to the bill (S. 1563) priorities would go to war orphans under 21, to relatives of American citizens and to persons who fought in the U.S. armed forces; and then to DP's who have special trades, skills, professions or aptitudes that would be useful to the country. A similar bill in the House (H.R. 2910) sets the number of DP's to be admitted at 400,000. Catholic and Jewish organizations are bringing strong pressure to bear in support of the bills.

#### U.S. Loyalty Bill

The House of Representatives, on July 15, passed a bill ordering a loyalty check-up of federal employees, some 2,000,000 The bill provides discharge of suspected subversives without the right of appeal to the courts and without the right to confront and cross-examine accusers. Objecting to the measure, Rep. Glen D. Johnson, of Oklahoma, said, What more beloons label could be attached to a man than to say that he was disloyat to his own government, a finding of a star canniber proceeding?" He added, "In order to get rid of Communists let's don't do the same thing they do in Communist Rus-"a." There is no loyalty bill before the Senate, and early Senate action on the Rouse bill is not expected.

#### Succession Bill

The House of Representatives: on July 10 added its approval to that of the Senate in support of Mr. Truman's presidential succession proposat. The bill provides that the spenger of the House will succeed to the presidency after the vice-president in the event of his death. Under the previous arrangement a vicepresident taking office upon the death of a president would have it in his power to appoint his successor, the secretary of state. The speaker of the House, being an elected officer, will be more representative of the people's choice. Next in line will be the president pro tempore of the Sepate, after which the cabinet officers would follow in the usual order. The present speaker of the House is Rep. Joseph W. Martin. Jr., a Republican and a Roman Catholic Re says be does not want to be president, so hopes President Trainan will continue in the best of bealth.

#### Rent Control

The effect of the new rent control law became evident in the U.S. early in July. The law extends government authority to control rents to February 29, 1948, but permits a 15-percent increase in apartment and house rents by mutual agreement between landford and tenant. New housing space remodeled after July 1, 1947, was exempted from rent control, and certain hotel space was decentrolled, increases of 10 to 150 percent were the result in many hotels, and numercus spartment renters were practically obliged to sign leases. agreeing to pay the 15 percent rent increase.

#### U. S. Mine Contract

 United Mine Workers' leaders, meeting with representatives of steel and coal companies on July 1, gained notable concessions in the way of wages and hours for coal miners. The meetings continued until July 3, when lawyers began putting a contract into writing. In addition to wage and welfare fund gains, the agreement provides for a safety code. It is to be effective only so long as the men were "willing and able to work", a prevision which would prevent the company from suing the miners for dumages in case of a walkout. John L. Lewis had gained for 400,000 United Mine Workers a busic wage increase of 444 cents an hour, one of the largest wage increases on record. July 10 75,000 hard-coal miners gained a wage increase of 17.1 cents an

#### Mississippi and Missouri Recede

After 34 days at flood level the Mississippi and Missouri rivers receded within their banks toward the middle of July. The most destructive flood ever to sweep the region became history. Damage resulting from the swirling waters was estimated to total nearly a billion dollars. Thousands of persons in four states were made homeless. There is

now much talk of a Missouri Valley Authority to control the rivers and so prevent a repetition of the disastrous floods.

#### Voterans in C.S. Asylums

♦ Census Bureau figures published on July 10 showed that 58,223 veterans entered mental institutions during the war years. The chief cause for admissions was said to be dementia praccox, accompanied in many cases by stupor, delusions and persecution complexes.

#### Little Dinesaurs

The New Mexico desert has yielded up a number of complete skeletons of dinosaurs. These were, however, not the forty-ton size, but were only three or four feet in length, and hence weighed considerably less than a ton when they roamed the earth thousands of years ago. Some scientists estimated they had been on the earth 200,000,000 years ago; a greatly exaggerated figure.

#### World's Largest Helicopfer

◆ The U.S. Army Air Forces on July 13 reported that the XR-13, the world's largest helicopter, had made successful test flights at North Wales, Pa. With a gross weight of over 10,000 pounds, the helicopter has two three-bladed rotors which can be driven by either or both of twin 525-horsepower engines. It has a top speed of over 100 miles an hour and carries ten passengers, besides pilot and copilot.

#### Flying Disc Hysteria

A purported epidemic of mysterious flying discs was given wide publicity in the U.S. press the first half of July. The discs were supposed to have been seen in 42 states, and some statistics on the subject were made known, including reported speeds of 1,200 m.p.h., and formation flights! Some saw white discs, others pink ones; but no concrete evidence of the flying saucers was produced anywhere. Anyway, it was interesting while it lasted.

# With this issue

# Awake!

## begins its second year of service

One year ago Awake! began diligently fulfilling its mission taken from the Scripture-text "Now it is high time to awake!" (Romans 13:11) It has kept awake to vital issues throughout the year. It has faced and published facts. Its on-the-scenes news reports have analyzed trouble spots such as Poland, Italy, Greece, India, etc. Other articles have covered nearly a score of countries and many varied subjects, contributing toward a global understanding among Awake! readers. Subtle foes of freedom throughout the world have been exposed. The condensed news has quickly alerted readers to the day's trends. The Biblical subjects, with faith in the Creator, have set forth a remedy for world conditions.

Because of its service it has greatly increased in circulation. In one month, October 1946, more than 80,000 new subscriptions were obtained for this magazine, and the first four months of this year saw over 132,000 added to the list. With more than 1,000,000 copies now being printed each month, Awake! will continue its vital service to its readers. Will you become one of its awakened and well-informed regular readers! Send in the coupon below, along with the yearly subscription remittance of \$1.00.

| WATCHTOWER            | 117 Adams St.                       | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.    |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Enclosed find \$1.00. | Please enter a subscription for Awa | kel for one year for |
| Name                  | Street                              |                      |
| City                  | Zone No Sta                         | ate                  |



# This Warring World

Nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom, as foretold

# Religion Woos the United Nations

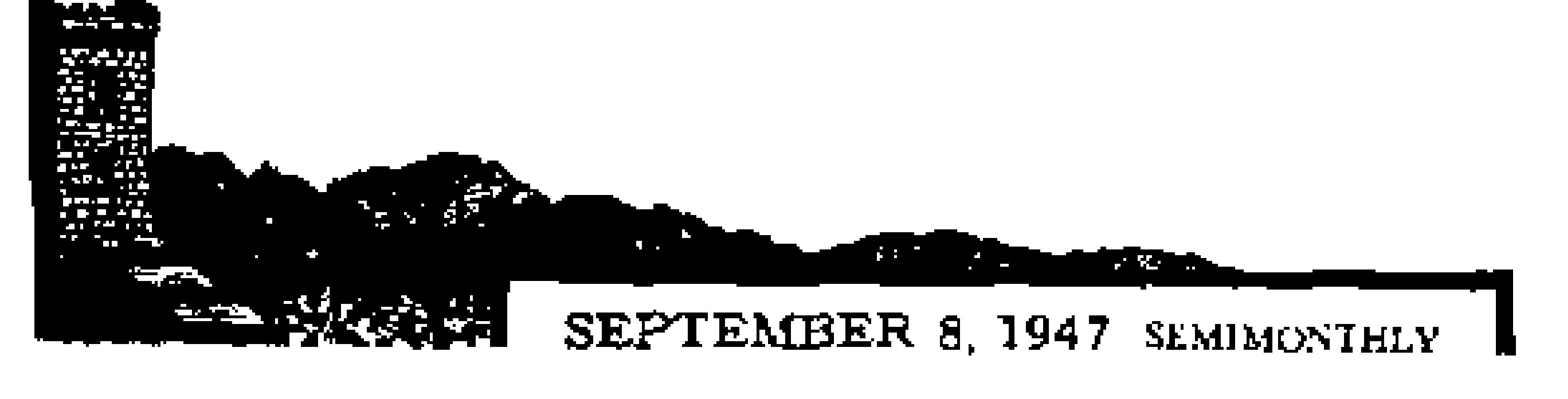
Dabbling in polítics, religion commits spiritual adultery

# Rising Cost of Living

Suggested remedies are little more than ineffective aspirin

# Mohammed, Prophet of Islam

Life and teachings of Allah's prophet



#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake I" pledges itself to righteous principles, to expelling hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### RACE CONTRACTOR OF THE

Published Semimonthly By WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOSE, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

GRANT SUITER, Secretary

One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent
at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rete America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1 Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1, England, 34 Crayen Tarrace, London, W. 2 South Africa, 628 Boston House, Cape Town 5a

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

#### wow on work of the comment of the co

#### CONTENTS

| This Warring World               | 3          | Mohammed, Prophet of Islam   | 17         |
|----------------------------------|------------|------------------------------|------------|
| World War I                      | 4          | Conversion by Conquest       | 18         |
| World War II                     | 5          | His Idea of Paradise         | 19         |
| Behold the "Last Days"!          | 6          | "Greased Lightning"          | 20         |
| Torrid Zones of the Atmosphere   | 8          | Cuba, America's Sugar Bowl   | <b>2</b> 1 |
| Religion Woos the United Nations | 9          | Cane Planting and Harvesting | 22         |
| Religion Helps Shape the Charter | 10         | Workers' Wages               | 23         |
| U. N. 'Stands in the Holy Place' | 11         | Notes on Nature              | 24         |
| A Plastered Abomination          | 12         | "Thy Word Is Truth"          |            |
| Rising Cost of Living            | 13         | Spirit upon Men of Good-Will | 25         |
| Who Is to Blame?                 | <b>4</b> 4 | Wonders of the Heavens       | 27         |
| The Vicious Circle               | 15         | Watching the World           | 29         |
|                                  |            |                              |            |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., September 8, 1947

Number 17

### This Warring World

WAR is a hateful thing. The history of this world is the history of its wars written in human blood. Nor is the record of slaughter that began when Cain warred against his brother completed; the closing chapters of this gruesome history of wickedness have yet to be written, which means that the blood of multitudes more will be spilled before this warring world comes to its violent end.

War has been defined as "the last resort for the settlement of disputes" (Encyclopedia Americana), "the use of organized force between two human groups pursuing contradictory policy" (Encyclopædia Britannica), "a continuation of politics by other means" (Clausewitz, the famous Prussian war philosopher). War is a most amazing phenom-

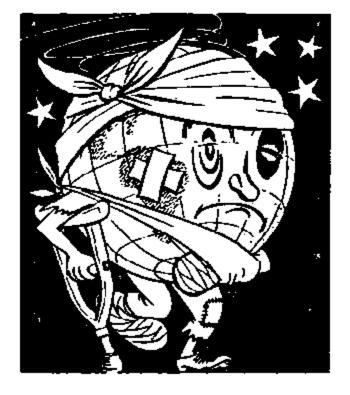
enon in which the instinct of self-preservation is ignored. An army displays ruthless destruction of a harmless and peaceable people on the one hand, and, on the other, a nation endures the greatest amount of suffering for the sake of its liberties. Glorified by the warmongers as a demonstration of bravery and self-sacrifice, war in its reality is most often a manifestation of the

base qualities of brutes and leaves in its wake wounded, exhausted and mutilated soldiers and martyred civilian populations.

A lover of peace and righteousness, after reading such a preface, would prefer to close the book and turn away from this bloody history. But to do so leaves one dangerously ignorant of vital information so necessary in this twentieth century, when preparations are being made for full-scale atomic warfare. It is therefore with a sense of duty and necessity that one briefly considers the history of this war-torn world.

Ancient historians were so careless in their details, and the ink is so faded, it is next to impossible to get more than an estimate on the number of casualties in ancient wars. Commanders often inten-

> tionally falsify their reports for the purpose of deceiving the enemy. Sometimes no distinction was made in the number killed by the enemy and those that died of wounds, diseases and accidents. Sometimes no distinction was made between prisoners of war and those missing in action. All of which makes it necessary to limit the study of statistics to more modern times.



SEPTEMBER 8, 1947

Of all the nations of the world France has suffered the greatest losses in human life during the last three centuries. During the seventeenth century she spent 64 years at war; in the eighteenth century, 52 years; in the nineteenth century, 32 years. Practically half the time she was fighting. Of the 1,700 battles fought in Europe during this period France engaged in 1,079. The Austro-Hungarian empire was second only to France in the number of lives she sacrificed on the altar of patriotism. The following tabulation of casualties for a few of the major wars gives a partial picture of the ghastly hormars of history.

| Wars                | Date              | Casualties      |
|---------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| Seven Years' War    | 1756-1763         | 483,000         |
| Napoleonic Wars     | 1796-1815         | 6,000,000       |
| U. SBritish         | <b>1812-181</b> 5 | 50,000          |
| Russo-Turkish       | 1828 - 1829       | 100,000         |
| U. SMexican         | 1846-1848         | 50,000          |
| Crimean             | 1854-1856         | 787,000         |
| Italian             | 1859-1861         | 113,000         |
| U.S. Civil War      | 1861-1865         | 936,122         |
| French-Mexican      | 1862-1867         | 6,654           |
| Dano-Prussian       | 1864              | 8,321           |
| Austro-Prussian     | 1866              | 106,494         |
| Franco-German       | 1870-1871         | 710,000         |
| Russo-Turkish       | 1877-1878         | <b>2</b> 50,000 |
| Chile-Peru-Bolivia  | 1879              | 25,119          |
| British-So. African | 1897              | 180,000         |
| Spanish-American    | 1898              | 6,000           |
| Russo-Japanese      | 1904-1905         | 550,000         |
| Balkan Wars         | 1912-1913         | 108,000         |
|                     |                   | <del></del>     |

#### The Greater Losses

Total

It is not an exaggeration to say that the casualties among soldiers due to enemy fire or other causes is small in comparison with the suffering imposed upon civilian populations and non-combatants. Conquering armies have pillaged towns, raped the women, robbed them of their necessities of life, and left them to die. How many women, children and old men, if not butchered and killed outright, have been maltreated and tortured and left to suffer the rest of their lives will never be known.

Other fruits of war include starvation and disease. The historians Thucydides, Diodorus and Tacitus tell how multitudes of civilians died from these causes when Athens, Syracuse and Rome were besieged in ancient times. During the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648) 30,000 people are said to have lost their lives in the sacking of Magdeburg. Starvation killed 20,000 to 30,000 in Genoa during the Napoleonic wars. In 1830 Poland lost 326,000 inhabitants due to disease among its civilians. Dumas, in his book Losses of Life Caused by War, in describing conditions of the American Civil War, says: "It is said that many of the northern prisoners suffered from stomach troubles, which caused them to evacuate food without having assimilated it, and that their comrades frequently became so ravenously hungry that they went so far as to search among their excrements for non-digested particles of food to wash off and eat." Wars not only leave behind disfigured and helpless creatures, but they also breed death-dealing diseases like typhus, cholera and typhoid fever. Statistics reveal that venereal diseases caused a larger number of hospitalizations among soldiers than any other disease. Here again these distresses wreak their greatest havoc upon non-combatants and the generations that follow.

#### World War I

10,469,710

All the wanton destruction of previous wars fades into insignificance when compared with the conflagration during 1914-1918. Ninety-three percent of the world's population were involved in the first world war, or about 1,700,000,000 people. When the two greatest armies ever assembled in the field up to that time, approximately 2,000,000 men on each side, threw themselves at each other in 1914 they hoped to gain a quick victory. But after six weeks of fighting they found themselves stalemated in trenches stretching from Switzerland to

the North sea. More men were threwa into the trenches until a total of 65,000,000 were locked in mortal combat. Fur four years every attempt to gain a decleive victory on either side saded only in mud and blood.

The losses of World War I were colossel, surpassing anything up to that time, as noted by the following tabulation.

#### CASCALTIES OF WORLD WAR I

|                 | *************************************** |                    |
|-----------------|---|--------------------|
| Japan           |   | 1,210              |
| Montonegro      |   | 20,000             |
| Li 766ea        |   | 27,000             |
| Portugal        |   | 33,291             |
| Belgium         |   | 93,061             |
| Bulgaria        |   | 266,919            |
| Serbia          |   | 381,106            |
| Doited States   |   | \$64,800           |
| Dumania         |   | 504,500<br>FAC 704 |
| Rumania         |   | 585,706            |
| Turkey          |   | \$75,000           |
| Italy           |   | 2,197,000          |
| British Empire  |   | 3,190,235          |
| France          |   | 6,160,600          |
| Austria-Hungary |   | 7,020,000          |
| Germany         |   | 7,142,568          |
| Russia          |   | 9,250,000          |
|                 |   |                    |
|                 |   |                    |

Of these 37,500,000 casualties among the suddiers it is estimated that 13,000,000 died. With an equal number of civilians killed, in addition to some 20,000,000 wounded, World War I exceeded by far all previous wars. In single hattles whole armies were hutchered to pieces. The British lost 60,000 on the first day of the attack at Somme. The French lost nearly 500,000, and the Germans half that number, at Verdon in 1916.

**37,500,686** 

Epidemics like the Spanish flu, which sauffed out the lives of many millions, were attributed directly to the war. Four million Armenian, Jew, Syrian and Greek civilians were massacred. One-third of the population of Poland was wiped out. Two million Russian civilians perished; 800,000 Rumanian, 800,000 German, and nearly 1,000,000 Austrian and Serbian civilians perished. Among fishermen and

sailors there were nearly 100,000 killed by mine explosions.

Not only did World War I change the boundaries and nearly every character of buman life, it also uppet hitherto accepted fundamental principles underlying government, international relations, commerce, democracy and freedom. More

than a score of thrones crumbled. But instead of making the world safe for democracy, it made the world safe for dictatorship. With the rise of totalitarianism the world in a few years was again gored by a world war so colossal that it completely overshadowed World War I in size and destruction.

#### World War !?

In spite of the great advancement in armaments, defensive warfare, and

By measuring such factors as the number of susualties, countries and combetants, and cost, World War I is found to be seven times as great as the 901 previous major wars combined. A similar comparinou shows that World War II towers up and overshadows the first World War by nearly four times.









Total

life-preserving efficiency of the medical corps, the casualty list of World War II climbed to a new high, as noted in the following revised table.

| CASUALTIES OF    | WORLD WAR II |
|------------------|--------------|
| Luxemburg        | 500          |
| Netherlands      | 6,825        |
| Denmark          | 7,100        |
| Norway           | 10,000       |
| South Africa     | 23,044       |
| British Colonies | 28,057       |
| New Zealand      | 31,476       |
| Bulgaria         | 32,000       |
| Finland          | 52,609       |
| Czechoslqvakia   | 60,000       |
| Australia        | 69,198       |
| Canada           | 92,493       |
| Rumania          | 100,000      |
| India            | 100,446      |
| Belgium          | 109,095      |
| Philippines      | 118,442      |
| Greece           | 147,600      |
| Italy            | 301,494      |
| United Kingdom   | 574,852      |
| Austria          | 700,000      |
| France           | 747,710      |
| United States    | 1,135,054    |
| Yugoslavia       | 1,685,000    |
| China            | 3,178,063    |
| Poland           | 5,265,800    |
| Japan            | 5,758,338    |
| Germany          | 9,500,000    |
| U. S. S. R.      | 15,000,000   |
| Total            | 44,835,196   |

Vatican sources set the number of casualties even higher. The total dead, they say, were 22,060,000, and the number wounded, 34,400,000.

Measuring the cost of these two twentieth-century global wars in money, they also surpass all other wars. The nineteen years of Napoleonic Wars were said to cost \$15,000,000,000. Added to this the cost of all other wars thereafter, both small and great, up to 1914, there was at least \$40,000,000,000 spent to destroy life. And how does the cost of World War I compare with this? It was over eight times as great as of the previous two hundred years' wars, or \$337,980,-

579,657! On July 1, 1946, there was still \$15,000,000,000 of World War I debts unpaid. As for the cost of World War II, it ran into astronomical figures amounting to more than a thousand billion dollars, \$1,160,991,463,084, or more than three times as great as the cost of World War I!

It is easy to see from this that war is the direct cause for national debts and inflations that follow. The Committee on Public Debt Policy says: "Five times in the nation's history we have incurred great national debts—all of them to finance wars." Whereas in 1860 the national debt was \$406 per family, and in 1920, \$1,147, by 1946 it had rocketed to \$7,009 per family.

#### Behold the "Last Days"!

When, 2,000 years ago, the disciples of that wise Nazarene named Jesus asked Him when the end of this present wicked world would come, and when His righteous kingdom would be established. He said to them, among other things: "Ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that we be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows." (Matthew 24:6-8) Can there be any doubt that this great prophecy began to be fulfilled in 1914? Where in all the past history of this warring world prior to 1914 had there been a mass rising of 'nation against nation, and kingdom against kingdom'? The overwhelming evidence proves beyond all doubt that 1914 marked the beginning of a period of time when wars, famines, pestilences and earthquakes would begin to come in concentrated doses as foretold. According to a Harvard University analysis as reported by Collier's magazine of September 29, 1945, World War I was seven times as great as the previous 901 major

wars that have occurred since 500 B.C. And on the same basis of analysis World War II could, no doubt, be shown to be four times as great as World War I. (For statistical proof that earthquakes, famines, and pestilences have accompanied these global wars since 1914 see previous issues of Awake! November 22, 1946, May 22, 1947, June 22, 1947.)

One would think that the world would be tired of bloodshed and human carnage; but it is not. In spite of past history, and in spite of the desire for peace among the common people, the leaders of this war-crazy world at present are in a feverish armament race on a scale heretofore unknown. Instead of disarming after World War II, a survey shows that at the present time the standing armies of the world number 19,000,000 and are maintained at a yearly cost of \$27,400,-000,000. Many more billions of dollars are concealed in research expenditures for the development and improvement of A-bombs, guided missiles, jet planes, death-dealing radioactive clouds and bacteriological warfare. After nearly two years of wrangling in the U.N. Se-. curity Council the piling up of A-bombs continues. The stock-piling of strategic war materials continues among the nations, with the United States building a pile worth over \$2,000,000,000. New secret submarines faster and more deadly than anything heretofore known are now being built at a cost of \$16,500,000 each. Bombs weighing 25,000 pounds, bigger than any used in the recent war, are being tested. Airfields for atomic warfare are now being rushed to completion in Alaska, which is said to be the most "strategic spot on earth". Blocs are being formed, the world is being split into military camps, and hemisphere defense is being pushed for all it is worth. Compulsory military training is considered by many to be essential to survival. And headlines in the New York Times of July 21 announced: "Ordnance makers ready for orders. Larger demands antici-

pated when Congress completes Army-Navy unification."

Such preparation for war is exactly as foretold by the prophet Joel: "Proclaim ye this among the nations; prepare war; stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together." (3:9-11, Am. Stan. Ver.). In view of such prophecy, and in view of the facts in fulfillment of such prophecy, it is sheer folly and gross hypocrisy to believe and preach that any so-called "United Nations" organization can and will establish peace in this warring world. As a sample of how the leaders of this world talk peace while at the same time they prepare for war we note President Truman's Christmas message, 1946, in which he said: "With faith and courage we shall work to hasten the day when the sword is replaced by the plowshare and the nations do not Tearn war anymore'." Their actions belie their mouthings.

#### Responsibility for Wars

Only by understanding the causes of the terrible wars in these latter days is it possible to explain why intelligent men in this twentieth century engage in such inhuman butchery. The sinister power that is driving this warring world on to its final destruction is the god of this world. Satan the Devil, and his invisible demons. This wicked one who is responsible for all the past wars of history is now bringing great woes upon the people in a final effort to turn all creatures away from Jehovah God and His kingdom of righteousness, as it is written in Revelation 12:9, 12: "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. . . . Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, baving great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."

Politics, commerce and religion are very much a part of the Devil's present wicked world. It is not necessary to make a commentary on the responsibility of political dictators and giant commercial cartels for the wars. As for the religious clergy, everyone knows they instigated the Crusade slaughters and the religious wars that ended in the Thirty Years' War, which latter war, the Encyclopædia Britannica says, was "the most horrible single military episode in western history". As for demon religion's responsibility for World War I, "Rev." George Willis Cooke, in 1919, writing in the Chicago Unity, said:

Christianity has betrayed itself body and soul. The attitude of the churches in this country, and in even greater degree in the other countries, has not been such as to inspire faith in their sincerity. To a very large extent they have abandoned Christianity for patriotism. They have been committed to a brutal, revengeful, and savage lust for war and all the worst that war demands. . . . The most cruel, heartless, and revengeful demands made in behalf of war have come from Christian pulpits on both sides.

The Detroit Free Press, August 6, 1919, in speaking of the responsibility of the clergy for World War I, said:

They joined the most rampageous of our jingoist and war-st-any-price patriots in arousing the belligerent passions of the people . . Nearly all of them could be brevetted for distinguished service in boosting the human slaughtering game . . . Indeed the ministers in all the belligerent countries engendered so much passion and violence that it might be called their war.

Ample testimony could be cited to prove that the clergy during World War II followed exactly the same course as in former years. Catholics and Protestants of the Axis powers fought against Catholics and Protestants of the Allied armies, and on both sides the clergy blessed the soldiers and prayed for victory.

This explains why Christians who are 'not of this world' (John 17:16) have nothing to do with its religion, politics and commerce, nor its wars. With confidence these lovers of righteousness announce that when this devilish warring world comes to its final end at Armageddon it will be replaced by Jehovah God's Theocratic rule under Christ the Prince of Peace. Only then will there be no more war.



#### Torrid Zones of the Atmosphere



Dreamers who think they will travel to the moon in a rocket ship will be interested to learn what they will pass through. Heretofore it was thought that above seven miles' height there was a constant temperature of 67 degrees below zero Fahrenbeit. The thermometers, however, that were attached to the rockets abot up at White Sanda, New Mexico,

brought back some revealing information. Between 30 and 40 miles up there is a torrid some in which the heat reaches 170 degrees. Then, between 40 and 50 miles the temperature drops as low as 150 degrees below zero. Still higher, between 50 and 75 miles there is a terrifle heat zone estimated to reach 638 degrees. What lies beyond that is anybody's guess. Only the "lunatics", those persons that are struck with the idea that some day they will travel to the moon, are probably the ones that are worried very much whether the thermometer hits absolute zero or the boiling point of tungsten, since most people are content to dwell upon the earth, where the Crestor placed them.

# 

I MULLING the last throughteendes the Lareligions of Christendom have lustfully dissipated diemselves in illiait love affairs with two political paramours. If they ever possessed any spiritual strength, it has long since been spent and their degeneration into immoral mistresses to political camps is complete. That charge is heavy, but not more so than the weighty proofs that back it up. First, remember that Christendom's religions claim to be virgin brides of Christ Jesus and clean of any soiling relations with Satan the Devil. Then recall that the Bible shows that Satan is the god of this world, that the whole world lies in him, and that Christ's bride or church does not love the world or conform to it or become entangled in its affairs. (2 Corinthians 4:4; 1 John 2:15; 5:19; Romans 12:2; 2 Timothy 2:4) Religious organizations that dabble in politics commit spiritual adultery, as the Bible states: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is emmity with God? whosoever

therefore will be a friend of the world is the world is the enemy of God.' (James 4. 4) But Christendabbled: they have east aside Christenpletely and chase after political lovers.

VarI the first flirtestion was with the League of Nations. Amorous Lances and smooth speeches reached the final factors. Churches, in 1913, is sued a tour the League of ing the League of ing that the League of ing the League

"the heroic dead will have died in **vai**n unless out of victory shall come 'a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness", and that "the church [meaning organized religion] can give a spirit of good will without which no League of Nations can endure". But most blasphemously this adulterous conglomeration of religious organizations turned its back on Christ's kingdom by hailing the League of Nations as "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth". Alas, Christendom's religions lost their lover as an early casualty of the World War II it was to prevent.

And though the gush flows in record volume, the cooing love speeches with which Christendom's religions now woo the resurrected League, named United Nations, mean no more than before. They only make religion of this generation a second offender in spiritual adultery, and thereby double the proof of her guilt. It is blasphemy to wickedly wrest Lible passages concerning Christ and His

kingdom to make them seemingly apply to man's impotent political makeshift untruthfully called "United Nations"; but clergy and politicians vie with each other to excel in such blasphemy. One class of slick-tongues serves up sop for the other, and arm in arm they go as agents of the god of this world to blind the minds of many, lest the light of the glorious gosnel of Christ should shine unto them. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Such enlightenment would dis-



pel the covering darkness evil-doers love, and their bubble would burst. (John 3: 19-21) Becoming specific, let us review some utterances of men that darken understanding and push into the shadows Christ's kingdom, but which polish to dazzling brilliance men's international political creation.

#### Religion Helps Shape the Charter

Overblessed by worldly religions, unblessed by God—that is the plight of the United Nations. In 1945 many nations assembled at San Francisco to adopt a charter for the resurrected league of hations. Many religions assembled there; but so disunited were they that they could not agree on how to pray or to what god to pray; so the conference opened prayerless. A minute of "silence and solemn meditation" was the compromise adopted. Nevertheless, the religious spirit so saturated the atmosphere that the Protestant Federal Council Bulletin reported: "The opening of the Conference reflected far more than did the Versailles conference a sense of dependence upon God." Later this bulletin claimed that the scope of religious activity in relation to the establishment of the United Nations was "without precedent in the experience of American Protestantism".

Protestant, Catholic and Jewish religions bombarded the international politicians with religious peace proposals, and according to a Catholic Hierarchy report this combined counsel "undeniably had a great effect on the Charter which emerged from San Francisco". But these groups did more than pamphleteer: in certain sessions they were allowed to sit in and advise. By this arrangement Hierarchy proposals were written into the charter on at least nine points, the Catholic press claimed, and councilmen for Protestantism chimed out their claims that they influenced the formulation of "five amendments dealing with human rights and fundamental

freedoms". Yes, rights and freedoms that spiritually sick Protestantism will compromise and forget at a frown from Caesar; while, in the words of Supreme Court Justice Frank Murphy, some despised minority such as Jehovah's witnesses will test the world's devotion to its own ideals.

In her press column of June 26, 1945, Eleanor Roosevelt said that she "could not help but think that the representatives who have been working on the charter out in San Francisco have labored to bring forth something which will prepare the way for that kingdom of God on earth which we poor, faulty human beings have been so long awaiting". Sinking even lower in misapplying Scripture, clergyman Henderson Shinn. of Ohio, emoted on July 29, 1945: "'Say among the nations that the Lord reigneth . . . . He shall judge the people righteously.' The clear word of the psalmist, translated into terms of modern application, was definitely heard in the formulation of the Charter of the United Nations. The Charter, as finally written, embodies many changes recommended by thoughtful Christians of different communions . . . Let no one say that the voice of the Christian peoples of the world is of no effect in the international political councils. That voice has been heard and heeded." Even the cautious and wily Pope Pius XII at that time "expressed deep satisfaction with the progress and accomplishments of the San Francisco Conference".

Obviously pleased with themselves, the world-loving religions meddled more in politics by urging in Senate committee hearings the adoption of the charter by the United States. Typical is the report published in the New York Times of July 13, 1945:

The support of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America was put before the committee by a communication from Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, council president, to Chairman Connally. The statement said

that the council believed the Charter offered mankind an important means of achieving a just and durable peace; that it was the "clear duty" of the government to ratify it quickly, and that Christians had a responsibility to help create the determination to use fully the procedures provided by the Charter.

Rabbi James A. Wax presented a paper on behalf of the Central Conference of American Rabbis, the conclusion of which was as follows: "Because of the promise of peace and international co-operation that the United Nations Charter will bring immediately, because of the horrible sacrifices and devastation of war which all good men seek to avoid, because of the promise of the ultimate establishment of the kingdom of God that we see in it, we American Rabbis, speaking for ourselves and for the men and women whom we serve and lead, plead for the speedy ratification by the Senate of the United States of the United Nations Charter. We are confident that the blessings of God will rest upon all men who participate in speedily making this charter the accepted law of the nations. [Italics added]

Not to cause the bosom of the world religions to swell with unpardonable pride, but to clinch the point that they shared in shaping the United Nations Charter, we quote the sop President Truman cast to the religionists. In his speech to the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, in Columbus, Ohio, on March 6, 1946, the president poured out these oily phrases:

There is no problem on this earth tough enough to withstand the flame of a genuine renewal of religious faith. And some of the problems of today will yield to nothing less than that kind of revival. . . As among men, so among nations, nothing will do more to maintain the peace of the world than their rigorous application of the principles of our ancient religion. We have tried to write into the charter of the United Nations the essence of religion. By these principles the United Nations have laid the framework of the charter on the sound rock of religious principles.

But are the religious principles supplied by worldly religions a sound rock? Hardly, when the Scriptural rock foundation of Christ has been rejected by these religions for an illicit love affair with world politics. The foundation is not rock, but sand, and the structure erected thereon will prove a washout at Armageddon's storm, as Jesus foretold. (Matthew 7:24-27) But religion is not content with supplying a sandy foundation of principles; it woos to become a full partner. A bold advance in this direction was made by the World Council of Christians and Jews, a religious combine of 105 denominations from 35 countries and boasting leadership over more than 175,000,000 persons. The New York Times of April 6, 1947, reported that this World Council had applied for affiliation with UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization), which application was warmly endorsed and supported by the United States state department.

#### U.N. 'Stands in the Holy Place'

The Bible declares that Christ and His kingdom are the only way of salvation. Christendom's clergy and politicians disagree. The sponsoring committee of the World Congress of Religion, to be held in Boston next October and bringing together religious leaders of all faiths from more than fifty countries, urged united religious support of the United Nations because "unfaltering and loyal support of the United Nations and its leadership can yet save us". (Chicago Sun, July 5, 1947) On April 13 of this year Unitarians in Washington, D.C., heard a plea that "Christianity should recognize the United Nations as a force which also has a role of salvation." The American Unitarian Association president, Dr. Eliot, fumed: "Christianity must abandon its claim to a monopoly of the way to salvation." Only a few days earlier Benjamin Cohen, assistant secretary general of the United Nations, told a religious assembly in New York city that "the message of the Charter of U. N. was becoming the gospel of mankind". Thus they seek to replace Christ's kingdom

with the U. N.

The kingdom of Christ is the hope of the world, says the Bible; but religious hypocrites say the United Nations is. Dr. Nolde, representative of the Federal Council of Churches at the San Francisco Conference, said: "The hope of mankind is now fixed on the United Nations organization." In January of this year Cardinal Spellman vowed: "I avow before the world that the precious peace which all men crave will never come to pass until a strong, loyal United Nations, undaunted, believes and lives the motto of our United States 'In God is our Trust'." Not long ago Henry Wallace, at Madison Square Garden in New York city and over a nation-wide hookup, said: "There is but one hope for world peace —the United Nations." Last Christmas America's Bible-quoting president did lip service to Christ but showed how distant his heart was from Christ's kingdom when he acclaimed the United Nations as "the world's hope for peace".

In his religiously phrased Christmas sermon President Truman also said: "With faith and courage we shall work to hasten the day when the sword is replaced by the plowshare and the nations do not 'learn war any more'." Seventeen days later Senator Vandenburg succumbed to the temptation to toy with these same rhythmic Bible truths while discussing the international forums, saying, "This process of reciprocal candor is one of the major forces which can beat swords into plowshares on the anvils of mutual understanding and good-will." But conscientious Bible readers know that Jehovah God through Christ is the only force that will fulfill the prophecies of a warless new world, and not politicians intent on universal military training and war preparedness.

Standing in the holy place? Yes, as

firmly as a flood of grandiose speeches can put the United Nations there. But that will prove to be not so firm in the end. Just as infirm, in fact, as the religionizing at the time of what the public press called the "consecration", not dedication, of the United Nations site in New York. The ubiquitous Spellman opened the ceremony with the solemn declaration that "this portion of America" was now set apart to be "a temple of peace", Mayor O'Dwyer declared the site for the world capital was "hallowed ground". All this palaver was reported in the New York Times, April 14, 1947.

#### A Plastered Abomination

In their mutual love-making clerics and politicos bandy about Scripture texts and misapply them to the United Nations. The Bible does foretell the League of Nations, its demise, and its resurrection as the United Nations: but political clergymen and religious politicians shy from these texts. The seventeenth chapter of Revelation rightly prophesies that this political creation would be plastered with names full of blasphemy. Christ Jesus foretold it as "abomination of desolation" that would "stand in the holy place" reserved by God for His heavenly kingdom,—Matthew 24:15.

The worldly religions, in their haste to woo and win the United Nations, have been taken in the same noose that snared the Jewish religionists of Jesus' day. The scribes and Pharisees rejected Christ and said, "We have no king but Cæsar." They chose an alliance with Rome, an abomination to God, and in the unhappy end were desolated. Since 1914 Christ's kingdom has been established (see "Let God Be True", pages 185-196, 243-255), but rebellious Christendom rejected it and tried to set in the "holy place" first the League of Nations and now the United Nations. They woo the international combine, and win it. But with it they shall fall.—Daniel 2:44.



HOUSEWIVES find it difficult to follow the everchanging opinions of learned economists who analyze the rising cost of living. The reason

for this is that the condition of prosperity, or lack of it, of one nation affects to some extent the status of other nations. The economist must measure these variable facts and correctly interpret each shadow of change in them if he is to make a correct forecast. Because his observations are often confined to the realm of theory, which is never entirely accurate, his learned opinions are generally shattered by any sudden turn of events. But, however inexact the science of economics when it comes to foretelling the cost of tea in China, a general knowledge of economics will explain to a great extent the causes for the present high cost of living.

The financial experts often take leave of the common down-to-earth level and fly away in a cloud of figures. Very few of them say outright what they all know: that the chief cause of the high cost of living is the great expense of war. On April 1 the national debt stood at \$257,-786,305,359, which amounted to more than

\$1,800 indebtedness for every man, woman and child in the United States. From 1943 to 1946, the years of heaviest spending for war and war agencies, the government borrowed at an unprecedented rate. By spending more than its receipts the government plunged it-

self \$181,000,000,000 farther into the red during those four years alone! Victory was costly and it has not been paid for. While many regard these

expenditures as necessary to the prosecution of the war, it is not clear to them how this affects the high cost of living.

It has frequently been stated that inflation is a form of taxation. It is resorted to because the effect is not so immediately felt as in more direct taxation. Stripped of its complexities this is how inflation works: In order to make the tremendous purchases required for war, the government borrows extensively. then buys and uses up the goods and services purchased. Thus the national resources are depleted, but there is left an excess of currency, because the government borrows, and issues bonds and currency from the treasury to cover its indebtedness. This increase in currency in circulation is used to buy the decreased total of commodities, and this in turn accounts for a general higher price scale due to greater scarcity of materials. The purpose of the OPA was to put an artificial brake on demand, that is, limit demand, and distribute the

smaller supply equitably. But the difference between a controlled economy and inflation is largely psychological. Whether the people prefer to do without because of rationing, or because the price is too high for the average pocketbook, the results are the same.

The depletion of supplies is the basic headache in either a controlled or free economy, and war is the primary cause for the depletion.

But, now that the war is over, why does the price of goods continue high? In considering the causes for this condition one's view must be expanded beyond the domestic problems to take in the needs of Europe and Asia. The hunger of the German frau and the French femme affects the American housewife whether she realizes it or not. When the European shivers in his bombvented house the tremor goes around the world. It is now a small world whose troubles in one locality are transmitted along the nerve stream of commerce producing reflexes in other parts of the

body global.

The whole world needs food, steel, building materials, chemicals, and many other basic industrial commodities which America, as the great undamaged industrial center, produces. Although the total of all exports to Europe in 1946 was only 6.6 billion dollars, or only 3.4 percent of the food and services produced in America, yet this depletion, however commendable from the humanitarian viewpoint, adds to the pressure that pushes prices up. Meat-hungry Europe reveals its desperation when its offers for meat are four cents a pound higher than even America's own inflated domestic price. Thus competition was a contributing cause for the June price of beef on the hoof at 281 cents to compare with 21 cents on the black market when OPA ceilings were 18 and 19 cents. This shows, then, how domestic inflation adds to dollarpoor Europe's plentiful troubles and in the end boomerangs on America's turbulent sea of domestic problems.

#### Who Is to Blame?

In situations like this, which bring present pain and future disaster, it is customary to look for a scapegoat. Various ones have been nominated as the unlucky culprit: capital, labor, Republicans, Democrats, Congress (for removing OPA restrictions), and the people themselves (for wanting a postwar spree of buying). But each of these in turn endeavors to escape the odium resembling that of a scapegoat. President Truman, in his Jefferson Day speech, tried to disclaim any responsibility for the present conditions by lamenting the present high cost of living and the possibility of a future deflation. However, the devout hope that a disastrous price break will not come before the 1948 election is undoubtedly the private talk of the Democrats. But, since the witch-hunt is on, it is not surprising that the executive fingerpointing is in almost any direction that will divert attention away from the White House.

Across the nation a few merchants took up the president's cry for reduced prices in the hope that wholesalers and manufacturers would in turn cut prices. A notable example of this was in Newburyport, Massachusetts, where the majority of merchants reduced prices 10 percent. However, their noble experiment failed and had to be abandoned through lack of co-operation on the part of manufacturers and wholesalers. In general, the price level was little affected by Truman's drive for lower prices.

#### Soaring Price of Food

The price of farm products has climbed the most steeply, with the result that the farmers as a class have enjoyed the greatest prosperity in the history of the United States. On August 4, corn hit a new high of \$2.23 per bushel, while wheat reached \$3.23\frac{1}{4} \text{ and hogs \$30 per hundredweight this spring. This is in contrast with the early 1930's, when corn fell to a disastrous low of 10c a bushel and hogs brought \$3 per hundredweight. Since the beginning of 1946 food prices have accounted for about 70 percent of the increase in living cost.

According to the Bureau of Labor

Statistics, April 19, 1947, food prices were 130 percent above the 1939 level. while all other commodities were only 63 percent above the 1939 average. Farm products stood at 169 percent above 1939. From this it would appear that all farmers were riding on a tidal wave of pure gold. But this is hardly the case. Without question, Big Farming, like Big Business, has grown preponderously fat, but the average farmer feels the pressure of the rising cost of living as do other average people. The small farmer who has to buy corn for his hogs and chickens at \$2 a bushel instead of 10c indignantly objects to being called a profiteer, and rightly so. Granted that food prices are away out of line, has no one ever heard of "the middle man" that gets all the gravy? The small southern farmer who is paid an all-time high of 38c a pound for his cotton wonders who piles up the difference between that and the \$5 he pays for a white shirt.

Since food prices take great jumps from time to time, as much as 18 percent in a six-week period, economic reports soon become out of date. One way the housewife can estimate the rise of the cost of food from week to week is to compute the cost of one quart of milk, one dozen eggs, one half-pound of butter, one loaf of bread, and one half-pound of bacon, and then compare this with the 1939 cost of 93 cents. In 1946, throughout the nation the cost was about \$1.66.

This year it is much higher.

#### The Vicious Circle

Organized labor, business, industry, capital and stockholders constitute a favored, if not happy, group. Around this group rages one of the most heated controversies concerning the responsibility for the increase in cost of living. Labor unions paint industry as the monster devouring widows' houses, while industry denounces labor's inordinate demands for wage increases as the red dragon of inflation. Thus, while these

forces fight it out, and chase each other up the spiral staircase to the dizzy heights of inflation, each progressive wage increase being matched by a corresponding price increase for the commodity made, the party of the third part, the general public, whose wages have generally lagged at about 70c per hour while labor's went to \$1.16 base rate, carries the crushing burden of the high cost of living. When the soft-coal miners recently won a raise of 44c an hour, bringing the daily wage to \$13.05 for inside work, and the hard-coal miners won an increase of \$1.20 a day, it simply meant that the price of coal would be raised to more than pay the wage increases.

Supporting her claims for increased wages, labor presents these arguments: corporation earnings in 1946 were at a record high, \$12,000,000,000; that corporation earnings are predicted to go to fifteen to seventeen billion dollars for 1947; that some corporations have increased profits by 300 percent since 1945. Bulwarked by these arguments labor contends that another round of wage in-

creases is the order of the day.

On the other side of the ledger, business executives complain that, despite high profits, the over-all profit average was but seven to eight percent in 1946; that wages amounted to about seven times profit, or about fifty percent of cost, and that a general wage increase of fifteen percent would consequently wipe out profits; that no certainty exists that profits will continue higher, and that therefore reserves must be maintained; that stockholders are entitled to increases to meet their rising cost of living.

But no matter to which school of thought one leans it must be admitted that any appreciable increases in wages will be followed by price increases. In the vicious circle any blanket increase in wages means another rise in prices. Thus the people are caught in the vortex of

inflation.

#### Spotting the Real Balloons

Emerging from this analysis it seems fairly evident that relief will not come by presidential decree. Nor does one locate the cause for the rising cost of living by following along the line of vision in which executive finger-pointing extends. There is another direction in which to look, the matter of taxation, which is generally overlooked when considering the rising cost of living. Since 1939, the increase in taxes has amounted to 169 percent. Taxes now take out onefourth to one-third of the national income, which is presently estimated to be between 168 and 176 billion dollars. The high cost of government, along with the wars it supports, which must be paid for by taxation, is undoubtedly the greatest single cause for the rising cost of living. Up, up, they go, higher and higher, these government gas-bag balloons! The Federal government alone is now costing about \$35,000,000,000 a year in peacetime, to contrast with the total cost of government before 1910, which never reached over \$800,000,000 in any one year. The total expenditures of government from 1789 for the eleven years through 1800 were less than \$6,000,000!

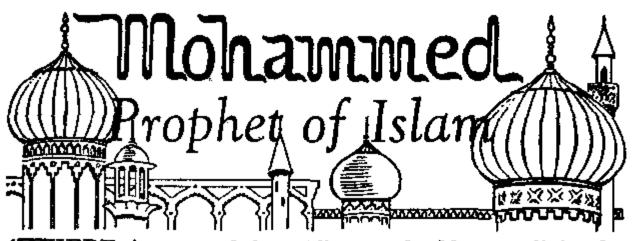
And why the high cost of government? Well, besides the great appropriations that are made for the army and navy in this time of peace (!) the government spends millions of dollars of the people's tax money to buy potatoes, and kerosene in which to soak the potatoes so they are not fit for human consumption, in order to boost higher the high cost of living. Numb-brained politicians in this time of famine not only have curbed the potato crop for this year, but demand that the wheat acreage be reduced next year. Said the secretary of agriculture, Clinton P. Anderson, according to the United Press: "I am going to see that our wheat program tapers off next year." Behold, what fools these mortals be!

After considering the complex factors which contribute to the high cost of liv-

ing, housewives will probably conclude that they cannot eat statistics, and, like one who was urged to support a buyers' strike, will ask if anyone has come up with a substitute for food. Such individuals may agree that the high costs of government and war are the cause of the high cost of living, but, since they cannot puncture such balloons, they concentrate their efforts on the things within their grasp, such as food budgets.

If food is the crux of the family's immediate trouble, the industrious may apply such home remedies as the "victory gardens". Those who cultivated such small home gardens this last season know that they paid dividends double what they did during the war. A flock of chickens along with a garden in the back yard brings to the table meat and eggs together with vegetables. Women may also profitably turn their attention to sewing for the children and dressmaking for themselves. Dollars can be saved during a year by turning the worn collars on hubby's shirts. Husbands, if they do not already know, may also save money by learning to use a pipe-wrench, hammer and hoe.

But all these remedies are scarcely more than ineffective aspirin for a national headache in a war-weary world. They are not a cure for man's woes. Europe, which the Allies strained every effort to destroy, must now be rebuilt to a large extent by the same hand. It is indeed a sad commentary on man's bondage to Satan the Devil, the god of this wicked world and the great fomenter of war, who lays his burden heavily upon both the conquerors and the conquered. The proud boastings of those who said that they would establish freedom from fear and want in this so-called postwar world have come to nought. Man's present dilemma is sufficient evidence that only a righteous, Theocratic government under control of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus can and will establish peace and prosperity for men of good-will.



THERE is no god but Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet.' That is the essence of religion for some two or three hundred million of this earth's inhabitants. They speak of it as Islam, meaning "complete surrender (or submission) to God", and of themselves as Moslems, "those having surrendered themselves." In these days of political unrest Moslems represent a peculiarly aggressive and unyielding factor in such lands as Palestine, India, Indonesia, etc., and therefore some information of their background is timely.

Arabia, that parched peninsula in southwestern Asia, is a little less than half the size of the United States. Its inhabitants are a Semitic people that claim relationship to Abraham through his son Ishmael. Down to the seventh century of our common era, Arabia had no centralized government, but was split up into many tribes which were ever at war with each other save for the four "sacred" months of the year. A man measured his wealth in camels, but his most prized possessions were his children, male children; for baby girls were considered a liability and were often buried alive at birth. On the other hand, they loved to display hospitality and generosity, even to an enemy, and among their many forms of gambling was that of gambling away camels for the benefit of the poor. Polygamy and concubinage also were very common.

In those days the Arabs worshiped the things of nature: sun, moon, stars, stones (meteorites), and idols. They had a vague notion regarding the existence of a supreme being, whom they called Allah; but considering him distant and impartial, they made lesser gods which they thought would take a personal interest in their owners. All roads led to

Mecca, religiously and commercially the chief city of Arabia. That city not only boasted itself of 360 idols and the sacred well Zem-Zem, from which, it was believed, Hagar obtained water for her son Ishmael when he was dying of thirst, but also the most revered object of all Arabia, the kaaba stone, According to tradition, this stone, a meteor six by eight inches in size and of a reddishbrown color, came down from heaven to Adam in Eden, was originally white, but, because of the sins of those that kissed it, gradually became dark. It was built into the side of a building also called a kaaba, and a number of rites, such as kissing it seven times, were associated with it.

In this very idolatrous city of Mecca, A.D. 570, there was born Mohammed, "the praised" of the tribe of Koreish. In his early twenties he was hired as a caravan leader by the comely and wealthy widow Kadijah. She proposed to him, and, though some years younger than she, Mohammed readily accepted. While Moslem traditions surround every part of Mohammed's life with the miraculous, these are so contradictory and fantastic as not to merit serious consideration.

Although known as an "Ummy" because of being illiterate, Mohammed was a shrewd and able businessman, had a very keen understanding of human nature, and because of his dependability earned for himself the title "the Trustful". However, he was of a sorrowful disposition and always meditating even to the extent of neglecting Kadijah's

business. He used to hear voices which he feared were those of the evil genii or jinns, or what we would call demons. But his wife went to great length to assure him that so honest a man as he would not be annoyed by evil spirits and that therefore these must be good genii. Still they made him so depressed that he frequently contemplated suicide. These messages were particularly strong when he had fits or epileptic spells, to which he had been subject since early childhood. In the year 610, when forty years of age, he received what he believed to be a message from the angel Gabriel, which ended all doubts and assured him that he was the prophet of Allah.

#### Mohammed, the Orator

Feeling his way cautiously, Mohammed began preaching secretly, his first converts being his wife and a devoted friend, Abu Bekr. The first few years saw but forty converts. As they increased he began to preach openly. The Meccans were skeptical and demanded miracles as proof of his prophetic mission. Mohammed replied that miracles were withheld as a test of faith, that evil jinns could perform miracles, and then pointed to the Koran, the book containing his messages, ostensibly from heaven and recorded by his secretaries, as "proof". Allah's prophet was a fiery orator. And what was his message? That he was sent as a warner from God, the Creator; that all other gods were idols; that belief and good works would be rewarded by life in paradise; and that failure to heed the warning would be punished by eternal torment after death. He called it the "religion of Abraham", and his messages abounded with references to Jewish traditions.

Such a radical message, conflicting with all the heary traditions of Mecca, soon brought on persecution. To escape such some of his followers fled to Abyssinia. As more influential friends and relatives joined the movement the leaders

of Mecca saw in this new religion a threat to the city's prosperity, which was largely due to its idol business, and so presented an ultimatum to Mohammed's uncle: either cause him to quit preaching or turn him over to us for punishment. His uncle was unable to persuade Mohammed to desist, and refused to surrender him, so the entire Hashim clan to which Mohammed belonged was banished from Mecca. After three wearisome years the ban was lifted. Mohammed found a hearing ear in pilgrims from Yathrib. To escape assassination Mohammed fled to this city, where he was given a royal welcome, the city even changing its name to Medina, "the city of the prophet." This flight from Mecca to Medina (about 270 miles) is known as the Hegira (flight) and marks the beginning of the Moslem era, A.H.; corresponding to A.D. 622.

#### Conversion by Conquest

Medina contained two powerful warring Arabic and three wealthy Jewish tribes. Mohammed first built a mosque, then organized raids upon his old enemies, the Koreish of Mecca, and soon became the leading figure of the city. Espionage was organized, disaffection was punished, and his following increased, either from love of booty (his raids becoming ever more successful) or from the fear of bloody feuds. Thus gradually the warning tolerant prophet of Mecca was transformed to the warring intolerant despot of Medina.

Above all else, Mohammed wished to be recognized as a prophet by the Jews, and he made every possible concession to win them. He decreed that Jerusalem should be his kibla or direction of prayer, and even told of a midnight journey to heaven via Jerusalem and Jacob's ladder; but all to no avail. While eloquent of speech, he was weak in argument and repeatedly came off worst in his discussion with the Jews. How he smarted under their condescension and

ridicule! Time and again he publicly prayed to Allah to be eased of a satirist that was offending his dignity, and each time his followers accommodated him by assassinating the offender.

Mohammed soon found occasion for proceeding against all the Jews, one tribe at a time: the first two tribes were banished, all their possessions being appropriated by the Moslems; and the last one was executed, all of the more than 700 men being beheaded in the chief market place, while the women and children were sold into slavery. From early dawn until night by torchlight, Mohammed viewed the executions with keen satisfaction. His offer of full pardon to any who would recognize him as prophet revealed his real motive for this mass murder; but not a single one accepted his offer!

#### His Idea of Paradise

Mohammed's teaching of fatalism and that only the infidel's sword separated his soldiers from a most sensuous paradise, filled with lovely black-eyed maidens, made of pure musk (perfume), with swelling bosoms, and without any of the frailties now common to the feminine sex, all aided in building up Mohammed's army and making it well-nigh invincible. One by one the Arabian tribes submitted. and soon the idolatrous city of Mecca embraced Islam at the point of the sword, submitting to the destruction of its 360 idols. A year later the kaaba ceremony was incorporated into Islam and limited to Moslems. After the fall of Mecca the remaining independent tribes quickly tendered their allegiance. All Arabia now recognized Mohammed as the prophet of Allah. Shortly thereafter, A.D. 633, Mohammed died in the arms of his favorite wife, Ayesha. While some historians laud Mohammed's many virtues, the fact remains that he showed such only to those who recognized him as the prophet of Allah.

For twenty-five years Mohammed was

loyal to Kadijah, she bearing two sons, who died in infancy, and four daughters, Fatima being his favorite and most famous. Shortly after Kadijah's death, at Medina, Mohammed, now in his middle fifties, began to acquire a harem, adding wives and concubines as he grew older and more foolish, until he had more than a dozen. According to his favorite wife, Ayesha, the girl he married when she was but ten years old, Mohammed loved, above all else, women, perfume and food (except onions and garlic). Musicians and poets he consigned to hell.

Mohammed claimed that his book, the Koran (recitation or reading), was brought from the highest to the lowest heaven and there revealed to him in installments called suras (series). These were received while he was in a fit, either real or simulated, and written down on anything convenient by his secretaries, of which he had many. Every problem, political, religious, and even the squabbles of his harem, were conveniently solved by one of these suras. The Koran contains 225 contradictions, clearly indicating it to be the work of man.

#### Empire of Islam

Mohammed, having visions of an Islamic empire, had sent envoys to the rulers of Persia, Constantinople, Abyssinia, and others, calling upon them to acknowledge him as the prophet of Allah. After his death, the first three caliphs, "successors" (and related to him by marriage), Abu Bekr, Omar and Othman, began in earnest to make his visions a reality, and in less than a century the Moslem empire was larger than Rome's had ever been. After conquering Asia Minor, Syria, Egypt and Spain, the warriors of Islam invaded France, where they were stopped by Charles Martel at the notable battle of Tours, in 732. The next century saw the sword of Islam pierce the bosom of the East: Persia, Afghanistan, India, and the islands beyond, and witnessed the "golden age" of Islam under the reign of the caliph Haroun Al Rashid, a contemporary of Charlemagne. A few centuries later the Moslem Arabs were conquered by the Turks, the latter adopted Islam, and, known as Saracens, carried the Moslem banner still farther, to the very gates of Vienna, where, in 1863, they met defeat. Thereafter declining, the Ottoman (Turko-Islamic) empire came to its end in 1923-24.

Among the distinguishing features of Islam are these: Friday the day of worship but not necessarily a day of rest; prayer five times a day with face toward Mecca: a pilgrimage to Mecca, there to perform the kaaba rites; fasting during the month Ramadan, from dawn to dusk only; almsgiving; polygamy, to the extent of four wives (a divine revelation made Mohammed an exception to this law); forbidden are: gambling, alcoholic drinks, usury, pork, meats offered to idols or strangled. Islam holds that there are seven great prophets: Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moses, Solomon, Jesus Christ (as a man but not as the Son of God), and last and chief, Mohammed. Unlike Christendom, it does not have a clergy class, nor monks, nuns, etc. Their "muezzin" call the Moslems to prayers, and the "imam" lead in prayers and give sermons in the mosques, "houses of

prayer." Actually Islam is a fusion of Judaism and Arab paganism. It has been said that it offers "the maximum of reward with the minimum of effort".

Today, Ibn Saud, ruler of Saudi Arabia (who is being courted by the United States because of the oceans of oil lying beneath the desert wastes in his country), would fain play the role of successor to the prophet. However, to do so he must obtain the necessary caliph's regalia which Turkey has placed in a museum, and which she refuses to give up, being definitely "not interested" in the re-establishment of the caliphate. On the other hand, Russia agitates in its favor, thus wooing the Arabs in this as well as by taking their side in the Palestine problem, where the ancient hatred of Ishmael for Isaac, and of Mohammed for the Jews, keeps the political cauldron seething.

Islam has kept hundreds of millions of sincere people in ignorance of the only possible way to gain life: at God's hands. It, together with all demon-inspired religion, will come to grief at the battle of Armageddon; for there will be no place for any divisive demon religion in Jehovah's united new world under the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus.



"Greased Lightning"

After seven years of photographic study of electrical storms some very interesting figures have been revealed regarding lightning. It was learned that most strokes of lightning originate between 2,000 and 7,000 feet above the ground, though at 16,000 feet there are frequent cloud-to-cloud discharges. The duration of the average lightning stroke is fifteen-thousandths of a second, yet some strokes are as long as four-fifths of a second. Some bolts of lightning have as many as 26 individual strokes that follow in such rapid succession that the unaided eye is able to discern only a few of them. Though many people confuse the speed of lightning with the speed of electricity, there is no relation between the two. Electricity has a speed of approximately 186,000 miles per second, whereas it is observed that the initial strokes, or "leaders", of lightning travel between 2.6 and 85 feet per millionth of a second, which is at a rate of some 475 to 16,100 miles a second. It is probably the speedy 18,000-miles-per-second flashes that are referred to as "greased lightning".

### Cuba, America's Sugar Bowl

ONE of the most commonplace of household items is sugar, yet, in America, it was the first to be rationed during the war years, and the last to be released from restrictions. Its importance to Americans is evidenced by the fact that they consume more sugar than any other people on the face of the earth. Yet the "sweet tooth" is by no means limited to them, nor is the use of sweets a modern phenomenon.

Man's "sweet tooth" is old indeed. So, too, his effort to satisfy the desire for sweets by means other than the best-known natural sweet, honey. Long ago he began to experiment with making sugar by extracting the juice from cane. Evidence indicates that sugar cane and the making of sugar originated in India, although some think that China has an equal if not a better claim to that distinction. It was known in both regions as far back as the early centuries of the Christian era.

Sugar cane was brought to Europe when the Moors invaded Spain, and its cultivation there was attempted without notable success, although some sugar was produced in the Mediterranean countries. It remained a luxury, however, available only to the rich.

With the discovery of the Americas and the possibilities which it opened up, sugar was introduced by Columbus in 1493, on his second journey, when he caused it to be planted in San Domingo. Labor being scarce, the raising of cane

in San Domingo failed, but in Cuba and other islands the effort proved more successful. In the last decade of the sixteenth century Philip II of Spain loaned money for the establishment of "ingenios" (sugar mills) in Cuba. This aided in putting the sugar industry there on its feet. The industry also received a boost when, in 1655, Dutch fugitives from Brazil settled in the West Indies. They were experienced sugar-growers and put sugar-growing on a sound basis in the islands.

#### Slave Labor

It became apparent that an abundance of cheap labor was necessary if sugar production was to be profitable. Slave labor had been introduced in Cuba early in the sixteenth century, and rapidly spread to the other islands. In the year 1772 alone 74,000 slaves were brought into the various colonies by the British, French, Dutch, Danes and Portuguese. The sugar industry thrived and plantation owners prospered. But slavery was abolished in the British West Indies early in the nineteenth century, with disastrous results to plantation owners in those islands. They faced serious competition from islands where slavery continued. Cuba did not abolish slavery until 1868. In Trinidad an effort was made to meet the labor problem by indenturing laborers from India at low wages. But when the rest of the islands abolished slavery all were again on an equal footing.



Meanwhile Europe became a rival in the sugar market by developing the beet sugar industry to the point where it began to be exported. Today, in spite of the fact that the beet sugar industry has taken a substantial portion of the world sugar market, cane sugar is the major industry in the West Indies and is exported to the value of millions of dollars each year. Cuba takes the lead in sugar production, and was largely responsible for the United States' having as much sugar as it did during the war years, even though it did not have all it wanted.

Cuba's average yearly production of sugar during the ten years preceding the late war was over 3.5 million tons. That constituted about a tenth of all the sugar produced in the world. Of the total world production the United States consumed nearly a fifth, actually 6,704,459 tons yearly. Cuba supplied 2,007,788 tons, but since 1942 has been supplying the United States with nearly 3,000,000 tons annually, or about half of the total amount used there during each of the war years.

As in other West Indian islands, notably Trinidad, sugar is by far Cuba's most important agricultural product. In fact, sugar and its by-products constitute 80 percent of the value of Cuba's exports, running up to \$125,000,000 annually. Raw sugar is the principal sugar product exported by Cuba. It is a fairly coarse, moist crystal of a light golden brown color, containing 96 percent pure sugar.

#### Cane Planting and Harvesting

In Cuba cane grows abundantly with no irrigation or commercial fertilizers, but its planting and harvesting involves considerable labor and expense. The field is generally burned off to remove stubble from former crops and weeds. It is then plowed, several yoke of oxen pulling a single plow, a tedious method. After the field is harrowed, furrows are opened and the cane, which has been cut

into lengths containing several joints, is placed in the furrows by hand and covered over. Sprouts grow from the joints, to form the new plant. The soil is so fertile that some fields have been producing cane for more than a hundred years without use of commercial fertilizers.

While the growing time of cane varies, in Cuba it is quite short. When a field is first planted it is ready to harvest after twelve or fifteen months. After that the cane produces a crop perennially from the original planting. The first planting, called "plant cane", will yield from about 35 to 40 tons of cane to the acre, while the average of subsequent crops (called "ratoons") is only about half as much. Most growers replant every three or four years.

The cane grows thick and heavy and forms an almost impenetrable jungle. The long leaves of the cane resemble blades of grass, greatly enlarged, so that the whole field looks like a giant lawn of Kentucky blue grass. Rising above the twelve-foot growth by about two feet wave the silvery plume-like blossoms, taking on a violet hue as it matures.

The growth is so dense it must be cut by hand. Machines have been invented. but have never proved successful. The reapers cut the cane off at the base of the stalk with long knives, or "machetes". They then chop off the top, strip off the leaves, cut the cane into four-foot lengths, and throw it into piles. Next come the "carreteros" who load the cane onto their heavy two-wheeled carts, drawn by six or eight oxen. Thus it is transported to the mills, or to the railroad siding for shipment to the mills. The leaves and tops of the plant are left strewed over the ground, providing feed for cattle, conserving soil moisture and fertility and preventing the growth of weeds.

#### Making the Sugar

The freight cars that bring the cane in from the more distant fields are rolled onto a special platform that tilts the cars to spill their contents upon a large conveyor. The cane is then borne to the series of giant rollers equipped with huge teeth. These grind and chew and crush and squeeze the cane to extract the juice, a process that is aided by spraying the cane with water as it passes along. When the cane finally emerges from the rollers it is very finely cut, almost powder, and practically dry. It is then called "bagasse", which is used for fuel in the large boilers that supply power for the mill. It is all the fuel that is required, except for a quantity of petro-leum.

The cane juice flows into large tanks, where it is limed and heated to precipitate impurities; after which it is filtered. The residue from the filters is returned to the field for fertilizer. The juice then passes to large vacuum tanks for evaporating, proceeding from one tank to another as the liquid becomes more and more dense. In the last tank careful check is made every few minutes to determine the degree of crystallization. When the right point is reached by the whole tankful, some seven thousand pounds, it is dumped into large vats for cooling. There the liquid is kept agitated by large paddles. Crystallization increases as it cools. It is next poured into the centrifugals, baskets made of copper or other metal, and each mounted on a spindle. As the baskets spin at high velocity water is sprayed on the sugar, which separates from the molasses and climbs the sides. Some four minutes is all that is necessary to perform this operation.

The raw sugar that remains is of a light golden brown color, and somewhat moist. The crystal is somewhat larger than that of the refined sugar. The raw sugar is now put into bags of 325 pounds for storage or shipping. Raw sugar is refined by remelting it and then processing it with animal or vegetable charcoal and chemicals. It is again crystallized and finally dried by heat.

#### Workers' Wages

The sugar industry in Cuba represents an investment of \$1,050,000,000, but only a fifth of that amount represents Cuban capital. The actual production of the sugar requires hours of backbreaking labor which, for the most part, is poorly paid. The work is largely seasonal, as the "zafra" (cane harvest and grinding season) may last three or four months and never more than six. While the daily pay may be considered fair by some, the very short season makes the annual wage very low. The housing conditions of the mill workers are generally better than those of the field workers, but, even so, are poor. In fact, the Central (the sugar mill village) that was visited by this correspondent refused to permit pictures to be taken; a denial that speaks for itself.

Labor unions have been formed, and in recent years the majority of the mills have signed contracts recognizing workers' syndicates and agreeing to deal with them. In many of the mills some points have been gained, such as an eight-hour day, workmen's compensation, improved housing, water supply, etc. But conditions are still far from satisfactory.

As long as greed and selfishness rule, as long as the cries of human suffering and want fall on deaf ears and stony hearts, the problems of the laborer, not to mention those of the sugar barons, cannot be solved. But the day is not far off when certain relief will come, when once and for all time man's struggles will cease by the bringing forth of righteous judges and princes under God's kingdom for the "blessing of all the families of the earth". The comforting, heartcheering message of that promised government comes as a great boon to many of these hard-working people, while for the present they earn their bread as Cuba continues to serve as America's sugar bowl.—Awake! correspondent in Cuba.

### Notes on Nature

White pines are generally considered as distinctly northern trees, but recently they were found growing in Mexico's southernmost state and in the mountains of Guatemala at an altitude of 4,300 feet. They differed only slightly from the species found in Alabama and Georgia. The census of pheasants is taken by counting the number of crows of the male birds in a given area. During the months of April, May and June for an hour and a half around sunrise a crow-counter drives along the road, stopping every two miles to count the number of crows he hears in a period of two minutes. This is considered a very accurate count, since the male pheasant crows only once in two minutes and can be heard about a mile.

Not the owl, but the raven, is the wise old bird. According to the Smithsonian Institution the raven is one of the most resourceful, sagacious and crafty of all feathered creatures.

The stimated that there are about one and a half million rooks in England, Wales and Scotland. They grieve the farmers very much by eating 50,000 tons of corn a year.

When it comes to building nests, birds are carpenters, masons and weavers. The woodpeckers are the carpenters, as they go to work hammering, drilling and chiseling. Robins, swallows and swifts are masons. Orioles, cardinals, wood thrushes and hummingbirds weave cozy little homes out of fine twigs, hair, grass-feathers and moss.

Forty years ago the trumpeter swan, with its eight-foot wing-span, was almost extinct. The few survivors were protected and cared for until their number increased to 73 in 1935. Now there are over four hundred of them, living mostly in Montana and Yellowstone.

Plant life is everywhere. On sun-baked desert rocks, on granite heads sticking out of windswept mountain sides, on cold slabs of volcanic lava, and even on marble tombstones, films of plant life are often found. Botanists call them lichens. Really they consist of fungi and algae, which live together for mutual benefit. There are different types of lichen growths; some cling tightly to the rocks like paint, others are scaly, and others are like moss.

Wild flowers are not tough, hobo knockabouts that will put up with any kind of conditions. In fact, very few of them will live if kidnaped and transplanted to home gardens. Most wild flowers are sensitive and delicate, and do not appreciate man's efforts to tame them.

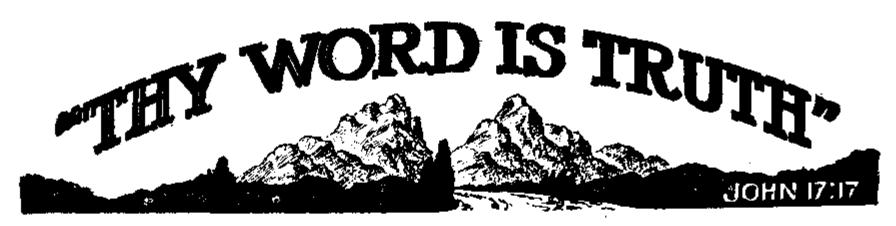
The great majority of flowers may be divided into two groups, those having three petals and those having five. The "threesomes" spring from plants having a single seed-leaf, hence called monocotyledons, "monocots" for short. The "fives" belong to the double seed-leafed plants called "dicots", i.e., dicotyledons.

Many spring-blossoming flowers are actually formed before the previous winter sets in and are kept in cold storage until spring. Next year's buds on the lilacs, magnolias and tulip trees really began to form last spring. This is also true of the bulbous flowers that will bloom next spring.

The tarsier monkey may not be as smart and clever as the chimpanzee, but he can do tricks all his own. His ears are shaped like little clam shells, and these he can roll used then throw out like a lettuce leaf in the and. Insects and lizards are the main diet of tare or monkeys.

Frogs that live both on land and in water have eyelids that serve very useful purposes. When swimming in the water they pull over transparent eyelids to protect their eyeballs, while at the same time permitting them to see where they are going. On land their transparent window-shades enable them to blink without losing sight of a juicy fly. Certain birds also are equipped with transparent eyelids for protection when flying.

One of the strangest things yet learned is that the mammoth elephant is more pussy-footed than the stealthy tiger. A vibration meter made by General Electric shows that the tiger, lion, polar bear, llama, giraffe and hippo all shake the earth more than the ponderous elephant when he walks. Strange as it may seem, only an eight-foot python slides across the ground with less vibration than the pad-footed elephant.



#### Spirit upon Men of Good-Will

THE great Bridegroom and His spiritual bride are today saying "Come", in fulfillment of Revelation 22:17. But saying it to whom? We answer, To men of good-will, that is, to those who hear with hearing ears and who are athirst for righteousness and life. Be it observed, though, that Revelation 22:17 not only invites them to drink but also commands them to relay the invitation of the great Spirit and His bride on to other persons, lest such perish in this day of judgment of the nations. The divine command to them is: "Let him that heareth say, Come." They do not need to be anointed with God's spirit in order to come under this command. If they hear and then drink, the Spirit's exhortation applies to them. And particularly since A.D. 1931 these persons of good-will who are drinking of the water of life are saying, "Come." In that year Jehovah God by His spirit or invisible energy of enlightenment made it plain that Ezekiel's prophecy at chapter 9 applies to those persons of good-will. By the publication of the Lord's invitation through the faithful remnant of His anointed witnesses the persons of good-will are being marked in the forehead, or seat of intelligence, with the knowledge of the truth. This leads them to consecrate themselves to Jehovah God and to identify themselves openly as being on the side of the royal Government of His Son Jesus Christ. At the battle of Armageddon Jehovah's executioner's will not slay such marked ones.

With the flight of years, as death in-

vades the ranks of faithful members of God's anointed remnant, the number of these decreases. Already the number of persons of good-will with marked foreheads outstrips the remnant many times. Figures of attendances at the annual Lord's Memorial supper show this fact. These are now doing the bulk of the field work of publishing the message from house to house and by conducting home Bible studies. And by the Lord's grace and blessing the work accomplished continues to grow, and more and more persons are hearing and coming to drink of the truth-bearing water of life. This is a marvelous fact now amidst the postwar era. In exact reverse to the case of John the Baptist and Jesus, the anointed remnant must continue to decrease as more of these regularly finish their earthly course in faithfulness, whereas the remnant's companions of good-will must steadily increase by thousands upon thousands.—Micah 4:1-5; John 3:30.

However, the immensity of the work accomplished each passing year is not to he credited to the growing numbers of these good-will persons. Their exploits in God's service are as much accomplished by the spirit or active force of God through Christ as are the exploits of the anointed remnant, "the people that do know their God." (Daniel 11:32) The spirit of Almighty God is resting potently upon the devoted companions of the remnant. This is not saying they have been begotten of the spirit of God and will have to die in order to go to heaven. It does not mean that they are anointed with God's spirit and have been made members of the "bride" of Christ.

John the Baptist and Christ Jesus worked in the same field for some months and the spirit of God rested upon both of them. Yet John the Baptist was not begotten of the spirit or anointed, but in the resurrection from the dead he will be one of the Kingdom's special representatives upon the earth, which means that he is less than the least one in the heavenly kingdom of God. Jesus, on the contrary, was begotten and anointed of God's spirit. Like Him, the remnant are now begotten of God and are directly the spiritual sons of God, being "born of water and spirit". In the thousand-year reign of Christ they will reign with Him, and He will become the "Everlasting Father" of all those gaining eternal life upon earth.

Christ Jesus has not yet begun begetting children. Hence the consecrated persons of good-will who now drink at the river of living water are not yet begotten by Him. Neither does God's spirit of revelation testify to the hearts of these that they are His spiritual adopted sons. Nor does the same holy spirit proclaim a heavenly reward for these or open up to them from God's Word a hope of heavenly inheritance. Nonetheless, they must continue faithfully at the side of God's begotten and anointed remnant, joining with these in preaching the Kingdom gospel. They must maintain their constancy and integrity in God's service under stress of reproach, persecution and demonic opposition, till His work is done. Then the Bridegroom as "Everlasting Father" will bring them along toward justification to eternal life during His millennial reign, all because of the benefits of His ransom sacrifice.

As God's spirit came upon the tabernacle-builder Bezaleel, Judges Othniel, Gideon, Samson and Jephthah, and shepherd David, and the prophets Elijah and Elisha of old, without their being anointed by that spirit to become members of the "bride" of Christ, in like manner now the spirit of God is most manifestly come

upon the devoted persons of good-will who are obeying the command to, say, "Come." They are not walking after the course of this world, but are following the Spirit, Christ Jesus, and are keeping themselves unspotted from this world. As long as they keep on faithfully doing so, the spirit will not depart from them nor will the proclamation of the word which He has put in their mouths be denied them. As it was said prophetically to the Bridegroom, who is greater than the prophet Isaiah and who will become their everlasting Father: "My spirit that is upon thee, are my words which I have put in thy moral, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nowbut of the mouth of thy seed, nor out or the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith Jehovah, from henceforth and for ever." (Isaiah 59:21, Am. Stan. Ver.) These good-will servants who receive life from the Son of God during His 1000-year reign are evidently the ones meant as "thy seed's seed", because they receive everlasting life on earth after the bride class gains eternal life in the heavens through Christ Jesus.

The increasing multitude of good-will companions or "other sheep" of the Lord hear the anointed remnant singing the new song which the Lamb, the Bridegroom, teaches to His bride, the 144,000 Christians redeemed from the earth. They listen carefully and take up the song in harmony with the remnant. (Revelation 14:1-4) They do not try to take the places of the remnant in the "body of Christ". Whatever assignments of service are made to them by the Bridegroom through the remnant of His bride, these good-will persons gladly accept, like virgin companions of the bride, and they faithfully carry such out, doing all as unto the Lord God and not as to creatures on earth. By the spirit of the Lord God they join with His remnant in lifting up the voice of the Kingdom message and join in pressing the assault against the enemy's religious strongholds. (Isaiah 59:19) Year by year the

united voice of these "other sheep" swells louder and stronger as they serve God day and night at His temple and hail His glorious King with "palm branches" and cry out, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and

unto the Lamb." By such fearless testimony which will be faithfully sustained in the spirit of the Lord God down till the victorious fight at Armageddon, they loyally render their part to the vindication of His name.



### Wonders of the Heavens

THE marvels of creation, as manifestf 1 ed in the starry heavens above us, silently declare the greatness of the hand that formed them. The Scriptures bear eloquent testimony to the fact that God supervises not merely the things of all the earth, but also His power and wisdom reaches unto the infinity of space. Of Him, Jehovah, it is said that He "telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names". We are deeply impressed when we 'consider His heavens, the work of His fingers; the moon and the stars, which He has ordained'. (Psalm 147:4; 8:3) The simple statement that "Jehovah made the heavens" exalts Him above all conceptions of deity as presented in religious literature.

These thoughts come to mind as we glance but briefly at some of the recent discoveries of astronomers, who with fascination probe the infinite reaches of space beyond our earth. Even the planets, earth's closest celestial companions, are millions of miles apart; but man, with God-given skill, has brought them very near to view by means of telescopes. The most notable of these, the giant \$6,000,000 instrument on Mount Palomar in California, will be ready soon. It has a tube that is twenty feet in diameter, sixty feet long, and weighs 125 tons. With its power of concentrating light it will enable scientists to con-, sider remote celestial objects hitherto unknown.

Meanwhile interesting and important discoveries are being made. The always intriguing thought that there may be life

on some of our planets is never far from the minds of astronomers. One of these, Prof. Gabriel A. Tikhoff, of Tikhoff Observatory, Leningrad, Russia, argues that the absence of great brilliance in infrared photographs of Mars indicates that there are evergreen forests on the planet, as conifers protect themselves from cold by reduced reflection of infrared rays.

Another interesting discovery is the indication that, unlike other known moons in the solar system, Saturn's largest, called Titan, has an atmosphere of its own, which is believed to have formed when the satellite cooled. Saturn itself has an atmosphere of methane gas, which is so light that only a large planet could hold it by means of its strong gravitational pull. While Saturn is yellow in appearance, Titan is orange-red. It is also suspected that the one moon of the planet Neptune may have an atmosphere. Conceivably satellites with an atmosphere may sustain life.

Incidentally it may be mentioned that the atmospheric conditions of the sun's planets may be considerably affected by the sun's spots, which have a cycle, say the astronomers, of approximately eleven years. It is quite certain that this is true of the planet on which we happen to live. When these spots move to a peak it works havoc with the magnetic field of the earth, unfavorably affecting radio reception. These sunspots, often thousands of miles in diameter, indicate centers of disturbance on the face of the sun. Early in 1946 a complete blackout

of the Bell System's overseas radio telephone channels occurred, including longwave circuits, which usually were not affected noticeably by sunspots. The north-south, rather than the east-west circuits, are generally the most sensitive

to the action of sunspots.

Venturing now outside of our comfortably "small" solar system, we are told that there may be thousands of planets throughout the star-laden universe beyond, planets upon which life either exists or can exist. Recent photographic observations show that some of the nearest stars are apparently suns that have companions or planets revolving about them. These "planets", however, have been hard to detect, due to their having no light, certain phenomena now indicating their presence. Their movements have an effect upon the stars around which they revolve, deflecting them from a straight line, as though moving in slightly wavy curves. The discovery of "dark" or "dim" stars also may indicate bodies similar to planets, or planets in process of development. One of these, described as the faintest star thus far discovered, was located by Dr. Willem J. Luyton, of the University of Minnesota. It was said to be 10,000 times too dim to be an with the naked eye, and some 40,000 times less luminous than the sun.

Another star, described as a "dark" star, was discovered by Dr. Nicholas E. Wagman, of the Allegheny Observatory, Pittsburgh, Pa. The discovery was made by diminishing the brilliance of a near-by star, Alpha Ophiuchi, through the use of an absorbing glass. The location of the "dark" star was one of the rare instances of such findings since the discovery of the hidden companions of Sirus and Procyon over a hundred years ago.

All these findings reveal that there is vastly more to the universe than has yet been discovered. They manifest the greatness of the Creator, Jehovah, and His infinite power and wisdom, and show up the foolishness of those who refer to Him as the "tribal God of the Jews".

## Learning to live forever

No, it is not by a study of medical science that one finds eternal life. Jesus said, "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." This knowledge of God and His Son is found in the Bible; hence Bible education is most vital.

The Watchtower is published for the purpose of enabling people to know Jehovah God, by providing systematic, doctrinal and prophetical Bible study. A year's subscription for this semimonthly, 16-page periodical may be had for \$1.00. Subscribe now, using coupon below.



WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please enter a year's subscription for The Watchtower for

| Name   | ······································ | Street        |
|--------|--|---------------|
| City . |  | Zone No State |



#### No Peace in Indonesia

The slight hope for peace in Indonesia which a compromise agreement between the Netherlands and Indonesian governments seemed to present about the middle of July quickly disappeared as relations reached the breaking point. On July 20 Dutch military operations were launched abruptly, the acting governor, Hubertus J. van Mook, designating them "police action", The Indonesian Republican officlais had refused to agree to a joint Netherlands-Indonesian police force. But the Dutch had no intention of trusting the as yet ineffective Indonesian government to look after Netherlands investments in Indonesia of nearly a billion dollars. The Dutch offensive rolled on with speed, taking key strategic areas. The Netherlands government expressed its willingness to negotiate with any Republican government that could and would fulfill the terms of the Cheribon agreement of March 27. The present Indonesian government was accused of persistent violations of the truce concluded with the Netherlands government in October of last year.

The British government probibited supplying of war material to the Dutch for use in Indonesia. Toward the close of July Australia and India cailed on the United Nations to order a truce in Java and seek to have the Netherlands and Indonesia arbitrate their differences. The United States extended an offer to mediate the conflict.

On July 31 the Netherlands government, set up as autonomous territories in the projected United States of Indonesia the major tin-producing islands of Bahgka and Billiton and the Riouw archipelago, formerly considered part of the Indonesian Republic.

#### Exodus 1947

With sides stoved in from being rammed by British destroyers, the Jewish immigrant ship Exodus 1947 arrived at Haifa, Palestine, on July 18. It had been prepared to resist any efforts of the British to prevent its entry, and the passengers fought the British sailors who sought to board the vessel. Equipped with tear smoke, fireworks and smoke bombs, and using steam jets and fuel oil sprayed from high-pressure hoses, the immigrants put up a stiff resistance. One of the passengers was narrowly prevented from decapitating a sailor with an ax.

Whereas previous illegal immigrants were sent to Cyprus, the British decided that the passengers of the Exodus 1947 would be sent back to where they came from, France. Upon arrival at Port de Bouc, France, the returned Jewish refugees would not leave the ships that—fad

brought them, even though France extended an official offer of admittance and hospitality. In no respect was this Exodus 1947 like the Egyptian exodus of long ago, for them Jehovah went before His people, removing even the barrier of the sea, and it was a complete success.

#### Palestine Violence

Jewish terrorism and violence, never far beneath the surface in Palestine, broke out about the middle of July. The Irgun Zvai Leumi and Stern gangs were at it once more, canceling the truce which had been adopted in view of the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine's visit to the country. While there the chairman of the committee even had a clandestine conference with the commander of the illegal Irgun Zvai Leumi. Meanwhile the underground held two British army sergeants as hostages, in view of the Palestine government's sentencing of three terrorists to be hanged. The executions took place on July 29. Zionist organizations in the United States denounced the hangings. In Palestine the Irgun Zvai Leumi committed the unpardonable crime of hanging the two hostages, after a mock trial. The next day, July 81, British soldiers, off duty, enraged by the execution of the sergeants, ran wild in Tel Aviv and engaged in indiscriminate shooting, killing five and wounding others.

#### Greek Border Warfare

♠ The 2,000 Greek guerrillas who, about the middle of July, appeared to be surrounded by the Greek army in the heights of Kalpaki, escaped to the northeast in the Gamila mountains and were heading for the Grammos mountains, Challenging the Greek government and army, they began broadcasts from the elusive headquarters of the general, Markos Vafthiadis, announcing that they were the Democratic Army of Greece. The guerrillas continued to raid Greek villages, and were charged with the massacre of 24

persons, mostly women and children, in the town of Nigrita. On July 25, at three o'clock in the morning, a force of some 1,500 guerrillas attacked the town of Grevena, near the Grammos mountains. Army reinforcements arrived at noon and drove them back. Charges that an international brigade of guerrillas had been formed in Albania and Yugoslavia were hotly denied by the respective countries. The U.N. Investigating Committee said it could find little firsthand evidence of an "international brigade".

#### At Lake Success

The United States deputy, Herschel V. Johnson, sought to get United Nations action on the problem of border-warfare in Greece, and urged the establishment of a "semi-permanent" U. N. border commission in the Balkans, upon recommendation of the U.N. Balkan Investigation Commission. The proposal gave rise to acrid discussion in the U.N. Security Council. The great majority supported the recommendation of the committee of investigation, but Russia. joined by Poland, as usual, was opposed. The Russian representative using his power of veto for the eleventh time, killed the plan for a border commission.

#### UNESCO and Newsprint

♠ The UNESCO has tet it be known that it is going to issue a report dealing with the unequal distribution of newsprint, intimating that freedom of the press is thereby curtailed. The report is intended as a basic document for the United Nations conference on freedom of information in 1948. It is pointed out that the United States consumes 65 percent of the world's total supply. It is further reported by UNESCO: "Newsprint rationing in many countries involves a great deal of official supervision and governments may be inclined to exert political pressure on the press by the exercise of these controls. which may have similar results

as censorship. On the other hand where newsprint is free, the wealthy newspaper can outbid its poorer rivals, with the result of strengthening the economic concentration, the effects of which upon the liberty of the press need not be stressed." UNESCO said that in India there is one newspaper to every 200 inhabitants, while in Denmark there are five printed pages for every citizen.

#### Ethiopia Declines Aid

♦ Ethiopia advised the United Nations, on July 18, that she would renounce offered reconstruction aid, stating, "As the first United Nation to be liberated, [Ethiopia] feels that, notwithstanding heavy war damages, sufficient progress has been made in reconstruction to warrant concentration of United Nations efforts on reconstruction in countries more recently liberated."

#### Paris Aid Parley

 Representatives of sixteen nations, conferring in Paris on the Marshall Aid program, on July 19 adopted a guiding document opening the way for the technical committees to begin their work. The twelve sections of the program deal with: (1) Difficulties of European countries owing to war; (2) analysis of their efforts made to date; (3) contributions made to date by each nation to reconstruction of other countries: (4) details of material program contemplated for period 1947 to 1951; (5) deficits and surpluses in food and raw materials; (6) important requirements and export possibilities in respect of items of equipment dealing with such problems as machinery and agricultural implements; (7) balance of payments showing adverse results of temporary European scarcities; (8) European co-operation (under which section will be treated Europe's efforts at selfhelp and the possibilities of reducing the need of external aid); (9) utilization of existing production capacities; (10) guidance with respect to working basis for

estimates; (11) procedure, notably, responsibilities of technical committees with respect to each other; (12) overseas territories and what they need and what they can supply.

#### Japanese Peace Talks

♦ The United States has indicated that it would ask the ten other governments represented on the Far Eastern Commission to discuss with her a peace treaty for Japan. The Soviet Union rejected the idea entirely, and said the United States had acted unilaterally in calling for such a conference without consulting the Soviet Union, Great Britain and China. It demanded a fourpower decision in the matter of calling a conference, and recommended a council of foreign ministers to deal with the matter. The United States state department, however, was determined to proceed with its original plan. Dr. Herbert V. Evatt, Australian deputy prime minister, gave virtually complete support to the United States plan. He said, "Not much fault can be found with the United States' suggested procedure for a two-thirds majority rule, which Australia regards as democratic and just. We would strongly resist the type of veto that applied at the Paris conference." He contended that Australia's war effort entitled her to recognition as a "party principal" in the peace settlement.

#### Indian Cabinet Division

♦ On July 19 India's interim government was divided into two groups, respectively representing the Dominion of India and the Dominion of Pakistan, The arrangement gave each dominion, in effect, a cabinet of its own, although they were not to come to full independence until August 15. The boundaries were not finally decided upon. There was a redistribution of cabinet posts, the new cabinet of each retaining some former names, and adding others. The day before, the long legislative proceedings terminating Britain's rule over India

reached their conclusion when the king's approval was signified by a royal commission. The bill having passed both houses of Parliament, the royal signature was only a matter of form.

#### **Burmese Premier Assassinated**

W U Aung San, leader of the Anti-Fascist Peoples Freedom League, and de facto premier in the interim government of Burma, was assassinated together with six other government officials on July 19. The attack came while the executive council was holding session in Rangoon, The next day police arrested nearly fifty persons in a raid, U Saw. former premier and one-time collaborator with the Japanese, among them. By the end of the month the Burmese government announced that it believed the assassins were among those arrested.

#### Franco Succession Law

Final official figures on the vote for the Franco Succession Law were announced July 26 to be 92.94 in favor. Since 87.4 percent of the registered voters cast ballots, this represents a national vote for this legislation of \$1.23 percent, or about four-fifths of the whole electorate. Opposition groups have, however, produced numerous cases of alleged misconduct in connection with the election; but, since these complaints were not made to the government, they were not officially recognized. However, to have complained to the government at all would, according to the opposition, have brought disastrous consequences to those making the complaints.

#### Unification of Armed Forces

♦ Long under discussion and blocked by controversy in the U.S. Congress the bill for the Unification of the armed forces of the U.S. was finally approved on July 19 by a voice vote. The Senate had adopted a similar bill on July 9, and when the House bill went to that body it was not long until agreement was reached

in conference (July 23). The legislation provided for unification through independent departments of the army, navy and air force under a single secretary of defense. On July 25 the House, again by a voice vote, approved the final form of the bill for submission to the president, who signed it on his private plane as he was about to leave Washington for Kansas, where his mother was dying. The president appointed James Forrestal, secretary of the navy, to be the first secretary of defense, with cabinet rank. The Senate unanimously confirmed the appointment.

#### G. I. Terminal Bonds

The U.S. Senate, on July 19, unanimously passed a bill authorizing redemption in cash, after September 1, of terminal leave bonds issued to war veterans when discharged from the army. The total value of the bonds was about \$2,000,000,000. The president signed the measure on July 26, but urged the veterans to keep the bonds rather than cash them at once. Indications however, were that numerous bondholders would be cashing their bonds to care for babies and provide housing.

#### Lincoln Papers Released

In the Congressional Library at Washington, D.C., on July 28, papers of Abraham Lincoln which had been collected and preserved by his son and had been sealed for twenty-one years after that son's death, were finally released to the public. No startling discoveries were expected to be made among the 18,350 items thus made available to historians and others, but it is quite certain they will add something of value to the knowledge of the president who fell as the result of what many firmly believe to have been a Jesuit plot.

#### Four Billion for Flood Control

◆ President Truman, on July 16, recommended to Congress the spending of \$4,000,000,000 during the next ten years to control the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. The recent devastating floods along the courses of these rivers are estimated to have done damage aggregating nearly a billion dollars. The president emphasized the possibility of an even greater catastrophe if simultaneous flooding of the Missouri, upper Mississippi, Ohio, Arkansas and Red rivers should occur. That would result, he pointed out, in flooding the entire Mississippi valley from Cairo, Ill., to the Guif of Mexico.

#### Cosmic Balloons

♦ Eight helium-filled balloons sent up by Princeton University physicists (U.S.) on July 29, with attached scientific apparatus, were recovered the next day. They were intended to test the behavior of cosmic rays at various altitudes and temperatures. They indicated that they had reached a height of 75,000 feet, bringing down valued data for study.

#### New Comet Discovered

♦ Astronomers at the University of California's Lick Observatory on Mount Hamilton announced the discovery on July 24 of a new comet in the Constellation Aquarius. While not visible to the naked eye, it was of the twelfth magnitude and could be seen with a small telescope.

#### Structure of Streptomycin

The importance of the discovery of streptomycin is considered to be second only to that of penicillin. A solution of the secret of the chemical structure of streptomycin was reported July 19 at the International Congress of Pure and Applied Chemistry at London. Streptomycin was found to be totally different chemically from penicillin. Penicillin is related to amino acids, while streptomycin is described as a complex sugar, different from anything thus far discovered, and is composed of 21 atoms of carbon, 39 of hydrogen, 7 of nitrogen and 12 of oxygen,

## Are you Cathelic?

Surely then you believe your own Catholic Donay Version Bible. But what do you know about it—its history, its purpose? is it different from other Bibles? Can you prove from its pages that there is a purgatory or a Trinity, and that the use of crosses and images is proper for Christians?

### Are you Protestant?

If so, you doubtless rely on the King James Version Bible. Does it differ from the Catholic Douay? Can you show from its pages that one is destined to a "hell" of torment, or a heaven of bliss in an "immortal" hereafter? Do you know why, though Protestants have the same Bible, they are split into hundreds of sects with conflicting creeds?

### Are you Jewish?

Then you are familiar with the Hebrew Scriptures and the Talmud. But why two? Were not God's instructions to the Jews recorded by Moses and others sufficient? Also, do you know that 37 passages of the Hebrew Scriptures in fulfillment identify Jesus as the Messiah? How is the "gathering of the Jews" occurring now in fulfillment of prophecy?

### Are you nonreligious?

Maybe you do not have faith in the Bible. But, do you know that many findings of geology and archaeology support the Bible's authenticity? Are you aware that many worldly religious doctrines which have turned men from God are not from the Bible, but are of deluded men?

Indeed, all persons are concerned when God's Word is discussed. The above-mentioned and many other questions are satisfactorily answered in one of the three bound books here offered. "Equipped for Every Good Work", with its history and summary of the Bible, "Let God Be True", with its treatise-style doctrinal coverage, and "The Kingdom Is at Hand", narrating the growth of the Kingdom promise, are offered together, on a contribution of \$1.00. The information contained therein is vital to you regardless of your belief. Order now, using the coupon below.



| WATO | нто | WER |
|------|-----|-----|
|------|-----|-----|

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00. Please send to me "Equipped for Every Good Work", "Let God Be True" and "The Kingdom Is at Hand".

| Name   | <br>Street         |
|--------|--------------------|
| City . | <br>Zone No. State |



# Germany Under Russian Rule

A report out of the Russian zone on matters communic, political and religious

# "Train Up a Child in the Way He Should Go"

If it has oil seers modern youth clear of delinquency?

# One Religion for One World?

a ment moves toward a supor-church analyzed

## Sound and the Ear

How it waves its impulses to your brain



#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be troaden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden fees and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### をということのこと

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY DY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. Knorn, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn I, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SCITER, Scoretary One dular a year

Resultingest should be went to effice in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Resultances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local guarency.

carrency.

Nation of application (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Ghange of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within sub month, Send your old as well as new address.

Offices Tearly Subscription Rate

Offices Tearly Subscription Rate Awerles, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brocklyn 1, N.Y. 31 Assirable, 7 Bermford Ra., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s Cannels, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Unterio 51 England, 34 Craver Terrace, London, W. 2 5s South Africa, 823 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered he second-class matter at Bjockira, N. T., Act of March 3. 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

#### and the second control of the contro

#### CONTENTS

| Germany Under Russian Rule                | 3               | Mighty Rivers of the Earth      | 17 |
|---|-----------------|---------------------------------|----|
| Hindrances to Economic Recovery           | 4               | Famous Rivers of Europa         | 18 |
| Comparison of the Four Zones              | 5               | Other Mighty Rivers             | 78 |
| "Freedom" of Religion                     | 6               | Sound and the Ear               | 20 |
| "Train Up a Child in the Way He Should Go | " 3             | Noise and Music                 | 21 |
| Training Methods That Fail                | 9               | High-Frequency Sound            | 22 |
| The Child Psychology Fad                  | 10              | The Human Ear                   | 23 |
| The Right Training                        | 11              | Strike in Ancient Babylon       | 23 |
| One Religion for One World?               | $1\overline{3}$ | "Thy Word Is Truth"             |    |
| Putting Them in the Bag                   | 14              | The One Being and His Creatures | 24 |
| Fusion by Constantine                     | 15              | Gilead's Ninth Graduation Day   | 27 |
| No Peace in the Bag                       | 15              | Watching the World              | 29 |
|   |                 |                                 |    |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., September 22, 1947

Number 18

### Germany Under Russian Rule

TWENTY-EIGHT months have now  $oldsymbol{1}$  passed since the capitulation of the Nazis. The collapse of this dictator system has left behind in Germany wrecked cities, a multitude of homeless, uprooted people, broken families, indescribable misery and bitter disappointment. Since that time things have not improved much for the German people in a political way, and the economic situation has grown much worse. It is true the horror of the air attacks have faded, but hunger and disease have taken their place. Again, the concentration camps of the Gestapo do not exist any more, yet the broad masses of the people here in the Eastern zone in general do not feel freer than in the Nazi era. A far-reaching control is being exercised in all domains and the methods used are often similar to those of the Nazis.

In the Russian zone there are three political parties allowed. The situation in general is being ruled by the SED (Socialistic United Party of Germany). This party has the absolute majority in the whole of the Russian zone, but it is not leading in all places of the zone. This party is an amalgamation of the communists with the socialists, and this union has been strongly backed up by the Russians. It is apparent that they are favorably disposed toward this party. The functionaries, however, do not always act very democratically.

As opponent of the SED we have here the CDU (Christian Democratic Union),

which is especially supported by the Roman Catholic Church. It represents the interests of religion and propagates in opposition to the "Socialist democracy" of the SED a "Christian democracy" Contrary to the SED, which aspires to general education irrespective of confession, it wants separate confessional schools.

The third party is the LDP (Liberal Democratic Party), which before the Nazi era was numerically an insignificant organization, but which now stands in about the same status as the CDU. It is undoubtedly indebted for this increase to the fact that there is not another suitable opposition party, many people not favoring the CDU because of reservations toward a religious-political amalgamation.

All three parties, in spite of their contradictions, are amalgamated into a working association, the so-called "antifascist bloc". Within this bloc common politics have been carried on till now; reconstruction of the trades unions, agricultural reform, expropriation of the property of the war criminals, and the elections. With the support of all three parties the big land owners were dispossessed of their estates. The reconstruction of the trades unions went ahead with intense pressure and great emphasis, and at different times workers have been discharged from the factories because they objected to being organized. Also as regards the participation in the

elections, a rather severe pressure was exercised, especially against a certain class of the people who do not participate in elections on account of their beliefs. Such people had to bear much suffering under Hitler for this cause and are once again maligned because of it.

It is true that officially there is freedom of speech. Without doubt it is greater than under the Hitler regime, but one may not always express his opinions freely, even when purely democratic. And at this point we come to the main problem: why the democratic development makes such little progress in the

whole of Germany.

The opinion is predominant that the Russians must absolutely get out, and until then there can be no real development in freedom. Their influence in polities is so obvious that the free decision of the people is in no wise guaranteed. No political party is allowed that is not agreeable to them. Trifling suspicions suffice for a person to be arrested and held for days or weeks before he is liberated. Certain persons who have had nothing to do with the Nazi regime have been detained in internment camps for indefinite periods without their relatives' being notified of what they are accused of and where they are to be found.

Religious freedom is a chapter for itself. The Catholic and Evangelical churches enjoy such religious freedom, but for the rest it is only conditional. Under freedom of religion as proclaimed by the Allies in the Potsdam Decree for Germany, the Russians understand that this exists only for the denominations that are acknowledged by them and only to such extent as they allow.

#### Hindrances to Economic Recovery

The German people understand that for the time being they must be subject to forced labor. In Germany it is not a question of a right to work, but it is compulsory. That is, every citizen, whether man or woman, within certain age limits, must work, otherwise he receives no food cards. The working assignment is allotted in some instances without regard to the domicile of the person concerned. Here in the East this compulsory labor service is being exploited intensively, especially, in the first place, for the dismantling of the factories to foot the Russian reparations bill, and then to increase production in the remaining factories for the same purpose. A sheer tearing down of Germany's economy is taking place. So much is being rooted up and transpianted that commerce and transport are greatly crippled.

An important factor in gauging public feeling is the distribution of food. Just under the predominant socialist administration of all things, a class system has been introduced so that not all receive the same food rations, but are graded under groups according to professions. Till just recently there were

six different grades.

A further hindrance to the political and economic development of Germany is the zone boundaries, and the further division into small independent countries which are now forming their own constitutions. Although many disadvantages arise out of these legal differences, yet this is nevertheless the first step toward the creation of a new legal basis. Gradually in this way the administration of public interests will be passed from the military authorities over to the civil authorities. In the Russian zone alone, apart from Greater Berlin, there are five different countries with their own independent governments, authorities and prescriptions and their own distinct and separate application of them.

The principal separating element is the frontier between the Russian and Western zones. This border may be crossed only with a special permit of the military authorities, which is barely to be obtained. The goods transport is therefore limited to the minimum of exchange upon the mutual agreement of both mili-

tary authorities. Generally the abolishment of these zone frontiers is being urgently demanded and no one rightly knows the actual reason why they still remain, especially as hundreds cross the frontier daily without a pass.

#### Comparison of the Four Zones

If we compare the four zones, then we find no outstanding difference economically. In the Western zones all persons, apart from the heavy manual workers, receive the same food-ration cards. In the East there are the different gradings, but, if we take the average, then we come to about the same in all zones. It cannot be disputed that in the East more than in the West the farmers are complying with the obligation of delivering their farmers are

ering their farm products.

The clearance of wreckage and the reconstruction went ahead at the beginning more rapidly in the Russian zone as a result of the more rigorous working methods. Now the West is catching up. without a doubt. In the West more room is allowed for private initiative. In the East there is a stronger systemized economy which is especially operated to put production into the service of reparation deliveries. These differences are perceived only by the economists and by certain circles affected by them. The principal difference between the zones is, however, that each individual in the Western zones feels freer and more unhampered than in the Eastern zone. No one who lives and works here can avoid this impression. This feature is doubtless due to the fact that the Russians do not really know what democracy is. Very often they simply cannot understand that something can be done without state permission and state control, regardless as to whether it is a political, an economic, a cultural or a religious matter.

#### Organized Religion Plays the Harlot

Moreover, they are strengthened in this attitude by certain German circles, not only by political extremists, but principally by the attitude of the religious leaders. The greater part of the population of the Eastern zone identifies itself with the Evangelical Church. In a meeting of the German Church Council in Stuttgart this Evangelical Church declared its own guilt. In the manifesto of this Council of the Evangelical Church in Germany on the 18th to 19th of October, 1945, it says: "We state with great pain: Through us infinite suffering has been brought over many peoples and lands."

The attitude of the Evangelical Church and also the Roman Catholic Church in the Eastern zone proves that the new beginning consists solely herein, that they continue to meddle in politics exactly as they did before the Nazi regime and also during this system of terror, and that they, just as a harlot (which they are spiritually; James 4:4), allow themselves to be remunerated by the politicians for their devotion. The people do not want much to do with the churches anymore. First they represented the kaiser as reigning by God's grace, later Hitler as the one called by Providence, and now the Evangelical Church issued an appeal on the occasion of the elections, signed by the well-known Berlin bishop Dr. Dibelius, by Bishop Mitzenheim and Bishop Dr. Beste and others, in which it is stated:

The state is God's arrangement, and we Christians should help co-operate . . . We therefore call our members to share in the responsibility of shaping politics. We impress upon heart and conscience: Let no one remain aloof, but on the day of election let each one carry out his duty as a state citizen.

The Catholic Church, which mainly works through the CDU, has repeatedly agitated in a similar way for political participation through notable representatives. In view of this attitude of the clergy, the voice of a smaller part of the Evangelical Church that does not want to know anything of the old methods will

die away unheeded. A Southern German newspaper wrote in December, 1945:

In connection with this admonition of Pastor Niemöller, an item of news of importance has been received here, that in Frankfort within the Evangelical Church a strong movement is in action which is aiming at a reform within the Church also in a theological sense. Nothing has been so detrimental to the Evangelical Church in the last twelve years as the theological principles expressed in the words: Be subject to the higher powers, who have authority over you,' therefore also the Hitlerdictatorship, and 'render unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's' and according to this also 'unto the Führer the things which are the Führer's'. These teachings made the crossing over into the camp of national socialism all too easy and facilitated the further step of blessing cannon for the war.

The clergy have issued public appeals in the press with regard to all the political undertakings, as, for instance, the referendum concerning the dispossessing of the war criminals, to the plebiscite concerning agricultural reform and to the elections. As compensation for this the churches were exempted with regard to their agricultural and forest properties in this land reform, and in the assignment of food rations the clergy have been graded as laborers.

In contrast with the political attitude of the prominent leaders in religion, the consistent attitude of Jehovah's witnesses, who were so severely persecuted for their faith by the Nazis, and who now, as then, do not participate in the political decisions but continue under present circumstances 'to obey their God rather than men', is greatly respected.

#### "Freedom" of Religion

Under Totalitarian Rule

In the Russian zone, in the drafts of the Constitution for the German countries the clause regarding freedom of religion is being laid down differently from that in the Western zones. It is also true here that the tendency predominates to show preference to the so-called "acknowledged" religious organizations, but, contrary to the Western zones, there are no narrow-minded exceptional protective provisions for the professional clergy. Also, in the Russian zone it has been made easier for young people to discontinue church membership. The right has been granted them, from their fourteenth year on, to decide for themselves as to their religious membership.

It is manifest that there is a certain tension between the Russians and the Vatican. But one cannot call this direct hostility. One is reminded more of certain friction between Fascism and the Vatican. Sometimes there were violent disputes between them. A large part of the people were deceived by this, so that even now the relationship is not clearly seen by most of them. More attentive observers, however, saw a certain co-operation in that both parties mutually concluded certain agreements. It is not possible to see clearly how things will eventually turn out, but one thing is certain: the Catholic Church, together with the Evangelical Church, enjoys considerable advantages in the Russian zone in regard to religious freedom in contrast with the smaller denominations. She is not limited in her movements. Although the Tägliche Rundschau, published by the Russians in Berlin, and other magazines very often bring much material against the Vatican with reference to their co-operation with Fascism, the Roman Catholic Church is nevertheless permitted to have its political interests represented through the CDU. Church representatives go in and out of the Russian Supreme Command.

The Evangelical Church, which was founded in protest against Rome, has long since ceased to protest. A last weak attempt was made by the so-called "Bekenntnisfront" (Confessional Front) within the Evangelical Church in the first years of the Hitler regime; now, however, they seek to work in full har-

mony with the Catholic Church, and this is evidenced in numerous publications. For instance, an article was published in the Thuringer Landeszeitung March 13, 1946, under the title "Kirchlicher Verständigungswille" [The will to come to mutual understanding or agreement among the Churches], in which a report was made, and this in a positive sense, of a meeting of the various Christian confessions, especially of the Catholic and Lutheran churches. The report states among other things: "In the Una-Sancta-Movement of the Catholics, Dr. Metzger is zealously at work to bring about a decisive approach [or meeting] of the Christian churches." This meeting was held in Berlin. This report is only one of many being published.

On account of the fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy urged upon the Allies the continuance of the concordat for Germany concluded with Hitler, and this request being granted by the Allies, the door is opened to the political activity of Catholicism in all parts of the country. Political Catholicism is, however, as experience has taught us, always the transmission of the presumptuous Catholic spirit of intolerance from the religious domain into the political. This means in the long run nothing other than the renewed promotion of Fascist mentality. It cannot be overlooked that in the provinces with predominant Catholic population, as especially in Bavaria, the de-nazification measures are being carried out only on the surface, just in order to rehabilitate as many Nazis as possible. In the Russian zone the removal of the Nazis out of all official positions has been comparatively far-reaching. While in the Western zones there are still many Nazis quite openly in official offices or leading in industry and commerce, this is not the general rule in the Russian zone anymore. Therefore it seems the Russian claim that the Western zones have neglected to take energetic and thorough-going measures toward real de-nazification has some foundation. But this does not mean that former Nazis cannot win any political influence at all in the Eastern zone now. Here too the door is open to further activity if they only join one of the "antifascist" parties. And apart from this the rejection of the Nazis does not profit the people any, if the spirit of intolerance and dictatorship is not exterminated.

If the disastrous economic conditions continue as at present, the Nazi spirit will again be bred in wide circles of the people. Just the so-called "little Nazis", who were mostly only hangerson, but who are now having to suffer with the rest, often say in view of the bad conditions: "Nevertheless, under Hitler things were much better." Granted that we should not overestimate all these reactions among the people because they are the results of present distress, nevertheless they are sure symptoms of what will unfailingly come, if efforts are not speedily made toward better conditions in Germany. Authoritative circles are of the opinion that to avoid this the following preliminary conditions must be fulfilled:

1. Abolishing of the zone boundaries.

2. The discontinuance of this tearing down of economy.

3. The establishment of an independent central government for Germany.

4. The conclusion of a tolerable peace

treaty

The opinion of many, however, is that the Allies will not establish a judicious and sweeping reform. Again and again one can read reports regarding the destruction of larger quantities of food in America, while here the people starve. Ever and again the desperate efforts to bring the economic situation into order are frustrated by the shortsighted attitude of the military governments. Many think that the world is heading toward a new and still greater catastrophe.

—Awake! correspondent in Germany.

# "Train Up a Child in the Way He Should Go"



ELINQUENT juveniles are not pe-J culiar to this twentieth century alone. Past centuries have reaped their harvests of wayward youths. More than thirty-eight hundred years ago immoral youngsters were numbered in the mob of Sodomites that surrounded Lot's house to practice their loathsome and perverted delinquency. A few centuries later, afflicted but faithful Job was despised and spoken against not only by mature friends, servants, kinsmen and wife, but also by young children. More centuries pass, and the reliable record tells of scores of urchins ganging up on God's prophet Elisha to jeer at him and to mock Jehovah. Their wickedness brought bloody retribution upon forty-two of the youthful incorrigibles. No, juvenile delinquency is no new, modern malady. -Genesis 19:4; Job 19:18; 2 Kings 2:23,24.

However, that delinquency's harvests would increase to the bumper crops now being reaped was foretold for these "last days". The apostle Paul noted that one of the signs that would mark our peril-

ous times would be children "disobedient to parents" and "without natural affection". (2 Timothy 3:1-5) Christ Jesus told of the murderous proportions to which delinquency was destined to swell, in these words: "The children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death." (Matthew 10:21) Hence, it comes as no shocking jolt to believing Bible readers when they are almost daily greeted by the public press with lurid reports of juvenile vandalism and crime. Piled high are cases of playmates knifing or hanging or shooting fellow playmates. In some large cities full-fledged gang wars rage between teen-agers. Courts frequently try cases where children have murdered parents or other adults. Vandalism takes a staggering toll in property damage and even life. Recently a crack train was derailed by children. The June issue of the magazine Good Housekeeping surveyed the growing menace of vandalism and reported that children in Los Angeles soaked cars and houses in gasoline and set them on fire, and tore up and partially burned a recreation building; while others in New York "turned a cemetery topsy-turvy, injured several passengers and stoned commuter trains; had destroyed a school with a fire deliberately set, had done more than a \$150,000 damage to other buildings, and had cost thirty-eight lives when a tenement col-



lapsed after a fire, set by boys, in a vacant ice plant adjoining the tenement". Need the picture be painted blacker! Can it be brightened for the future! And, if so, then how!

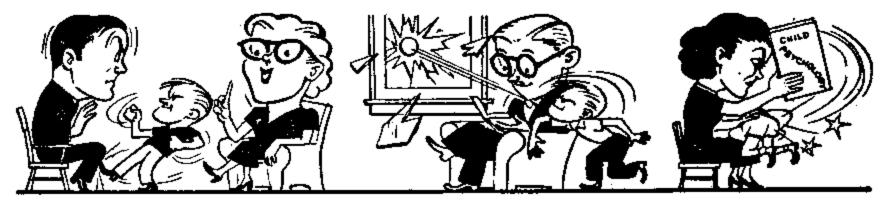
#### Training Methods That Fail

Like sparkling jewels many wise words from above flash brightness on the dark problem. Enlightening is Proverbs 22:6: "Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it." The way of delinquency is not the way the child should go; but many adults tread that trail, and in characteristic imitativeness many children follow in those footsteps. Apparently, neither such oldsters nor such youngsters received the proper early training. On the heels of that conclusion crowds in the question, What is the proper training? and that question calls in for examination some of the commonly observed methods of training children.

The Scriptural principle is to be "apt to teach, forbearing, in meekness correcting them that oppose themselves" by wrong conduct that leads to a disastrous end. (2 Timothy 2: 24, 25, Am. Stan. Ver.) Yet who has not observed the shorttempered parent that with hasty and heavy hand cuffs a startled offspring? Such unexplained correction is not aimed at bettering the behavior of the child, but is a selfish, explosive release of the parent's hot anger. Some indiscriminately hurl shouted threats at every slight infraction; but such repetitious and unfulfilled threats cause the erring youngster to lose respect for parental authority. The child wearies of and becomes indifferent to such fake cries of "Wolf! Wolf!" Correction should not spring from an uncontrollably angry hand or a loud and lying tongue. Before the rod is called into play the child should be impressed mentally with its error.

And the mention of the rod calls to mind the old adage, "Spare the rod and spoil the child." So closely and literally do some parents live by this proverb that they are always spoiling to use the rod and never feel any desire to spare the child the austerity of its punishment. One news dispatch disclosed that a father and a stepmother beat a child with "straps and sticks" because it would not eat its meals. Another exposé pictures children with black eyes, bruised faces, cat-o'-nine-tails lash-cuts, and reported the case of a father who slapped his child so hard that it died. Such methods are simply examples of cowardice and sadistic crime, and do not exemplify the proper wielding of the rod, the unwise sparing of which does spoil the child. Moreover, in these days of delinquency such drastic actions are decidedly dangerous, as not a few children have rebelled and taken an ax or gun to the bullying parents. But most of the children "trained" by such brutality merely grow into neurotic adults. It has often been observed that children hemmed in rigorously and reared in undue strictness many times "go wrong" after they become old enough to remove themselves from under the parental wing. Their training has not fitted them for the great and sudden change from strict surveillance to personal freedom.

But how sharp in contrast the doting



mother who considers her brat to be an angel incapable of wrong-doing! It is permitted to shrick and bang things about, and demands for this or that are instantly met. When visitors call, the tempo of misbehavior increases and the hapless guests steel themselves for an ordeal. Their arrival is the signal for the child to take the center of the stage. to parade his tricks before company, to be a show-off. Not infrequently the visitors suffer maltreatment from the little imp, accompanied perhaps by mild reproof simultaneously made ineffective by the indulgent smile of the parent, who thinks the antics "cute". Needless to say, that parent does the child great injury by assuring it general unpopularity; dislike by all outsiders is the certain heritage of such a performer. Children are wronged when they are indulged and pampered and spoiled. They should not be given their own way when their way is wrong. The divine counsel is to train up a child in the way he should go, not in the way he may unwisely want to go.

#### The Child Psychology Fad

In this delinquenciful twentieth century a new method of child-rearing looms up: the scientific approach by child psychology. It seeks to interpret the child's basic urges "inherited from arboreal ancestors". Some champion full freedom for these basic urges, that the child should not be inhibited, say, from hurling a stone through a window, though it bash in someone's brains. This "jungle method" is advocated chiefly for the ultra-modern parents, and necessarily the more well-to-do. But countless pitfalls dot this trail of the psychological "don'ters", to make easy prey of confused and harassed parents. The pediatrician warns, the child educator admonishes, and the addled parent is as neatly fenced in by prohibitions as a corralled cow.

But, alas, there are so many conflicting "corrals". Some say that the spanking is "good tonic", that "most children accept the spanking as a normal hazard of growing up". Others, that "spanking may be the psychological seed of wars" and advise, "Spare the rod; you won't spoil the child." Some say on the subject of letting the baby "cry it out" that "it does a small infant no harm to bawl a little, provided there's nothing the matter with him, and it does no good to pick him up every five minutes". Others, that this practice is the "perfect thing to raise a generation of psychotic, aggressive, Nazi-like people". Some declare manners should be taught from birth; others warn against teaching them too early. Obviously, the child has bested the psychologists and thrown their august ranks into internal division and squabbling. Meanwhile, the heretofore befuddled parent that has been a faithful disciple turns backslider, comes to his senses, and finally puts the book on child psychology to good use, paddling his erring offspring with it.

#### Problem Extends Beyond "Home Front"

The wise parent recognizes the powerful stresses and strains that these modern times bring to bear upon the youth, and especially when the young trainees go beyond the well-ordered atmosphere of a good home. Environment changes, and offtimes for the worse. The parental training must be gauged to strengthen to the point where these new strains can be withstood, else the youth will undergo a crack-up of moral integrity and fortitude. Many cutside companions exercise more of an influence for bad than for good, and the easy path of sin is always subtly garbed in deceptive attractiveness for sin-prone flesh. Excess in attendance of movies or in reading of comic books and cheap fiction or in listening to radio skits and dramas that put a heavy accent on sensationalism, sex. crime, war, and so forth, soon fills the young and impressionable mind and causes it to overflow in delinquent actions.

Whether for good or for bad, the steady diet of mental food will eventually assert itself. "As he thinketh in his heart, so is he." (Proverbs 23:7) Thoughts and desires bound up in the innermost recesses of the mind and heart may be concealed for a time, but if continually fed they will grow and eventually break out into an open course of action for all to see. The loving parent wants any such outbreak of heartfelt action to be for righteousness, and not come in a rash of delinquency.

Hence informed parents do not underestimate the scope of the problem confronting them. They know that just as Jehovah God did not hedge in Job from the Devil's assaults but instructed him so he would be mentally fortified to resist, just so they will not be able to shield their children from all evil influence but must rely upon giving good training to their children to equip them to triumph over delinquency. The parental training program must make a stronger impression for good than any alien forces can make for evil. Can the devoted parent rise to successfully meet this demand, made so much greater in these perilous "last days" of a delinquent world?

#### The Right Training

Only by focusing the wisdom of God's Word on the problem can any lasting success be attained. But do not take this assertion as an excuse for the religions of Christendom to come forward as exemplary child-trainers. The results testify that their "Sunday schools" have failed as miserably as the other methods discussed. Children want satisfying information, and on this point a prominent Baptist minister admitted that "much of our conventional organized Christianity is artificial", that "some churches are a flat failure in dealing with children", and called that failure "one of our major tragedies". Religion traffics in lies ranging from the devilish "eternal torment" doctrine to the heathenish Santa Claus

myth. Honesty is the policy to pursue in training children if you want to avoid replacing their natural frankness and candor with hypocrisy and deception.

Not any church organization nor any sectarian school, but the parent is the one responsible for instructing the child in God's Word. Not to any priesthood, but to parents did Moses pass along God's command regarding child-training: "These words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." (Deuteronomy 6:6,7; see also Genesis 18: 19; Deuteronomy 4: 9, 10; 11: 18, 19; Psalm 78: 1-6; Isaiah 38: 19; Joel 1:3) All family relationship was to be marked by this spirit of loving instruction, not only in the home but also outside it, "when thou walkest by the way." To impart such knowledge the parent must first get it himself, proving it true to himself by careful study of God's Word, and not doing his offspring injury by passing on merely the creed-bound precepts of organized religion. So important in God's sight was such proper parental instruction of children that it was made a requirement of fathers before they could receive any service appointments in Christian congregations.—1 Timothy 3: 2, 4, 5, 12; Titus 1: 5, 6.

To congregational meetings the parents should take their children. This divine principle also was established by God through Moses: "When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: and that their children, which have not

known any thing, may hear, and learn." (Deuteronomy 31:11-13) In such assemblies the child that is properly trained will reflect the same by orderly conduct and a submission to parental control. On the other hand, the child allowed to run loose and romp and disturb betrays the parent's failure to give proper reproof and training, and brings shame upon the failing parent. "A child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame." (Proverbs 29:15) Deeper shame comes when the child drifts into delinquency.

But the training field stretches beyond the narrow horizons of home or meetinghall. To meet the Scriptural injunction to rear children "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord" means the parental training of offspring must broaden out to include practical instruction in serving the Lord. Only then can the training course be complete and "of the Lord". This means Christian parents will set the example in clean living and Kingdom service. In such activities their children will come along as companions. The youngsters thereby see a practical application of the instruction received, and the impression made on the mind first by words is deepened by experience.

Such activity together creates a strong bond between parents and children. Parents should be close friends with their children, play with them, talk with them, work with them. Reason with the child on the right course, and do not just demand obedience on the ground of being the parent. Take no arbitrary stand of fake infallibility like some presumptuous religious pope or papa. Perch on no unapproachable pedestal, but come to the child's level with a helping hand of warm friendship. Gain his confidence and respect and trust. Then he will come to you with his problems. And then you can help him over obstacles that might otherwise stumble him into delinquency.

Spare Not the Rod

Concerning the relation between the

boy Jesus and His parents it is written that Jesus "was subject unto them". (Luke 2:51) That is a good example for children. Also the divine counsel is, "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right." (Ephesians 6:1-4) But, like adults, children do not always follow Jesus' good example or obey the counsel of God's Word. At times correction must come in ways stronger and more impressive than words. Note the following: "He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes." "Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him." (Proverbs 13:24; 22:15) The "rod" represents parental authority and power, the same as the scepter represents that of a ruler. It may or may not take the form of physical punishment, depending upon the varying circumstances. It should be wielded in the way suitable to correct the child with effect. Only then can childish foolishness or folly be routed and driven far away, before it becomes rooted and habitual with the child. To refrain from using the rod when necessary bespeaks not love, but hate. Proper use of it engenders respect: "When our earthly fathers disciplined us we treated them with respect."-Hebrews 12:9, An Amer. Trans.

Considerate use of the rod is not cruelty; it is a part of the training that leads to life. "Withhold not chastisement from a child; for if you beat him with the rod, he will not die. Beat him with the rod. and you will save him from Sheol [the grave]." (Proverbs 23: 13, 14, An Amer. Trans.) Use of the rod of parental authority in the Scriptural way will give the child a good start on the road away from the grave and toward eternal life in Jehovah's new world. Such Scriptural training is the best heritage a parent can leave to his children, because "his children also will find a refuge" from the snares of delinquency and death.—Proverbs 14: 26, 27; 20: 7; An Amer. Trans.

## One Religion for One World?

"LAMOR for "more religion" is being replaced by the growing cry for "one religion". Voice after voice rises up to swell the volume of the chorus that cries for religious unity. A Jewish rabbi, W. F. Rosenblum, urges establishment of a world congress of religions "which will unite all men in religious citizenship". A Catholic priest, "Father" Cannon, declared ominously that "a nearly desperate world stares with fascination toward Armageddon" and only by Christians of East and West uniting can the world escape "a bloody future". But it is from Protestant ranks that the bulk of the cries arise. Last year the now retired bishop William T. Manning called for the "reunion of all Christians, both Catholic and Protestant, in the one great church of God". Dr. Dahlberg, president of the Northern Baptist Convention, advised the Baptists: "We must unite more effectively with a co-operative, nationwide and world-wide Protestantism." Prominent Methodist pastof, R. W. Sockman, reasoned: "Protestant, Roman Catholic and Jewish leaders should set one example to the world by getting together in conference and co-operation instead of resorting to controversy and

conflict. Only a church united in spirit can have power with God and man in praying for a united world." Sir James Marchant told the World Congress of Faiths in London: "The organized spiritual forces must be aroused and united to prevent a third world war." Minister J. F. Newton, writing in the Christian Century, avowed: "The greatest marvel of our age is not radium, nor radio, nor radar, nor atomic energy, but the emerging oneness of the spiritual community."

To gain this victorious end a retreat by Christianity is advised. Contaminating compromise is counted expedient. Unity is cheap at any price, so pay the price, urge the religious fifth-columnists. Most amazing proof of these sentiments comes from an assembly of Unitarians held at Washington, D.C., and reported in the New York Times of April 14, 1947. "Christianity should recognize the United Nations as a force which also has a role of salvation," was reported as the gist of the plea to sell out Christ Jesus as the Ransomer and Savior in favor of "Caesar" in the form of an international political state. Christianity was advised to make the following retreat, by Dr. Frederick May Eliot, president of the American Unitarian Association:

Christianity must abandon its claim to a monopoly of the way to salvation if it is to play a significant part in creating a sense of world fellowship in which the political instrumentality we know as the United Nations can develop into a true and effective world order

and world government. The nub of the problem is sectarianism, for which the only cure is tolerance based upon a thoroughgoing mutual respect among the great religions of the world. Christianity has been guilty of spiritual arrogance on a worldwide scale, labeling all other religions false and asserting that only when all mankind accepts the



one true religion will there be any hope for world-wide co-operation and peace.

Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam is an ardent campaigner for union at any price. On April 2 he said: "I would gladly kneel for re-ordination, if by that act unity might come. I would wear my collar backward, much as I prefer the dress of a common man." He declared, on April 20, at the annual conference of the Methodist Church: "Unity is achieved by Christians that reject the differences that divide and accept the identities that unite." Smooth and oily speech to tickle ears and deceive simple minds; but what would be the consequences? Why, there are those who deny the creation account, need of the Ransom, Christ's kingdom as a body that will actually rule the world, and many other vital doctrines, to say nothing of countless denials of the inspiration of the Bible itself. Should faithful Christians reject these truths to down differences? After such good grain was rejected in appeasement, all that would remain would be the chaff and husks, and that could give no nourishment to build up strong unity. A month later this churchman was at it again, emoting: "Time is running out. The need for unity is urgent. . . . I believe that the union of the larger Protestant churches could be consummated within a decade. I believe our laity and our clergy desire union. I believe our Lord is calling upon us to unite. The union of American Christianity would electrify the world and accelerate the trends toward union in every continent."

The well-known retired minister Harry Emerson Fosdick also urges that these differences be submerged and the identities magnified. This he did in his article published in the Ladies' Home Journal for April, in attempting to point the way to clean up the mess that wicked religion makes. Some extracts follow:

The world is certainly a mess, and whether or not we like to face the fact, religion helps to make it so. It is not simply aggressive nationalism, imperialism, militarism, racial prejudice and all the other ungodly forces that divide us, but religion too. From India, where Hindus and Moslems fight in the streets, to almost any community one lights on, religious differences and prejudices set men at odds, and religious faith, which ought to unite and harmonize mankind, divides mankind instead.

... Our world needs a universal language and a universal religion, but instead these two potent forces that should bind men together keep them apart.

... We are living in one world—one world, not only for the nations, but for religion too.

#### Putting Them in the Bag

Spurred on by these continued cries for unity that hammer in their ears, and by a growing fear of the precariousness of religion's place in the world, many church organizations are merging to bolster strength. Last November the United Brethren in Christ joined forces with the Evangelical Church, now known as the Evangelical United Brethren Church. A constitution for the Lutheran World Federation was ratified last July by thirty-nine church bodies. The same month a merger, involving millions was instigated when proposals were put forward for world-wide union of church youth groups. On August 3, at Copenhagen, the seventh congress of the World Baptist Alliance at its closing session promised "active support of the United Nations" and appealed to the Baptists of the world to "join hands with everyone in fighting for freedom in order to create a new world free of fear, free of want and free of all kinds of slavery", This religious congress was felicitated by President Truman, who also said: "To achieve a free and peaceful world community which all of good-will earnestly desire, it is necessary that we dedicate ourselves not only to political and economic collaboration but to spiritual co-operation as well."

In October of this year a World Congress of Religion will meet in Bos-

ton to show "how the forces of religions in all nations can be mobilized into a concerted action in support of the United Nations and its efforts to establish a peaceful, friendly world". Religious leaders from fifty nations will participate, it is claimed. In the fall of the year a conclave will be held in Moscow to more firmly unite Russian Orthodox churches and discuss problems with national church heads from Balkan countries. Also, Russian Orthodoxy in Moscow is negotiating with the Russian Orthodox churches in the United States to effect reunion. The Christian Century, July 23, 1947, reports a reunion of Germany's Protestant churches in bonds stronger than any existing since the Reformation. As to relations between this Protestant combine and Catholicism. the West Virginia Catholic Register (June 17, 1947) speaks of a "pact for joint protection" formed between Catholics and this Evangelical Church in Germany.

A significant move has been made by the National Conference of Christians and Jews. Last October a plan for an international council was unanimously approved, and there now exists such a combine, called World Council of Christians and Jews. Last April 6 the New York Times reported that this body had applied to UNESCO of United Nations for affiliation with it.

The most significant move toward a super-church, however, is the World Council of Churches. Last April it boasted as members 105 denominations, representing 175,000,000 persons, in 35 countries, and including "nearly all Christianity except the Roman Catholic Church and the Russian Orthodox Church, and full entry of the Russians is a possibility". The council's first world assembly is to be held at Amsterdam in 1948. To this assembly will be invited some Roman Catholics and observers from United Nations, International Labor Office, United Nations Edu-

cational, Scientific and Cultural Organization and the International Refugee Organization.

#### Fusion by Constantine

Hark back nearly fifteen centuries to the time of Constantine, when a fusion of religion was created by binding the pagan religion of Rome with apostate Christianity. Pagan doctrines not only intermingled with, but did drown out, what Christian truth had survived in the apostate congregations. The point is, in that fusion of religion all faiths were amalgamated and a flood of conflicting dogma embraced. The mania was for unity, cost what it may to truth. How similar the spirit of this modern fusion movement! The Christian Century, February 19, 1947, describes the enticing approach made to prospective member religions years ago, and which still stands: "No one was asked to give up anything; all were asked to bring everything they loved—their traditions, their old and sweet customs, their distinctive insights and forms of worship-into a common fellowship; it was a unity upon a new basis." But the basis is not new. It is centuries older, even, than the fusion movement in Constantine's time; for pagan religions had long before been combined on the same basis of none giving up anything, but all bringing in everything to "enrich" the new superreligion. Yes, enrich demonistic ritual, but impoverish truth. Wading through the wordy platitudes and philosophies and flowery generalizations of World Council literature advertising the coming world assembly for next August impresses only in its spinelessness. Seeking to please all and offend none, it says nothing. It is not a voice of courage and hope crying out in the wilderness, but only a part of the wilderness.

The World Council of Churches makes overtures to the Vatican to bring it into the combine's loving embrace, but the Vatican weighs the consequences cau-

tiously. Protestants claim the chief difficulty of collaboration with the Vatican is the Catholic interpretation that the pope, as the supposed successor of the apostle Peter, is the rock on which Christ's church is built. Nice Protestantism wants on the rock too; but the mean old pope won't let it on, it laments. But the hopeful advances are still made, as shown at a World Council gathering in Cambridge during August, 1946. There Protestant leaders of eight nations favored joint action on world problems by Protestants and Roman Catholics, based upon "some kind of satisfactory understanding at the highest level, presumably between the World Council of Churches and the Vatican".

John Foster Dulles said that "parallel action" of the Catholic Church and the World Council would be sought. Dr. Frederick Nolde told a news conference: "It is imperative that the churches of the world seek in every legitimate way to bring moral pressure to bear on the leaders of the world. If it is appropriate for labor and business to put pressure on the United Nations organization, it is necessary for churches to do the same thing." How novel a doctrine, that what is appropriate for labor or business is necessary for copying by the churches!

On the point the Catholic Register, Denver, Colorado, in its issue of September 1, 1946, said: "Establishment of unofficial and informal consultation between the World Council of Churches and leaders of the Catholic Church was approved by the Vatican as early as 1939, according to minutes of a World Council meeting held in Geneva, Switzerland, last February and now published for the first time."

#### No Peace in the Bag

From the foregoing it should not be concluded that the World Council of Churches is sweeping all but the Roman Catholics into its fold. A rallying point for opposition are the believers in funda-

mentalism. They rail at the new combine, charging that it "is the citadel of modernist denials of God's Word", that it "will not be strictly evangelical", that it "will not be strictly Protestant", that it "will become a super-church", that it "will be a political pressure group", that it "will ostracize dissident churches", and so on and on, with much truth.

How true that not only the world but also Christendom's religions are a mess! Religion girds itself to fight—to fight Communism, to fight materialism, to fight modernism, to fight fundamentalism, to fight Catholicism, to fight Protestantism. Unite such a conglomerate mess into something clean and harmonious? Not in "this present evil world"! Out of a desire to injure no one's religious susceptibilities the one-religion advocates would embrace all conflicting doctrines in what they term an "enriched worship". In feverishly pursuing the unity-at-any-price myth they have lost love of truth and integrity. They have lost the intestinal fortitude to fight for God's truth. They toy with it to tickle the ears and blind the eyes of sincere followers of their religious organizations, treating it as a fairy tale for children.

Christians, true worshipers of Jehovah in both word and deed, will shun the airy schemes of unity-at-any-price and turn from the advocates who are deceptively clothing themselves in "a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof". (2 Timothy 3:1-5) They will not wink at wickedness or make peace with religions guilty of spiritual fornication with Satan's world. To subtle enticements of compromise they will answer as did Jehu: "What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?" (2 Kings 9:22) Christians will stand true to God. in a doctrinal unity of belief and service. Never will they forget Christ's words to a worldly politician: "My kingdom is not of this world."—John 18:36.

# Mighty Rivers of the Earth

OOK at a map of the → world and notice the vein-like lines upon its face-twisting, winding and stretching in every direction—lines that mark the river systems of the earth: rivers so large and treacherous it has taken years to explore them; rivers that become unmanageable, ruthless and terrorizing, leaving havoc and desolation along their banks; rivers that drain the continents, water fertile valleys, and support the ships of commerce; rivers with romantic beauty

and charm; rivers that reek with folklore, religious legend and superstition; rivers that have even changed the des-

tiny of nations.

In the second chapter of man's oldest book of history it is written that "a river went out of Eden to water the garden", forming the headwaters of four great rivers. (Genesis 2:10-14) One of these, the Euphrates, later gained notoriety when the adulterous city of Babylon sprawled its bulk across the banks. Starting high up in the Turkish mountains a few miles from the Russian border, the Euphrates cuts down through the countries of Syria and Iraq, joins an almost equally famous partner, the Tigris, and then flows into the Persian Gulf.

Another ancient river of equal fame is the Nile, the life-stream of Egypt, among whose marshy bulrushes the in-

fant Moses was hidden. On one occasion the waters of this river were turned into blood and a little later a plague of frogs crawled up from its banks to humble the pride of a devil-worshiping Pharach. (Exodus 7:19,20; 8:5,6) What river is like the mighty Nile, the largest on the continent of Africa? For a thousand miles it stretches its course practically due north without so much as a single tributary, transforming the sun-baked desert into a fertile vallev.

For centuries the source of the Nile was shrouded in mystery with some folks even believing that it sprang from fountains in the "mountains of the moon". It was not until 1862 that the White Nile's source was located in Lake Victoria. Joining the White Nile at Khartoum, the Blue Nile adds its own waters that are brought down from the mountains in Abyssinia. Above Khartoum, other tributaries join the Nile, the most famous being the Bahr el Ghazal, which flows out of the vast and mysterious Sudd swamps estimated to be about 35,000 square miles in area. These swamps, numbered among the natural curiosities found only in Africa, are made up of floating islands of reeds, papyrus and small marsh plants.

The annual rise of the Nile has always been somewhat of a mystery to the Egyptian, for never in recorded history has it failed. This has led to the universal superstition in the land that the Nile is ordained by heaven to once a year overflow and flood the agricultural plains, bestowing on them the twin gifts of moisture and fertility.

#### Famous Rivers of Europe

As civilization spread itself to the north and west many of Europe's rivers became historic place-names on the maps of the world. Italy's noted Po and the Tiber of Rome's fame; France's Rhone, Loire and Seine; England's Thames; Germany's Rhine, Elbe and Oder; Russia's Dnieper, Don and mighty Volganone of these are better known or more renowned than the Danube, that "dark, rolling Danube", which rivets one's attention and imagination on a thousand associations.

From its infant source high in the Black Forest of Germany it receives the tribute of sixty other streams as it majestically rolls across seven countries down to the Black sea. Along its picturesque banks are sprinkled cities, towns and hamlets, medieval castles and rich forests, to which are attached many legends of adventure and romance. Through the valley of the Danube have marched the hordes of Attila, the warrior knights of Charlemagne, the turban troops of "Solyman the magnificent", and the hardy and adventurous legions of Napoleon. The tales and traditions they left behind are forced upon the traveler as part of the scenery. And what music lover, though he has never cast his eyes upon this mighty river, has not listened to the beautiful "blue" Danube's reflection of fascinating charm and romance painted in waltz time?

#### Mighty Rivers of the New World

Leaving the old world, explorers discovered new continents in the western hemisphere with rivers far more mighty than any in Europe. Up the Mississippi these explorers sailed, a river so named

by the native Indians because they believed it was the "father of running waters". It was many years later that the source of its highest spring in Red Rock lake, on its Missouri river tributary, was found west of Yellowstone Park at a distance of 4,221 miles from its mouth, a distance that exceeds even the length of the Nile.

As this new continent was opened up great metropolises were built upon the banks of the Mississippi, commerce was set up, outposts were established deep in the interior, and these in turn grew to be great industrial and commercial centers. This river's vast system of tributaries forms the drainage system for half the country. This, however, at times becomes a liability. For example, in the early part of this summer when its swollen waters went on a rampage, and many formidable dykes and levees along its banks were washed away, "Old Man River" destroyed nearly a billion dollars' worth of property and made many thousands of persons homeless.

The beautiful Ohio and the equally famous Missouri are not considered as "bluebloods" in the social register of mighty rivers, since they are only tributaries to the Mississippi. They are, however, as mighty as many other well-known rivers that run off the face of the North American continent, such as the St. Lawrence, Canada's "gateway to the sea", the Rio Grande of popular song fame, the Colorado, noted for its Grand Canyon, the mighty Columbia, the Yukon, famous since the days of the Alaskan gold rush, and the Mackenzie.

But for sheer greatness in size and might there is no river on earth that equals South America's Amazon, the "amazing" Amazon. It may not be quite as long as the Nile, but in its volume of water, in the number of great tributaries it possesses, and in the vast area it drains, there is no river that compares with the Amazon. At its source, high up in the Peruvian Andes in Lake Lauren-

cocha, the Amazon is fed from a storehouse of eternal snows. It is a cold and crystal-clear stream, guarded over by lofty peaks, some of which tower 23,000 feet high, peaks that once watched over the ancient civilization of the Incas. Descending from these heights, the color of this virgin stream is changed as the muddy waters from its tributaries, such as the Rio Negro (black river), are added. As some 200 tributaries coming down from Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia and Brazil join together they transform the innocent, ribbon-like stream into a monstrous serpentine giant. One hundred of these tributaries are navigable, and seventeen of them are themselves mighty rivers, each between 1,000 and 2,300 miles in length. When it is realized that 2,500,000 square miles are drained by the Amazon river system, its magnitude is appreciated.

From the swampy tidewater mangrove thickets at its mouth to the bush country that marks the timberline in the Andes, both banks of the Amazon are blanketed by the heaviest and most extensive jungle in the world, a jungle that literally crawls and creeps with the greatest collection of animals, insects and birds, many of which are deadly poisonous. For many miles through this impregnable jungle the Amazon cuts a swath averaging five miles wide. Here there are no flood controls, and during the wet seasons a belt twenty miles wide on either side is flooded deep. At its entrance, where the mighty Amazon giant hurls its force against the irresistible: sea, one of the strongest and most treacherous rip-tides in the world is created. When the tides come in, roaring ocean waves ten to fifteen feet in perpendicular height ride in atop the outgoing waters of the Amazon, at incredible speeds.

#### Other Mighty Rivers

Looking again at the continent of mystery, poverty, superstition and religion, ad infinitum, namely Asia, the Ganges

and Yangtze in the Far East hold out particular interest. The latter of these is by far the greater of the two, greater also than the Mekong and the Hwang-Ho, or Yellow river. The Yangtze river brings down the waters from the Kunlun mountains high up in Tibet over a tortuous 3,000-mile course, dumping them into East China sea. Millions of China's population swarm along this river like flies. Great cities like Chinkiang, Nanking, Hankow, Wuchang and Chungking are sprawled along its course. Every imaginable type of craft traverses this artery, side by side: junks, sampans, canoes, skin boats, fishing trawlers, river steamers and ocean liners. After passing all of this, the traveler comes to real scenic beauty and grandeur in the highland and plateau country.

After leaving Yulo, the hitherto placid river becomes a mad torrent which rushes in cascades and rapids through a terrifying canyon 13,000 feet deep flanked by the Dyinalako snow-capped mountain mass, more than 19,000 feet high. The cliffs rise steeply on both sides, culminating in jagged crags and pinnacles, and above these tower ice-crowned peaks.

Only the mightiest of the mighty rivers of the earth have here been reviewed. Yet, mention must be made of one more, which in physical size is very weak, no more than two hundred miles long. In historical importance, however, the river Jordan is as great as any, for into its waters 1900 years ago waded two very famous figures. One was John the Baptist; the other, Jesus of Nazareth, the perfect man. On that memorable occasion, Jesus was plunged beneath Jordan's waters in baptism, and upon coming up out of the water He was anointed by the holy spirit as the King of the New World of righteousness. Under His kingdom of perfection this earth of ours will soon become a veritable paradise with borders extending "from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth".—Psalm 72: 8.

## Sound and the Ear

Lout tires squeal on the pavement and the roar of a departing automobile grows faint in the distance. Soft music floats through whispering leaves and a child laughs happily as he splashes in a near-by stream. Typewriters beat out their staccato rbythm 'mid a background of humming voices and rattling papers. Endless variety, yes, but it can all be expressed by the one word sound. What is this thing called "sound" which so thoroughly pervades our every waking moment? How is it possible for the human ear to isolate and identify

the ever-changing pattern of sound that characterizes a day in this busy world?

Some consider sound simply as the sensation of hearing — if nothing is heard, no sound. But scientifically, sound is accepted as being the physical cause of the phenomenon of hearing. It is still a sound whether anyone is there to hear it or not.

Sound is a wave motion requiring a vibrating source and a medium having some degree of elasticity to carry the vibrations: similar to waves which spread when a stone drops into a body of water. The waves move away from the disturbance, but the medium retains the same general position. Simple waves include transverse waves, those in which the direction of vibration of the particles of the medium is at right angles to the direction of the wave motion (such as the waves that travel along a rope when one end is shaken); and longitudinal

waves, whose vibrations are parallel to the direction of the wave motion (characterized by the action of a coil spring when a portion of it is compressed and then quickly released). The to-and-fro motion of the particles of the spring produces alternate "condensations" (compression produced by the forward push of each particle on the spring ahead of it) and "rarefactions" (the stretch produced as each moving particle pulls away from the spring behind it)

This latter form of wave is more commonly associated with the propagation of sound. When two objects are

struck together a wave of
compression goes out
from that point in all
directions, fallowed by
waves of ranefaction,
as the molecules of
the air act upon
each other in the

same way that the particles of the coil spring acted. The sound waves continue to emanate just as long as the source vibrates. Two stokes striking produce a short thud. They

lack the power of contin-

ued vibration, whereas if a tuning fork is struck it continues to vibrate and a prolonged note can be heard. It is the change of pressure between the compressions and rarefactions of the air that acts upon the ear and causes the sound to be recorded.

But air is not the only medium that fulfills the requirements for carrying sound. Sound will travel for great distances in water; radio music and other sounds will follow the pipes in a building; even the earth itself is capable of carrying sound, as the Indians recognized when they put an ear-to the ground to detect the distant rumble of Buffalo herds. Conversely, if there is no medium there is no sound. A doorbell placed in a chamber cannot be heard when the air

is pumped out to form a vacuum.

Not all mediums transmit sound at the same speed. Of the more common mediums in which sound may travel, air is one of the slowest. In dry air at a temperature of 0° Centigrade (32° Fahrenheit) sound travels at a rate of 1,087 feet per second. In water at 15° C. (59° F.) sound travels over four times that fast, while in granite it speeds along at 19,685 feet per second—over 13,000 miles per hour! All of these speeds are relatively slow as compared with the speed of light (186,300 miles per second), and that is why the swing of a woodman's ax in the distance is seen long before the sound of the blow reaches one's ears.

#### Noise and Music

Fortunately for our long-suffering ears, the speed of sound is independent of the wave-length or pitch. Hence the high and low notes of a band playing afar off reach the ear at the same time. It might be amusing once, but it would soon become bedlam to hear the rumbling notes of the tubas come dragging in several seconds after those of the trumpets and piccolos without regard for harmony, pauses or finis. Under such conditions, the sounds from the band would cease to be music and would be more properly classified as noise. Noise is difficult to classify, since even the ticking of a clock might be considered a noise when one is trying to sleep, but some sounds are always noises because their vibrations are not uniform. A boy beating on the fence with a stick makes a noise, but if he chances to run the stick along a fence whose pickets vary in length, the noise he makes may closely resemble the musical scale.

Musical sounds possess three characteristics in common: pitch, intensity

(loudness) and quality (or timbre). Pitch depends upon the frequency or number of vibrations per second. The pitch of a speaker's voice on a phonograph recording rises if the record is played faster, because the frequency of the needle's vibrations is correspondingly increased. The notes of a piano vary in pitch from 27.2 vibrations per second for the lowest note to 4,138.4 vibrations for the highest. Actually, however, musical notes do not ordinarily consist of a single vibration. The G string of a violin sounds a composite vibration of 194, 388, 582, 776, and some others, all at the same time. The pitch is usually determined by the component which has the lowest frequency; the higher frequencies are called overtones. The tuning fork produces the fundamental alone, and is one of the few sources that produce true tones.

Intensity is a measure of the energy of the sound, which is in most cases exceedingly small. It would require 6 million persons talking at once in normal conversation to equal the energy consumed by a 60-watt light bulb. This may explain why some people can seemingly talk night and day without pausing for a rest. The unit used in measuring the intensity of sound is the bel, or a unit 1/10 its value, the decibel. The whole scale runs from 0 to 110 decibels. A sound of the level of 0 decibel is scarcely audible, a whisper is 20 decibels, and cannon fire or a similar loud injurious noise is 110.

The third characteristic of sound, quality, or timbre, accounts for the different reaction of the earth to sounds of the same pitch and intensity which come from different instruments. As mentioned above, when the G string of a violin is sounded there is really a composite vibration, the fundamental and a variety of overtones of smaller magnitude and higher pitch. The quality of the sound is determined by the number and relative intensities of the overtones. Two violins might give forth a sound having the same fundamental combined

with the same overtones, but because of a difference in the intensity of the overtones, the quality of the sound would be

recognizably different.

Vowel sounds in speech are distinguished by characteristic overtones. The intensity of some overtones in vowel sounds results from resonance in the air cavities of throat and mouth; even as resonance in the body of a violin amplifies the tones, making them rich and full, in contrast with the thin sound of a muted instrument. The intensified tones result from sympathetic vibrations set up in the amplifying cavity or instrument body. Similarly, when a note is hummed near a piano all the strings of the same key vibrate sympathetically.

#### Refraction and Reflection

Sound waves are subject to many peculiarities. They can be refracted (bent), or they can be reflected like a ball bouncing from a wall. Refraction of a sound may be caused by wind or by differences in temperature. Sound traveling against the wind is bent upward, whereas sound traveling with the wind is bent downward until it reflects upward from the earth, is then refracted downward again by the wind, and so on. This is one of the reasons why sound will travel farther with the wind than against it. Waves of the ocean demonstrate a similar characteristic: as they reach shallow water they are slowed down and bent from their original course, coming in parallel to the shore regardless of the direction of the wind.

One of the most outstanding uses now being made of this property of sound is a new system of locating men lost at sea, called "SOFAR" (Sound Fixing and Ranging). Sound travels along a natural channel in the ocean at a depth of 4,000 feet, when it originates at that depth, being refracted back to that level both from above and from below by temperature and pressure effects. Measuring the time it takes several distant underwater

telephones or hydrophones to receive the sound of a special bomb that automatically explodes at this level makes possible a rapid and accurate determination of a lost man's position.

The bouncing type of reflected sound waves are called echoes. Sounds reflect to such an extent from curved smooth walls of some buildings that ordinary conversation can be heard at a distance of 50 feet, sometimes called the "whispering gallery" effect. If reflected more than once reverberation results, which is desirable to some extent. With no reverberation speech or music sounds are dull and lifeless; with too much, they are too resonant or harsh. Acoustical difficulties with echo and reverberation are now avoided in advance by making smallscale models of cross sections of proposed halls. The action of sound waves in them is then studied by photographing the wave pulse set up by a spark discharge. Through the practical use of echoes airplanes can determine their height from the ground, the depth of the sea can be charted, and prospective oil wells located. The latter is accomplished by setting off explosions and studying the reflections of the sound waves from the various strata beneath the earth's surface.

#### High-Frequency Sound

The recent harnessing of so-called "supersonic" vibrations gives rise to even more spectacular uses for sound. Supersonic vibrations cannot be heard by the human ear, which responds to sounds in the range of 16 to 16,000 vibrations per second. Dogs, on the other hand, hear sounds an octave above the hearing of men, so whistles made in this range bring Fido home without disturbing the neighbors. Frequencies from 20,000 to 50,000 cycles per second can disperse fog and smoke or activate mechanisms that will open the garage door at the toot of a horn. Others up to 100,000 provide a lethal death ray for small animals and insects, while still other frequencies may be used to mix raw materials, test castings for flaws, or sterilize foods so as to make cooking of canned foods unnecessary. Frequencies up to several million cycles per second are capable of killing microscopic organisms by literally shaking them to death. Thus the homogenizing and pasteurizing of milk is accomplished in a matter of seconds without heat. Of course, brainy scientists were not satisfied until they made a "sound gun" capable of killing a man at a distance of 200 feet by focusing ultra sound waves on him.

Noise is disturbing. It increases the metabolism and the amount of time required to do a certain amount of work. The efficiency of certain machine operators increased as much as 50 percent by reducing the noise level 40 percent. One cannot concentrate as well with a radio blaring as he could if it were quiet. The ear was made to use, not abuse.

#### The Human Ear

When one considers the complicated mass of sound waves that constantly disrupts the air, the marvelous ability of the ear is manifested. Though a complete explanation of the phenomenon of hearing still lies in the realm of theory, a brief reference to the construction of the ear will clarify the general principles of operation.

The ear consists of three main divisions: the outer, the middle and the inner ear. The first two, air-filled, are separated by a membrane called the eardrum, which vibrates when disturbed by the

varying pressures which constitute a sound wave. This vibration is transmitted through the middle ear by way of three tiny and delicate bones called the "hammer", the "anvil" and the "stirrup". The hammer is connected directly to the eardrum, while the stirrup, at the other end of the chain, connects to the "oval window", one of two membrane-covered openings in the bone-encased inner ear. These three bones act as an "acoustical transformer", reducing the amplitude and increasing the original pressure of the sound wave by some 50 times, and transmitting the pressure to the watery fluids contained in the inner car. In this complicated inner sanctum lies our "sense of balance" and the all-important "cochlea", a tiny snail-shaped element which contains a series of delicate membranes, a harp-like arch and the auditory nerve endings. Here the vibrations of the multitude of sounds are in some way classified and transmitted to the brain as the pressure on the surrounding fluid fluctuates. A normal ear can detect over a half million simple tones, and can recognize many times over a million of the complex tones around us.

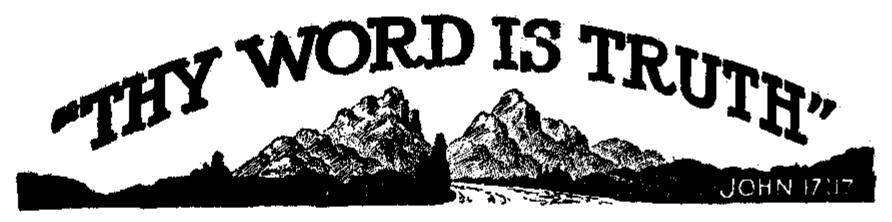
Today, not all enjoy the blessing of hearing. Soon, however, when even "the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped", all human creatures that live shall glory in the infinite variety of God's provision of sound. Listen! Not a harsh sound nor discordant note disturbs the melodious composition of that Kingdom as joyful singing and happy laughter blend with eternal praise of Jehovah.

**\*** 

Strike in Ancient Babylon

Centuries before Christ governments had labor troubles. Ancient Babylon used many slaves for unskilled labor, but free artisans were hired for skilled labor. The government, it seems, was not always prompt in paying their wages. A tablet recording a strike of some stonecutters hired by a government official for work on a temple reads: "But the men are not pleased, and consequently will not do the king's work.

. All the stone-cutters have spoken violently, saying, 'We are afflicted, and none has paid us for the months Siyan and Tammuz.'" They had good cause to strike.



#### The One Being and His Creatures

THE Creator is himself uncreated, 1 without beginning and without er 1. He is God, the Most High, "whose name alone is Jehovah," as Psalm 83:18 tells us. He is The Being, the One who is supreme. He is actually the only Being, for which reason it is written in His inspired Word: "From everlasting to everlasting thou art God." (Psalm 90:2) All other intelligent things that exist are creatures. In various publications we frequently read the expression "human beings" with reference to men and women. That expression is entirely out of harmony with the truth. Jehovah God is The Being, the Eternal One, and there is no other. The Roman Catholic Douay Version Bible says, at Psalm 89:2: "Before the mountains were made, or the earth and the world was formed; FROM ETERNITY AND TO ETERNITY THOU ART GOD." This is not said of anyone else, not even of Jesus Christ.

The eternal Being first created His "only begotten Son", of whom John 1:1 speaks as "the Word", or ho Logos, in the Greek text of the Bible. Therefore Jehovah God used the Word, or Logos, as His active agent in creating all other things that are created. To quote John 1:1-3, according to the interlinear wordfor-word translation of the Greek text in The Emphatic Diaglott: "In a beginning was the Word, and the Word was with the God, and a god was the Word. This was in a beginning with the God. All through it was done; and without it was done not even one, that has been done." This Word, or Logos, became Jesus Christ on earth.—John 1:14; Revelation 3:14.

Aside from Almighty God there are no beings, but all are creatures. All are souls, and there are, of course, human souls. Why, the Most High God himself uses the expression soul concerning himself, saying, "Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him." (Hebrews 10:38) There are many mighty ones called "gods", the Logos, or Word, being spoken of as "a god" and also Satan the Devil being called "the god of this world", but there is only one Almighty God and who is Most High. To Him Psalm 86: 10 directs itself to say: "For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone." And Paul, at Ephesians 4:6, says: "One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." The glorified Jesus Christ is also a mighty one and therefore a god. Jehovah God is The Almighty One and hence greater than Jesus: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (1 Timothy 2:5) In line with mighty ones' being viewed as "gods", Psalm 82: 6 says to certain men against whom God's Word came: "I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High"; and Jesus Christ quoted this verse at John 10:34,35.

Jesus said of His heavenly Father, the Almighty God: "My Father is greater than I," and He thus speaks of Jehovah as His Father because the Almighty God is the Life-giver to the Son. (John 14:28) Furthermore Jesus said: "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30) How

is this? Manifestly Jesus' words mean He and His Life-giver are in complete unity or harmony.

Now about Satan the Devil as the "god of this world," Ephesians 2:2 so speaking of him: Among the spirit creatures of prehistoric times there was one named Lucifer, a mighty one and hence a god. The name "Lucifer" means "lightbearer" or "shining one". He is not to be confused with "The Bright and Morning Star", for that is the Lord Jesus Christ since His resurrection from the dead and His glorification in heaven. (Revelation 22:16) Lucifer was evidently one of the "morning stars" who were present at the creation of the earth, concerning which we read: "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy." (Job 38:7) No question exists that one of such "morning stars" was the Word, or Logos, and doubtless another one or the other one was this spirit creature called Lucifer. After the creation of man and woman he rebelled against the Almighty God his Creator, and did so willingly and deliberately. In this way he made himself wicked, and from then on he is known in the Scriptures by the four designations: Satan, which brands him as opposer of the Almighty; Serpent, which means he is a deceiver; the Devil, which means he is a slanderer against God; and Dragon, meaning huge serpent and hence a great swallower. (Revelation 20: 1-3) Lucifer's opposition or rebellion against Almighty God was sin, and an enlightened creature that willfully sins is wicked.

The Almighty God created the earth for man and then made man. We read that at Isaiah 45:12, 18. The first man, Adam, being a perfect human creature, was the highest among earth's creations, and when God laid the foundation of the earth as the place of man's habitation there was creat joy among the spirit creatures of heaven, as shown above by the quotation from Job 38:7. Lucifer was there.

The last of God's creations with reference to this earth was the first woman, Eve, and after her creation His great day of rest, the seventh day in relation to creation, began. Now Lucifer, at the garden of Eden, beheld the great praise given to the Almighty God by His numerous creatures because of His works. Covetousness found lodging in the heart of Lucifer. He desired to have the praise that was bestowed upon the Most High. He set about to oppose Almighty God and to entrap man and bring about man's destruction. For this purpose he used the serpent in Eden, and appropriately thereafter the name of that creature was applied to unfaithful Lucifer.

Adam and Eve were in Eden and had received God's specific commandment to refrain from disobedience, being informed by their Creator that the eating of a certain fruit would constitute an act of disobedience punishable with death. (Genesis 2:17) Lucifer approached Eve through the medium of the serpent and inquired why she did not eat of the fruit that was forbidden. She replied: "God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." Lucifer, speaking through the serpent that he might deceive Eve, then said to her: "Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."—Genesis 3:1-5.

Eve yielded to selfish desire and violated the law of Almighty God. Her husband, Adam, thereafter coming along, joined her in the transgression or rebellious sin. The result to them was death. It will also mean eventually death or destruction for the unfaithful Lucifer that misled them into the path of death in sin. The very fact of their death, and of the death of all deliberate sinners, is against their being called beings. They are mortal creatures. The grand fact remains that Jehovah God is The Being, the Most High.

by

#### Ninth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: First row: Roach, M., MacIntyre, F., Dougaluk, H., Jones, M., Nelson, E., Schneider, M., Thompson, M., Cadman, B., Werden, B., Werden, M., Brodie, M., Clark, A., Dougaluk, V. Second row: Allen, E., Hofer, M., Stuefloten, B., Honey, E., Parsons, W., Kemmet, A., Engstrom, D., Plexman, E. H., Stricker, M., Hailey, F., McCully, J., Lamb, L., Third row: Sarinoff, S., Nicoli, M., Strege, I., Hannigan, M., Fraser, M., Beck, A., Ingwaldsen, R., Hastings, M., Lundell, O., Greisen, B., Jarvas, M., Lindhorst, K., Spicer, B. Fourth row: Lolos, E., Hamamy, L., Faust, T., Richton, D., Rishton, E., Butts, C., Loles, M., Dopking, F. E., Homer, C., Glass, A., Hawrysh, O., Rohe, E., Piexman, E. J. Fifth row: Nelson, J., Chant, K., Didur, A., Domonkos, E., Elvy, C., Tangolis, J., Robert, W., Yanish, E., Evans, W., Honey, R., Nicoli, L., Toews, H., Sawatsky, S. Sixth row: Butts, P., Brodie, R., Smart, R., Legler, P., How, J., Held, A., Stull, L., Spicer, W., Lakus, P., Faust, F., Bangle, I., Headworth, R., Dufour, A. Seventh row: Beck, P., Jensen, O., Rae, J., Kemmet, H., Roach, G., Latyn, M., MacLean, D., Brinkle, H., Cummings, M., Hofer, J., Dopking, F. W., Roach, B., Jones, C. Eighth row: Sipavich, H., Thachuk, W., Saumur, L., Homer, D., Strege, W., Johnston, R., Deines, G., Mais, M., Olson, V., Glass, U., Stuefloten, J., Cammers, W.,

# Gilead's Ninth Graduation Day

THE lovely summer campus of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, located at South Lansing, N. Y., was the scene of the graduation of its ninth class on Sunday, August 3, 1947. With beautiful flowers, green lawns and trees, clear, cool watercourses, and most ideal weather full of warmth and sunshine, the occasion was a fitting contrast to the cold, wintry weather that greeted the students five and one-half months previous when they matriculated. From all parts of Canada and eastern United States guests of the graduates began arriving in large numbers the day before. By Saturday evening at the mass Bible study on the subject of "Judgment of Church and World" there were 582 present. This session was followed by a musical pro-

gram in which both the graduating students and the guests shared alike.

Sunday morning the sloping lawns north of the main Gilead building furnished a delightful setting for the outdoor graduation exercises. Promptly at nine o'clock the whole assembly united their mixed voices in a song of praise to Jehovah. A prayer of thanks was then offered. Over an amplifying system which served the entire campus ground the five instructors and the farm servant each made brief but touching farewell remarks. On behalf of the Canadian branch of the Watch Tower Society, Mr. P. Chapman next delivered an address in which he invited the Canadian graduates to return to the benighted priestridden province of Quebec for an en-



Some of the 1,857 persons, students and guests, present at graduation time

larged campaign of Christian enlightenment that will be carried on in that dark land for the benefit of people of goodwill. Mr. M. G. Henschel, the Society's most recently appointed director, then gave some warm words of counsel. He also read messages of greetings from twenty-five groups of former Gilead graduates now located throughout the five continents of the earth. The theme of these messages from former graduates who have acted as trail-blazers in the foreign field was in the form of a call for more missionaries to join them. This echo from every corner of the globe was evidence that the great surge of expansion in preaching this gospel of the Kingdom was now under way.

The principal address of the day centered on the theme of "praise" and was ably developed by Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. He called upon all the graduates and the audience to dedicate

their ministry toward praising the name of Jehovah. In doing so, Jehovah's witnesses do not follow the practices of the so-called Christian missionaries abroad who try to make converts through flattery, bribery or force. Rather, they are to encourage the honest-hearted ones in foreign lands to become true Christians for the truth's sake, and thus become true praisers of Jehovah.

Following this thrilling address the president then distributed 88 diplomas of merit to the 102 graduates. For the 49 men and 53 women, 61 of whom were from Canada, this was the climax after months of strenuous study. It was, therefore, with deep appreciation and heartfelt joy that the ninth class then presented a letter expressing their gratitude to the Lord and to the Society for the five-month course. For the entire audience of 1,857, the largest number yet in attendance on graduation day at Gilead, the occasion was very impressive.

## "Be Glad, Pe Mations"

#### What nations? Why gladness? And when?

No, it is not the nations assembled under the United Nations that are called upon to be glad. Every day that organization is in session gives only greater cause for fear as men and nations find themselves incapable of working in unity. Yet the cry of the ancient song of Moses continues to sound forth, "Be glad, ye nations, with his people!" But it is to those persons of all nations who shun man rule and look to God's kingdom as the source of gladness that are called upon to be glad today.

You may learn how you can join in this gladness by obtaining the 64-page booklet, "Be Glad, Ye Nations", on a contribution of 5c.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn I, N.Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of 5c. Please send to me the booklet "Be Glad, Ye Nations".

| Name           | Street        |
|----------------|---------------|
| Cit <b>y</b> _ | Zone No State |



#### UNSCOP Report

Having traveled 11,000 miles (since May) and hearing enough testimony to fill several volumes. the eleven-member United Nationa Special Committee on Palestine (UNSCOP) finally came through with a report, which it took them a good part of August to frame. To make the deadline the report had to be burrled, but, even so, agreement was long in coming and was only partlal at the conclusion. Recommending the formation of two Palestinian states, one Arab and one Jewish. the committee voted 7 to 4 on the following provisions:

(1) End of the British mandate; (2) independence for Palestine; (3) a transition period preceding independence; (4) authority during this period to be exercised under the U.N.; (5) the "sacred character" of the holy places to be preserved, as well as the rights of the various religious communities; a system for settlement of religious disputes to be devised, specific stipulations concerning which are to be made part of the constitutions of the Palestinian states to be formed; (6) early adoption of an international arrangement for relieving distressed European Jews; (7) the law for Palestine to be fundamentally democratic. the constitutions to contain guarantees of rights and freedom; (8) basic principles of the U. N. charter to be incorporated

in constitutions; (9) economic unity of Palestine to be preserved; (10) renunciation on the part of certain individuals of special privileges and immunities; (11) U.N. to call on people of Palestine to co-operate and to end acts of violence. The committee added that any solution for Palestine could not be considered a solution for the Jewish problem in general.

The committee proposes that the city of Jerusalem with environs including Bethlehem be placed, after the transitional period, under international trusteeship, with the U.N. as the administering authority.

#### Palestine Violence

🚸 Palestine during August was no more peaceful than usual, Indeed, it was less so. The month opened up with a clash between British and Jews at a funeral of üve who were killed in reprisals for the banging of the two British sergeants by terrorists. This was a reprisal for the execution of condemned terrorists by the British, in the funeral clash 33 Tel Aviv Jews were hurt Contemporaneously with the Tel Aviv outburst, Jerusalem terrorists made an unsuccessful attack on Royal Air Force billets, resulting in death for one of the attackers, and the arrest of another. The Jews of Palestine generally, long suspected of shielding if not alding the terrorists,

began to realize the need of clearing themselves from such suspicion, and Zionists issued a statement that the terrorism must end. They especially execrated the unpardonable hanging of the British bostages. The Irgun countered with the threat that seven more British soldiers would be hung. On August 5 three British policemen were killed by a bomb placed in the Labor Department at Jerusalem. On August 9 a troop train was derailed by a mine, killing the engineer and injuring others. The next day an armed band of Araba atlacked Jews in a café in Tel Aviv. killing four and wounding ten. Ricting broke out between Tel Aviv Jews and the adjoining Jaffa Arabs. But with the coming of the holy days of both factions the riots abated. Meanwhile the British pressed arrests of all suspected of giving aid and comfort to the terrorist organization. Sporadte shooting and bombing continued to occur, particularly in Jerusalem, "city of peace."

#### Greek Complications

♦ Early in August the American State Department disclosed the first concrete steps in its aid to Greece program in the form of contracts for reconstruction and repair of highways, railroads and other transportation facilities, totaling \$82,400,000. An advance guard of three contractors left for Athens on August 5 to get things started, the work to be carried out under the supervision of the American Mission for Aid to Greece.

At about this time the leader of the Greek guerrillas announced via radio that he had set up a military government for "Free Greece". The territory taken in by this "government" is the rugged mountain section of northern Greece, which the guerrillas have found a good hiding place, but which is otherwise uninhabited. Assistance rendered the guerrillas by surrounding Balkan states is the problem which the United Nations has

been trying to solve. But every move to get at the bottom of the difficulty has been thwarted by the veto of Soviet' Russia. In early August the United States representative in the Security Council said that the continued opposition of Russia to U.N. action in regard to Greece might lead to action outside of that body, and that the United States for its part "would be prepared to . . . afford Greece the protection to which she is entitled under the Charter". This sounded like a threat of U.S. armed acfion in Greece.

Meanwhile the political situation in Greece became grave. On August 23 the Cabinet resigned, and Prime Minister Tsaldaris made an effort to form a new government, taking in liberal party leaders, formerly excluded. But the liberals would not join with a Tsaldaris government. Tsaldaris finally formed a government which might hold together for a while, he himself holding the Greek premiership, while Sophocles Venizelos became prime minister.

#### Netherlands Indies Conflict

Asserting that the United Nations organization was "never meant to be a cure-all of ills and evils in this world", the Netherlands ambassador to Washington, Eelco van Kleffens, told the Security Council that the U.N. had no right to interfere with the trouble in Indonesia, which he called "a purely domestic affair". Nevertheless, the council took action on August 1 to halt the Dutch-Indonesian hostilities which had begun two weeks before, when the Dutch launched an offensive to show who was still boss. They at least convinced the Indonesians of their superior arms, using tanks, artillery and planes and capturing key areas. In the Security Council the British and French, who have Far-Eastern interests of their own, sided with the Dutch, while America, for once, found herself on the side of Russia, opposing the Dutch. The council

voted to "order" both sides of the conflict to cease hostilities and "settle their disputes by arbitration or by other peaceful means". Both sides issued "cease fire" orders, but kept on fighting. It was a great victory for the U. N.

All through August the council debated what to do next. Meanwhile the Dutch had extended their operations and taken over about two-thirds of Java. The council finally repeated its admonition that the fighting cease. and the Indonesians readily agreed, but the Dutch were not so ready. They were doing pretty well as it was. At the close of the month the Indonesians reported that flerce fighting was in progress at Sukaraja, Meanwhile (August 27) the heads of the states of West Borneo and East Indonesia protested to the U.N. that the present government of the Indonesian republic was supported by only about a third of the population, and that these two states wished to speak for themselves. On the same day the Dutch recognized the state of East Borneo as a self-governing territory in union with the Netherlands, like West Borneo and East Indonesia, previously recognized.

#### Hindu and Pakistan

#### Independence

India officially became independent on August 15, but was divided into two states: India or Hindustan, predominantly Hindu; and Pakistan, predominantly Moslem. Both became self-governing dominions in the British Commonwealth, Down came the British flag, and up went Indian and Pakistan banners: saffron. white and green for India, and white and green for Pakistan. But the advent of independence did not bring peace. Rather, it brought increased violence as Moslem battled Hindu, Sikh battled Moslem. The toll of dead rose to 268 in the city of Lahore alone. The partition of Bengal and the Punjab between Pakistan and India was the most difficult problem, and occasioned

most of the strife. Large numbers of Moslems in Hindustan. and equally large numbers of Hindus in Pakistan, complicated the situation. The Sikhs, too, were not where they wanted to be, or rather the boundary was not where they wanted it. On Independence day the boundaries had not been finally settled, but when it became known that the Punjab had been split between the two dominions, leaving large numbers of Moslems in Hindustan, Sikhs and Hindus in Pakistan, the violence increased alarmingly. Armed with grenades, knives and stones, bands of men went through village after village, burning, looting and murdering without discrimination all who were not "of their religion".

At the close of the month the prime ministers of the two states made a thousand-mile tour, trying to restore peace to the troubled areas. Thousands had perished in the riotous conflict, and tens of thousands of refugees were fleeing for their lives to concentration points, hoping thus to reach safe territory. Heavy rains, which made mire out of the lowlands, increased the general distress.

#### Coup d'Etat in Ecuador

In an "entirely peaceful coup d'état" on the evening of August 23. Col. Carlos Manchero, minister of defense, seized control of the government of Ecuador, and next day proclaimed himself president and chief of government. The ousted president, José María Velasco Ibarra, and his wife, left the country by separate planes, and arrived safely in Colombia.

#### Hungarian Elections

Scharging the Hungarian government with making use of "filmsy and illegal pretexts" to exclude non-Communist voters from the August 31 elections, the United States manifested its concern with the trend of Communist political action in Europe. The State Department also said,

"The charges on which potential voters have lost their suffrage rights border on the grotesque." Jews were said to have been charged with being former Nazis, and similar charges were made against others to deny them the right to vote. It appeared at the close of the month that a Communist victory at the polls was assured.

#### Britain's Economic Crisis

The British cannot be accused of lying down on the job, but early in August it became apparent that something had to be done to keep them from getting deeper into the hole than they already were, largely due to apending more than they were receiving from foreign trade. The program proposed by Prime Minister Attlee called for (1) a reduction of \$48,000,000 in monthly food imports and a corresponding increase in domestic food production; (2) controls on diatribution of all essential raw materials; (8) addition of 1 hour to the coal miner's day, to boost vital coal production; (4) reduction by an additional 80,000 of the armed forces overseas by March, 1948, to conserve dollars; and absolute termination of any dollar expenditures in Germany after January 1,

England's government hoped to ride out the economic crisis which came with near exhaustion of the American loan of \$3,750,000,000. The Labor government was sharply criticized, and the severe program did not meet with enthusiastic reception, coupled as it was with wartime restrictions on food, motoring and travel. But the House of Commons backed the prime minister's program, nevertheless, voting \$18-170 in its support.

#### Treaty of Petropolis

Meeting in Petropolis, forty miles from Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, foreign ministers of South, Central and North American countries met to discuss an inter-American defense pact, vir-

tually making the wartime Chapultepec Agreement à permanent inter-American treaty. The purpose was united action against aggression. Two questions arose, the first because of Argentina's proposal that an aggressor within the hemisphere sbould be dealt with less promptly or less decisively than one without. A rather strange proposal! But the nations represented decided 18-1 that immediate action should be taken against aby aggressor, whether within or without the hemisphere. Another question was that of economic aid from the United States. Secretary Marshall informed the conference that such aid for American lands could-not be considered until Europe had been dealt with first. President Truman, with family and aides, left for Rio de Janeiro on August 81 to attend the final session of the conference, when the signing would take place of the Rio Pact, also known as the Treaty of Petropolis.

#### Taylor Returns to Pope

President Truman on August 16 again sent Myron C. Taylor, "his personal representative," to Rome, to confer with the pope as to how to establish peace "under a moral world order". The president stated that a "renswal of faith" was needed "to the end that the individual's sacred rights, inherent in his relation to God, will be respected in every land". Taylor was also to consult with other leaders in Europe.

The next reference to Taylor in the news was his private audience with the pope, the longest granted a diplomatic representative in recent years. The head-lines stated that they taiked over Russia, and the opinion was expressed that the meeting would "mark the beginning of intense collaboration" between the U.S. and the Vatican. The Ari news agency, reflecting Vatican views, said "one of Mr. Taylor's tasks was to learn the pope's views on many purely political questions

and included an analysis of Russian policy and aims. It is believed Mr. Taylor submitted to the pontiff several concrete suggestions by Mr. Truman to place the authority and prestige of the Vatican behind steps on behalf of world peace that are expected to be taken by Washington in the near future".

#### Peacetime Atomic Pile

The breaking of ground at Brookhaven, L. I., N. Y., on August 11, witnessed the official heginning of construction of the first peacetime atomic pile, a tenmillion-dollar project. It is to be completed within a year. The isotopes that will be produced are expected to solve problems in the fields of medicine, physics, biology, chemistry and engineering. While on the mentioned date only ground was broken, there will soon be a structure 120 feet long by 100 feet wide, and six to eight stories high, to contain the uir-cooled pile. The building will have two wings, each a hundred feet long, for laboratories.

#### U.S. Urged to Eat Less

Stanley Andrews, in charge of the agriculture department's internal food program, told the American Institute of Cooperation on August 29, "We're going to have to make a decision whether to feed less to chickens and animais and discipline ourselves to helping." He estimated that the U.S. should ship abroad 600,000,000 bushels of the 1047 record wheat crop of nearly 1,500,000,000 bushels, but feared the amount shipped would probably be only half that necessary amount.

#### New Solo Flight Record

In a round-the-world flight of over 19,645 miles, William P. Odom set a new solo record when his plane landed at Chicago's Municipal Airport, August 10,73 hours 5 minutes 11 seconds after his departure in the opposite direction. The filer is 27 years old.

# Greatest of All Dramas Yet to Be Completed Share in the Final Scene

Of vital concern to all is that greatest of all dramas, the drama of vindication and a NEW WORLD, scenes of which have appeared on the stage of centuries past under the direction of that great Producer, Jehovah God.

Its Producer-Director has provided a historic and prophetic written review that men today might learn of and join in the triumphant finale of praise to Jehovah God and gain everlasting life in that perfect New World. It is this review, The Bible, which the book "Equipped for Every Good Word" sketches historically and analytically, and summarize are writing and preservation, the book contains 50 lessons which are year and summarize each book at the Bible. It also rentains many valuable charts and maps.

You many Main this book together with two other bound books "Het Ged He True" and "The Honor Is at Hand" on contribution of one dollar. "Let Ged He Let Ged He True" in Heatist Lieu pensiders many important vital doctrines in its 24 chapter of the Kingdom Is at Hand" narrates the graphic story of the promised Kingdom to its establishment today. Order now, using the coupon below.



WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please send to me the three books "Equipped for Every Good Work", "Let God Be True" and "The Kingdom Is at Hand".

| Name |  | Street         |
|------|--|----------------|
| City | pp 192 grammer l bullet 1700 - 1822, 1924 ages a 1822 ages 1924 are 1824 ages 1824 ages 1824 ages 1824 ages 18 | Zone Nc. State |



# UNITING THE NATIONS

Practical example of the one force that can do it

# Fear Dictates Hemispheric Defense

Rio pact betrays lack of confidence in U.N.

# Cosmetics Span the Centuries

But not even their artful use is the means that will transform multitudes to youthful beauty

# Murdering Jews over Moldy Bread

The ghastly farce of "bleeding wafers" exposed



## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake." uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake." pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a right-eous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### えかじん しゅうえかじん しゅうえか

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary
One dollar a year

Resultingers should be sent to offer in your ecuntry to compliance with regulations to guarantee ade cellurar of money. Resultingers are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no offer is located, by intermetional money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

currency. Notice of exgination (with renewal blank) is sent at least two inside before attractingion expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one mouth, Sand your old as well as new address.

Official Tearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Breeklyn I. N. Y. \$1
Australia, T Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Italia Ave., Terrace, London, W 2
South Africa, 523 Boston Home, Cape Terra

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. T., Act of March 8, 1879, Printed in U. S. A.

# Man con con the control of the contr

# CONTENTS

| Uniting the Nations                  | 3  | Some Good Advice                 | 14 |
|--------------------------------------|----|----------------------------------|----|
| Honoluln, New Zealand, Australia     | 4  | Another Jolt to the Conference   | 15 |
| Philippines, Siam. Burma             | 5  | Cosmeties Span the Centuries     | 16 |
| Strife-torn India and Palestine      | 6  | Cosmetics Move Westward          | 17 |
| The Mediterranean Area               | 6  | A Commercial Racket              | 18 |
| Visits to Portugal and Spain         | 7  | The Art of Cosmetics             | 19 |
| Conventions in Europe                | 7  | How Do You Salve Problems ?      | 20 |
| Convention in London                 | 8  | Murdering Jews over Moldy Bread  | 21 |
| World Tour Chmaxed at Starting Point | 10 | Hocus-poeus                      | 22 |
| The One Way to Unity                 | 12 | Finally the Swiss Get a "Saint"! | 23 |
| Fear Dictates Hemispheric Refense    | 13 | Shiloah, Gilead's New Library    | 25 |
| Conference Gets Under Way            | 14 | Watching the World               | 26 |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., October 8, 1947

Number 19

#### Uniting the Nations



DESPITE frantic tries for peace and unity among nations, the gulf that separates either remains unbridged or

grows wider. Today the disappointing United Nations has shown no strength for a work of uniting. The religious of Christendom have been hallyhooed as a force suited for the role of unifier of mankind, but the results prove them as divisive in the field of politics as their multitudinous sects and cults show them to be in the realm of doctrine and dogma. The nations continue to feint and maneuver, to boast and threaten, and to periodically explode in wars and bathe the world in blood and wash ever wider the separating gulf between nations. Disorder and confusion march toward chaos and ruin, and national governments have been powerless to halt the advance. Millions of thinking persons begin to wonder if there is a force existent anywhere that can smash through the barriers of language and race and nationalism to bring about a peaceful uniting of the peoples of all nations.

There is such a force. For several years past its power for unity has been exerted with results that recommend its potency. The force is the true worship of Jehovah God, a God not national, not racial, not a respecter of languages. His witnesses on earth have advertised Him as a universal sovereign. Unlike Catholics and Protestants of Christendom that allow their sects to be split open

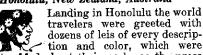
by language or race or nation even to the point of slaughtering their supposed spiritual brethren over national and international issues. Jehovah's witnesses do not allow such earthly differences to break asunder their spiritual unity in pursuit of the true worship of the Universal Sovereign. The ability of this force of true worship to unite peoples from all nations is clearly exampled in

the account that follows.

During August, 1946, an international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses took place at Cleveland, Ohio, with a peak attendance of 80,000, with representatives from all continents and many nations. At the closing session of the eightday assembly, however, announcement was made that during 1947, instead of having one big convention attended by representatives from all nations, there would be a series of Christian conventions held in many nations throughout the earth. It was to begin fulfillment of this proposal that on the night of February 20, 1947, N. H. Knorr and M. G. Henschel, president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society and president's secretary, respectively, were aboard a big four-motored plane that skimmed over the airport runway at Burbank, California, and winged out over the broad Pacific toward the Hawaiian Islands, where preparations for the first of these globe-girdling conventions were nearing completion. Five months and 50,000 air miles later, and after visiting

32 countries and giving public addresses to audiences totaling 58,000, these two traveling ministers completed their round-the-world flight by landing in California for the final convention at Los Angeles. Attendance there by more than 45,000 swelled the aggregate world attendance beyond the 100,000 mark. In fleeting fashion Awake! here attempts to relive the highlights of that five months and 50,000 air miles in a few pages, with the climaxing finale being the All Nations Expansion Theocratic Assembly held in Los Angeles in August.

#### Honolulu, New Zealand, Australia



tion and color, which were tumbled about their necks as the press cameras flashed and the hospitable Hawaiians joyfully received them into their midst. In reporting this event the Hilo Tribune-Herald said: "There is nothing unusual nowadays about anyone flying around the world, but this flight is different because the men are carrying a message of hope and cheer to the people of all nations." The cheering message was taken in by 838 pairs of ears in the Islands as Mr. Knorr spoke to audiences totaling that number in four cities.

In flight again the two travelers soon lost sight of Honolulu and curved over the surface of the sea toward New Zealand, but being slowed up in their arrival there by stopovers on the islands of Canton and Fiji (where they met with thirteen of like precious faith) and New Caledonia. The plane swooped down and rolled to a stop on the smooth runway of the Whenuapai Airport in New Zealand after a 5,000-mile trip from Honolulu. Traveling 450 miles down the North Island to Wellington, N. H. Knorr spoke to an audience of 817. Then back to Auckland, where he addressed a gathering of 300 before boarding a huge doubledeck British flying boat for the flight across the Tasman sea to Australia.

The Australian Branch of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society had first claim on the president's attention when he arrived on March 11. During the war years the Kingdom publishers in Australia had declined in numbers from 4,328 in 1943 to 2,713 by December, 1946. Manifestly the Lord had not been pleased with His witnesses there nor was His blessing upon His people in that land. Why! That was the question for answering. During the war communications were under censorship and reports to the president's office on the Australian Branch were meager. On-the-scene investigation, however, soon disclosed that the Branch had been devoting much of its energy to operating various industries like commercial radio stations, sawmills, bakeries, farms and piggeries, commercial printing shops, machine shops, and even army canteens. Into this pitfall of secularism the Branch had fallen and with it fell the activity of Kingdom preaching in that land.

Dispose of such Branch-sponsored industries and back to the field of gospelpreaching, was the instruction of the Society's president. To purge out any lingering sentiments of such industrial pursuits and to put the commission to preach the gospel once more in first place in the mind and heart of the Australian witnesses Mr. Knorr arranged to make a speedy tour of the continent. holding assemblies in principal cities. The subject key-noted was "Mercy and Forgiveness", and at each assembly a resolution was adopted amid tears of joy, not of sorrow, by the 4,726 faithful Christians present at these assemblies. The resolution expressed repentance on the part of the witnesses for past failures, and a determination to press the field witnessing work in the future. So doing, they may expect the Lord's blessing, the same as resulted in the case of ancient Israel when the sin of Achan

was removed and a battle victory rewarded them at Ai. (See Joshua, chapters 7 and 8.) In addition to these organizational assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses, the Society's president gave several public lectures throughout Australia, with the total attendance passing the 5,000 mark.

#### Philippines, Siam, Burma

By circuitous flight from Australia, first to Singapore, then Bangkok, then Hong Kong, the two traveling representatives

landed at Manila in the Philippines on April 1. On all stops on the world trip thus far it was manifest that Jehovah's witnesses dwell in solid and jovful unity despite language, color or national differences among them. This was especially emphasized in the Philippines when the chairman of the convention pointed out in his address of welcome that all present were of one blood. of one family, as true worshipers of Jehovah, be they Portuguese, American, Chinese, Ilocano, Tagalog, Pangasinan, Pampango, Bicolano, Cebuano, Boholano, Ilongo, Leyteno, Samareno, Igorot, or Bagobo. "The Joy of All the Peoples" was the public talk highlighting the assembly and delivered before 4,200. This number. however, was only a small portion of those that heard, for the facilities of radio station KZPI were engaged, which station blankets the whole Philippine archipelago of 1,790 islands. Moreover, cameramen busily recorded on motion picture film the public meeting, later to be shown in every movie house in the Philippine Islands.

There is no better example of the expansion of the Kingdom work than can be found in the Philippines. Up to the year 1912, when the first president of the Watchtower Society, C. T. Russell, spoke in the Manila Grand Opera House, there was not a single soul in the Philippines interested in the truth. Up to the time of the Second World War the good

seed had been watered and cared for until it had produced 371 publishers of the Kingdom message. Then, during the occupation of the Islands by the Japanese, and amidst violent persecution of the witnesses by those totalitarians, the Lord prospered the work, and now 2,847 published the gospel in those islands.

Engine trouble forestalled the proposed trip to Shanghai by Knorr and Henschel, and a tight schedule would brook no extended delay and demanded that they move on to meet their engagements at Bangkok, Siam. There, on April 9, in the Chulalongkorn University Hall the Society's president addressed through interpreter an audience of 275, among whose numbers were foreign missionaries and local clergymen, plus three Buddhist priests attired in their bright yellow robes. Consequently it came as no great surprise when local Siamese papers broke out in a rash of false charges against the speaker after his lecture. The effort to discredit failed. The local representative of the Watchtower Society submitted an official copy of the speech to the C.I.D. (Britain's Criminal Investigation Department). Close examination disclosed no statements defaming the Buddhist religion, as falsely charged.

Editors of the Chart Thai and La Liberte then extricated themselves from their predica-

had not heard the lecture themselves, but had relied on the statements of the Buddhist priests. Though it comes as novel news to Americans, who are used to both a lying and unrepentant public press, the newspapers in Siam apologized for misinforming the public. The Liberty newspaper, in its April 16 edition, carried the following headline across its front page: "Watch Tower Answers Criticism," "Newspaper Editors Apologise for Injustice to Lecturer." Also appearing on the front page of this newspaper was a signed apology by a Bud-

dhist priest by the name of Kam Pan Kao-Wanarat. But while all these false religious charges were being cleared out of the way back in Siam, travelers Knorr and Henschel had moved on to Burma. The two-day stay in Rangoon coincided with the annual water festival, a Buddhist celebration with much hilarity. Notwithstanding, 287 made up a good attendance for the public lecture delivered in Burma.

#### Strife-torn India and Palestine



Troubled India, a land of seething unrest and religious turmoil where daily riots and bloodshed have become com-

mon occurrences. No unity in this land, either under British rule or under a nation divided into Hindustan and Pakistan. A lull in the rioting existed when the travelers landed in Calcutta, but the city was under strict curfew laws. The inflammatory state of affairs, along with transportation difficulties, makes it difficult to assemble even a fraction of the population for a public lecture. Nevertheless, such a meeting was held in the park known as the Esplanade Maidan. Then, with Calcutta behind and Bombay ahead, a DC-3 plane flew the passengers over the torrid central plain of India toward another city in which curfew laws were enforced in certain sections. With such conditions in prospect it came as a surprise to all when some hours later 504 assembled in Bombay to hear Mr. Knorr point out that the religionists of Christendom are no better than the religionists of heathendom. This came as a cheerful draught to those in a land plagued by missionaries of Christendom who try to replace superstitions of the East with a variety of Western creeds which are just as ridiculous. It is noteworthy that in that land of division and strife and bloodshed all of Jehovah's witnesses stand united in the true worship of the Almighty God.

Into the land once trodden by the feet

of Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace, a large Skymaster of the Trans World Airline landed Knorr and Henschel in completion of the next stage of the world tour. But far indeed from Palestine is the spirit of the Prince of Peace. In these days it is a caldron of hatred and strife. On the day of their landing the chief of the C.I.D. and many police were killed in an explosion. Road blockades, barbed wire, armored tanks, machine-gun nests and sand bags are visible all along the way as one travels into Jerusalem, a city whose name means "possession of peace". Under conditions then prevailing public meetings were impossible, but the travelers did meet privately with 40 of Jehovah's witnesses in the town of Beit Jala. In nationality the attenders represented Arabic, Russian, Ukrainian and German, in addition to Jewish. But these nationalities, even the Arabs and Jews, presented no barriers that a common interest in Jehovah's true worship could not brush aside. Time in Palestine permitted the two travelers to visit some of the places of historical importance, most of which, of course, have been taken over by moneyhungry religionists of the Orthodox Catholic, Roman Catholic, Protestant and Mohammedan sects. In front of the place where they say the virgin Mary was born three fat priests were seen rolling dice.

Short notice was given to the Lebanese telling them of arrangements for a short visit to that country. So it came as a pleasant view to the president when he saw 270 present at Tripoli to extend greetings. Thence back to Palestine and aboard plane for Egypt.

#### The Mediterranean Area

The presence of many languages has given a babel of tongues to the cities of Cairo and Alexandria, bringing in to that extent barriers to unity. Nevertheless the message of truth was sounded to audiences in these cities by the use of

interpreters, the speeches of the travelers being translated into Greek, French and Arabic. After regaling in this wise 175 persons at Cairo and 240 in Alexandria, time allowed only for a hurried visit to the French Archeological Institute by the two travelers before the scheduled hop to Greece.

In disunited Greece the darkest conditions found on the whole trip were encountered. It is even a crime to talk about the Bible. Some of Jehovah's witnesses have had their eyes put out, limbs broken, and some have been killed. This was not during the occupation by fanatical Nazis, but after Orthodox clergy had been returned to power. Because of these conditions the 10,000 of Jehovah's witnesses in that land meet secretly to worship God, broken down into little groups of about ten. Public meetings, of course, were out of the question, but the travelers did meet with many of these faithful Christians in secret and measures were taken to advance the work of gospel-preaching in the land despite the clerical persecution.

In Italy Knorr and Henschel visited the Vatican Library and saw the famous Codex Vaticanus 1209, a vellum manuscript of the entire Bible written in the fourth century. After viewing the Vatican's fabulous 'treasures, gardens and collections of art that surround the socalled "vicar" of Christ they were deeply impressed by the contrast between this material work and the humble circumstances of Christ Jesus. The travelers found more pleasure by far in visiting the Rome company of Jehovah's witnesses, which met in the very shadow of the Vatican. Journeying northward by rail to Milan the president was privileged to address an enthusiastic audience of 700 witnesses and persons of good-will.

#### Visits to Portugal and Spain

While Mr. Knorr and his companion were visiting through the eastern sec-

tion of the Mediterranean the vice-presidents of the Pennsylvania and New York corporations of the Watchtower Society. F. W. Franz and H. C. Covington, respectively, were busy organizing for unity in the Iberian peninsula. Spanning the Atlantic via Bermuda and the Azores, these two travelers were landed by Constellation plane outside Lisbon, Portugal, on May 5. Now Portugal, since 1932, has been ruled by a dictator believed to be a Jesuit, and as a result there is little freedom of movement in that country. Nevertheless, quite a number of persons were found that were devoted to Jehovah God and, one evening, 21 met with the Societies' vice-presidents and an organization was set up that will speed the gathering of good-will persons in that land.



A similar state of affairs prevails in Spain with the Ro-man Catholic Hierarchy in full control. The two visitors were

required to register with Franco's International Police before they could move about. This condition met, the ministers from America had very profitable assemblies with 76 Christians in the cities of Madrid, Torralva, Barcelona, and Barbastro.

#### Conventions in Europe

In France Mr. Franz and Mr. Covington attended a one-day convention in the city of Lyon, with 463 present. Then they pressed on to the capital of Switzerland, arriving May 22 and being greeted by Knorr and Henschel, who had arrived earlier from Milan.

Immediately a four-day convention in Switzerland got under way, being held in the spacious House of Arts and Conventions overlooking beautiful Zurich. Attendance climbed, until on Sunday, May 25, there were 2,700 present. The chief accomplishment at this convention in Switzerland was the clearing up of the relationship of Christians

OCTOBER 8, 1947

with the nations of this world, with stress being laid on the ministerial status of Jehovah's witnesses and their recognition as such and that they not become confused with peddlers though they may accept contributions for literature containing printed sermons on the Bible. From now on all Switzerland will come to know who are Jehovah's faithful ministers, in that land-locked country of magnificent beauty.

From Switzerland ministers Knorr. Covington and Henschel flew to Frankfort, Germany, and then proceeded to Stuttgart, where a convention was attended by more than 7,000 men and women from the American and British zones, the majority of whom had been delivered from the Nazi concentration, camps.

The next unifying convention attended by this trio of ministers was at Brünn, Czecho-slovakia, with an attendance at

the public talk of 2,300. From Czechoslovakia Knorr and Henschel toured northward, attending a series of conventions in Denmark, Finland, Sweden and Norway. Attendances at public meetings held in these countries were: Copenhagen, 4,000; Helsinki, 5,300; Stockholm, 3,256, and Oslo, 1,446.

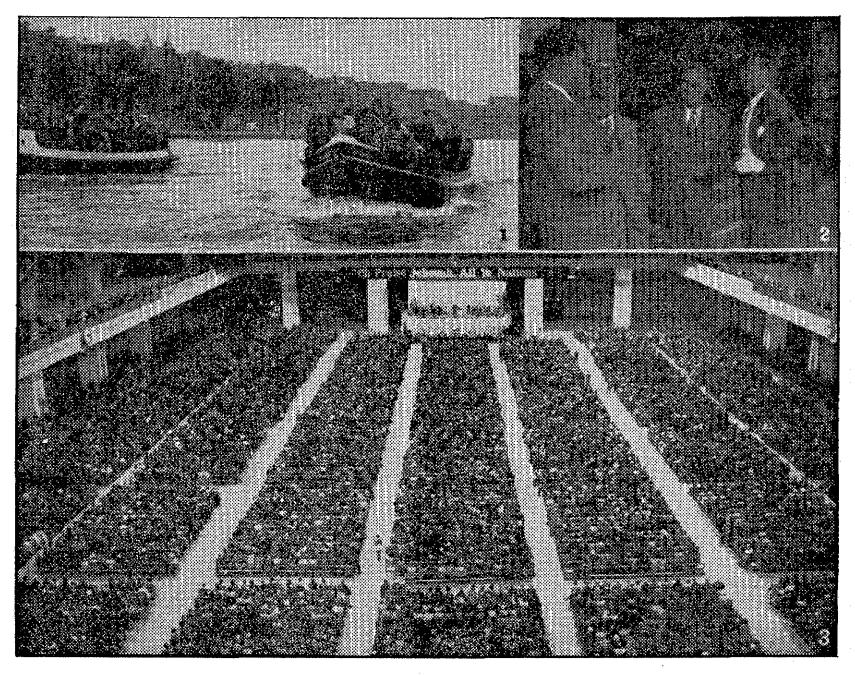
While the president and his secretary were making this northern loop Mr. Covington addressed 1,700 assembled in convention in Austria. As in Germany and Czechoslovakia, the witnesses there rejoiced in the freedom gained from the Vatican-sponsored totalitarian rule under Hitler and are taking advantage of this freedom to preach the gospel of the Kingdom: Returning to Germany Covington attended conventions in Berlin. Magdeburg, Hamburg, Hanover and Essen. Attendances ran as follows: Berlin, 1,300; Magdeburg, 2,000; Hamburg, 700; Hanover, 600, and Essen, 900 (meeting in the latter city was held at a coal mine).

conventions were France and the Low Countries, because from Switzerland Mr. Franz had journeyed to France, where he was joined by Grant Suiter, secretary and treasurer of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and these two served assemblies in Strasbourg, Paris and Douay before an aggregate attendance of 6,000. Similarly served with conventions were the cities Brussels and Antwerp and the duchy of Luxembourg. But the high point of conventions in this area came in the Netherlands. This country had suffered much under Nazi brutality, and in 1940 there were only 400 publishers of the Kingdom here; but now thousands have been united to this small nucleus, for at the convention in the Netherlands 7.650 were present. Crossing the Channel and entering England, Franz and Suiter separated, the former serving conventions in Scotland and the latter officiating at conventions in Dublin and Belfast, Ireland.

Simultaneously served with

#### Convention in London

"Praising Nations Theocratic Assembly," that was the name of the convention held in London, July 3-6, in Earls Court. For the occasion all five of the Society's directors who had been traveling in Europe converged at that point. Earls Court Exhibition building is itself something to talk about. The main hall is capable of holding 20,000 persons and there is room for thousands more in other parts of the building. It is believed that Earls Court is the largest singlespan auditorium in the world. No obstructing pillars mar the view of any person seated in the main hall. Appropriate decorations delighted the eye and an excellent public-address system carried the messages from the platform to all the attentive ears. A small army of 710 volunteer ushers, including 140 usherettes, served the 13,000 witnesses present from all parts of the British



(1) Conventioners in Amsterdam traveling to territory for witnessing. (2) H. C. Covington, British Branch servant Pryce Hughes, and N. H. Knorr, at London convention. (3) Session at London convention.

Isles, as well as a sprinkling of witnesses from the continent of Europe and a delegation from the United States.

Good weather was a boon to the field witnessing work. More than 7,000 publishers were active in preaching the gospel from house to house and 4,000 shared in the information walking and magazine publishing on the streets, covering all central London and the West End suburbs. Hundreds of banners on busses and private cars, 30,000 posters and 1,250,000 distributed handbills thoroughly advertised the Sunday afternoon lecture entitled "Permanent Governor of All Nations". A bus strike throughout the London area was in force on this

day and was reported as effecting an 80-percent stoppage. Also, the day had been declared by the king as a national day of prayer, vith special services at St. Paul's Cathedral to be attended by the king, queen and prime minister. The bus strike, however, shriveled the anticipated 5,000 attendance to 2,000. Hence, what joy it was to Theocratic conventioners at Earls Court when nearly 18,000 persons gathered to hear the Watch Tower president's public lecture! Surely the "Praising Nations Theocratic Assembly" at London is the harbinger of a great forward advance of The Theocracy in the British field.

World Tour Climaxed at Starting Point

Speeding homeward by air Mr. Knorr and his secretary had time to stop off in Newfoundland and attend a three-day convention of 206 Christians there. Another stop at the Society's headquarters in Brooklyn, New York, then on to California and the Los Angeles convention flew the travelers to bring to a close the round-the-world tour. In anticipation of hearing firsthand reports from the Society's president and the other travelers, thousands upon thousands of witnesses in this land converged upon the convention city on the west coast. The assembly place was Wrigley Field. On opening day, August 13, more than 27,000 filled the stands and overflowed onto the green playing field.

Loudspeakers installed in adjoining tents and a tent-and-trailer city a few miles distant swelled the overtaxed facilities to care for several thousand more. Incidentally, the population of the tent and trailer city that had sprung up a few miles distant numbered 9,000. For their accommodation many departments had been installed, such as a grocery store, cafeteria, post office, first aid, etc. A laundry consisting of 40 washing machines and 60 electric irons was very much appreciated by the thousands that had traveled over hot desert roads to attend the convention. In equipping this tent city with water and electricity 12,000 feet of pipe and 50,000 feet of cable were used.



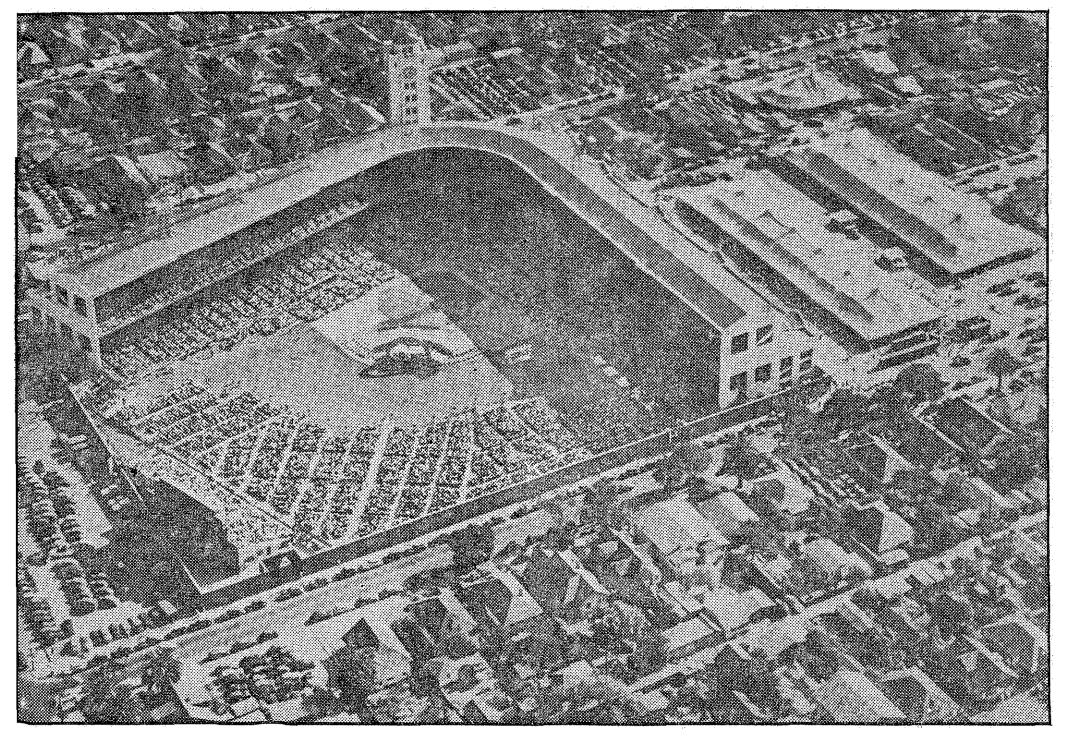
Back in Wrigley Field the chairman in his address of welcome drew notice to the fact that 34 percent of the attend-

ers had come from east of the Mississippi, 15 percent from the Atlantic seaboard (3,000 miles away), 12 percent from Canada, and many others from Alaska, Mexico, South America, Central America and the islands of the Caribbean. Who were they? They were ministers ordained by Jehovah God! A strong point was made of the fact that in 1890

200 of God's ministerial witnesses had assembled in convention at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, but now their numbers were swelled to many thousands. Like the apostle Paul, these ministers could say: "I am no peddler."—2 Corinthians 2:17, An American Translation.

Wednesday evening the Society's president sounded the keynote in discussing the subject "Pushing the Advance of True Worship". By Thursday the convention was in full swing. The cafeteria organization worked with exceptional smoothness and, despite limited space, 908 volunteer workers fed persons at the rate of 5,000 an hour, and served a total of 74,000 meals. Friday's program held an attraction for all in attendance, as it was the day for world reports by Henschel, Franz, Suiter and Covington in the afternoon and Knorr's report in the evening on "All Nations Expansion". The report carried the thousands assembled along the trail of the world tour and made them feel at unity with Jehovah's witnesses in many lands. Only 13 are assembled in the Fiji islands, 100 in far-off Calcutta, 40 in Palestine, in Greece a few are gathered together in secrecy, in Spain a few lovers of The Theocracy are found, in Italy the harvest is ripe but the laborers are few, and in London the greatest convention of Christians ever held in Europe is reported! As this news from foreign lands is related there is aroused no feeling of prejudice or hatred or nationalism, but only a unity in Christian purpose that batters aside as insignificant such divisive forces as language, race or nationality.

When the conventioners heard how 10,000 of Jehovah's witnesses went into Hitler's concentration camps, how 2,000 of them never came out alive, how 2,000 of those that did come out were too weak and sick to work, and how the remaining 6,000 began preaching the Kingdom message two years ago and that the re-



Aerial view of grounds for "All Nations Expansion" Assembly held at Los Angeles, California. The Wrigley Field stadium is shown packed out at the time of the public lecture, "Permanent Governor of All Nations," with thousands seated out on the playing field. To the right are the tents used to accommodate the cafeteria and other departments, and also used to seat part of the 45,729 that attended.

sult is that today there are 19,200 publishers of the Kingdom in Germany, joy soared far above the power of words to describe. Joy stayed on this high plane during the evening as the Society's president reported on the highlights of his travels, and it even struck new highs as it was pointed out that today Jehovah's witnesses inhabit 84 nations. Graduates of the Watchtower's missionary school served in 29 foreign countries a year ago, but they now minister to persons of good-will in 65 nations. Publishers have increased more than 30,000 during the last year, with the world-wide peak now 202,100. Tugging at the heart strings of those assembled, the report showed the conditions under which Jehovah's witnesses and other persons must live in such lands as Germany. And what joy it was for the conventioners to learn that arrangements have been made with the CARE organization to prepare special packages of food at a nominal cost of seven dollars per 21-pound package to send to the faithful witnesses in Germany and Austria to help tide them over the coming winter! Long did the audience applaud this charitable move and the opportunity for them to contribute financially to prove their love for and oneness with their Christian brethren in other nations!

Additional Bible lectures that were programed led up to the public meeting to be held Sunday afternoon, August 17. Advertising efforts for this talk had been turned on full blast. Billboards, streetcars, private automobiles, even witnesses wearing 10,000 placards, had participated in the mammoth publicity campaign. From house to house, in business places, on the streets, the witnesses had distributed handbill invitations numbering 2,300,000. This broadcast sowing bore fruit on Sunday afternoon. Soon multitudes filled up every seat in the stands, the bleachers, and the overflow seats in the adjoining tents. The still-coming thousands overflowed

out on the ball field to fill the thousands of additional chairs placed there. The final count revealed as present 45,729!

## The One Way to Unity

Introduced by Chairman Franz as a world traveler just having completed a 50,000-mile tour by air in which 32 countries had been visited and over 50,000 persons addressed through a score of interpreters, and also as a minister and ambassador of God's kingdom, the Society's president took his place before the microphone to regale them with the speech "Permanent Governor of All Nations". To properly treat this subject it was necessary for the speaker to show the fallacies of the United Nations and any of its claims as a permanent governor ushering in peace and unity among nations. Irresistibly the points piled up to prove, in the end, that only Christ Jesus could bring peace and unity to persons of good-will from all nations, kindreds and tongues. Repeatedly vigorous applause showed audience agreement to the forceful arguments advanced and by far the majority of the thousands present realized at the lecture's close that only true worship of Jehovah could sweep aside the divisive forces to weld into indissoluble unity good-will persons from all nations.

Already the force of true worship of God as a unifier is making itself felt in the earth. The world travelers found a bond of unity existing among Jehovah's witnesses regardless of national boundaries or language differences. During this series of world conventions incomplete reports show that over 2,500 persons were immersed in water to symbolize their consecration to Jehovah God and an agreement to follow in unity His true worship. Moreover, a multitude of persons will yet be drawn from all nations into this spiritual unity and peace as the King Christ Jesus marches forward in His work of uniting persons of

good-will from all nations.

# Fear Dictates Hemispheric Defense

HE official name of the conference of ■ American nations at Petropolis, some forty miles from Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, is the Inter-American Conference on the Maintenance of Peace and Security. It is commonly called the Rio Conference. Actually the Conference, which opened on August 15, was a further development of the Act of Chapultepec, formulated during World War II for the cooperation of American nations against a real enemy. The purpose of the Rio Conference was to frame a treaty for cooperation against any potential enemy that may arise, not mentioning any names. It was an interesting occasion from many standpoints.

First of all we should have a look at the national conferees represented at Rio by their respective foreign ministers. The nineteen nations so represented were all sizes and kinds, all nominally democratic and all to some extent aware of the power of the great nation that, perforce, exercised a leading influence in the deliberations—the United States of

America.

As next in importance many would designate Argentina, at the opposite

geographical extreme of the territory involved. In some respects Argentina may be viewed by some as also being at the opposite end in the matter of democracy, being measurably authoritarian. Vying with Argentina for second place in the galaxy of American nations is Mexico. There a considerable degree of democratic freedom is operative, though it is fought by the troublesome Hierarchical religious organization having headquarters at Rome. Brazil, too, contends for recognition as the most eminent of Latin-American nations, and it is certainly the largest, territorially, though designated "backward" economically. Democratically it is making progress. Communism is outlawed.

Going on to the lesser Latin-American nations represented at Rio and without adhering closely to the order of size or importance, there are the following:

Venezuela, with a good record as a democracy; Colombia, which also has a good record as to general freedoms, though the standard of living is low; Ecuador, which is more or less dictatorial, and socially backward; and Peru, not far advanced economically, exploited by foreign investors. Chile is described as good in respect to basic human rights, and more advanced in social legislation than any other country in the Americas, including the U.S.A. Paraguay, which could only send observers to the conference, is presently in a state of revolution. It is one of the most backward of Latin-American countries, ruled



by a dictatorship. Uruguay stands high as a democracy, and is the most advanced Latin-American country. Guatemala is called a banana country, with a fairly democratic setup. El Salvador is not bad in respect to religious and other liberties, but economically backward. Honduras recognizes freedom of worship, but is backward in many other respects. Nicaragua, not represented at the conference because of

a recent coup d'état that ousted the recognized government, has freedom of worship, but is otherwise unprogressive. Costa Rica is good in all democratic respects, and is the only country in the world with more teachers than soldiers. Panama is advanced in the matter of democratic freedoms, as well as socially. Cuba recognizes all basic human freedoms, and is progressive. Haiti, while good on freedom of worship and of the press, is economically disadvantaged. The Dominican Republic recognizes religious liberties, but not many others, being an absolute dictatorship.

## Conference Gets Under Way

It became apparent, as the conference got under way, that there might be quite a variety of aims brought to the fore, but Secretary of State Marshall sounded a definite note as to what the objectives of the deliberations should be. Stating the position of the United States, always a weighty matter, he expressed himself in unequivocal terms. Also, the conference had a blueprint before them in the Act of Chapultepec of March, 1945, which, in fighting the Axis, called for the use, by all or some of the signatories of said treaty thereto, of any one or more of the following measures: Recall of chiefs of diplomatic missions; breaking of diplomatic relations; breaking of consular relations; breaking of postal, telegraphic, telephonic, radio-telephonic relations; interruption of economic, commercial and financial relations; use of armed force to prevent or repel aggression.

During the Second World War, all of the 21 signatories to the Act of Chapultepec took the foregoing steps in declaring war against the Axis. Similar steps would be urged in connection with the proposed Pact of Rio.

The representative of Argentina, Dr. Bramuglia, came with a strange proposal, coached by his chief, President Perón. He said Argentina would insist upon "absolute and complete American soli-

darity". What this would amount to was further shown by the statement, "Argentina will support unanimity in the assembly." That, in the opinion of most of the representatives at the conference, meant that Argentina wanted to introduce the veto power, which would enable one nation to block action of all the rest. It was hardly a democratic proposal, and Dr. Bramuglia softened the sinister significance of his words by adding: "But the decisions of the assembly are by a majority, and we who represent a truly democratic people will accept the majority."

### Some Good Advice

Argentine professions of democracy were somewhat under a cloud at the conference, and Secretary of State Marshall took occasion to remark: "We must reject encroachment upon the fundamental rights of the individual with the same determination that we reject encroachment upon the fundamental rights of the state." Such encroachment had taken place in Argentina, and although the conference was not intended to act on these matters, it was timely to remind the conferees that they were there because their respective nations professed to acknowledge such rights.

Secretary Marshall further stated, "I am confident that we all agree that the state exists for man, and not man for the state, and we abhor any limitation upon the freedom of expression of men throughout the world." These were fitting words, in view of the fact that Perón's government had just suppressed a newspaper for criticizing Señora Perón.

A disposition to introduce economic matters into the conference was strong at the beginning. The Latin-American countries also have their economic difficulties. Cuba, particularly, wished to bring up what her representative called "economic aggression". Secretary of State Marshall, however, told the conference that economic aid for Europe

was of primary importance, and must be given first consideration by the United States. He promised that at the prospective conference to be held at Bogotá, Colombia, the economic problems of the entire hemisphere would be dealt with. A later conference, to be held at Buenos Aires in 1948, would go into the Inter-American economic setup still more extensively. The Rio conference then settled down to the business for which it had come, the defense pact arrangements.

## Another Jolt to the Conference

Argentina next gave a jolt to the conference by offering the unique proposal that the American nations agree to take military measures only when aggression occurred from someone outside the hemisphere. Argentina eventually bowed to the decision of the majority that aggression is aggression, whether it comes from near or from far, and that the same resistance should be offered.

Once more, toward the close of the conference, Argentina sought to limit the scope of the treaty by proposing that an amendment be added which would prevent application of its provisions in case of an attack on any American forces abroad. This proposal was finally voted down, and the writing of the final form of the treaty progressed without further incident.

Three nations which were not represented in the signing of the treaty, Nicaragua, Ecuador and Canada, may have opportunity to do so later, if they desire to adhere to its terms.

The general effect of the Rio Pact is to continue in treaty form, with suitable adaptations, the provisions of the Act of Chapultepec of March, 1945. It provides, fundamentally, that when two-thirds of the contracting parties have ratified, the nations of America will have bound themselves to the principle that an attack on any one of them will be considered an attack on all. The articles

provide, however, that any country that declines to fight with armies may join in resisting an aggressor by action through economic sanctions. But no one may remain entirely neutral if the constituted consulting body decides by a two-thirds vote to take action. The various articles of the treaty set forth details and drew lines from north pole to south pole enclosing the territory covered in the treaty. The finished instrument is called the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance.

President Truman, accompanied by his wife and daughter, flew to Rio de Janeiro August 31 to attend the final session of the conference, and to be present at the signing of the treaty. It made a nice trip for the family. Secretary Marshall and Senator Vandenberg, who had accompanied him, upon their return to the United States, made their report to Americans via radio. Said Senator Vandenberg: "We have sealed a pact of peace which possesses teeth. We have not deserted or impaired one syllable of our overriding obligations to the United Nations. This pact is not a substitute for the United Nations. It is a supplement to the United Nations and part of its machinery."

While the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance appears to cement the nations of the Western Hemisphere more closely together, and while such regional arrangements are recognized by the United Nations as allowable, it does seem that there is in the Rio Pact an acknowledgment of failure of the United Nations organization to infuse confidence into its members that it will be able to carry out its purpose to preserve the peace. The attempt to do in a hemisphere what the United Nations presumably is doing on a worldwide scale still echoes the theme of war and aggression. Such sense of insecurity will continue to plague the nations until Jehovah makes wars to cease even umbo the ends of the earth.—Psalm 46:9.

# COSMETICS

# Span the Centuries

COSMETICS have long been a target of criticism from many quarters. Some have objected on

moral grounds; some have called them a commercial racket; others have warned that they are harmful to health; and still others claim that they mask and cover up natural beauty. Intelligent and constructive criticism of cosmetics is both helpful and beneficial, and such is logical, reasonable and supported by the facts. However, unfounded and illtempered criticism is both distasteful and repugnant. Of this latter type is that which comes from sallow-faced, drab religionists who look upon and denounce users of cosmetics as wicked women and "children of sin" in these "last days". But it cannot be said with truthfulness that today's universal acceptance and use of cosmetics is due to the moral degeneracy and delinquency of this twentieth century. The thousands of Christian women who use cosmetics in one form or another brand this statement as false. Moreover, these beauty preparations were not first used by women nor are they a modern invention, but as the historical facts reveal they were first introduced by men and their antiquity is as old as profane history.

Egyptian priests and kings as far back as the first (Thinite) dynasty, two thousand years before Christ, practiced the painting of their eyelids and nails. They painted their lower eyelids green and the upper lids and lashes black. Four shades of paint were used for the differ-

ent seasons. Today a lady feels "in the fashion" if she merely paints the nails on her

fingers and toes, but those Egyptian glamour boys also painted the palms of their hands and the soles of their feet. The widespread use of cosmetics launched one of history's oldest commercial enterprises. Arabia, land of perfumes and spices, furnished the raw materials—myrrh, frankincense, spikenard, and oils of sesame, olive and almond. From these sense-pleasing ingredients those ancient cosmetologists developed a high art of perfumery, as shown when the tomb of King Tutankhamen was opened in the 1920's.

Just when the women began to borrow cosmetics from the men is not known. By 909 B.C. notorious Jezebel in Israel "painted her eyelashes and adorned her head" to impress conquering Jehu. (2 Kings 9:30, An American Translation) Centuries later the prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel spoke of the Jewish women's using paint. (Jeremiah 4:30; Ezekiel 23:40, Am. Stan. Ver.) The substance used by the Egyptians for blackening the edges of their eyelids was called  $koh\bar{l}$ , a mixture of soot, antimony and other substances. Rotherham says that Jezebel "set her eyes in stibium", the crude substance having a brilliant metallic luster from which antimony is derived. Such a mascara on the eyelashes made them appear darker and longer and was thought to add charm

and expressiveness to the eye by heightening its brilliance, and when applied as an eye-shadow it provided a background for the eye, making it appear large and deep, especially under artificial light. Even the painting of the eyebrows to make them strong-appearing and thick has been the practice in these Eastern countries. E. S. Waring (1807), in writing of his tour in Persia, said:

A large, soft, and languishing black eye, with them, constitutes the perfection of beauty. It is chiefly on this account that the women use the powder of antimony, which, although it adds to the vivacity of the eye, throws a kind of voluptuous languor over it, which makes it appear, (if I may use the expression,) dissolving in bliss. The Persian women have a curious custom of making their eye-brows meet; and if this charm be denied them, they paint the forehead with a kind of preparation made for that purpose.

#### Cosmetics Move Westward

By the time that cosmetics reached their zenith in Egypt during Cleopatra's day, the Greeks had long before adopted their use and had introduced them to Italy and the Roman empire. It seems that it was the Roman beauticians that decided on a full "pretty up" job for the whole face rather than the eyes only. They were the first to make a face powder out of white lead and chalk. Later rice and wheat grains were ground in stone mortars and used as powders, but zinc oxide was not introduced in face powder until 1866. Pliny tells us that they also ornamented their eyes like the Egyptians. After his day they went farther. It was the Italian ladies who first sought to enhance their beauty and heighten the lure of their dark eyes by dilating the pupils. They took an extract from the seeds of the deadly nightshade and put it in their eyes, and thus the plant was renamed bella donna, meaning "beautiful lady".

By the time Nero became emperor, A.D. 54, cosmetics had become an impor-

tant part of court life. Not only did his wife Poppaea use the artificialities, but also Nero himself indulged liberally. The Romans had a toilet kit almost as large as present-day ones. They had their face powders of chalk and white lead; their Egyptian kohl for their eyelids and lashes; their rouge for lips and cheeks, called fucus, which they got from the red dye of a lichen; their psilotum depilatory given to them by the Greeks; their cold creams and cleansing creams; their barley-flour and butter mixture for pimples and skin eruptions; their pumice stone for whitening teeth; and their hair bleaches which they got from Gaul.

By the Middle Ages the crusaders picked up some cosmetic ideas in the East and brought them back to Europe and England, but, like the tides, fashions among beauty aids come and go. Even for a brief time they lost favor with the ladies in both France and England. During Queen Elizabeth's time the feminine sex decided it would be smart to relinquish their superficial adornment to the gentlemen and try letting nature's beauty speak for itself, enhanced only by that "freshly scrubbed look". The recipe for an Elizabethan complexion began with a hot bath and ended with a rinse or sponge-off of red wine. If it were not within a damsel's means to bathe in wine, she was content with a mere milk bath. And, believe it or not, women of that period "in the natural" lost none of their appeal in the eyes of the men. In fact, when this "natural beauty" fad ebbed in popularity and women retrograded again to cosmetics, some old, crotchety member of Parliament rose up, in 1770, and actually offered the following bill, as reported by G. V. Septimus Piesse in his Art of Perfumery:

All women of whatever age, rank, profession, or degree, whether virgins, maids, or widows, that shall, from and after such Act, impose upon, seduce, and betray into matrimony, any of his majesty's subjects, by the scents, paints, cosmetic washes, artificial teeth, false hair, Spanish wool, iron stays, hoops, high heeled shoes, bolstered hips, shall incur the penalty of the law in force against witchcraft and like misdemeanors, and that the marriage, upon conviction, shall stand null and void.

Though this stupid bill never became law in England, a similar one was written on the lawbooks of Pennsylvania in the same year. Also in the old colony in East Jersey it was once a crime punishable by death for a woman to use such devices as perfumes, high heels, false teeth or cosmetics to deceive and catch a husband. But it would have been just as well if these laws had never been passed, for all the prevention they did.

## A Commercial Racket

Spanning the centuries from the first dynasty of Egypt down to this twentieth century, cosmetics have expanded their influence over the face of the earth, and with this growth has developed one of the greatest commercial businesses of all times. One concern alone advertises 18 shades of lipstick and fingernail polishes to match. Before World War II there were over a thousand brands of face powder registered with the trademark bureau in Washington, D.C. Last year American women spent \$21,500,000 just to beautify their hands, and during the fiscal year 1946 the sales of cosmetics in this country amounted to \$863,470,-000. More than a ligitimate business, the field of commercial cosmetics contains some of the worst fakers, witch doctors and outright robbers there are. Peter Morell, in his book Poisons, Potions and Profits, says that the cosmetic business is the "rankest of all our commercial rackets". And the facts seem to ably support the assertion.

Take a look at the margin of profit on nationally advertised brands, as reported by the Bureau of Health in the state of Maine. The material in a dusting powder used after bathing costs 1½c, yet it sells for 75c; lipstick costing 2c sells

for \$1.00; face powder worth 3c sells for \$1.00. To make such huge profits it is necessary to sell them. So the press and radio are employed to gush forth propaganda slush in order to convince the woman past thirty that unless she does something about it she will soon look like a total wreck. A good description of the radio publicity that is fed the people is the following, by Morrell:

These pseudo skin-specialists, hand-specialists, head-specialists, and hair-specialists, all employing the abracadabra of dermatology, cajole, persuade, plead, frighten, threaten and resort to any and every form of exhortation to bully milady into buying the product peddled by these "pitch-men" of the air.

They prescribe elaborate beauty rituals which promise to achieve a metamorphosis in every ugly duckling and endow her with the seductive glamour of a cinema star. Is it difficult for you to charm a man? Use this lipstick and he is yours—absolutely guaranteed. Has your husband's love for you died? Use this beauty cream and it will reawaken in him that poetic ardor of youth. He will woo you once again with that love which keeps a woman eternally young and lovely. Are you unemployed? Use this shampoo and the job is yours. You will never get that promotion and raise in salary you so well deserve unless you use this hand lotion. And so on ad absurdum.

He could have gone on and told about the drivel that runs out of the mouths of these publicity agents about care for the hands, hair and skin; the wild claims about eyelash creams' actually making the lashes grow longer, thicker and darker; and about the rubbing out of wrinkles. The latest hoaxes that are being used to boost sales is the incorporation of vitamines and hormones, especially sex hormones, in creams and then peddling them off on the gullible public as "skin foods" that will rejuvenate old flabby skin. From time to time harmful preparations are found on the cosmetic counters due to the zeal in bringing out new products without fully testing their effects upon the human guinea pig. So

there was "Othine" freckle remover with its irritating and poisonous ammoniated mercury; "Kolor-Bak" hair "restorer" with its lead acetate poison; Koremlu depilatory cream with its deadly ratpoison, thallium acetate.

### The Art of Cosmetics

The only purpose of Big Beauty Business is to sell more cosmetics; hence their advice to the ladies is "lay it on thick". Those, however, who follow this poor advice and plaster on several extra layers of synthetic, laboratory-certified, test-tube "beauty" defeat their own purpose of making themselves beautiful. How repulsive the woman whose face looks like an advertisement of Sherwin-Williams paint splashed on the chalk cliffs of Dover! For art's sake don't look like Lulu, "the only woman clown in the world," who was said to be "not much more overpainted than many of the glamour girls". After a survey of the opinions of one and a half million college men the advice to girls is "a minimum amount of make-up applied with a maximum amount of care will suit a college suitor". The famous model expert, John R. Powers, says: "I have a grudge against Hollywood make-up men. They wring the naturalness out of a girl and then create a 'screen personality' by building sex and attractiveness into her. They take fresh peaches and make them into canned peaches. I prefer fresh ones."

Two of the most misleading cosmetic ideas are the fads of plucking the eyebrows and painting darkly the fingernails. The girl that pulls out her eyebrows makes herself look like a plucked chicken, which is anything but beautiful. From an artist's viewpoint eyebrows give personality to an individual. Heavy eyebrows add strength to one's personality; remove them and one looks like a lifeless wax dell. Painting the fingernails blood red, in contrast with using a natural or light-pink polish if desired, also defeats the purpose to beautify. A

graceful hand is one that looks long and slender with tapering fingers, but when the ends of the fingers are heavily darkened they look chopped off, short, stubby and clumsy. Any student of real art will tell you that this is so, but don't expect the commercialists that are selling millions of dollars' worth of red nail polish to tell you these simple truths.

Cosmetics should not be used to create a new and different creature. But one who has consideration for others does not like to be offensive in the nostrils of fellow creatures, nor repulsive in their sight. Hence the only purpose of using cosmetics should be to mask over the imperfections and blemishes of the body, and the inroads of degeneration made by the creeping forward of old age. To accomplish this is an art. The person that is successful in this art uses cosmetics with such good taste that it is difficult to detect the camouflage. Use cosmetics with moderation. One should never be vain in trying to make oneself appear so worshipfully beautiful in the eyes of fellow creatures that one receives the flattery and praise of men. The proper use of cosmetics is an art. If you use them, use them artfully.

While excessive use of cosmetics may rightfully be criticized as defeating the purpose for which they are intended, there seems to be little ground for the criticism that comes from certain prudish religionists. "Look at that wicked woman Jezebel, how she painted herself," they will say. Jezebel's wickedness, however, was not in the dolling herself up. Rather it was because of her whoredoms in the land that she was thrown out of the window and trampled under foot by Jehu's horses, and that in spite of the fact that she had made herself to appear beautiful and queenly. Jeremiah and Ezekiel did not say that the ungodly nation of Israel would be destroyed because they beautified themselves, but rather in spite of this fact, they would be brought low because they had rebelled

In the days of Jesus cosmetics were in common use, yet He did not condemn their use. It was wicked Judas, not Jesus, that reproved Mary for pouring the precious alabaster perfume on the feet of Jesus. (John 12: 3-6) It was the Catholic bishop of Carthage, Cyprian, of the third century, who did write with a "holier than thou" attitude that so-called "Christians" "anointed 'their eyes, not with the devil's antimony, but with the eye-salve of Christ".

Neither the apostle Paul of Rome, the Rome of Nero's day, nor the apostle Peter who visited Babylon condemned a sane and moderate use of cosmetics. Nevertheless, they both wrote that the outward attractiveness of a woman was not the main objective for which to strive. (I Timothy 2:9,10; I Peter 3:3,4) Their writings are not to be interpreted to mean that women are to see how drab and puritanical they can appear, with no thought given to neat-

ness or comeliness. Christian women make the Kingdom the big thing in their lives, and primarily ornament theinselves with the spirit of Christ, and do not stop at mere ornamentation of their person or with wearing of colorful apparel. They know that "beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lorp, she shall be praised". (Proverbs 31:30) Striving first for the important beauty of holiness in devotion to God', men and women alike know that those blessed with life on earth in Jehovah's new world will become beautiful in physical perfection. Jehovah will make "every thing beautiful in his trme". Those displaying active faith in the ransom will experience a transformation to youthful beauty that no cosmetics can effect: "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his yeuth." (Job 33:25) Use of cosmetics has spanned centuries, but never was it made an issue by Jehovah's prophets or Christ or the aposties. It is no issue now.



## How Do You Solve Problems?



Not everyone is a "go-getter" when it comes to tackling a problem and sticking to it until it is solved. Many people have other methods. A few months ago Professor R. H. Seashore, of Northwestern University, as reported by Science News Letter, made up a list of different methods used. Direct At-

tack: A person using this method goes straight at the trouble, stays at it, and works until it is solved. Going Around: Using this method one dodges obstacles and issues or tries a different approach. Escape: By ignoring the problem or quietly waiting until something else happens to relieve the atuation a person tries to escape the necessity of solving the problem. Diversion: Some people try to divert attention from the problem or issue by flying into a tantrum of ill-temper. Dismissal: Sometimes individuals use this "sour grape" method by pretending that the issue or question is not important and needs no solution. Excuses: The one using this method tries to blame other conditions or people for the problem. Reflected Giory: Using this method one hangs around brilliant people who are able to solve his problem, in order that he will get the glory. Dreaming: Another method is to completely ignore the real problem and daydream about imaginary success. Seeking Attention: Failing to solve the problem some try to attract attention to their endeavors, even if it is not favorable. Quitting: The fellow that plays sick or childish so that he is not expected to solve the problem is using this method. Forgetting: This is an old and fully tried method, but not successful. Everyone, according to the report, has at some time in his life tried these methods of solving life's multitudinous problems. Is any of them your favorite?

# MURDERING JEWS

# over

# MOLDY BREAD

DEMON religion is a very powerful speilbinder. Reason crumbles and rots under it. In its name history's most senseless deeds, most wanton murders, have been committed. The degree to which those acts are void of reason is the degree to which their perpetrators have succumbed under its influence. For example, demon religion has impelled people to fanatically murder Jews over a piece of moldy bread.

The Jews were not massacred because somebody wanted to eat the moldy bread; people were starving for bread at the time, that is true; but they would not have eaten this particular bread on pain of death. In their eyes the molded bread was an object of worship. Because their religion made it out to be the literal flesh of the Son of God, they could not recognize common bread mold on it when they saw it—for who could believe that "hely" bread would mold? No, it must be bleeding, bleeding literal blood. When told by priests that Christ-hating Jews had stabbed the consecrated wafers, so-called "Christians" slaughtered whole communities of Jews in religious frenzy.

Murdering Jews over moldy bread was but one of those typical psychological epidemics that swent Europe during the Middle Ages. It broke out on the heels of the Lateran Council of A.D. 1204, when the pagan doctrine of transubstantiation was adopted and sanctified into the Roman Catholic Church. By this doctrine the wafer used in the sacrament became identified with the literal flesh of Jesus, just as the pagans identified the wheat grain with the literal body of Persephone, a goddess in ancient mythology. As under paganism, so now in



"Christian" eyes, the sanctified bread became an object of worship, a profoundly revered idol. To this day some of Christendom's religious sects teach transubstantiation.

The social, educational and spiritual state of the people A.D. 1204, when Catholicism embraced the doctrine, was the responsibility of the "Church". It was a day when monasteries dotted the land and gave birth to much philosophy and religion. Life, we are told, during the Middle Ages grew "mellow"; so does the carcass of a dead dog after decay sets in. In fact, life mellowed to a state of intellectual rottenness where people could not make out the difference between common red bread mold and a drop of blood.

The baking of "holy bread" could be done in a convent or else by any priest. On the small round wafers they would draw such designs as the letters Alpha and Omega, or the picture of the kneeling lamb, or three crosses. The wafers were kept in a "tabernacle", and were thought to be in "a middle stage between the flour and the sacrament" until consecrated by the priest. The clergy guarded them anxiously. Peasants stole them to feed to their cattle—not meaning to desecrate the 'Host' but it was their ignorant way of showing a paternal love for their beasts. Magicians and witches learned that it paid to get hold of the "Host" for their practices; was not the altar bread surrounded by supernatural awe! Then these fellow travelers of the religious racketeers made capital of it. Wafers were even offered up to the 'Lord of Hell' in Black Masses to Satan.

If somebody defiled a wafer, or even tried to defile it, the wafer had a way of letting him know about it. It "BLED". This wafer blood (red or brown encrusted mold in reality) was seen by thousands of people from end to end of Europe. Wherever bleeding wafers cropped up, a terrible fear fell upon the people. In Germany, France, Spain, Italy, everywhere, the horror spread.

Who was guilty?

The Jews. They hated Christ. Now they were desecrating the sacred "Host", stabbing it, crucifying Him all over again. Thieves were placed on the rack and made to "confess" that Jews had hired them to steal wafers.

A fearful murder wave swept medieval Christendom. In the town of Berlitz, near Berlin, A.D. 1253, the whole Jewish community was burned. In 1290 the same thing fell the lot of the Jews in Paris. Eight years later it was repeated in Korneberg, a suburb of Vienna. There followed burnings in Ratisbon, Cracow, Gustrow, Guggendorf, Posen, Prague, Breslau, Segovia.

Then the terror lapped over into Poland. Emperor Casimir laughed angrily at this religious hokum about "bleeding wafers". But Casimir's scorn did not quench religious fanaticism. The clergy and the people demanded torture at the stake, and they got it.

In 1370, in Enghein, some thieves murdered a rich Jewish banker. His wife and son fled to Brussels. That was too near Enghein for the murderers to feel safe; they wanted their victim's survivors liquidated along with him. All they had to do was start a rumor that "holy wafers" had bled in Brussels Church of St. Gutala. On the 22nd of May hundreds of Jews were burned alive. All the rest were driven out of Brussels. The Church of St. Gutala was made a present of 18 paintings that pictured Jews stabbing the wafers and then, in frightful detail, the gory torture with which they were massacred.

When you hear "cultured" folk talk about the "mellowness" of the Middle Ages, ask them to account for the rottenness of a society as shown up in the matter of "bleeding bread". As far back as 331 years before Christ, Alexander the Great had seen spots of "blood" on his soldiers' bread. For fifteen centuries the "blood" had been seen by everyone on corn meal, on potato peel, on egg white, on milk, on veal, not to mention on bread. It took stone-blind religious superstition to make something different of common everyday bread mold when it got on "holy waters". People, on orders by the priests, kept burning Jews alive over this moldy abomination for six centuries and longer. One day, on October 23, 1848, to be exact, a professor of natural history. Gottfried Ehrenberg, got up before the Academy of Sciences in Berlin. Wonder of wonders, here at last a man was going to expose the ghastly farce of "bleeding wafers". It was a harmless micrococcus, a bread mold.—Contributed.

# 

# Hocus-Pocus

In celebrating the pagan doctrine of transubstantiation Roman Catholic priests rattle off the Latin phrase, Hoc est enim corpus meum ("This is my body"). Repeated rapidly it sounds as if they were saying hocus-pocus, a word coined at the time of the Reformation when men began to see through this fraud. Rhyming variations of hocus-pocus, like hokey-pokey, hanky-panky, and contractions like hocus, hoax and coax, are words of the same derivation, and mean to trick, cheat, drug, rob and dupe. Synonyms are flimflam, humbug, charlatanism, quackery. Today this word has the same meaning as it originally had, for daily the Romish priests drug, cheat and rob the credulous with their same old hocus-pocus.

# Finally the Swiss Get a "Saint"!

THE pope gave it to them on May 15, 1947. On that day the long-dead hermit Nicholas von long-dead hermit Nicholas von Flüe or "Brother Klaus" was canonized. He is the first Swiss to be registered in the Catalogue of the Papal Church as a "saint". His career, briefly worded, is the following: Born on March 21, 1417, in Sachseln in the Swiss half-canton of Obwalden, Nicholas von Flüe first entered upon a military career, later officiating in the capacity of judge, councilor, and as representative in the national assembly. He founded a family and was the father of ten children. In 1467, at the age of 50 years, he withdrew from his family and farmstead to the Ranftschlucht, a mountain gorge which formed a remote corner of his property directly below his farmstead. There, not in particularly hermitical surroundings, he lived as a recluse until his death on March 22, 1487. The conclusion of the Federal Agreement of

Stans ("Stanser Verkommnis", 1481) is

accredited to his mediation.

Did "Brother Klaus" save the Confederation from collapse? Already before his intervention the Stans conference seems to have had promise of an amicable settlement. New difficulties then arose (regarding the legal status of Fribourg and Soleure in the Confederation), jeopardizing this settlement, as may well happen when statesmen meet together. How can it be proved, however, that without the message of "Brother Klaus" (the contents of which are not known) not only the conference would have miscarried, but the whole Confederation would have gone down? The separate cantons would not have been able to exist alone for any length of time. They would have had to come to some agreement in order not to fall under the mighty neighboring powers or become subject to statute labor or tribute. One may assume that this consideration with the time would have carried at least as much weight as a word out of the *Ranftschlucht*, which, concurring with the atmosphere of the Christmas season, arrived on the 22nd of December at the National Diet in Stans!

Is Nicholas von Flüe really the author of Swiss neutrality policy? The wars waged by the Swiss after his death, among them of a real aggressive character, testify to the contrary. Moreover, neutrality must be preceded by independence. Only in 1499, a dozen years after the death of "Brother Klaus", did the Swiss wrest full independence from the German Empire. But at a still later date the separate cantons were allied with outside powers in every direction, and in such a way that many of the alliances contradicted each other in practice, simply necessitating a middle course for that reason alone, which can also be called neutrality.

What constitutes the holiness of "Brother Klaus" The Bible designates all people who are consecrated to God, the Most High, as "holy"; the Catholic Hierarchy, however, with the acceptance of "Brother Klaus" thereby concedes the first and only "holy one" to the whole of Switzerland only now in the year 1947; "Brother Klaus," whom the Christian-Catholic (Rome-free) Lucerne parson Otto Gilg maintains in his new book, Christian-Catholicism in Lucerne, that the people of Lucerne and Obwalden had to protect against the Papal Inquisition of that time, as he was accounted by them as a heretic. He even seems to have been involved in a church bull of excommunication.

It is unknown what influenced Nicholas von Flüe to spend the last twenty years of his life as hermit in the Ranft-schlucht. Such retreating from the world was not unusual in those days. In the cantons along the lake of Lucerne, and particularly in Unterwalden, there were

quite a number of such "forest brothers" and "forest sisters" in the later Middle Ages. The excessive degeneration and corruption of the clergy, officials and the people themselves had, to be sure, reached such straits that rightly thinking people became disgusted with life within the community. Superstition and local patriotism of the inhabitants of Unterwalden saw to it that the new world-fugitive "Brother Klaus", once in all dignity and office, should in a trice be made famous throughout all Switzerland, and the legendary tales surrounding him began already in his lifetime, one of the most popular being, for instance, that during all the twenty years **of his life as a r**ecluse he was sustained solely by the "Host" administered to him, and partook of no other nutriment whatsoever.

The seclusion of "Brother Klaus" was in no wise an estrangement from the world, however. Rather he became a political hermit, receiving the visits of statesmen from all the surrounding countries to away down in Italy. A personal chaplain was assigned to him at the Ranft who apparently cared for the political correspondence for him, and he even had his own seal made for use in this exchange of correspondence. This activity brought him large endowments and donations for his chapel.

It is surely an entirely mistaken opinion that during his life as a recluse he studied God's Word. It is almost certain that he had no Bible at his disposal at all. And if he had had such an extremely rare and costly treasure, as Bibles were at that time, then it would have been of little service to him, for Nicholas von Flüe could neither read nor write. His friend and spiritual adviser, the Stans

pastor, Haimo am Grund, may have so initiated him into the mystic of the Catholic faith that it is said that clergy visiting him were amazed at the theological knowledge of the hermit; but such theological knowledge is not necessarily Bible knowledge. Lacking such Biblical knowledge, "Brother Klaus" has not been able to contribute to the dissemination of Biblical truth. Indeed, for this reason too he has not even been able to see through the Papal errors. His desire, therefore, was not the reforming of the church, and had he so desired he would not have been elevated to the rank of a Catholic saint 460 years after his death.

The canonization of "Brother Klaus" held out to Swiss Catholics the opportunity of joining probably the largest pilgrimage to Rome from this country. Nearly 6,000 Swiss people are said to have been present at this celebration.

"Brother Klaus" is not vilified in any way by this elucidation. His good-will is not questioned, and he cannot help what people have made of him or have wanted to make of him since his death. When, for instance, the pope's words of homage following the ceremony of canonization expressed the wish that Nicholas von Flüe's mediation with God might restore the accord between the nations, then not only does he strive for a hopeless object, but turns also to a nonexistent mediator. He expects help from the dead. This is just as contradictory as the further Papal admonition that people be led by Nicholas von Flüe, pointing out that he has "realized his ascetic ideals". And this indication to asceticism and ideals was made amidst a downright inciting display of pomp at St. Peter's in Rome!—Awake! correspondent in Switzerland.



Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father who is in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven.—Matthew 7:21, Douay.

# Shiloah, Gilead's New Library

SHILOAH! What a fitting name for the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead's new library building! On the occasion of the opening of the school's tenth class, September 3, 1947, the president of the Watchtower Society announced the name of the new two-story building recently completed on the campus. Enrollees numbering 103 and many members of the Kingdom Farm family heard N. H. Knorr deliver his combined dedicatory and opening address Wednesday morning.

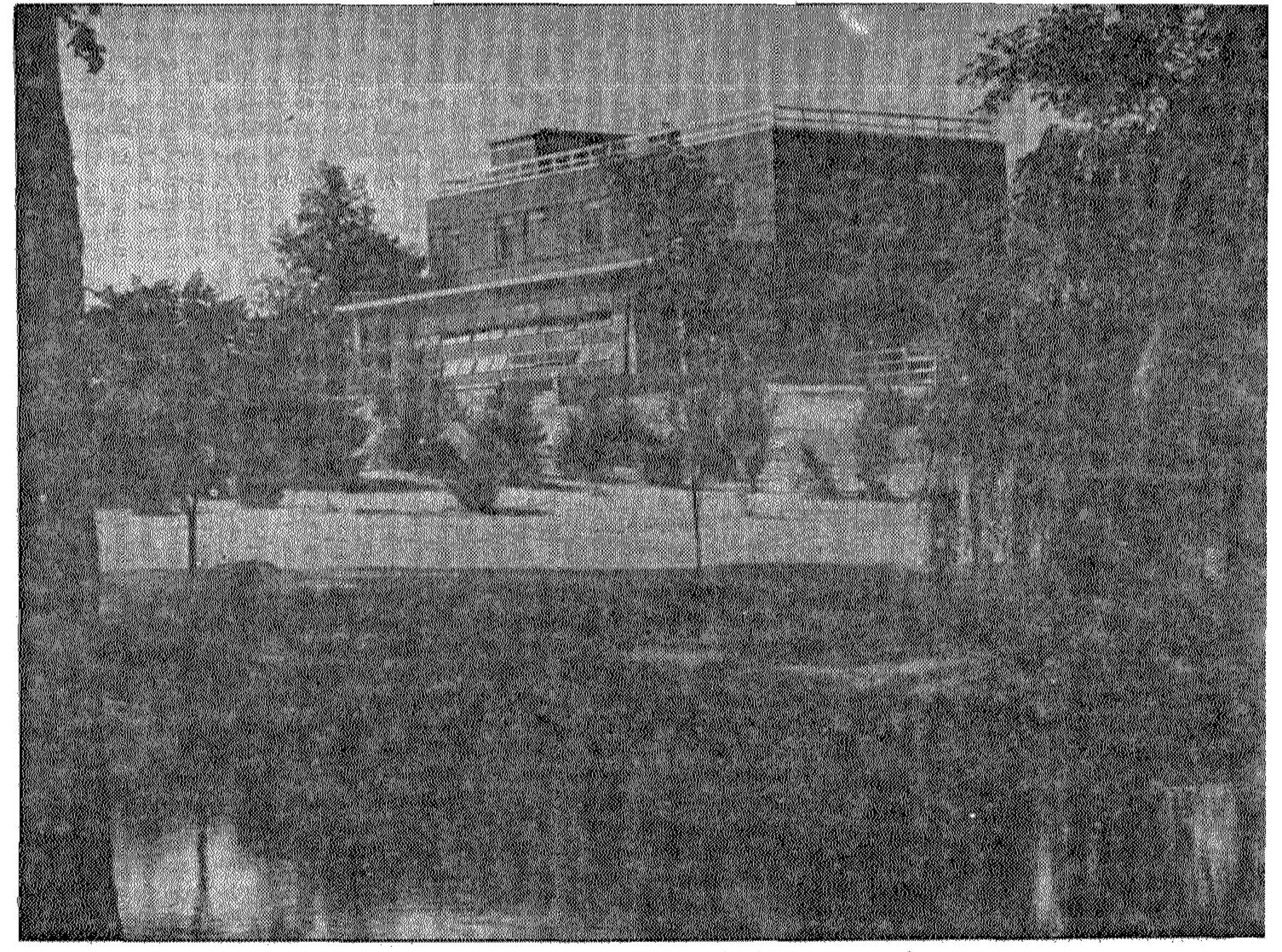
In his opening words Mr. Knorr remarked that it was five years ago this season that the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead was conceived. In the fall of 1942 several brethren were called together to be used as instructors and commissioned to lay out a course of advanced Bible study for Theocratic ministers. He recalled how at that time he himself wondered whether 1,000 pioneers could be found who would be willing to become students to assure the school's operation for at least five years. With joy he recounted how today the tenth class, now matriculating, completes the thousand pioneers who volunteered to enroll at Gilead for foreign missionary service. Of these, nearly seven hundred have been sent to disciple in sixty-five nations, clearly indicating the Lord's abundant approval in Gilead's establishment and signifying His blessing upon the school's plans to operate for many more years to come.

Knorr went on to say that up to this moment during its construction the building had been referred to as the library building. However, as the main building of the school has already been aptly named "Gilead", meaning a "heap of witness", it was fitting that the new building also be given a name. The name of the building, he said, will be found in Isaiah 8:6, where it says: "Forasmuch

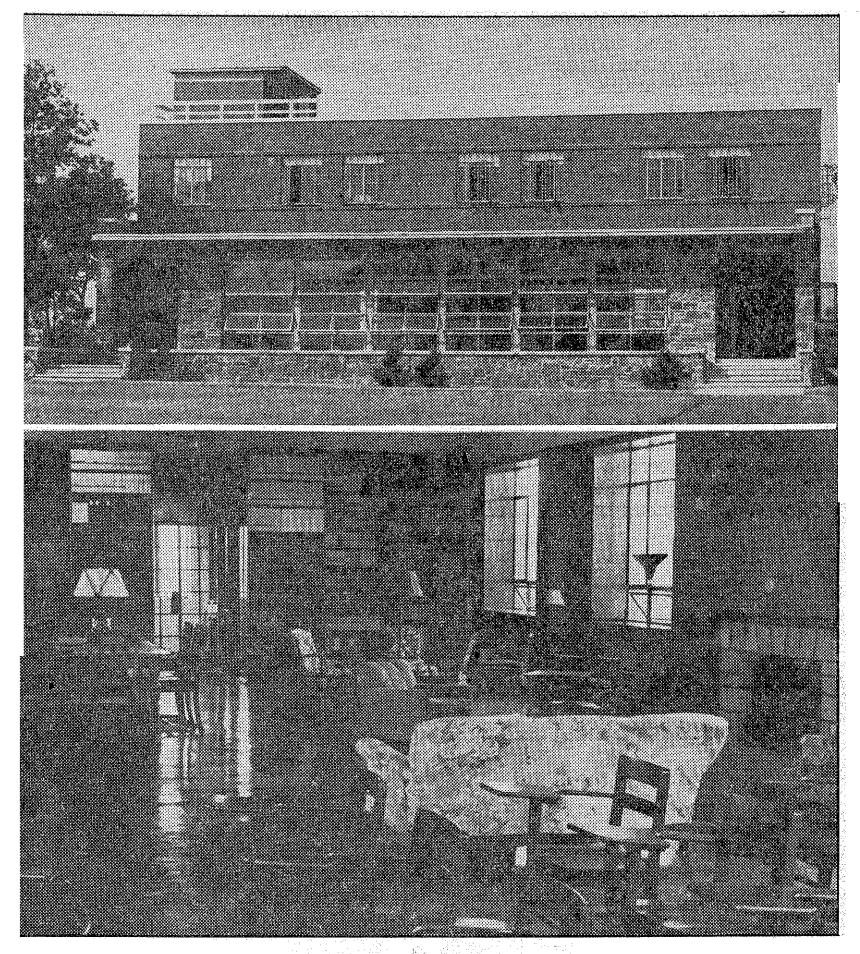
as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son." He explained how Shiloah was the name of a fountain in Jerusalem whose waters "go softly" and in the Hebrew tongue means "sending forth". Thenceforth he showed that Gilead graduates not only will pile up a "heap of witness" as they pursue their missionary activities to foreign shores but will be used by the Lord in "sending forth" to people of good-will some of the waters of truth they searched out and made their own while at school.

The building itself cannot speak or talk but it is the living witness given by those who use this added equipment to fit themselves for their future missionary service that counts. When one graduates from here and receives his foreign assignment no glaring newspaper announcement will be made of that fact either in this country or abroad. Nor are the waters of truth popular with the peoples abroad who join themselves in another world conspiracy and flatly refuse Jehovah's water of truth. Yet, as the waters of Shiloah "go softly", wherever a graduate is sent forth among Jehovah's prospective "other sheep" he will be silently and steadily aiding in quenching their thirst and piling up a heap of witness. So that little trickle that has come out of Gilead flows spritely unto many nations of the earth, actually overflowing into sixty-five nations already.

Shiloah building is located to the south of the main Gilead building, sitting atop a knoll about two hundred feet off the south pond. The structure itself is a modern reinforced concrete building with brick veneer, 72' x 32'. It is fireproof and modern in every respect. It has a large enclosed porch facing the east. The basement, running the entire length of the building, has a ceiling 14' high and is used as a root cellar for the storage of



Shiloah, as it appears from the bank of the south pond



Outside and inside views of Shiloah

farm produce. A road ramp runs into the basement to facilitate trucks running in and out. The entire main floor, with the exception of a small hallway and rest rooms, comprises one grand hall with fir-wood panels, an acoustic ceiling and a reddish rubber-tile floor. A large stone fireplace also adds to the stately beauty of the room. At the end four large stacks of library books contain the school's nearly five thousand volumes. The opposite end of the hall comprises a school-

room equipped with desk chairs, a large wall blackboard and fixtures for wall maps and other visual aids. The center of the room contains a large study table together with many comfortable chairs for reading. The nine vast windows, each seven feet square, furnish a flood of light during the day. In the evenings modern indirect lighting is used. Indeed the architects here designed a most levely library which the Society has richly equipped to facilitate quiet, concentrated study in God's Word the Bible. Fifteen full-time volunteers contributed their skill and time during seventeen months to translate the architects' drawings into a monumental reality.

A glass-enclosed porch runs off the library, the entire length of the hall. Here too are chairs and tables for students to use. The second floor comprises six rooms accommodating some of the permanent staff members of the school

and Kingdom Farm. A crown-like white fence sets off the roof of the building, the southern end of which roof has been tiled off as a solarium. The grounds surrounding Shiloah have been beautifully landscaped.

Thus the tenth class, with its 22 Canadian and 81 American students, was privileged to inaugurate Shiloah on the opening day of school. Classes in history, Bible prophecies, law and Bible themes will be conducted in this building in the course of the five-month term. The library, with its hundreds of fine Bible publications, will be in constant use as diligent ministerial students seek a deeper knowledge as to the purposes of the Sovereign of the Universe, filling themselves with waters of truth, that they in turn may be "sent forth" to comfort lovers of righteousness scattered worldwide.

What is it?

Where is it from?

Of what value today?

ער עלנן בדף נודווד אנונ משעש ופגשיו נכן את בניך ואת אנ נביויאינון יניף איוואיניי נית מה אליך עולך ליפונואך לישתר צחלים אר כועד עלשיא ליחתוחך יר

..مر⊙، --

centrated study in God's Word the Bible. Fifteen full-time volunteers contributed their skill and time during seventeen months to translate the architects' drawings into a monumental reality.

the 384-page book "Equipped for Every Good Work". A copy way be marked to the postures.

in the course of the five-month to library, with its hundreds of fi publications, will be in constan diligent ministerial students seel

paid upon receipt of your 50c contribution.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

| En   | closed             | find | a 50c | contribution.     | Please | send | to | me a | сору | of | "Equipped"                              | for | Every | Good | Work". |
|------|--------------------|------|-------|-------------------|--------|------|----|------|------|----|---|-----|-------|------|--------|
| Name | <b>u</b> -,,,,,,,, |      |       | 4(II) <del></del> |        |      | _  | Stre | et   |    | *************************************** |     | H     |      |        |

City .

Zone No. -- State .--

28



#### Paris Conference on the Marshall Plan

The sixteen nations represented at the Paris Conference on the Marshall plan at the beginning of September found that the report they had produced, setting forth what they considered necessary, was not acceptable to the United States. In response to a critical estimate of their work by Undersecretary of State Wm. I. Clayton, they set to the work of revising their report, and called for a "vast production effort" on the part of their respective and collective countries. The point of Mr. Clayton's criticism was that the United States would help the needy countries if they made a real effort to help themselves. The executive committee of the conference made it clear that Europe's ability to produce depended in large measure on the aid which the U.S. would furnish. The main problem is dollars, about the only currency in the world of any great value, and of which the U.S., although in debt herself, appears to have some to spare. But there was no disposition on its part to write blank checks to European countries. In the end it may well become a problem of deciding who owes whom. The Paris conference shaved down its original overall requests for American aid from nearly thirty billion dollars to about twenty billion. Arrangements for getting the plan by American statesmen as tending to "grind slowly", and interim aid became the next urgent question. Europe is threatened with intolerable hunger and cold this winter, according to Mr. Marshall, Ald that comes next year is not sufficient. There were calls for a special session of Congress to deal with matters.

#### Bevin's Gold Plan

♠ In the jingle, Simple Simon merely asked the pleman for some of his wares, but the up-todate version would be to have him ask the pieman to give him the money to buy his wares. At least that appeared to be British Foreign Secretary Bevin's idea of a good arrangement when, in early September, he proposed that the United States government distribute its gold, stored at Fort Knox, Kentucky, to nations in need, including, most assuredly, Britain. Incidentally, Britain has a gold reserve of its own of \$2.4 billion. But that was not mentioned for distribution. When the American government did not seem to take Mr. Bevin's distribution scheme too seriously, he had another idea, that of a peace-time U.S. program of lend-lease aid to Europe. Since the U.S. had aiready loaned Britain nearly four billion dollars, and since the U.S. had no iend-lease provisions since the end of the war, this suggestion dld not register either.

#### Hungarian Election

Reports of Hungarian election returns the first of September put the Communists in the lead, with a vote of 21 percent of the total. There were nine other parties, who divided the remaining votes, the Democratic People's party receiving 16.2 percent, the Small Landholders 15.2 percent, and the Socialists 14.6 percent. The Socialists charged that the minister of the interior, Laszlo Rajk, disfranchised 186,-000 active members of the (Socialist) party. It is also charged that the Communist party gave out blue certificates enabling certain persons to vote as often as they pleased. However, in mid-September it seemed certain that Hungary would have about the same regime in power that it had before the election.

### Iranian Sovereignty vs. Oil

Secking oil concessions in Iran, Soviet Russia was applying considerable pressure upon the Iranian government. The U. S. ambassador George V. Allen, speaking before the Iraniau-American Relations Society. assured Iranians that his country was prepared to support Iran's sovereignty, stating, "The U.S. has no proper concern with proposals of a commercial or any other nature made to Iran by any foreign government as long as those proposals are advanced solely on their merits, to stand or fall on the value to Iran. We and every other nation in the world, however, do become concerned when such proposals are accompanied by threats of bitter enmity or by a statement that it would be dangerous for Iran to refuse." September 14 Premier Ahmad Ghavam declared that while the Iranian government wanted mutual friendly relations with all powers, it would not permit interference in the country's internal affairs.

#### Vast Migrations in India

Sweeping over a thousandmile area from the partitioned Punjab to Bengal, also partitioned, riots flared on a huge scale in India in early September. A new-found freedom had brought civil commotion throughout territories having mixed Hindu and Moslem populations. The major part of Hindustan was at peace, however. The Indian religious leader, Ghandi, began a fast to persuade the rioters to return to sanity. But roads, fields and villages in the Punjab were littered with dead, where the Moslems with true religious zeal had murdered thousands upon thousands of Sikhs and Hindus. The latter retaliated wherever they had the chance. Fifty Moslems were slain in New Delhi's railroad station. The Hindus are intent upon either killing the Moslems in Hindustan or driving them out into Pakistan. Refugee camps were set up in various places, and were crowded and filthy, bringing about a cholera epidemic. Some 4,000,000 persons were on the move, going from Pakistan to Hindustan, or vice versa.

#### Exodus in Reverse

The story of the unblessed Exodus of 1947 and the unsuccessful effort of the shipload of displaced Jews to reach Palestine found its closing chapter in their debarkation September 8 and 9, at Hamburg, Germany, from three British transport ships to which they had been transferred. The 4,311 Jews were back in the land from which they sought to make their modern, abortive exodus. Some of them left the vessels peacefully, others put up stiff resistance. In one ship peacefully emptied a time bomb was left behind, but, finding it, British soldiers detonated it harmlessly. The case of the passengers of the Exodus 1947 was admittedly unusual in that they were not sent to Cyprus, but returned "through an error" to the land of their origin. May it not have been an indication of the fact that the twentieth century exodus does not have divine backing?

#### The German Ruhr

The Ruhr valley (in the British zone of Germany) is of primary importance to the recovery of Europe. Today production is only slightly more than half of what it was before the war. The problem of the Ruhr was discussed at both Washington, D.C., and Berlin, Germany. In Washington it was decided to establish a joint over-all U.S.-British Control Authority over the Ruhr mines to replace the British Control Board, German coal management to operate the mines. It was further purposed to send 100.000 tons of American steel, mining equipment and supplies to the Ruhr, use American technical experience and improve transport facilities. Food rations and living conditions of miners are to be improved.

In Berlin, the American-Anglo-French Conference on the distribution of Rubr coal was just getting under way as the Washington conference reached a conclusion in mid-September. The French urge that much of the Ruhr coal be exported, while the American representatives wanted most of it used to rebuild German industry, an arrangement which the French fear.

#### "Peace" for the Satellites

♦ Italy rejoined the nations officially, at peace, when the ratified peace treaty with the Allied Nations was deposited at Paris September 15. On the same date ratified treaties between the Allies and the satellite nations of Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria and Finland were deposited in the Kremiin at Moscow, re-establishing peace for them.

#### New Greek Government

while Greece had a new government at the beginning of September, the generally unsettled conditions continued. September 4 Premier Tsaldaris, under pressure from Americans in Greece, agreed to hand over the premiership to Themistocles Sophoulis, and to serve under him as deputy premier. The change

resulted in a precariously balanced accord between Greece's two major parties, the Populists and the Liberals. September 8 the new 87-year-old premier announced his intention to arrange for a complete amnesty for guerrillas who are willing to lay down their arms and return to peaceful pursuits. The Amnesty Measure was adopted September 13, glving the guerrillas thirty days to surrender.

#### Chinese Thrift Program

To conserve its monetary resources China in early September ordered a program of national thrift. A reduction in the government pay roll will eliminate many of the 18,000,000 listed who are now included as servants of officials. The 18,000,000 embraces the army and 350,000 students dependent on the government. The thrift measures also provide for the closing of dance halls, banning of public consumption of wines and white flour, restriction of restaurant courses and gasoline rations. Courses in official dinners have been reduced from 14-20 to 3-7. Newspapers will be cut down to eight pages or less. Uniforms will be changed so that fourteen suits can be made out of the amount of cloth formerly used for seven.

#### **Kuomintang Reform**

♦ China's National Party, the Kuomintang, has adopted a reform platform to strengthen the party and purge it of undesirable elements. It will also broaden the party rules to take in eligible peasants, laborers, youths and intellectuals.

#### Czechoslovak Plot

In mid-September the Czechoslovak authorities selzed eighty
persons in Slovakia suspected of
plotting to overthrow the national government. The conspiracy
was also said to include plans to
assassinate President Eduard
Benes. Other circles claimed the
arrests were timed with Communist efforts to regain lost ground
in the political arena.

#### Japanese Purge Completed

♦ Major J. P. Napier of the Supreme Command (U.S.) on September 12 announced at Tokyo that Japan's economic purge is "for practical purposes complete". The housecleaning has affected about 2,000 persons, including executives of numerous big business concerns who supported the militarist regime that brought on war with the United States,

#### Counter Revolt in Ecuador

♦ The nine-day-old government of Colonel Carlos Mancheno was overthrown on September 2 by strong counter-revolutionary forces, who aim at re-establishing constitutional processes, broken by Dictator-President Mancheno's coup d'état.

#### World Bread-Grain Crops

♦ The world, according to September Indications, will produce more bread grain in 1947 than it did in 1946, some 140,000,000 bushels more. The crops in 1946 were 5,865,000,000 bushels of wheat, 1,420,000 bushels of rye; those for 1947 are expected to total 5,975,000,000 bushels of wheat and 1,450,000,000 bushels of rye. The world food situation, however, is still grave, indicating low rations for many lands.

#### Price Spiral

• Rising prices were the main topic of conversation in the United States during early September, and took up much space in the papers. Much of the newspaper comment seemed inclined to beat about the bush. The answer, as to the why and wherefore, boiled down to actualities, was "profiteering". Throughout the country the prices of butter. ment, grains, eggs and other food staples climbed prodigiously. September 12 subpoenas were issued for representatives of several meat-packing concerns to appear before a special grand jury for an investigation of alleged pricefixing. Toward the middle of the month food-buying dropped, and demands for price controls were increasingly urged.

#### New U.S. Broadcasters' Code

The National Association of Broadcasters, meeting at Atlantic City, on September 15 drew up a new code of standards for the radio industry. One of the code's main features is the reduction of advertising, with the proposal that fifteen-minute programs contain not more than three minutes devoted to advertisements. Other provisions deal with the proper radio treatment of religion, race, creed, color, profanity, obscenity, marriage, home, drinking, narcotle addiction, crime, horror stories, personal afflictions, etc.

#### United States Population

♦ According to estimates released September 9 by the Bureau of the Census, the population of the United States in April, 1947, was about 143,311,000. Of this number, 1,250,000 were still in the armed services. The civilian population of 142,061,000 included about 127,044,000 whites and 15,017,000 non-whites.

#### Splitting Five New Atoms

Atoms of lead, blsmuth, thallium, platinum and tantalum have been split, according to a report to the American Chemical Society at its annual meeting September 15. These atoms cannot be used in bombs and do not give chain reaction. The two natural elements previously used in fission are uranium and thorium. The "man-made" plutonium atom has also been split.

#### Atomic Power Development

♦ In discussions at the World Power Conference, meeting at The Hague, Netherlands, in early September, it was revealed that as a result of researches at Los Alamos, N. Mex., it has been found possible to dispense with "moderators" that were used to slow down the neutrons in the operation of a power plant and to utilize a "pile" consisting entirely of plutonium. This artificial element is produced by transmuting Uranium 238 by bombardment with fast neutrons. Devel-

opment of power from a comparatively small pile of plutonium seemed nearer, and also indicated the approach of the day when transatlantic liners and large airplanes would be driven atomically, although it is still some years off.

#### Radio-active Isotopes for Sale!

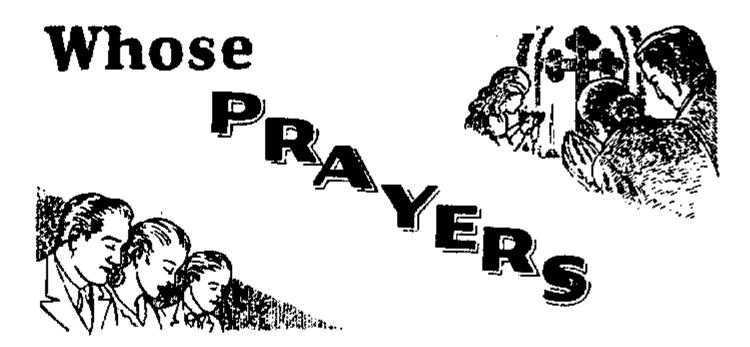
President Truman on September 3 announced the lifting of the ban on the exportation of radioactive isotopes to acientists of other countries. Considered exceedingly important in medical and biological research, these products of atomic energy are sought by thirty nations, including Russin, applications from all of whom are on file, Objections to such distribution have been indicated as coming from Bernard M. Baruch, as well as from Lewis L. Strauss, a member of the Atomic Energy Commission. The remaining members of the commission approved distribution.

#### Six-Engine Stratojet

A new AAF jet-bomber, the size of a B-29 Superfortress, has been built at Seattle, Washington. It has wings and tail surfaces that sweep back at a sharp angle. Four jet engines are mounted in pairs under the inboard sections of the wings, with another near each wing tip. The wing span of the bomber is about 116 feet, and the plane's length 108 feet. It must still be determined whether the plane will exceed the speed record of 650.6 m.p.h. now held by the navy's "Skystreak", a jet fighter plane.

#### "Cure" for Cancer?

♦ Experimenting on animals with breast cancers, an acid vitamin was discovered which caused regression or reduction of the cancer in 43 percent of the cases. Experiments on humans with cancer are said to have yielded "promising" results, in one case only. Exaggerated hope of cures are discouraged as yet. The treatment is still in the experimental stage and not available for general use.



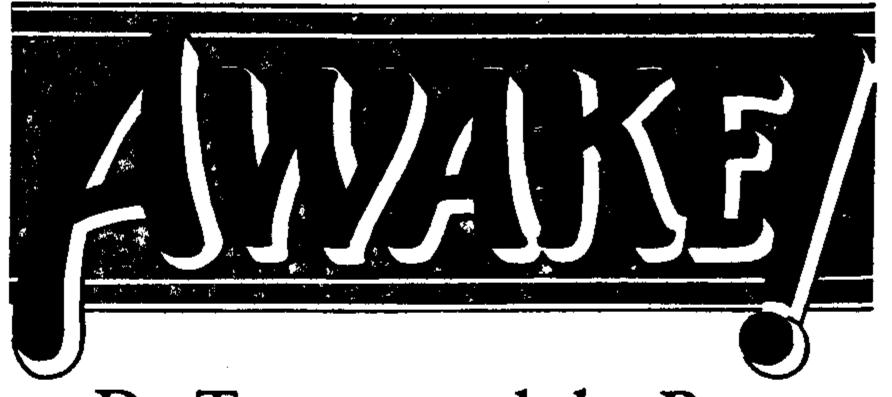
# Are Answered?

# "Ask, and it shall be given," said Christ Jesus. Yet millions of prayers go unanswered. Why?

Jesus said if one asks he shall receive. His disciple James said some ask yet receive not. Are these statements consistent and true! If so, how can it be! The merciful prayer-answering God, Jehovah, has provided a clear answer in His Word, the Bible. For a clear consideration of the Biblical answer we offer you the Bible-study help "Let God Be True". One of its 24 chapters, entitled "The Way to God Through Prayer", discusses and directs you to the Bible's many examples and instructions so that you may learn of God's provision for prayer.

Many other subjects of vital concern are presented in the treatisestyle chapters of this 320-page bound book. The truth of God's Word is shown on such subjects as Messiah, hell, trinity, ransom, the kingdom of heaven, sabbath, the law, gathering the Jews, resurrection, the judgment day, and many others. Consideration of this book is aided by questions at the bottom of each page, plus indexes. This book will be mailed to you postpaid on a contribution of 35c. Order now, using coupon below.

|      | WATCHTOWER                              | 117 Adams       | St.       | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.             |
|------|---|-----------------|-----------|-------------------------------|
|      | Please send to me postpaid one co       | opy of "Let God | Be True", | I enclose a 35c contribution. |
| Name | 8 <u></u>                               | Sti             | eet       |                               |
| Oity | *************************************** | Zor             | ne No     | State                         |



# Do Truman and the Pope Labor in Vain?

Some results of the Truman-Pius letters

# America's Lost Week-End

The American Legion's annual convention-carousal

# Franco's Paradise

How the Law of Succession appears to Spaniards

# Do High Schools and Colleges Provide Essential Training?

Criticism of present education methods

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review-government, commerce, religion, history, deography, science, social conditions, natural wonders-why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### ながらついかながらかいしょうきょか

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC. 117 Adams Street Brooklyn 1, N.Y., U.S.A. N. H. KNORR, President GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year Five cents a copy

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee expected effective within one month. Send your old sark delivery of money. Remittance are accepted at Brookbur from countries where no office is located, by international money order only, Subsectiption makes in different countries are here stated in local materials. The Berestort Rd., Stratifield, N.S.W. 51

currency.

Hetice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

expected effective within one month. Send your close well as new address. Seniy Subscription Rate America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brookin I, N. I. \$1 Asstralla, 7 Berestord Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. Ganada, 40 Liviu Aw., Formoto, 5 Ontario State Africa, 223 Botton House, Cape Town 5 Stotch Africa, 623 Botton House, Cape Town 5

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## BULLET LEST LEST LEST LEST

#### CONTENTS

| Do Truman and the Pope Labor in Vain? | 3  | Stale Pranks and Lewd Humor          |
|---------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|
| Pope Talks with Taylor                | 4  | Stuck with the Stigma                |
| Truman Writes to the Pope             | 5  | How the Week-End Was Lost            |
| "Custodian of Eternal Truth"          | 6  | Parting Glance                       |
| "Champion Against Despotic Rule"      | 7  | Franco's Paradise                    |
| "Deal with the Devil"                 | 8  | Do High Schools and Colleges         |
| Papal Double-Talk                     | 9  | Provide Essential Training?          |
| Searching Questions, and an Answer    | 10 | Pointed Criticisms                   |
| Introduction to Myron Taylor          | 11 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                  |
| Intelligence on the Decline           | 11 | Accurate Interpretation of Scripture |
| Really                                | 11 | The Pythagorean Theorem              |
| America's Lost Week-End               | 12 | Watching the World                   |
| <del></del> : -                       |    | _                                    |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., October 22, 1947

Number 20

# Do Truman and the Pope Labor in Vain?

66 XCEPT the Lord build the house, Lthey labour in vain that build it." Those words of Psalm 127:1 President Truman quoted to Pope Pius XII in a letter written during August. The context of the letter showed that the "house" to be built was a "sound and lasting peace" and a "moral world order". There is no question that this world in its quest for peace employs Truman and the pope as prominent builders, but to answer the blunt question posed by the title of this article and Truman's quotation of the Bible Psalm it must be determined whether they are builders employed by God. This is open to question. The pious palaver they peddle and cause to be publicized is calculated to paint them as godly personages used by the Lord. Tru-

man's tures to the pope have been anything but musical to many Protestants in the United States, and they strike the ears of many international politicians as noisy discord. Hence it is seen as



labor that not only sows discord within the boundaries of the United States, but also constitutes a political-religious coalition against Communism, which widens the gulf between East and West. Such divisive result questions the advisability of president and pontiff joining hands in peace efforts and invites consideration as to whether such religious-political colaboring is in vain.

The August exchange of letters between President Truman and Pope Pius XII was presaged by Truman's dispatching Myron C. Taylor, his personal representative to the Vatican, for a series of discussions with the pontiff on "problems relative to the establishment of peace under a moral world order and to the alleviation of the human suffer-

ing". The president's statement continued:

The purpose of these further conversations, as on earlier occasions, is to gather for my guidance and assistance various views and impressions concerning existing conditions affecting

peace and the relief of distress, and to obtain the energetic co-operation of all men and women of good-will, whether in religion, in government, or in other activities of life, in the interest of progress toward solution of these problems.

What rankles many Americans is: Why should the president of a Protestant country turn to the head of the Catholic Church in Rome for "guidance and assistance"? and if his aim is to obtair co-operation of all men and women of good-will regardless of their religion, why no dispatching of personal representatives to these men and women, including those heading Protestant religious groups? The absence of any such arrangement for other religious groups stamps as sham his subsequent words: "I wish to have the benefit of the constructive views and suggestions of leaders everywhere."

Actually, the American president is well equipped to gather information for "guidance and assistance" from foreign lands through the embassies maintained by the United States in those lands. If, in addition to this, the president feels a need for religious advice, why doesn't he send a personal representative to the heads of Protestant religions, the Church of England, the Russian and Greek Orthodox Catholics, and also impartially to the leaders of the millions upon millions of Hindus, Moslems, Budchists, Shintoists, Confucianists, and so on! Why play favorites? Moreover, if such religious contacts are thought to be so essential, why not openly and above board establish embassies with such religious organizations instead of resorting to subtle dodges in the form of personal representatives? Why not do all of these things? Because any American schoolboy knows it viclates the principle of separation of church and state.

## Pope Talks with Taylor

But, flaunting this basic democratic principle, back to the Vatican the president dispatched his personal representative on August 15. On August 26 the pope granted a private audience to Myron C. Taylor, described as "the longest audience in recent years granted by Pope Pius to a diplomatic representative". After reporting that "it is believed that today's meetings will mark the beginning of intense colaboration between the two", the write-up in the New York Times states:

One of Mr. Taylor's tasks, it was said, was to learn the pope's views on many purely political questions and included an analysis of Russian policy and aims. It is believed Mr. Taylor submitted to the pontiff several concrete suggestions by Mr. Truman to place the authority and prestige of the Vatican behind several steps on behalf of world peace that are expected to be taken by Washington in the near future.

The Ari news agency, which often reflects the views of the Vatican, said:

The fact that the United States president should wish to know the pope's opinion regarding problems of world interests proves once again the immense prestige of the Holy Father not only in Catholic circles but all responsible circles. . . . The wish to know the pope's opinion on problems of such outstanding importance denotes a firm conviction on the part of the world's most eminent personalities that the problems in question deal mainly with ideals and principles, and that explains why the United States president has turned to the highest spiritual authority in the world.

The extended discussions between Truman's representative and the pope admittedly concerned "purely political questions". This casts the pope in the role of politician, which role he plays with alacrity and astuteness. To turn to the pope for "an analysis of Russian policy and aims" is to turn to a very prejudiced analyst. Has the president ever turned to Russia for an analysis of Vatican policy and aims! Probably about the same degree of prejudice would be forth-

coming from such conference. The most tangible results of this presidential running to the Vatican to discuss proposed political steps before taking them is to increase the prestige of the Catholic Church, and it was this tangible result over which the Ari news agency gloated. The president's action truly shows that in his mind he has exalted the pope of Rome to the place of "highest spiritual authority in the world". Why? Well, for one reason, to a politician it would be the means of getting the Catholic vote in this country. As for the Protestants and their disfavor, they are too supine and indifferent to do anything about it, even at the polls; and this a wily politician also knows.

# Truman Writes to the Pope

Two days after the New York Times published this sketchy account of the confab of Taylor and Pius XII, it and other papers in the land published the letters exchanged between the president and the pope. Truman initiated the exchange by writing first. Truman avers that the conferences between his personal representative and the pope had "already contributed profoundly toward a sound and lasting peace and to the strengthening of the impelling convictions pursued by the peoples of the world in their quest for a moral world order firmly established in the life of nations".

It would be very refreshing to a peaceless world and reassuring to disturbed Americans if the president would condescend to tell them some of these profound contributions toward peace. Of course, the president may feel it unnecessary to mention them in this personal letter to the pope, inasmuch as the pope would know about them, but in view of the fact that these letters were published in the daily press and even special distribution of them made for publicity, they take on public interest.

Actually, there was little said in the

letters. Truman's letter was more of a sermon for effect upon Catholic voters rather than any message to the pope. It may be said that the pope was used as a stooge or medium through which this campaign speech was addressed. But the pope was not offended by this inglorious role, because he merely turned the tables and in his response to the president he used that personage as a medium through which to hand numerous bouquets to his religious cult. Both letters were vague and indefinite in their high-sounding phrases and lofty "principles" and philosophical meanderings; but just as long as the gullible people will gobble up such silly verbiage, just that long will politicians like Truman and the pope dish it up for them.

After declaring that "the war demonstrated that all persons, regardless of divergent religious allegiances, can unite their efforts for the preservation and support of the principles of freedom and morality and justice", the presidential letter claims that all must now unite their efforts in the cause of enduring peace. Removing rose-colored glasses and viewing matters with a practical seeing eye, honest persons will admit that it was not so much support of principles of freedom and morality and justice that united the nations as it was fear of a common enemy and the realization that the totalitarian monster must be stopped or many nations would lose their sovereignty. It was that fear of national death that united many nations. That fear is now gone, and unity with it. There is still need for support of principles of freedom and morality and justice, but this need is not of sufficient force to unite nations. No, just as it was not the moving force that brought them together during wartime. All nations have in common the desire for peace. But each nation wishes the peace on its own terms. Self-advantage always has been and is yet the guiding rule among the nations of this world.

#### Truman's Little Sermon

The president of the United States has no authorization from the people or from Congress to deal with the pope in a presidential capacity. Yet his letter states: "As the chosen leader [Fuehrer, Duce and Caudillo also mean "leader"] of the people of the United States I am privileged to pledge full faith to you once again to work with Your Holiness and with every agency of good the world over for an enduring peace. An enduring peace can be built only upon Christian principles." It is in connection with this peace-building work that Truman flashes his Scripture gem: "Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain who build it." This seems to call for some follow-up sermonizing, and the president responds with a little discourse on what a Christian nation the United States is and touches upon the valiant pioneers who left Europe to settle here to practice Christianity and to spread it among the untutored savages. He is kind enough not to embarrass the "Holy Father" with the well-known historical fact that the early settlers fled Europe to escape the persecution by the totalitarian hierarchy and to come to a land where they could have religious liberty, and that such Christian forefathers of the nation would be the last ones to kowtow to the pope through personal representatives. The president did not mention how these men safeguarded religious liberty and repelled Vatican aggressions by setting forth the principle of separation of church and state.

Blandly ignoring all these facts and the early foundation principles on which the nation grew, Truman moved glibly on to a little discourse on the world's need for faith. Faith in the dignity of the human person, faith in his rights, faith in the triumph of truth and decency, faith that mankind shall live in freedom and not in the chains of a collectivist organization of their lives, faith that men and women can build a better

social world order under self-rule. But, alas, no mention of faith in God, of Christ, or the Bible, or the Kingdom for which Christians were taught to pray. It was not a very good sermon. It may have been good politics. If so, it undoubtedly served its purpose.

#### "Custodian of Eternal Truth"

The pope's reply was of about the same length and managed to say about as little. In his zealous eulogizing of his religious sect the pope stirs memory of certain facts that contradict him. He glorifies the Catholic Church as the 'faithful custodian of eternal truth". This is to remind all of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's claim that she is the preserver of the Bible. The only way she wished to preserve the Bible was in the dead language of Latin. Those who translated the Scriptures into languages understood by the people were hounded to death. To illustrate the point, just one quotation from the book "Equipped for Every Good Work", page 67:

Archbishop Arundel, of Canterbury, in bewailing matters to the pope, assailed the translator as "that pestilent wretch, John Wycliffe, the son of the old serpent, the forerunner of antichrist, who had completed his iniquity by inventing a new translation of the Scriptures". In 1408 the Roman Catholic Hierarchy proscribed the translation; transgressors were under penalty of major excommunication. In 1414 a Hierarchy-inspired law decreed that all who read the Scriptures in English should "forfeit land, cattle, life, and goods from their heirs forever". The henchmen of this vile religious gang hunted down possessors of Wycliffe's translation as if they were wild beasts. Readers of the Bible were burned at the stake with copies of it around their necks; children were forced to light the death-fires of their parents. Frustrated, maddened, the Hierarchy at its Council of Constance, in 1415, condemned Wycliffe's writings, and in 1428 his remains were dug up and burned and his ashes thrown into the river Swift.

In the centuries that followed the Hierarchy added more than enough fuel to keep the persecution fires blazing against those who sought to give the people the Bible in a language they could understand. With the invention of the printing press more Bibles were turned out than the Hierarchy could destroy, and it was after this defeat over the wide circulation of the Bible in English that the Hierarchy grudgingly caused to be belatedly produced the Douay Version in English, not completed until 1610.

#### "Champion Against Despotic Rule"

Papal gall continues in evidence with the letter's next statement:

From her foundation, almost 2,000 years ago, she has championed the individual against despotic rule, the laboring man against oppression, religion against persecution. Her divinely-given mission often brings her into conflict with the powers of evil, whose sole strength is in their physical force and brutalized spirit and her leaders are sent into exile or cast into prison or die under torture.

This calls to mind some more history. The germ of the Inquisition started when Constantine united the pagan religion of the Roman Empire with apostate Christianity, to bring into existence a universal religion. Then, bearing the title of Supreme Pontiff, he actually became the first pope of the Roman Catholic (Universal) Church. The ninth edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, under the heading "Inquisition", states: "The temporal power soon offered to enforce the sentences of the church: the edicts of Constantine and his successors now began that double system which, by ordaining that heretics should be dealt with by the secular arm, enabled the church to achieve her object without dipping her own hands in blood."

Church discipline judged conduct and morals lightly, while it controlled opinion and doctrine with an iron hand. After sketching the birth and growth of the Inquisition during the twelfth and thir-

teenth centuries, the Britannica states: "Charles V, moved to new efforts by Gregory XI, imprisoned large crowds of Frenchmen for heresy, and to meet the pressure erected several new prisons, among them the ill-omened Bastille." In Spain the Inquisition was at its bloodiest. The spy system of pitting neighbor against neighbor, as used by Hitler and the Nazis, was the means of trumping up charges of heresy against the wealthiest persons in the land of Spain, and upon their conviction, oftentimes with one person being both accuser and judge, the wealth of the victim went to the "Holy Office". The above reputable reference work shows that it was the hope of this rich booty from the accused that specially marked the history of the Spanish Inquisition.

In his letter the pope decries those who take away the rights of the human person and reduce man to "the condition of a slave or a mere civic commodity to be exploited for the selfish aims of a group that happens to have power". The papacy wielded power during the Inquisition, and human rights were unheard of in her philosophy. She exploited the wealthy through false charges of heresy, nothing more than a maneuver to confiscate their wealth.

The tribunal of the Inquisition before whom accusations were heard always believed the worst to avoid any suspicion against their own orthodoxy. After the tribunal had passed judgment against the accused, he was removed to a secret prison without communication with the outer world, and officials of the "Holy Office" proceeded to wring a confession out of the victim. The most excruciating tortures were employed to extort the confessions, where necessary. After torture, the shattered victim was carried to the audience chamber and called on to answer the charges against him, which he then heard read for the first time. After he was convicted he could appeal to Rome. But these appeals cost much

money. Thus the Inquisition got the victim's property by confiscation, and the papacy the wealth of his friends in the appeal. In the end the victims condemned were handed over to the secular arm for burning, for "the Holy Office shed no blood". In Spain alone one authority quoted in the Britannica lists 31,912 as being burned alive, 17,659 as being burned in effigy, and 291,450 imprisoned, to make a total of 341,021.

The Inquisition is only an outstanding example of Hierarchy conduct when she is strong enough to dictate to the state. That her Inquisitorial sentiment still remains is proved by the statement of a New Jersey priest, made and published in this twentieth century. The New York Herald carried a report of his statement, wherein he declared if the Catholics were strong enough they would hinder by death the spread of heresy. This priest, "Father" Harney, went on to explain that the Catholic Church regarded Protestants as heretics. On the basis of these facts, how can the pope in his letter claim that the Hierarchy "has championed the individual against despotic rule"? Actually the Hierarchy joins hands with despotic rule, agitates against those who expose her sins, and then has the secular power execute sentence in a hypocritical but futile effort to keep her own skirts clean of blood-guilt. And how can the pope plead about church leaders' being exiled and imprisoned and killed under torture when that organization has been the outstanding sinner in these crimes?—Jeremiah 2:34.

## "Deal with the Devil"

The pope goes on in his letter concerning the Catholic Church, saying, "She cannot compromise with an avowed enemy of God." If the pope were the vice-gerent of Christ on earth, which he is not, he certainly would not compromise with the enemy of God, and, above all, if that enemy were the Devil. When Christ was on earth He refused a con-

cordat with Satan the Devil, which is reported at Matthew 4:8-10. But the predecessor of Pope Pius XII, that is, Pius XI, during a newspaper interview, declared:

The head of the Catholic Church would consider it his duty to deal with the Devil himself, to say nothing about any mortals who, hypocritically, or in reality, were merely agents of the Dictator of Diabolism, if reasonable grounds existed to support the hope that such dealings would protect, or advance, the interests of religion among mankind.

Also, it was the present pope that was instrumental in forming the concordat with Hitler, and it was his church and her representatives that blessed Catholic Hitler and refused to excommunicate him, and blessed butcher Franco and Fascist Mussolini, and spoke of the Axis Powers as conducting a glorious crusade against godless Communism and atheistic Russia. She is trying to whip up such crusade again, only this time using the Allied nations as her "church sword". In view of these condemning facts the informed mind is staggered at the effrontery of the pope when he declares in his letter that "the church will go on, as she has always done, to offer the most effective contribution to the world's peace and man's eternal salvation".

## Another Crusade Against Communism

The day following the publication of the presidential and papal billet-doux the New York Times reported that Catholic organizations would print tens of thousands of the copies of these letters to be distributed, and distributed even into areas "groaning under the Soviet yoke" by smuggling if need be. The report continues:

The premise of the campaign that is said to have inspired the thoughts contained in the pope's letter is that Soviet policy is an obstacle and danger to world peace. . . . Consequently, satisfaction is felt in Catholic circles over what is frankly stated to be, in

the last analysis, an anti-communist crusade. In their view the official joining of the Catholic Church as the greatest spiritual force and the United States as the strongest lay power in the Christian world is seen as a logical sequel to the current United States policy of firmness, as embodied in the Truman Doctrine, against what is termed Russian imperialism.

Abandoning all principle and taking up the tool of bribery the "Catholic clergy will be able to use as a telling argument the material advantages that may be enjoyed by all those countries that will fight communism within their borders and join the ranks of democratic nations", the article declared. Right in line with these tactics of bribery is the charge made by a Baptist delegation that the Italian clerical press gave the impression that all private American relief to Italy was a distribution from Vatican City, and that this was done to strengthen the hand of the Vatican in Italian politics. The delegation charged that each package was stamped "American Relief for Italy, Incorporated, care of Myron C. Taylor, Vatican City".

The primary protest of this group of 44 American Baptists touring Europe, however, was not in connection with this false impression of American relief coming from Vatican City. The primary protest by this body was that the recent exchange of letters between President Truman and Pope Pius XII implied that the United States government was "an ally of clerical totalitarianism". Their statement declared that the president's action "associated the American government with the Vatican in a crusade apparently against communism" and that such procedure "violates our cherished American doctrine of separating church and state". After calling the return of Myron C. Taylor to the Vatican a "tragedy", the statement added, "We believe this action is as closely connected with the presidential elections next year as it is connected with events

in Europe." President Truman is a Baptist, but he is first a politician; and politicians live on votes.

Coming as an anticlimax, on September 5 four American Baptist clergymen were received by Pope Pius XII. Their spokesman said that they were in harmony with President Truman's action in sending his personal representative to the papacy, and banteringly suggested that the other Baptists feared the pope "would convert Mr. Truman to Catholicism". It is reported that "the pontiff threw up his hands and laughed". Many Americans are throwing up their hands—but they are not laughing.

The presidential letter to the pope has given that religionist the courage to come out more openly in his anti-Communist crusade. A Communist paper in France spoke of the Rome-Berlin-Vatican axis, and then referred to the collaboration between Truman and the pope as the "new moral axis". Both the Communist and the Socialist papers in Italy assailed the Truman-Vatican letters and made it clear that they regarded them as announcement of an anti-Communist alliance between the United States and the Vatican, and looked upon them as a "new declaration of war" against Communism and Socialism.

## Papal Double-Talk

On September 7 Pope Pius XII made a speech to thousands of Catholics. He spoke of the world as being divided into two opposing fronts in the religious and moral field. The correspondent writing this to the New York *Times* pointed out that the pope did not specify what these two fronts were, but that it was clear that he referred to atheistic Communism as opposed to Christian nations.

Referring to the fact that Communism had fertile fields in which to spread because of unjust oppression and poverty, the pope declared the church's opposition to the unequal distribution of the goods of the world if "those goods are in the hands of a relatively small and exceedingly rich group while vast masses are condemned to pauperism and to an economic condition unworthy of human beings". If it were not tragic, it would be laughable. Such a statement coming from the pope! Anyone with eyes in his head can see rich and lavish Catholic cathedrals in many lands and the abject poverty and low living standards of the thousands of Catholic families that surround the wealthy Catholic center of the neighborhood. Could it have been the church's desire for an equal distribution of goods that caused her during the days of the Inquisition to arraign the wealthy Jews and Moors in Spain on false charges of heresy, and then confiscate their property and feed their wealth into the coffers of fabulously rich Vatican City?

The article considerately told the readers that the pope was thinking of Communist-dominated countries when he stressed that the fight must continue until religion was once again restored in "the family, the school, public institutions and in every aspect of economic and social life". Perhaps the pope was thinking of the United States, where the Supreme Court has recently agreed that Catholic children should be transported to their sectarian schools by funds provided by American taxpayers for public schools. If there were fewer toadying hangers-on around the pope to interpret his speeches, and if he would speak more plainly, his utterances would have a better chance of impressing listeners as coming out of an honest heart. So much double talk that can be interpreted in two ways is too politic and diplomatic for one who is supposed to be the vicegerent of Christ Jesus, who spoke in such a way that men knew what He was talking about. It was the designedly ambiguous statements of the pope during Hitler's heydey that enabled those utterances to be interpreted by his obedient servants in democratic lands as

utterances against Nazism and Fascism, but which utterances could be just as strongly interpreted by the Axis powers as denouncements of democracies. At least four times in this short newspaper article the writer obligingly interpreted and clarified the pope's remarks for the readers, such as the statement inserted at one point: "And the reference to Communism here was said by Vatican officials to be unmistakable." Why should Vatican officials bother to state that the reference was to Communism if it were unmistakable?

#### Searching Questions, and an Answer

Are the labors of Truman and the pope in vain! If the purpose of those labors is to widen the gulf between East and West, they certainly are not in vain. If the labors are to obliterate the American principle of separation of church and state and combine these two, their combined efforts are not in vain. If the labors are to put a ring in America's nose and lead it back to the papal fold that it left years ago in quest of freedom, then the labors of pope and president are not in vain. If the labors are to form a mutual admiration society wherein pope and president can be extolled and the Catholic religion exalted through personal letters designed for wide public reading, then their labors are not in vain. If their labors are to divide the United States over a religious issue and set Protestant against Catholic, their labors bear much fruit.

On the other hand, if the purpose of their labors, as claimed, is to build a "sound and lasting peace" and a "moral world order" it is about time to see some results in this direction if their labors are not in vain. Thus far Truman's pious overture to the pope has fallen flat on public ears. The strains of his musical serenades have erased no stresses of the times, but have only heightened the crises of the days in which we live.

Coming to the crux of the matter, the

Lord would not choose as one of His builders the head of an organization that conducted inquisitions, that used world governments to shed blood for religious organizations, much as the Jews used the Romans to shed the blood of His Son. Christ Jesus. The Lord would not back up the perpetrators of an Inquisition. He would not back those who preached death for heretics in this twentieth century. Nor an organization that has, down through the centuries, used the false charge of heresy as a pretext

to seize the wealth of others. Nor the head of an organization that would deal with the Devil himself. Christ said Himkingdom was not of this world. His inspired disciple said that whosoever is a friend of the world is an enemy of God. (John 18:36; James 4:4) The one who now claims to be His vicegerent is a worldly politician. God uses neither Truman nor the pope as His builder. Then do Truman and the pope labor in vain? President Truman's own Bible quotation answers, Yes!



## Introduction to Myron Taylor

We "On November 5, 1936, Mr. Taylor presided at a Waldorf-Astoria banquet, in New York, in honor of Fulvio Suvich, the Italian Fascist ambassador to the United States. In his speech, Mr. Taylor said that 'the whole world has been forced to admire the successes of Premier Mussolini in disciplining the nation'. He added: 'Those who have had the pleasure of paying frequent visits to Italy know what great progress has been made.' (New York Times, November 6, 1936) Mr. Taylor concluded his tribute to Italian Fascism by saying: 'Today a new Italian empire faces the future and assumes its responsibilities as guardian and administrator of a backward people of ten million sonis.' Thus, the man used by President Truman and Pope Pius XII to carry on the negotiations that resulted in the 'spiritual' correspondence released on August 28 was a supporter of Fascist tyranny and of the Fascist conquest of Ethiopia. This fact indicts the sincerity of the intentions proclaimed in the Truman-Pius correspondence."—The Weekly People, New York city, September 13, 1947.

## Intelligence on the Decline

Experts have concluded from their incomplete studies of birth-rates, heredity and education that the intelligence of the American people is falling rapidly from one generation to the next. Parents with low mentality and poor financial ability produce twice as many children as those in the higher brackets of intelligence and opportunity. In a few decades, at the present rate of fall, the majority of the people will have an I.Q. (intelligence quotient) rating no higher than "dull and backward". England, following this same trend, will double her number of feeble-minded in the next fifty years.

## Really?

E Solomon Shereshevsky, of Russia, is said to possess the greatest memory of any living man. Concerning him Professor Alander Luris says: "He can easily remember any number of words or digita. Equally easily he memorizes whole pages from books on any subject and in any language and for quite a long time at that. Shereshevsky can accurately quote anything he was told ten or twelve years ago."

THE week-end August 28-31 must go down in history as a lost week-end. The entry in red ick stems from the American Legion, at that time assembled in convention in New York city. But the loss is due to no Legion chagrin because pre-convention estimates of attendance dwindled from 1,200,000 to 65,000, and further shriveled by reality to 50,000 according to Legion sources and 41,000 according to impartial Life magazine. The young, virile men of the Legion did not attend. Though they comprise 70 percent of the 3,220,763 members, World War II veterans were outnumbered at the convention four to one by the veterans of World War I. The Legion's parade of 1947 had little more than half the marchers it boasted at the New York convention in 1937, according to the New York Times.

Nor is the week-end dubbed a lost one because city profit was not as lucrative as Manhattan's borough president juicily estimated, saying: "Too many people are prone to look upon the American Legion convention as a nuisance. It isn't at all. By very careful estimate the Legion convention will bring at least \$10,000,000 worth of business to the

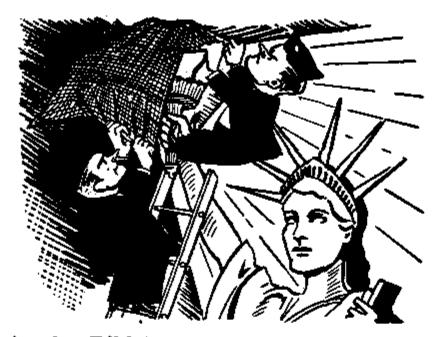
eity." At any price, it is still a nuisance. And if it yielded this sum, the wear and tear of the nuisance-convention upon the populace would make every eent hard-earned. Alas, the influxing millions did not materialize. Typical of the merchants' views is the following report:

# AMERICA'S Lost Week-End

Americas Legion's annual convention-carousal yearns for a black-out

No one seems to have said much about it [in the press], but the hotels and restaurants ir midtown have lost heavily since the Legion came. The normal Labor Day week-end influx was down to a dribble, and hotel rooms were to be had almost everywhere for the mere asking at the counter. Garment center men said the loss in halted deliveries and in overtime for loaders kept on to await traffic-stalled trucks will be a little hard to swallow.

Hotels threw open hundreds of unclaimed rooms after Legionnaires failed to show up for their reservations. They could heave a sigh and say, "Good riddance!" Why so? Because damage to furniture, walls, rugs, linen, room fixtures, etc., ran high. One hotel reported 2,000 liquor bottles hurled from the windows, and added: "Most of the damage had occurred in rooms or suites where drinking parties had been in progress." Another hotel claimed it lost \$20,000 as a result of the American Legion's "rowdyism, vulgarity and vandalism". The hote's sought to curb losses by stripping their lobbies of furniture and leaving only the bare essentials in the rooms. The Gideon Bibles remained. Why? "We figured the Bible might help deter the wickedly intentioned," one hotel executive said. Disillusioned optimists! Yet, perhaps they did not place much faith



in the Bible's restraining influence, as hotels added ten to fifteen additional police to their detective forces.

#### Stale Pranks and Lewd Humor

Odious to all intelligent persons are the low-mentality Legion gags that convict their doddering old promulgators of juvenile delinquency in a second childhood. Specially repulsive is the frequent sight of unescorted women having to run a gantlet of leering Legionnaires as these buffoons run the gamut of their ribaldry against the humiliated women. Year after year the coarse guffaws come in the wake of the same stale pranks, and many newspapers noted that the punsters peddled the same old stuff. Since these boorish clowns are almost invariably the ancient ones, perhaps it is as the adage says it is: "You can't teach an old dog new tricks."

Is there something wrong with our sense of humor, or is this funny?—A Legionnaire "dropped a heavy bag of water on a little old lady on the Fortythird Street side of the Dixie hotel. The

shocked and bewildered victim was led down the street until she recovered, then went her way, wet and shaking". Again, is this so hilarious!—"Bernard Prostrock... received scalp injuries during the Forty-and-Eight parade in Eighth Avenue last night. A bottle thrown from a window in the Hotel New Yorker landed beside Mr. Prostrock as he watched the Legion procession and a fragment cut his head. He went home after he was treated by the hotel doctor." Would the horselaughs of the jackass who threw the bottle have been louder had he made a direct hit!

One public press report termed the antics "refined sadism". Why "refined"? Wherein lies the refinement when grayand-shriveled or portly-and-bald old men, often tipsy, bulge their chest front with balloons and jockey into position in front of embarrassed women and bounce against them as they try to dodge their way past? And what refined and subtle humor it is for women to be accosted by . these inebriates extending a glass of beer in one paw and a chamber pot in the other! Many of the graying juveniles found delight in jabbing electrically charged suitcases and canes against the posteriors of the females, resulting in **burns to some of the victims.** 

Much in evidence were the squirtbrigades that waged water warfare against the harried womenfolk, principally. Most of the pistoleers were ancient enough to totter sober, but many staggered even better with florid and alcoholic-flushed faces as they wove their way through the crowds streaming water at the women's legs and faces with their



little toy guns. Through the bars they went watering the patrons' drinks; busses were surrounded and passengers sprinkled; subways were invaded by the water-boys during rush hour and the crowds panicked; bucketfuls of water sailed from hotel windows to splash pedestrians; even trucks equipped with hoses toured the streets and drenched longsuffering New Yorkers trying bravely to play host to the pests. In further proving Manhattan's borough president false when he said the Legion conventioners were not nuisances, the delegates turned Manhattan into bedlam by drunk exhibitionists reeling out to direct vehicular traffic and hopelessly snarling it, by firing their theoretically forbidden cannon, by increasing the din with their hand sirens, by handcuffing unwilling pedestrians to street posts, and by converting crowds of women shoppers into screaming masses by flourishing live snakes and baby alligators.

Patience was worn to a raw edge. Many victims broke down and wept or fought back with handbags or shoes as weapons. Disapproving police were powerless, as their hands had been tied by the green light given the rowdies by the department's policy of "courtesy", obviously a one-way courtesy of pedestrian to Legionnaire, and never courtesy from Legionnaire to host. Any uncivility (interference?) on the part of police was to be promptly investigated, and the police were ordered to play nursemaid to Legion drunks by escorting them back to their headquarters. It was the sawing of the same old time-worn tune: the man in uniform can do no wrong, and others must suffer abuse and insolence at his hands. Sparing the rod spoils the child, even second child-hooders, and it was a spared and spoiled Legion that plagued New York city.

## Stuck with the Stigma

Urging that the stigma of rowdyism be kept from the Legion, retiring commander Griffith pleaded that the members "behave like ladies and gentlemen"; but a subsequent admission confessed that they had been "oblivious to the appeal". Then Griffith fetched forth this alibi: "It was impossible for an organization of the size of the Legion to avoid such incidents." Jehovah's witnesses have held conventions twice as large and for twice as long, with no rowdyism or vandalism. It is not the "size", but the "type" of organization, Mr. Griffith. Rumors persistently floated about that the ill-mannered Legion could never return to New York city, though hotly denied by Legion officials.

The Daily News, August 28, said editorially: "We're a bit bored with the horseplay put on by some of the boys, mainly World War I fighters. Electric shock devices and water pistols used on squealing female passers-by are pretty old hat now, and do not amuse excruciatingly." Two days later the same paper published a letter signed "Disgusted Vet". It follows:

I'm disgusted with these American Legionnaires who use the convention as an excuse to
get away from home ties and make jackasses
of themselves with their childish pranks. I
was a combat infantryman, but I don't believe that gives me the right to annoy and
embarrass other people with brainless shenanigans. A warning to any Legion clown who
approaches me with a practical joke in mind:
You must have paid plenty for those store
teeth, Pop; no sense getting them all mashed
in, is there?

Probably these convention-carousers are only the scum that rises to the visible surface of the large pool of veterans, to disfigure and disgrace the whole body. The veterans themselves should brush them off so that the pure democratic element could be seen. As matters stand, the odious stigma long stuck to the Legion still sticks.

A brief questioning analysis on why they act as they do. Has past public attention gone to their heads? given them delusions of cuteness! nurtured in them complexes of exhibitionism! Is it child-ish misjudgment in not knowing when to stop, when restraints of conventionalism and community respectability are loosed! Are their spirits restive under the usual restraining conventions of decency! Does freedom from home ties, and convention irresponsibility, and alcohol, and comrades of like stripe, loose uninhibited misconduct! Are they hen-pecked at home, and get back at the female of the species by picking on them at conventions, when they need fear no reprisals!

Or is it a submerged sex mania that seeks to return them to days of youth, to the revelries enjoyed long ago in gay Paree? Is it that they realize that they no longer dazzle the young ladies, now that the years have either bulged them out or dried them up and bankrupted their blood of sex hormones, and that therefore since they can rate no serious attention from the fair sex they get it by being pestiferous nuisances? To them unfavorable attention is better than no attention. The young veterans do not have to stoop to such depths to get attention from women; hence their scarcity in the pathetic ranks of pranksters.

Are they sadists at heart, but lacking the courage to indulge the urge except at such times as convention license and whisky-bibbing render them immune to punishment? If it is claimed to be a mere harmless reverting to childhood for a time, is it not worse than that, since to childishness is added the obscenities of adulthood? And if there is a rush to defend them on the grounds of mere childish pranks, why is it that the police and all adults would swoop down with a vengeance on youngsters if they would perform antics half as bad in public places?

Whatever the reason, it centers around a hungry ego that utterly disregards others. Perhaps they are just pitiable escapists trying to defy Father Time with water pistols, unconscious of the fact that they have already lost the battle in which impartial Time lays its hand upon Legion prankster and intelligent person alike.

## How the Week-End Was Lost

Annoying, disgusting and repulsive though the Legion brand of humor may be, yet it was not this sickening lack of manliness that stamps the week-end lost. The loss came in the political arena. Wedged in among crap games, pranks, vandalism, immoralities, carousals and drinking bouts, hangovers and sodden stupors, the convention did manage a stand on a few political issues. Undeniably, the lure of the convention-carousal was the carousal feature, as shown by the fact that on opening day only 12,000 of the 50,000 attendants showed up at Madison Square Garden for the first session, and that even then enthusiasm soon waned and the numbers dwindled till only 2,000 remained to hear the last major address, by Mr. Forrestal, now installed as the new Secretary of Defense. Highly touted as ultra-patriotic and interested in national defense, the Legion exposed itself as more interested in ribald punstering. On this first session the New York Times said: "Many Legionnaires found more interesting doings elsewhere"; and went on to explain that the "more interesting doings" were the street antics. Evidently 48,000 of the 50,000 preferred the street shenanigans.

The stands taken by the sparse handfuls at the meeting places are not surprising, knowing the Legion. Amidst much saber-rattling they beat the war drums against Communism, branding it the world's menace and saboteur of the United Nations and urging that the United States outlaw the Communist party here. They approved the Truman Doctrine and Marshall Plan. The warchanters boomed the need for universal military training, and opposed transfer of any atomic secrets to any other nation, regardless of how friendly, or to any system of international control. Their war complex was scored by many Legionnaires. Oddly, they even opposed the Taft-Ellender-Wagner housing bill for veterans. Because of this Legion member Mayor O'Dwyer said he was "shocked" and denounced it as a "deep, low sense of ingratitude by the Legion", and added: "I would have loved to have seen some decent thinking come out of the Legion convention." Inactive Legion member Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., concluded "the real estate lobby is too thoroughly entrenched in the leadership of the Legion to permit the average veteran to be heard".

But it was none of these Legion "accomplishments" that lost the week-end for America. It was the insidious assault made against the foundation of Americanism, that gnawed at the roots of democracy, that sought to black-out the torch in the upraised arm of the Statue of Liberty. The Legion convention proposed an amendment to the Constitution to water down and wash away the treasured freedoms of speech, press and assembly. They resolved: "No guarantee of freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of assembly or freedom of elections, by this Constitution or the Constitution of any state, shall constitute a valid defense in court to a charge of promoting the overthrow of the Government of the United States by force."

The statement by AVC leadership on this amendment shows the result: "The proposed amendment to the Constitution would eliminate the words 'clear and present danger'. It would place in the hands of legislators, judges and juries frequently swayed by the passions of the moment the right to determine as they see fit what acts, words or writings promote the overthrow of the government by force." This gagging intent of the Legion matches and surpasses Communist Vishinsky's explosive demand in U. N. to censor speech and press so that no war talk could be promiscuously peddled. Both are anti-American. The ladies' Auxiliary of the Legion played

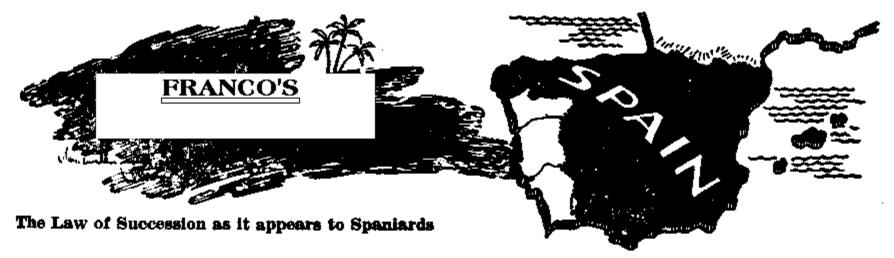
the role of yes-women to the men on political stands, and their interest ran about as high as the men's. The retiring lady commander once scolded the Auxiliary ladies: "It is very discouraging to the national officers not to have the delegates interested enough to say 'yes' or 'no'." That is, in voting. They wanted to frolick with the ancients at Times Square.

#### Parting Glance

Frem it all these facts are in strong relief: The Legion convention is not representative of its 3,220,763 members; the vast majority never attend, and those who do are lured by the carousals rather than constructive action; policies are not gauged to benefit the average veteran; their pose as expert civilian commentators on military matters is just a pose, and cannot be seriously considered beyond expertness in water-pistol warfare against women; resolutions are manufactured by a handful of the "old guard" and passed by exhausted old playboys who little realize the impact of the bombastic resolutions peppered at them by the orators. Then, these are widely heralded as Legion views.

Here are a few previous views: In 1923 Commander Owsley blubbered, "The Fascisti are to Italy what the American Legion is to the U.S." The 1930 convention invited Mussolini to attend, and the year following resolutions specially commending Il Duce were dispatched. In 1935 the vice-commander pinned a Legion button on the Fascist windbag and made him an "honorary member"; only to later find the Legion constitution barred him. How sad!

Past mob violence in America proves the Legion un-American. Now their wish to blot out the light of freedom convicts them. Legion in number, but foreign in ideology; hence more of a foreign legion than an American legion. Intoxicated with alcohol and a delusion of power, in their recent convention they hand America another lost week-end.



TF WE analyze and compare the polit-Lical history of the present Spanish rule, since its start, with the religiousmilitaristic uprising up to our day, we shall observe that in spite of all the statements uttered by the leaders and all their show-off and boastings expressed through their acts and orders of every sort, such as the referendum, the submitting to popular vote the passage of the law of Successor to the Head of the State, nothing has changed in so far as the internal government of the Spanish people is concerned. The political action of the world authorizes any kind of hypocrisy or fine actions practiced with subtlety under whatever pretext it may be; and thus those of us living in Spain can see how the same rule that at one time denied the Spanish people their right to free suffrage, taking away from them their right to choose their own rulers, now once more establishes that right to vote.

The same standards and directrix that the Catholic-militaristic alliance laid down so tyrannically in the beginning continues today with equal force. All the apparent changes made to bring Spain more in line with democracy are made only for the sake of appearance, to protect General Franco's government from having attacks directed at it from all parts of the world. However, even those with but little discernment can see that the present political rule in Spain is nothing but an instrument at the disposal of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Hence it is easy to discern the objectives and the end they seek through their legislative action.

During the last world war and while the Nazi-Fascist-religious power backed up by Japanese militarism was shaking the earthly globe, the Franquist rule, feeling solid and secure, went ahead without the present worry of making its actions appear to be expressions of peace and harmony in the interest of the wellbeing of all, and thus we witnessed a literal flood of every type of persecution with no regard whatsoever for consequences or motives, while at the same time a torrent of insults flowed from the mouths of the clergy and their satellites. With the fall of the Nazi-Fascist-religious alliance and the end of the war, it was seen advisable to soften their indiscreet and irritating language. So, with the worldly clergy acting as their mouthpieces, they launched a campaign of insolent deceit, using the radio, the press, and every other means of publicity possible in an effort to counteract the force that threatens to do away with the supreme governing Catholic influence in the internal affairs of the Spanish people. An item in La Prensa, a Barcelona newspaper, reads:

The law of Succession is not trying to solve the present difficulties, because the Spanish State is firm and secure in Franco's hands. It has to do with the future. The national movement pulled Spain out of Communistic chaos, but it cannot help but fall back into it if due precautions are not taken

to guarantee that the principles inspiring the Crusade remain definitely unimpaired.

The head of the Catholic Church in Spain, Cardinal Primado Playa Deniel, in his pastoral letter published by the press on June 15, provides much material revealing Vatican intrigue and its purpose to persuade the Spanish people to vote for the forementioned law of Succession.

It starts out with many arguments, more or less specious, emphasizing the necessity of giving the commanding rule a definite form. Trying to cover up the complete and impudent interference of the Catholic Church in the life of the nation, he says: "The Church cannot descend to partisan concretions." And adds: "How can the Church intervene in this all-important moment in the history of Spain ?" And answers: "The Church exercises her moral and educational magistracy with regard to the obligation and grave responsibility of voting in this moment so critical to the future of the people; however, it does not decide for them how they should vote; it is left up to the citizen's conscience to determine the common good."

What is this common good that he defends? His own words supply the answer: "In those moments of transcendental importance when changes are being made in rulership, the Church, in her serene position, with complete love for the country, appeals to all her children to act in obedience to their conscience, seeking the well-being of religion."

There is no doubt that what they are seeking through the farce of referendum is nothing else than to keep the present Spanish state, made up of the militaristic-political-religious combine, and legalize it before the world.

The Hierarchy has many and varied interests aside from the absolute rule of the nation, and, in order to make sure that they would continue indefinitely, the referendum was arranged regarding the

law of Succession. It specifies that no one who does not adapt himself to the present state of affairs, that is, accept as immovable the Vatican's position in Spain, can succeed General Franco as ruler, whether it be in the form of king or of regent. It reads, word for word:

The king or regent must be a male, Spanish and Catholic, over thirty years of age and must take an oath of loyalty to the fundamental laws and principles that shape the National Movement.

The head of the State, upon hearing the Kingdom Cabinet, can propose to Parliament [Cortes] that those of the royalty who lack the necessary ability to rule, or who are known to deviate from the fundamental principles of the State, or who because of their acts deserve to lose their right of succession, be excluded from the successors.

If we had any doubts as to the true meaning of the words "the fundamental laws and principles that shape the National Movement" and "known to deviate from the fundamental principles of the State" which detail the real objective of the law of Succession, they would be completely cleared up by an item appearing in La Vanguardia Española a few days before the election was held, encouraging Catholic priests to vote in the affirmative. It reads:

Who else was it, if it was not the clean and invincible sword of Franco that fought for the Catholic religion, making her the immovable foundation of the regime because it is the very substance of Spanish immortality?

Your YES to the law of Succession guarantees that the essence of this will continue everlastingly.

Having settled what the real political significance of the famous Law of Succession is, we go on to examine the reaction of the Spanish people. This is very complicated because a multitude of details and aspects present themselves, being identical, in this, to the rest of the world-wide confusion.

Fear of the unforeseen, the exceedingly horrible future, the different revolutionary movements that agitate the earth, as well as the difficult circumstances, all children of the destruction that has resulted in so much misery, to say nothing of other things influenced by the world calamity, such as crimes, political persecutions, etc.,—these are factors that in themselves monopolize the attention of the blind masses.

The constant emotional violence, seconded by the terrible religious pressure, holds the expression of the Spanish people's reasoning down to a minimum. The majority, even if it is through intuition, hate Catholic religionism; grudgingly they cry against it, but in the end, more or less unconsciously, they submit to the clerical power in many different ways.

But as to the success of the referendum about which the Rule is doing so much talking and bragging, it is to a great extent false. There are those who declare that the official results of the plebiscite were not true but were prepared before the day of election. One thing seems sure, and that is that the government feared the effect the refusal to vote would have on politics and propaganda more than a negative vote. The latter was not likely to happen, but the other threatened to appear as a block. In order to prevent this failure to go to the polls, certain necessary steps were taken, not very democratic, it is true, and with no heed as to whether they violated the ideological will of the individual or not.

We quote from La Vanguardia Española, June 1:

All Spanish citizens over twenty-one years of age have the right to vote, regardless of sex, state or profession, as long as they are registered in the list of voters in their corresponding section.

Those who have this right and fail to exer-

cise it will be subject to legal action. In fact, Article 84 of the Electoral Law of 1907, which will be fully enforced in the coming election, sets forth the following: The voter who without legitimate cause fails to vote in any election held in his district shall be punished: first, by having his name published as censure for having failed to fulfill his civil duty that he may thus be unfavorably marked in his administrative career, if it so happens that he has such a career; and, second, by having to pay an extra charge of two percent to the State in case he fails to participate in another election.

If the voter receives wages or property from the state, province or city, he shall forfeit one percent of this from then until another election is held.

In order to prove whether one had voted or not, it was declared compulsory for voters to take with them their ration cards and these were to be shown at the time of depositing their ballot; a seal was then placed upon them as proof that they had complied with governmental orders. This caused much fear among the people, particularly among those who were in greater need, fear that they might take away their miserable rations, which are far from being sufficient for one day.

Likewise the Government Syndicates issued a watchword of a threatening nature against those not obeying the orders, and the churches were political centers demanding an affirmative vote. The editor of the newspaper La Van*guardia Española* in his editorial of July 2 prophesied arrogantly that the evils spoken of in the Bible would fall upon the heads of the Spanish people if they did not vote favorably, and pointedly added: "The No [vote] is repudiated not only by the elemental standards of patriotism but by those of plain sanity and the biological instinct of preservation."—Contributed.

# Do High Schools and Colleges

# Provide Essential Training?

ISSATISFACTION with the American educational system has become more widespread than ever before. Severe critics are to be found among parents students, employers and educators themselves. While many of these content themselves with pleas for reform, not a few attack the basic motives and methods that have become standard in American institutions. What, some ask, is the purpose of modern schooling! what should the purpose be! and how are the graduates of the systems fulfilling those purposes or proving the success of the programs employed! If the best interest of the society in which the children will be expected to live is the chief concern of education, does it follow that the individual child's interest is best served by fitting him into this social patterni

Before considering the various theories of what an education is for, an amazing answer to the last question about fitting the child into the pattern of modern society is found in a book by two experienced psychologists. Lundberg and Farnham give bold testimony: "But what about our schools? Don't the elaborate schools show we are truly in-



terested in our children! To tell the truth, our schools are little concerned with doing things for the child. School is a place, usually, where things are done to the child. The techniques taught in the schools, by and large, are not for his personal bene-

fit but to make him an apt worker in a system resting on values that go counter to the attainment of personal welfare."

The argument is continued by the authors to the effect that children of widely differing capabilities are ruthlessly pressed through the same mold, the child is generally rejected except as a problem, and 'little of what is taught in schools is taught to enable the child to live" with more satisfaction and happiness. This is indeed a bold and sweeping denunciation of the entire American system; and, while it relates chiefly to elementary schools, it is important to our consideration, since the public school fashions the child in his most impressionable years, and must consequently share in the responsibility of high school and college failures and inadequacies.

The elementary school is open to another line of attack. In an effort to get away from the hard and fixed courses of child disciplining, in many places the "progressive" school has been adopted. Even in the less radical types, the hickory switch has been entirely discarded even for the "obstreperous" child, spelling is often neglected, and mathematics

is taught by the notably unsatisfactory method of employing pictures and stories. The United States government, which could not use men who didn't know arithmetic, was one of the chief complainers against this sort of practice. Though forced to modify the cur-



riculum, "progressive" education is still the rule in many parts of California and elsewhere.

To Britain, however, goes the unenviable distinction of possessing the last word, the ultimate in "progressive" schools. Headmaster Alexander Neill, reacting from his Scottish father's severe disciplining, established a school without any discipline whatever except that of a student government in which the vote of the child of four is as effective as that of those fourteen. The chief objective of Summerhill, established by Neill in a red brick Victorian house with rambling garden, in 1921, is to rid the child of inhibitions. The shocking account in Time magazine relates that the children are permitted to swear, steal, smash things up, play hookey, and lie, without restraint. Sex education is explicit, no restraint is enforced along this line, and the information dispensed includes instruction on birth control. It is to be hoped that the Americans who recently invited Neill to this country to lecture on his system will not be the planners of tomorrow's schools.

High schools and colleges thus have a ready-made problem in the "progressive" school, and most elementary schools are indoctrinated with this in some degree. Further, a teacher, no matter how conscientious, must adopt the method prescribed by the director of curriculum or other official who formulates school policy. Thus junior high schools and high schools are filled with "progressive" school students and eventually the colleges get about two million of the seven million high school students. Even after passing through high school a great many of these two million cannot spell, add a column of figures, or speak a grammatical sentence. In an interview the public relations director of a great southern California university admitted that so woeful was the lack of basic training among college entrants that aptitude tests were required, and

for those most deficient special English and other classes were required.

In 1945, Harvard made an effort to lay down rules for basic high-school education. After a comprehensive survey, they issued a 267-page report entitled General Education in a Free Society. Based on the result of this survey, it was recommended that in every high school, of the sixteen year-subjects generally required to be taught, half of these should be core subjects: three in English, three in science and mathematics, two in history, government and related subjects. These subjects should form a "compulsory core" of all highschool training. Harvard's objective was to give all students a certain amount of common knowledge, or traditional culture, regimenting them in a mold that would preserve democracy. They observed that specialty education, technical or vocational, was forming isolated groups in "the most complex technical and industrial society of all time", America. Here again is disclosed the criticisms of Lundberg and Farnham that education is not for the benefit of the individual but to make him a supporting pillar in conventional society, which in this country happens to be democracy.

The report did not recommend the teaching of foreign languages of modern usage even, to say nothing of Latin and Greek. Any vocational training was left to individual choice. Harvard thus veered from the educational purpose recommended by the vocationalists, "Teach youth a trade, increase his earning power," which approximated the principle advocated by Andrew Jackson that education's primary purpose was to raise the level of the masses. Harvard also departed from the Jeffersonian principle of education which had as its objective the finding of the gifted and their training for social and political leadership. Harvard, as America's first of the "ivy-league colleges" (Harvard, Yale, Princeton and Dartmouth, founded

by clergymen respectively in 1636, 1701, 1746, and 1769), led the old guard in the preservation of tradition, and held that the perpetuation of democracy was the foremost need of American education.

How are the other universities following suit? Actually, though high in standing, and influential on American education, the four "ivy-league" colleges have a combined enrollment of only 15,482, and are no comparison numerically with New York College's 35,708, City College's (New York) 27,430, Minnesota's 18,000, Michigan's 17,000, Ohio's 16,000, Illinois' 15,000, Columbia's 15,827, Chicago's 14,500, not to mention Pittsburgh, Boston College, New York's Hunter College for women, all with more than 12,000, among the eastern schools. In the west, Denver University has 8,119, University of Southern California 15,000, University of California, with campuses at Berkeley and Los Angeles and elsewhere, more than 40,000 students for 1947. In general these universities with their extensions and night schools teach almost everything from eel-raising to salesmanship, from music to labor management, besides the technical and vocational schools, giving manual and industrial, farm and home economics. The trend in these schools is to train for special positions. MacCracken of Vassar led the revolt away from Harvard's "core subject" requirements by quipping: "Who wants to eat the core?" As head of this notable woman's college he emphasized the college's policy: "If a woman is old enough to marry she is old enough to decide what to study."

Of course, religion and theology are widely taught. An unusual subject taught by the University of Omaha is that of church ushering. The purpose of this course was well expressed by "Salesman Handy" to the graduating class of Omaha's school of church ushering: "The ushers' job is to put the buyers [congregation] in a receptive mood for the supersalesman in the pulpit to work on."

#### Pointed Criticisms

A great many colleges have been established by religious groups. The words of Dr. Bernard Iddings Bell, Episcopalian clergyman, therefore, might well be taken as a condemnation by religion when he remarks: "The modern American university... will not face moral issues.... It ignores God and thinks and acts as though man is a creature who only needs to know the right in order to do it. The result is academic befuddlement which makes American university education today not a guide out of confusion into order but only an additional source of confusion."

As for the business view, Allen B. Crow, president of the Economic Club of Detroit, reported that "almost all of 200-odd business and professional leaders he had questioned considered U.S. higher education a waste of time and money".

Now hear the words of an educator, Dr. Allan V. Heely, headmaster of New Jersey's Lawrenceville: "American education is . . . aimless, unorganized and purposeless." As for the teaching profession, Jacques Barzun reports, in his book Teachers in America, that the Ph.D. has become the "union card" of the U.S. college teacher; "good non-union teachers are passed over for wolves wrapped in sheepskin."

But it was left to a former AAF returned to UCLA to utter the bitterest condemnation of the modern university. Writing in the college newspaper called the *Daily Bruin*, Jay Douglas Haley charged:

The educational system is failing the youth of America . . . It is fashioning sparrows and pushing them out to compete with hawks . . . Why on earth should we be taught this foolishness about honesty, truth and fair play?

If a student is majoring in law, he should be taught not only the laws but the most approved methods... of finding loopholes... If he is to be a doctor, he should not only learn medicine but how to milk the largest

fees. . . . If an engineer, how to construct with the cheapest materials . . . If a journalist, how to slant, alter, lie . . . In the securities field . . . the different methods of watering stocks and duping customers.

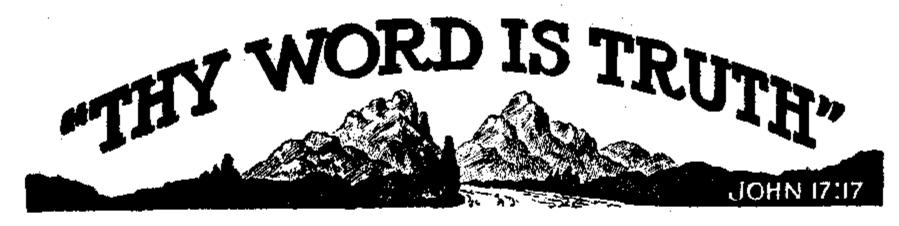
Let us get up petitions to remove these namby-pamby professors stumbling on their White Horse Truth and get some good hard-headed business men in our colleges to teach us whatever we have to know to become a success. [Reported by *Time* magazine, March 18, 1946]

The sweeping criticisms by Haley are largely justified by the impractical nature of college education. Why, indeed, should not the young man be informed of the hazards ahead, of the kind of world of treacherous waters in which he must steer his future course! Colleges with emphasis on social and athletic activities more often weaken rather than strengthen mental character and morals for the onslaught that is bound to come on the man of principle, who undertakes in either business or profession to steer an honorable course. But a man needs more than teaching about the professional sharks. He needs the knowledge that comes from the top-ranking Educator of Eternity, Jehovah God, because such knowledge discloses why the world of conventional society is corrupt and death-dealing.

But leaving the absolutely essential instruction in God's Word to Christian parents, could not the high schools give a little useful information? High schools and colleges seem to ignore the essentials that men and women need to know, and their spreading out into multitudinous specialty fields seems to worsen that basic lack. Why, indeed, is college education conducted in the clouds when life must be lived on the ground?

To be entirely blunt about it, the time comes to every man that knowledge of how to make simple repairs on the plumbing is a good deal more important than the knowledge of the conditions Caesar encountered when he invaded Gaul. Collegiate defense that their mission is to teach youth to think is very inadequate to help the girl graduate whose cook has gone, or whose baby has the colic. Why not some simple medical instruction for men and women? Or in law to aid a man in simple contracts and other problems that are so often made costly and complicated rather than helped by the legal profession? And why so much instruction discrediting the Bible? and none disclosing the uselessness and even harmfulness of great religious institutions? This is not to say that all men and women can be taught all the manual arts, but it is certain that schools could give much useful, homely knowledge, if they deigned to do so.

The question is, Why do they not deign to do sof The answer is simple and reverts to the introductory criticism of schools that they are not conducted for the individual welfare. Thus, if a man knew many simple things his dependence on the farmer, plumber, carpenter, electrician, mechanic, doctor, lawyer and preacher would be at an end. He would no longer be in economic bondage to organized society. Harvard might well fear that common education might well devastate the democratic system of professions and trades. Doubtless the paraphernalia of colleges such as their vivisection laboratories, immense libraries filled with foolish minutiae, their eighty millions' worth of fraternity houses, their ponderous opinions and endless research for that which is not worth finding would be at an end. Perhaps bitter words, but never so bitter as the experiences of graduates who made high grades only to find that the information was about as useful as a knowledge of Russian in the Fiji islands. There can be no doubt that a heavy responsibility for misguiding youth rests on the higher (in the clouds) educational system. It is probable that, except for several million self-advertisers, the system would be publicly repudiated.



# Accurate Interpretation of Scripture

THE sacred Scriptures of the Bible make up God's Book, written aforetime for those living at the end of the world. The message of that holy Book must be God's message to men, and must be conveyed to His servants on earth by means of His great Interpreter, "one among a thousand," to wit, His glorified Son Jesus Christ. The small remnant of true followers of the Son of God have no interpretative power of their own. The apostle Peter's inspired saying applies today to the Roman Catholic religious organization as well as to all other groups of men, that "no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy [spirit]". (2 Peter 1:20,21) However, the faithful remnant of Christ's footstep followers are proclaiming God's message from His written Word. How did they get it?

The remnant's having the message is made possible because God causes the prophecies which He inspired by His spirit to be fulfilled. Then God, by that same holy spirit or active force, opens the understanding of His spirit-begotten remnant to discern the fulfillment of such prophecies. Thus God by means of His spirit interprets His Word to His servants on the earth in this day. "For God revealed them to us through his spirit, for the spirit fathoms everything, even the depths of God himself."—1 Corinthians 2:10, An Amer. Trans.

Such divine action of interpreting Scripture for the benefit of the remnant of today can better be understood after we examine God's dealing with the faithful Jewish remnant in the first century, or nineteen hundred years ago. Even on the day of Jesus' departure from them and His ascension to heaven, they did not understand the prophecy concerning the kingdom of God. They thought it was to be earthly and was to be restored to the earthly nation of the Jews or Israelites. "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" they asked. The resurrected Jesus assured them that they would understand this and other matters too respecting God's kingdom in due time, when the holy spirit should come upon them. After that they would preach the message as witnesses, to the ends of the earth. (Read Acts 1:1-9.) Ten days later was the feast of Pentecost, which feast day was fifty days after Jesus' resurrection from the dead. Then the holy spirit came upon the remnant of faithful Jews assembled in Jerusalem. It was accompanied by cloven tongues of fire above their heads and the sudden ability of those Jewish disciples to preach God's message in unlearned foreign languages. The great crowd of foreign-speaking Jews that was drawn to the spot by the rushing wind and other strange occurrences that took place heard the message proclaimed in their respective languages. It was so unusual that many of them were disposed to charge it to the spirits of intoxicating drink.—Acts 2.

What actually took place was what Jesus had foretold to His disciples, saying: "Wait for the promise of the Father, which you heard from me; that John, indeed, immersed in water, but you will be immersed in holy spirit, after a few days." (Acts 1: 4, 5, The Emphatic Diaglott; Luke 24:49) That was the beginning of the immersion with holy spirit of the members of the "body of Christ". It was the authoritative seal that they had been begotten of God, or born again, born of water and spirit, and were spiritual children of God, His called and chosen or elect ones. But more than that: it was evidence that they had been anointed with the spirit of God and were His anointed ones. This event harmonized with God's dealing with Jesus himself at Jordan river. When Jesus was immersed in water by John the Baptist, there was a visible manifestation of the spirit or active force of God alighting upon Him and God's voice from heaven openly confessed Jesus as His Son, saying: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Matt. 3:16, 17) This not only meant that Jesus had been accepted for sacrifice as "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world"; it also meant that God had begotten Jesus by the spirit and brought Him forth as a spiritual Son, and that He had anointed this Son Jesus with His holy spirit. By reason of such anointing Jesus became Christ, which title means Anointed One. Thereafter John also testified that Jesus is the Son of God. -John 1:33,34,29.

Years after Pentecost the apostle Peter testified to Jesus' anointing. Just before God rightly interpreted His prophecy at Daniel 9:27 by pouring out His spirit upon the first Gentile converts at the end of "one week" of special favor to the Jewish nation, the seventieth week, Peter said: "After the baptism which John preached; how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy [spirit] and with power [at the beginning of the

seventieth week]: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did . . . Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, : . . And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead."—Acts 10:37-42.

By virtue of Jesus' being begotten and anointed as the spiritual Son of God He could there in the Jewish synagogue at Nazareth quote Isaiah 61:1,2 as accurately interpreted and could say to His fellow townsmen: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. . This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." (Luke 4:18, 19, 21) In the case of Jesus His anointing, which commissioned Him to preach, came upon Him immediately when He was begotten of the spirit, after His consecration to do God's will had been accepted of His heavenly Father, which consecration Jesus symbolized by baptism in water. His Father baptized Him with holy spirit, and thereafter Jesus laid off from carpenter work at Nazareth and did the gospel ministry according to His commission from God. He did so because He knew He had the right interpretation thereof from God His Father and by means of the spirit or active force of God. Thus we see that Jehovah God Almighty is His own interpreter, and that He brings to pass the right events fulfilling prophecy and thereafter causes such fulfillments to become apparent to His devoted servants on earth, that they might be guided by the accurate interpretation.

# The Pythagorean Theorem

DYTHAGORAS (Py-thag'o-ras) was a Greek mathematician and philosopher who lived during the sixth century B.C. in the classical period of Greek history. He deduced what is known as the Py-thag-o-re'an theorem, a theorem in mathematics having diverse application in the realm of mechanics and one which has demonstrated its worth to this very day. While Pythagoras is generally known as a mathematician, he too delved into the domain of theology, he having originated (with the Devil's backing) the false doctrine of "the transmigration of souls". Strangely enough, while his reasonings on religious doctrines led him astray of the truth as taught in the Bible, yet that same reasoning of his brought forth a mathematical theorem which has lived through centuries of time and to this very day is acknowledged to be true.

The theorem is this: Given any plane figure bounded by three straight lines, and therefore having three angles, one of which is a right angle, the hypotenuse (the longest side) squared is equal to the sum of the squares of the remaining two sides. The essential requirement before this theorem becomes applicable is that the triangle must contain one right angle, that is, the triangle must have one angle of 90 degrees, or a quarter of a circle.

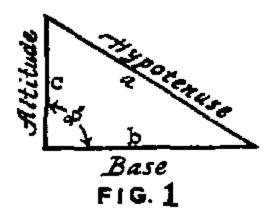
To aid in the visualization of the theorem, draw a diagram of a right triangle as is shown in Fig. 1. Let the hypotenuse or longest side of this tri-

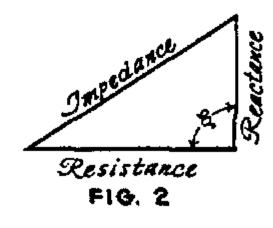
angle be represented by the letter a, the base by the letter b, and the altitude by c. According to the theorem, the hypotenuse (a) squared must equal the sum of the squares of the base (b) and the altitude (c). Stated algebraically, the theorem becomes equivalent to the equation  $a^2=b^2+c^2$ , an equation easily remembered because of its simple consecutive order.

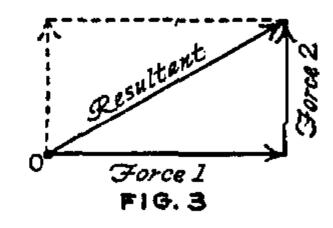
Here, then, is an algebraic equation relating the three sides of a right triangle. It is the Pythagorean theorem reduced to its simplest terms. From this equation it is easily seen that any side of a right triangle may be found when the remaining two sides are known. Thus:  $b^2-a^2-c^2$ , and  $c^2-a^2-b^2$ .

As some practical examples demonstrating the application of this theorem. consider first the case of a carpenter who has to find the length of a rafter for the roof of a building. He knows the width of the building and the height of the comb of the roof. He must find the length of the rafter. How can be compute the length? By visualizing this problem as being a right-angled triangle with the base and altitude known and the hypotenuse to be found, it is readily seen that all one needs to do is to square the width to the point directly under the comb of the roof, also the height to the comb, add, and take the square root. The square root is the length of the rafter exactiv.

Perhaps you are a mason constructing the foundation wall of a building and







you must lay out the corners of this wall so that they will be perfectly square. You wish to determine the squareness of the corners more precisely than what you can obtain by the use of a relatively small instrument such as a "square". Use this theorem; it will aid you in a precise manner. If the two walls forming one corner are each three and four units long respectively, the hypotenuse must be five units long in order for the corner to be perfectly square  $(3^2+4^2=5^2)$ . By measuring from a corner THREE units along one wall and roun units along the adjacent wall, the distance between the two end points thereby determined will be five units long if the corner is square. Should the distance be any other value than five units, then the corner is not square and the difference will be an indication of the amount of the deviation from that of a perfectly square corner. The units of measurement may be of any suitable length, a foot, a yard, or any multiple thereof. The result will always be the same.

Electrical and radio engineers constantly employ this ancient theorem when computing the characteristics of electrical circuits. For instance, among the many electrical quantities computed by engineers, three that are frequently used are: resistance, reactance, and impedance. Also, concurrently along with these three quantities, their vector reciprocals, namely, conductance, susceptance, and admittance, respectively, must be computed. Such quantities are involved in alternating current circuits only. Thus, when a transformer is connected to an electrical circuit, the copper wire coils within the transformer oppose the free flow of the electrical current. The opposition to the flow is due not only to the ohmic resistance of the copper conductor, but also to the strong magnetic field generated within the iron core of the transformer. The opposing force due to the magnetic field is technically known as the inductive "reactance" in

counter-distinction to that opposing force which is due to the metallic copper composing the conductors and which is known as the "resistance". The combination of these two forces, the resistance and the reactance, is what is known as the "impedance" of an electrical circuit.

It is well known among electrical engineers that the reactance differs from the resistance by 90 degrees in time phase, hence, it is at once apparent that the two opposing forces, the reactance and the resistance, may be represented identically by the base and the altitude respectively of a right triangle. The hypotenuse, therefore, clearly represents the resultant of the two opposing forces and is known as the impedance. To find the numerical value of the impedance, engineers visualize the three sides of a right triangle and employ Pythagoras' equation. Thus, impedance equals the square root of the sum of the resistance squared and the reactance squared. Fig. 2 illustrates the process. When this "impedance triangle" is inverted upon itself, a new triangle is thereby produced the corresponding sides of which represent the three electrical quantities, conductance, susceptance, and admittance, respectively, of an "admittance triangle". Obviously, their numerical values may be determined in precisely the same manner by using the foregoing simple algebraic equation.

To the nonengineering professions the foregoing terms conductance, susceptance and admittance may seem to be somewhat formidable. Suffice it to say here that their meanings are similar to those of resistance, reactance and impedance, respectively, as explained in the preceding paragraph. The major distinction resides in the fact that, whereas the three latter terms, resistance, reactance and impedance, apply to elements connected in series in an electrical circuit, the former terms apply to the identically same elements when they are

connected in parallel.

Another instance where the value of this theorem may be appreciated is where mechanical forces are combined and their resultant must be computed. Suppose, as an example, two forces act upon a body, one having a certain magnitude toward the east, the other having a certain magnitude toward the north; with what magnitude and in what direction will the body tend to move? Since one force is eastward and the other northward, they, therefore, are at right angles to each other and the Pythagorean theorem may be applied. The force acting eastward may be represented by a vector, that is, a line pointing eastward and having a length proportional to the magnitude of the force, and similarly the force acting northward may be represented by another vector. If the tips of these two vectors be joined by a third line or vector, the length of this third line will represent precisely the magnitude and direction of the resultant force acting upon the body. Its length is readily found by using the Pythagorean equation. (See Fig. 3.) Any number of forces may be acting upon a body and in any direction, and their resultant is easily found by employing the same equation in some form or other.

Other instances where this versatile mathematical theorem finds ready application could be multiplied ad infinitum. The examples and illustrations given should serve to demonstrate some of its practical applications. While Pythagoras, the Greek, did err greatly in his "vain philosophies" on theological questions, yet it must be admitted that his mathematical work bore fruitful results. Rather than laud the achievements of this man, however, let all credit be extended to the One to whom all credit is properly due, to the One who created man, Jehovah. Without Him human intelligence would be nonexistent; and without intelligence the deduction of theorems would be utterly impossible.

# Feeding the Hungry

What a welcome note amidst world famine! But, causing even greater joy is the feeding going on amidst the famine for the hearing of the Word of God, foretold by the prophet Amos. Spiritual starvation does stalk the world, but coming forth to meet the challenge is *The Watchtower*. Its 16 pages, published twice each month, sound forth the Word of God upon which hungry millions may feed.

Obtain a year's subscription for this magazine for \$1.00, and be strengthened by truth in these perilous times.





WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please enter a year's subscription for The Watchtower for

| Name | Street            |
|------|-------------------|
| City | <br>Zone No State |



#### United Nations Conflict

The 1947 session of the United Nations General Assembly convened September 16 in its temporary quarters at New York's Flushing Meadow. The 55-nation world organization (increased September 30 to 57 by admission of Yemen and Pakistan) elected Dr. O. Aranha, of Brazil, to be the chairman of the session. Deliberations had hardly gotten under way when the expected conflict between East and West flared up into more than expected | animosity. Secretary Marshall, of the United States, dwelt with diplomatic restraint on the intransigence of the Russian representatives in the Security Council (without naming them), and the consequent ineffectiveness of the U. N. organization as a whole. He proposed the establishment of an Assembly Committee (since the Assembly meets only periodically). This Committee, referred to as the Little Assembly, could take up matters of importance when the General Assembly is not in session. With reference to the veta he said: "The United Nations will never endure if there is insistence on privilege to the point of frustration of the collective will." Secretary Marshall also condemned guerrilla resistance to the government of Greece and called for a frontier commission in the Balkans.

The next day, September 18,

Soviet Deputy Foreign Minister A. Y. Vishinsky was all set for a reply, and made a flery attack on practically every angle of the United States foreign policy, going further by accusing influential Americans by name as well as the United States generally of war-mongering. He attacked the Truman Doctrine and the Marshall plan, the effort to change the veto, and so on and on, for an hour and a half. (Marshall had spoken a modest 26 minutes.) And so the fat was in the fire once more, only more so. On September 20 the U.S. delegate to the Assembly, Warren R. Austin, talked back and accused Russia's representative of falsification and libel in his attack on the United States.

#### Sixteen-Nation Report

Finishing its work on September 19, the sixteen-nation European Conference on the Marshall plan meeting in Paris adopted an amended report which estimated that \$22,400,000,000 would be needed to keep Europe going during the next four years. this sum, \$15,800,000,000 would have to be provided directly by the United States, and much of the remainder indirectly. The conference, which opened on July 12, closed September 22 with the signing of the report by representatives of the sixteen nations. Copies were quickly flown to Washington, D.C. Actually the report indicates that under the Marshall plan the demands of Europe on the American hemisphere during the next four years will be nearly \$37,000,000,000 in goods and services. The receiving European nations will be able, they think, to pay for about a third, mainly by means of exports.

It will take time for the U.S. to make provisions to meet the demands of the Marshall plan. for it requires Congressional action, and Congress is not in session. Meanwhile Europe faces the rigors of another winter without sufficient funds. "Stopgap" aid of at least \$500,000,000 is called for until the Marshall plan can get going. To provide means of furnishing even this aid requires at least indirect Congressional action through certain committees. Meanwhile profiteers went on a spree and food prices began rising threateningly. If this trend should be continued it would jeopardize aid to Europe. The White House reluctantly indicated the president might have to call a special session of Congress. Columnist Anne O'Hare McCormick said: "The governments and peoples of Europe are already shivering at the thought of what may happen between now and spring. They dread the coming months. . . . But Americans should dread them more, because they are not helpless, as other populations are, to stave off disaster. . . . Other nations face tests of sheer physical endurance; the United States faces moral tests more straining and searching than any great power has ever been called upon to meet."

#### Leaving Kores

◆ In a surprise move the Soviet delegation to the Joint United States-Soviet Commission for Korea recommended withdrawal of troops by 1948. The precipitate action was proposed in a statement which said: "The Soviet delegation believes we may give the Koreans an opportunity to form themselves a government with the help and assistance of the Allies under the condition of the withdrawal of American and Soviet troops from Korea."

#### Committee on Indonesia

◆ The United States, Australia and Belgium were chosen by the Security Council of the U.N. in mid-September to serve on a three-member U.N. Commission on Indonesia. Known as the Secarity Council Committee of Good Offices, the three-man body will endeavor to bring together the Netherlands and Indonesia after nearly two months of milltary operations, termed "police action" by the Netherlands, against the Indonesian fighters. Representatives of Great Britain, France and Australia in Indonesig were making investigations to see whether the U.N. ceasefire orders of August 1 and 26 were being carried out at last.

#### Exit Britain (?)

It is some twenty-five years since Britain's government said it viewed with favor the idea of establishing a national home for the Jews in Palestine. It has since bad considerable opportunity to view with alarm the actions of the Jews in Palestine and the tremendous difficulties in the way of accomplishing that which it had viewed "with favor". There have been years of Jewish violence and terrorism and much British wealth has been expended and many British lives lost to continue the Palestine mandate. Presently the issue is before the U.N. The Special Committee on Palestine has recommended a partition. The Jews favor the plan; the Arabs will have none of it. September 26 Britain announced her intention to give up the mandate, regardless of what the U.N. decided to do. She has had enough of Palestine, and more especially of Palestinian Jews. The decision solves the problem for Britain, but not for the Jews, who may discover, as the Hindus have, that Britain, with all her faults,

including some regard to personal interests, served a useful purpose, even in Palestine.

#### Hindu-Moslem Riotlags

In late September the terrible religious communal riotings in Hindustan and Pakistan were considered to have passed their peak. Extreme barbarism was displayed by the religious fanatics in their treatment of one unother. Even those who were willing to leave the places where they were not wanted were not allowed to depart unmolested. Trains carrying refugees were attacked and passengers slain. One train was derailed by Moslems as its load of Hindus sought safety in flight. The number of Moslem and Hindu refugees was estimated to total 7,000,000. Floods added to the miseries of the situation, and in one camp a thousand Hindus were reported to have lost their lives because of them. Toward the close of the month there was talk of war between the two new dominions. Even Gandhi, the non-violent one, said Hindustan might be obliged to go to war against the Moslem dominion of Pakistan.

#### Bulgaria Hangs Petkov

Nikola Petkov was the leader. of the largest political party in Bulgaria, the Agrarian (Peasant) Party. He disdained the Communist-dominated regime and refused political affiliation He was accused of conspiracy to overthrow the government, and convicted. His appeal to the Supreme Court was rejected, and, in spite of strong protests from the United States and Great Britain, was hanged in Sofia prison early September 23. The U.S. excortated the Bulgarian government for what it called a travesty on justice. The government of Great Britain also expressed strong disapproval. The Bulgarian Communist party paper termed the execution "an imperative state necessity in the supreme vital interests of the Bulgarian people".

#### Anti-Dominican Plot

Selzing 850 men and eleven bombers. Cuba broke up a strange expedition that had been planned to carry out a revolution in the Dominican republic. The men involved in the plot were seized on keys off the northern coast while others were captured aboard small vessels. Some of the leaders were suspected of having planned to use the revolutionary force against the Cuban government Large quantities of arms and ammunition were seized.

#### Iranian Oil Pact

Premier Gravam, of Iran, walked out of the parliament September 25 when subjected to bitter denunciation because of the proposed Soviet-Iranian oil pact. The majority of the ministers walked out with him, so that the parliamentary meeting had to adjourn. The opposition demands that only wholly Iranian companies be authorized to exploit the oil resources of Iran.

#### Britain Buys \$60,000,000

♦ In mid-September the International Monetary Fund agreed to provide Britain with \$60,000,000 in exchange for sterling. It is the first time that Britain found it necessary to appeal to the International Monetary Fund for aid, and the incident is taken as an indication of Europe's serious attuation.

#### U. S. Military Establishment

With the administration of the oath of office to James V. Forrestal, as the United States' first secretary of defense, on September 17, the Army-Navy unification law became completely operative. The new law, signed nearly two months ago, effects the national military establishment which provides the necessary machinery for the co-ordination of domestic, foreign and military policy, total mobilization in wartime, and unification of the army, navy and air forces. The induction of Mr. Forrestal was hurried by President Truman, who said that the international situation prompted him to advance the date of the ceremony. The next day John L. Sullivan was sworn in as secretary of the navy and W. Stuart Symington as secretary of the air force. Kenneth C. Royall is secretary of the army. Only the secretary of defense has cabinet rank. The other secretaries serve under him.

#### U. S. Food Prices

The rising prices of food in the United States caused general dissatisfaction and some alarm. Various programs and Ideas were advanced to arrest the price spiral. The fall of grain prices failed to reduce retail prices, but reduced buying slightly cut prices of butter and meat. A Congressional subcommittee investigating the situation listened to representatives of consumer, labor and other organizations, who demanded the reinstating of price control by statute. A request was made for immediate presidential action to curb speculation on the grain exchanges. President. Truman, organizing a national drive, substituted the "Waste Less" slogan for the "Eat Less" advice given earlier in the month by Sepator Taft, but which the senator said was intended only for some Americans. September 25 the president appointed a Citizens' Food Committee to map a thorough "save-food" program, which he hoped would enlist the voluntary co-operation needed to continue large shipments of food to Europe.

#### Grain Exports

The President's Committee on Foreign Ald stated in an interim report given out by the White House on September 27 that the U.S. would be able this year to export 400,000,000 bushels of wheat and still not impose "grave hardship" on Americans generally. But it was thought that such shipments abroad would cause some reduction in the available supplies of meat, poultry and dairy products next year.

#### Labor Unions Sued

Counsel of the National Labor Relations Board on September 23 filed actions against two unions. They were the first such suits, filed under the Taft-Hartley Labor Law. One complaint dealt with refusal of the union to bargain, the other with a union's conducting a secondary boycott. Both of the sued unions were American Federation of Labor affiliates.

#### Hanns Eisler

♠ In late September the House of Representatives Committee on Un-American Activities called upon the Department of Justice to prosecute Hanns Eisler, Holly. wood composer. The charges were perjury and fraudulent entry into the U.S. The deportation of Eisler was likewise called for. He is brother to Gerhart Elsler. purported top Communist agent in the U.S., convicted of passport fraud on August 15. Hanns Eisler is an admitted Communist and accused of holding a high place in world Communism. He gained entrance to the country through the supposed mediation of Mrs. Rodsevelt, She, however, stated that she merely passed a communication regarding Eisler along in routine fashion to the state department.

#### Fiorida Hurricane

A violent whirling wind struck Florida's resort region around Miami in mid-September. Since it had been anticipated, few lives were lost, but there were numerous injuries, and property losses were estimated to have totaled \$20,000,000. The hurricane swept across the Gulf of Mexico to New Orleans, where much property was also destroyed, though the loss was less costly than in Florida.

#### Antaretic Rescue

Three British fliers, lost in the Antarctic wilderness as the result of the forced landing of their plane, were rescued after nine days. British and American expeditions took part in the extensive air and ground search that finally located the men as they were plodding painfully back to their base with little chance of reaching their objective.

#### Speed Record

Speeding at the rate of 394.196 miles an hour on the Booneville Salt Flats of Utah, John Cobb, of London, established a new record for the mile. The kilometer record, established at the same time, was 399.808 kilometers an hour.

#### Element No. 61

 Announcement was made September 17, on the occasion of the semi-annual meeting of the American Chemical Society in New York, that synthesis of element No. 61 had been accomplished in a pure form. This fills in the last gap in the Periodic Table of Elements Previous production of element No. 61 was not in a pure form. It was found that this synthetized element is radioactive, having a short lifetime, which fact is accepted as proof that the natural element must have disappeared a long time ago. It was believed that with the use of the cyclotron it will be possible to produce whole series of elements now extinct.

#### Robot Piane Crosses Atlantic

 A Douglas C-54 Skymaster plane with a "mechanical brain" made a robot-directed hop from Newfoundland to London on September 22, taking off and landing without human aid, though carrying fourteen passengers. There was a pilot among them, just in case. The pushbutton flight was hailed as a feat with great possibilities in war or peace. After the 2,400-mile flight the ship descended automatically at Brise Norton, a beam at the end of the field clicking with the Skymaster's mechanical ganglia. After the wheels, automatically lowered, touched the runway the Skymaster ran for 1,500 feet and braked to a stop.

# Do you ever ask

# Will atomic war end civilization? Will the United Nations succeed? What chance have today's children? What hope is there for the dead?

Men give contradictory answers.

Read the book "Let God Be

True" and learn the answers from God's Word of truth. Such answers replace fear with joy and confidence.

Learn the answer
to your doctrinal
questions in the simple
Biblical discussions of
Jehovah, Messiah, hell, trinity, ransom, sabbath, prayer
and resurrection.

Systematic Bible study is simply set forth in the pages of

this 320-page book. Twentyfour chapters, each a doctrinal treatise, specialize on particular problems.

Gain confidence for the future as you search the Scriptural truth on such subjects as the Lord's return, the end of the world, the new earth, the

judgment day, and others.

This book has study questions at the bottom of each page and a subject and Scripture-text index further aiding study and reference. Gold-stamped on a beautiful green binding, it is available on a contribution of 35c.





WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me postpaid one copy of "Let God Be True". I enclose a 35c contribution.

| Name | 3  | Street         |
|------|--|----------------|
|      | •  |                |
| City | \$ | Zone No. State |



# The Burden of India

The religious yoke under which India has bowed for thirty centuries

# Will Britain Survive Her Crisis?

Searching view of her plight under the Labor government

# Marvels of Migration

A mystery that science has failed to unravel

# Execution of Satan Deferred, Why?

Permission of wickedness serves purpose for God and man

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### MA CONTRACTORY

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantse safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent
at least two Issues before subscription expires,

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices

Offices

Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## MONORANO COMO CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY OF TH

# CONTENTS

| The Burden of India              | 3               | Living in a World of Plastics     | 17 |
|----------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|----|
| Caste System                     | 4               | Plastics in Business and Industry | 18 |
| Millions of Gods                 | 5               | Plastics in the Home              | 18 |
| Reincarnation a Basic Doctrine   | 6               | Notice Regarding Petition         | 20 |
| Expensive "Holy Men" and Priests | 7               | The Story of Antigua              | 21 |
| Will Britain Survive Her Crisis? | 9               | The Terrible Inquisition          | 23 |
| "Work or Want"                   | 10              | Subterranean Power Plant          | 24 |
| Religion the Usual Failure       | 11              | Invisible Wire                    | 24 |
| Yugoslavia Bars Boogic Woogie    | 12              | "Thy Word Is Truth"               |    |
| Marvels of Migration             | 13              | Execution of Satan Deferred, Why? | 25 |
| Marking Times and Seasons        | 15              | But Why Light a Candle?           | 27 |
| How Do They Do It?               | $\overline{16}$ | Watching the World                | 29 |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., November 8, 1947

Number 21

# The Burden of India



YOU have heard of the enchantments of India, her magicians, snake charmers and "holy men" with unusual pow-

"holy men" with unusual powers, able to walk in fire and lie on beds of spikes. You have perhaps heard of India's caste system, a rigid social ladder which assigns to all Hindus positions high and low in society, leaving them no opportunity to climb it. You have very recently read of the Hindu-Moslem riots and of the barriers with which the British have been confronted in trying to settle conditions in India. Would it surprise you to hear now that the primary religion of India, Hinduism, is at the root of most of India's troubles?

The little history that is known of the religion indicates that it was built up by Aryan immigrants to India. The Persian ancestors of these immigrants called them "Indus" because they settled along the Indus river in northwest India. It was undoubtedly from this name that the present one, Hindu, was derived. Though very little is known about the religion of the natives of India, it was outstanding to the early Hindus that it was unlike theirs. From the first contacts with the natives there was a determined effort put forth by the Hindus to subdue them. Not only did the Hindus do this that they might have for themselves the choicest portions of land, but primarily that the purity of their religion might be kept uncontaminated by association with the natives.

Despite the fact that the Hindus were trying to prevent such a thing, their religion was soon influenced by their new surroundings. But instead of the religion of the natives, it was nature that first effected changes in Hinduism. The Hindus saw in India natural wonders and beauties such as they had never seen before, and they were awed by them. Picture for yourself the giant Himalayan mountains as they saw them. Imagine the sudden illumination of the dark foothills and valleys by lightning flashes followed by heavy white mists which rolled up the mountainsides, blotting everything from sight. Picture snowy mountaintops turning rose, then purple in color, dark-blue, and finally jet-black as night fell. Listen to the murmur of the Ganges; watch the sun as it rises and moves majestically across the sky. To the newcomers of India these things were manifestations of the gods. They felt that the gods were in these objects they saw, and so they worshiped them. With the eventual personifying and deifying of many of the natural wonders about them, the Hindus made additions to the number of gods they worshiped and the ritual associated with the Hindu worship.

With the passing of time the religion had so grown that the sacrifices and ceremonies it embraced became numerous and complicated. It was apparent that there was a need for someone well acquainted with all these ceremonial details who could offer sacrifices for the people and care for their religious needs. In order to fill this specialized need, the Brahmans took the position as the official priesthood of the Hindu nation. Before long they were not only officiating at ceremonies but were regulating and prescribing all matters pertaining to both religion and society.

#### Caste System

With the exalting of the Brahmans to this highest position in Hindu society came the formation of the caste system that holds sway in India to this day. The caste system was established to maintain purity of descent and religion, and separateness from that which was considered unclean. The word "caste" comes from a word that means color; and, undoubtedly, the enforced isolation and subjugation of the dark-skinned aboriginals encouraged the development of a caste system (originally a color system) for the whole Hindu society. The caste system, while dividing society into four primary groups, placed the original natives of India at the bottom of the scale; for they, by reason of their color, religion and habits, were considered inferior.

Because such menial tasks as cleaning city gutters and handling soiled clothes or the hides of dead animals were considered contaminating and unclean by the Hindus, work of this sort was left for the lowest caste, the Sudras, and the outcastes to do. In the place on the social scale just above the Sudras are the Vaisyas who make up the merchants, traders, and farmers of India. The next place up on the social ladder is held by the military classes and rulers called Kshatriyas, and above all are the Brahmans, who are the priests, lawgivers, and controllers of the easte system. The upper three castes are considered as original Aryan stock and are called the "twice born" by reason of their participation in a special religious ritual. To

these upper castes, services from the Brahmans and other privileges in connection with their worship are granted, which, on the other hand, are denied the Sudra caste and outcastes.

The caste system has now been so subdivided that, instead of just four, there are 3,000 different castes and some 10,000 subcastes, making almost one for every occupation. Yet, restrictions between these many castes are as rigid as they were between the original four castes in the beginning of the system's operation. The Laws of Manu, that detailed and comprehensive code of laws which governs the caste system, forbid marriage between castes. They specify which caste one can employ to clean one's house, wash the dishes, or prepare the food. These laws specify the food one can eat, the work one can do, and with whom one can work and worship. Although this system stands as a barrier to the advancement of the Hindu society, yet it is claimed all this is in order that purity of faith may be maintained and that uncleanliness and contamination may be avoided.

Should one violate any of the laws of society or religion he would be in danger of losing his place in society. He would immediately be regarded as unclean, unworthy of holding caste; and, being no longer respected by his fellow casternen, he would become an outcaste, In this position all social rights are lost, all connections between outcastes and former caste members are broken, for fear that the members in good standing will become contaminated and outcastes as well. The washerman will no longer serve the outcaste, nor will his barber or priest. The use of public facilities, schools and temples is often denied outcastes in some sections of India. Outcastes have even been considered untouchable. In some towns there have been laws forbidding outcastes to be inside the city limits after 3 p.m., for fear of contaminating others in good religious and social standing;

for should even the shadow of an outcaste fall on one it would pollute him, and after 3 o'clock, when the shadow becomes quite long, there is great danger of this. Despite the seriousness of their position there are more than 60,000,000 outcastes in India.

On April 30, 1947, the Constituent Assembly in India in framing a constitution for free India adopted a proposal that forever abolishes untouchability in India and makes its recognition an offense. For some time there have been forces working to abolish the caste system and restore the social position of the outcasts. In addition to Gandhi's efforts to elevate the outcastes, the general use of railroads and increased employment of factory workers makes it almost impossible for one to get away from home without coming in literal contact with the untouchables on trains or at work. These conditions all work toward the weakening of the caste system and tend to encourage the restoring of social rights to the outcastes.

Yet, despite these facts and the opportunities the provision of the new constitution might open up for the untouchables, only the future can tell what the end of the matter will be, for the British have in times past enacted similar laws that were utterly disregarded in parts of India in favor of the age-old and nationally-recognized laws of caste, the religious basis of the Hindu community. Further, what can we expect will be the position of the Brahmans in this matter, since they were the ones who established the caste system with its laws concerning untouchability, upheld it, and made it sacred in the eyes of the people?

It has long been held that the caste system is a divine institution. And by claiming that it was the gods at the time of creation who established its divisions the Brahmans have endeavored to prove this. On the basis of the Hindu belief of transmigration or rebirth it is further argued that the system is just and prop-

er. For, believing that one's present position in society is in consequence of his conduct in a former life as judged by the gods, it is held by the Hindus that the divisions of caste are just, right and governed by divine will. Thus, the caste system, the biggest hindrance to India's progress, is justified by a religious belief and is securely established to remain a curse to India's future generations.

#### Millions of Gods

Paralleling observance of the religious system of caste comes the worship of some 300,000,000 gods and village deities. With the personifying of the things of nature at the religion's beginning, the number of gods recognized and worshiped by the Hindus was greatly increased. So greatly was the number increased there are now more gods than Hindus. According to orthodox Brahmanism, however, there is one great universal spirit over all, represented in the Hindu trinity of Brahma the creator, Siva the destroyer, and Vishnu the preserver. The majority of Hindus through Brahmanic teaching know of the three great gods, Brahma, Vishnu and Siva, but for the most part think of them as just names. To the villagers, who make up 90 percent of India's population, it is their own village deity that is the ready helper in time of need, and this deity, whether man or animal, is the one they worship. The origin of the village gods is quite noteworthy, for, should anyone make a great display of selfsacrifice or torture, show any extraordinary sanctity or heroism, or even be an accomplished juggler, he would undoubtedly at his death become one of the local deities of the village. A god worthy of being worshiped! Why, yes; for never could he have received the power to do the things he did except from the gods, it is argued.

With shrines and images erected in honor of the local gods, the villagers come to worship and make offerings. Offerings made by the Hindus generally consist of food: rice, fruits, butter, milk, water, etc. The Hindus feel that the gods, like themselves, have need of this nourishment and depend on it to give them strength to do the things that are requested of them by their votaries. In some shrines the gods are cared for just like men, being washed, clothed, anointed and fed, and entertained by dancers.

Within orthodox Hindu homes regular• devotional ceremonies are observed. In the poorer homes a corner of one of the rooms is set apart for this purpose. There is to be seen a small idol or perhaps just a picture of a god set in a frame at floor level. Usually the image or picture, as the case may be, is garlanded with flowers and daily the devotee will squat in reverence before the image with the palms of his hands together and mutter his mantras or hymns and prayers. In well-to-do homes, instead of just a portion of a room being set aside for the image, quite an elaborate shrine may have been built separate from the dwelling house.

Which of India's many enshrined gods is to be worshiped is determined by the Hindu's immediate need. For example: The goddesses that have control over the diseases smallpox and cholera are sacrificed to during epidemics, that the sacrificers may be spared the diseases. At the time of birth and marriage the gods having control over these matters are worshiped. As to sacrifices and offerings in general, it is said that the Hindus while making one offering to a patron god to petition his favor will make two offerings to a demon to avoid its disfavor.

Animals and birds are reverenced for deeds of valor ascribed to them in Hindu mythology and because they are believed to be the vehicles used by the gods. Among those that are worshiped for these reasons are the snakes, monkeys and peacocks. The cow, however, is to the Hindus the most sacred of all animals. Enjoying the greatest immunity

from molestation, cows can be seen everywhere in India: on the streets, in the temples and in the market places. Even while munching food displayed in the open market stands, instead of being beaten, the cows are reverenced. They are prayed to, sacrificed to, and garlanded with flowers. And why? Because of their utility. She is called the "cow of plenty", and because every part of her and everything she produces is considered useful to man, she is holy and sacred to the Hindus. Even her excrement is hallowed with the rest of her. Not a particle of it ought to be thrown away as impure. Cow urine is considered as the best of all holy waters, a sindestroying liquid which sanctifies all that it touches. And, as far as a Hindu is concerned, nothing else purifies like cow dung.

This outstanding combination of devotion to man-made gods, heroes and animals is recognized by the Brahmans without objection. This means, then, that these leaders of the Hindu religion, instead of encouraging the intellectual progress of the nation, have been an influential force in undermining such advancement; for these devotions and beliefs, sanctioned by the Brahmans, have filled the people with all manner of superstition and fear.

#### Reincarnation a Basic Doctrine

The basic doctrines of Hinduism are Karma and reincarnation. According to the teaching of these two doctrines one is called to account for his deeds during present life and must through rebirth in higher or lower positions in society eat the fruits of past actions. With this teaching in mind we can appreciate that the Hindu's faithful keeping of caste regulations and participation in religious rites and festivals is to insure for himself a higher position in society in the next embodiment.

The ultimate goal of all Hindus is the attainment of nirvana, or reunion with

the "Supreme Soul" of the universe. It is believed, however, that not until the soul has been trained to be absolutely indifferent to things of the flesh and the pleasures of earthly life will it be fit for this reunion. For this reason devout Hindus have subjected themselves to all manner of austerities and asceticism, leaving homes, families, and all comforts, seeking separateness from the world in order that they might prepare their souls for reunion with the "divine".

#### Expensive "Holy Men" and Priests

The wandering ascetics of India make up an outstanding feature of Hinduism. These ascetics are called Sadhus, or "holy men", and are readily recognized by their scant clothing, ash-besmeared bodies, the string of beads around their necks and their calabash begging bowls. Their distasteful and unkempt appearance, they will tell us, is simply evidence that the things of the world and the pleasing of their flesh no longer matter to them. Often an ordinary layman will turn ascetic to return a favor to a god, fulfill a vow, or just honor his god and gain merit. The professional ascetic, however, seeks primarily to culture his soul and work toward nirvana.

These "holy men", usually called fogi, hold that a period of meditation is most necessary if their goal is to be reached. The belief is that although by asceticism and self-torture the senses may be mortified and subdued, yet without meditation on the "Divinity" and his attributes it would be impossible to get that superior knowledge so essential to reunion. We can approach an understanding of the philosophy of this ascetic as he lies inactive and almost motionless in the ashes of some bonfire or under some green tree while in deep meditation when we consider the Indian saying "It is not exertion, but inertion, that is the path to liberation".

As to maintenance of the ascetics, they do no work and are not expected to. The

community considers it their right to feed these devoted ones, and the ascetics consider it their right to be thus fed. Some in the community may occasionally be seen doling out rice to the "holy men", but, in most cases, the ascetics with their begging bowls come to the homes of the people. And, because of the people's fear of being cursed by these "holy" beggars, they are seldom turned away without food. Despite the pious claim of the "holy men" to be working toward salvation, imagine, if you can, the expense to the people in supporting the 5,500,000 ascetics who wander throughout India.

Probably an even greater expense is borne by the Hindu people in their support of the priestly Brahmans, however. For almost every service the Brahmans render they are well repaid by feasting and gifts. So well are they repaid, they often depend solely on this means of support. Feasting and gifting in harmony with the expectation of the priests more often than not results in far larger debts than families can afford to pay. Yet, the Hindus continue to bear this expense because they believe that without the services of the Brahmans ceremonies would be without effect. When considering facts like these, and further, that there are 14,893,300 Brahmans, the poverty of India is not so hard to understand.

An interesting relic of Hinduism is the notorious custom of child marriage. Though the British by passing the Sarda Act tried to put a stop to child marriages, the practice has not altogether ceased. The fact that this custom has been dearly held by the Hindus is not surprising to us when we realize that the Hindu law prescribes "that a man of thirty should marry a girl of ten; a man of twenty-one should marry a girl of seven". The Laws of Manu add that "a father may give his girl before the proper age if the bridegroom is good-looking and worthy". The parents themselves have been generally afraid to delay the marriages of their children because of these religious decrees and for fear that public opinion would make marriage for their child difficult later.

Similarly, the subjugation of India's women is chargeable to the religious laws of the book of Manu. They say that "a woman is never it for independence, or to be trusted with liberty, for she may be compared to the heifer on the plain, which still longeth for grass". The women of India have been put in a position lower than that of the cattle, and it is believed that those who in the process of reincarnation are born as women were the worst of Hindus. Their reincarnation as women is in punishment for their black deeds in the past.

Among the everyday opportunities for Hindus to care for their spiritual welfare and acquire merit come making pilgrimages, attending festivals, reading the sacred books, and bathing. To the merit-seeking Hindus bathing has long played an important part in the performance of religious rites. It is of such importance that it precedes almost every act of worship, and every temple of any size has either a pond or a tank for the ablutions of the worshipers. The most holy place for bathing is at Allahabad, in northeast India, where two other sacred rivers meet the Ganges river. The water of this river, the Ganges, though in reality filled with all sorts of refuse and other debris, is to the Hindus holy water. Mere contact with the water is said to wash away all sin; and because of its outstanding sin-removing power, it is bottled and sent to the farthest parts of India for use as medicine or for sacramental purposes. Pilgrimages to the sacred places in India are made most often when festivals are being held: for then not only does the pilgrim acquire merit for his pilgrimage, but for being in attendance during the festival as well. During these festivals, constantly being held throughout India, upward of 100,000 are often present.

The cenefs and ritual of the Hindus are supposed to be based on the ancient writings of the Vedas, although actually most of the Hindu doctrines are not mentioned in these writings, which date as far back as 1000 to 1500 B.C. Much of modern Hinduism has been based on supplements to the Vedas of much later origin. These books, the Upanishads, Puranas, and the Laws of Manu, were written under the careful supervision of the Brahmans. They outline the social obligations of the Hindus and the ritualistic precepts and ceremonial practices over which the Brahmans preside. The ancient Vedas, divided into four parts. contain mantras or hymns and prayers to be used on various occasions as well as other information concerning ritual and worship. Whereas these sacred writings can be read by the upper three castes of Hindus, the right to interpret is held solely by the Brahmans. For a Sudra, the lowest caste Hindu, to even hear the Vedas being read is forbidden; and the Brahmans must never teach such the laws governing expiation of sin. Despite these facts, it is said that to listen to the reading of the Vedas is to acquire merit.

The religious practices and beliefs of the Hindus have obviously worked injury to them. The devout adherence to caste regulations by all orthodox Hirdus, instead of resulting in their progress, has resulted in their enslavement and subjugation. Their superstitious beliefs and devotions continue to stand as a blockade to their intellectual advancement. As India's 5,500,000 "holy men" and 14,800,000 Brahman priests persist in preving on the meager earnings of the people, India falls into deeper poverty. Only when India fully realizes the nature of the heavy yoke under which she has bowed for the last 3.000 years and musters the courage to shed that religious burden, only then will she be able to straighten up and look ahead with none for the future.



## WILL BRITAIN

## SURVIVE HER

سعوه الإشامان إدو

**CRISIS?** 

\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$

HEAVY cloud hangs over Britain. A The resente morn of Socialization under an ever-hopeful Labor Government has turned into a day gathering blackness. The sun of Labor planning and nationalization seems to have reached its zenith in a period of economic and financial difficulty that is unprecedented, and the second half of the government's term of office is entered upon amid gloomy conditions. Back to wartime austerity but mildly expresses the grim outlook for the British people during the coming winter. In some directions the economic stringency will be more keenly felt than during the most burdensome period of the war. But apart from the great concern of those who realize the gravity of the position, the public appear to be not unduly perturbed. The stolid attitude which was so marked during the war period seems to be, "If the worst comes to the worst, we'll face up to it and see it through."

In getting a proper focus on the situation here in Britain, it is necessary to have in mind that some elements are only too ready to make political gain from what may appear to be the collapse of the legislative efforts of the Labor Government. As against this, there have been mistakes on the government side as admitted by Mr. Herbert Morrison. Amidst the welter of arguments from both sides and steering a course to avoid the propagandism so rampant, an effort is made here to present a factual survey of the situation.

Let it be stated at once that in the writer's opinion the present crisis does not appear to be altogether the fault of the Labor Government. It is war's aftermath, brought about mainly by the shortage of dollars, the wide disparity between

Britain's imports and exports, and the impossible "non-discrimination" and "convertibility" clauses of the American Loan Agreement, that has forced the British government to suspend the convertibility of sterling. No other government could have averted the situation, which is basically one of financia. atrangle hold due to money congesting itself in the United States and no longer relating to the production and distribution of goods. It is not so much a question of a further loan, helpful though that will be in putting some nations on their feet again, but of a reconstruction of the currency systems of the world to enable them to meet and deal with modern economic conditions, as making for equitable trading and mutual help between the nations. In illustrating this, Mr. Ernest Bevin, the foreign secretary, referred to Uncle Sam as the big boy who has all the marbles; and until there is a redistribution of these the game of international trade cannot go on.

Some businessmen who were opposed to the American loan in the first instance, because of the two clauses already mentioned, appreciate that the justification for its acceptance lay in the laudable desire to save war-worn Britain unnecessary hardship, to re-equip the nation's industries and to gain time for recovery. But they still think it would have been better to refuse the loan and to take the harder road of more severe austerity.

The complaint is made from the American side that the loan has been drawn on much too quickly; but it should be realized, among other things, that after the signature of the agreement American prices jumped 40 to 50 percent, and this has had a major part in accelerating the exhaustion of Britain's dollar resources. Now that even the last \$400 million of the loan is not available, Britain is forced to make drastic cuts in imports; but care will have to be taken that essential raw materials and food are not so seriously affected as to hinder the nation's industrial production, which is the key to reducing the wide gap between

imports and exports.

The government has already made some austere cuts which reduce still further the meat ration. It has abolished the basic petrol ration, which means an end to motoring for pleasure; banned traveling for pleasure outside the sterling area after October 1; prohibited the import of certain "luxury" and other goods, including books except on license; and there is every indication that coupon and point values will be so adjusted as to make the country manage on shorter commons and fewer clothes. On the industrial side, drastic restrictions are to be imposed on "non-essential" industries in the government's plan for the expansion of exports. Industries not on the "priority" list will have their supplies cut and will be affected by the direction of labor for which the government recently obtained Parliamentary powers.

There were many misgivings in regard to the granting of these powers and the Opposition party in Parliament had some hard things to say. However, with its superiority in numbers, the government was able to carry through its measures in regard to man-power. The assurance has been given, however, that the direction of man-power from non-essential to essential industries will be mainly on a local basis, thus minimizing hardships. The whole object, so the gov-

ernment claims, is, of course, the maximum production for export, consistent with the minimum satisfaction of domestic needs to ensure that result.

On September 12, Sir Stafford Cripps, then president of the Board of Trade, in outlining the government's export plan, said the immediate target was to increase the present monthly average by at least £30 million, which is about one-third. It might be necessary to cut capital investment in Britain by £200 million a year. It was hoped to step up exports next year to 160 percent of the 1938 figure.

#### "Work or Want"

It is now for the government to enlist the wholehearted support of the entire nation. From the general comments and attitude of the people it appears that it should not be a too difficult matter once the people are fully awake to the gravity and urgency of the situation. As one means of bringing forcefully to the people the grave implications of the crisis. huge posters, "Work or Want," are displayed on the hoardings throughout the country. The Trades Union Congress, recently held in Southport, showed a sense of realism in stressing the importance of increased production as distinct from restrictive practices which it has been rather chary of condemning in the past; and the same theme is being constantly preached by Cabinet ministers, politicians of all parties and industrialists generally.

The irony of it is that simultaneous with these urgent appeals the very industry that is the basis of the nation's economy and its great hope of increasing export trade is the scene of a needless and disastrous strike which has lost hundreds of thousands of tons of coal to the nation. At this writing, however, a settlement is being effected. Many people strongly criticize the government for not dealing with the strikers firmly, but the government's reply is that the dispute is one for the miner's union; and

in any case they seem loath to interfere in any way with trade union opinion or policy. And so the loss of coal has continued, affecting seriously many industries and jeopardizing the winter supply of coal, gas and electricity to the domestic user. If anything is calculated to bring down the Labor Government in Britain it will be its inability to deal with the fundamental problem of increased coal production through the obstructive tactics of extremists in the trade union ranks. It seems that the danger spot is already showing red perhaps in a double sense. However, on September 11, it was announced that Britain's 700,000 miners had put forward new proposals for overtime working, with local arrangements for extra hours; so this may in due course lead to the much-needed improvement in the coal situation.

On August 16, Mr. Winston Churchill, in a political radio broadcast, criticized the government for wrongfully putting Socialist theory before the needs of national recovery. The choice now before the nation, he said, was between a system of competitive selection and a system of compulsion. "Industrial compulsion in peacetime and all its consequences will result in an ever-diminishing standard of production, standard of living and of respect for law and of an ever-increasing army of officials fastened on the top of us all." A week later, on the radio, Mr. Herbert Morrison, lord president of the council, admitted that the government had made mistakes. They had, perhaps, delayed too long in handing out drastic decrees, in the hope that the people would voluntarily do what was necessary for the country. We have planned, he said, to create a sort of planned society in which much of the driving force would come from the bottom upward rather than from the top downward. This candid statement by Mr. Morrison certainly seems to give some foundation for the criticism of lack

of leadership and realistic planning, which continues to be made by businessmen and industrialists; and if the government embarks upon the nationalization of the great steel industry as urged recently by the T.U.C., there will be the loudest protests and forecasts of ruination by the vested interests concerned.

#### Religion the Usual Failure

Religion, of course, has nothing practical to offer in the crisis. At the end of August, the archbishop of York in his diocesan leaflet put forward the very "mushy" suggestion that the prime minister call a round-table conference of all political parties "to save Britain from ruin". As expected, this has fallen on deaf ears, and a request on September 10 by the same ecclesiastic that he address the miners on strike was turned down flat as "serving no useful purpose", a phrase which well describes the inefficacy of religion's contribution to all national and international problems.

However, in spite of the dark and depressing winter that now faces the nation, Britain is far from "down and out". Her people have recovered from the extreme tiredness and great physical and nervous strain of war, but the effect of continued food rationing tends to handicap the full vigor of national effort. There is every reason to believe that Britain will revive whether the government survives or not. Mr. Bevin has put the nation's difficulties at two years.

There will be big adjustments.

For example, besides the transfer of labor into essential industries, the armed forces are being reduced so that more men may enter agriculture and industry; and we shall have to do without many of the things that, after a long absence, have this year been appearing in the shops. Prices, too, are certain to increase; in fact, in consequence of the five-day week just granted to the miners, the higher cost of producing coal is already reflected in the price per ton and

will affect the cost of nearly all industrial products. The government's new farming policy is not only expansive, but designed to make as well-balanced an agriculture program as is possible so as to reduce import of foodstuffs, and is welcomed by farmers as a British stabilizing factor in the national economy.

The fact that British exports in July, at £110.3 million, were the highest in any month since 1920 shows that those concerned with the exporting industries have not let the grass grow under their feet: in volume the shipments were 25 percent above those for the corresponding months of 1938. Motorcar exports were 50 percent above prewar, totaling 13,854 units, chiefly to Empire countries.

As to the attitude of the people to the Labor Government at this juncture, this can perhaps best be judged by the recent by-election in Liverpool. Quoting from the Sunday Observer of September 14. 1947 (not a Labor newspaper), "Labour's victory at Edge Hill by a clear majority over combined Conservative and Liberal polls was a blow to Conservatives. They had not expected to win the seat but believed that Conservative and Liberal votes together would outnumber those of the Socialist candidate." It further states, "Two years after the General Election the party [Conservatives] has not yet succeeded in gaining a seat." These by-elections are generally accepted as an indication as to which way the wind is blowing. If that is so, then despite weaknesses, the people still support the Labor Government with their votes.

It appears that the people are torn between the two extremes presented by the political parties. The tories or Conservative party, of which Mr. Churchill is the leader, warn the people that they will be regimented out of existence and there will be no private enterprise left, but instead, an army of officials with regulations governing one and all. There is much to be said for this viewpoint, for today government regulations are on the increase and it is difficult to get anything done without first having to apply for a permit and then waiting so long that one tends to lose interest and give up. The frustration that hangs about the people is due largely to the restrictive regulations that hamper free and unfettered enterprise.

From the Labor side the cry goes up that they will never return to the terrible days of unemployment such as this country experienced before the war. The reason for this condition is due, they say, to the system that operated when there were no controls, no planned society. At least, under Labor direction there will be equality of sacrifices.

 ${f To}$  those who know that neither a labor government nor any other kind of government by imperfect men can legislate for the growing difficulties that are now afflicting the people, there is hope in God's perfect government now at the door. With the increasing afflictions burdening the people down beyond measure, there is hope that some will turn their hearts and minds to take heed to the words of the permanent Governor of all nations, Christ Jesus, and live.—Awake! correspondent in Britain.

**-**

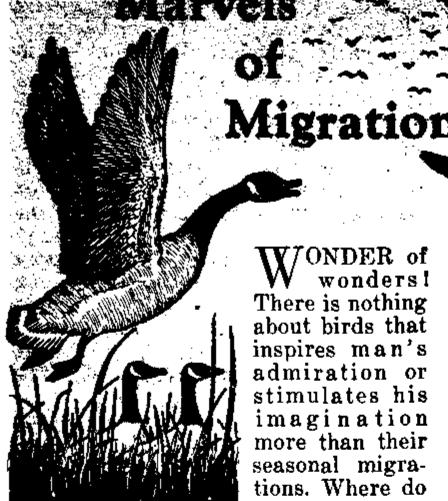
Yugoslavia Bars Boogie Woogie



A decree published early in 1947 in Yugoslavia forbade the teaching or dancing of the conga, the big apple, boogie woogie and trucking. Penalty announced was a fine of 1,500 dinars or up to 45 days of compulsory labor. Also outlawed were fortune of 1,500 dinars or up to to days or computer form of prognostication. telling, hypnotism, spiritualism, graphology, or any other form of prognostication.

For these transgressions the fine is 50,000 dinars and up to three months' compulsory labor.

12



ONDER of wonders! There is nothing about birds that inspires man's admiration or stimulates his imagination more than their seasonal migrations. Where do they go in the

wintertime? How do they know when and where to return? What enables them to fly to distant lands, over unmarked terrain and open ocean, through the darkness of night and the thickness of fog? Millions of these feathered creatures travel thousands of miles over waste land and water for the winter season, only to return the following spring, and they have been doing it longer than man has been upon the earth. It is indeed a marvel how the birds with their much lower intelligence than man can accomplish these feats without the aid of chart or compass, radio beam or radar. Moreover, these aerial travelers hold no respect for international boundaries, nor are they burdened with human institutions of visas, passports, customs regulations and tariffs. Their Creator owns the earth and they are governed by His supreme laws of nature.

The puzzle of bird migration is not a modern one, for the ancients as far back as Aristotle, Herodotus, Hesiod and Homer observed, but could not under-

stand, the annual disappearance and reappearance of the birds.

Many centuries later, when it was learned that the birds of Europe went to Africa. each year, it was thought that the storks carried the smaller birds across the Mediterranean as air freight. In more recent times much information has been obtained by both amateur bird watchers and professional ornithologists. The systematic placing of more than 3,000,000 tiny aluminum bands with serial numbers on the legs of wild birds since 1922 has added volumes to man's definite knowledge of migration.

Migratory habits differ. For example, some birds, like the Ross's gull, redlegged kittiwake and emperor goose, travel only short distances south of their breeding grounds in the Arctic. Chickadees, red-breasted nuthatches and crossbills will stay in northern woods through the winter if there is an abundance of food. The Carolina wren, western quail, bobwhite, cardinal, screech owl, tufted titmouse, ruffed grouse, house finch and woodpecker, as well as the meadowlark, blue jay and song sparrow, sometimes travel no more than ten miles in either direction in the temperate climates. For this reason they are sometimes called "permanent residents". Among birds like the robin there seem to be both southern and northern varieties, and when it comes time to migrate the southern birds move farther south and the

northern variety then move down to occupy the vicinity vacated by their cousins. There are other birds, like the Maryland yellow-throat and palm warbler, that change this procedure: those that summer farther north pass over the southern variety and winter farther south.

While many birds remain in the United States during the winter, the majority travel to Central and South America and the islands of the Caribbean. Half of the fifty species found in New England spend the winter in Cuba and Puerto Rico, while the other half wing their way on down to South America. The golden plover is a long-distance flyer. Nesting in the Arctic tundra, the eastern variety, when it comes time to migrate. travel down to Labrador and Nova Scotia. From there they fly directly south over the open Atlantic to South America, a hop of 2,400 miles, which takes at least 48 hours of continuous flying. So wonderful is their flying mechanism that they consume only two ounces of body fat as fuel on this strenuous flight. Reaching South America the plovers continue on down to the Argentine pampa, where they remain from September to March.

However, the "champion globe-trotter and long-distance flyer of the bird world" is the Arctic tern. He and his kind are found far above the Arctic circle in the summer, one nest being discovered only seven and a half degrees from the north pole. After a ten-week stay in the north he flies to Europe, down the west coast of Africa, and on to the Antarctic, where he spends his winter. On the return trip he circles up the east coast of South America and arrives in the north to complete a trip that has touched four continents on a 24,000-mile tour. In this way he lives four or five months of the year in continuous daylight and the rest of the time he is on the go.

The mysterious migration of the chimney swifts took longer to solve than that of the Arctic tern. Aristotle, it is said, put forth the theory that instead of flying away in the winter swifts buried themselves in the mud and hibernated with the frogs and turtles. As late as 1878 Elliott Coues made a list of 182 papers supporting this theory. For many years in this century it was known that large numbers of these birds gathered each year in Georgia and Florida, but where they went from there no one knew until 1944, when some of the 375,000 banded swifts were discovered high up in Peru.

#### Principal Flyways

Practically all the North American birds, at least 768 species, use seven main boulevards or flyways in traveling south and north. As mentioned, some fly directly from Nova Scotia to South America, while others hop from island to island from Florida to South America. Many species use the "bobolink" route, taking a shortcut across the Caribbean from Cuba to South America. Little ruby-throated hummingbirds that seem so delicate and incapable of long-distance flying make the 500-mile leap over the Gulf of Mexico from the Southern States to Central America without going around through Mexico. Other popular routes funnel down through Mexico and the Isthmus. Cliff swallows that live in the northeastern part of the United States, by using this route, fly 2,000 miles farther than they would if they flew directly south.

During the "big push" wave after wave of orioles, vireos, flycatchers, gnat-catchers, indigo buntings, sparrows, rose-breasted grosbeaks and warblers (more than forty species of warblers alone) can be seen at certain spots on the Texas coast. Sometimes birds migrate outside their regular routes, as, for example, a flock of 3,000 hummingbirds may be seen detouring around through Texas rather than flying across the Gulf.

Nor do all birds use the same route over

which to return in the spring.

Shore birds, sparrows, blackbirds and waxwings migrate in flocks with close formation, but hawks, turkey vultures, swallows and swifts, blue jays and warblers travel in flocks with a very loose formation. Some flocks of birds, like Canada geese, maintain the family group while traveling in flocks, but most perching birds drive away their young, which usually leave for the south ahead of the adults. Winter wrens, grebes, great horned owls, belted kingfishers, and others, avoid crowds, preferring to travel in the solitude of their own company rather than in flocks. There is also a difference in the sociability of various species. Sparrows, shore birds, blackbirds and swallows may be seen together as they travel to and from their winter and summer quarters, but birds like the nighthawks, crows, kingbirds, bobolinks, waxwings and crossbills stay with their own species.

The majority of the small birds rest and feed during the day and migrate at night. Day travelers are strong-winged birds, like the hawks, gulls, cranes, pelicans, loons, swallows and swifts. The golden plover is one of the few birds that fly either by day or by night. Birds making the strenuous dash across large bodies of water avoid the heat of the day and fly by night. An astronomer once reported that as many as 9,000 birds per hour passed through the line of vision of his telescope and interrupted his star-

gazing.

#### Marking Times and Seasons

The return of the birds in the spring is as sure a sign of the season as any. "For, lo, the winter is past; the rain is over and gone; the flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtledove is heard in our land." (Song of Solomon 2:11, 12, Am. Stan. Ver.) Man can also mark off the times of the year

by the departure of these unfailing season prophets, that is, if one is alert. Orchard orioles, arriving in southern Pennsylvania in early May, stay only two and a half months, and depart by the middle of July. Shore birds also start moving south in July. The huge circling flights of swifts and swallows around sunset in the late summertime and the noisy parliaments of blackbirds are sure signs that shortly they will be departing. Other birds, the snowy owls, redpolls, goshawks and Bohemian waxwings stay until severe winter conditions force them to move.

Returning in the spring of the year the Canada goose moves north with the thaws and the advance of a mean temperature zone of 35 degrees Fahrenheit. In contrast, the blue goose that winters in flocks of 50,000 in Louisiana seems to know that its special breeding grounds north of Hudson bay are still frozen shut; so it lingers in the south until the end of March and then makes **a** practically nonstop flight to Baffin and Southhampton islands. The movement of a few other birds, such as the robins, bluebirds, meadow larks and blackbirds, seem governed to some extent by the weather. Orioles, warblers, tanagers, and, in fact, the majority of birds, seem to watch the calendar rather than the weather and arrive at their nesting grounds at definite times regardless of the weather.

Most migrating birds move rather slowly during the first stages of their northward journey, speeding up as they get closer to their breeding grounds. Black-pool warblers may advance 30 miles a day during the first ten days of May and then during the last five days of the month they average 200 miles per day. As a group robins take almost eighty days to travel 3,000 miles from Iowa to Alaska. Purple martins spread their arrival in Florida out over a period of four months. The black-and-white warbler moves across the United States

at the rate of 20 miles a day. The gray-cheeked thrush, on the other hand, after spending the winter in Peru, Ecuador, Colombia and Venezuela, make their appearance in New Orleans April 25, and a month later they are 4,000 miles away in northwestern Alaska. In the matter of mating, the males of some species, like the robins, arrive first at the breeding grounds. Shore birds, geese and ducks usually choose their mates in the south and honeymoon along the way north.

There is another type of bird movement known as "vertical" migration. Chickadees, juncos, rosy finches, nut-crackers, pine grosbeaks, Townsend's solitaires and mountain birds camping in the lofty mountains during the summer, glide down to the valleys for the winter and experience as great a change as if they traveled several hundred miles south. A variation of the regular migration flights is the seeming wanderlust indulged in by young blue herons, blackcrowned night herons, snowy and American egrets, herring gulls, snowy owls, evening grosbeaks and Bohemian waxwings. They oftentimes journey several hundred miles north before going south.

#### How Do They Do It?

Science now knows where the birds go in the winter, but many other questions they are not able to answer: How do the birds know when to leave, where to go, and how to find the way to their destination? True, the reasons advanced as to how the birds know, and the arguments supporting the same, are legion, but none have been proved. Theories of evolution and effects of the glacial ice age are hatched up in an effort to explain the phenomenon called "instinct". Other theories involve weather, food, vitamines, glands and sunlight. Cold weather cannot be the driving force, for some species leave for the south in early July; neither they nor their ancestors ever saw a snowflake. A food shortage cannot be the reason, since many birds leave jungles teeming with insects to return before, not after, the arrival of northern insects. Vitamine deficiency would not cause birds to forsake the blooming tropics for a land just breaking into bud. Variations in gland secretions due to sunlight is only another theory. The inclination of the sun, the quantity and quality of sunlight, is also advanced by some ornithologists as the cause.

A more baffing question than these is, How do birds learn their way south? If migratory habits are due to the great ability of birds to remember landmarks and geographical locations, as some think, then how are golden plovers able to fly 2,000 miles over open ocean and find a few tiny islands in the mid-Pacific with pippoint accuracy and without elaborate scientific instruments? Penguins accomplish a similar feat. Young cowbirds, European euckocs, and others going south for the first time in their lives, are not piloted by the older birds, which follow later. There is absolutely nothing to prove that birds have a super gyroscopic directional finder or that they are sensitive to the electro-magnetic waves of the earth.

With all their modern scientific wisdom men today are as far from solving this riddle as was Aristotle. With more force than when first spoken nearly 2,600 years ago Jeremiah's words compare the faithful migration of the birds with the ways of unfaithful Christendom today. "Yea, the stork in the heavens knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle-dove and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the law of Jehovah." (8:7, Am. Stan. Ver.) Jehovah himself asks earthly man the question: "Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?" (Job 39:26) No, indeed not! Man is so far beneath Almighty God that he is unable to even understand or comprehend the deep mystery of migration.

# Living in a World of

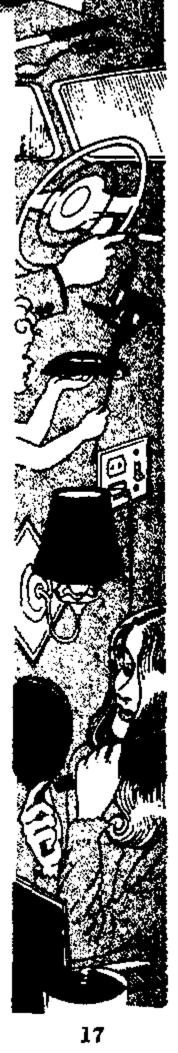
THIS chemical age, look at it! If it were possible to hurl yourself through this speeding modern world, taking a quick glance at every vocation, industry and activity in life, you would see that it is fast becoming a world filled with synthetic plastics. All about us, from morning to night, plastics are constantly present in every form, size and shape. Follow the modern family around for a day and see how true this is.

Starting the day off with a brisk shower in a plastic-tiled room behind a decorated plastic curtain, the man of the house next runs his plastic-encased electric shaver over his beard, cleans his teeth with a plastic-bristled, plastic-handled brush, grooms his hair with a plastic comb, and dresses. His clothes are held in place with plastic buttons, garters, suspenders and belt. The wrinkle-proof tie he puts on is made so by a treatment with plastics. His efficient wife, in dressing for the day's activity, puts on her plastic foundation garment, nylon underclothes and stockings, makes her toiletry with a plastic vanity set, and picks out of her great-variety of plastic jewelry earrings, bracelets and necklace to match her ensemble.

As the two eat their breakfast out of colorful plastic dishes that form a pleasing contrast with the plastic-topped table, and hear from the plastic-incased radio the weather report of scattered showers for the day, neither of them is conscious of the many plastic items about the kitchen—the heat-resistant handles on the cooking utensils and toaster, the ice trays in the refrigerator that will not freeze to the shelves, the light switch on the wall—all are plastics.

Drinking down a last cup of coffee made from water that was filtered through a plastic resin water softener and purifier attached to the waterline in the basement, the husband hurries off to work, taking along his plastic raincoat and umbrella.

He never worries about his trousers' not being pressed, for they are treated with a special plastic that holds the crease in for the lifetime of the material. From his plastic neoprene shoe soles to his plastic-impregnated crush-proof and weather-proof Fedora he leaves the impression of a modern businessman as he steps into his car and drives off. The steering wheel and dashboard are made of plastics: the windshield is shatter-proof because of the plastic sandwich filler; and under the distributor hood the cap, ignition insulation and water hoses are also plastics. The five-ply nylon cord tires are fifty percent stronger than the older type. The custom-built plastic fenders are 4 of the 12,000



that were made this year, fenders which spring back into shape if dented or bent.

#### Plastics in Business and Industry

The modern office of this man is virtually all plastic. The plastic floor material stays like new without waxing or polishing. The wall panels are either molded or fabricated from plastics, some of one color, others of harmonizing colors. The relief maps hanging on the walls are molded out of plastic and can be taken down and rolled up without damaging the mountain peaks. The office fixtures and equipment, the keys on the typewriters and adding and accounting machines, and the handles on the filing cabinets are of plastic. The ruled ledger sheets were printed from plastic plates. The seat covers on the chairs are longlasting imitation leather made of plastic. The letter openers, fountain pens, telephones, and many other things about the office, are also plastics. Why, even the lacquer used on the furniture is nothing more than a plastic that was dissolved in a solvent which evaporated as soon as it was sprayed on the surface. Notice the flashy advertisements and circulars on the desks! This is due to the highgloss plastic resins used in the printing inks.

· Comparatively few people work in plastic-paneled offices like this, but those in other vocations are also surrounded with innumerable plastic articles. Industrial, chemical and electrical workers constantly use plastic gaskets, belting and acid-resisting tubing, carborundum grinding wheels bound together with plastics, plastic-handled tools, plastic lubricants that withstand more heat and pressure than oils and grease, and sensitive electronic devices imbedded in solid plastic. Painters use plastic-bristle, plastic-handle brushes to apply paint made of plastics. Farmers use equipment having many plastic parts. Modern miners wear plastic helmets and operate electrical machinery having parts made of

plastics. Fishermen going down to sea now use plastic sailcloth and fishing nets. Old briny sailors sheltered by transparent plastic shields no longer have their faces beaten by the gale on a stormtossed sea.

Medical science, dentists and doctors. aré finding more and more use for plastics. Hospitals have lucite oxygen hoods that give patients full vision with greater comfort. Surgeons use nylon sutures. and in removing portions of the delicate duramater that envelops the brain they have replaced it with flexible plastic. In the human "spare parts" department there are plastic teeth, plastic eyes and plastic limbs. A newspaper columnist who lost his arm in the recent war says that these plastic arms are a great advancement over the former "abominations which are ineffective, cumbersome. obsolete and brutal",

Air travelers that board the new DC-6 luxury transport planes with laminated plastic luggage find themselves surrounded with more than 300 applications of 20 different plastic materials. Similarly travelers by bus and train see the beauty and utility of modern plastics put to use. In the field of sports and entertainment there is an endless application of plastics. There are billiard balls and bowling balls, rowboats and tennis rackets (including the strings), bathing suits, and transparent ones, too, all made of plastics. And what about the fabulous motion picture industry? The very principle of the projector is the transparent plastic film base upon which the emulsion is anchored. Cameras and even lenses are now cast in plastics. As a novelty a New York band leader recently equipped his orchestra with transparent plastic violins, clarinet, guitar, viol, cello, and drums.

#### Plastics in the Home

While her husband is at the office the wife of the modern businessman is busy taking care of her prefabricated plastic

home which may be a glorified version of the 10,000 homes recently purchased by the Brazilian government. Every room has a definite plastic accent. Not only are the floors, walls and ceilings of plastic composition, but also the furnishings: the upholstery, carpets, lamp shades, curtains, draperies, table covers and window shades, if not made entirely of plastics, have been treated with the same in order to improve their appearance and durability. Plastic-like chemicals are used to render fabrics rotproof, mothproof, waterproof, stainproof and flameproof.

In one corner of the living room the piano with its plastic keyboard no longer has sticky notes in damp weather, because it is equipped with plastic pounders. In the other corner the plastic console contains many nonbreakable plastic phonograph recordings. Yes, grandma's knitting needles and the children's toys are also plastic. Throughout the house the exotic ornamental gadgets made of plastics and the flowers in their plastic pots add a touch of novelty, life and beauty. Outside the house the plastic screens on the windows do not rust and stain the siding. In the back yard the plastic clothespins do not mark the laundry and the plastic line does not sag. Look, the plastic garden hose shows no sign of cracking due to sunlight.

When the housewife takes her plastic handbag that matches her plastic baby buggy and goes shopping she looks at the transparent plastic mailbox that tells her at a glance if there are any letters. Baby is happy with its plastic rattles and safe too with its plastic panties. In the grocery stores there is any number of items that are wrapped in plastic cellophane. In the department stores there are scuff-proof plastic shoes for the kiddies. And when purchasing clothing and fabrics the intelligent shopper looks at the label for shrinkageproof, mildew-proof and wrinkleproof qualities -properties imparted by chemical plastic treatment. If, perchance, one passes some of those horrid-looking nuns' hoods and wonders how they are kept so white, it is because they are plastic impregnated.

#### Know Your Plastics

In a world of plastics both housewife and husband must know a little bit about these synthetic compounds themselves if they are to buy intelligently and avoid misconceptions.' What are plastics? how are they made! and what are their different characteristics, advantages and shortcomings? In their home library these people have practical books on the subject, bound, of course, in plastic covers. From these they learn that there are some twenty different basic plastics that are marketed, in several hundred different forms: blocks, bars, rods, tubes, sheets, films, fibers, powders, liquids, adhesives and pellets. Each plastic has a particular application depending on its brittleness, flexibility, elasticity, density and porosity and its resistance to acids, alkalis, water, light, heat, fungus and electricity. Hundreds of colors are available from which to choose. Some plastics are molded by injection, others are extruded: some are used for fabrication, and others for lamination. More than 1,000,000,000 pounds of plastics were produced last year, to compare with 1921's production of 27,000,000 pounds. Today it is a billion-dollar-a-year business employing 100,000 persons and spending annually \$5,000,000 for advertising.

To simplify matters for the public, trade names have been given to plastics in place of their chemical names. Dupont's nylon designates the substance that is formed when adipic acid combines with hexamethylene diamine. Bakelite is a trade name for phenol-formaldehyde resin. Saran used in upholstery is the name of vinylidene chloride made by Dow Chemical Co. Koroseal is a flexible synthetic made by the B. F. Goodrich

company. Water-clear acrylic resins are known as lucite and plexiglas. Celluloid (an older name), known as artificial ivory, was first discovered by the Hyatt brothers in 1869. Artificial silk called rayon is still in great demand.

The mile-long list of uses for plastics is due to their great variety of physical and chemical properties, which fact forcefully demonstrates the need of choosing the right plastic for the right job. There is one plastic, G.E. silicone rubber, that will not melt at 520 degrees Fahrenheit yet remains resilient and flexible at 55 degrees below zero Fahrenheit. There is another plastic, styrofoam, that is tasteless and odorless, and expands to forty times its original size, so that a plank of it 9 feet long, 10 inches wide and 4 inches thick weighs only four pounds. Russia has a plastic that is only one-twentieth as heavy as water. The lightest plastic so far made is 20 to 30 percent stronger, yet 40 percent lighter, than aluminum, and its impact strength is 30 times that of other plastics. This ratio of low weight to great strength makes some plastics very useful in aviation.

The modern telephone using another synthetic is an example of plastics doing a better job than other materials. Not only can they be turned out quickly by mass production, but, unlike wood or metal, they will not chip or rust, never need painting, and are pleasing to the touch-not cold, like metal, nor rough, like wood. Some plastics are suitable for the making of optical lenses. Extremely low conductivity makes other plastics useful as electrical insulation, and, unlike rubber, vinylite insulation will not support burning. Not all the 24,000,000 pounds of nylon manufactured in 1946 was used for ladies' stockings. Aviation, tire and other industries are using it. Gaskets and washers of nylon are now made. Nylon armor plate for airplanes is capable of stopping a 30-caliber bullet.

Another important application of plas-

rials as wood, cloth, paper, steel and concrete. Used on fabrics urea and melamine formaldehyde resins impart fire-, waterand mildew-resistance, and reduce shrinkage to 3 percent. In the plywood industry the plastic adhesives, which have practically done away with animal glue and casein, produce bonds so water-proof and strong that the lamination is used for boat and airplane construction.

Eye-appeal in this color-conscious age is one of plastic's greatest selling points. The simple beauty of the clear plastic is novel; the pastel, opalescent and mottled designs give unique beauty; and the solid colors, some dashing, rich and warm, and others cool, quiet and soothing, satisfy man's ever-changing whims. These are only a few of the interesting things that may be learned on the subject of living in a plastic dream-world.

#### Notice Regarding Petition

In recent weeks petition sheets and leaflets have been sent to some of the company organizations of Jehovah's witnesses. The Petition sheets are addressed to the United Nations Security Council and member nations of U. N. and petition that the Vatican be tried as a war criminal before a World Court, and that President Truman and certain newspaper publishers be tried for treason. The Petition then refers to certain sources for evidence on the charges made, and among these references is the Watchtower Society. The leaflet that accompanies the Petition runs in similar vein, and also cites the Watchtower Society as a reference. The Petitions seem to come from a Mr. Horack in Pennsylvania, and the leaflets from the editor of Van Syne's. Science News. Notice is hereby given that the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society has not authorized the use of its name as a reference, is not a backer of the Petition or leaflet, and has no interest whatsoever in it.



In THE highlands of Guatemala, almost in the center of the country, lies "the valley of the Panchoy". It is surrounded by volcanoes, Mt. Agua, Mt. Fuego and others. The setting is beautiful; the climate, ideal. A warm sun covers the scene, while soft breezes stir the trees. The nights are cool and pleasant.

In this beautiful valley many centuries ago lived the Mayan Indians, builders of one of the highest civilizations known on the American continent. From one standpoint their lives seemed simple. They planted their crops of maize, waited for the rains to water them, and harvested them in the dry season. Their fundamental needs were supplied. But they also had their "nobler" classes, their rulers, their priests and their educated men. These had leisure to study and to improve in the arts and sciences. By careful study of the stars and the seasons they worked out a calendar more accurate than used by us today. They built remarkable cities with imposing public structures and great temples. The latter were in many instances built upon lofty pyramids and reached by great staircases. Monuments with hieroglyphic inscriptions recorded important events.

The most important factor in Maya civilization was religion. The priestly caste supervised offerings which were to be made of food, animals, birds and cloth. A third of the crops raised by the Maya people went to the priests, who in time built up an elaborate theology, polytheistic in form. There were twelve major gods, and many lesser ones. To this day the Mayan Indians cling to some of their old pagan gods, though they are nominally Roman Catholic. They have simply added the worship of

the virgin Mary and other saints to their old religious practices. But that is getting ahead of our story, which begins about the time the white man appeared on the scene. The Mayans had retrograded and their civilization had fallen into decay. The noble buildings and imposing temples were abandoned to the elements and the encroachments of the jungle. The people continued to carry on their farming activities, however, very much as before, and continued building their homes, of simple design, as they had for centuries.

#### The Coming of the White Man

Early in the sixteenth century, when Cortez, in the name of His Catholic Majesty Charles V, carried on his conquests in Mexico and adjacent lands, Don Pedro de Alvarado was sent into Guatemala to conquer that land and its people. There were numerous battles, but in the valley of the Panchoy the indians received Alvarado without a fight. To them the warriors were fearful personages, their faces strange, and, riding, as they did, on huge horses (unknown to the Indians before), the people were disposed to consider the intruders gods. These "gods", however, manifested an abnormal craving for gold, and demanded it in no uncertain terms, wanting more and more. At one time Alvarado required each of the inhabitants to bring him daily a reed the size of the little finger, filled with gold dust. The native chiefs collected the gold ornaments of the people in efforts to satisfy the greed of their conquerors. But there was no satisfying them, and many bloody battles were fought between Indians and Spaniards. Eventually the Spaniards replaced the Indians as ruler, founding the city of Santiago de los Caballeros, a name chosen in honor of the "patron saint" James. It was also called Anti-

gua. A new era had begun.

Alvarado, not satisfied with being a ruler, sought additional power and honor. In partial fulfillment of his desire he was given a wife of royal blood, but the young bride died on the way to the "new world" with her husband. Returning to Spain again, Alvarado was given the sister of his first wife, named Beatriz. Beatriz returned with him to Guatemala. Alvarado was killed in battle with natives in Mexico, and his ambitious widow assumed the title of Gobernadore, the first and only woman to rule an American country. In Santiago thieving, gambling and drinking increased to scandal. Disasters came in the form of fires and storms, and ominous rumblings together with frequent tremors shook the earth. The terrified people were disposed to blame their gobernadore, who, however, referred to herself as "the hapless one".

Disaster reached a climax when on an inky night, at the stroke of twelve, a severe quake released the pent-up waters that had filled the crater of Mount Agua, near by. It spilled over the sides, sweeping everything before it. Beatriz, frantic with terror, climbed to the chapel on the roof of her palace and threw herself prostrate before the image of the Virgin. The next morning she was found dead, her hands clutching a crucifix.

#### More Religious Government

A new government was now formed and the bishop was named as associate ruler. The land was rich. There were all kinds of metals, including gold and silver, while forests and fields yielded other riches. With cheap labor to build homes, cathedrals and palaces, the city rose from its initial tragedy to a position of eminence. Various religious orders founded monasteries and convents;

nrst came the rranciscans, then the Dominicans, and finally the Jesuits, who pressed to the front in riches and power.

The churches increased in number. huge structures of stone and concrete with great domes and belfries. Much of the material used in their construction was brought from Spain, which took weeks of dangerous ocean travel. Reaching land, the goods must be carried on the backs of Indians for many miles, climbing upward from the seacoast to the city itself. Native products in abundance also went into the building of the churches, and many of the paintings were done by local artists. Silver and gold and jewels in abundance were lavished upon the churches and the images worshiped in them, while the sunlight, pouring through numerous windows, lighted up these treasures with a blaze of glory. At night hundreds of candles in silver candelabra and chandeliers heightened the brilliance of the scene and awed the simple people. Hanging before the high altar in one church was a silver lamp of many lights that required three men to raise and lower it.

All these religious edifices required the work of many years, as they were built without the aid of modern machinery and tools. Some of the walls were six or eight feet thick, and the domes rose to tremendous heights. One can only partially grasp the splendor and luxury in which the priests lived, deriving enormous incomes from wheat, sugar cane, cattle, sheep, mills and mines, not to mention gifts made by the devout. Indians did the work.

The incomes of the religious orders were also great. The Dominican order alone had an income of 30,000 ducats of gold, annually, and for their pleasure and recreation nothing was wanting. In their cloisters there were spacious gardens, fountains with fish, and flowers and birds, and fruits and herbs in abundance. Images, covered with gold and silver and jewels, too, were there. In one

monastery garden there was a pond a quarter of a mile long, the bottom completely paved with tile of beautiful colors.

Convents too were treasure houses of silver, gold, tapestries, paintings, sculpture and jewels. In some of the convents there were complete sanitary systems which modern engineers view with amazement. In one there rose a strange tower, Torre del Retiro, where each nun went into seclusion once a year. Some called it the Tower of Martyrdom, and grim tales were told of what happened to the sisters when they had climbed the outside stairway for all to see, and entered the formidable walls.

The concentration of wealth in the hands of the church and its religious orders brought great power, political and economic as well as religious. Education, too, was in the hands of the church, which controlled the colleges and university.

#### The Terrible Inquisition

To maintain its power and deal effectively with all who dared question its methods, the church resorted to the bloody Inquisition. Torture and death awaited those who even dared murmur against the unrighteous conditions that prevailed; the opulence of the church being balanced by the poverty of the people generally. The eyes of the Inquisition were everywhere. Critics were hunted down and brought before the dreaded court, being forced by tortures to confess whatever they were suspected or accused of having done. The rack was much in use. Another "persuader" was the device that dropped water on the heads of prisoners, day in, day out, monotonously, unvaryingly, perpetually, with maddening regularity, until the victim would go insane or the cell filled with water and drowned him.

Many were those who were burned at the stake, children lighting the funeral pyres of their fathers, their mothers. These executions, and others, were carried out in the public squares and the whole populace turned out to witness them. People hardly dared think, let alone talk. The Inquisition held them all in fearful subjection.

Antigua was the center of the Inquisition for all of Central America, the "Holy Office" of the Inquisition holding sway for almost 250 years, from 1572 to 1820. The Jesuits placed the leading role in this grim business. The house of the Inquisition was opposite the Jesuit college.

Arrogant in the exercise of their evil power, the Jesuits were practically independent both of Rome and Madrid. But their day was coming. It came in 1767. King Charles III ruled Spain and was frantically seeking to discover new sources of income to fill his empty coffers. He turned to ways and means of reducing the wealth of the church. The religious orders were his enemies, and, when the Jesuits finally challenged the sovereignty of the king himself, he banished the order from all Central America and confiscated their properties. In Antigua, while the Jesuits were "saying early morning mass" in their church (these hypocrites always go through their religious mockeries), the soldiers surrounded the church. The captain entered, reading the edict of the king of Spain, banishing the Jesuits and their order from the shores of Guatemala, never to return.

Antigua, which the king once had called "La Muy Noble y Muy Leal Ciudad de Santiago de los Caballeros de Guatemala" ("The Very Noble and Very Loyal City of Saint James of the Gentlemen of Guatemala"), often experienced earthquakes. Twelve times the buildings were shaken to the extent that they must be rebuilt in part. Floods and droughts, too, and eruptions of Mt. Fuego were the portion of the city. But the end came for Antigua in 1773. Early in the year tremors began to shake the city. The people were in

terror. Many slept in the fields or in their coaches in the plaza. On July 29 came an exceptionally severe shock, and the whole populace fled into the streets for safety. Then, a little later, came a shock so terrible that within two minutes the city was strewn with crashing walls. Every church in the city was destroyed or damaged beyond repair.

The city was abandoned and the capital changed, even though the religionists fought the change, loath to leave behind the scene of their power. But resentment against the church of Rome was at fever heat. The political element saw that a change of site would help to free the country from ecclesiastical tyranny. As to the north, thirteen small colonies were fighting for liberty, an epic struggle for religious freedom was fought with words in Guatemala; and met with partial success. In 1871 all monastic orders were banished.

Now Antigua lies amidst its old ruins. Time and the elements have softened the jagged lines. Vines cover broken walls, and coffee is grown where monks used to walk and live in splendor. The Jesuit church is now a market place, where Indians bring their wares to sell, and talk with others who have come for the same purpose. Little is said of the Inquisition. Few documents were left be-

hind when the office was abolished, and the histories say little about this time. However, it has left its mark, for when today one talks to the people and mentions the Jesuits, they shudder. They can point out in the ruins the dungeons where the victims of the Inquisition suffered and died.

The tumbledown churches in Antigua are used by the natives as factories doing weaving on hand looms. Chips fall from the carpenter's bench in the old cloisters. Little children, together with their dogs, play among the old ruins, and in dusty patios the women wash their clothes at fountains and pilas. Gone is the greatness and the wickedness of the past. The sunshine falls upon a quiet and peaceful scene as some ten thousand people carry on their common tasks in the presence of the old ruins. No monasteries or convents now mar the scene nor do monks and nuns plot to defraud the people. But religion still has its votaries. and the people do not possess that freedom which knowledge of the truth alone can bring. Many are doubtless hungering and thirsting for righteousness, and their full deliverance will come as with knowledge of the Scriptures they turn completely from religion to worship God in spirit and in truth.—Awake! correspondent in Guatemala.

#### Subterranean Power Plant

If the very essential raw material for chemical industry, namely, power, is one of the first targets aimed at by a hostile nation in time of war. Consequently Norway is blasting a hole 3,000 feet deep in a mountain to house a generator plant that will produce 180,000 kilowatts from water tunneled in for a distance of 14 miles. When completed, in 1954, it will be the first power plant of its kind ever built.

#### Invisible Wire

A Now manufactured is tungsten wire so microscopic that 1,000 feet reeled on a bobbin is invisible to the unaided eye, that a 20-layer stack would only equal the thickness of a newsheet, that a pound would make a strand 950 miles long. The wire is 18/100000 of an inch in diameter. It is the smallest produced in the tungsten department of Westinghouse lamp division, and is designed for an amplifying tube.



## Execution of Satan Deferred, Why?

FOR following Satan the Devil in the disobedient course that he suggested, the first human pair Adam and Eve were sentenced to death, in accord with God's law previously published to Adam: "In the day that thou eatest thereof [that is, of the forbidden fruit] thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:17) Deferment of the execution of the sentence upon Adam and Eve could continue only for a day; and they did surely and actually die within that same day that they sinned. A day with the Lord God is as a thousand years toward man; and within that first thousand-year period of human existence both of them died. (See 2 Peter 3:8.) Adam and Eve were driven out of the garden of Eden and, as a part of their punishment, were required to earn their bread in the sweat of their face and to fight thistles and thorns. Adam was deliberately wicked and died that way, and his end is destruction, as indicated by 1 Timothy 2:14 and Psalm 145:20. At the time of pronouncement of the sentence upon Eve and Adam in Eden Satan the Devil was also sentenced to death, but his execution was deferred, till beyond now.

Sentenced to death? Yes, for God said to Satan the Serpent: "Thou art cursed ... dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." (Genesis 3:14,15) Bruising the heel of the seed of the woman turned out to be a

violent death in the case of Jesus Christ, and, equally so, if not more so, bruising the vital member or head of the Serpent means death to the great Serpent, Satan the Devil. It has not occurred yet, but is sure to take place shortly, at the "battle of that great day of God Almighty", the battle of Armageddon. (Revelation 16: 14-16) Why has execution, however, been deferred till then? Has it been in order that Satan the Devil might serve all this while as the infernal superintendent of a "fire and brimstone" hell for Adam and Eve and other dead wicked souls? Not at all, for no such fiery hell for living souls exists, what though the religious clergy Catholic and Protestant do teach the existence of such a diabolical place. If not for such a purpose, why, then, was the execution of destruction upon Satan deferred till yet in the future?

The Scriptures of God's Word make it quite clear. Satan the Devil, seeing that Adam was not immediately put to death, no doubt reasoned that God could not put him to death and be consistent with himself. Satan would reason: If God puts Adam to death, that is an admission that God's creation is not perfect. If He does put Adam to death, then that means that His word cannot be trusted.' Satan would reason that, however the matter turned out, he would be able to prove that God is not all-powerful and therefore is not able to put a man on earth that would remain true and faithful to God. Moreover, in earth and in heaven all creation would look upon God as imperfect, hence not all-wise, all-just and all-powerful, with the result

that all creation would give honor and glory to Satan because he had thus exposed God. These conclusions of ours respecting Satan are justified from the course that we see that he took. Satan challenged Almighty God, saying in substance that God could not put a man on earth who would stick faithful and true to Him, because Satan would be able to make all men curse God. As illustrated in the case of Job of the land of Uz, "Satan answered the Lord [Jehovah], and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face." (Job 2: 4, 5) That challenge raised the question as to who is supreme!

By God's accepting Satan's challenge and giving him time and opportunity to prove his challenge, and then by Satan's failing to prove his boasts, it would show Satan to be a liar. It would establish in the minds of creation that God is supreme, and would furnish them a basis for their faith and obedience to Him. So, God did accept Satan's challenge. At that time He announced to Satan that in due season He would have the testimony delivered throughout all the earth that God is all-powerful and that then He would exercise His power to destroy Satan and all his base works. The Lord God so informed Satan when He declared to Satan's visible representative down in Egypt: "I would have exerted my force and struck you and your people with pestilence, till you were swept off the earth; but this is why I have kept you alive, to let you see my power and to publish my fame all over the world." (Exodus 9:15,16, Moffatt) That stern declaration, as aimed beyond Pharaoh of Egypt to the wicked master whom he served, certainly meant that God would permit Satan a free hand to do all he could in opposition to Jehovah God and against mankind, and that in due time God would prove Satan a liar and His own self supreme.

God and not permit Satan to continue his wickedness for Satan's benefit. He did it to furnish an opportunity to all intelligent creation meantime to choose between right and wrong and thus have an opportunity to prove their own integrity toward Jehovah God. Those proving their integrity would be rewarded by God with life everlasting, but those who held to the Devil would with him suffer everlasting destruction. The Serpent and all his brood or seed would be crushed out of existence. That fate of the Serpent was emphasized in the words at Ezekiel 28: 13-19: "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering. . . . Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth [while in Eden: and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God: thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee [in Eden]. . . . I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, . . . thou shalt be a terror [in that fate of destruction], and never shalt thou be any more." And at Isaiah 14:9-15 the Lord God also says to Satan the Serpent: "Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, ... thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit." That means death for him!

Thus the permission of wickedness in the earth over the past sixty centuries has afforded the opportunity to all creatures to prove their integrity toward God or to fail to do so. Those failing or refusing to do so do thereby prove themselves entirely unworthy of everlasting life. This destiny proves that the human soul, and even Satan the Devil, is not immortal, and that a creature cannot be willfully wicked and continue to live on forever. It establishes the rule that only those who render themselves willingly in obedience to Almighty God, Jehovah, can have eternal life.

### But Why Light a Candle?

THE Benedictine Convent of Perpetual Adoration at Clyde, Missouri, lets it be known that anyone sending in 50c will have a candle burned for him for a day and a night in the Sanctuary of Perpetual Adoration. Of course, in these days of fluorescent lighting this appears to be a high price to pay for candlelight; but one suspects that there is probably a reason for this preference for candles, assuming that the "Sanctuary" is not located beyond the reach of electric service. One's suspicions are confirmed when one learns that some special religious significance is attached to the burning of a candle, which, by the way, must be made, not of just any kind of wax, but of beeswax, at least in part. We learn from the Baltimore Catechism of Christian Doctrine that "The Roman Catholic] Church blesses whatever it uses. Some say beautifully that the wax of the candle gathered by the bees from sweet flowers reminds us of Our Lord's pure, human body, and that the flame reminds us of His divinity."

John Cardinal Newman said that the Catholic Church was prepared, should occasion arise, "to transmute the very instruments and appendages of Demon [Devil]-worship to an evangelical use." (An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine) Among such appendages of demon-worship the cardinal mentions "the use of temples, and these dedicated to particular saints . . . incense, lamps and candles". These, he says, "are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by adoption into the church." Our present interest is in the beeswax-candle business and its origin. Keep your eye on the bee.

In the Vatican is preserved, among other pieces of statuary, one of Mithra. He was a lion-faced god, his name Mithra meaning "The Enlightener". He is shown standing upon a sphere, a symbol of the sun. This identifies him with

the sun-god so common in pagan worship. In other sculptures, not preserved at the Vatican, Mithra is shown as a lion carrying a bee in his mouth. In the Chaldee language the word "dabar" signifies both "bee" and "word". Christ is called "The Word of God" in the Bible. Mithra was the counterfeit "Word of God". Christ is also "the lion of the tribe of Judah". Mithra was a false "lion", not of the tribe of Judah. Judah means "praise"—of God. But Mithra opposed and did not praise God.

#### The Mediatrix and Other Tricks

Another name for Mithra is Mesites. meaning Mediator. Christ is the true Mediator; Mithra, the counterfeit. The mother of this god Mesites was Aphrodite, also known as Amarusia, which name means "the mother of gracious acceptance". There comes into view at this point a combination of mother and son, goddess and god, that has formed the basis of all pagan religions and is to all practical purposes the basis of the religion of the Church of Rome today, which ascribes to Mary the office of Mediatrix, ignoring the fact that Scripture states there is but one Mediator between God and man, Christ Jesus. Amarusia was also known as Mylitta, meaning "mediatrix".

In the book The Cabinet of Catholic Information we are told, "It was befitting that Mary, who was to be the mother of God and Mediatrix between her Son and the sinner, should not be conceived in sin." In the same spirit Mary is addressed with such titles as "Gate of God", "The New Heaven," "The Fountain of all Divine Grace," etc. The name of the mediatrix goddess of old Babylon came from Melitt, meaning interpreter. The feminine form in Hebrew is given as, Melitza, from which comes Melissa, meaning bee, the "producer of sweetness" or just "the sweetness". A Catholic

prayer to Mary runs, "Hail, our Life our Sweetness and our hope," but while Mary herself is thus identified with the sweetness of the honey, Christ Jesus is likened to the wax candle. Says the Catholic booklet Sacraments (page 4): "The wax produced by the virginal bee represented Christ's most spotless body." The 'virginal bee' (Melissa) is Mary herself, of whom Catholic writing says, "She has held omnipotence itself in her arms, and He gave, as it were, this attribute (omnipotence) to her; she is the dispenser of the infinite blessings of redemption."

Observe that the trend of all these unscriptural sentiments is to deify Mary, a creature, to whom omnipotence is ascribed, making her to all intents and purposes the equal in some respects of Christ Jesus, while in other respects she replaces or even excels Him. Obviously the purpose, of which Catholics are ignorant, is to obscure Christ Jesus and His redemptive work, and replace Him by a woman; which is identified his-

torically with the pagan "mother of god", and whose worship continues today in the practice of burning beeswax candles.

With all this information before us. we read once more the advertisement of the Benedictine Convent. "For an offering of 50c a large wax candle will be burned for a day and a night; for \$3.50 one week; for \$12 an entire month, both day and night." At the outset we might have demurred at burning the candle day and night, which is like burning the candle at both ends, and seems unnecessarily wasteful in these days of high prices. But with the added knowledge that all this is just paganism carried over to our day, we say with conviction, Nothing doing. We do not want to honor the old heathen sun-god even the least little bit, nor do we want to dishenor the true God by preserving rites once used in worship of the Devil's Mediatrix. Anyway, if light is needed, use electricity. It is cheaper, gives better light, and presents a better opportunity to study the Bible for spiritual enlightenment.

## A specialist in its field Made to order for Bible study It's the recent book—

How needy are many persons for an understanding of the Bible! But they are wearied and confused by the high-sounding philosophy, theology, sociology and so-called "mystery" doctrines taught in Christendom. Stepping into the field of Bible education, the book "Let God Be True" clarifies the Bible truth on many subjects with its simply-stated treatises.

Such subjects as Messiah, trinity, ransom, resurrection, and many others, are discussed in this book, written by more than twenty ministers who have specialized in home Bible education. Order your copy of this 320-page book now.





WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 35c. Please send to me the book "Let God Re True".

| Name | 8 | Street        |
|------|---|---------------|
| Okty |   | Zone No State |



#### Reviving the Cominteen

 The Russian Communist party in 1919 founded the Communist International or Comintern, also known as the Third International. Its purpose was to further the world-wide revolution of the proletariat or working class. In May, 1943, the Executive Committee of the Communist international voted and announced that they would propose to all sections of the organization that it be dissolved. Its subsidiaries in 80 countries approved the move, and the Comintern was at an end.

October 5 of this year a dispatch, published in the Soviet paper Pravda, announced that a conference representing the Communiat parties of nine European countries, including France and Italy, had been beld in Poland. At this conference it was decided to establish and maintain an "Information Bureau", with headquarters in Belgrade, by means of which the Communist parties in the various countries of Europe would be able to co-operate more closely in combating what was called U.S. "dollar Imperialism". This move was widely referred to as a revival of the Comintern, and considered to have been made in opposition to the Marshall plan.

Provide issued a denial that the Communist Information Bureau was a revival of the Commutern and said it did not signify at all "the restoration of a single world

Communist organization with centralized leadership such as the Computern used".

#### Food-Saving Efforts

🥵 Early October saw wide efforta in the U.S. to conserve food in order to supply European demands, in Washington there was great activity. In response to an przepi presidential invitation, a 26-member citizens' food committee met in Washington on October 1, and were told of the setting of a goal of 100,000,000 bush. els of bread grains to be saved by the U.S. for European ald. This figure represented the difference between the 470,000,000hushel limit said to be available for export and the 570,000,000 absolutely necessary to meet America's share in the program of aiding distressed people in other lands.

The committee adopted a resolation which stressed, strangely, the conservation of meat, poultry and eggs, for it takes grain to produce them. The execution of the program was left to the voluntary co-operation of the people. Truman urged housewives to save a slice of bread a day.

On October 4 the committee announced that it had reached a grain-saving agreement with the U.S. brewing interests that they would release 200,000 bushels of wheat which would otherwise have been used to make beer.

The next day President Truman moved to curb speculation in the grain markets to seep down rising prices.

The Citizens Food Committee on October 11 sent telegrams to more than a thousand mayors throughout the U.S., orging them to back up the food-conservation program by establishing local citizens' food committees. The president two days later wired 48 governors asking them to get back of the campaign.

#### Troubled Middle East

In the Middle East the Arab League representatives pledged the support of their respective states for Palestinian Arab opposition to dividing up the country and giving half of it to the Jewa Arab troops, to show they meant business, massed on the Palestine border, but their number was uncertain. The threat of a "holy war" was not taken seriously in most quarters. But the Arabs are determined to prevent large immigrations of Jews when and if Britain withdraws from Palestine. The Jewish Haganah "army" was reported to be sending shock troops to strategic points along the frontiers of Lebanon and Syria. In the U.N. discussions the sentiment was in favor of the partition of the "Holy Land".

#### The Balkan Border Patrol

 The United Nations October 8 approved the setting up of a Balkan border policing commission to keep an eye on things in that danger spot. The approved was given when the question of the guilt of Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Albania in the horder incidents that have troubled Greece were set aside. Although these charges were part of the draft resolution, their amission in voting brought the result desired by the U.S. Attacking postponement of the vote on these paragraphs, Visbinsky, representing Russia, said, "Eating the raisins and leaving the cake to est later is a violation of the Assembly rules."

#### Indonesia in the U.N.

Early in October the United

Nations Security Council took up further consideration of the Indonealan problem, having received an interim report from the sixnation consular commission in Batavia, which stated that fighting there continued in spite of the Council's cease-fire order. Dr. Eelco N. van Kleffens, of the Netherlands, stated that numerous atrocities were being committed by the Indonesian troops and that the Indopesian Republic persisted in inciting violence and sabotage after the cease-fire order. He said the Netherlands troops in Indonesia were forced to act in order to meet Republican violence. In view of these conditions, it was contended that it would be impossible for Netherlands and Indonesian troops to withdraw to lines drawn before the hostilities began. Dr. van Kleffens said such a course would expose many persons to "terrible acts of retaliation". Sir Alexander Cadogan, of Britain, on October 11 proposed that a previatonal line be drawn to divide the territories held by the Dutch forces and the Indonesians.

#### Security Council Change

The Security Council of the United Nations is composed of 11 members, five of whom, the Blg Five, are permanent. The terms of three of the six non-permanent members expire with this year: Brazil, Australia and Poland, Argentina is to replace Brazil, and Canada, Australia, on the geographical distribution principle. Soviet Russia wanted Ukrainia to be appointed instead of Poland, the U.S. wanted Czechoslovakia, but that nation declined, and the U.S. then favored India. By mid-October no decision had been reached in solution of the resulting deadlock.

#### British Cabinet Shake-up

Prime Minister Attlee on October 7 ousted eleven ministers and undersecretaries from their posts and appointed younger members of the Labor party to take their places. The change provides young administrators in

key production posts to work with Sir Stafford Cripps, who was appointed minister for economic affairs. The move was said to be made to increase the efficiency of the government in the economic battle ahead of Britain. Cripps is virtually economic dictator and is now practically number two man in the British government.

#### Churchill Challenge

 Winston Churchill, of Britain, at the Conservative party's annual conference, on October 4 called upon the Labor government to arrange for a new general election soon. Said he: "This ancient country at the height of its fame was turned bottom upward [by the last election] and is only now recovering its poise. Because of the abnormal and unprecedented conditions prevailing in 1945, the government have no moral right to deny the electorate a free expression of their opinion at an early date upon an entirely different situation." At an earlier meeting the party accepted the need for certain controls and centralization of government, and the nationalization of some industries.

#### Loan to Britain

♦ Jan Christiaan Smuts, prime minister, announced on October 9 that the Union of South Africa had agreed to lend Great Britain £80,000,000 (approximately £320,000,000) in gold to meet the present economic situation. The Joan will come in the form of 9,275,000 ounces of fine gold, boxed for shipment.

#### "Intervention" in Chile

♦ Charging intervention in its internal affairs by two Yugoslav diplomatic representatives, Chile's government in early October ordered them obsted from the country. The Yugoslavs were said to have instigated work stoppages and to have engaged in activities harmful to bemispheric security. The charge also linked their activities with the new Communist

"Information Bureau". Yugoelavia rebutted by severing diplomatic relations with Chile, and intimated that Chile was influenced in its action by "other states". Unidentified gunmen attacked the Soviet Embassy in Santiago, Chile; and the Chilean government offered its apologies to the Russian ambassador, promising a full investigation.

#### "Pro-Soviet" King of Rumania

♦ King Michael, of Rumania, in mid-October, staged a unique spectacle when he read, amid pompously impressive court surroundings, a speech which had been greatly influenced by Communist forces in the government. He said, though reluctantly, that Rumania's foreign policy was based upon "friendship and cooperation in all fields with the Soviet Union, which is the constant defender of peace, of democracy and of the independence of people".

#### Communists Win in Rome

♦ In the Rome elections of the second week in October the Communist-dominated. People's Bloc came out ahead of all other parties. The general conclusion drawn from the elections is that the Communists are holding their own, but have not advanced noticeably, provided the results shown in the Rome elections hold good for all of Italy.

#### Strikes in France

♦ A wave of strikes, backed by Communists, swept over France in mid-October. Subways were tied up in Paris, and workers in power plants were kept from striking only by the granting of a pay increase. Railroad employees were also demanding higher wages.

#### Indo-China Struggle

♦ French officials reported October 13 that their troops, moving along the frontier between Indo-China and China, had reached Kao Bang, 150 miles inland. The object of this campaign is to cut off Indo-China from China's

Kwangtung province, where there is an active Communist faction. The Indo-China Nationalist Movement, has received much aid in the way of arms from Kwangtung.

State Department Loyalty Test

The U.S. State Department, in order to safeguard itself against esplonage, promulgated a sweeping set of rules October 7. By these rules the secretary of state is authorized to discharge any employee who is considered to be disloyal or a risk to the safety of the United States. Investigations in progress for several months have resulted in the discharge of twelve employees thus far. Sald the N.Y. Times, editorially: "A person can agree exactly with every one of the 'Security Principles' . . . and still object to the final result, which seemingly is that an American citizen can be tried without a jury, without a bill of particulars being rendered, without being given an opportunity to confront his accusers. Then he can be found guilty without explanation of about as serious a charge as we can think of at the moment." The Times did not happen to think of the medieval charge of "heresy".

#### No War Soon?

On October 1 U.S. Secretary of Defense Forrestal said that "American business does not want war and neither does labor". The president of the Soviet Supreme Military Tribunal, Vasily Ulrich, in Moscow stated that little danger exists of a new war now. In a magazine article he asserted: "International conditions at the present time are such we can assume peace has been secured for a-long time, irrespective of efforts of aggressive elements in imperialistic countries to start a new conflict."

#### Yugoslavia Sentences Priests

♠ Two Roman Catholic priests in Istria were given prison sentences October 3 for stirring up a riot. Another priest, whose denomination is not given, was killed in the disturbance. One of the Roman Catholic priests was given six years at hard labor; the other, one month.

#### Juliana Becomes Regent

♦ Queen Wilhelmina, of the Netherlands, on October 14 laid down the scepter for the first time during her long reign to begin a complete rest from official duties until December 1. Princess Juliana temporarily took over the royal power as regent. The regency law will remain in force after December 1, so that in case of need the princess can again be called upon.

#### War Dead Returned

♦ The first of America's war dead were brought back to the U.S. on October 10. The steamer Honda Knot came through the Golden Gate at San Francisco, bearing the remains of 3.028 men who lost their lives in the Pearl Harbor attack and other Pacific battles. It was received with military ceremonial. Flags on San Francisco buildings flew at half-staff and church bells tolled.

#### Notable Plane Rescue

In a tense rescue operation in the North Atlantic in mid-October the passengers and crew of an amphibian plane, the Bermuda Sky Queen, were removed to the Coast Guard cutter Blbb. The plane was forced down because strong head winds resulted in using up the fuel before the crossing from Eire to Newfoundland was half completed. Rescue measures were all the more difficult because of high waves, but the 69 occupants of the plane, including two babies, were finally safely aboard the cutter.

#### "Brainplane" Returns

♦ The so-called "Brainplane", the Skymaster, returned from England to Newfoundland on October 7, again entirely without human handling of the controls, and without mishap. The plane had to be landed by the pilot because the mining new had no facilities for radio-beam landing.

#### Fission Products Injurious

The effect on creatures, including humans, of radioactivity from products of atomic fission. have been under study at the University of California for five years. October 2 it was announced by the scientists that the investigations revealed that creatures subjected to radioactivity showed a deposit of radioactive elements in a thin layer of tissue surrounding the marrow cavity of their bones. They stated that such elements, if deposited in appreciable amounts, would cause serious injury to the individual.

#### Cutting Out the Worry

Noting that patients who had their frontal brain lobes shot away in World War I were carefree, Dr. James Watts concluded that the cure for worry and anxiety-crazed persons was to cut out the region of the brain that apparently did the worrying. In his report to the International College of Surgeons meeting in Chicago, on October 2, Dr. Watts said that the operation had good results and did not affect the person's intelligence.

#### Rejoining Severed Limbs

In early October the Chicago Sun reported the prediction of a New York surgeon that it will soon be possible to rejoin completely severed limbs to the body successfully, Experiments already have shown successful results in the case of human fingers and of whole limbs of dogs, according to Dr. L. W. Crossman, of the New York City Hospital, addressing a meeting of the International College of Surgeons in Chicago. In the case of the dogs used for the experiments, the leg was amputated, placed in an icebox for 24 hours, and then rejoined, so that after healing the animal was able to use it again. Poor dog! How unfortunate to be "man's best friend"!

## **Presenting The Watchtower**

## On the Street . . .

Thousands of persons are presented *The Watchtower* with its exclusive announcement of the Messianic kingdom. Hence it reaches out to many who might not otherwise receive its benefits.





## At the Doors . . .

To persons of all beliefs ministers introduce this magazine with its systematic Bible study. It adheres strictly to the Bible and is free from all religious cults, sects, and other worldly organizations.

## In the Homes . . .

The Watchtower provides material for individual or family study with questions on each paragraph and many Scripture references. Gain knowledge of God and His purposes. Obtain and read The Watchtower.



| <b></b> | <del></del> -@^1 |
|---------|------------------|
|         |                  |

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00. Please send to me The Watchtower twice each month for a year.

| Name | 3                                      | Street        |
|------|--|---------------|
| City | ************************************** | Zone No State |



## This World-a House Divided

"Every house divided against itself shall not stand"

## French and British Occupation Zones

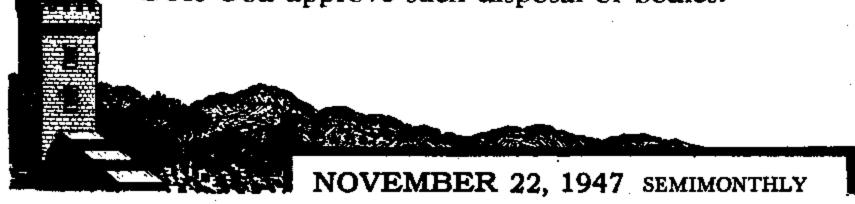
Life in these zones fraught with many hazards

## Shameless Sleepyheads

Animals that sleep away the seasons, oblivious to sunrises and alarm clocks

## Cremation

Does God approve such disposal of bodies?



#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on the scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### NO CONTRACTORS

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. Knorn, President Five cents a copy Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee make delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month, Send your old as well as new address.

Offices

Yearly Subscription Bate America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brocklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Outario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

#### CONTENTS

| 3   | Shameless Sleepyheads                   | 16   |
|-----|---|--|
| 4   | The Hibernators                         | 17   |
| 5   | Insect Sleepyheads                      | 19   |
| 6   | The Estivators                          | 20   |
| 7   | Test-Tube Farming Grows Up!             | 21   |
| 8   | Large-Scale Chemical Gardening          | 22   |
| . 9 | Grand Opera Becomes Grand Uproar        | 23   |
|     | "Thy Word Is Truth"                     |  |
| 10  | Cremation                               | 24   |
| 11  | Kingdom Witnessing Expands in India     | 26   |
| 12  | Non-cooperative Hens and Sheep          | 28   |
| 15  | Watching the World                      | 29   |
|     | $\begin{array}{c} 11 \\ 12 \end{array}$ | The Hibernators Insect Sleepyheads The Estivators Test-Tube Farming Grows Up! Large-Scale Chemical Gardening Grand Opera Becomes Grand Uproar "Thy Word Is Truth" Cremation Kingdom Witnessing Expands in India Non-cooperative Hens and Sheep |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., November 22, 1947

Number 22

### This World-a House Divided

THE ominous signs of the brewing storm are flashing to the ends of the earth. A great pall of darkness overhangs the world of men. Desperate men grapping with the momentous issues of these awful times; men stricken with fear of the shape of things to come. Frantic men asking questions, questions, questions.

What is Russia up to now? Are dreadful conspiracies hatching behind the "iron curtain"? To what terrible extremes will Russian expansion lead? Is the whole world in grave danger of being engulfed by an international upsurge of Communism? Does the Bolshevik, crouching behind his walls of steel, wait confidently for the expected sign that deteriorating democracies are disintegrating from within? Have the cataclysmic seeds of world revolution been so skillfully planted that all nations are in imminent danger of civil wars and international anarchy?

Here is the confounding paradox of our time: Men high in the councils of government in these United States, men that are trained to influence and guide public opinion, are talking glibly, complacently of a third world war before the smoke and debris have been cleared from the battlefields of the last holocaust; barely before the nations have buried the uncoffined bodies of their dead from World War II. Political leaders of international reputation are urging the democratic powers to rebuild a strong Ger-

many as a buffer against Russia in the West; to rebuild a powerful Japan against Russia in the East. Many an influential personage, throwing his weight around in international circles, in bitter chagrin is harping that it was a tragic mistake to force unconditional surrender on the criminal German Nazis, their Fascist satellites, and the Japanese war lords. They argue that a totally defeated Germany and Japan has opened the way for the Red tide of Communism to sweep over Europe and over Asia, imperiling democracy everywhere. It is tantamount to saying that the German and Japanese tyrannies ought to have been left intact on their homelands, standing as a constant threat against Russian aggression. Such reasoning strongly suggests that many statesmen among the democratic nations are inclined toward the opinion that the democratic world ought to have fought with Hitler against the Communists instead of fighting with the Communists against Hitler. What incredible reversals of opinion these perilous times do bring!

So, the pressing question hammers at us on every side: Why have the three great powers of America, Britain, Russia, so recently allied in common cause against the Fascists, their armies locked in mortal combat with a ruthless enemy over tens of thousands of miles of battle-fields stretching around the earth; three great powers that paid a staggering price in materiel, money and human lives to

enforce the unconditional surrender of the Nazis, the Fascists, and the Japanese, why have they come so soon to the parting of the ways? to this bitter cleavage that splits the world in two? Is Russia wholly to blame for this menace to world peace? Or do America and Britain both share their portion of guilt?

None of the international leaders in big business, politics and religion can find a satisfactory answer, though they feverishly cast about for some solution, for something to quiet mankind's morbid fear of the future. But to the inquiring mind it is passing strange that these leaders, most of whom claim to preach, teach, crusade and rule by divine right, cannot catch the spark of divine wisdom that explores and unlocks the secrets and the mysteries of the future. The fact that they are unable to foretell or even anticipate the shape of things to come is the strongest proof that their presumptuous and scandalous pretensions to divine guidance and divine right constitute an international hoax, a monstrous deception against mankind and an unmitigated slander against Jehovah God.

#### vituperative Tongues on the Loose

The glorified heads of state, so apparently wise and yet so obviously foolish, and their glamour boys—the selfstyled "foreign experts" on this and that —are continually making the headlines with their interminable, fruitless conferences; continually viewing with alarm, continually pointing up some new crisis between Russia and the Western world. With grandiloquent expressions of selfrighteous indignation, they hurl their reckless accusations and counter-accusations across the conference table, busy every day denouncing and denying, and behind it all is the muffled, sinister beat of the war drums. Invariably, it is a stalemate between the weakly demonstrated aspirations of the democracies and the unrevealed ambitions of international communism. Nothing is ever

accomplished; nothing but words, words, words, until millions of people are not only apathetic: they are nauseated.

The propaganda machines on both sides of this hopelessly divided world are grinding as never before. Even the United Nations Security Council has fallen victim to this international malady of suspicion and conspiracy. From its much publicized proud elevation as the supreme power in world affairs, it has been debased to the sordid level of a propaganda forum; a sounding board for all the evil spirits of selfish nationalism and opposing ideologies. At one time belittled as only a glorified debating society, it now rapidly loses its glory and the debating is replaced by name-calling.

And this is the travesty on these times: gullible peoples anchoring their hope to a house divided against itself, a house resting precariously on the shifting sands of changing national fortunes.

The greatly accelerated tempo and fanfare of this international proselytizing often borders on hysteria. The hydra-headed media of propaganda fairly bristle with clever catch-phrases and martial slogans cunningly calculated to arouse the somnolent masses to a new frenzy of international divisions and hates. From the Western world the great hue and cry against the threat of Communism rises higher and higher, until all logic and sanity is lost in the din and the roar of the stampeding crowd. The Reds are coming! Yankee, get your gun! Red Fascism threatens the very foundation of "Christian civilization". Beat the bushes, boys. We have a holy charge to hunt down the Communist and uproot the sprouting seeds of revolution. Every Red, every fellow traveler, is a potential spy, a potential saboteur. Russia has planted her "fifth column" in the United States, working day and night toward the overthrow of the American government. And don't be too careful. lads. Better it is that a million innocents should suffer than one Communist escape! Just smear the Red label on everybody that believes in a decent living for the common man; on everybody that is naive enough to use a portion of the Four Freedoms to protest against American or British imperialism in foreign affairs. Plaster the Red stigma on every soul that dares to raise the issue that fascism still is very much alive; on everybody that dares to say that a resurgent fascism constitutes a greater menace to world peace than even communism at its worst!

Not to be eclipsed in this battle of nerves; this international game of trumpeting hyperbole and billingsgate to the deluded masses, the Sphinx-like Kremlin, exploiting to the uttermost its regimented channels of propaganda, bursts with a sullen roar of defiance and biter denunciation: 'Decadent democracies with your vaunted systems of free enterprise for the privileged few, what do you offer the disfranchised workers of the world? Your reactionary politicians are even now making common cause with the fascist usurper against your Russian ally. You walk hand in hand with the enemy that spilled the blood of your sons and ours on the battlefields of the world. Warmongers, this was to be the century of the common man, the crowning age of the proletariat, but the capitalist democracies have stolen his heritage and destroyed his inalienable rights!"

Can you, honest reader, wonder then that peoples in five continents are completely mesmerized into an intellectual stupor by these crusading proselytes on both sides of a divided world?

#### Dangers of Disagreement

If you are an American attempting to exercise an unbiased, independent judgment on world affairs, you are actually jeopardizing your standing in the community. If you so much as hint that American foreign policy tries to stop Russia by courting certain fascist powers, you are a suspected conspirator;

your loyalty is open to investigation. The anti-Red crusade so permeates the channels of public communication, and the general public consequently has been driven to such hypertension over Russia, that the individual who tries to think clearly and logically and question some of this propaganda is irrevocably classified as a Red. If you have and use indisputable facts to prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is notoriously Nazi-Fascist; that the Catholic Hierarchy makes adroit use of fascist intrigue to influence America. Britain and other democracies in foreign affairs, then the public mind is already prepared to censure and condemn you as a blatant atheistic Communist hacking at one of the pillars of world peace. It does not matter that you also question the aims and condemn the totalitarian oppression and brutality of Bolshevism; they will say that you are only covering up.

President Truman obviously has succumbed to this spreading delirium of suspicion and fear. Last March he called for a "loyalty" investigation of two million federal employees, and a special search now is being conducted among the State Department personnel, which has resulted in the outright dismissal of certain persons suspected of being Communists or Communist sympathizers. Thus the president appears to have every symptom of a severe case of Russophobia. And the manner in which the investigation is being pursued has drawn caustic criticism from many quarters. It has been denounced as a "witch hunt", as a dangerous move in America. It is the old Star-Chamber method. It amounts to a political inquisition where the accused is first presumed to be guilty and is thereafter allowed no adequate defense nor impartial public hearing to vindicate himself. The judges fear to exonerate the accused, lest they too thereby become suspect. The inevitable result of such crass procedure is to make a "loyalty" test a condition of both public and private employment; a "loyalty" test based on intolerance, preconceived opinions and stupid prejudice. Every minority suspected of being Red or even "pink" can be harassed and hunted down by ignorant bigots, with the federal government itself establishing this ignoble

Only a few months ago the president appeared before Congress to project his saber-rattling Truman doctrine, a doctrine that aroused many misgivings both at home and abroad. That dubious for-

precedent.

eign policy seems now to have been superseded by the highly publicized Marshall plan for the rehabilitation of western Europe before the Soviets get there with their secret plans for taking over. Daily now the news channels headline the report that at least 16 nations are asking for 16 billion dollars under the Marshall plan. But Russia has initiated a counter move: the Molotov plan for rehabilitating eastern Europe. Thus

on and on, ad infinitum, goes the capri-

cious game of international power poli-

tics. Big nations forming blocs, rejecting

proposals, splitting the harried lesser powers into spheres of influence. Pushing small nations here, there and everywhere, like pawns, on the European and

Asiatic chessboards.

The major powers have reverted to all their bitter prewar alliances that exploded into World War II. Before the war. England and France could enter into the infamous Munich Agreement with Hitler to sell Czechoslovakia into bondage. In those days of appeasement it was customary for the dominating European powers to sacrifice small nations on the auction block of international expediency and diplomacy. Many a "free enterprise" statesman in many a foreign office back there before the war secretly hoped that the full tide of Nazi aggression would annihilate Russia. The same statesmen were planning a four-power control of Europe, divided among England, France, Italy, and Germany; a

four-power control to assure security from Communism. Instead, they permitted a Nazi monster to grow up; a monster more terrible and ruthless than the Russian Bear has yet proved to be. And during the crucial war years the democratic powers leaned heavily on the Russian armies in beating down the Nazi-Fascist hordes that came perilously near to putting the human race in irons.

So, the old and bitter rivalries are stirring. The flame of old misgivings, suspicions, prejudice and grudges are being fanned into an inferno of hate which no political scheme of man can ever extinguish.

#### Hierarchy and Her Henchmen

In the vanguard of the anti-Red crusaders marches the omnipresent Roman Catholic Hierarchy, stirring up their gullible subjects to a fever pitch of mob action and war hysteria. Notorious for her past deeds of hate-breeding, mob incitement, and war-mongering, the Roman Catholic Church brings to bear every artifice, every subterfuge, every sly and cunning deception from her vast repertory of tricks to appeal to the basest prejudices and passions of ignorant men. World opinion must be mobilized

against Russia.

The Big Business crowd, the political lackeys and footboys; the pandering, pusillanimous public press; the obsequious, lickspittle editorial writers, columnists and news commentators; that dissolute, unregenerate army of opportunists, pimping for the spiritually prostituting religionists; the fascistic, un-American American Legion that roams "like a wild ass among men"—all these flunkies, having their personal and political axes to grind, bend the knee and genuflect before that old "mother of harlots and abominations of the earth". Her succulent propaganda teases the minds, soothes the susceptibilities and placates the hearts of her political and commercial paramours; all of them asking to bed with

her in Fascism's filthy nest. But she has her price: They must join her in the present international chorus of caterwauling against Russia.

It is therefore clear that the Catholic Hierarchy recognize in the Soviet Union their strongest competitor in this torrid race to world supremacy. They look upon totalitarian, freedom-denying, communistic Russia as a potential invader of their green pastures, as a vandal that threatens their own ill-gotten riches taken from millions of exploited peoples upon whom they ply their monstrous religious racket. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is determined to gain ascendency among the nations, and they will brook no interference in gaining that position. Russia blocks the Hierarchy's path. Therefore Russia's influence in world affairs must be reduced to a minimum, or compromised to the aims of Catholic Action. Either that, or communism must be outlawed among the nations. For very obvious reasons, the Big Business of "free enterprise", being well entrenched in the "capitalist" countries, shares the capitalistic Roman Catholic Hierarchy's dread of a Red revolt.

The sum and substance of the whole matter is that Communism and Catholicism are out after the same thing. Both are totalitarian. Both use the inquisitional strong-arm method to subjugate whole peoples and nations. The only difference is that Russia inherently possesses the military power to accomplish many of her aims, whereas the Hierarchy must get a "sword of the church" to do their dirty work.

#### Fascistic Catholic Action

Looking on, believing that intransigent communism threatens to swallow the earth, the democracies are being cajoled, influenced, deceived and indoctrinated by the sly emissaries of Catholic Action who draw near to democracy with their lips, when their evil hearts are far from it. Democracy's interna-

tional leaders are being induced and deluded into tacitly considering fascism the lesser of the two evils. The democratic nations, under Catholic pressure, are winking at a despotic Franco in Spain, snuggling up to a fascist Perón in Argentina, bolstering totalitarian, pro-fascist, terroristic regimes in China and in Greece; but worst of all, the democratic powers are openly flirting with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the very power that fathered the infamous Rome-Berlin Axis of Mussolini and Hitler.

The terms of unconditional surrender imposed upon the vanquished Axis powers defeated the sinister conspiracy of the Roman Catholic-Nazi-Fascist combine to overrun the earth. Failing in that monstrous bid for world domination, the Catholic Hierarchy, in true Machiavellian disregard for their previous unholy alliances with the Nazis and the Fascists, has in a rush of expediency neatly executed an about-face, and now effusively makes love to Democracy.

The Roman Catholic Church now employs her powerful instruments of propaganda inside the democracies, plants her key men in strategic positions in both industry and government, and through the process of attrition gradually wears down American Constitutional resistance to Catholic Action. Thus democracy is weakened by this in-

sidious evil boring from within.

But the war scare, the Red menace, must be kept flashing on the world horizon. With consummate skill all the media of propaganda and communication are exploited to the uttermost constantly to keep the threat of communism droning in the minds of the common people. In America, it thunders from the pulpit; it startles you in the somber, black headlines of the day; it comes howling at you from the radio; it craftily appeals to your sensibilities by subtle suggestion from the motion picture screen. The people must be stirred to emotional heights of frenzy and fear; they must be eter-

nally vigilant lest a communist sneak in and overthrow "Christian civilization".

#### Thief Yells "Thief!"

Meanwhile, the Fascists can escape the public scrutiny, because mankind is clamoring about Russia and international communism. This same thing happened before to the detriment of the nations. Twenty years ago, the politicians in América and Britain and France were spreading the alarm about communism; they alerted the nations to the Red danger; they set themselves in alliance against it. In the meantime, moving all around them, in their very midst, passing unnoticed, the surreptitious Fascists and Nazis were building toward inter-

national power.

The same thing is happening again. The Western world is alerted to the dangers of communism, but they seem to have lost sight of the adroit Fascists. The clever proponents of fascism yell "Thief!" Then everybody chases the Communist, and undisturbed fascism takes the loot. It is therefore increasingly obvious that when democracy's foreign policy spokesmen vociferously advertise the Bolshevik threat, and at the same time minimize the danger of resurgent fascism; when in fact they attempt to halt the advance of communism through strange alliances with a fascist fringe, they are preparing inevitable international repercussions that will jar the earth; they are setting the stage for the greatest time of trouble the world has ever known.

The former United States ambassador to Russia, Joseph E. Davies, in 1937, when Hitler was riding high, addressed a confidential summary to the then secretary of state, Cordell Hull, stating quite succintly: "It suits Germany's book to hold the Soviet Union up as the menace to civilization."-Mission to Moscow, page 216.

Hitler rose to power on an anti-Red crusade, which eventually engulfed not

merely the communists but all the peoples of Europe. The Nazi horror camps reeked with the dead bodies of people opposed to Catholic Action Fascism. Roman Catholic Franco butchered the people of Spain on the specious pretext that the communists were threatening the security of that benighted country. Mussolini and his Roman Catholic cohorts railed against the Reds, but they shut up in prison not only the communists; they also hunted down, imprisoned, tortured, and put to death thousands of anti-fascists who also were anti-com- ${f munists.}$ 

#### Adopting a Fascist Stepchild

Now, in 1947, the democracies, with the United States taking the lead, propose to rebuild the German industrial machine. And many statesmen view that significant step with loud outcries of alarm. Among such protesting leaders is Sumner Welles, former undersecretary of state, who says quite bluntly: "Our Government now announces that it will scrap the industrial level for western Germany fixed at Potsdam and re-establish the level of 1936. We should not forget that it was that level which produced guns rather than butter'," and enabled Germany only three years later to launch the greatest military offensive the world has ever known.—St. Louis *Post-Dis*patch, September 21, 1947.

In short, there is the distinct possibility that the democracies will become so preoccupied with the dangers of communism that they will unwittingly adopt Fascism as their stepchild, And when they politically marry the Roman Catholic Church organization, that whoring mother of Nazi-Fascist delinquents, and get the ugly stepchild for bad measure. they will forever forfeit whatever altruistic plans they have toward giving the right of "free determination" to the shackled peoples of the world.

When the peoples of Europe and Asia look to the deprayed, double-crossing political elements on both sides of the earth, political elements that stumble like blind men, clutching for "the last straw", they are indeed blind followers of the blind, envisioning a mirage, chasing a chimera.

But the deluded masses in many nations know that royalty is dying. All the venom packed in centuries of hate-breeding oppression at the hands of kings, dukes and czars stirs up the proletariat against the decrepit remnant of modern royalty, against predatory plutocracy, against the master-slave complex that still dominates the minds of international leaders. The democracies, flirting with fascism and a despicable, decadent royalty, have thrown millions of Europeans and Asiatics into the arms of Soviet Russia. These oppressed peoples believe they have no other alternative. They have tasted Fascism's bitter fruits; they therefore choose for better or for worse the specious promises of the communists—a choice which they consider the lesser of two malignant evils.

#### Russia's Bloody Iron Fist

But Russia's skirts are not clean. Upon her guilty head rests a multitude of sins, of brutal oppression against entire nations. That she has entered upon an ambitious program of global expansion there can be no question. The iron fist of the Soviet Union has smashed political opposition in a half-dozen communist-dominated countries. The giant shadow of the Kremlin spreads ominously over Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Bulgaria, Austria, Hungary, Yugoslavia, Albania, and threatens to blanket all of western Europe. Thus millions of many nationalities have been thrown violently into the Russian orbit. Conceding nothing to the fascists, Russia may be entertaining the hope of pushing her frontiers to the ends of the earth.

So, the danger signals are out. Fascism is rising again. Catholic-Action

Fascism that plays the great powers against each other. Catholic-Action Fascism that hopes to bring the United States and Russia face to face with daggers drawn. Today, Roman Catholicism sings in dulcet tones her panegyrics to Democracy; tomorrow, she will flirt with Russia if it works to her advantage. It has been suggested that Stalin's death may precipitate a struggle for power within the Soviet Union, that Russia may emerge from the throes of internal political unrest haltered and bridled by Jesuit Catholic Action. But regardless of what happens, one thing is certain:

#### Fall of the Divided House

Unchanging Bible prophecy, markedly at Revelation, chapter 17, foretells with earth-shaking significance that the kingdoms of this world—Russia, America, Great Britain, France, China, and all the rest—will inevitably surrender their respective national sovereignty to the United Nations organization, the sevenheaded peace beast that "was" the League of Nations until it suffered a mortal wound at the beginning of World War II and "was not", but "yet is" now that the old League of Nations has been resurrected even to greater power and authority. And the infallible finger of prophecy points to worldly organized religion as that "Mother of Harlots" destined to ride this composite "scarletcolored beast, full of names of blasphemy", and to hold in her hands the reins of political power to guide all the heads of this United Nations creature. Since the Roman Catholic Church'is the evil spawning ground of Fascism everywhere, the indication seems to be that both democracy and communism will be bridled by religious action; that totalitarianism will blanket the earth beyond the wildest dreams of Hitler, driving the human race back to the subhuman rule of the Dark Ages, until the fateful hour of Divine reckoning strikes in the great universal war of Armageddon.

But there is blessed hope in the great dawning light of the New World that now spreads with healing in its wings to all persons that seek meekness and righteousness before the great and terrible day of Almighty God's retributive justice falls upon a wicked world. For you who are cast adrift upon humanity's churning sea of hopelessness, look to the kingdom of God that will bring heaven's blessings of everlasting happiness and life to this earth. Under that kingdom rule of the great Theocrat Jehovah and His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, the only king who rules by divine right, no political oppressor will harass you. There will be neither fascism nor communism, neither democracy nor any other form of human government. But the Government

or the New World rests upon the shoulders of Christ Jesus, "The mighty God, The everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace," and "of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end".

All the mighty political powers which today parade their strength in the earth and divide mankind will be ground into powder. They will lie in the dust with their cankering treasures of silver and gold, with their weapons of war, and all questions as to who will dominate the earth will be forever settled to the everlasting comfort and security of obedient humankind. As Christ Jesus foretold, at Matthew 12: 25, the divided house of this present world cannot stand.—Contributed.



How Far, How High and How Fast Can Birds Fly?



How far? Bobolinks and golden plovers cover 12,000 to 14,000 miles on their annual round trips from northern to southern hemisphere and back again. The Arctic terms every year fly between 20,000 and 25,000 miles as they shuttle back and forth between the Arctic and the Antarctic.

How high? Out of several hundred reports on the height of birds observed during World War I only thirty-six were above 5,000 feet and seven of these were above 8,500 feet. Only when it is necessary for birds to cross high mountain ranges do they show themselves as high fliers. Rising on such occasions cranes have been seen at 15,000 feet, and once in the Himalayas storks and cranes were seen at 20,000 feet. Cranes, pelicans, vultures and storks have great wing spans in comparison with their body weight, which enables them to fly in the thin air. Small birds, however, must move their wings very rapidly even when close to the ground. Northern phalaropes, sandpipers and sanderlings have been seen over the Pacific just skimming the top of the water in order to get the greatest lift with the least expenditure of energy. The lack of oxygen, so necessary for flight, in the rarefied atmosphere is also a reason why birds avoid high altitudes.

How fast? A "mile a minute" speed for birds is not impossible, but such instances are exceptional. From the reliable flight data that has been obtained in recent years it has been learned that the flycatchers fly only 10 to 17 miles an hour; ravens, shrikes, hawks, herons and horned larks fly 22 to 28 miles an hour; mourning doves, 35 miles an hour; and ducks and geese, between 40 and 50 miles an hour. These are the normal flying speeds, but all birds can fly much faster for pursuit or escape. Hence ducks being pursued by airplanes can fly 60 miles per hour. The fastest birds are the swifts, duck hawks and peregrine falcons. Swifts have been reported to have circled airplanes traveling 68 miles per hour, which means they were flying probably 100 miles an hour. Frederick C. Lincoln, of the U.S. Biological Survey, wrote: "Once a hunting duck hawk, 'stooping' at its quarry, and timed with a stop watch, was calculated to have attained a speed between 165 and 180 miles an hour." Ordinarily the duck hawk cruises around 60 miles per hour.

#### Science News Items

#### The Sweetest of All Sweets

If the "blue ribbon" for sweetness was held for many years by saccharin, the pure form of which is 500 times as sweet as case sugar. When dulcin was synthesized it won only second prize, with a sweetness of 70 to 250 times that of sugar. Then peryllartine was discovered, and it ran off with the nurels with a taste sweetness four times as great as saccharin. But during the recent war this perfume-like substance had to retire to the back row when a new chemical substance called 1 n-propoxy-2-amino-4-nitrobenzene made its debut in the Netherlands. For downright sweetness this prima donna excels anything yet discovered, for it is rated as 4,000 times as sweet as case sugar.

#### Air-conditioned Beehives

A Taking a tip from what science has learned about air-conditioning, a California apiarist placed 42 hives in a chamber and maintained the temperature between 80 and 85 degrees Fahrenheit with a relative humidity between 60 and 65 percent. He found that the sweet little creatures even became sweeter in disposition and efficiency. They produced more honey, they did not raid other hives to steal honey, they developed better queen bees, and they were so amiable and amicable it was unnecessary to wear netting and gloves when working with them.

#### Million Words a Minute

A new system known as "Ultrafax", developed by Radio Corporation of America, is capable of transmitting 1,000,000 words per minute. Individual pages of books and newspapers are treated as single pictures and are transmitted in rapid auccession by television. At the receiving end they are reproduced by high speed photography. In this way the contents of twenty 50,000-word books could be flashed across the continent in a mere 60 seconds of time.

#### Gree-dwelling Mosquitoes

The South American cacao tree, from which comes our chocolate, has at the base of its leaves cup-shaped cavities that hold rain water. Here on these miniature ponds the dreaded Anopheles bellator, a malaria-carrying mosquito, breeds and then raises its children in these swinging serial nurseries. Since the modern mosquito weapon of science, DDT, also damages the trees, it has been found that an old-time spray solution of dilute copper sub-phate is about the best means of control.

#### New Ideas About Convalescence

A Long rest in bed following surgical operations is really "de-conditioning" and harmful to recovery, say members of the American College of Surgeons. Patients that lie in bed for several weeks have an 11-percent decrease in the size of their hearts, marked disability at work, susceptibility to fainting, a fall in basel metabolism, an increase in the pulse when working, double exerction of riboflavin and thismine, and other complications. One group of 900 patients showed that those walking about on the first or second day after operations had unly half the amount of gas pains and their convalescence time was reduced by 50 percent.

#### Baking Soda for Athletes

California has shown that during physical exercise when large amounts of oxygen are consumed a surplus amount of carbon dioxide is built up in the body as a waste product. The rate at which the body through its circulatory system can throw off this waste is a good indication of its physical efficiency. A twenty-year-old man does this three times as fast as a man sixty years old. It was also found that small amounts of sodium bicarbonate (baking sods) increases the rate at which the carbon dioxide is climinated. As yet the exact amount of sods that can be taken without producing adverse conditions has not been determined.



# WHAT a change! Just a few years ago the world held its breath when it was announced that "der Führer" was to make another speech. The sound of marching troops rang through the streets of the century-old towns

of the industrious German people. Then came the war! Germany's heart beat louder and stronger. Her youth were marching from victory to victory to a "better future". The German people celebrated each milestone of success with inexpressible jubilation, for each triumph acted as a narcotic even upon those who were not in "the party". Just a few months and things will be better for us all. We shall have everything we need and more too,' they thought. The armament industrialists, the militarists, the politicians, the landed gentry, the smaller nobility, the officials, the middle classes, the workers, and the churches and sects -one and all alike cried "Heil Hitler". Then, almost overnight, disaster came and catastrophe struck Germany like a thunderbolt.

As if awaking from a strong anesthetic the German people see all about them boundless misery hollowly gazing up from the ruins of their destroyed cities. They stand before the ruins of their demolished houses, bridges and railways and they see the spiritual wreck of a dissatisfied and suffering people. They try to fathom the cause of this situation, to account for the fact that 60,000,000 people who in times past have produced men of great spiritual capacity, a nation within whose walls the cradle of the Reformation was rocked, should be despised today to such an extent that the whole world points an accusing finger at them.

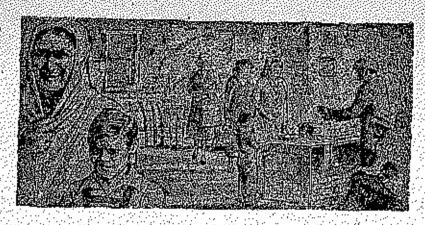
Cold and hunger are the two greatest causes of suffering in Germany. During the cold weather, in addition to fighting for a little food, the people must hunt for fuel like scavengers. According to reports in the British zone 3 hundred-weight of brickettes, 10 hundredweight

## BRITISHANDFRENCH OCCUPATION ZONES

of wood and 2 hundredweight of coal waste was released per family during last winter but this amount was far short of their needs. In the big cities the gas supply was insufficient and electricity was curtailed, and so the people flocked to the yards where the coal was being loaded, there to steal what they could. Up to the middle of last February 20,000 tons of coal had been stolen in Hanover and twice as much in Hamburg.

More distressing by far is the problem of food, for hunger stalks through the land year round. Nobody can live long or pacify his hunger on the frugal, wholly insufficient food rations. True, the fusion of the British and American zones brought a change in the combination of foods; but it did not give a higher number of calories. Hence everybody utilizes his spare time in the evenings and week-ends going to the country in search of food. They walk from farmhouse to farmhouse in hope of being able to buy an egg, a half-liter of milk, some corn or bread. They are often ready to pay many times what the food is worth; but farmers are not inclined to sell, at least not for money. Sometimes they will exchange some badly needed material for eggs, a pair of shoes for bread, or clothing for potatoes. Last winter when it was announced by press and radio that North America and Argentina had had record harvests it was as a ray of hope penetrating this dark land. However, the situation in the meat and fat markets was, and still is, very pessimistic. A proverb here is: "Hitler gave us vitamines, the British give us calories, and now we are waiting for the man who will give us something to eat!"

The difficulties of food and shelter are



very great in the western zones due to the presence of vast numbers from the East. The misery of the refugees is appalling. Thousands of children are without parents, and many parents are seeking their children and other relatives. Not only food is short, but there is a lack of practically everything else. There is not a toothbrush or bootlace to be bought, not a comb, not a knife or fork to be obtained, to say nothing of clothing, except for a price that few can pay.

Trafficking in Misery

The only ones that are more or less content with conditions and do not wish for a return to normal are the black-market dealers. Never was there such a tremendous, open and all-embracing black market as in Germany today. If at first it was only a private exchange of necessities, it has now become a well-organized branch of commerce. There, against high prices, you can get anything you wish. For instance,  $\frac{1}{2}$  kilo flour costs 18 RM: I hundredweight of coal, 100 RM; ladies' stockings, 150 RM; 1 kilo butter, 240 RM; or if you want a coffin instead, that will cost you 100 cigarettes, each worth 5 RM. Cigarettes are, in fact, the best means of payment, for with these you can get everything, including permits and licenses.

The economic collapse, with its inflation and illegal black-market practices, is fast leading the one-time highly cultured German people down the road toward becoming a beggar, swindler and gangster nation. Moreover, the fact that the best and most industrious people are the worst off makes them very bitter

about these unrighteous conditions. Robberies are increasing to a most horrifying degree; people being attacked both in the isolated ruins and along the country highways; even whole trains being held up by organized gangs. Criminality has reached an all-time high, with morality sinking to an appalling depth.

Not so long ago a woman seeing the hopelessness of boarding a train through the besieged doors espied a broken window, and, throwing her baggage in, she attempted to climb in herself. A man standing near by sprang to her assistance; but when she was in, all except her feet, he quickly relieved her of her shoes and disappeared. An acquaintance of mine told me that a little while ago he was standing on the curbstone when along came a cyclist and just lifted his hat and made off. There is a sign in the Hamburg railway station saying that a hundred coaches are standing idle be cause the electric light bulbs have been stolen out of them. These are only typical cases and you can see such things happening every day. They are the galling fruits that are now harvested in Germany.

The whole transportation system is in a very bad condition. For lack of gasoline in the French zone many trucks and lorries are at a standstill. The omnibus and transway service as well as the railways are in a critical condition that seems to be on the verge of collapse at any moment. Many trains arrive hours behind schedule, and the overcrowded conditions on them is a chapter in itself, one that is hard to describe in words.

In these zones practically all industrial activity is in the same condition of stagnation as the other walks of life. Manufacturing industries that were not entirely destroyed by bombing were damaged, and because of the lack of building materials and workmen their recovery is slow. Some of the big factories have been dismantled and their valuable tool machinery removed, to-

gether with raw materials, as reparations. This in turn has further embittered the inhabitants, who fail to consider that the Nazis plundered other lands they occupied and used the same to continue their war of conquest.

Each morning as one goes through the deserted ruins and dirty streets one is seized anew with the whole inconsolable state of this land. Thousands of faces have an expression of blank nothingness; some have the stare of starvation; others are sick unto death. They are a people without hope and without courage. Suicides are a common thing, with one town in the British zone reporting 200 for the month of January of this year. Discontent is expressed by many who fail to see and understand the relation of politics and economy. They complain about the German administration and the military government. For example, a man wants to make a journey 50 kilometers in order to settle some business, or he wants to be present at the burial of his sister. The local administration tells him he must have a permit from the military government, which usually requires two or three weeks, but at present the issuing of such permits has been interrupted. Such superfluous "bureaucracy" naturally irritates him a great deal.

The same dismal hopelessness prevails in regard to solving the housing problem. The British announce that a "five-year building plan" is drawn up for the renovation of a million damaged apartments and the building of forty thousand new apartments. But what is this in the face of so many millions of people without proper shelter? Keeping assiduously to such a plan as this means that the restoration will take 40 years to complete. Whereas the occupation powers seem to be a hindrance to a building up of the economic life, and criticism is warranted in this regard, yet they are a great help against every type of reaction and stand as a guarantee for

the freedoms of speech, press, worship and conscience as laid down in the Potsdam agreement.

#### Denazifying the Turnips

The law which was originally destined to "cleanse Germany of militarists and national socialists" is called "denazification". It is, however, an open secret that the number of denazification scandals greatly exceeds the number of real denazification cases. The whole procedure seems only to be a test of intelligence, and not a very difficult one for those who, in every situation of life, know how to swim like oil on water. Only the little "duffers" really remain hanging in the net spun for them, those who have the habit of stumbling over every problem of life anyway. It is a familiar saying: "The small ones they hang and the big ones they let go." Even over the radio they joke about it. For instance, a man who is thinning his turnips is asked what he is doing. "I am denazifying the turnips," he answers. "How so?" "Oh, I pull out the little ones and leave the big ones standing."

In many instances the military govadopted reconciliation ernment has measures in handling denazification proceeding with the object in mind of preventing future disaster rather than revenging or punishing wrongs of the past. As a result many former Nazis are retained in German public offices. Democracy-loving Germans have resented this tolerance by the military government of former Nazi party members in public positions to such a degree that there have been cases in the French zone where Germans have used the greeting "Heil Hitler" when entering German public offices. Upon questioning by the astonished officials as to why this forbidden greeting is given, one person retorted: "As long as I still see the same faces here as during Hitler's time this greeting is surely appropriate; for nothing has changed, has it?"

As for political parties, the sincere man stands on one side not wanting to hear any more about politics; the former honest Nazi also stands on one side waiting. But besides these two classes there is a host of opportunist politicians who always hang their flag out the way the wind is blowing.

In the British zone the two strongest parties are the Socialist party of Germany (SPD), which has the same program as before 1933, and the Christian Democratic Union (CDU), a new product drawn from the former Catholic Central party, the Democratic party and the Christian Socialist party. The Communist party (KPD) takes third place. In the French zone the CDU dominates, especially in the smaller communities, where they have taken over all public life in the matters of administration, economics and questions of education. In the latter matter they set up fixed forms for the confessional schools overnight without allowing the public to decide what they desired their children taught. Many Nazi-minded men have found shelter in the CDU.

### Changing Bloody Clerical Garments

Exhaustive possibilities of propaganda and expansion have been created in this postwar period by the English military government for the two largest churches. The French also have given their support to the churches, especially to the Catholic church. Not only do they have their own newspapers, but they utilize the radio for their propaganda. A new movement, called "Una Sancta", has as its purpose the unifying of Catholics and Protestants.

There is no better example of quick, behind-the-curtain changing of costumes than among the church leaders of Germany. Regretting their former support of Nazism as a mistake the clergy blasphemously charge God with the responsibility for the misfortunes and sufferings, saying that He sent these things to

punish the people, and then in the next breath the clergy say they have a new spiritual attitude. As an example of this change of cloak the archbishop Groeber, a former SS-man, in 1933, following the conclusion of the concordat between the Vatican and the Nazi regime, made the following statement: "I believe I am revealing no secret when I say that I unreservedly support the new Government and the new Reich. We know what the new Reich is aspiring to." Then following the collapse the same bishop said: "One can maintain with confidence without injury to the truth that the German people were never so hoodwinked as in the last thirteen years." This statement is characteristic of many bishops and clergy. Catholic and Protestant alike. It is little wonder that they attract unfavorable attention with people requesting their resignation quite openly in the newspapers. Honest men and women are again turning away from the churches because they doubt the sincerity of these clergymen and preachers.

From this brief survey of conditions in the French and British zones it is manifest that the people generally have very little confidence or hope in either the political, religious or other promises. Since the war ceased the general distress, the economic and social insecurity, the postponement of a peace treaty which is expected to bring some measure of relief, have led the multitudes to think and live only for today and tomorrow Flagerly they grasp at every distraction and pleasure. If they had the opportunity to flee from these torturing troubles hy emigrating to other lands undoubtedly many thousands would do so, for they do not realize that distress and perplexity is upon all nations. These world conditions, and the inability of the mighty ones of the earth to find a remedy, emphasize again the need for the establishment of Jehovah God's righteous and perfect Theocratic Government. -Aware! correspondent in Germany.

# SHAMELESS 5 SLEEPYHEADS

Animals that sleep through the seasons fall in two classes: Hibernators that nap through winter; estivators that slumber away summer.

JEHOVAH God made the animals. (Genesis 1:24; 2:19) That He endowed them with power, and fashioned them with unfathomable skill, is proved by the matchless description given to Job by God himself. The lilting lines of that majestic poetry ring today with resonance undimmed by the centuries passed since they brought rejoicing to God's afflicted witness. Like music from the skies resound the queries to enthralled Job:

Canst thou mark when the hinds do calve? Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? . . . Who hath sent out the wild ass free? Or who hath loosed the bonds of the swift ass, whose home I have made the wilderness, and the salt land his dwellingplace? He scorneth the tumult of the city, neither heareth he the shoutings of the driver. The range of the mountains is his pasture. . . . Hast thou given the horse his might? Hast thou clothed his neck with the quivering mane? Is it by thy wisdom that the hawk soareth, and stretcheth her wings toward the south? Is it at thy command that the eagle mounteth up, and maketh her nest on high?-Job 39:1, 2, 5-8, 19, 26, 27, Am. Stan. Ver.

Not only did Jehovah invent the swift wing and fleet hoof to protect His wild creatures, but to others He gave the life-preserving instincts to hibernate and estivate.

Many are the changes, adaptations and preparations made to meet the seasonal changes, whether winter cold, with its attendant food shortage, or summer heat, accompanied by drought and consequent drying up of the waters that



make their home. Endowed by instincts that men may merely observe in wonder but not explain, each makes its change of environment or organic transformation ordained by Jehovah for their survival. The hibernators (the term "hibernate" being derived from the Latin verb hibernare, meaning "to pass the winter") do not move from their environment or habitat, but hole up, and undergo amazing systemic changes that enable them to continue in a comatose condition much deeper than human sleep for many months without food or water.

The torpid or lethargic state into which the winter sleepers fall is paralleled by an equivalent dormancy of the summer sleepers called "estivation" (this term being derived from the Latin verb "aestivare", "to summer"). In warm climes some creatures survive heat and drought in a condition called estivation which physiologically appears identical with hibernation. In fact, the alligator of South Carolina, for example, will hibernate in winter, but in the tropics, where there is no cold season, the alliga-

tor will estivate.

Man is privileged to observe, but cannot explain the curious deathlike state that some of these creatures approach: insects incased in ice crystals for long frozen months coming forth in the spring without harm; the African lungfish bedding itself a foot and a half in mud while its river home completely dries up above, waiting for the next spring freshet, or even on occasions for rains three years later to unlock its mudencrusted lair, from which it emerges thinner, but as lively as ever; or the champion sleeper among the mammals,

the marmot or common groundhog, whose life processes are so completely suspended that an immersion in water that would kill it in three minutes during its active state can be prolonged for at least twenty-two minutes without doing it harm when hibernating.

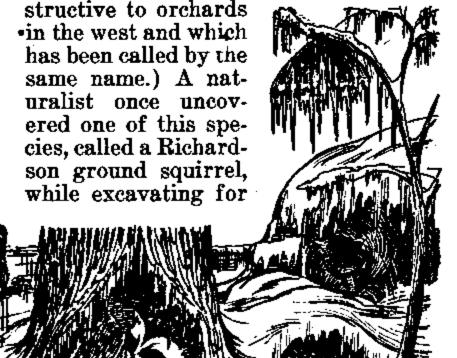
#### The Hibernators

It must not be surmised, however, that hibernation is uniform among animals. The entire list is not large. When hibernation is mentioned the bear usually flashes to most minds. However, the latest-classifications do not place the bears among the true hibernators, because they alternate sleep and foraging, and their body temperature does not fall so drastically as in the case of animals in dormancy whose body heat drops from 100 degrees Fahrenheit to 40 degrees. Hibernating animals breathe slowly and unevenly and their temperatures approach that of their environments and fluctuate with it. On the other hand, many male bears do not hibernate at all; while in the southern states neither sex of the black bear retires for winter.

The female polar bear, already pregnant, leaves her mate to range and forage while she retires to her den under the snow, a cave or large burrow. There she will remain for several months without food or water, sustaining not only herself but normal litter of two cubs. entirely on a four-inch layer of body fat stored up when actively on the prowl. Woe betide the man or beast that crosses her when she emerges gaunt and hungry with whelps already two months old! (Proverbs 17:12) Males among the mammoth Kadiak, or Alaskan brown

bear, stay abroad all winter to feed on carrion and salmon stranded by the exhausting swim up the mighty Yukon, and do not hibernate at all. By continuous feasting, these largest of the bear tribe attain a height of twelve feet, and a weight of a ton. According to one explorer, their tracks are as large as those made by a snowshoe! South of the Alaskan peninsula and the cold Arctic tundra of Canada, where the Kadiak and the polar reside, the grizzly bear, of Rocky Mountain fame, takes the deep winter sleep.

Among the mammals, and besides the bear, there are six other phenomenal sleepers: the raccoon, the chipmunk, the American marmot (woodchuck, or more commonly called the groundhog), the skunk, the dormouse (and its relative the jumping mouse of the Zapus species) and the bat. Similar species are the hedgehog, the gopher, and the sat-squirrel, which, because of its habits, bears the name "seven sleepers" in Germany. Raccoons and badgers are intermittent sleepers, while the chipmunk or ground squirrel takes food into his burrow for winter snacks, and makes occasional forays to replenish his larder. (The chipmunk is also sometimes called a gopher, and should not be confused with the burrowing rat so de-



construction. The little fellow was curled up in a spherical, grass-lined hole, under sixty-nine inches of soil hard enough to make picking necessary. Placed in the warm sunshine, he remained for an hour without moving. As he finally stirred and stretched his limbs with a tremor, even his natural enemy the weasel, which chanced by, gave him no apparent sign of concern. When returned to the pit where his burrow had been exposed, he wabbled into the old nest, and when last seen had dug six inches deeper for a new retreat.

Bats hibernate in large flocks, thousands sometimes being found in old barns or caves, notably in Carlsbad Caverns, in New Mexico. In characteristic slumber position, they hang with head down, talons tightly clutching a limb or projection. Their animation is so much suspended, almost deathlike, that one placed for an hour in a bucket of water failed to come to, although not in the least injured. This peculiar trance is also a trait of the hibernating dormouse. When removed from its warmly lined nest it is noticed that its breathing is almost imperceptible, with body cold and rigid. Instances are recorded in which its body was rolled like a ball across the floor without awaking.

But of all mammals the hedgehog and the woodchuck hold the record both for duration and for intensity of sleep. The woodchuck, so common in the fields and along the creek banks of eastern states, has been used in extensive experiments to learn the nature of hibernation. Regularly, about the end of September, the mechanism or internal schedule of the groundhog calls for going into winter sleep. That the animal's systemic change (or basal metabolism) induces construction or location of a well-drained burrow, and moves the now fattened and waddling marmot to lie down to sleep, is shown by captivity experiments. Even when provided with warmth and plenty of

food the marmot nevertheless falls into his seasonal torpor!

The marmot further demonstrates certain fundamental requirements of the hibernating animal: retention of moisture, effected by sealing up of bladder and cessation of alimentation; lowering of basal metabolism (or rate of consumption of body fats) which is attained by drastic reduction in heart and breath rate, accompanied by a drop in body temperature from over 100 degrees to about 40. With the flow of blood reduced to approximately one seventy-fifth of normal, there is a corresponding reduction in breathing. So imperceptible does the breathing become that the animal may take in in 200 days only as much oxygen as would be required in a single active day. The accumulation of carbon dioxide does no harm, apparently, because circulation of the blood approaches a standstill. This partly explains why it could endure a twenty-two-minute immersion in water; and survived for four hours in an atmosphere of carbon dioxide. While these facts have been demonstrated with the groundhog, it cannot be demonstrated that the popularly accepted theory of Mr. Groundhog's seeing his shadow and returning for six more weeks of winter has any foundation other than myth.

### Cold-blooded Sleepers

Turning now to the cold-blooded reptile family, snakes, lizards, turtles (or tortoises) are bracketed among the hibernators. The newts and salamanders which resemble lizards but without scales have similar habits. Frogs, toads and earthworms burrow into the ground or mud. The muck of the rice fields may sometimes contain both the bullfrog and the deadly water moccasin. Copperheads have, not infrequently, been ploughed up in the open field. The diamond rattle-snake may choose a hollow log or hole under a stump, or a lumber pile. Negroes once aroused a rattler from a pile of

debris in late winter. It was torpid and lethargic, its skin hanging in undistended folds like an oversize stocking. Snakes may often congregate in favorable retreats, such as the rock den in Pennsylvania where two hundred hibernating copperheads and rattlers were discovered.

Swamps make the winter bed for many reptiles. When the mighty Santee floods through the South Carolina lowlands in spring, it sweeps out vast hordes of rattlers, moccasins and alligators. Almost every log and floating turf ferries one or more/snakes that have been washed out of their beds still groggy from slumber. Pond bottoms may receive the bullhead of the smaller catfish variety. Crabs, fiddlers, crustaceans, oysters, clams and snails seek the mire for dormancy. The carp and other fish become torpid in winter, but the strangest story of fish dormancy comes from Alaska.

Fish is one of the chief foods of the hungry Malemutes that pull the dog sled. Drivers foraging for food seek stranded fish frozen in the surfaces of streams and lakes, chopping them bodily out of the ice, and feed the chunks to the Huskies. The ravenous brutes often take the fish in one gulp, only to regret their impolite haste. In the dog's stomach the fish warms up, loses his icy case, and becomes a wriggling torment to his devourer. Finally up comes the fish, but only for a moment. His lively flipping is cut short by the powerful fangs that snap him up this time in a few more bites. In explaining this phenomenon of animation suspended for the many months in which the fish is frozen solid. observers believe that sufficient oxygen is also trapped in the ice to sustain the life spark for its inactive period.

### Insect Sleepyheads

Hibernation is also the general means by which insects outlast the winter. It must partially account for the teeming

insect life of the Arctic which attracts even the tropic hummingbird while the icy circle is thawed for a hurried summer. No doubt they live through the subzero frigidity on the roof of the world in much the same way as they are observed in more temperate climes. Wasps leave their paper nests to hide in tree holes and roof corners. Great companies of insects creep down from trees to their winter homes on low shrubs, weeds and

leaf-strewn ground.

"Insects can endure continuous freezing; and snails, myriapods, spiders and insects that have been incased in ice crystals and solid masses of frozen soil for weeks at a time become normally active when thawed out," states one authority. Some pass winter in a pre-adult form, egg, larval or chrysalid stage. (The larvae of the caddis fly estivate by sinking to the pond bottom and burrowing in for the duration of the dry season.) Great ingenuity marks the maternal insect's care for the eggs which must wait for spring warmth for hatching. Mother lackey moths bind their eggs in bracelets around slender twigs and cover them with a gum that hardens into a protective crust. A shiny coat of glandular shellac the same color as the twig protects the eggs of the Eastern tent caterpillar against weather and other enemies until the caterpillars are ready to emerge in April. Winter sleeping bags of chewed wood held together with a little silk snugly harbors the goat moth for the cold weather. The splendor of gumvarnished and silk-lined chambers gives tribute to the Infallible Intellect which gave life-preserving instincts to the gorgeous and multicolored Lepidoptera.

Common to the East is the beautiful mourning cloak, or Vanessa Antiopa, butterfly. No fashion expert ever designed such rich color combination as the splendor of its wings of dark purplish brown edged with a wide yellow band and a row of sparkling blue dots. After gracing the skies from spring to fall, the beauteous Vanessa attaches itself to the underside of a limb, and literally "freezes on".

#### The Estivators

Such is the amazing way in which Jehovah has provided for some of His creatures to pass winter rigor. Other denizens of the outdoors are equally endowed to endure summer heat and drought. In tropic climes many of the same reptiles estivate that hibernate in the north latitude, such as turtles, newts and snakes. The great anaconda of South America, the boa, which is said to attain forty or more feet in length, simply buries itself in the mud for the dry season. Another outstanding performer in the field of estivation has been mentioned, the African lungfish. When this fellow was first placed in enclosed aquariums, he died, because he must have air for his lungs, even though he possesses as well a set of gills. In the wilds, when his native river recedes to a miry channel, the finny breather pushes himself into the muddy bottom, exudes slime for his nest, now turns his head toward the surface, and fashions with his lips an aperture of tubular dimensions reaching about eighteen inches to the surface. Deriving only a modicum of precious oxygen for the slight needs of his dormancy, he remains until the rains fill the river again. In at least one instance on record, this Rip Van Winkle of fishdom stayed buried thus for three years, and, when released by the waters, swam forward without apparent injury.

Rutledge, in his discussion, calls to mind another curious example of estivation. "The most astonishing case of estivation I know of is that of a snail from the Egyptian desert. Its shell, thought to be empty, was put on exhibition in the British Museum in 1846. Four years later it seemed to show signs of life, and when immersed in water the animal emerged and began crawling about."

While these phenomena reveal the divine skill of the Master Workman, there is a case of so-called "hibernation" that does not reflect credit to Jehovah. On the contrary, it bears the mark of Satanic cruelty, wastefulness and oppression. Selfish men, under bondage willingly to God's adversary, one of whose names is "Devourer", have so ruthlessly grabbed up the earth's food and fuel supply that human creatures on the Russian steppes have been forced to "hibernate" When winter famine and cold reaches out icy fingers to snuff out life among the peasants of northern Russia they have resorted to an unusual custom. All available wood and covering is brought to the largest home where the chief furnishing is an immense flat-top stove. Then the whole family, and sometimes the whole village, huddle together on the top, which is kept warm by one member appointed to keep the fires going. Breathing slowly, and deriving warmth from both one another and the fire beneath, they conserve as much as possible their vital energy. Only getting up for unavoidable necessity they remain in practically uninterrupted slumber until winter is broken. In Jehovah's New World human creatures will not be forced to that misery.

Of that day, when man's mind and body will be fully satisfied, and no shadow of fear shall cloud his face, God's Word records the sure promise: "Then shall the earth yield her increase." (Psalm 67:6) Demonstrating the peace and amity among His wild life in the New World, foretold for our generation. God's Word says (Isaiah 9:6-11, Amer. Trans.): "Then the wolf will lodge with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the kid; the calf and the young lion will graze together, and a little child will lead them. The cow and the bear will be friends, their young ones will lie down together; and the lion will eat straw like the ox. The suckling child will play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's den. They will do no harm or destruction on all my holy mountain."



plow, no longer need to cultivate, no longer need to weed their gardens in order to produce bumper crops of vegetables. They no longer need to worry about spring floods' preventing them from sowing their seed, nor do they need to worry about summer droughts' burning up their crops. Neither do they need to worry much about

bugs and insects.

None of these worries afflict the soilless farmer who has mastered the art of hydroponics. The science of hydroponics is the growing of plants without soil simply by feeding them the correct balance of chemicals in dilute water solutions. For twenty-five years this chemical way of raising plants has been carried on in the laboratory, but in recent years chemical glassware has been replaced by fiveacre greenhouses and huge mechanical gardens. Test-tube farming has really grown up.

Early experiments in dirtless gardening were carried on by the New Jersey Agricultural Experiment Station, Purdue University and the University of California. Also a hundred greenhouses throughout the country, covering about ten acres of ground, tested out the raising of practically any kind of plant on special water-mineral diets. Much was learned by these experiments and certain definite methods were developed.

The name "hydroponics" was first applied to the "water culture" method which consisted in suspending the plants in baskets of excelsior or other inert material and allowing the root systems to

extend down into chemical solutions. It was necessary to pump air into the solutions in order to aerate the roots. This, together with other difficulties, made the method impractical for extensive cultivation. Another method consists of placing a wick made of some rot-proof material in the hole of a flowerpot, and thus feeding the chemical solutions to the plants by capillary action. However, this

is practical only on a small scale.

The method most extensively used today is known as the "gravel culture". Shallow watertight trays are filled with coarse gravel, crushed rock, pumice, cinders or similar inert, sterile material and used to support the roots of the plants. At regular intervals these trays are flooded with solutions of chemicals, the excess of which drains back into the storage tanks and is used over again. Once a week the solution is built back up to the proper strength.

#### Farmer Must Know His Chemicals

The real crux to successful farming without soil is to know the chemicals required, the amount of each needed, and the best form to supply them. Carbon, oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, calcium, potassium, magnesium, phosphorus and sulphur are the principal elements needed for plant growth. Carbon is supplied in the form of carbon dioxide from the air, and oxygen and hydrogen in the form of water. The other elements are made available in the form of soluble "salts" dissolved in water. Nitrogen

from ammonia salts, urea or nitrate salts; calcium from lime; potassium from potassium chloride, potassium sulphate or potassium nitrate; magnesium from Epsom salts; phosphate from phosphate salts of ammonium, potassium, magnesium or calcium; and sulphur from the various sulphates.

In addition to these principal elements minute amounts of a few others are also necessary. Without iron the green coloring of the leaves suffers, yet an oversupply is as detrimental as an undersupply. It is a very difficult element to keep in solution, and any change in the acidity or alkalinity will upset its balance. For this reason ferrous citrate and ferrous tartrate are the most satisfactory forms to introduce the iron. Traces of manganese, boron, zinc and copper are also needed for healthy plant growth, but only in amounts of 1 or 2 parts per 10,000,000 parts of nutrient. The rare element of molybdenum is required in the amount of 1 part per 100,000,000. Potassium permanganate will supply the manganese; borax or boric acid will supply the boron; and the zinc, copper and molybdenum are usually found in sufficient quantities in the water supply that it is not necessary to add them. Such chemicals as seedless fruit hormones and growth-promoting hormones are sometimes added. As seen in the following list, considerable latitude is found in the composition of different hydroponic solutions.

| Elements   | Parts per million |
|------------|-------------------|
| Nitrogen   | 90 to 350         |
| Calcium    | 150 to 570        |
| Potassium  | 90 to 450         |
| Magnesium  | 10 to 110         |
| Phosphorus | 30 to 150         |
| Sulphur    | 100 to 560        |
| Iron       | 1/2 to 4          |
| Manganese  | 1/5 to $2$        |
| Boron      | 1/5 to $1/2$      |
| Zinc       | 1/5 to 1/20       |
| Copper     | 1/5 to $1/50$     |
| Molybdenum | 1/100             |

Formulation is greatly simplified by using a three-compound recipe, as, for example, calcium nitrate gives calcium and nitrogen, monopotassium phosphate supplies potassium and phosphate, and magnesium sulphate gives magnesium and sulphur. However, it is not as simple an operation as making lemonade, for there must be a certain balance maintained between the elements. In dark, cool winter weather plants require more potassium and less nitrogen than they do in sunny, warm weather. An excess of potassium hardens and slows down the growth, and an excess of nitrogen has the opposite effect. If the nutrient solution is too concentrated it makes the plant leaves and stem thick and stubby. The normal solutions are only about one-tenth to one-twentieth as strong as sea water, yet for sensitive orchids only a one-tenth normal-strength solution is needed. All of which emphasizes the complexity of dirtless farming.

### Large-Scale Chemical Gardening

Some 700 miles from St. Helena on which Napoleon lived out his life there is a black and barren volcanic rock jutting out of the south Atlantic ocean midway between Africa and South America. It is called Ascension Island, is owned by the British, and during the recent war was used by the United States Army as an airplane refueling station. On this off-cast island, devoid of fresh water and green vegetation, a large hydroponic farm was built to supply the personnel with fresh vegetables. Volcanic cinders were used in place of gravel and sea water was distilled for the chemical solution. In order to pollinate the cucumbers it was necessary to fly a hive of bees to Ascension.

Installations similar to this were set up in British Guiana, Iwo Jima, China and Japan. Before the war an experimental station on Wake island in the Pacific was growing vegetables direct from chemicals. Today near Tokyo there is one such farm 55 acres in size, and near Kyoto, Japan, there is another 25-acre farm, 5 acres of which is in the largest single greenhouse in the world. All of these gardens use the gravel-culture method.

These Army installations are limited to raising lettuce, radishes, tomatoes, cucumbers, green peppers and onions for the occupation forces. This last season something like 1,000 tons of ripe, juicy tomatoes were produced; together with other items for the salad bowl there was a total crop of 3,180,000 pounds of soilless vegetables produced in Japan. Ordinary lettuce has a tendency to "bolt" in hot weather, that is, to form a woody stalk and go to seed. So a special hybrid lettuce known as "slobolt" has been developed for the semitropical chemical gardens. By picking off only the outer leaves without disturbing the stalk it is possible to get four crops from one planting. Icicle radishes stand up to the heat better than other varicties, and the tomatoes are a heat-resistant variety.

Test-tube gardening has exhibited some very spectacular results in the way of growth: tomato plants as high as 20 feet; rhododendrons that ordinarily take five years from seed to flower doing the job in half the time; aristocratic orchids growing faster and stronger than under their natural conditions; and vegetables of superior quality and higher nutrient

value than those raised in many parts of the country that suffer from soil deficiency. All types of plants may be successfully grown in inorganic chemical solutions, with possibly oaks and conifers as the exception.

While there are many advantages to "off the soil" farming, there are also many drawbacks. It costs much more to pull vegetables out of test-tube solutions than out of the good earth. The investment runs very high, about \$25,000 per acre per year, and few crops will produce such returns. Only some enterprising concern like the U.S. army can afford to raise common vegetables on a big scale, and even then young Japanese college and university graduates that are willing to work for low wages in order to learn the business are employed.

For these reasons the old reliable dirt farmer may dismiss all fear that soilless gardening will drive him off the land. He can continue to plow and cultivate the land, and fight insects and weeds, to produce an abundance of food for the hungry stomachs of the world. At the same time greenhouse horticulturists with a chemical bend will continue making a living raising expensive cut flowers and specialty items without soil. Studying the many books and bulletins on this interesting subject and conducting new experiments, they will learn more about the exact science of plant growth.

### Grand Opera Becomes Grand Uproar

A theater audience in Milan, Italy, drew an extra dividend in dramatic thrills. The operatic plot involved Renzo, played by Luigi Amoroso; his beauteous love, Lucia, and Friar Cristoforo. The last act sees the lovers reunited after tear-jerking mishaps, and Renzo enfolds Lucia in prolonged embrace. At this point the friar—had he obeyed the script—was to pronounce a benediction upon them. But it seems the friar had been brooding for some time because in private life he is the husband of Lucia, and in his eyes she and Luigi were putting excessive zeal into their amorous exchanges. Instead of uttering the expected blessing, the tortured friar raised his cane and whammed it down resoundingly on Luigi's pate. The two male stars squared off. Others in the cast joined in, as did the delighted audience, some battling for the friar, some for Luigi. With a keen sense for the dramatic, Lucia swooned, busting her nose in the process. Down came the curtain over a set of debris, both human and inanimate. Ambulances carted off the friar and Lucia to a hospital.



#### Cremation

THE term "cremation" means the burning of corpses, or the practice of disposing of the bodies of the dead by reducing them to ashes, instead of by burying them in the ground or in sepulchers. This was a general custom among nations in ancient times, except in Egypt, where corpses were embalmed as mummies, Egypt's dry climate favoring this; and also the land of Israel, where the Israelites for the most part buried the dead and hid them away in sepulchers. China was another place where they buried the dead in the earth. In ancient Greece the law was that only suicides, and persons struck by lightning, and unteethed children were refused the right to be burned. In Rome, down to the end of the fourth century A.D., burning on the funeral pyre or rogus was the general practice. Whether such was the practice for reasons of sanitation or out of superstitious beliefs is not certain. Cremation is yet practiced over a great part of Asia and America, but, of course, not always in the same manner or form, but fire and heat are the agencies. The ashes may be preserved in urns, or buried in the ground, or cast to the winds; and the Digger Indians of southwestern parts of the United States smear the ashes of the dead with gum on the heads of the mourners.

With the spread of Christianity to Europe in the first century earth-burial became more the practice among the western nations. Near the end of the last century the conviction began to spread that a more rapid and sanitary method

of disposal should be substituted for burial in cemeteries, especially in or close to the great centers of population. It is becoming more and more of a problem to find enough land for burial purposes. For example, if 4,000 corpses are crowded into an acre, and a death rate of 15 to every 1,000 persons is taken as the average, then nearly four acres for every one million persons are required each year to bury the dead. It is claimed, according to computations based on population, the death rate, and the space required for burial, that, unless the custom is changed, more of the available space in the outskirts of all large cities will finally be required for burial purposes. And eminent scientists argue that, while cremation should be left as a matter of choice for ordinary cases of death, it should be made obligatory in cases where death is due to such transmissible diseases as smallpox, diphtheria, scarlet fever, typhoid fever and tuberculosis. In cases of epidemics and after battles with a large mortality, when large numbers of bodies are to be disposed of at once, cremation is recommended as specially advisable. Advocates of cremation also point out that where burial is resorted to, even if the cemetery is located at a distance from human dwellings, yet there must be contamination of the water and the air, because such are the only means of carrying off the products formed by the dissolution of the corpses.

That there should be objection to cremation on the part of certain religionists is to be expected. The Roman Catholic clergy insist upon burial in sanctified ground, and, of course, such special

burial ground for the faithful of their religious system is regulated, controlled and owned by the religious system and operated on a financial basis; and so cremation as a general practice would take away from them revenues on this score, unless they went into the urns storage business. Some religionists object also that by cremation trace of the dead is obliterated from the sight of the living. Then there are others that take the Scripture text, "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God?" and they apply this to their own personal bodies instead of to the "body of Christ, which is the church" and which church is His temple in which God resides by His holy spirit. At any rate, from this view of their fleshly body as being a temple for God's spirit to dwell in, they think it to be a desecration to burn or cremate the dead body. They do not stop to reason that God's spirit would hardly be in a corpse and that at death such body ceased to be what they said it was when alive, namely, a temple. "The body without the spirit is dead."---James 2: 26.

Cremation should not be associated with the valley of Gehenna to the southwest of Jerusalem, and which is used in the Bible as a symbol of annihilation or "second death". The ancient Jews used Gehenna as the incinerator for the city of Jerusalem, and dumped into it the city's refuse to be disposed of by burning, the fires being intensified by the addition of brimstone or sulphur. Occasionally the dead bodies of executed criminals who were considered to be too vile and deprayed to be deserving of a resurrection were cast into Gehenna to be consumed by the fires, or, if escaping a drop into the fires, by worms. There, however, the cremation of the criminal corpses was carried on from a symbolical standpoint. But even the Jews themselves used cremation in the vale of Tophet for the disposal of other corpses when a plague struck and carried off many of the people; and the modern Jews of Berlin and the Spanish and Portuguese at Mile End cemetery in England were among the first to welcome the recently revived process of cremation.

There is nothing in the Bible against the cremation of the dead. Those who think that cremation spoils a person's chances for life in the righteous new world should remember a few things. At the battle of Gilboa the Philistines killed King Saul and his three sons, cut off Saul's head and put it in their temple of Dagon, and nailed the four corpses to the walls of the city of Beth-shan. But the Israelites of Jabesh-gilead came by night, and "took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and BURNT them there. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree." (1 Sam. 31:8-13; 1 Chronicles 10:8-12) True, King Saul was rejected of Jehovah God, but his son Jonathan was a faithful man and a lover of David. Those faithful ones that "quenched the violence of fire" were in danger of being cremated; and we ask, What about the three Hebrew companions of Daniel whom Nebuchadnezzar cast into the fiery furnace, if Jehovah God had not delivered them from the flames? (Hebrews 11:34; Daniel 3:16-27) Also, if anyone thinks cremating can keep a Christian out of heaven, let him ask himself, What about those faithful Christians who were burned at the stake for their refusal to worship Caesar as a god and to burn incense to his idol and to renounce Christ Jesus as Jehovah's anointed King of the new world?

Hence, in this matter of disposal of the dead, we should exercise Christian tolerance. If any prefer to dispose quickly of the dead bodies of loved ones by cremation we should allow them this right, because the Lord God in His Word does not express disapproval.

# Kingdom Witnessing Expands in India

"This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations," said Christ Jesus. In fulfillment of this command there are Jehovah's witnesses in 84 nations doing

Jehovah's witnesses in 84 nations doing this preaching work. Graduate ministers from the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead are doing missionary work in 65 nations. One of these nations is India, and on July 31 a Gilead graduate stationed in that country dispatched a letter to one of the newer directors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, M. G. Henschel. The following extracts give at least a sketchy view of situations encountered in the field witnessing work there.

Out of a maze of Kingdom privileges that absorb all my attention emerges this letter with love and Theocratic greetings from your cowarriors in Bombay. Your postcard from Jerusalem was a welcome indication that you had reached your immediate destination from India safely and were now about to start the next lap of the world tour. Since your departure we here have endeavored to press on with all diligence in the service and to have a lively part in the expansion work now extending to all nations, as decreed by the Most High. However, the Hindu mental outlook is something to cope with, and it is indeed apparent that only the spirit of Almighty God can awaken them to a realization of the truth. For instance, note the following witness that I had with a Hindu last Sunday.

Hindu: "Tell me, is there a God?" So, after carefully demonstrating by the cause and effect method that there is and must be, beyond all question, a Supreme Creator or God, starting with small things to help in this logic, such as on seeing an anthill (plentiful here). To the query as to how it came here, we find that the ant is the end of the quest. So we see structures on the earth's surface and we find man at the end of the quest as to how they came there. Likewise, in look-

ing at man and the whole universe with its perfect harmony, we find God at the end of the quest as being the Creator.

Hindu, condescendingly: "Ah, but we believe that God is made up of all the things of the universe. That chair on which you sit is worthy of as much and even more honor than you, because it is a part of God.'

I said: "Wait a moment, and let us see how the chair came about. First of all, a tree was cut down by man, sawn up, and then pieces of the resulting wood were designed and put together by man and varnished, and yet you say the chair that was produced, which is inanimate and the product of man's creative ability, is worthy of as much or more honor than man who formed it? Surely, that isn't sound reasoning."

"Ah, but the chair isn't inanimate, for it can think and has life, only man's senses are so dull that he cannot pick up the thought waves," he replied.

Witness: "Yes, I know well Hindu philosophy on this matter and it is for this reason that all things are made objects of worship. But your conclusions are not based on recognized and accepted facts. It is a recognized scientific fact that wood is inorganic, doesn't possess any of the five senses, and, therefore, is incapable of the achievement you attribute o it. Moreover, if your conclusion were correct, then why perform acts of worship and prayer to anything at all, for if the sum of all things is God, then no single part can have power to answer your prayers; and even more so if all things were part of God, then God himself is diseased, ill and suffering pain, since all His organs in the human-family part of His body are in the most appalling condition. Carrying your conclusions farther, it means that God is gradually being made, for the earth is a small and apparently a more recent addition to the universe and, likewise, man himself had a beginning and even more recent date. Therefore, on the basis of your own conclusion your worship of cows and wood and stone images is unreasonable and, at best, one-sided, for if you, being a part of

God, worship stone and wood images, then why don't they in turn worship you?"

From this and a few other remarks I went on to show the truth of creation, of man's sinful condition and the only remedy. I am trying to instruct this man with the study of "Let God Be True", but you can see how absolutely unbalanced mentally the Hindus have become as a result of religion. Daily this is the mind we are up against.

During the past month the company got down to the rural work with a will. Schools have been engaged for the entire day in some of the villages, mostly Hindu schools being used, and on the whole the outcome has been gratifying. [The writer then told of four public meetings being held in that many different places, that the total number of strangers attending the public meetings was 132, and that these splendid results in a land commonly called heathen were being followed up with an intensive back-call campaign.]

By the way, at one place while working in the rurals two companions and I got to Jogeshwari and struck off into the jungle of palm trees, visiting the people in their little grass and bamboo huts that you probably noticed in your travels here. What a conglomeration of towns in this area! There were Urdu, Marathi and Hindi, and Gujarati and Goanese flung in for good measure. It was hard going, trying to explain our mission. At last, passing over a stream to a hut, we found the Indians here speaking English and who had apparently been in Africa. They gladly heard our message and a book study was arranged. Filled with joy that in this place some of the Lord's "sheep" have been identified, we struck farther into the trees, following the trail. At one point we passed a dead snake, which excited natives explained had been a danger, being poisonous, and they described with most descriptive gestures how they killed it. Then we saw the newly-constructed walls of a temple. Investigating this place in an area which had no roads, we came across a tiger on guard at one of the doors after we had ascended the stairs. It was chained to a pillar and looked real ferocious,

but I learned later that the animal had been blinded to prevent its escape.

Leaving this place we struck farther inland and, crossing a marsh, we came to a cluster of huts for further witnessing. An interesting thing here was the path which we followed and which led to a cave where a priest or Sardu sat. On removing shoes to look around, inside I saw a large vaulted cave, rather dark, with a shrine in the middle and a lamp burning to illuminate it. Then farther back the cave roof opened up to show the skies, and around this part were other passages running off, with several Yogis silently worshiping, looking rather weird with their long hair and painted bodies. This was supposed to be a Buddhist shrine.

After leaving this place—the day was well spent—we hastened back to the station and soon were homeward bound. Truly, you never know what you will see next in this country. It amazes me to see the so-called "intelligent" businessmen marking their foreheads, doing worship before their household gods, or by going to one of the central gods set up at the street corner, pay money, say a prayer and then ring a bell and go off quite happy. Yet this is an everyday occurrence. As for Marathi, it would have saved a lot of trouble if I had been born in a Marathi home. However, both Dick and I enjoyed a study of this language and its script and only wish we could devote more time to it, although while in the service we endeavor to make use of what we have learned. Of course, if I can teach the people I meet the Scottish tongue it will save further trouble.

Well, now I guess I'll have to bring this to a close. By this time you will be back in Brooklyn reunited with all the family. You know, I often recall happy times at Bethel and at Gilead, and sometimes Dick and I have occasion to relate something of our joys and experiences to the brethren here. It is always with considerable relish that we recall the many and various incidents that were our lot at the places and with the brethren that we encountered while in America.

[Signed] HENDRY.

# Non-cooperative Hens and Sheep

AT LAST the source of the world's ills has been spotted. It is stubborn hens and sheep that persist in obeying natural laws. Four years ago an Idaho sheep rancher wanted canvas to build lambing pens. The "wonder boys" of WPB refused the material, but wisely counseled: "As an alternative, we suggest that you postpone your lambing season until more favorable weather." Nonplussed, the sheep rancher reasoned that to change the lambing season he must change the mating season. The ewes just would not brook such interference with their love life.

Now, to save grain, eggless and poultryless Thursdays were tried. But the nasty old hens refused to take Thursdays off. They stubbornly went on laying eggs on their newly designated sabbath. And they did not inaugurate grainless Thursdays for themselves, though humans shunned the hen's fruitage for that day. Nor can the grain be saved by eating the hens, because they are not to be eaten either.

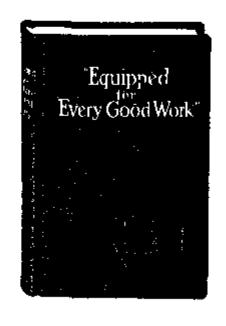
Of course, to get off the horns of this dilemma it would be in character for the politicians to dump the Thursday crop of eggs in a heap, and on top of that stack the bodies of the rebellious hens that persisted in eating on Thursdays. and pour kerosene over the whole foodpile, just to make sure no hungry person eats any of it and causes the spiraling prices to drop. That has been the politicians' policy recently relative to potatoes. But let's not drift into any satire that tends to make the wonder-boy politicians the scapegoats when the guilt rests clearly and squarely upon productive but non-cooperative soil and hens and sheep. How dare they flout political laws to keep natural laws!

# Doctrine, Reproof, Correction Instruction in righteousness

These things are necessary equipment today if one is to do truly Christian works. They are found in the inspired Word of God, the Bible. To provide greater knowledge of God's Word, and thus make available doctrine, reproof, correction and instruction in righteousness, we present the book

# "Equipped for Every Good Work"

This book provides a brief but comprehensive coverage of the Bible, explaining its origin, writing and preservation, and summarizing each book. Charts, tables, maps, and a subjective Scripture Summary without comment, all help to make this book most valuable. Its 384-pages are bound in maroon binding, and it is available on a 50c contribution.





WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find 50c. Please send to me the book "Equipped for Every Good Work".

| Name   | <br>Street        |
|--------|-------------------|
| City . | <br>Zone No State |



#### In the U.N.

◆ As the United Nations Assembly in mid-October entered upon the sixth week of its second session the Balkan question and the issue of the "little assembly" were in the forefront. The U.S., pushing for both the Balkan commission and the "little assembly" arrangement, was backed by a large majority, and the Russians resorted to the boycott method of meeting the situation not to their liking. Russia's representative pushed another issue to the fore, urging that the Assembly do . something about banning "warmongering". Action on that subject was slow, the delegates realizing that while war-mongering was bad, it was difficult to stop it in countries where free speech prevailed, even if it could be defined accurately. Said U.S. delegate Warren R. Austin, "There can be no compromise with efforts to curtail freedom of speech," which he said would lead to "a tyrannical exercise of arbitrary power".

Meanwhile the U.N. approved a Balkan commission to go to Greece and watch the borders between that country and Yugoslavia, Albania and Bulgaria. Russia boycotted the commission. The Assembly's political and Security Committee set up a sub-committee, over Russian objections, to draft a plan for the "little assembly", which would be a year-round standing committee

to take up problems of peace and security and report to the regular Assembly.

#### Report on Korea

♦ The Korean question, involving the simultaneous withdrawal of Russian and U.S. occupation forces, was submitted to the U. N. by the U.S. on October 17. A resolution calling for an election there under the supervision of U. N. observers was presented by the U.S. representative, W. R. Austin. Russia proposed that Korea send representatives to present its case to the U. N. John Foster Dulles of the U.S. (October 29) proposed that a special commission go to Korea to make sure that Korean representatives so sent were actually elected by the people and not merely the appointees of the occupation authorities. An October 26 press dispatch stated that the Russians had armed and trained 287,000 Koreans in their zone. ready to invade the south zone as soon as U.S. troops should be withdrawn. Department chiefs of the North Korean Interim People's Committee (Communist) had put the plan into final form at Pyongyang in early September. The information came from Yoon Chang-Sun, former national police chief in the northern zone. who escaped to South Korea a month previously. Russia is urging immediate withdrawal of all occupation forces from Korea at the beginning of 1948. The U.N. voted in favor of a U.N. watch to observe election of Korean representatives to confer with a U.N. agency on the whole Korean question. Russia boycotted the move.

#### De Gaulle Comeback

 Municipal elections held throughout France on October 19 showed that General Charles de Gaulle's anti-Communist rally of the French people (RPF) rolled up a total of nearly 40 percent of all the votes. They had expected only 20 percent. The Communists, who held a scant 30 percent of the votes, promptly made overtures toward the Socialists, seeking their co-operation in an effort to stop De Gaulle. The position of De Gaulle is now dominant, and he calls for a new Constitution at an early date, giving greater power to the executive. His party aims at the establishment of a system of capital-labor associations. The unexpected situation caused the French premier, Paul Ramadier, to call upon the assembly for a vote of confidence in his government, which, upon being taken. yielded a very slight margin in his favor.

#### Britain Swings to Right

British elections the last week in October seemed to indicate a swing to the right. The Labor party, presently in the saddle, was handed a stunning defeat by Winston Churchill's Conservatives. Almost complete returns showed that the Labor party had lost 683 seats in municipal posts, while Conservatives had gained 631. The Conservatives showed strength in some industrial districts heretofore considered Labor strongholds. Said a spokesman for the Conservatives, "An overwhelming Conservative victory and a wholesale rejection of the Socialist doctrine" were indicated by the voting results.

#### **Curbing British Lords**

The king of England, opening Britain's Parliament in October, caused a mild sensation by intimating that he would curb his lords a bit. He didn't say so in so many words; in fact, it was not his idea at all. The Labor government told him what to say. and he said it. Princess Elizabeth, present for the first time on such an occasion, sat gingerly on the edge of a chair. Someday she may have to read speeches she did not originate. It turned out that the curbing is to limit to one year (instead of two) the maximum period for which the House of Lords can hold up the passage of measures passed by the House of Commons.

#### Purpose of the "Cominform"

In a declaration made public on October 22, Col. Gen. Andrei A. Zhdanov, member of the Soviet Politburo and a secretary of the Communist party Central Committee, urged Communists everywhere to join in opposition to the objectives of the Marshall plan, which he said were an attempt to gain "world domination by American imperialism". The statement had been made originally at the ninenation conference in Poland at which the International Communist Information Bureau (Cominform) was set up. Zhdanov said the U.S. was trying to make Europe a 49th state.

#### Stalin for Peace

Eight labor members of the British House of Commons, who had been touring Europe, stated on October 17 that Premier Stalin, of Russia, had told them while they were in Russia that he had no thought of making war, and wanted to compose the political and economic differences between Russia and the U.S. and Britain, adding, "If, however, they do not want to improve their relations with the Soviet Union, we shall have to do without them. We shall nevertheless be able to carry on."

#### Atheism in Russia

♦ In Moscow the Communist Youth Organization forbade its members to go to church or have anything to do with religion. The organization's Central Committee, in its newspaper, Komsomolskaya Pravda, quoted Stalin as saying, "The party cannot be neutral with regard to religion." The suggestion that leniency be shown members with religious beliefs was severely criticized by the committee, which declared, "It is considered impossible and impermissible for a young Communist member to believe in God and observe religious rites."

#### Soviet Statistics

♦ Prof. S. E. Harris, of Harvard University, on October 19 made public an analysis by a group of leading statisticians of Soviet figures on the progress made by the U.S.S.R. The analysis indicated that claims of Soviet economic growth are distorted and that Russia has "a distressingly low level of welfare".

#### Iran Rejects Oil Concession

The Iranian Majlis (Parliament) October 22 rejected by an all but unanimous vote Russian maneuvers to gain oil concessions in their country. It was decided instead to carry out its own five-year oil exploration program, from which all foreign capital is to be barred.

#### Brazil, Chile Break

with U.S.S.R.

Opplomatic relations between Brazil and Russia were broken dff October 20, and the Soviet diplomats were given their papers to return to Russia. Formal announcement of the break was made the following day. The reason: slanderous attacks by the Russian government upon Brazil. The Brazilian foreign office stated: "It is universally known that the Soviet press is rigorously controlled by the government, whose responsibility therefore covers virtually everything published in the country." Chile broke 'diplomatic relations with the Soviet on October 21, giving as a reason that recent events disturbing the peace in Chile were instigated by international Communists. Chile also broke diplomatic relations with Czechoslovakia. A general round-up of Communist leaders in Chile followed.

#### Rumanian Trial

Following the pattern set in other Communist-dominated lands, Rumania put on trial Dr. Juliu Maniu, 75-year-old leader of the Peasant party, and eighteen other anti-Communists, before a military court. They were with "high treason, charged espionage on behalf of the U.S. and Britain and conspiring to overthrow the government by armed force". Two former Rumanian ministers of state, having escaped to the U.S., were tried in absentia.

#### Polish Peasant Leader Flees

♦ In late October the leader of the Polish Peasant party, Stanislaw Mikolajczyk, disappeared from Warsaw, had fled the country. There had been numerous arrests of prominent officials of state organizations. Mikolajczyk had been outspoken in his criticism of the Communists. With the leader gone, the party was taken over by the governmentbacked left wing of the party.

#### Palestine Partition

The question of Palestine continued before the U. N. as ln mid-October Britain urged that body to take steps to establish a proper authority to usher in the independence of the Holy Land. Britain was going to withdraw soon, but insisted on immigration curbs while it remained The U.S. reluctantly there. backed partition, but it was a question as to how the U.N. would handle the problems that would result from that doubtful solution of Palestine difficulties. Russia also favored partition. Jewish spokesmen in the Assembly said the Jews of Palestine were ready for a fight, if the Arabs provoked it, but they sought peace. Arabs are resolutely against partition, taking their

stand "on the sacred right of self-defense". The U.S. withdrew a proposal for a U.N. force to maintain order in Palestine until partition, recommending instead that Britain continue its police power until the authority was turned over to the proposed Jewish and Arab states.

#### Memorial for Slaughtered Jews

♦ An audience of 15,000 persons, including a hundred survivors of the Buchenwald and Dachau concentration camps, attended dedication exercises on October 19, setting apart a plot of land on Riverside Drive, New York, as the site of a memorial to six million Jewish victims of the Nazi terror.

# Greek-Communist Press Suppressed

♦ In Athens a Court of Appeals order of October 18 suspended the Communist daily newspapers Rizospastis and Eleftheri Ellada "for the duration of the rebellion" of Communist guerrillas in northern Greece.

#### Ald Waste in Greece

The American Aid Mission in Greece announced on October 21 that it had discovered \$75,000,000 of supplies in Greek warehouses and docks, which supplies were not being used. The stock was part of the billion dollars' worth of aid sent to Greece since the close of the war. The hidden supplies included thousands of cartons of cigarettes, apparently kept off the market to keep up prices of Greek tobacco. Medical supplies were also found in large quantity. A considerable part of both items had deteriorated and become unusable.

#### Greek Taxation

♦ With military expenditures amounting to 40 percent of the budget, due to guerrilla attacks, the Greek government in late October drew up an emergency tax program to raise additional revenue in the sum of 600,000,000 drachmas, which is approximately \$120,000,000.

#### Population Transfer in India

• The states of Pakistan and Hindustan (formerly India) are witnessing population exchanges on an unprecedented scale. The greatest exchanges are taking place in the Punjab. The number of evacuees in other provinces is relatively small. But the total all over India will, it is estimated, reach ten million, some six million Moslems moving into Pakistan, and four million Hindus and Sikhs going to Hindustan. Deaths resulting from the violence that preceded and accompanied the movement are expected to reach a million. Vast as this mass movement of populations is, a large majority of Hindus and Moslems go their accustomed ways, for there are some 400,000,000 of them. The Punjab and some of the larger cities 'have, nevertheless, been the scene of unmeasured carnage, all inspired religiously.

#### Independence for Burma

♦ Under the terms of a treaty signed October 17 at London, Burma will become an independent, self-governing nation entirely separate from the British Commonwealth of Nations. It is intended to end all British political ties on January 6, 1948. Close relations between Britain and Burma, however, are to continue.

#### Civil Rights Report

One of the most significant events of the last half of October was the submission to President Truman of the Civil Rights Committee's report on October 29. The Civil Rights Committee was appointed by the president on December 5, 1946, and made a thorough study of the subject, marking numerous violations. Said the president upon receiving the report, "I am going to read and study this report with great care and I recommend to all my countrymen that they do the same." The committee recommended the strengthening of machinery for the protection of and security, of the right to citizenship and its privileges, of the right to freedom of conscience and expression, and the right to equality of opportunity. It also urged a campaign of education to acquaint the American people with these rights, and severely condemned discriminations against minorities, such as Negroes, Jews, Americans of Mexican and Japanese descent, and Jehovah's witnesses.

#### Congressional Movie-Probe

♠ The U.S. House Sub-Committee on Un-American Activities in the latter half of October staged an investigation of Communist influence at work in Hollywood, center of the motion-picture industry. Numerous actors, including outstanding "stars", testified, as well as other prominent movie figures. It was a good show. though the plot was hard to find. The Sub-Committee had a list of 79 alleged Hollywood Communists, but many of them refused to testify, offering to read a statement instead of answering questions which they considered impertinent. They were refused permission to make statements. Emmett Lavery, a writer, and Eric Johnston, president, of the Motion Picture Producers Association, endeavored to point out the dangers of such an investigation, urging the committee not to turn the hearings into an inquisition wherein civil rights would be trampled down for the sake of discovering a few Communists. One witness asserted that in 1942-43 Soviet agents had sought, unsuccessfully, to get information about a "highly destructive weapon" from the Radiation Laboratory at the University of California. The hearings were ended rather abruptly on October 30. Apparently it was concluded that as long as there seemed to be no tangible evidence that movies contained Communist propaganda, the committee had better go out and get some first!

# "Train Up a Child n the Way He Should Go"



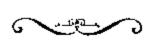
Will your child avoid the pitfalls of life?

Can you as a parent properly train your child?

hildren need instruction in righteousness to avoid the dangers of delinquency. Do you as a parent so instruct your children? Many parents feel unqualified to teach their children from the Bible; yet Bible study should be the very center of the Christian household and part of a child's home life. To aid in this instruction we offer the book "Let God Be True", prepared especially for systematic, easy-to-understand Bible study for the family group. Don't neglect your parental duty. Gather your family together for reg-

ular Bible study.

This 320-page book was written by those experienced in conducting family group Bible studies; hence it meets the needs. Its simply-written chapters cover such subjects as Satan the Devil, Messiah, hell, trinity, ransom, sabbath, the end of the world, resurrection, and many others. Study questions on each page aid discussion, and subject and Scripture-text indexes provide quick reference. Obtain your copy now. Better still, order several and start your family study upon their receipt.



| A W A A A AND AND THE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR |  |
|--|--|
| WATCHTOWEI   |  |

#### 117 Adams St.

Enclosed find 35c for the book "Let God Be True".

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

|      | ☐ Enclosed find \$1.00 for three | copies of "Let God Be True" |
|------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Name | ê <del></del>                    | Street                      |
| City |                                  | Zone No State               |



# A Thorn in South Africa's Side

Her Indian community presents the thorniest racial problem

# Gambling's Strangle-Hold on Panama

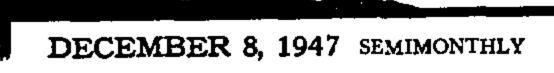
National lottery called "a blessing of God"

# Iowa's Mobocracy Declared Illegal

Circuit court upholds rights of Jehovah's witnesses as it reproves the town of Lacona

# Solar Radiation

The sun, and its benefits to earth



#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden ses and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting ourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a slinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a right-us New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### ANGENT CONTRACTOR DE

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Flye cents a copy Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Bubscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

currency.

Motics of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

as well as new address.
Offices
Offices
Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Asstralia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 68
Canada, 40 Irwin Avo., Toronto 5, Ontarlo \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town 68

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

### 

### CONTENTS

| A Thorn in South Africa's Side     | 3  | The Court Decisions                     | 17 |
|------------------------------------|----|---|----|
| Indian Coolies Imported            | 3  | Angry but Chagrined Opposers            | 19 |
| The Trader                         | 4  | Getting the Bird                        | 20 |
| India Hits Back                    | 5  | Bikini Natives "Starving and Forgotten" | 20 |
| Laws and the Latest Explosion      | 3  | Solar Radiation                         | 21 |
| Gambling's Strangle-Hold on Panama | }  | Dependence upon the Sun                 | 22 |
| "A Blessing of God"                | _} | Destroyer of Bacteria                   | 23 |
| "Beating the Saints"               | 11 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                     |    |
| Australia's Vanishing Natives      | 12 | The Spiritual Anointing of Sons         | 25 |
| The Bane of Religion               | 14 | Religious Antics                        | 27 |
| Iowa's Mobocracy Declared Illegal  | 16 | Needling the Pope                       | 28 |
| Facts of the Case                  | 16 | Watching the World                      | 29 |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., December 8, 1947

Number 28

## A Thorn in South Africa's Side

E AST is East and West is West," wrote Kipling, fervent defender of British white supremacy, "and never the twain shall meet." But in South Africa the twain have met, and the resulting explosions threaten to provide the spark to set the world once more ablaze in flam-

ing war.

The East is represented in South Africa by a bustling Indian community numbering some 250,000 souls. They are the smallest racial group within the Union's borders, and the latest comers, but the endeavor to fit them into the framework of a complex, heterogeneous population of 10½ million has provided South Africa with the thorniest of its many racial problems. The efforts of successive South African governments to solve the problem have provoked bitter opposition not only from Indians in South Africa but from the government of India itself.

Bitterness has deepened with the years and outraged feelings bubble up in angry threats and excited accusations. "I wish that India was in a position to declare war against South Africa here and now," said Dr. M. B. Khare, a member of the Indian government, in New Delhi, on November 6, 1944. In 1946 India declared diplomatic and economic war on South Africa. On March 12, 1946, Dr. Khare announced in the Council of State at New Delhi that the Indian government had decided to terminate trade relations with South Africa. The Indian

high commissioner to South Africa was also withdrawn.

Shortly thereafter the matter was brought into the arena of world opinion. Pursuing its demands on behalf of its fellow countrymen for complete equality with Europeans in South Africa, the Indian government charged South Africa before the 1946 meeting of the United Nations organization's General Assembly with having violated the charter of the United Nations, to which the South African government is a signatory. The Indian complaint produced the bitterest and most acrimonious debates of the Assembly. In a majority vote South Africa's Indian policy was tacitly condemned, and the governments of India and of South Africa were ordered to report back to the next General Assembly of U. N. on the steps they have taken to resolve their differences. In the intervening months little progress has been made.

### Indian Coolies Imported

The Union of South Africa consists of four provinces: the Cape Province, Transvaal, Orange Free State and Natal. The union of these four provinces is a matter of recent history, having been accomplished just 37 years ago. The coastal belt of Natal is subtropical, fertile and well-watered, and in this green coastal belt sugar is king. The South African Indian problem is the noisy child of the Natal sugar industry.

Shortly after Natal became a British colony, sugar cane was introduced from the near-by island of Mauritius. By 1852 it was Natal colony's major crop. But the planters complained that they could not get labor for their fields. The native Bantu were slow to leave their kraals to work for the white man, and when they did come they were heavy-handed and undependable. The embryo sugar barons cast longing eyes at Mauritius and the West Indies, where imported Indian coolies were working wonders with the sweet cane, and cried aloud for brown

men to help them.

They met opposition from their fellow colonists and from the government of India itself. But the cry continued and in 1860 the first shipload of Indians landed in Natal. Mostly Madrassi coolies of the lowest castes, they were allotted to masters for three years (later changed to five years) under indenture. Wages were 10s. a month, rising to 12s. in the third year, with food, quarters and free medical attention thrown in. A writer has commented that "it was the cheapest labor, short of slavery, in the world". That is probably true, but it is also a fair comment that recruitment was entirely voluntary and conditions in India must have been pretty bad to induce the coolies to accept service on the Natal planters' terms.

At the end of five years the coolie was entitled to a free passage home to India. But he could, if he wished, remain in the colony and live and work as he pleased. If he chose to remain he was entitled, at the end of ten years' residence, to a grant of Crown land equal in value to the cost of his passage home. In 1860, when the first Indian landed, the European population of Natal colony numbered only 7.000. During the next twelve years 30,000 indentured Indians came. When their indentures expired, many of them stayed to form a permanent Indian community in Natal. Natal's sugar prospered. Under nimble Indian hands the

cane flourished and yearly the cane belt crept farther north and south. The planters grew rich, and continued to import coolies, the basis of their wealth. But the rest of European Natal was not so happy. Steadily the permanent Indian population was increasing and soon the alarmed colonists found that they were being outnumbered by the Asiatic newcomers.

#### The Trader

It was not the coolie so much that .... European colonist feared. His value to the colony was frankly recognized. Even when his indentures had expired and he remained to settle in Natal, a free man in his own right, the coolie served a "useful" purpose. As cunning market gardeners, ex-coolies gave the coast towns an unrivaled supply of fruit and vegetables, as fishermen they brought in a humper harvest from the sea, and their services as domestic servants, farm laborers and petty trisans were much sought after. But in the wake of the indentured Indian laborer had come the Indian trader, both Mohammedan and Hindu. It is the trading class among the Indians who to this day constitute almost the whole of South Africa's Indian problem.

The Indian trader enjoys a great advantage over his European counterpart. Even though he is generally of a much higher caste than the coolie, his standard of living judged by European standards is primitive. Consequently he can trade on a margin of profit on which the European trader would starve. European traders, therefore, regard Indian competition as unfair. But the Indian trader could not be excluded from Natal without cutting off the supply of indentured coolie labor, and the Natal Legislative Council and the planters, almost synonymous terms, were determined that the flow of wealth-making labor should not cease. So Natal's two Indian populations increased side by side: the coolie, tolerated for his usefulness, and the trader, despised for his trading methods and feared for his success.

But there can be too much even of a good thing, and by 1891 the permanent coolie population had increased to an extent that threatened to swamp European Natal. The now thoroughly alarmed colonists began to agitate for a reduction in their numbers. The first move to this end was the repeal of the old law offering ex-indentured coolies free Crown land after ten years' residence in the colony. But the flow of new indentured Indian labor was not allowed to stop, and the free coolie population kept increasing.

In 1893 Natal was granted responsible government by the British Crown and at suppressed anti-Indian feeling found vocal and practical expression. At first the newly-formed Natal government tried to arrange ways and means with the Indian government for the removal of her surplus Indians. When these efforts failed, the colony, now able to legislate in her own right, imposed legal limitations on her free Indians. In an effort to keep out the trading class as distinct from the indentured coolie she applied an education test to free immigrants, denied the parliamentary franchise to all who came from states, like India, which were without representative institutions, and refused trading licenses to traders who failed to keep their books in English. To urge the coolie to go home at the end of his period of indentures a tax of £3 a year was imposed on all those who stayed.

But, in spite of these restrictions, the indentured Indian laborer came, and stayed; and still he was followed by the higher-caste trader and a sprinkling of professional men. Among these latter ones in the year 1893 came an unknown Indian lawyer named M. K. Gandhi. A year later Gandhi founded the Natal Indian Congress.

#### The Transvaal

To the north and northwest of Natal lay the two Boer republics of the Orange Free State and the Transvaal. The Orange Free State had resolutely shut its doors to all Asiatic immigration. Its doors are shut to this day. The Transvaal republic would have liked to do the same, but under the London Convention of 1884 it owed certain obligations to and enjoyed certain concessions from Great Britain. And the Indians were British subjects. So President Kruger and his advisers feared to go too far. Nevertheless, in order to discourage the brown flood from pushing across the Drakensberg to the Golden Reef, the Transvaal government passed certain anti-Asiatic laws. Asiatic immigrants had to be registered, they were forbidden to own fixed property and had to reside in special areas set apart for them. This may have discouraged but it certainly did not stop Indian immigration into the Transvaal. Anti-Indian feeling runs higher in the Transvaal than anywhere else in the Union. Among the first Indians to enter the Transvaal was the lawyer, M. K. Gandhi, who acquired a lucrative legal practice in Johannesburg. He soon became the focal point of Indian agitation for the removal of all restrictions.

#### India Hits Back

The Indian government had never ceased to interest itself in its departed children, and complained constantly against the laws framed against them. The main point of irritation was the Transvaal anti-Indian laws, but the lesser Natal restrictions were also resented. Then, in 1908, when the Natal government passed a law making it still more difficult for the Indian trader to obtain a trading license the Indian government decided at long last to cut off the supply of coolies. This was not done purely in a spirit of retaliation, for (to quote Walker's History of South Africa, p. 546):

From 1907 onwards the Viceroy, Lord

Minto, and his Council had contemplated ending the whole evil system of recruiting this semi-servile labour, evil in its effects on those parts of India where native touts harried the villagers for recruits, evil too in its effects on the morals of the coolies and, still more, of those luckless women who had to accompany them, one to every three or four men.

The Natal planters, who had recently extended their activities to the growing of tea and who now needed Indian labor more than ever, sent a deputation to pray on its knees to the Indian government for mercy. Simla relented a little. Natal would be allowed to import coolies until 1911 but after that the supply would stop. It was to stop not only for Natal but for the rest of the world as well. The planters went home ruefully to make the best of it. Although the last indentured coolie landed in Natal in 1911, the system as a whole did not end until 1920.

Meanwhile, under Gandhi's leadership Indian agitation in South Africa was becoming more vocal and soon the central South African government (amalgamation of the four provinces now having been achieved, in 1910) was forced to take notice. Under pressure of Gandhi's newly conceived "passive resistance" and moved perhaps by the threats and complaints of the Indian government, the Indian Relief Act of 1914 was passed. Under this act the hated £3 a year tax was removed and other concessions made, but only a fraction of the Indian's demands was met. Nevertheless, Gandhi called off the passive resistance campaign and told his followers that the Relief Act must be the basis from which they must work for their further advancement. Then he threw up his flourishing legal practice in Johannesburg, which he now regarded as immoral, and sailed for India to devote himself to the service of his people.

### Laws and the Latest Explosion

The years since 1914 have seen two world wars and many changes, but the

South African Indian question remains a hardy perennial among South Africa's racial problems. Although Indian immigration has stopped, the Indian fertility rate is twice that of the European and census figures show a continued steady increase in their numbers. And as they have increased in numbers so has increased in volume their cry for rights and privileges. In this year 1947 it has become a shout that echoes in most of the world's capitals. This shout comes mainly from the trading and professional classes.

Eighty-three percent of the Union's Indians are located in Natal. Most of the remaining 17 percent are in the Transvaal, with an almost negligible number in the Cape Province. In the Cape and Natal there were until recently no statutory limitations to an Indian's right to buy property where he pleased and to live and trade on equal terms with Europeans. In the Transvaal such limitations have existed since republican days and still exist today. It was the application, in essence, of these statutory limitations to Indians in Natal that provoked the present storm.

In 1943 a government commission reported that Indian penetration in Natal, particularly in its chief town, Durban, was assuming truly aggressive proportions. Alarmed European opinion in Natal clamored for action. The result was the temporary "Pegging" Act of 1943 and its successor, the Asiatic Land Tenure and Indian Representation Bill of 1946. Briefly, this legislation introduces into Natal the control of property deals between Asiatics and non-Asiatics, and confirms it in the Transvaal. In this respect the new legislation is related to the old-Transvaal laws, but with this difference: while the Transvaal laws were frankly discriminatory against the Asiatic, in Natal the new laws apply equally to the European and the Indian. An Indian may not buy, live or trade in predominantly European areas, and a European may not buy, live or trade in predominantly Indian areas. The new legislation also provides for Indian representation in Parliament, something they have never had before. Representation is to be on a communal basis, three members in the Assembly and two in the Senate to represent the Indian community as a whole.

But the Indians will have none of it. The land tenure sections of the bill they reject as depriving them of fundamental rights. The Indian representation provisions they likewise reject because such representation is to be on a communal basis. They demand to be placed on the common voters' roll, side by side with the European. The European's reply to these demands today is substantially the same as the reply they made to Gandhi's similar demands in 1913. It is well stated in Walker's History of South Africa, p. 548:

The Indians by reason of their religion and ancient traditions were a class apart in South Africa, despised by the Zulus as servile aliens, able by dint of a low standard of life and incredible industry to undercut European trading rivals, and, in many cases, content with truly Oriental sanitary conditions and a code of business ethics to match. The mass of them were of low caste or of no caste. Yet Gandhi was claiming the rights of Europeanized British citizens in South Africa for men who were "untouchables" in their own country. The claim could not be admitted. That, whether right or wrong, was the view taken by the majority of South Africans of a question which was at bottom economic.

The Indian demands complete equality with the European, politically and economically. The European replies that the Indian cannot receive such equality until his social habits and way of life conform to European standards. For the mass of the Indian population the Europeans' reply still holds good, in spite of much progress along western lines. The weakness in the European's case is that no provision for equality exists for the

Indian who has reached European standards. It is ludicrous that the Indian gentleman of culture and education—and there are many such—should be confined, in European eyes, to the social level of the Madrassi coolie. Many white South Africans are now concluding that the time is ripe for the application of Cecil Rhodes' dictum: "Equal rights for all civilized men." "Civilized" in this case, of course, means "westernized" and the application of Rhodes' stated principle would give to a small percentage of Indians in South Africa full civic rights.

#### Disabilities 4 8 1

The disabilities under which Indians labor in South Africa are briefly as follows: They lack full ballot rights; they are unable, owing to provincial immigration barriers, to travel freely from province to province; in the Transvaal and Natal they may not buy fixed property or live or trade except in scheduled areas (in Natal this disability applies equally to Europeans); they are subject to all the petty irritations and indignities of the color bar, which is universal in South Africa.

This last disability the Indian loathes most. The sensitivity of the Indian to insult, or seeming insult, is proverbial and throughout their struggle in South Africa this hypersensitivity has been marked. In the early days of the struggle Gandhi pleaded against a bill providing for the total prohibition of Asiatic immigration into the Transvaal. "Do not dishonor us," he begged of Smuts, "Do not cast a stigma on us in the laws of your country." Decades later, in March, 1944, in opposition to the Pegging Act his followers again pleaded with Smuts. "Do not dishonor us," they begged, "Do not cast a stigma on us in the laws of your country."

Europeans charge that the Indian leaders are more concerned with chasing the shadow of a theoretical equality than with the desperate need of the mass of

their people for uplift and escape from traditional squalor. It is the European, they claim, who is carrying the burden of Indian education, Indian housing and general welfare. But it is also true that Europeans admit they have not done nearly as much in this respect as they might have, or as much as they are morally bound to do under the Cape Town Agreement of 1927.

The Indians have latterly prejudiced their case in South Africa by ill-advised and sometimes hysterical action. South Africans resent the Indians' appeal to Mother India. If the Indians in South Africa are South Africans, they say, then they should work for the fulfillment of their demands by constitutional methods within the framework of the country's laws. They should not call upon a foreign country to bring pressure to bear upon their homeland. If, on the other hand, they are still citizens of India then their claim for civic rights in South Africa is baseless.

South Africans resent, too, the charges blazoned throughout the world that Natal Indians "are kept in a state of slavery . . . are segregated in locations, bazaars, concentration camps or ghettos". South Africans point out that the Asiatic Land Tenure Bill, which the Indians have dubbed the "Ghetto Act", separates communities which are incompatible in order to avoid communal friction and strife. Europeans view the act as a restriction on Europeans and Indians alike. The hypersensitive Indian sees in it an insult aimed at himself. However, an impartial fairness must grant that "restrictions" on Europeans entering the Indian sections is actually no restriction at all and only made to look good on paper, as it is the European demanding segregation from the very elements he once imported for selfish advantage.

But on the other hand, and understandably, the European finds it difficult

to sympathize with the indian's sensitivity to segregation for the following reasons: First, "untouchability" as practiced in India is segregation of the worst kind; and, second, the Indian's attitude toward the other non-white races of South Africa is not consistent with his protestations. For the Indian regards the native African as a man vastly inferior to himself and of another color, and is reluctant to concede equality with himself even to the 750,000 Colored (mixed-blooded) South Africans whom Field Marshal Smuts has described as an "appendage to the European race" and whose habits and way of life are more closely-allied to those of the European than are either the Indian's or the African's. This is true in spite of a partial coming together of the leaders of all three sections.

It is noteworthy that most commentators point to the Indian's religion as the main factor that separates him from the European and keeps him in a state of depressed squalor. This is true particularly of the Hindu. In South Africa the Hindu's religion does not bind him as tightly as it does in India, but its shackles are still strong and at every turn it bars his struggle upward. Its general effect seems to be to prevent him from thinking clearly and objectively, and it certainly provides no incentive to social progress.

The Indian in South Africa today feels that his greatest need is political and social equality with the European. He is wrong. His greatest need is to receive a knowledge of Jehovah's Word and kingdom, that kingdom which, under Christ the King, and not under the Europeans or any other men, will shortly institute its rule throughout the earth and which will put into operation the divinely stated truth (Acts 17:26): God "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth".—Awake! correspondent in South Africa.

Gambling's Strangle-Hold

CONNECTING North America and الم South America is a narrow strip of land called the Isthmus of Panama. Two mighty oceans beat upon its shores, the Atlantic on

the north and the Pacific on the south. At its narrowest point the Panama Canal cuts through to link the oceans. Ships from every part of the earth converge upon Panama, transit the canal, and continue their voyages to other parts of the earth. Air traffic is also quite heavy. A steady stream of strangers comes and goes. Because of its location and its canal Panama has been termed the "crossroads of the world".

Panama depends largely upon the visiting strangers for her livelihood. Her principal cities are located at each end of the canal, Panama on the Pacific end and Colón on the Atlantic end. These two cities are equipped to entertain. Many cantinas and barrooms dot the city areas, there being one on nearly every corner. with music box blaring forth day and. night to attract thirsty travelers. Then there are the cocktail lounges and the many night clubs, where elaborate and sensational floor shows are presented nightly, shows imported directly from New York and other centers of the entertainment world. Horse racing, prize fighting and bull fighting are enterprises to attract the visitors and their money. On May 15, 1947, Panama's first gambling casino was opened in Panama City's Hotel Internacional. In its attempt to still the storm of protest that arose from the more conservative element and the university students as to the ill effects that the casino might have upon the morals of the country, the government that operates the gambling enterprise, justi- 000 goes into the national treasury week-

fied it on the ground that through it the national budget could be balanced. However, the main gambling project of the country is the government-operated national lottery. Into

it is poured not only much tourist money, but also a large portion of the native

workers' wages.

Originally the lottery was a private concession, but in 1919 it was taken over by the national government, and since then has been run on a national basis, with all profits going to the government. There are two kinds of lottery tickets, ordinary and chances. Each week 10,000 ordinary tickets are issued, ranging in price from 50 cents to \$28, with many more of the cheaper chance tickets, costing from 20 cents to \$5, being sold throughout the republic. The ticket vendors are particularly in evidence in the principal cities of Panama and Colón. There they are grouped on the busiest street corners and sometimes as many as a dozen ticket sellers are strung out along the sidewalk. They are constantly surrounded by a crowd of persons seeking the numbers. Though a law prohibits children under the age of 18 years selling tickets, it is generally ignored and one encounters children of all ages on the streets so employed.

Every Sunday morning at 11 o'clock the weekly drawing takes place and the winning numbers are immediately announced over the radio and posted in store windows and other public places for all to see. The many prizes range from \$1 to \$56,000. The total amount paid out weekly is \$450,000. This sum of prize money is 75 percent of the receipts, which means that approximately \$150,-

ly, \$600,000 monthly, or \$7,800,000 yearly, from this one source of gambling; and this in addition to all other money collected in taxes.

#### "A Blessing of God"

This money is dedicated to administration expenses and to the building and maintaining of numerous hospitals and asylums, homes for the aged, reformatories, the national Red Cross and other institutions of a public and charitable nature, many of which are Catholic. It is claimed that, without the proceeds of the lottery, such charitable institutions could not be maintained by the republic. Because of the use to which the money is put the lottery is called "The National Lottery of Beneficence" and is widely advertised over the radio as "a blessing of God to our country". On this basis the people are urged to support it. The fact that God is tied in with the lottery reveals the hand of religion behind it, and a closer scrutiny shows that its main offices are located in a part of the bishop's palace in Panama city and that many of the Catholic institutions of the republic are supported by the gambling revenues.

The effect of the lottery itself on the minds and lives of the people is unquestionably bad, and this fact the government admits. However, it excuses itself upon the grounds that the people are accustomed to gambling, and they have an overpowering urge to gamble, and that it is better that it be done openly and legally and let the government benefit by it rather than to have it done illegally, with private individuals reaping the benefit. They also point to the public good done by the money derived from the lottery ticket sales. But by taxation the government could raise the same amount and distribute the burden much more equitably.

Now let our examination probe a little deeper into this "blessing of God" to see its effect upon the minds and lives of the

people. The effect is little upon the tourists and visitors. Passing through, they indulge in whatever the country has to offer. They have the money to spend just on that occasion for the novelty, and if they lose no harm is done. The real damage is to the natives who live with the lottery week in and week out and who all but stake their very lives upon it. With them it becomes a vicious habit and with some an obsession, as week after week they buy their numbers, hoping against hope that they will win. Debts and needs for food and clothing are made to wait as weekly wages are used to buy lottery tickets, in the clusive but glittering hope of winning enough to pay off the entire debt or be able to meet family needs for months or years to come.

The majority of the people are quite poor. Wages are low, living costs are high. So, in order to have money for the weekly lottery numbers, something must be sacrificed. And it is amazing to see the lengths to which some go in order to regularly buy the tickets. Many will take their last cent; others will borrow money. and this regardless of whether there is food in the house for themselves and their children or not. If they lose it means going hungry until the next payday. Most families live crowded up in one or two tiny rooms, families that may include eight or ten persons, and yet, instead of finding better living quarters and using their money in that way, they spend from five to twenty dollars weekly on the lottery and continue to go hungry, half-clothed and poorly sheltered. Some will save for years in order to make one plunge into the lottery, thinking that they have figured out the winning number, only to lose their life's savings. It is useless to try to point out to them that it is only a huge racket, that God has nothing to do with it and that if they were to save the amount of money each week that they pour into the lottery they would have the essential things that they  $\mathbf{need}$ .

#### "Beating the Saints"

Not only do they pour their money into 1t, but, having done so, they look to God to make their numbers win. Feverishly they implore Him through their favorite "saint" not to let them down. Many are the tales one hears of how the "saints" have answered their prayers in this regard. One that is typical and amusing and pathetic is of an old lady who always prayed to her "saint", her prayers being directed to his image. If he was believed to have answered her prayers and she won on the lottery, well and good; but if she lost, she beat the "saint" and put him behind the door.

Of course, there are those who do win large stakes, and that perhaps on the purchase of only a few tickets, but that is the exception rather than the rule. Then, too, nearly everyone will win small amounts as he goes along. Nothing compared with what they have put into it, but it is just enough to keep them buying tickets in the hope that they will win a substantial prize. Though each week's failure leaves them sick with disappointment, it also brings them a fresh hope of winning on the next week's drawing, and one dare not fail to buy his numbers lest that be the week they are drawn.

lmagine, if you can, the effect upon the mind of one who has bought a certain number for weeks, months or even years, without having won any appreciable amount of money and decided to quit buying it, only to have it turn up as the winning number a week or two later. Or perhaps one has dreamed a number, which so often is the case, and then did not play it and it turns up as the winner.

The fear not to play the lottery builds up within the native inhabitants, and hoping against hope they continue week after week to throw away their meager earnings. A desire of something for **noth**ing, or a lot for a little, is so strong that it overpowers reason. Indeed, the "national lottery of beneficence" has clamped a strangle-hold upon Panamanians.

The most incongruous aspect of the whole thing is the fact that God is tied in with this. Honest-hearted persons can readily see that the god who blesses it is not Jehovah, the true and living God, but is the god of this world, Satan the **Devil**, and that the entire thing is an example of his old world in operation, to make dupes and fools of the people, while at the same time they are made to believe that it is God's arrangement for their blessing. The politicians have legalized the racket, the commercialists advertise and push it, and the religionists also keep watch over it and bless it, while the poor people pour into it their very lifeblood, all to the reproach of Jehovah, who the people ignorantly believe is responsible for everything that takes place on this globe, including the lottery. Then, when they lose, their faith wanes.

Paying less attention to the misleading clergymen in Christendom and giving more heed to God's Word, the Bible, people in all nations could quickly learn that Jehovah God is not the god of gambling, neither do His blessings come as a result of chance. His blessings come with certainty to those who love and serve Him, and they come free of charge, and not through lottery tickets.—Awake! correspondent in Panama.

Jesus "entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, . . . and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him". -Mark 11: 15-18, Am. Stan. Ver.

DECEMBER 8, 1947

# Australia's Vanishing Natives



different races settled there in the long ago, and that from the various blendings of these two, the black and the yellow, the present tribes of Australian natives have sprung. Modern civilization dawned with the coming of the white man, and the establishment of the city of Sydney in 1783. In the intervening centuries evidently few have visited these remote shores, Isolation separated the Australians from the great civilizations of the East and the West. When European civilization finally did burst in upon their isolation it found these forgotten tribes living in a manner about as faremoved from the civilized as can wel be imagined.

The unsettled areas of the continent that now harbor a number of the native tribes are those around the Gulf of Carpentaria, and parts of the Northern Territory, north Western Australia and the arid deserts of central Australia. Remnants of once great tribes struggle to live in certain southern areas also.

### The Physique

The nomad hunting life of the Australian natives demands that they have as little surplus weight as possible. Their spines are flatter than those of any other race. The hip bones seem remarkably close together in both sexes. Their arms and legs are long. Many have thought that their arms are longer than their legs, but that is not so.

The nose and forehead are striking facial features. Brown eyes are sunken and overshadowed by overhanging bee-

tling brows and bushy eyebrows. A bony ridge makes a natural eyeshade for them from the glare of a powerful and evershining sun. Their noses are broad and flat. When a native mother finds that the nose of her child is not growing flat naturally she will massage it until it is flat. In some tribes, however, the aquiline nose is found, and this is taken by some to be an indication that in the dispersion Jews found their way to Australia, as well as to China. The lips of the Australian native are thick, jaws projecting, chins weak.

Skulls are thick and strong. Husbands have found that the quickest way to silence an angry, nagging wife is to hit her several times over the head with his heavy war club. This is very effective in dealing with a spouse who persists in broadcasting her troubles and her opinions of her husband at high level to the camp. After a few well-directed blows peace is restored in the household. Fears of being thus manhandled do not deter wives from giving vent to their feelings. Seldom does the rough treatment bring serious effects. Skulls are also favorite targets in duels.

#### Unusual Skin Color

Though the Australian native calls himself a "black fellow", he is actually brown. The color tends to vary with environment. On bright days it is dark and dingy; on cloudy days, a chocolate brown; and on the clear open sea, coppery and no darker than that of the Javanese. The skin of a newly-born pickaninny is very much paler than that of its parents and has a sort of resy tint, but within a few weeks it turns dark.

The pigmentation lies very close to the surface. Thus if the outer layer peels off, as occurs in the preparation of a corpse for burial, the flesh has a pinkishwhite color. Little wonder, then, that the natives regarded the first white visitors to their shores to be their own dead warriors returned to life. Their idea of reincarnation led them to save the lives of many a white man, inviting such to live with them. The dark hereditary pigmentation, weaker than with other colored races, disappears in a few generations of mixed marriages and, so far as is known, does not reappear.

The natives select camp sites where the ground is level and close to a river. creek or water hole. A number of not very inviting huts dot the cleared camping space. These huts, "wurleys" or "gunyahs", are much the shape of the Eskimo igloo and measure some five feet high and up to nine feet in diameter. Curved sticks worked around a center pole provide a framework for the roof. which is made of grass, twigs, bark or whatever is available. Tribe folk build these huts only on permanent camping spaces or where mosquitoes are troublesome. While on a "walk-about" (moving between permanent camps) frail lean-to's or "miamias" do for protection against the weather.

The nocturnal visits of mosquitoes have induced some tribes to make the entrances of their huts as small as possible and to sleep enveloped in smoke from a fire inside the hut. The only furniture of the hut is rugs of opossum or kangaroo skins. Sometimes the tribe sleeps outside on platforms under which fires are kept burning whose curling, billowing smoke protects the sleepers from the marauding mosquitoes. Repeatedly during the night the fire has to be given attention to keep up the smoke. When on a "walk-about" this means of protection is missing, so they sleep covered with sand or mud and dare the mosquitoes to

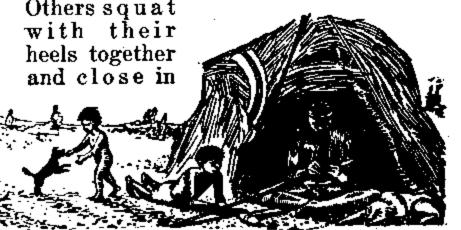
reach them through their gritty covering. Wherever possible Australia's colored natives sleep out. One cannot blame them.

#### Preparing the Food

Every household has a set of grinding stones used in a rough handmade wooden bowl to grind roots and seeds. For cooking food a small, glowing mass of coals is used. The women, "lubras" or "gins", cook on these fires the small game they have caught, such as snakes, lizards, grubs and fish. Roots and seeds are also utilized. The natives are omnivorous in their tastes. When big game, such as kangaroo, wallaby, water buffalo, dugong or sea cow, iguana or crocodile, is on the menu the men of the camp set to work. They light a big fire and by a combination of hot sand, hot ashes and hot stones cook the game whole. Cooking loosens the skin and intestines of the game so that the men have little difficulty in removing them. They then pull the cooked carcass to pieces and hand it around to the diners. Europeans who have tasted their cooking say it is a little underdone to their taste. All of the animal is eaten at one sitting.

The women, in addition to catching smaller game, collect seeds and roots and prepare them for eating. They also gather firewood, which is scarce around many of the camps. When a woman finds a stick she grasps it between two toes of one foot and lifts it up behind her body high enough for the opposite hand to grasp it, while the other hand keeps the sticks already piled on her head from falling.

The colored tribes have two unique ways of sitting. Some double their shins under their thighs and rest on them and the half-upturned soles of their feet.



against their buttocks, at the same time keeping their knees well apart and clasping them with their hands. The men have a stance that enables them to stand for long periods with the minimum of exertion. Standing on one leg, they lean on a stick or spear to keep balance, while the free leg is bent so that its sole rests against the knee of the upright leg. When one leg tires they change to the other.

When game is plentiful camps have many unwelcome visitors desiring to sample the stored provisions, and the natives, to forestall thieving by dogs and vermin, store provisions on high platforms. But that does not stop the hawks, which are absolutely fearless, swooping down out of the blue sky and taking what they can tear off. Their depredations are countered by heaping branches over the stored carcasses.

#### Dogs in Abundance, Goods Few

Every native family has a number of dogs, fifteen to a family being about the maximum. In the wild parts they catch and tame Australia's native dog, the "dingo", while a pup. Closer toward civilized parts they breed European types of dogs in large numbers. Families so spoil and pamper their dogs that they cannot be used for hunting.

Personal possessions are few and consist mainly of shields, spears for hunting and fishing, spear throwers or "womeras", boomerangs, clubs variously called "waddies" or "nulla-nullas", and stone axes. Domestic equipment is a digging stick or two, firesticks and, in certain tribes, fishing nets and plaited baskets. Firesticks serve as matches between camps. Should the firestick go out they kindle a fire by the fire-whisk or fire-saw method. Where goods for barter are plentiful, such as the narcotic pitjure leaves and red ocher, they spend much of their time preparing them for exchange. Having a minimum of possessions, they have little to load them down when deciding on a "walk-about".

Men, women and children are naked except for ornamental coverings hanging from their loins. These coverings are at the same time symbols, indicating whether the man has attained official tribal manhood, or the woman is married or unmarried.

#### The Bane of Religion

Religion intrudes into every activity of the natives' daily existence. It has a corner on marriage, which is circumscribed by many restrictions. Each tribe has built a complicated system of family relations within which a man may not marry. Such relations, however, are not limited to the actual blood relatives but have tribal implications too numerous to mention here. Violation of marriage laws, unless with the consent of the "medicine man", the native "priest", brings swift punishment, generally death. Behold the power of the priest!

The men religiously decorate their weapons in certain well-defined patterns, which they believe makes them sure and never-failing. Of course, there is generally an explanation when they do fail.

The natives celebrate "kohong", religious ceremonies to ensure increase of plants and animals required for food. Other ceremonies dramatize mythical stories concerning possessions and traditional ways of safeguarding them. They term the religious objects entering into these ceremonies "tjurunga" (churinga). Particularly holy to the native is the bull-roarer. It is a thin blade of wood about three feet long and five inches wide. This blade is twirled on a long cord and produces a noise which fills men and women with superstitious dread. In all these ceremonies the participants don weird costumes. Some of the rites have phallic significance. The tribes call all these ceremonies "bora", but the ones in which dancing and singing largely feature are called "corroboree". The "corroboree" is common to all the tribes. So demon-worship dominates the lives of Australia's natives as it does the inhabitants of all other lands.

In one elaborate ceremonial, known as "boning" a man, they point a bone, usually a human one, in the direction of the man they desire to kill and command the demons they invoke to dispatch him. The news that he is "boned" (excommunicated) mesmerizes the victim, with the result that his natural desire to live is overcome. Death ensues from terror and selfinflicted starvation. A "medicine man" will break this spell if summoned in time. He can remove the "bone", which is supposed to have lodged in a vital organ of the victim. Going to great length to find the "bone", the "medicine man" commences biting and sucking to draw it out. With a great shout of triumph he produces a bone by some sleight-of-hand means. The patient meanwhile suffers great agony and loses much blood, but almost immediately after the bone has been "found" he calls for water and is on the way to recovery, thanks to the power of the native priest.

The natives believe that a great Evil Spirit roams about at night, tracking down wandering natives. They believe in spirits of deities who can assume human or "kobong" shape at will, spirits of departed ones seeking to re-enter human skeletons to come to life again and great evil creatures called "Erinyes" and

"bunyips".

The advent of European civilization has piled many additional burdens on the shoulders of the natives. Today there are only about 50,000 of them, to compare with 300,000 some 150 years ago. Early white settlers murdered many thousands in retaliation for native slaying of a few settlers or stealing some of their cattle and sheep. Intoxicating liquor and disease have exacted a heavy toll. European habits of life without European hygiene have also decimated the ranks of the tribes close to "civilizing" influences.

Changing a hunter and nomad into a farm worker, station hand or other settled worker has its difficulties. Changing a life-long camping existence into living within four walls does not come easy. Tribal laws and punishments mostly conflict with European laws; so, no matter which one a native obeys, he is in trouble. Tribal authority and morality are disappearing without the colored race's assimilating European laws and morality. Under government or mission control, the Australian colored people are a dwindling race. As the farming and grazing areas of the whites extend into the unsettled portions of the continent the natives are thrust more and more into parts where even to them living is a losing fight. Those who take to living in the settled areas face the color prejudice of the majority of Australians, not to mention the difficulties of adjusting themselves to an entirely changed mode of living, some of which have been mentioned. Nor does the troubled state of the "civilized" world contribute to their peace of mind, what with the threat of great wars, appalling destruction dropping from the skies upon all and sundry. In some respects the Australian natives have fighting rules that are more just and fair. Surely no great improvement in standards can come to the native when he takes note of such things.

Obviously the hope of the Australian native, like that of all earth's peoples, is the New World of Jehovah God wherein He has promised to bring to an end the demonic influences that have dominated earth's affairs and to destroy those that destroy the earth. The reign of the Son of God, Christ Jesus, will bring in proper environmental conditions in which all men and women, white or colored, will be able to live in peace, happiness and brotherhood. Then love and devotion to God and His righteous Kingdom will bind all men and women in one great global family.—Amakel — CORRESPONTENT in Australia.

# lowa's Mobocracy Declared Illegal

The United States Circuit Court of Appeals disagrees with the officials of Lacona, Iowa, who thought that they could legalize mobocracy by deputizing the mob

GAIN one of the higher courts of the **A**land has planted itself squarely across the path of petty tyrants to block their push against civil liberties. The small town officials of Lacona fathered mob rule as a means of choking off the free speech and assembly and worship of an unpopular minority, namely, Jehovah's witnesses. Week by week they had steamrollered along, powered by the fanatical zeal characteristic of those whose horizons are narrow and whose understanding of constitutional guarantees is nil. And then when Judge Dewey of a United States District Court obligingly flashed them a green light, the flattened constitutional guarantees seemed to have had the last breath of life crushed from them. But not so, for now a United States Circuit Court of Appeals has reversed Judge Dewey, the green light has turned red for the small-time dictators, and civil liberties are once more rising to their feet and breathing the air of freedom.

#### Facts of the Case

The facts of the altercation between Jehovah's witnesses and the officials and some citizens of Lacona, Iowa, were presented in the article entitled "Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa". (November 22, 1946, issue of Awake!) Briefly sketched, Jehovah's witnesses obtained permission to hold a series of Bible lectures in Lacona's small park, the permission coming from Councilman Ripperger. The first meeting was held September 1, 1946. But on that occasion a fever of flag-waving and ostentatious patriotism hit some of the townsmen. They picketed the lecture, heckled and harassed the speaker, and hurled dire threats as to the consequences of holding the remaining scheduled meetings. Joining with these delinquents

in democracy, Mayor Lo Goode's parting words to the Witnesses were: "If you come back there will be trouble."

On September 8 the second meeting was to be held. When the Witnesses arrived the bandstand to be used as platform was occupied by the ringleaders of a mob. The sound equipment for the Bible lecture was therefore set up some distance away, but the mob converged upon the Christian meeting from all directions and their assaults precipitated numerous fistfights. After the rioting had died down officials conveniently absent put in their appearance, Marshal MacFarland sauntering to the park from across the street, to be followed by Mayor Lo Goode, whose majestic contribution to restoring order was to sagely observe to the Witnesses: "I told you not to come back." Then came Sheriff Johnson, and lastly the highway patrol, which had managed to kill two hours and fifteen minutes getting there after being called.

During the week that followed the officials freely waggled their tongues in threatening the Witnesses and warning them not to return to Lacona the next Sunday. But liberty is not won running away; so sixteen car groups of Witnesses sought to enter Lacona on September 15 of last year. Sheriff Johnson had sworn in some one hundred deputies. many of them being mobsters of the previous Sunday, and with this manpower and several trucks blockaded for five hours the four roads entering Lacona. This action was done on the pretext of avoiding violence, and to be sure there would be no violence Sheriff Johnson's lawless deputies were armed with canes, rubber hoses and clubs. When the halted Witnesses protested the highhanded action as a denial of constitutional rights

the shortsighted little sheriff decreed: "The Constitution does not enter in here!"

#### The Court Decisions

But the three judges of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals have judged that the Constitution does enter into the case and into Lacona. However, before they passed on the case it was heard by Judge Dewey of the District Court at Des Moines, Iowa, starting November 25, 1946. On December 30 the court rendered its decision, denying the injunction and declaratory judgment sought by the Witnesses so that their constitutional rights of free speech, assembly and worship might be safeguarded. The court did say that the resolutions passed by Lacona to prevent the Witnesses' using the park were unconstitutional, but that the actions of the officials "were slight and inconsequential" and that the resolutions "were not sufficient and are too inconsequential to warrant a federal court of equity in restraining" them. Judge Dewey admitted that Sheriff Johnson's blockade was an interference with the Witnesses' rights, but opined that he was "acting within the scope of his authority to preserve the peace".

Jehovah's witnesses appealed from the decision of this court, and on October 20, 1947, Judges Sanborn, Thomas and Johnson of the Circuit Court of Appeals handed down their decision, Judge Sanborn delivering the opinion. It is a splendid lesson safeguarding cherished freedoms. Some of its high lights follow:

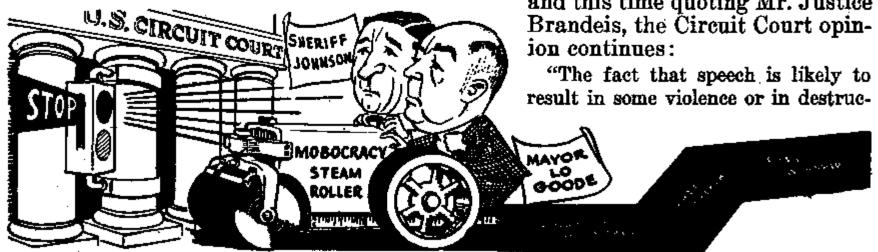
The theory that a group of individuals may be deprived of their constitutional rights of assembly, speech and worship if they have become so unpopular with, or offensive to, the people of a community that their presence in a public park to deliver a Bible lecture is likely to result in riot and bloodshed, is interesting, but somewhat difficult to accept. Under such a doctrine, unpopular political, racial, and religious groups might find themselves virtually inarticulate. Certainly the fundamental rights to assemble, to speak, and to worship cannot be abridged merely because persons threaten to stage a riot or because peace officers believe or are afraid that breaches of the peace will occur if the rights are. exercised...

Then, quoting from a brief filed in a U.S. Supreme Court case (Hague v. Committee for Industrial Organization), the opinion says:

"It is natural that threats of trouble should often accompany meetings on controversial questions. But meetings may not be suppressed on that account. The practice under ordinary conditions in our large cities is for the authorities to arrange with the applicants to have the meeting held in a suitable place, and to have enough policemen on hand to quell apprehended disturbances." The Supreme Court, in the Hague case, ruled that uncontrolled official suppression of the privilege of free speech cannot be made a substitute for the duty to maintain order in connection with the exercise of the right.

Turning to another U.S. Supreme Court decision (Whitney v. California)

and this time quoting Mr. Justice ion continues:



tion of property is not enough to justify its suppression. There must be the probability of serious injury to the state. Among free men, the deterrents ordinarily to be applied to prevent crime are education and punishment for violations of the law, not abridgment of the rights of free speech and assembly."

Having laid these foundations, the Circuit Court opinion deals with the specific case under consideration, as follows:

It is, in our opinion, not necessary in this case to determine whether state action which deprives a group of persons of the fundamental constitutional rights of assembly, speech and worship can ever be justified upon the ground that the group is so offensive to the community in which it proposes to meet that the only way to maintain order and to prevent bloodshed is to bar the group from the community. We find no substantial evidence in the record to support the conclusion that the proposed religious meetings of the Jehovah's witnesses in the town of Lacona were actually fraught with any substantial danger to the peace and welfare of the state of Iowa. The fact that there was disorder in the park on September 8 is fully as consistent with the hypothesis that the disorder was due to the failure of the local and state authorities to police the park as it is with the hypothesis that the unpopularity of the Jehovah's witnesses was so great that the only means of maintaining order in the future was to deny them access to the town.

While we do not question the good faith of the mayor or the sheriff in concluding that the best and easiest way to maintain peace and order in Lacona on September 15 was to blockade the roads leading into the town, we are convinced that evidence of unconfirmed rumors, talk, and fears cannot form the basis of a finding of the existence of such a clear and present danger to the state as to justify a deprivation of fundamental and essential contitutional rights. We think that is particularly true in a situation where no effort whatever was made to protect those who were atempting lawfully to exercise those rights. There is no evidence that it was beyond the

competency of the sheriff and the mayor to secure enough peace officers to police the park on September 15. The fact that the sheriff was able to deputize approximately 100 persons to assist him in blockeding the highways leading into Lacona militates against any inference that he would have been unable to preserve law and order in Lacona on September 15. The record shows that the mayor did not exercise the authority given him by the town council to deputize peace officers.

The only sound way to enforce the law is to arrest and prosecute those who violate the law. The Jehovah's witnesses were at all times acting lawfully, and those who attacked them, for the purpose of preventing them from holding their religious meeting on September 8, were acting unlawfully and without any legal justification for their conduct.

We think that the plaintiffs [Jehovah's witnesses] were entitled to equitable relief. We think that the relief should be limited to that which is essential. It is a year since the events which gave rise to this action occurred. It fairly may be assumed that when the defendants and the people of Lacona understand that whatever hostility toward the Jehovah's witnesses exists in the community will not justify the abrogation of their right to meet and 'to deliver Bible lectures in the park in Lacona. and that they are entitled to full protection in the exercise of their rights, there will be no further controversy. No one is required to attend the meetings or to listen to the lectures. We agree with the District Court that the evidence indicates that neither the mayor nor the sheriff had any feeling of personal animosity toward the Jehovah's witnesses, and that each was acting on the advice of counsel and in the belief that what he did to keep the peace. was legally permissible.

We do not agree with the District Court that the resolutions of the town council, adopted to prevent the Jehovah's witnesses from using the park without a permit, were inconsequential. The resolutions obviously were passed to establish a basis for treating the Jehovah's witnesses as law violators and to justify barring them from the park.

Our conclusion is that the plaintiffs are en-

titled to a decree declaring: (1) that they and others of Jehovah's witnesses have the right to hold religious meetings in the public park in the town of Lacona, Iowa, without molestation and without securing the permission of the town council; (2) that the resolutions of the town council purporting to require the plaintiffs and others of Jehovah's witnesses to obtain a permit to use the park for religious meetings, and purporting to deny them such a permit, are unconstitutional, void and unenforceable; (3) that the Jehovah's witnesses are entitled to be protected in the exercise of their constitutional rights of freedom of assembly, speech and worship; (4) that the action of the sheriff, sponsored by the mayor, in blockading public highways leading into the town of Lacona, for the purpose of preventing the Jehovah's witnesses from holding a meeting in the public park on September 15, 1946, constituted an unlawful deprivation of the constitutional rights of the Jehovah's witnesses.

The decree should contain a clause retaining jurisdiction of the case for the purpose of issuing injunctive orders in the event such orders shall become necessary to secure the plaintiffs against possible future attempts by the defendants, or any of them, to deprive the plaintiffs of their rights.

We think the defendants were all proper parties to this action.

The judgment appealed from is reversed, with directions to enter a decree in substantial conformity with this opinion.

Thus the Circuit Court of Appeals swept aside the many specious reasonings of those who sought to give an outward stamp of legality to mob rule by deputizing the mobsters. The only clear and present danger to peace was themselves, their lawlessness, their flouting of constitutional guarantees. If their lawless actions were spawned by ignorance of the basic principles upon which the nation is founded, they will appreciate the lesson in Americanism given them by the Circuit Court decision. The decision is another notable bulwark safeguarding

civil liberties. Hence it will be welcomed by all lovers of freedom.

#### Angry but Chagrined Opposers

But it is not welcomed by the Record-Herald and Indianola Tribune, a newspaper of the Lacona vicinity. With its usual high emotions and low logic, this sheet had much to spew out against the decision. Specially irksome to it was the Circuit Court's vindication of the intelligence and Americanism of GI's generally. You see, officials in Lacona identified GI's as ringleaders in the assaults on the Bible lectures. The Circuit Court did not believe such ex-servicemen up to the normal intelligence of GI's, saying: "There is certainly no presumption that ex-servicemen of normal mentality are in the habit of suppressing religious meetings by violence, no matter what they may think of those who hold the meetings." The court is right, for many GI's wrote letters protesting Lacona's intolerance, some of which were published in the Des Moines Register.

The Indianola paper cried for sympathy for the mob. It emoted on the community's war record, and added that if the court had known those things "it might have made them more sympathet. ic". The paper made much of the claim that one of the G1 mobsters had had two battleships blown out from under him fighting to defend his country. The inference is that this justifies his coming home and mobbing Bible meetings. What new and strange ideology is this, that fighting for constitutional rights internationally okays fighting against them at home! The paper next justifies Sheriff Johnson's blockade of the town by the fact that "there was no riot in Lacona Sept. 15 and nobody was hurt". Neither were there any civil liberties in Lacona that day. That paper argues that if exercise of rights causes riots, halt the rights to appease the rioters. Odd reasoning? Yes; but weak and sickly, too.

With pathetic tardiness the paper then

belatedly observes, "Lacona could get a bad name." Really now, it is not a question of getting one, but getting rid of one. And stains are easier to put on than to take off. But Lacona's little helper is right in there to tell the town how to do it, and so the paper clatters on, but with noticeable indecision, confusion and agitation. Biting its literary fingernails, it first suggests the town could tell its story in the parks throughout the nation, and in almost the same breath withdraws, saying, "They would only be laughing stock." Then by law of averages the paper rightly opined it might be best not to interfere with Jehovah's witnesses. Then, let Laconans meet the Witnesses with smiles, handshakes, ice cream and cake. For contrast, the next helpless suggestion of the wee helper is to prevent with necessary force the door-to-door work of Jehovah's witnesses. After all, how could the Indianola paper be expected to know

that the Supreme Court has time and again upheld these rights of the Witnesses? But in the closing paragraphs of the paper's article the feeling of frustration and futility so consumes the writer that he abandons playing attorney and lets go with a barrage of choice name-calling. So back to effortless emotionalism; even feeble attempts to reason can be so enervating to the untrained!

Seriously, the inhabitants of Lacona have no problem. The decision of the Circuit Court is sound Americanism. Careful study of it will be educational. Jehovah's witnesses will continue to preach the gospel of Christ's kingdom. Laconans may listen, they may forbear to hear. Each should choose for himself. But because a few do not wish to hear does not justify their stopping the ears and closing the mouths of many. Nor does deputizing them make their mobster rule legai.

out per accommendation of the first of the f

#### Getting the Bird

On November 6 frustrated poultrymen gav

Luckman of the Citizens Food Committee the bird, literally and in generous plurality. The New York and Pennsylvania Poultry Growers shipped crates of chickens to both these political farmers, saying that since they could neither sell nor feed their flocks they were giving them to the ones responsible for the dilemma. Apparently, Truman and Luckman do not relish chicken, at least not by the scores, as they re-routed them to the Salvation Army and hospitals and other such institutions. The next day the Citizens Food Committee dropped the poultryless days, and adopted a new program proposed by poultrymen. But eggless days were retained. Perhaps Truman and Luckman need eggs

#### Bikini Natives "Starving and Forgotten"

big world powers' concern for the small and helpless.



Remember the fanfare about the wonderful home the Bikini natives were getting to replace their Bikini atoll, whence they were evacuated to make way for civilization's atom-bomb tests? Well, they are to be moved from their new paradise island of Rongerik. Why? Because they are "defeated, frustrated, poverty-stricken and hungry". Harold Ickes said they were "starving and forgotten" on this island not a third as large as their Bikini atoll. The 166 Bikinians were reported to be "cutting palms and eating palm hearts". This is typical of all the



PHE sun, that great shining ball that L seems to sail majestically over our heads every day without fail! How vital it is to earthly living! Being a bright body giving off light, it is called a star.  $\Gamma$ o us here on the earth it appears as the argest and brightest of all the stars, but ictually it is almost the smallest and faintest of the stars that may be seen with the naked eye. The illusion, of course, arises from its comparative nearness. Even though the sun is the tremenlous distance of 93,000,000 miles away from the earth, the next nearest star is nearly 300,000 times as far away. The sun has a diameter of 864,000 miles, a limension far beyond the powers of imigination to comprehend, but small as stellar diameters go. The sun is, in fact, a dwarf star. But it is still of extreme importance to us because it is the center of our solar system; that is, all the planets of our solar system circle around it.

It has been determined that the temperature of the surface of the sun is 6,000 degrees Centigrade (10,800° Fahrenheit) and the temperature below its surface rises to millions of degrees. This temperature is far beyond any that man has any experience with, for the highest temperature that can be reached in furnace or laboratory is 12,000 degrees. Thus many materials that are known to us in the solid or liquid form are in the gaseous form on the sun. Iron, for example, exists in the form of vapor, as is shown by the spectroscope.

Praise ye Jehovah. . . . .
Praise ye him, sun and moon:
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,
And ye waters that are above the heavens
Let them praise the name of Jehovah;
For he commanded, and they were created."
—Psalm 148: 1, 3-5, Am. Stan, Ver.

Another extreme condition existing on the sun is the pressure, particularly internally, amounting to 5,000,000 tons per square inch at the center. Thus we have two opposing causes, the one an extremely high degree of heat, such that, were matter exposed to it on the surface of the earth, it would explode with terrific power, and a pressure thousands of times greater than that of any we can produce, tending to condense and solidify this intensely heated matter. Thus it is not certain whether the central portions of the sun are solid or liquid.

Only sixty-six elements have been observed by the spectroscope to be in the sun, but the heavier elements, which are not observed, may be located inside the sun. The majority of substances are confined to the lowest atmospheric layer of the sun, a layer about 500 miles thick. However, hydrogen, helium, and calcium charged with positive electricity extend up to 8,000 or 9,000 miles from the surface of the sun. This outside layer has a red color because of the glowing hydrogen, and is called the chromosphere. These gases are in a constant agitated and boiling state, and frequently violent storms occur of incomparably greater fury than the hurricanes and tornadoes of the earth. Huge flames of fiery gases belch up thousands of miles beyond the normal boundaries of the atmosphere."

As the result of being in the state just described, the sun gives off or radiates an enormous amount of energy. It has

been determined that this solar radiation amounts to 3.79 times 10ss ergs every second. To put it in units of common understanding, this is equivalent to the amount of heat that could be obtained by burning over a million million million (1018) tons of coal every second. The planets and their satellites receive about one part in 120 million of this total energy, the rest going off into endless space. The portion of the total radiation from the sun that falls upon the earth is less than one part in a thousand million. but yet the amount of energy that falls upon the earth is equivalent to that given off by the burning of about a thousand million tons of coal per second.

The fundamental source of this tremendous supply of energy without a great amount of wasting away of the sun is evidently atomic energy, which man has recently harnessed to some extent, but so far only for destructive purposes. But there before his very eyes, daily, for thousands of years, man has seen the use of atomic energy for a beneficial purpose. Does this not show that the wisdom of even the great men compared with the wisdom of Jehovah is as only a fading spark compared with the steady brightness of the sun? After all, men have only discovered some things about atomic energy and other natural forces. Jehovah God created them.

#### Dependence upon the Sun

Solar radiation is an interesting subject to study, not only because of its magnitude, but also because it is of utmost importance in our lives. In fact, it is a provision of creation upon which the very existence of man and also animals depends. Solar radiation is the sole force that keeps the earth's atmosphere warm enough to maintain and support life. Without this flood of sunshine, all life would soon be frozen out of existence. Additionally, all rain, winds and other air movements, and all the features of weather are brought about by solar

radiation. Man would find living very difficult without a supply of fresh water, and there would be nothing but salt water on the earth if the sunshine did not continuously evaporate water from the oceans and lakes after which it is carried by winds over the land and deposited in the form of rain or snow. All this is done purely by solar heat.

But we are even more dependent upon sunshine than this—and that is in respect to our food and fuel. Neither of these items can be created by any living creature, but green plants can and do with the aid of solar radiation. Plants utilize sunlight, with the aid of the green coloring matter of plants, chlorophyll, to convert carbon dioxide and water vapor into sugars, starches, and cellulose. This valuable process, then, supplies, directly or indirectly, both food and fuel. This it does in such quantities to supply all the human family; in fact, it supplies all that is available upon the face of the earth. Once again, it is found that man is dependent upon the sun.

As if the above were not enough benefits of sunlight, even more benefits can be found by a more detailed study of solar radiation. Men have found it convenient when going into such a study to break down this radiation into its various wavelengths. These wavelengths are very, very short, and so the Angstrom unit, which is one-two hundred and fifty millionth of an inch in length, is used as the unit of measurement. Most of the energy of the solar radiation or sunlight is visible, and is composed of all the colors from red to blue. The longest visible red wavelength is about 7,610 Angstrom units, while the shortest blue or violet wavelength that is visible is about 3,970 Angstrom units. Wavelengths above 7,610 are called infrared rays, and those shorter than 3,970 are spoken of as ultraviolet rays. The greatest amount of energy from the sun occurs in the region between 3,970 and 7.610 Angstrom units of wavelengths, or

the visible region of the spectrum. The intensity of radiation or the amount of energy decreases rapidly as one goes farther and farther into the ultraviolet region. The intensity of radiation also decreases as one goes into the infrared region, but the decrease is much more gradual.

This band or spectrum of wavelengths of radiation of varying intensities in its earthbound course falls upon man and animals, and the radiation is absorbed in the skin, but very little of the radiation penetrates to an appreciable depth. In many animals the skin is covered with hair, which gives the skin additional protection from this radiation. But even the hair is so constituted that it absorbs some of this energy and seems to benefit the animals. The effect of the red and near-infrared rays is felt in the form of heat. The visible rays have their pronounced effect upon the eye. The ultraviolet limit of the sun's spectrum also has specific effects upon a living organism, but these are not as discernible as are those of the visible and infrared rays.

The effect of this ultraviolet limit of the sun's spectrum upon the organism is sunburn, with which everyone has had experience. However, sunburn is not caused by too much heat. It is produced without heat by ultraviolet light. It is produced by radiations of wavelengths less than about 3,150 Angstrom units, which shows that only a portion of the total ultraviolet energy coming from the sun is used in producing sunburn. The result of sunburn is the pigmentation or tanning of the skin. This pigment is called melanin. It is valuable in that it gives additional protection to the organism from the effects of solar radiation.

This process of tanning of the skin, which in turn is used to regulate the amount of ultraviolet radiation reaching the deeper portions of the skin and the blood stream, is one of the wonders of the human body. But what about the

radiation that does penetrate through the tan and the outer skin! What does it do! Strange as it may seem, it causes a supply of vitamin D to be given the blood stream that lies near the skin. This is done by the action of ultraviolet radiation upon a substance (called in biochemistry, 7-dehydro-cholesterol) in the body which converts it into vitamin D. Vitamin D is generally beneficial to everyone, but it is of particular value in the prevention and curing of rickets in children. Thus, here again, is found a very definite benefit of solar radiation.

#### Destroyer of Bacteria

Carrying our detailed study of sunlight even farther, to the field of microorganisms, we find another remarkable benefit of solar radiation. This is the very significant property that ultraviolet light has as a destroyer of bacteria. Bacteria growth is also destroyed by desiccation, which means by drying; but ultraviolet radiation is probably a more important agent in the destruction of bacteria. Here again man's very existence must depend upon ultraviolet radiation from the sun, for it is an essential factor in preventing bacteria and other microorganisms from crowding him out of his place in the sun.

To get a more complete picture of the delicacy and accuracy of this beneficial portion of the solar radiation spectrum; let us examine it in more detail. As mentioned above, only those radiations of wavelengths below 3,150 Angstrom units are useful in producing sunburn and useful in providing a supply of vitamin D to the body. Likewise, this same. region of radiation is useful in the destruction of bacteria. In fact, ultraviolet radiation of between 2,600 and 2,700 Angstrom units is more powerful in bactericidal action than that of other wavelengths. It is rather weak for radiations above 2,900 Angstrom units. Strange as it may seem, 2,900 Angstrom units is the lower limit of radiation from the sun

that reaches the earth. The sun actually emits radiations of wavelengths lower than 2.900 Angstrom units, but none of these reach the earth. They are effectively filtered out on their journey to the earth. This is done by the presence of ozone in the earth's atmosphere. The absorption power of ozone increases rapidly for wavelengths below 3,200 Angstrom units, and so it is able to prevent any radiation from the sun of wavelengths below 2,900 Angstrom units from reaching the earth's surface. Some might think that it would be better if the ozone were not present in the earth's atmosphere. It would make the sun a much more powerful bactericidal agent, but the absence of ozone would let through several times as much ultraviolet radiation, and this would probably be very harmful to man, perhaps even to the point of his destruction. Therefore it seems evident that the absorption power of ozone is exactly right and that the layer of ozone was put in the earth's atmosphere by design and it did not get there by chance. In other words, it is a part of the well-designed creation.

So, then, this carefully-measured-out portion of radiation comes to us in a narrow ribbon, the borders of which are 2,900 and 3,150 Angstrom units. It is remembered that the intensity of the energy in the radiation from the sun drops off very rapidly as one goes into the ultraviolet region of the radiation. Also the ozone layer absorbs some of it. The result is that less than one-thousandth of the total energy in the total band

width or spectrum of radiation from the sun is contained in this narrow ribbon. If a person were lying outstretched on the ground and in the sun, then the amount of energy he receives through this narrow ribbon of radiation is less than the energy given off by the burning of coal at the rate of one ounce per hour.

#### Praise Jehovah

And thus we begin to see how essential solar radiation or sunlight is to life itself. This gives us a glimpse of the wisdom of the Creator. Not a detail is overlooked in making all the various features of creation work harmoniously together, each having its place and many dependent one upon another. Truly, the sun does praise Jehovah.

Awe-inspiring it is that sunlight can be powerful enough to keep the earth's atmosphere warm, to supply the whole world with an excess of fresh water, to supply the entire human race with food and fuel, and at the same time measure out accurately the delicate supply of ultraviolet radiation which is also of utmost importance to life. Probably the ancient servant of God who wrote the words quoted at the beginning of this article did not know these facts about the sun, but still he had the correct appreciation of creation because he engaged in true worship and appreciated. the attributes of God. As important as the sunlight is to mankind, knowing its and our Creator is something far more important.

"Praise Jehovah from the earth, ye sea-monsters, and all deeps; fire and hail, snow and vapor; stormy wind, fulfilling his word; mountains and all hills; fruitful trees and all cedars; beasts and all cattle; creeping things and flying birds; kings of the earth and all peoples; princes and all judges of the earth; both young men and virgins; old men and children; let them praise the name of Jehovah; for his name alone is exalted; his glory is above the earth and the heavens."—Psalm 148:7-13, Am. Stan. Ver.

عوال المهروف في المعالمة



#### The Spiritual Anointing of Sons

66 A NOINT" today means "to smear or Thrub on oil; to apply some oily substance; to pour oil upon"; and the Bible records anointings of such kind. Before Jesus Christ there were anointings of men, but these were for consecrating them to offices different from His. In connection with the sacrificial worship of God, Aaron, the first high priest of the nation of Israel, was anointed with a holy anointing oil, and all his successors after him in the high priesthood. They were thus commissioned to be the typical high priest of God for that nation. In connection with the kingdom over them for which the Israelites put in their request to God, the kings of the nation were anointed to the royal office by a representative of God. Jesus, on the other hand, was the first case of anointing with the holy spirit of God, and this was His commission to be a priest higher than Aaron and to be a king greater than David or Solomon.

Following the anointing of Jesus with the spirit to make Him Christ or Anointed One, the anointing of His bridal company or His church must come, not from God only, but also through Jesus Christ. This was what John the Baptist foretold when he said: "He who sent me to immerse in water he said to me, On whom thou shalt see the spirit descending and resting, this is he who immerses in holy spirit." (John 1:33, The Emphatic Diaglott) On the day of Pentecost Peter, who had just been immersed with the spirit, explained to the perplexed crowd looking on that what they were

observing was the baptism of the holy spirit of God upon the faithful followers of Jesus Christ. Peter's words were: "This is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit." Then Peter preached that the One whom the Lord God Jehovah had made Lord and Christ was the Jesus whom the Jews had hanged on the tree: "This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy [spirit], he hath shed forth this [spirit], which ye now see and hear." Notice that Peter thus confessed that God's spirit or active force proceeded through Jesus Christ.—Acts 2:14-36.

The consciences of many listening Jews were pricked, and Peter said to them: "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy [spirit]." (Acts 2:37-40) Now, what does this Bible record prove factually? This, that Jesus' followers were anointed when God begot them as His sons or children by His spirit. It is the spirit-begotten sons of God that are anointed. While the spirit is poured out, indeed, upon all consecrated flesh of God's servants and handmaidens, yet it is not poured out upon these as mere fleshly human creatures.

No: the bride of Christ is to be a spirit company, heavenly, and the spirit is poured out upon the bride's members as those who are begotten of God as His spiritual children. At the time of being begotten by God's spirit they are yet upon the earth, and hence the baptism or outpouring of the spirit comes upor them while they are yet in the flesh, just as in Jesus' case. Thereafter the holy spirit or active force of God operates through their fleshly bodies. For this reason the anointing had to wait until persons that had consecrated themselves to God through Christ were "born again" or "born from above" and had thereby become the spiritual children of the heavenly Father. Then they received the \* anointing with the holy spirit.

Other instances show that when the consecration of believers to God is accepted He begets them and then anoints them with His spirit. For example: In the home of Cornelius the centurion at Caesarea the first band of Gentile converts heard the gospel truth at Peter's lips, and believed and accepted. Then the holy spirit was poured out upon all such Gentile believers. The audible proof of this was that they duplicated the miracle that happened at Pentecost by speaking in alien tongues unfamiliar to them till then. Certainly they must have been begotten of the spirit at that same time, because it is as begotten children of God that Christ's followers are anointed. Likewise, when the Samaritans believed the evangel and were baptized in water at the preaching of Philip the evangelist, there is no evidence that they were begotten until Peter and John were sent down there. These two prayed that the consecrated Samaritans might receive the holy spirit; and when the apostles laid their hands upon them, the Samaritans believing received the holy spirit, with evidence.

Furthermore, when the apostle Paul came to the city of Ephesus in Asia Minor and found certain baptized be-

lievers, he found they had no evidence of being "born again", because they were without certain vital truth. Said they: "We have not even heard whether there be any holy spirit." But when they had accepted the new truths revealed at Paul's mouth and had been rebaptized, this time "into the name of the Lord Jesus", what followed? "And Paul putting his hands on them, the holy spirit came on them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve." (Acts 19:1-7, Diaglott) Of a certainty now indeed they were "born of water [that is, born of cleansing, refreshing truth] and spirit"; and their speaking in foreign languages and prophesying was outright evidence that they had been anointed with the holy spirit. Later Paul wrote to the consecrated ones or "saints which are at Ephesus" and spoke of their trust in Christ Jesus. He said they trusted in Christ Jesus "after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed. ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest [or pledge, or guarantee] of our inheritance" in the heavenly realm as sons of God.-Ephesians 1:13,14.

Thus the apostle shows the importance of the truth contained in the gospel of salvation and which is likened to water, and this they must hear first and obey before they could be begotten again, this time from above, and this time therefore by the spirit of God to become His spiritual children. Because of becoming such children, God would immediately anoint them with His spirit, and they would become members of Christ's "body", the church, which is His "bride". This illustrates the divine rule which applies to this day, and all professing Christians should examine themselves by it to see if they are anointed children of the Lord God, for only such have any Scriptural hope of reigning with Christ Jesus in His heavenly kingdom.

#### Religious Antics

Religious Robes Fail Nun Smugglers

"Reverend Mother" Bernadette and "Reverend Mother" Dorothea, two "Mothers Superior", proved to be inferior in the dubious art of smuggling. Coming into England from Eire, Bernadette and Dorothea declared a pound of chocolates and a tablecloth. Persistent questioning by suspicious customs officers agitated the girls, and they began by degrees producing articles from their baggage and out from the voluminous folds of their flowing robes. But those mean old men were still unsatisfied, and the saintly "Mothers" were relieved of more loot by the humiliation of a woman searcher's going right down to their skin to keep them from skinning the government. Never again believe those voluminous black nun draperies a waste of cloth, for this time they concealed not only the soft and saintly bodies of Bernadette and Dorothea, but also ties, pipes, alarm clocks, pocket watches, wrist watches, gloves, fountain pens, a dress, a blouse, stockings, veils and baby bonnets.

Only after being confronted with this accusing pile of booty did the girls admit on sad September 9, 1947, that they were smugglers. Only then, too, did they admit lying to the officers. Would the following Bible reading restrain the Catholic "Mothers Superior"!—"Lying lips are abomination to the Lord." "The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death." (Proverbs 12: 22; 21:6) Doubtless more restraining to their kleptomania tendencies of "getting of treasures by a lying tongue" will be the fines each suffered of 50 pounds and costs of 10 pounds 10 shillings.

#### Parochial School Textbooks a Joke

Several years ago a Catholic priest spread his religion through the colorful pages of a comic book. Garbing his religion in this comedy dress struck the fancy of Catholics, and now full-grown editions are printed in French, Spanish, Italian, Ukrainian, Polish, Chinese and Japanese. Topix, the name of the comic book, is published in New York city, and editor Francis McGrade says that its "largest distri-

bution is through the Catholic schools where the volumes are now used as a teaching help".

And there is still more to come. The same publishers have a new cartoon book soon to be released, which "will constitute a crusade against communism among the youth". So the Catholic Hierarchy can whip up another Children's Crusade, like the one in 1212 where 50,000 children either died or became slaves.

#### Paying the Fifth-Column Church

& A recent AP dispatch said: "The navy has paid the Catholic Church on Guam \$524,950.23 for wartime damage to 38 properties, Pacific fleet headquarters announced today." There were questions as to the legality of this payment, yet it was promptly made to the Catholic Church, whereas Protestant claims had up to that time been unpaid. Does the Guam payoff establish a precedent for the Philippines, where the Roman Catholic Church claims from the United States war damages of \$125,000,000? In case you did not see the news dispatch from Manila in January, 1944, it reported: "The Japanese-sponsored government of the Philippines has now been recognized by the Vatican'." (The Florida Times-Union, January 11, 1944) Thus the Vatican sided with the Japanese aggressors and against the United States, but with characteristic cheek the fifth-column Hierarchy presents the bill to Uncle Sam.

Catholics Consider Freedom "Persecution"

B On November 3, 1947, the New York-Times published an article that accurately portrays the Roman Catholic Church view of freedom. The Polish government repealed a series of old laws that restricted the activities of sects other than Roman Catholic. The decree was signed by Polish President Bierut on September 5, 1947, and put several religious sects on an equal footing with Roman Catholicism. It had been possible only after a long and bitter fight for the Roman Catholic Church to get these sects declared criminal, and now the howling Vaticanites scream that lifting the ban on these sects is a drive against the Roman Catholic Church!

#### Needling the Pope

IN October G. Bromley Oxnam, Methodist bishop, expressed concern over the Roman Catholic position on religious liberty, and posed these embarrassing

questions for the pope:

1. Does the Roman Catholic Church believe that the state should treat all religious in all parts of the world with equal favor? If the answer is yes, what did Pope Leo XIII mean when in the encyclical Immortale Dei he declared: "It is not lawful for the state... to hold in equal favor different kinds of religion"?

2. Does the Roman Catholic Church believe that man should be free to embrace and profess the religion he shall believe to be true, guided by the right of reason? If the answer is yes, why did the pope in 1864 in the famous Syllabus of Errors condemn that freedom?

3. Does the Roman Catholic Church believe in freedom of worship, freedom of conscience, and the freedom of the press? If the answer is yes, why in the Spanish catechism, used in all religious instruction in Spain, are those freedoms condemned, and why is censorship of the press justified! 4. Does the Roman Catholic Church believe in religious liberty? If the answer is yes . . . why under Cardinal Spellman's imprimatur does the Rev. Francis J. Connell in stating "the Catholic position" say: "If the country is distinctively Catholic—that is, if the population is almost entirely Catholic, and the national life and institutions are permeated with the spirit of Catholicity—the civil rulers can consider themselves justified in restricting or preventing denominational activities hostile to the Catholic religion"? Is this the reason Protestant schools and churches are closed in Spain!

5. Does the Roman Catholic Church believe in the separation of church and state, and is it in accord with the declaration of the Supreme Court in the recent decision in the New Jersey school bus case, namely "the First Amendment has erected a wall between church and state. That wall must be kept high and impregnable. We could not approve the slightest breach"? If the answer is yes, how are we to understand the Syllabus of Errors which specifically condemns the proposition "the church ought to be separated from the state, and the state from the church"?

## Liberty or Death-Which?

If that was the choice of men to whom even liberty could not bring life, how much more should men today choose freedom that brings life everlasting. The choice is before all. You must choose God's truth, which makes one free and leads to life, or the false doctrines of demoninspired, sin-laden men, which lead to death.

Three Bible-study helps of more than 300 pages each are here offered on a \$1.00 contribution. There is "Let God Be True", with 24 chapters in doctrinal treatise form, "The Kingdom Is at Hand", with its development of the Kingdom promise, and "The Truth Shall Make You Free", with its narration of events from man's beginning, and loss of freedom, through the thousand-year reign of Christ. Obtain and read these now. Choose truth, freedom and everlasting life.

|  | /   | ***************************************       |
|--|---|---|
| WATCHTOWER   | 117 Adams St.                                       | Brooklyn 1, N. Y.                             |
| Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00. Please is at Hand" and | ase send to me the books<br>d "The Truth Shall Make | "Let God Be True", "The Kingdom<br>You Free". |
| Name   | Street  |   |
| City   | Zone No.  | State   |
|  |   | 4 117 4 TP 78 1                               |



#### "Little Assembly" Big Issue

The "Little Assembly" has become the big issue in the United Nations. It is in effect an Interim Committee representing the General Assembly, to act when that body is not in session. It is to be made up of one delegate from each of the 57 member nations and, sitting in continuous session, will, together with other matters, handle investigations and appoint commissions of inquiry upon the approval of two-thirds of its memters. The object is mainly to get around the veto obstructionism of the Soviet. The Soviet said it would boycott the "Little Assembly" if adopted. But, by a vote of 41 to 6, the U.N. (November 13) set up the "Little Assembly" Interim Committee, to meet for the first time within six weeks after the end of the General Assembly's session for this year,

#### Palestine Solution

Russian and American members of a subcommittee of the Special U.N. Committee on Palestine reached an agreement November 10 as to how partition of Palestine was to be effected. It was decided that Britain should terminate her League of Nations mandate over Palestine on May 1, 1948, and that Arab and Jewish states would become independent as soon thereafter as possible. British troops were

to maintain order until the mandate ended. A U.N. Commission was to co-operate with the British in accomplishing the partition. On November 18 Sir Alexander Cadogan, of Britain, told the U. N. that Britain will withdraw its troops from Palestine by August 1, 1948, and will maintain order until then only in limited areas, and will not be available in enforcing partition. The British government also reserved the right to terminate the mandate any time after the Assembly reaches a decision and would take no responsibility for any U.N. seitlement not acceptable to both Jews and Araba.

#### Security Counsel Election

🔷 The United Nations General Assembly on November 13 broke a deadlock that had continued since September, by electing the Ukraine to membership in the Security Council, Canada and Argentina had been chosen in earlier balloting to fill the three vacancles resulting from the expiration of the terms of Australia, Poland and Brazil, The Security Council is now composed of China, France, U.S.S.R., the United Kingdom, the United States, Argentina, Belgium, Canada, Colombia, Syria and the Ukraine. The first five are permanent members.

#### World Court Interpretation

♦ The General Assembly of the U.N. on November 14 adopted resolutions in favor of greater use by that body of the International Court of Justice. The resolutions called for a periodic review by the Court of legal points arising in the U.N., including interpretation of controverted parts of the charter. Russia's representative strenuously objected to the latter provision.

#### Korean Commission

♠ The U.N. Political Committee in early November voted for a nine-man Korean commission to supervise elections there and help set up a Korean government with a view to ultimate withdrawal of American and Soviet thoops from the country. The riussian representative announced that Russia would boycott the commission, which means that the pine-man group will not be allowed to enter the Russian zone of Korea, where, it is averred, Russia has built up a Communist-trained army to overrun southern Korea when occupation forces are withdrawn.

#### UNESCO Conference

◆ The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) met in Mexico in early November, They heard a report by Dr. Julian Huxley, the director general, who spoke of UNESCO "as one of the great symbols of hope in the difficult and indeed often depressing and threatening world picture of today", He said that plans were completed during 1947 for a world-wide campaign to combat ignorance and illiteracy. Projects for fundamental education were under consideration. Sir Sarvapalli Kadhakrishnan, of India, objected in debate to the dominance of Englishspeaking personnel in the secretariat of UNESCO. He said 514 of its 557 posts were held by French or English-speaking nationals, and recommended that the conference correct the impression that UNESCO was "an Anglo-American concern".

The admission of Switzerland, Italy, Austria and Hungary increased to thirty-six nations the membership of UNESCO.

#### U.S. Loyalty Review Board

Nineteen men and one woman, all lawyers and scholars. were appointed on November 8 to serve as a Loyalty Review Board, by the U.S. Civil Service Commission. They will hear the cases of Federal employees charged with being disloyal to the government of the U.S. Suspected persons will first have private hearings in their own department and can then appeal, if necessary, to the Review Board for another hearing and trial. That board, however, cannot act in cases where an employee is dismissed by summary procedure of the State Department. Those so dismissed stay out.

#### European Recovery Program

The first week of November witnessed intense activity in Washington, Preliminary to a special session of Congress there were conferences in and between many bureaus and departments. By the end of that week the administration had about completed its tentative proposals for making the Marshall plan effective. Stop-gap or interim aid was foremost on the program, calling for a billion dollars' worth of provisions for Europe, particularly stressing France and Italy. The figure also included increased occupation costs. The long-range aid plan, now offcially designated the European Recovery Program (ERP), had been considered by the President's Council of Economic Advisors. They said the plan would not injure American economy, if measures were taken to hold back inflation. A citizens committee of nineteen, under the secretary of commerce, Harriman, also offered advice. Result: the Harriman report, 125,000 words. It said the cost of the ERP would be 51 billion dollars during 1948. The total cost during the following three years would be at least twelve hillion, maybe 17 billion. The committee recommended a

special government agency be set up to handle this important program.

In the caucus room of the Senate office building the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and the House Foreign Affairs Committee met in joint session (November 10) to hear the case for the ERP. It heard Mr. Marshall: and other administration leaders were heard before secarate sessions of the two podies, preliminary to action by Congress itself. The Aim of the whole program, said Mr. Marshall, was to help Western European countries "to preserve their free soclety and the beritage we [Americans] share with them". Mr. Marshall also recommended \$300.-000,000 in special aid for China.

#### **UAW** Centrol

The president of the United Automobile Workers (CIO) with its 920,000 members, is Walter Philip Reuther. Me shared power with left-wing Geo. F. Addes, the secretary-treasurer of the organization, and with two vice-presidents, also left-wingers, Fourteen of the 22 board members were leftlats. The second week of November saw the eleventh Annual Convention of the UAW in session. There Mr. Reuther won complete control of the union, gaining 79 percent of the vote. Reuther-backed Emil Mazey beat Addes two to one for the secretary-treasurer's office. The leftist vice-presidents were also ousted, as well as most of the leftist members on the executive board. where Reuther candidates amounted to eighteen after the elections. Back of the Reuther. victory was the influence of Philip Murray, president of the CIO.

#### Thirtieth Anniversary

In Moscow on November 7 a military-civilian parade marched through Red Square past Lenin's tomb in wind and sleet, and prominent Soviet officials reviewed the paraders from stop the tomb. It was in commemoration of the Bolshevik revolution

which freed Russians from the domination of the czars and paved the way for the dictatorship of the Communist party. Though the Soviet received millions of dollars' worth of foreign war equipment (and is still getting lend-lease goods) from the U.S., done of this appeared in the parade. Only Russian-made equipment, guns, tanks and trucks were used.

Defense minister, Marshal Nikolai A. Bulganin, said "warmongers" of the capitalist system were making plans for a new imperialistic war. In so speaking he echoed the sentiments of Molotov, who on the preceding evening praised the Russian inclination to peace, and condemned the "warmongering" of the nations not in agreement with Russia, particularly the United States and Great Britain. Molotov also attacked plans for "world domination by the United States" and its "preparation for aggression". Asserting that the secret of the atom bomb had long ceased to exist, Molotov brought forth wildly expherant applause from his more or less prominent Communist audience. The man-worshiping tendencies of Communism were manifested in eulogies and immense pictures of Stalin, who was himself absent from the celebrations.

#### Riots in France and Italy

The second week of November witnessed the turbulence of strikes and riots in both France and Italy. In France the Communist party has control over much of labor, dominating the Confederation Generale du Travail (General Confederation of Labor). The national committee of the federation on November 12 issued a manifesto calling upon "all the workers of France" to demand higher wages, and givfug the government until December 19 to approve a minimum wage of 10,800 francs a month. Throughout France factory workers went on strike, and in Marselile violence broke out. Troops and mobile guards were assigned

to patrol the streets. The Communist party denounced both the De Gaullist party and the Ramadier government, terming them simply "two wings of the American party". Ramadier said both the De Gaullists and the Communists were extremists that menaced the republic with civil war.

In Italy left-wingers started violence in numerous cities, attacking right-wing party head-quarters and newspaper offices. A number of persons were killed. In Naples rioters tried to raise the red flag over the city hall, and were fired upon by the troops. Strikes were called in various cities.

#### Siamese Twins

Slam, about the size of France and with a population of 15 million, has two political contenders for domination of its affairs. These "twins", however, were not attached to each other in any way. Pibul Songgram headed a pro-Hitler faction and was the puppet of the Japanese during the war. Pride Panymyong favors democracy after the American pattern and has been politically in the lead since the close of the war. On November 9 Songgram staged a political comeback by means of a bloodless revolution, his troops seizing control of Bangkok, the capital. The government fled. Songgram appointed a new regime, more to) his liking.

#### Maniu Sentenced

The leader of the Opposition Peasant Party in Rumania, Dr. Juliu Maniu, a former premier, was convicted of "treason" on November 11, together with Ion Mihalache, vice-president of the party. Seventeen other prominent non-Communist Rumanians were on trial with them, and all were convicted and sentenced. Dr. Maniu and Ion Mihalache were given life sentences of solitary confinement, and deprived of their personal fortunes and civil status. (The death sentence is not permitted under the present

Rumanian constitution.) Counsel for the defendants appealed.

#### Vale of Kashmir

◆ Kashmir is a predominantly Moslem state (of India), but has a Hindu maharajah as ruler. Invaded by Pakistan Moslems to force adherence to that dominion, the Vale of Kashmir was the scene of bloody hattles between them and Indian army troops in early November. After having destroyed much property the Moslem invaders were routed. Toward the middle of the month it was rumored that Hindustan would ask the U.N. to supervise a plebiscite in Kashmir as to whether it should join Pakistan or Hindustan.

#### The Mikolajczyk Affair

The flight of Stanislaw Mikelajczyk, Peasant Party leader, from Poland, has been described as an amazing spectacle. Seven other Polish leaders accompanied him. Fear of a so-called "treason trial" before the Communists convinced them that discretion was the better part of valor. He denied receiving aid from any foreign embassy in making his escape. When he reached the British occupation zone of Germany, however, Great Britain provided a special RAF plane to carry him to England, where he was given sanctuary and where his wife had been living for some time. In Britain his arrival was cheered by members of the House of Commons.

#### British Budgetary Faux Pas

♦ Britain's chancellor of the exchequer, Hugh Daiton, went to the House of Commons November 12 to present the new budget. On the way he met a Star reporter friend, gave him a few hints of what said budget would be like, and proceeded on his way. In his speech to the Commons he announced a boost of £280,000,000 in next year's taxes, involving consumer goods, business profits, gambling, and alcoholic beverages. But the Star had the news in the hands of the pub-

lic before the Commons adjourned for the day. There was a call for Mr. Dalton to 10 Downing Street, a Cabinet meeting, a questioning in the Commons next day, and a call by Prime Minister Attlee on King George, Then it was announced that Mr. Dalton had "resigned". Allowing budgetary information to leak out was a faux pas. Sir Stafford Cripps, minister of economic affairs, was named as Dalton's successor. It was hinted that the faux pas was made at an opportune time.

#### **Checks for Losers**

Checks for some 100,000,000 pounds (\$400,000,000) were mailed November 5 to more than a hundred thousand British claimants for losses due to war damage of their properties. It is the first bulk payment made to Britishers who had homes and other property damaged by the Germans during the war. The aggregate of payments to be made will be £170,000,000.

#### Flying Boat

The largest plane ever built is the NX87620, a plywood flying boat with eight engines, 219-foot hull, 320-foot wingspread and aneight-story-high rudder. The cabin will carry 700 men. The plane made its maiden flight three days before the Senate War Investigation Committee on November 4 began inquiry into the \$40,000,-000 aircraft contracts awarded to Mr. Hughes, builder of the NX37620. Hughes himself flew the 200-ton colossus 70 feet above water for a mile. Other tests were made on the surface of the waters of Long Beach, California.

#### Thunderjet Planes

The Republic P-84 "Thunderjet" fighter plane, announced November 2, is the solution of the problem of high fire power from planes that approach the speed of sound. Tests showed that the "Thunderjet" guns fired at a rate faster by 50 percent than those used in aircraft during the war.

### What is it?

Good tidings of joy!

## Joy for whom?

Joy to all people!

Piercing the gloom of national and racial intolerance, the good tidings of a savior for all men brings joy to the hearts of many. The divinely provided basis for this joy is clearly outlined in the 32-page booklet The Joy of All the People. This talk was given by the president of the Watch Tower Society on a world tour this year to audiences in Oriental, African and European lands, and is now available in printed form.



Showing how pagan doctrines as practiced by heathendom or as adopted by Christendom bring no joy, this bookiet strikes at the cause of serrow and hopefully shows a ransom for all men. Your copy may be had for a 5c contribution. Better still, obtain several and share with your friends.

| WA  | TOH | <b>ጥ</b> ብ | WER  |
|-----|-----|------------|------|
| *** |     |            | **** |

#### 117 Adams St.

Enclosed find 50c for 15 copies of The Joy of All the People.

[ ] Enclosed find \$1.00 for 30 copies of The Joy of All the People.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

| Enclosed find 5c for the booklet The Joy of All the People. |                |  |
|---|----------------|--|
| Name  | Street         |  |
| City  | Zone No. State |  |



## Christendom's Pagan Foundations

"Christian" religion proved a stranger to Bible truth

## Christmas Rooted in Paganism

A heathen celebration, and not the birthday of Christ

## Do Clothes Make the Woman?

What the "new look" will cost in dollars and comfort

## The Marshall Plan

Its history crystallized

#### THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awakel" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

#### とりとうしょうとりとうしょうとり

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street N. H. KNORR, President Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A. GRANT SUITER, Secretary One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compilance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local markets. currency.

Hotion of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month, Send your old

expected enective within one month, send your old
as well as new address.

Offices Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Ed., Strathfield, N.S.W. 6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England, \$4 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Santh \$54 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Santh \$54 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Santh \$55 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2

Santh \$55 Craven Terrace, London, W. 55 Sesth Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

#### ๛๛๛๛๛๛๛๛๛๛๛๛๛

#### CONTENTS

| Christendom's Pagan Foundations      | 3  | The Marshall Plan                      | 17 |
|--------------------------------------|----|--|----|
| Christianity Becomes Paganized       | 4  | Sixteen-Nation Conference              | 19 |
| Building the Catholic Structure      | 5  | America Confesses                      | 20 |
| Hierarchy Boasts of Pagan Foundation | 7  | Marking Time                           | 21 |
| A House Beyond Reform                | 8  | The Chinese System                     | 21 |
| Christmas Rooted in Paganism         | 9  | The Roman Calendar                     | 22 |
| Devilish Worship of the Sun          | 10 | Gregorian Calendar                     | 28 |
| Surely a "Feast of Fools"            | 10 | Comics and Radio a Boon to Delinquency | 24 |
| Singeing Santa's Whiskers            | 11 | "Thy Word Is Truth"                    |    |
| Oo Clothes Make the Woman?           | 12 | Time of Birth of "The Son of David"    | 25 |
| The Irate Public Protests            | 14 | The African Silkworm                   | 27 |
| Protest from the Clergy              | 15 | Watching the World                     | 28 |
|                                      |    |  |    |

Volume XXVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., December 22, 1947

Number 34

### Christendom's Pagan Foundations

**D**EHOLD the ramshackle, rickety old D house of religious Christendom! What an astonishing mixture of confusion in architecture and design, what a conglomeration of building materials, what a rambling monstrosity, this manyroomed mansion of pseudo-Christianity! From its uppermost cornices to its very foundations it is a fabulous mockery. a monstrous fraud, a magnificent structure of deception, that is plastered and smeared over with a form of godliness, but, in truth and in fact, is a heathenish fabrication throughout. It is indeed a house divided against itself, a house made of hay, wood and stubble, a house founded on the ancient and shifting sands of paganism, having as its notorious designer and engineer none other than the Devil himself.

For a closer examination of this tottering house of religion begin at the foundation, and you will be amazed, even shocked, to discover that practically all of Christendom's teachings and practices have a purely pagan origin. Go back two thousand years to the time Rome was expanding its power and influence throughout the earth, concerning which expansion the Encyclopedia Americana says:

Naturally as the Roman Empire broadened and became more cosmopolitan, its religious system also became broader and more allembracing. Having absorbed the deities of the Italic Peninsula, the habit of absorption became, with Rome, all-impelling, and the pantheon of the Imperial City, reaching out its octopus arms in every direction throughout the already wide confines of the rapidly extending Roman domain, and even beyond it, brought new creeds, new deities and new religious philosophies into Rome.

Rome was as the Latin historian Tacitus (born in Nero's day) describes it: "the common sink into which everything infamous and abominable flows like a torrent from all quarters of the world." The philosophies of the Epicureans, the Stoics, the Cynics and the Pythagoreans ran rife. Pagan gods, rites and mysteries together with their priesthoods were myriad in number. "Thus Rome, bathed philosophy, scepticism, mysticism, emotionalism and stoicism, with nothing solid to which to anchor, drifted upon the rocks of national religious shipwreck. In this condition she was found . . . for the development of the Catholic faith."—Encyclopedia Americana.

It was with the goal in mind of avoiding "national religious shipwreck" that several of Rome's emperors attempted to solidify and amalgamate the diversified forms of demon-worship by melting them together to form a fusion religion. During the winter of A.D. 302 Diocletian and Galerius, two of the four rulers of the Roman Empire at that time, were in a secret huddle. Says Edward Gibbon, in his Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, "the fate of Christianity became the object of their secret consultations." The outcome of this series of meetings was the issuing, A.D. 303, of an edict

which was designed to establish uniformity of worship, and immediately paganism attempted to swallow up the so-called "Christians". Other edicts followed and the flames of persecution by the pagans increased, until, A.D. 311, shortly before his death, Galerius, seeing that all their efforts to establish a single state religion by persecution had failed, issued his famous edict of pacification.

After the death of Galerius, Maximin experimented further in an effort to effect a single "state religion". Quoting

again from Gibbon:

In all the great cities of the empire, the [pagan] temples were repaired and beautified by the order of Maximin, and the officiating priests of the various deities were subjected to the authority of a superior pontiff destined to oppose the bishop, and to promote the cause of paganism. These pontiffs acknowledged, in their turn, the supreme jurisdiction of the metropolitans or high priests of the province, who acted as the immediate vicegerents of the emperor himself. A white robe was the ensign of their dignity.

Though this pagan institution did not succeed, due to persecution of its opponents, yet it laid the pattern and foundation for the Catholic Hierarchy that was set up a few years later. Its "temples", "priests," "pontiffs," "bishop," "high priests," "vicegerents," and "white robe", were all transferred over to Catholicism. The credit (or rather discredit) goes to Constantine for the successful welding together of the two factions. A.D. 325 Constantine accomplished by compromise what Diocletian, Galerius, Licinius and Maximin failed to do by force.

Compromise, the magic word that so completely describes Constantine's technique as a builder of Christendom's house of religion! When he saw that the so-called "Christian" religion could not be suppressed beneath paganism he was shrewd enough to reverse the order and place paganism beneath apostate "Christianity" as the foundation for his "state religion". To do this he merely had to

take the rites and practices of the pagans, "sanctify" them with a superficial finish of "Christianity", and they became the building blocks in his new structure. The so-called "Christians" consented because the thing was called *Christian*, and the pagans were agreeable because they could continue their old rituals and ceremonies under a new guise. It should be noted, however, that Constantine did not unite and fuse true Christianity with paganism, but rather he welded to paganism a degenerate, apostate religion that was called "Christian", and which in fact was already tainted with pagan doctrines.

#### Christianity Becomes Paganized

Mosheim, the noted historian, in his Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, gives a brief description of the ancient pagan religions.

The greater part of the gods of all nations were ancient heroes, famous for their achievements and their worthy deeds; such as kings, generals, and founders of cities. . . . To these, some added the more splendid and useful objects in the natural world, among which the sun, moon, and stars, being pre-eminent, received worship from nearly all; and some were not ashamed to pay divine honours to mountains, rivers, trees, the earth, the ocean, the winds, and even to diseases, to virtues and vices, and to almost every conceivable object—or at least, to the deities supposed to preside over these objects.

The worship of these deities consisted in numerous ceremonies, with sacrifices, offerings, and prayers. The ceremonies were for the most part absurd and ridiculous, and throughout debasing, obscene, and cruel. . . . Over this whole worship presided pontiffs, priests, and servants of the gods, divided into many classes, and whose business it was to see that the rites were duly performed. . . . Besides this common worship to which all had free access, there were among both orientals and Greeks certain recondite and concealed rites, called mysteries, to which very few were admitted.

Little wonder that the apostle Paul, a true and diligent follower of Christ, stood up among the Greeks in the Areopagus A.D. 50 and declared: "Athenians, I perceive that in all things you are extremely devoted to the worship of demons." (Acts 17:22, Diaglott) But during the next two hundred years after Paul's day 'grievous wolves entered in' and corrupted true Christians with their pagan doctrines and vain philosophies. (Acts 20:29) Says Mosheim: "At the head of this class was Origen [early church "father", A.D. 185-254], who, being fascinated with the Platonic philosophy [Plato's foolish idea about immortality of the soul], ventured to apply its laws to every part of religion." James Murdock, eminent Bible scholar, says that Origen "reasoned according to the reigning philosophy of the age and country in which he lived. He therefore believed in the pre-existence of human souls, and their incarceration in bodies for offenses previously committed"; ideas that were wholly pagan in origin. The historian, Philip Schaff, says that Synesius, bishop of Cyrene and pupil of the female philosopher Hypatia, "fuses" in his hymns the "doctrine of the trinity with the Platonic idea of God, and the Saviour with the divine Helios", the Egyptian sun god. Thus, one pagan corruption after another crept in, until by the fourth century, Mosheim tells us,

excessive veneration for departed saints, of a purifying fire for souls when separated from the body, of the celibacy of the clergy, of the worship of images and relics, and of many other opinions, which in process of time almost banished the true religion. or at least very much obscured and corrupted it. Genuine piety was supplanted by a long train of superstitious observances.

There was of course little difference in these times between the public worship of the Christians and that of the Greeks and Romans. In both alike there were splendid robes, mitres, tiaras, wax-tapers, croziers, process-

sions, lustrations, images, golden and silver vases, and innumerable other things.

All the paraphernalia, trinkets and gaudy pageantry as well as the doctrines were stolen from the pagans. The bishop's staff or crozier is an exact copy of the lituus or ensign of the ancient Augurs, according to Cicero. (De Divinatione, lib. i. cap. xvii) Also "much of the politics of Catholicism", says Will Durant in his Story of Philosophy, "was derived from Plato's 'royal lies', or influenced by them; the ideas of heaven, purgatory, and hell, in their medieval form, are traceable to the last book of the Republic." Exclaims John Marsh in An Epitome of General Ecclesiastical History, "What deplorable degeneracy from the simple worship of the Apostles!"

Building the Catholic Structure

With such a pagar foundation laid down Constantine found it rather easy to build up the rest of the Catholic church. He did a good job, too; for aside from a few alterations and additions, and a coat of whitewash from time to time, nothing has been changed in the framework of this pagan edifice in the last 1,600 years. As to builder Constantine himself:

In his relation to Christianity he was cool, calculating, always bent upon the practically useful, always regarding the practically possible. . . . His conversion was a change of policy, rather than of moral character. Long after that event [his supposed vision of the "cross" which has been said to mark his conversion to Christianity] he killed his son, his second wife, several other of his relatives, and some of his most intimate friends.—A Religious Encyclopædia, edited by Philip Schaff, 1894.

This was the son of the Devil, the pagan, that set himself up as the "master builder" and *Pontifex Maximus*, a title since held by the popes of Rome. There is no need for surprise over this, for, after all, he lived at a time when, to quote the historian Gibbon, "the various modes of worship, which prevailed in the Roman world, were all considered by the people as equally true; by the philosopher as equally false; and by the magistrate as equally useful." Constantine was the latter.

After Constantine got the walls up the finishers and decorators came along. In his Church History Dean Waddington says (page 118): "The copious transfusion of heathen ceremonies into Christian worship, which had taken place before the end of the fourth century, had, to a certain extent, paganized (if we may so express it) the outward form and aspect of religion." In the next century the pseudo-Dionysian writings about mystic theology and an ecclesiastical hierarchy appeared, concerning which the History of the Christian Church, vol. 3, page 604, says:

This idea is a remnant of the aristocratic spirit of ancient heathenism, and forms the connecting link with the hierarchial organization of the church, and explains the great importance and popularity which the pseudo-Dionysian system acquired, especially in the mystic theology of the middle ages. [Italics added]

See also other authorities, as Engelhardt, Ritter, Baur, Huber and Vogt. In the seventh century came Pope Boniface, who (according to John Dowling in his introduction to Middleton's Letter from Rome) "not only adopted all the pagan ceremonies that had previously, in various places, been incorporated into Christian worship, but speedily issued his sovereign decrees, enjoining uniformity of worship, and thus rendered these heathen rites binding upon all who were desirous of continuing in fellowship with the Romish church. . . . Thus incorporated, they became a constituent element of the anti-Christian Apostasy, and have so continued from that time till the present".

Some think it strange that Catholicism of the West should be so similar to Bud-

dhism of the East. But research discloses that both had a common origin in the paganism of the Indo-European race. Van Dyke calls attention to the remarkable resemblance between this Eastern heathenism and Western paganism in his book *Popery*.

That Romanism is indeed the twin sister of the Buddhist religion none surely can deny. A comparison of the two will force conviction upon even the most incredulous. . . . Buddhism has ever had, and now has, precisely those features which mark the Papal Church. . . . The worshippers of Buddha in Burma,

. . . The worshippers of Buddha in Burma, Siam, and the Chinese Empire . . . have their relics and their images, the objects of supreme veneration; their temples costing fabulous sums of money; their saints canonized by ecclesiastical authority; their priests with shaven heads, vowing chastity, poverty and obedience; their wax candles burning night and day; their penances and self-inflicted tortures; their endless traditions, and hair-splitting moral distinctions; and even their confessional. They have also their Lent, when for four or five weeks all the people are supposed to live on vegetables and fruits; their acts of merit, repetition of prayers, fasting, offerings to the images, celibacy, voluntary poverty, enforced devotions, and munificent gifts to temples, monasteries and idols. Even the rosary; a string of beads used in saying prayers, and supposed by Papists to be a device specially revealed to St. Dominic, is part of the sacred machinery of the devout Buddhist.

#### Another Wing Added by Gregory

When it came time for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to expand its domain in the direction of the British Isles the "infallible" pope Gregory the Great, like his predecessor Constantine, sent Austin the monk to Britain with the following instructions:

Whereas it is a custom among the Saxons, to slay abundance of oxen, and sacrifice them to the devil, you must not abolish that custom, but appoint a new festival to be kept, either on the day of the consecration of the churches,

or of the birthday of the saints where relicated there, and on these days the Sexons may be allowed to make arbors round the [pagan] temples changed into churches, to kill their oxen, and to feast, as they did while they were still pagans, only they shall offer their thanks and praises, not to the devil, but to God. [Italics added]

"Thus was the religion of the Saxons," says Dowling, "so disfigured and corrupted with all the superstitions of paganism, at its first being planted among them, that it scarce deserved the name of Christianity, but was rather a mixture of Christianity and paganism, or Chrisianity and paganism molded, as it were, mto a third religion." To this agrees the worthy testimony of Dr. Conyers Midileton, who was one time principal liorarian at Cambridge University. Havng access to historical records, and after studying and carrying on research work in Rome itself, he published a book in 1729 entitled Letter from Rome, Showng an Exact Conformity Between Popery and Paganism. After showing a deailed similarity between paganism and Catholicism Middleton concludes that there is "an exact conformity, or miformity, rather, of worship, between Popery and Paganism; for since, as I have shown above, we see the present people of Rome worshiping in the same temples, at the same altars, sometimes the same images, and always with the same ceremonies, as the old Romans." Again this authority declares:

All their ceremonies appear plainly to have been copied from the rituals of primitive Paganism; as if handed down by an uninterrupted succession from the priests of old, to the priests of new Rome. . . . How vain an attempt it must be to justify by the principles of . Christianity a worship formed upon the pean and after the very pattern of pure heathenism!

#### Averarchy Boasts of Pagan Foundation

Never neless, papal apologists have not hesitated in attempting to justify

this adoption and imitation of pagan hand-me-downs. In his account of subterraneous Rome (Vid. Aring. Rom. Subter. Tom. i. L. i. c. 21) Aringhus makes this defense of the popes "who found it necessary in the conversion of the Gentiles, to dissemble and wink at many things, and yield to the times; and not to use force against customs, which the people were so obstinutely fond of; nor to think of extirpating at once every thing that had the appearance of profane". But in openly confessing that Catholicism is in reality founded on demon-worship and paganism none have been more frank than the eminent prince of the Catholic Church, Cardinal Newman. In his book Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine, published in 1878, "His Eminence" lets his hair down and tells all:

Confiding then in the power of Christianity to resist the infection of evil, and to transmute the very instruments and appendages of DEMON-WORSHIP to an evangelical use, and feeling also that these usages had originally come from primitive revelations and from the instinct of nature, though they had been corrupted; and that they must invent what they needed, if they did not use what they found; and that they were moreover possessed of the very archetypes, of which paganism attempted the shadows; the rulers of the [Roman Catholic] church from early times were prepared, should the occasion arise, to udopt, or imitate, or sanction the existing rites and customs of the populace, as well as the philosophy of the educated class. [Italics added]

Then the cardinal and official spokesman makes this admission as to Catholicism's demonic and pagan origin (and let all honest Catholics and others read it with great care):

The use of temples, and these dedicated to particular saints, and ornamented on occasions with branches of trees; incense, lamps, and candles; votive offerings on recovery from illness; holy water; asylums; holydays and seasons, use of calendais, processions, bless-

ings on the fields; sacerdotal vestments, the tonsure, the ring in marriage, turning to the East, images at a later date, perhaps the ecclesiastical chant, and the [song] Kyrie Eleison, are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the Church. Pages 355, 371, 373, Edition of 1881.

And that more demonism and paganism is to be "sanctified" by adoption into the Catholic Church in the future, we read from Catholic authority Professor Karl Adam's The Spirit of Catholicism:

We Catholics acknowledge readily, without any shame, nay with pride, that Catholicism cannot be identified simply and wholly with primitive Christianity, nor even with the gospel of Christ. . . . And we go further and say that thousands of years hence Catholicism will probably be even richer, more luxuriant, more manifold in dogma, morals, law and worship, than the Catholicism of the present day. A religious historian of the fifth millennium A.D. will without difficulty discover in Catholicism conceptions and forms and practices which will derive from India, China and Japan, and he will have to recognize a far more obvious "complex of opposites". It is quite true. Catholicism is a union of contraries.

Arrogant Catholics may brag about their paganism and justify it, and in blindness think they will continue to "enrich" their ritual with ever more paganism. Less blindness would let them see how contrary their position is with the inspired Bible: "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers . . . What part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?" (2 Corinthians 6: 14-17) Even the public press tells us that Catholicism's adored St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome is a religious temple of paganism and demonism. The American Weekly, April 13, 1947, stated: "Workmen recently came upon one of the most surprising discoveries of our time while lowering the floor of the crypt of the great Cathedral of St. Peter in Rome, to provide more burial space for popes and royal personages." Continuing, the article tells that "pagan idols beneath St. Peter's" were found; also "the graceful figure of Dionysus, god of the wine harvest [who was worshiped with drunken revelry in the diabolical phallic worship of sex], accompanied by a satyr and a fawn decorates one of the old pagan tombs found underneath St. Peter's." Thus it is seen that doctrinally, ecclesiastically, spiritually and literally Catholicism is built upon a foundation of paganism.

#### A House Beyond Reform

In the sixteenth century certain men protested and decided to "reform" this monstrous structure of paganism. Some reformers thought a slight remodeling job was sufficient, so they knocked off a cornice and chimney or two, swept out some of the vermin and cobwebs, moved in some new doctrinal fixtures, and began to carry on business as usual. In other quarters large numbers of demolition crews wrecked great sections of the house. But while doing so they built new organizations alongside the old on practically the same foundation of paganism.

As a result, today we have a religious house divided against itself, partly the original structure of Catholicism covered over with hoary antiquity, and partly the more recent structure of Protestantism with as many rooms, annexes and closets as there are sects, each having its own peculiar design. All together, the whole religious institution of Christendom is built on the same sandy foundation of paganism, and not the rock foundation of Bible truth. Its builders are like the "foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it". (Matthew 7: 26, 27) Yes, great will be the fall when Christendom topples to destruction during the storm of Armageddon, the battle of the great day of Jehovah God,—Revelation 16:16.

## Christmus Kauted in Prigenism

CHOCKING as it may sound, Christen-Odom's most sacred festival of the year is rooted in the very fertile soil of paganism. Of course, this is startling news, for on the surface everything connected with Christmas apparently seems devoted to a worship and honor of God 🔀 and His Christ. But roots lie below the surface, and hence it is necessary to break through the outer crust, hardened by the centuries of time, to uncover them. Dig around the customs, practices and activities connected with the celebration of Christmas and you will be amazed to discover that almost all of them are offshoots that have sprung from devilish pagan religions far more ancient than is Christianity.

The deceitful topsoil is so thin the bonest investigator quickly discovers, with little effort, that December 25 is not in commemoration of Jesus' birthday, for He was not born in the wintertime. (See page 25 of this issue.) Says the Catholic Encyclopedia: "Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church. Irenaeus and Tertullian omit it from their lists of feasts." Augustine shows that the celebration was not derived from apostolic usage, nor was it sanctioned by any early council. Where, then, did Christmas originate! and what does it celebrate?

The Catholic historian, Baillet, says (Vies des Saints, tom. iii. p. 290): "There can be no reasonable doubt that it had its rise after the council of Nice [A.D. 325]." It was Julian I, bishop of Rome A.D. 337-352.

who first fixed the celebration on December 25, according to the archbishop of Nice, John, and an anonymous writer cited by Cotelerius. James Murdock, the well-known Biblical and historical authority, further enlightens us:

Some among the Catholics (as Harduin), and many among the Protestants (as Hospinian, Jablonski, Eisinschmid, Gieseler, &c.), think that day was chosenfirst, because it was the day on which the Romans celebrated their festival of natalis solis invicti [Birthday of the Unconquered Sun'], or of the sun's passing the southern solstice and beginning to veturn northward -a fit emblem of the approach of the Sun of Righteousness to mortals and, secondly, because the establishment of a Christian festival of several days, at that season of the year, might supplant the Saturnalia and other corrupting festivals of the pagans. . . . The Christmas holidays ... borne so close a resemblance to the Roman Saturnalia, Sigillaria, &c. and to the Juel [Yule] feast of the ancient Goths, as to afford strong presumption of an unhappy alliance between them from the first.

Confronted with such an array of testimony the Catholic Encyclopedia is forced to admit: "The well-known solar feast, however, of Natalis Invicti [Birthday, of the Unconquered'], celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our December [Christmas] date." By digging deeper into the origin and doings of the Roman Saturnalia and the "birthday of the Unconquered" rank paganism is uncovered.



#### Devilish Worship of the Sun

Like the Egyptians, the Romans were sun-worshipers. Their December feast of the Saturnalia corresponded to similar feasts held at the same time of year by the Scandinavians, Anglo-Saxons, Celts, and those of the Druid religions. All these festivals were in celebration of the sun's return, and all such feasts had a common origin in the Euphrates river valley whence migrated the different tribes and languages following the confusion of tongues at the tower of Babel in Nimrod's day. Following Nimrod's death the people, being devil-worshipers, deified him as god. They worshiped the never-dying sun as a personification of Nimrod's "divinity", and each year at the winter solstice, or the shortest day of the year, they held a great religious festival in honor of the "re-born" sun. It was the birthday of the Unconquered'. This worship of the sun was really a worship of the Devil, and all pagan devil-worshipers thereafter, including Asiatics, Egyptians, Europeans and North American Indians, had their sun rites. When the fusion of paganism and apostate Christianity took place in the fourth century (see preceding article) the Devil's Saturnalia feast was brought over and transformed into a socalled "mass of Christ", Christmas.

In doing this, the Eastern churches of the Syrians and Armenians, says the Encyclopædia Britannica, "accused the [so-called "Christian"] Romans of sunworship and idolatry," and rightly so. But the clergy today take a position similar to that expressed by "Rev." James M. Gillis, C.S.P., editor of the Catholic World, when he said: "It is a well-known fact that popes and councils in the early Church deliberately placed a Christian festival on or near the day of a previously existing pagan carnival, with the purpose of ousting the heathenish and generally licentious celebration." But frankly, did the Catholic church, or, for that matter, any of the other churches

that have since celebrated Christmas, oust "the heathenish and generally licentious celebration" of the pagans? No, not at all. Instead of ousting these customs Christendom has adopted them as part of her own conglomerate system. Says Hislop's The Two Babylons, page 97:

The wassailling bowl of Christmas had its precise counterpart in the "Drunken festival" of Babylon; and many of the other observances still kept up among ourselves at Christmas came from the very same quarter. The candles, in some parts of England [and America], lighted on Christmas-eve, and used so long as the festive season lasts, were equally lighted by the Pagans on the eye of the festival of the Babylonian god, to do honour to him. . . . The Christmas tree, now so common among us, was equally common in Pagan Rome and Pagan Egypt. In Egypt that tree was the palm-tree; in Rome it was the fir. -Berlin Correspondent of London Times. December 23, 1853.

Yes, and all the other shenanigans and foolery of Christmastime are of pagan origin. To quote from James Murdock's footnote in his translation of Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesiastical History: "From the first institution of this (Chrismas] festival the Western nations seem to have transferred to it many of the follies and censurable practices which prevailed in the pagan festivals of the same season, such as adorning the churches fantastically, mingling puppet shows and dramas with worship, universal feasting and merry-making, visits and salutations, presents and jocularity, revelry and drunkenness."

#### Surely a "Feast of Fools"

One of the most absurd and ridiculous of these Christmas customs that were stolen from the pagans was called the "Feast of Fools", concerning which the Encyclopedia Americana says:

Among the heathen festivals, which the Christians could not easily abolish were the Saturnalia, which, in the confusion of all distinctions of ranks, and in extravagance of The feast of fools, among Christians, was an imitation of the Saturnalia, and, like this, was celebrated in December. [This feast consisted of "consecrating" a fool to act as a bishop, who in turn celebrated mass and blessed the people.] . . During this time the rest of the performers, dressed in different kinds of masks and disguises, engaged in indecent songs and dances, and practiced all possible follies in the church. Except from their association with the Saturnalia nothing is known of the origin of these extravagancies, which appear to have been very ancient.

Such foolery was practiced in Catholic churches throughout Germany, England and Scotland down to the Reformation, and in France they continued as late as the eighteenth century. Giving a few more details on this devil-honoring fool's feast held on Christmas the Encyclopædia Britannica relates:

A mock mass was begun, during which the lections were read cum farsia, obscene songs were sung and dances performed, cakes and sausages eaten at the altar, and cards and dice played upon it. . . [Sometimes an ass was led to the church sanctuary and] mass was then sung; but instead of the ordinary responses to the Introit, Kyrie, Gloria, etc., the congregation chanted "Hinham" (Hee-haw) three times. The rubric of the mass for this feast actually runs: . . (At the close of the mass the priest, turning to the people, instead of saying, Ite missa est, shall bray; the people, instead of Deo gratias, shall thrice respond Hee-haw, Hee-haw, Hee-haw.)

In those days the clergy were braying like jackasses. And they haven't stopped

since! After receiving this base humiliation inside the church the poor ass was led out to the church square, where it "became the centre of burlesque ceremonies, dancing and buffoonery being carried on far into the night". Even today the Hierarchy does not frown upon such ludicrous paganism as shown in the following excerpts from a letter of a GI stationed on Yap island which was published in The Metaline Falls News, February 15, 1945:

The most important part of the [Christmas] holiday to the natives was Midnight mass. They are all devout Catholics. . . After the mass was over, the natives returned to their huts and changed into native costumes. Then they hit into an all-night revelry of pagan dances. Consistent, aren't they! The dances were very interesting to watch. . . . The Yap island war dances especially were very sexy and ritualistic. . . In the morning the natives went to mass in their own chapel.

Christendom truly is founded on heathenism, and her Christmas in origin, design and purpose is grounded in the high jinks of paganism. She has her decorated trees, her wax candles and her yuletide logs; she has her holly, mistletoe and her "St. Nick" called Santa Claus; she lays great stress on the giving of gifts: She is wanton in excess and gluttony, with-feasting, drinking and licentious orgies carried beyond measure. Instead of being anchored in the Bible. Christmas is securely rooted in a heap of decayed pagan practices, and hence the whole thing is a stench in the nostrils of true Christians.

#### Singeing Santa's Whiskers

At Christmas time last year a Pueblo, Colorado, school brought in their "Santa Claus", who proceeded to ask each child-what it wanted. Coming around to seven-year-old Billy he asked him if he believed in Santa. "No," said Billy. "Oh, you don't! And why not?" inquired the much-surprised make-believe. Answered Billy, "The Bible teaches not to tell lies in God's name. You can't do all you claim. If you travel all over the world why do some little boys get so many nice toys and other boys don't get any! Why do some have bread and others go hungry!" Before this blast "santa" retreated.

## Do Clothes Make the Woman?

ASHION! What a world of mystery that word opens up! What a dangerous subject to probe! What dark corridors, what deep

intrigue, what subtle hypocrisy, what riotous foolishness, what gems of comedy, are stumbled over, uncovered and brought to light by the stout-hearted explorer! And it is all in the feminine world of fashion, some beneath the surface, some open and tangible, and some so lofty and celestial that it lies in the realm of speculation beyond the reach of man.

More than half the world's population is fashion-conscious, with a goodly portion fashion-crazy, a form of insanity that has reached epidemic proportions in recent months. To the uninformed this might appear as a comparatively new disease, but history shows that this strain of virus is of ancient origin. Modern fashions as we know them seem to date back to the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries of our common era. It was then that the wasp-like waist of the lady folks was admired. Says Calthrop's history of English costumes: "Not that the lacing was very tight, but it commenced the habit, and the habit begat the harm, and the thing grew until it arrived finally at the buckram, square-built, cardboard and tissue figure which titters and totters through the Elizabethan era."

Since those days fashions have gone up and down in their revealments at both the top and bottom of the garments. During the Renaissance the "hour-glass" corset gave the ladies so much "lift" it almost pushed their breasts out of the low square-cut dresses. This phenomenon again appeared toward the close of the

eighteenth century, a time when a critic remarked: "What delicate mind can view with unconcern the nudes we meet everywhere? The arm, once covered, is now bared nearly to the shoulder, the bosom shamefully exposed, and far more the ankle." During the prudish nineteenth century fashion swung to the other extreme by raising the neckline to the choking point and giving women that ponderous, unapproachable, stay-your-distance look. It was an age of "upholstery" when women were first compressed in the ferocious grip of whalebone corsets, and then were padded up with bulges of crinoline together with three or more petticoats. After the day of hoops, bunched skirts and Puritan severity, "improvers" and saucy built-in collapsible bustles had their seductive influence.

Though a gradual reduction in the number and size of female garments began in 1856, women in the "gay 90's" still wore seventeen pounds of clothing about the house. Emancipation from much of fashion's burden came after World War I, when dresses rose from 7 inches above the ground to 20 inches in 1920, and in 1927 jumped above the knees. Corsets were thrown away and undies were limited to scanty panties, brief bras and sheer slips. In 1922 the able Mr. Dennis Bradley, in defending this new freedom in feminine fashion, wrote:

Her gown is slipped over the head and donned in the twinkling of an appreciative eye. Comfort has been studied and grace has been attained. The neck is invitingly open and the arms are splendidly free. The waist is defined and the skirt is cut short enough to display beyond conjecture the elegance of her legs. High necks, trains, fastenings at the back, and all superfluous buttonings have been thrown on the Victorian dust heap. . . . She displays her form! Why not? Is not her form beautiful? If her gowns are diaphanous, should the artist turn away his eyes from the

crowning allurement of nature? Is the human form beautiful or is it ugly!. That is a significant question!

#### the Latest "Look"

But alas! With the coming of the postwar styles, where is fashion's freedom of yesteryears? Oh, we are told, a "new look" has come over the horizon. But, frankly speaking, it is an antique look reminiscent of the Renaissance, the "hour-glass" and voluminous Victorian ages. Seriously, Harper's Bazaar magazine defines the "new look" as one that emphasizes "the very tiny waist, the rounded bosom, the curve of the hips". Technically, the styles are divided into two types: the "wrap around" that conceals the figure to give it a droopy appearance, as in the hug-me-tight capes, and the "rounded" design, accomplished by the pinch-me-tighter corsets which cinch the wearer up in the middle to emphasize the bosom and hips, an effect that is assisted by pours and padding and an extra-full, extra-long skirt. This tied-in-the-middle bag look is "new" because it reverses the wartime fashion which emphasized square, broad shoulders and slim hips.

These new styles are said to "give every woman's figure a chance". If she does not have the "proper" figure she can get plenty of assistance from tummyflatteners, hip-smoothers and waistsqueezers that coax her unwilling flesh into, or rather, out of shape. Writes a distressed woman to Bazaar: "You keep saying tiny waists. What happens when a woman simply hasn't one?" In answer, the magazine says: "Every woman has a waist and this year she must find it. She will have a lot of help from the corsetieres who are making light, laced waistbands . . . " One of these contrivances. that pinches in the wearer's waist, pushes up her bosom and flares out her hips, also nips her pocketbook to the tune of **\$**29.50.

Commenting on these bulging-hip and buxombosom styles Life magazine says that it "represents the American woman's willingness to compress, pad and otherwise distort her natural body into the unnatural shapes dictated by high fashion". The magazine also assures the ladies that this idea is no modern one, when it says:

In one form or another, the corset has swaddled women since Cleopatra laced herself breathless for Caesar. Medieval women used leather and wood plates to flatten bulges. In Shakespearean times 13 inches—no more, no less—was held to be the proper circumference of a feminine waist. And 18th Century ladies cinched themselves to the point of frequent fainting spells.

These new styles seem to be the fashion designers' answer to the world call for tightening the belt to save food. Why, then, in a world that is also short on cloth-

ing, do they make long, "sweeping skirts" that look more and more like the street-sweeping shrouds worn by nuns? This year they have been 13 inches from the ground; in 1948 they will be but 10 inches. One ankle-length model shown in Paris by a so-called "conservative house" is six yards around the hem. Why, they look almost as bad as old Neelee Jessee Reid, the 85-year-old bachelor in northern Ontario, who has worn ankle-length skirts with bonnet and bustle all his life because his mother raised him to be a girl!

#### The Irate Public Protests

Criticism of fashion's dictates is nothing new, but when such comes from the ladies themselves it indicates that a sudden and radical change has been made. From coast to coast a howl of protest has gone up from America's soprano and alto voices. A New York radio broadcaster received over 70,000 letters about the "new look", and only 6 of them were favorable. A report from San Francisco says that 99 percent of the women out there "are against the new longer dresses and the padded hips as well as the waist corsets". In Texas protest parades have been staged; in California picket lines have been set up; in different parts of the country clubs have been organized to war on the new styles, one having a membership of 1,000 and another 1,500. In Louisville, Ky., hundreds of people signed a petition against these "outlandish styles".

Miss Thelma Gregg, of Louisville, Ky., exclaimed: "Since most men don't read fashion magazines, they haven't really waked up to what's going on. But when they see one of these outlandish bustle things strutting down the street, they'll be flabbergasted." Bernadine Peet, of Hamburg, N.Y., is even more concerned. Writing to Life she says: "Holy Hanna! I still like the b.f. [boy friend] to tell me I look snazzy, or words to that effect, and if I were to appear in these out-

landish watcha-ma-diggits he'd blow up in a puff of dust and I'd have him on my conscience for the rest of my natural life!" For Peet's sake, Bernadine, don't do it, for the b.f. might go off to a South Sea island like the ex-GI who said: "What a mess! To think of the years I spent in the Pacific, dreaming of the day I'd return to a barracks bag tied in the middle. So long, brother! I'm going back to New Guinea where a fella can see what he's getting." Commenting on one of the new hats a couple of girls remarked that "the flying disk has nothing on that flapjack". Which reminds us of what Morley Roberts once said: "From their feet to their necks women are fairly civilized, but on their heads savagery still sits triumphantly." As to the new "waist finder" the Los Angeles Examiner gives the men folks some sound advice:

Going in for the "wasp waist" style will result in the follower of this foolish fashion getting pains in her back and in her head. So states a woman who was a "wasp waist" enthusiast. Keep this in mind, mister. Don't permit your wife to become a "wasp waister". The pains resulting will not only cause her to suffer but will make her irritable and she will snap at you. One of the greatest menaces to a happy home atmosphere is a snapping woman. She is almost as bad as a martyr type whiner.

This calls to mind the proverb of the wise man Solomon: "It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a woman of contentions in a wide house."—Proverbs 21:9, margin.

The revolt against the new fashions took on an international scope when Britain saw in it a stab in her economic budget. For a time the battle over the hemline, though not as gory, was almost as furious as the battle along the Maginot line. After a heated debate, with Sir Stafford Cripps declaring "the shorter the better", an armistice was signed somewhere about 14 inches from the ground, and British women rejoiced that their carefully preserved wardrobes

were not put completely out of date. To Polish women, the newspaper Zycic Warszawy said: "Women, do not surrender blindly to the demand of fashion. . . . Styles should be adjusted to needs, comfort and conditions of life." In Russia the hemline, which has not slipped in the last ten years, is expected to stay where it is for another ten years. Due to the difference in climate these storms of fashion that blow over Paris and New York will hit Argentina six months later.

#### Protest from the Clergy

When the clergy criticize the fashions it is no surprise, nor does their illogical reasoning come as anything unusual. Recently they announced that the new long flowing skirts are "immoral" and sinful. "Christian women," declares the "Rev." S. M. Shoemaker, "ought to resist this miserable, selfish modern style of dressmiserable, selfish modern style of dressmiserable, selfish modern style of dressmiserable says: "They are immoral because they waste the material that is desperately needed by the world's suffering people."

How contradictory to the position taken by the clergy back in the roaring twenties, when they said that the leggy fashions and short skirts "constituted one of the greatest menaces to morals". to quote the "Rev." B. A. Bauer. (Note: During the thirties and since, with longer skirts, immorality has greatly multiplied.) Lashing out against the fashions of 1926 Pope Pius XI said that the men should correct women's fashions. "It is deplorable," moaned the pope, "that dresses, whose natural aim is to cover the human body, should at the present time, when so many women forget their dignity, serve instead to offend modesty. . . . I condemn this shameful behavior." Thereupon Cardinal Andrieux, of Bordeaux, commanded: "No weman should attend church or enter the ov≞rėssional unless she is suitably dressed. Her dress should be highnecked, her arms should be covered by

the sleeves at least to the elbow. . . . I expressly forbid any of the clergy to administer Communion to or hear confession by anyone who does not comply with this warning." Commenting on the pope's edict the London Daily News said:

We are afraid the pope deludes himself in the anticipates that a papal pronouncement will have any more permanent or substantial results than a government decree. It is too late in the day to attempt to exercise any sort of fussy censorship over women's fashions; and it is time that persons in authority ceased to talk nonsense about them. . . On the whole it seems to us that the pope might more usefully have addressed himself to the women, in the hope that they would take in hand the hygenic defects and deplorable duliness of modern male attire.

Comment in America on the pope's narrow-mindedness was more pointed. Writing to a newspaper one person stated that the women were suggesting "that the Holy Father might take a tuck or two in his own skirts and petticoats, and attend to his own hooms-pocuses in Rome". Yes, if the clergy want a fashion reform they can begin on their own black and bloody skirts that have dragged in the filth of many centuries. See Jeremiah 2:34. They could stand a "new look".

#### Who Sets the Fashions?

All of the above is bound to stir up many questions in the thinking mind. What is fashion? Who sets the fashion? Why do women wear the clothes they do? And do clothes really make the women what they are?

Fickle fashion has many definitions. "Fashion is that by which the fantastic becomes the universal," said Oscar Wilde. Another says that fashions are dreams in the minds of designers that finally take shape and form and become realities. This probably explains why many of them look like nightmares. Though a few fashions are begotten by social activities and developments, such

as the bicycle, motorcar, sports, and the old game of war, most fashions are fathered by big money interests commonly called Big Business. As with the birth of a premature baby, the bringing forth of these monstrosities of fashion requires a staff of specialists and technicians. A clique of designers are hired to "create" something different. Then the press, radio and screen are regimented to sell the idea to the common herd. "Experts" are hired to console the grumbling public; popular women, like the Duchess of Windsor, parade around in them; beautiful models that would look good whether they wore fig leaves or flour sacks are photographed in them; "fashion shows" are staged and made a success by exciting colors, glamorous girls and delightful music.

Strip this commercial business down, and it is nothing more than a fiendish and vicious racket that preys upon the weaker sex. Look at the prices. Wow! Gowns, from \$50 to \$375; capes, \$210; coats, \$200 to \$450; hats, \$38 to \$300. A Hollywood actress lays out \$15,000 a year for clothes, and last year American women spent over \$11,000,000,000 for clothing. What a gold mine! No wonder the clothing gangsters are out to strip another eleven billion from the income of the wage earner next year by changing fashions.

Well, then, why are women of this age foolish enough to fall for these fashions? Know the answer to this question and you know the fundamentals of feminine dress. Clothing protects and warms the body, yes, but, bluntly stated, sex psychology, the emotional desire to attract attention, has influenced fashion's capers through the centuries more than any other single thing. Many will strongly object to this statement; but if space allowed, overwhelming proof could be produced to substantiate it. Suffice to quote part of Margaret Lane's review of Dr. C. W. Cunnington's book Feminine Attitude in the 19th Century:

There is not, says he, a single ribbon or feather, not a puffed sleeve nor a stiffened bodice, not an eye-veil nor a row of buttons worn by women that is not part and expression of an undying single deadliness of purpose, the top-dressing of a basic instinct that goes far deeper than she knows. The whole aim, says Dr. Willett Cunnington in his new explanation of the dress and behavior of our mothers and grandmothers, of every changing style of women's dress is to attract and capture, to subdue to her eternal purpose intractable and indispensable man. London Daily Mail.

That undue emphasis is placed on sex by fashion designers of this old, degenerate and dying world is not surprising. It is part of this present evil world's pattern of moral delinquency and utter putrefaction. This world generally overlooks real virtues and covers over its corruptions with an outward show of glamor. Hence the apostle Peter is right when he tells Christian women that the putting on of apparel is not the most important thing.—I Peter 3: 3, 4.

Clothes may make a woman to be flattered, but they will also make her poor if she tries to keep up with the ever-changing tides of fashion. Clothes may make a woman attractive to the sensual eye, but they will not give her the sterling qualities of real beauty-personality, poise, charm and character. If a woman clothes herself with honesty, sincerity, modesty, humbleness, is a lover of justice and truth, and is given to temperance, mercy, devotion and love of God, then she needs to give little thought to the styles of her material clothing, for she will be adorned with raiment more precious than money can buy. Material clothes may make a woman gleeful momentarily, yet they do not satisfy her longings for life, health and eternal happiness with peace and contentment of mind. Such unspeakable gifts will clothe those who are privileged to live in Jehovah God's righteous New World under Theocratic rule.

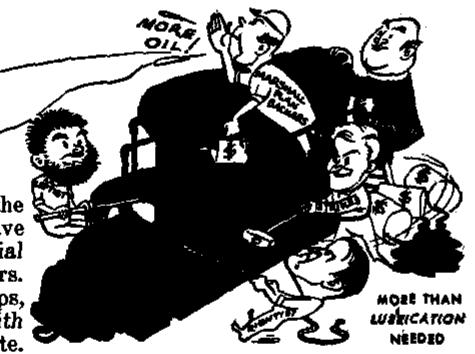
## The Marshall Plan

WIDE publicity has been given to the Marshall plan. Reams of copy have gone to news columns and editorial pages of daily and Sunday papers. What is more interesting still, perhaps, is the fact that it did not originate with Marshall, America's secretary of state. While its genesis appears to have been most casual, it had a background of considerable scope. To begin somewhere near the beginning, Secretary of State Marshall, in a speech at Harvard University, June 5, and apparently quite incidentally, suggested "a program designed to place Europe on its feet ecosomically", indicating, offhand, that "the initiative . . . must come from Europe".

Back of the apparently chance remark, thrown to the winds as it were, was the fact that official Washington had begun to consider the need of restricting aid to Europe and seeing to it that it accomplished more than merely temporary relief, such as feeding the hungry and taking care of current needs, while Europe itself did not work effectively to get itself out of the mire. Trying to help Europe was like pouring money down a rathole. Since the end of the war, which cost the United States more than three hundred billion dollars, that country had spent for foreign aid and relief the immense sum of more than seventeen and a half billion dollars.

Washington decided that help could be safely given only to those countries anat would help themselves. This self-help, moreover, would be more effective if the various nations would cooperate, each supplying, where possible, what the other lacked.

These considerations gave rise to the



"Continental Plan", as it was called in some papers, in late May. It was said that it might be well to weigh the idea of calling a European economic conference to consider the working out of a "Continental Plan", the conference to embrace as many European nations as were willing to participate, though the rejection of it by some of them should not stop it. This, in substance, was the basis of what has subsequently been designated the Marshall plan, and now ERP, European Recovery Program.

#### The Seed Takes Root

About a week after Marshall's Harvard speech the British foreign secretary, Ernest Bevin, took up the idea, stating that Britain would lead the way to a joint economic conference for Europe. A few days later he and French Foreign Minister Georges Bidault began to talk things over in Paris.

Simultaneously with the get-together of Bevin and Bidault in Paris things were set in motion in the United States, where President Truman and Secretary of State Marshall authorized Undersecretary of State Wm. L. Clayton to explore in Europe the possibilities of developing a program of unified "self-aid" among the European states, in view of the expectation that the United States would be called upon to make substan-

tial loans to many European lands, and the further fact that there was a limit to what the United States could supply.

June 16, on the eve of the British-French talks, the French government announced that it had proposed to Washington the formation of four special committees, representing the producing countries of Europe in various fields, who, together with the United States, would work out a plan for United States financial assistance to Europe as a whole. The proposed committees were to draw up a balance sheet to show the utmost that European nations could do for themselves and for each other this year and next in the way of supplying transport, fuel, power, farm produce, iron and steel, and the amount of U.S. credits that the various nations would need during the determined period of time.

#### Soviet Russia Invited

The warm reception given to the "plan" in Britain and France was not accorded it in Russia, where comment in the press was critical, disparaging, suspicious. There was some unfavorable comment in certain other quarters also. For example, one French newspaper suspected that in furthering plans for aiding Europe the United States had in mind its own need for markets, and that any loans to Europe would be in the nature of pump-priming. While there was a measure of truth in this assumption, the paper overlooked the fact that the United States could induce quite as much "prosperity" for itself by using its billions to build up the United States itself, in a program of government spending. Moreover, there would be less risk, and probably less difficulty in getting Congress to approve such a plan. But political aspects and the desire to "contain" Communism are a prime factor in the Marshall plan.

Britain and France agreed to convoke a European Economic Commission

to map out and carry out the program of recovery. This commission was to work "within the framework" of the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe. On June 19 an urgent invitation was extended to Russia to join in the Paris talks, preliminary to the proposed gathering of all the nations concerned. At the same time it was made clear that Britain and France would go ahead even if Russia should decline to join them in the discussion of the overall

European aid program.

The Soviet government on June 23 accepted the invitation to a three-power conference at Paris, and set June 27 as the date for its beginning. Molotov arrived with an entourage of 89 assistants. an indication that he attached considerable importance to the occasion. The three-power conference accordingly began, the sessions being secret. A statement was issued that the Marshall plan had aroused such great hopes that the foreign ministers did not want to discourage these hopes by having their initial differences advertised or exaggerated until the conference had had an opportunity to iron out these disagreements. Inevitably the conference was charged with going back to old-time secret diplomacy.

#### Deadlock

Mr. Molotov quickly showed that the Soviet was not disposed to favor this plan of overall European action which the United States had suggested as the best means of recovery, and which the French had sought to outline in the fourcommittee plan, duly presented for the consideration of the ministers. The Paris talks soon faced a showdown, as the Russian minister raised objections.

Gloom emanated from Paris in copious doses. The conference did not appear to be getting beyond the initial statements on the part of the three ministers, in which each set forth his position. From these none seemed disposed

to depart substantially, France and pritain standing together in favor of proceeding along the lines of the Marshall proposal, while Molotov wanted to know how much the United States would give before anything else was done. He objected to the overall plan of co-operation, insisting that it would be interfering with the internal affairs of the countries involved.

In the midst of the strained situation the pope meddled to issue a statement from Vatican City and thereby offer unsought advice. He urged the British, French and Russian representatives to make an end of the wide misery of Europe, and gave his unconditional approval to the Marshall plan.

The complete deadlock of the conference followed quickly on the heels of the pope's platitudinous statement. What relation there was between the two cannot be stated dogmatically. In any event, Foreign Minister Molotov refused to accept the basic principle of the Marshall proposal—that the European nations first get together to see what they could do for themselves. Mr. Bevin said that in demanding to know what the United States would give in the way of financial aid was like asking that government to hand Europe a blank check. But Molotoy insisted that this was the important consideration, and that the Marshall plan for co-operation among European states was "interference", or would involve such interference.

Next day, the last of the conference, witnessed its complete failure, for Molotov refused to budge an inch from his position that there must not be a common plan for European reconstruction. Thereupon he departed with his retinue of 89 aides. The walkout was not entirely inforeseen, and the British and French ministers announced that their governments would invite other European countries to send ministers to confer on the Marshall plan, and to evolve a program of self-help preliminary to call-

ing for further aid from the United States.

Invitations to an an-ranopean conference were sent to twenty-two states, Russia and Spain being excluded. It was mentioned, however, that Russia could still, if it wished to do so, join in the general conference. Together with the invitations a plan was outlined for consideration, proposing that a Committee of Co-operation draw up a report, and that certain subcommittees be appointed to study (a) food supply and agriculture, (b) power, (c) transport, (d) raw materials, (e) equipment and (f) iron and steel.

The Russian satellite nations, though invited among the others, after some hesitation and consultation with Moscow, declined. Czechoslovakia also declining, the number of accepting nations stood at 14, which, together with France and Great Britain, made sixteen.

#### Sixteen-Nation Conference

Representatives of the sixteen nations convened in Paris on July 12 to take stock, as it were, of the needs and resources of Europe.

The conference got right down to business, and, unimpeded by the opposition of the Soviet and its satellites, it completed the first phase of its work without delay and in record time. It first of all accepted the Marshall plan and set up machinery to take advantage of its proposals. A series of committees was appointed to survey and mobilize Europe's resources for self-help. In addition to the Committee of Co-operation (a sort of steering committee) there were a committee on food and agriculture, one on iron and steel, another on transport, and another on fuel and power. These were to work together in drawing up an overall program, which would then be presented to a new session of the complete conference in August and finally sent to the United States, by September 1.

#### Too Much!

When the representatives of the sixteen nations had about completed their report and conferred with Undersecretary of State. Wm. L. Clayton in Paris about it, before putting on the finishing touches, it became apparent that it would not do at all. The committee was asked to drastically reduce the estimate of needed aid. The figure of \$29,200,000,000 was altogether too high. So, after more hard work, the committee submitted a revised report, in which the overall figure was reduced to \$22,440,000,000, and the actual credits needed to \$20,600,000,000. The British requirements were seen to total over a third of the entire amount. The credits were to be for a period of four years, and it was expected that at the end of 1951 the remaining deficit would be \$1,900,000,000. Of the sum called for the United States is expected to furnish \$15,800,000,000 directly (though not immediately), and much of the remainder indirectly. That would see Europe back to a position where she might reasonably be expected to take care of herself, after about four years.

The voluminous document, was then

sent to Washington.

In view of the decline and threatened

fall of Europe, the United States was called upon. But action on the Marshall plan could be taken only through Congress, which was not in session. A special session must be called, but political maneuverings caused delays. Finally, however, the call for a special session came through. There was feverish activity in Washington in preparation for the presentation to Congress of the Marshall plan, now officially called the "European Recovery Program". Administration leaders addressed separate and joint sessions of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and the House Foreign Affairs Committee. Aid in the sum of 5% billion dollars would be required for 1948, while a further outlay of from 12 to 17 billion dollars was seen to be needed to complete the four-year program. Even with Congressional approval of such vast expenditures, Europe faces a hard winter and a doubtful future. The threatening decline and fall of Europe and the increasing "distress of nations with perplexity" presage the decline and fall of a world, but they also indicate that the "new world", one "wherein dwelleth righteousness", is at hand.—2 Peter 3:13.

#### America Confesses

Under this title the following appeared in The Reporter, March, 1947: "Former army ranger Capt. Charles Shunstrom, who turned his waracquired talents toward a civilian career of crime, was freed on March 13, by a California judge. Called 'The Wild Man of the Anzio Beachhead', Shunstrom, 26, was accused of 10 counts of armed robbery. After a thorough examination of his background, war record and crime career, Judge Gates wrote a 37-page decision reviewing Shunstrom's brilliant military career, his subsequent discharge from the army, his inability to obtain and hold a job, and declared the man was unable at the time of the crimes to tell the difference from right and wrong. Said Judge Gates: 'A nation cannot train a man to kill his fellow men without developing dangerous tendencies which often break out after he has returned from combat.' One of the survivors of the original Ranger Battalion, Shunstrom participated in the bloody Dieppe raid, the North African landings and the Cassino and Anzio battles. Three Purple Hearts, the Croix de Guerre and many other awards decorate his chest."

## **Marking Time**

Man's efforts to mark time, to number days and months and years, and to coordinate these divisions of time with the seasons, has resulted in many calendars.

**P**ECURRING with majestic and un-Refailing regularity, season follows season; spring gives way to summer, winter follows autumn. Moons wax and wane, day fades into night, which in turn wakes to another dawning. Instant follows instant, continually, endlessly. Generation follows generation upon the earth that abides forever, and each in turn, conscious of its own brief span of existence, seeks to number its days and its years, and to order them so that months are co-ordinated with the seasons, and the years subdivided for convenient measurement. In these efforts man has produced what is known as the calendar, or calendars, for many and various have been the measuring devices.

The Egyptians, observing the striking and vital regularity of the flooding of the Nile, established from this observation and the observation of the heavens a calendar. They deduced that the solar year is 365½ days long and noticed that the swelling of the Nile occurred when the star Sirius (which they called Sothis) rose simultaneously with the sun. As the quarter-of-a-day fraction was inconvenient, they used for practical purposes a "loose year" of 365 days. This arrangement resulted in the calendar's gradually dropping behind, and they found that the rising of Sirius together with the sun gradually receded in the calendar, finally coming back to its original place only after a period of 1,460 years, which period was called the cycle of Sirius or the Sothiac period. The fault, of course, lay in their calendar.

The Egyptians divided the year into twelve 30-day months, calling the five days remaining at the end of the year "additional". The months were divided into three groups of four. The first four months of the year marked the period of inundation by the Nile, the second four months were the winter or sowing-time, while the third four were summer or harvest.

The Chaldeans, unlike the Egyptians, had a lunar year, which means that they attempted to regulate the year by the moon, as did other nations, including the Israelites. The months were alternately 30 and 29 days, since the duration of a lunation is approximately 29½ days. Necessarily they got behind the solar year, which is more than 12 lunations but less than 13. The difficulty was overcome by adding a full month when necessary, about every third year. As a result their years were 353, 354, 355, 383, 384 or 385 days long.

#### The Chinese System

Far removed from the rest of the world, Chinese civilization developed a method of measuring time that was unique. They employed cycles of sixty in

the reckoning days, months and years. Each day in the cycle of sixty days has a name of its own, just as each day in a cycle of seven has a particular name in Western calendars. The order of the days is not broken, though the years vary, for 3651 cannot be divided evenly by seven or by sixty. The Chinese also arranged a cycle of sixty months, there being twelve



in each civil year, so that the cycle of sixty comprises five years. Intercalary months, added to even up the calendar, were not reckoned. The months in the cycle of sixty have distinctive names, as do also the years in the cycle of sixty. By a seemingly complicated arrangement the cycles are subdivided into groups of ten and twelve, each group being given a particular name or sign of its own. Since the Chinese are expert mathematicians, they found little difficulty in designating a date by means of the names of the days, months, and cycles, In Chinese history the cyclenames appear to begin at the year 2357 B.C., from which some have concluded that the Chinese empire is a very old one.

The ancient Mayans had a year of 365 days, divided into eighteen months of twenty days each, to which were added five days to complete the year. While each of the twenty month-days had a name of its own, and a symbol to represent it, it also bore a name and number to distinguish its place in the year, which would vary from year to year, since the five additional days were also given year-day names without interrupting the order in which they occurred. Hence, if in a given year a certain day fell on the first of the month, it would fall on the sixth in the following year, on the eleventh the next, and on the sixteenth in the fourth year. After four years it would return to its original place in the calendar. The variants were only four. In modern calendars they are far more numerous.

While other arrangements in the Mayan calendar, further subdividing the year, added complexity, it remained orderly. It was also used in Mexico, though it had different names and symbols there. Since the various rules governing the Mayan calendar check each other, it is acknowledged to be far superior to the Roman calendar and a remarkably perfect instrument for reckoning time.

Here a note of the incongruous may be

inserted by reference to the Moslem calendar, used by the Mohammedans. It was influenced by demon religion, which accounts for its absurdity. It has a year of only twelve lunar months, never more. Hence it gets hopelessly behind the seasons and the true year. But the Moslems are not concerned about that; they just keep on counting until the months come back to their original place in the year, which happens once every 82½ years. In that time, however, they have had 34 of their years. The resultant confusion can well be imagined. Their summer may begin in any month; likewise the other seasons. But that is their religion.

#### The Roman Calendar

We come now to give the Occidental calendar consideration, the one of which you buy a new version each year. The pagan Roman calendar was its ancestor. In this Roman calendar the years were counted from the supposed founding of the city by Romulus, who killed his brother Remus and so became Rome's undisputed king. At first the Romans, at least able to count on their fingers, decided that the year should have ten months. from which we have the interesting fact that we call our twelfth month December, which means the tenth! The first month of the primitive Roman calendar was significantly dedicated to war, and called Martius; the second was Aprilis, from aperire, meaning "to open", doubtless referring to the budding of the trees; then came Maius, named for the senators and nobles, or Majores; while Junius was named for the youth who served in the wars. After that the months were simply numbered, according to their place in the calendar, Quintilis (fifth), Sextilis (sixth), September (seventh), October (eighth), November (ninth) and December (tenth).

There was probably nothing particularly religious about the calendar to begin with, its main purpose being to regulate agricultural activities, as sug-

gested by the name of the second month. Religion became mixed up in it at an early date, however. The names Martius, Maius and Junius also designated heathen deities. Following in the footsteps of heathendom, the Roman Catholic Church has dedicated the month of May to Mary. Whether the ten-month year was used for long cannot be stated positively. According to certain indications the short year was filled out with a dead season in winter, not included in the calendar and lasting about sixty days. These days were eventually divided between the months Januarius and Februarius, the one name designating the twofaced god Janus, and the other meaning purification. From time to time another month was intercalated, named Mercedonius, which suggests that the months were originally strictly lunar.

#### The Julian Calendar

The original Roman calendar had numerous shortcomings, one of which was that it came short of the true solar year quite literally, so that, in 46 B.C., Julius Caesar undertook to reform it. In order to bring it into harmony with the seasons, he intercalated and added 67 days besides, between November and December, making that year 445 days long! It is known in history as the year of confusion. Julius further decided to add a day every fourth year to the regular 365 in order to absorb the quarter day which in the solar year goes beyond the 365 full days. The "Antonia" law of 44 B.C. changed the name of the month Quintilis to "Julius" in honor of the improvement he made in the calendar—with the help of a Greek astronomer. Later the sixth month (our eighth) was changed to Augustus for the Caesar by that name, who made some minor adjustment in the calendar.

The calendar year was now very nearly the same length as the solar year, being only 11 minutes 14 seconds longer. But even this minor difference affected the calendar until in the sixteenth century it was behind ten days.

#### Gregorian Calendar

In order to bring the Julian calendar up to date, Pope Gregory, A.D. 1582, engaged the services of the Calabrian scholar Lilio, who indicated what changes would have to be made to keep the calendar right. The pope then ordered that the calendar be adjusted forthwith by cutting out ten days, from the middle of October, and having the 15th follow directly upon the 4th of the month, instead of dropping the last ten days. The leap-year arrangement was to be modified to take care of the odd minutes and seconds by omitting the leap year date at the close of each century, with the exception of the fourth. While 1600 would be a leap year, 1700, 1800 and 1900 were not to be such, but 2000 would again be a leap year. The "new style" calendar was called Gregorian (not Lilion) and was immediately put into use by Roman Catholic countries. Subsequently it was adopted by other lands for the sake of uniformity and because of its scientific improvement over the old arrangement. China adopted it in 1912, though omitting the names of the months, which are simply numbered. Fussia adopted it in 1918, but Greece did not accept the "new style" until 1923, adhering until then to the old Julian calendar, for religious reasons. It will be seen that the pope really caused confusion over a period of nearly three and a half centuries, or, we might say, that "religion" was the cause, Protestants and Greek Catholics being reluctant to take "orders" from the pope.

Even though slightly improved, the Gregorian calendar is far from perfect. Coming down to us through religious pontiffs, it is a very faulty instrument. There is too much inequality and irregularity in the months. The week days shift around from year to year in irregular fashion. January 1 fell on Wednesday

in 1947. It will come on Thursday in 1948. In 1949, due to the intervening leap year, it will come on Saturday. An elaborate table is required to determine on what particular day of the week a given date occurred. The calendar, moreover, begins ten days after the winter solstice, for no reason at all. The logical beginning of the year would be in the spring, which begins about March 21, the time of the spring equinox.

The Hebrews, by divine direction, began their year in the spring, though, due to using a lunar calendar, that would not usually coincide with the date of the

spring equinox.

#### Calendar Reform

Plans for reforming the Gregorian calendar have long been under discussion. One plan recommends a thirteenmonth calendar, in which each month would have exactly twenty-eight days, and therefore four weeks. The chief objection to this otherwise regular arrangement is that the year could not be conveniently subdivided, for a half-year would have 6½ months, and a quarter

year would be fractional, 31 months.

Another plan advances an arrangement called the World Calendar. It is simple and balanced in form, each quarter of the year having the same number of days, and each month the same number of weekdays, though the first month in each quarter would have an additional Sunday, the fifth Sunday occurring on the 31st day of that month. All the rest of the months would have thirty days.

It will be observed that each of these suggested calendars has one day over, two in leap year. It is proposed not to include these extra days in the days of the week, but make them holidays, designated Year-end day and Leap-year day, the latter to come at the end of June.

The World Calendar, the only one now given serious thought, is the most symmetrical. The same calendar pad would serve for every year, as there is no change of any kind from year to year. The quarters of the year are also all alike, containing three months of 31, 30 and 30 days, or thirteen weeks. For statistical and business reasons this is desirable.

#### Comics and Radio a Boon to Delinquency

Last August a national convention of policemen branded comic books as "one of the contributing factors to the cause of juvenile delinquency" and as "unrestrained, bold, vicious, salacious and immoral". The next month an American Bar Association committee chairman blamed increasing juvenile crime on movies, radio thrillers and comic strips that "feed children an entertainment diet heavy with crime". In response to widespread criticism of radio's bloodthirsty crime-shows and their effect on children, the National Broadcasting Company announced a new policy of keeping such shows off the air till after 9:30 p.m., when there is less likelihood of having children listeners. The other big radio networks derided this move by NBC as "a lot of hooey", "unrealistic" and "hokum". Love of money is one of the roots of the evil of delinquency, and anything that might quench that love and its foot is "unrealistic". But the following dispatch (AP) is realistic enough (September 14, 1947):

"A coroner's jury today blamed comic books in connection with the hanging of 12-year-old Billy Becker in the cellar of his Sewickly home. The jury returned a verdict of accidental death, but condemned the dime thrillers as a contributing factor in the death of the boy, who was found hanged by a clothesline tossed over a rafter on August 29. His mother, Mrs. Charles Becker, told the jury that her son was an incessant reader of the books and probably hanged himself re-enacting one scene."



## Time of Birth of "The Son of David"

TROM our old files we pull out an article appearing in the New York Times of December 19, 1943, and entitled "What Was the Star of Bethlehem?" The article first treats the time of the birth of the One called "The Son of David", and says:

If the exact date of Christ's birth were known there would be no such mystery. The date may have been as early as 11 B.C. or as late as 4 B.C. There is every reason for believing that our Christmas was not the day of the year on which Christ was born. The Church [Roman Catholic] simply carried on a pagan tradition which originally bore no relation to Christ's birth.

In previous issues of this magazine evidence has been printed to show that the date of His birth was 2 B.C. But the date of His birth is not necessary to find out what was the time of year of His birth.

John the Baptist, the forerunner of Jesus of Nazareth, was born about six months before his cousin Jesus. John was the son of priest Zacharias, and it was the rule for young men descended from priests to enter upon the full duty of the priesthood at the age of thirty. Quite logically, the age of thirty years would be God's designated time for John to begin his public ministry of baptizing the Jewish people to repentance and announcing the near coming of the Messiah, the Son of David. About six months after John began his baptismal work (and John began his work at a seasonable time of the year when there would

be plenty of water, which would be the case in the spring of the year), the Lord Jesus came to him to be baptized. As to His age then, we read, at Luke 3: 21-23: "When Jesus had been baptized and was praying, heaven opened and the holy spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon him; then came a voice from heaven, "Thou art my son, the Beloved, to-day have I become thy father.' At the outset Jesus was about thirty years of age; he was the son, as people supposed, of Joseph."—Moffatt.

Just as John began his ministry at thirty years of age, so Jesus was baptized in water before beginning His own ministry at the same age, namely, thirty years. The Bible definitely states Jesus was killed at Calvary on Passover day, Nisan 14, which falls in the spring of the year. History shows He was killed in the year 33 (A.D.). This is based mainly upon the calculation of the seventy weeks of Daniel, which shows that in the midst of the final week, the seventieth week of years, the Messiah the Prince would be cut off, causing the Jewish sacrifices and oblations to cease to have value and consideration with Jehovah God. (See Daniel 9:24-27.) This indicates that Jesus would be killed three and a half years from the start of His ministry following baptism in the Jordan river. It is generally agreed that Jesus was thirty-three and a half years old at the time He died, or that He ministered publicly for three and a half years. Those three and a half years co-

See "The Seventleth Week" in The Watchtower, December 1, 1946.

incide with the first half of the seven-

tieth week of Daniel's prophecy.

Now it is definite that Christ Jesus died on Passover day A.D. 33, which was in the spring, falling on Friday, April 3, of that year. Since He was thirty-three and a half years old at the time of dying, or since three and a half years of ministry ended at His death, and since His ministry began at thirty years of age, then Jesus must have been thirty-three years old six months before His death. This means He must have been born at the time of the year six months prior to April 3. Calculating back a half year or six months from that date, we come back to the date of October 3. Or, if we calculate according to lunar months of the Jewish calendar, each month of which is about thirty days long, then it might be a few days later, or about October 5.

This time of the year for the birth of Jesus, who was laid in a manger, would be more convenient than the late date of December 25 as observed by the Roman Catholic religious sect, or January 7 as observed by the Greek Orthodox sects. October 5 is an early autumn date, whereas December 25 or January 7 is a winter date, shortly after the winter solstice and the shortest day of the year. Bethlehem, being in the mountainous section of Palestine, is 2,704 feet above sea level, and hence would have quite a cold climate in late December or early January. Furthermore, the winter season in Palestine is the time of its rains; and hence Jesus said when He warned His disciples about the destruction of Jerusalem: "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter." (Matthew 24:20) Therefore that would hardly be the time for Joseph and pregnant Mary to be traveling the roads from Nazareth down to Bethlehem, some 75 miles by cart or mounted on an ass. This would hardly be the time that Caesar Augustus would decree that a census be taken and that the people report each one at the place of his birth and register.

Furthermore, the record is that at the moment of Jesus' birth near the manger, "there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger." (Luke 2:8-12) The rainy winter season would not be the time for shepherds to be pasturing flocks out in the open fields and watching over them by night. But early October would still be a fitting time for such. Forty days after Jesus' birth, Joseph and Mary traveled up to Jerusalem to present Him as their firstborn in the temple and to offer the required sacrifice. Forty days from early October would be more suitable to do this, rather than forty days from December 25.

Finally, Jesus was baptized about His birthday. Rather than December 25 or January 7, the early part of October would be the more fitting time for Him to travel from Nazareth down to Jordan river to be baptized, as it was a more seasonable time of the year for John to be baptizing in the open at Jordan's bank.

Every way considered, then, the Christmas date is proved to be months off, and Christendom's religious organizations are following a traditional pagan date, popular in demon worship, instead of the Biblically indicated time of the birth of Jesus Christ, "the Son of David." True Christians will therefore not compromise their Christianity and will have no part in the false celebration.

<sup>\*</sup> See McClintock & Strong's Cyclopædia, Volume 2, page 317.

#### The African Silkworm

PHOUGH some claim that the first A silk culture was carried on in India, it was the Chinese that retained the secret and held the monopoly on the industry for thousands of years. For all Europeans knew, silk was either a fleece that grew on a tree, or the fiber from the back of a shrub, or the silky fiber out of a seed pod. Those of them that came nearest to guessing the truth thought that spiders spun the valuable filaments. It was not until the sixth century after Christ, when Nestorian monks smuggled silkworm eggs out of China, that Europeans learned of the humble worm's diet of mulberry leaves.

Recently, studies of the African silkworm found in French Guinea show that it is related to the Asiatic species and has the same life cycle. In November the African worms appear in very large numbers and feed on the kolokolo and sagonala trees. Clusters of these worms build a heavy, paper-like nest for the winter out of secretions of their own bodies, and inside of this nest each little worm makes for himself a silky cocoon. Toward the end of February or at the beginning of March the worms undergo a change and emerge as white butterflies that later turn light-blue. Unlike their Asiatic cousins, these African worms produce either white or reddish-maroon cocoons, depending on whether they feed on the sagouals tree or banquet on kolokolo leaves.

Throughout the summer months natives along the Ivory Coast gather the old nests containing the silky fiber, and then while the butterfly-egg-worm-butterfly cycle continues for the producing of another crop of cocoons the weavers of Korohogo are busy making a strong fabric more valuable than cotton, and not unlike the kasa (glaga) that comes from the Sudan.

### Awake! Readers,

## Keep up to date!

Obtain the new 1948 service calendar printed by the publishers of Awake! This has a very beautiful three-color picture reflecting the yeartext overhead, which is taken from Psalm 57:9, A.S.V.:

"9 will sing praises unto thee among the nations."

. As clear, readable date-pad shows months and days, and names the bimonthly special testimony periods and the special service-themes for the intervening months. Get your copy of this calendar now. Further, join with thousands of Awake! readers worldwide in singing praises to Jehovah by speaking out His Word.

| <b>✓</b> | <b>₩</b> | <u>_</u> |
|----------|----------|----------|
|----------|----------|----------|

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brookly# 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find a 25c contribution for the 1948 Calendar.

| Name | <br>Street        |  |
|------|-------------------|--|
| Olty | <br>Zone No State |  |



#### The Big Four Once More

- ♦ After the failure of the deputies of the Big Four Foreign Ministers to reach agreement on draft treaties for Austria and Germany, the foreign ministers themselves got together in London on November 25 for their fifth postwar conference. The ministers agreed on the things to be discussed, as follows:
  - The Austrian peace settlement.
  - German economy and repasations.
  - 3. Germany's political setup.
  - 4. German disarmament.
  - Enforcement of German demilitarization, as planned at the Moscow conference.
  - The German peace treaty, including the question of frontiers.

The conference then fell out about the order in which they should discuss these agreed-upon subjects.

At another meeting the subject of Germany's boundaries came up, on which there was no action, Molotov, of Russia, insisting the Eastern boundary was settled at Potsdam, but Marshall, of the U.S., pointing out that final decision was to be part of the peace negotiations. Molotov then urged that before a peace treaty is framed a central German government be established, a proposal with which the other ministers did not agree, although they were in agreement on the eventual unification of Germany,

if possible. Molotov made much of the report that the United States would insist on a treaty, even if it was to be made with the Western zones only. He asserted that no treaty with "Bizonia" (his designation for the American and British zones of occupation) would be recognized by Russia. The other powers denied that there was any intention of splitting Germany, but that they seek a federalized government of various German states, rather than a strongly centralized government.

#### Cold War

Growing tension and disorder in Italy and France marked the second half of November. These events were interpreted by observers as indicative of a cold war being waged by Communism against the European Recovery Program. In Milan, Italy, some 10,000 workers, assertedly under Communist influence, seized the Prefecture, or government building, and paralyzed this city of nearly a million by means of a half-day strike. At the gathering of army forces the demonstration ended as abruptly as it had begun. Premier Alcide de Gasperi. leader of Italy's "Christian Democratic Party", called out the army to put down leftist uprisings in various parts of Italy, as these demonstrators attacked newspaper plants, police headquarters and city halls, as well as offices of rightist parties.

De Gasperi ordered guards doubled on all key buildings and installations. The U.S. Army Department ordered Maj. Gen. Lawrence Jaynes with his staff and troops to remain in Italy beyond the December 3 date of departure originally planned.

In France the situation also was precarious, as strikes, fomented by Communists in most cases, spread throughout the country. Under increasing pressure Premier Paul Ramadier resigned on November 20. President Auriol began to consult with the leaders of various parties. including the Communists, in order to find a new premier. Leon Blum, who had served as premier before, was advanced for the job, but failed by nine votes to win acceptance by the National Assembly. Robert Schuman, minister of finance in the Ramadier cabinet, on November 22 was finally chosen to take over, by a vote of 412 to 184. He is a member of the Catholic Popular Republican Movement, Meanwhile strikes continued, tying up French communications, industry and transportation in large part. Troops were called out to unload strike-bound ships. Nineteen Soviet citizens were, on November 26, expelled from France. charged with interfering in Its internal affairs. Unions refused increases offered by Schuman. and, as violence continued, the Assembly voted approval of calling on troops to deal with the situation, while police seized Communist newspapers.

#### Palestine Partition

♦ At long last the General Assembly of the United Nations approved the partition of Palestine by a vote of 33 to 13, there being one absent and ten non-voting members. The decision provides for independent Arab and Jewish states, bound together by economic ties. Jerusalem will be placed under U. N. trusteeship. The arrangement is to become effective October 1, 1948. Meanwhile the British are beginning to withdraw. The decision was hailed with delight by Jews in Palestine.

where religious prayers had been offered at the wailing wall. Elsewhere, too, Jews rejoiced, calling attention to the fact that not for over 2,500 years (2,553 to be exact) had Jews been selfgoverning. The prospect of selfgovernment in even a portion of their ancient homeland filled them with rejoicing. The joy, however, was dimmed by the displeasure of the Arabs, hitherto in possession of the land of Palactine. In the U.N. they expressed themselves bitterly disillusioned with that body, saying the charter had been violated and the U.N. 'murdered'. Refusing to be bound by the decision, they walked out of the international gathering after having their say. In Palestine violence broke out anew, but this time the Jews were the victims. There was general fear, too, that an Arab "holy war" would break out, the Arabs having claimed "freedom of action", if attempts were made to enforce the U.N. decision.

#### International Law Commission

♠ The U. N. on November 21 set up a new organ to draft international laws. It is the Interna tional Law Commission, constituted without a dissenting vote. the Slav states abstaining from voting. This commission is empowered to draft conventions for adoption by the U.N. Assembly, but which would become law only If ratified by the member states. The commission had two tasks given it: (1) to prepare a declaration on the rights and duties of states and (2) to build a code setting forth crimes against the peace and security of mankind, taking into consideration the principles of the U.N. Charter and the decisions of the Nuremberg tribunal

#### Defending the Veto

♦ With extensive forensic oratory the Soviet deputy foreign minister at the U.N. on November 21 sought to defeat efforts to moderate or regulate, the veto power, which the Russians have found so effective in getting nothing done. The Assembly as a whole listened for an hour and a half, more or less patiently, and then voted 38-6 (as if they had not heard a thing) to do what Vishinsky didn't want done: referred the veto question to the "Little Assembly" for a year's study.

#### Lithuanian Appeal

In an appeal against the crime of genocide (extermination of a people) the Lithuanian Legation at Washington called upon the United Nations to safeguard the Lithuanian people against enslavement and extermination. The legation represents one of the Baltic nations annexed by the Russians but still recognized at Washington as independent. The appeal charges that the Kussians are systematically liquidating the Lithuanian nation by means of wholesale arrests, deportations and murders.

#### Assembly in Europe 1948

♦ The U.N. decided November 23, by a vote of 32-17, to meet in Europe next time, but, when asked if they were releasing the Flushing Meadows quarters, the information given by the Secretariat was that they were not releasing them, expecting to hold a probable special session there early in the year.

#### UNESCO and Freedom

The conference of the U.N. Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization in Mexico found (November 24) that a definition of "freedom of information" was necessary. Said the chairman of the U.S. National Commission to the conference, "Differences of opinion among the various delegations as to what freedom of information means initially produced one of the basic issues of this conference. We of the U.S. delegation pressed vigorously for a UNESCO project aimed at reducing barriers, such as censorship and quota restrictions, which now keep peoples from talking to peoples across international boundaries."

#### European Recovery Aid

Discussion of interim aid to Europe (part of the European Recovery Program) in both the U. S. Senate and House of Representatives, centered around the \$597,000,000 figure, estimated to cover immediate needs of France. Italy and Austria. Efforts to trim down this figure met with little success. At the same time Congress considered the Truman proposals for inflation control, recommending rationing and price ceilings on certain products, rent controls, and wage ceilings in some areas. At the close of November approval of the interim aid without deductions appeared ssured.

#### Truman Televised

♦ November 17 President Truman, addressing Congress, was televised, so that while a few hundred persons heard and saw him in the House Chamber, thousands heard and saw him by the new medium of television. Millions more were able to hear him by radio, but it was the television angle that marked a new departure.

#### U.S. Defense Program

Testifying before the President's Air Policy Commission, Secretary of the Department of the Air Force W. S. Symington stated that proper preparedness on the part of the U. S. calls for a minimum of 630 heavy bombers' distributed at strategic bases in all parts of the world. He added that the air force is now far below that goal and at the present rate will, within a year, have only about half this basic requirement.

#### U.S. Ship Building

♦ The President's Advisory Committee on the Merchant Marine November 15 recommended a four-year shipbuilding program calling for forty-six passenger-carrying vessels, which would cost about \$600,000,000. Of these two would be 50,000-ton vessels, capable of carrying 2,000 passengers each and intended to ply between New York and the Channel ports. The committee also

recommended the building of a number of high-speed dry cargo and tanker vessels.

#### Canada's Price Curbs

Noting with concern the sharp increases of prices in recent weeks the Canadian government on November 24 reimposed price ceilings on nearly all canned fruits and vegetables. The finance minister stated that the price increases had not been justified by increased costs.

#### Wedding

People had talked about the wedding for months, and all sorts of important people were invited and came to see it. There were kings and queens in attendance. princes and princesses, maharajahs and sheiks, and so on. It was a very splendid occasion, in spite of the general austerity that covered everything else with a somber hue. The wedding was a bright spot in an otherwise bleak world, and everybody in the country, or nearly everybody, had a holiday. Whose wedding was it, do you ask? Why, the wedding of Princess Elizabeth Alexandra Mary of England to Lieutenant (lately Prince) Philip Mountbatten on November 20, of course.

#### Nazi Generals Indicted

Charging them with aggression, murder and other war crimes, the Nuremberg U.S. Military Government tribunal indicted twelve Nazi generals and one admiral. This brings to 134 the total number of individuals accused of war crimes and crimes against humanity. The charges include slave labor, persecution, torture and wholesale murder of deported persons and non-German nationals, and mistreatment and murder of prisoners of war.

#### Encyclical

♦ The Roman Catholic pope, on November 29, issued another encyclical, the purpose of the present one being to provide for a better understanding on the part of the Roman Catholic people of the things they profess to believe. The encyclical dealt with the liturgy and ceremonies of the Catholic church which the pope desired to see more correctly performed by the priests and better understood by the "laity". It was one of the longest encyclicals ever issued, and was translated into eighteen languages for transmission to Roman Catholic nuncios throughout the world.

#### "Democracy" in Greece

Greece has developed a form of democracy that would hardly be recognized anywhere else. If there is any such thing as free speech, even for non-Communists. it is difficult to find, or in complete hiding. Freedom of worship (or religion) finds expression in such requirements as demanding that Bible literature be stamped "heretical" before it can be circulated among the "free" Greek people. The influence of the Greek Catholic religious leaders is one of the most sinister factors in the Greek situation. Sophoulis, the premier, has proclaimed a 'National Crusade' against the 80,000 Communist-led Greek guerrillas (of whom at least 80 percent are not actually Communist at all). The possibility of reconciling these with the government has been abandoned. Said Sophoulis: "The imposition of the state towards all who hesitate, all who do not comply, all egoists, will be equally hard." Meanwhile the U.S. is making a bold show of power in Greece and exerting its influence in a manner that few Americans can appreciate.

#### Soviet Warns Iran

The Soviet Union on November 21 sent Iran a strong note, charging that Iran, by voiding a 1946 agreement granting special oil rights to the Soviet, was guilty of taking a hostile attitude which was opposed to normal relations between the two nations. The concessions were canceled by the Iranian Parliament a short time ago on a vote of 102-2.

#### Aid for China

♦ Considering that aid for China is almost if not quite as important as aid for Europe, viewed from the standpoint of halting

the advance of Consequient the U. S. House Foreign agrees Charamittee, on November 25 nrged stop-gap financial assistance be given to China in the amount of \$60,000,000. Governor Dewey, of New York, on the same date likewise stressed the need of aid to China, adding the suggestion that large quantities of American surplus war supplies, needed by the Chinese government in fighting Communists, were already on the Pacific. "Only an order is needed from Washington and they could be shipped immediately to armies where men are dying for lack of them," he said.

#### Dutch Remain in Java

Demobilization of Netherlands troops in Indonesia will not take place for several months, recent developments there being "less favorable", according to a Netherlands Government communique of November 29. The Indonesian Republican Government at the same time appealed to the U.N. Mediating Committee to speed up cease-fire negotiations.

#### Largest Land Airplane

The six-engined, \$15,000,000. Consolidated Vultee XC-99, a military transport, is the largest land airplane the world has seen thus far. It is 1821 feet long and has a wingspan of 230 feet, which is 361 feet shorter and 90 feet narrower than Hughes' flying boat. The XC-99 loaded weighs 133 tons and is designed to carry 400 fully-equipped soldiers. The plane made its first flight of over an bour from Lindbergh Field (San Diego, California) on November 23 and attained a speed of 220 miles per hour. It can go 300 miles per hour.

#### Metal Mesh for Hernia

♦ For correcting hernias a new technique employing a tantalum mesh was reported November 24 at the Southern Medical Association's 41st meeting. This method of repairing hernias is still in the experimental stage, but good results have been noted in a number of cases.

#### Index to Volume XXVIII of Awake!

| January 8, 1947  | May 8, 1947   | Cast  |
|--|---|---|
| Quebec, You Have Failed Your   | Anticlerical Wave Sweeps over Italy 3   | September 8, 1947   |
| People!3   | Newsprint Monopoly Threatens  | This Warring World Religion Woos United Nations   |
| Progress in Communications 12  | Free Press  | PLISTER VOICE OF LIBITOR TO   |
| Meet Mr. But   | West Ails the Public Schools? 17  |   |
| Is Aluminum Poisonous?   | In the Valley of Copan 17 A Challenge to Catholic Zeal 19   | Little, Allerica's anger Kami a   |
| False Apostolic Successors* 25   | Day of Rapture for the May-Fly 20   | Notes on Nature<br>Spirit upon Men of Good-Wille  |
| Ara You Also Excommunicated? 27  | Warfare on Weeds 22   | Wonders of the Heavens 2  |
| Watching the World?29  | The Bride Invites25   |   |
| January 22, 1947   | May 00 4047   | September 22, 1947  |
|  | May 22, 1947  "And There Shall Be Famines" 3  | Germany Under Russian Rule :<br>"Train Up a Child in the Way                                |
| Who Thinks for You?  | The United States of Indonesia 8  | "Train Up a Child in the Way  |
| The Fabulous Polar Regions 12  | When Will They Cutlaw   | He Should Go" One Religion for One World?   |
| Queer Bird, the Penguin  | When Will They Outlaw<br>Vivisection?   | Mighty Rivers of the Earth 1  |
| Ink Makes You Think  | Glamour Flower  | Sound and the Ear   |
| Are You a Kingdom Heir?* 24<br>United Nations Meets in New York 26                                       | Religious Clouds Darken the<br>Emerald Isle   | The One Being and His Creatures • 9.  |
| Office various where in year tale as   | Apointing with Invisible Force . 25   | Gilead's Ninth Graduation Day 2   |
| February E, 1947   | The Red Lands of Luxembourg 27  | October 8, 1947   |
|  |   | Uniting the Nations   |
| India Struggles for Freedom 3<br>Why No Blanket Amnesty? 10  | June 8, 1947  | - Per Dictates Memispheric Dafahaa ?:   |
| Snow, Handiwork of the Creator 13  | Does Aid to Greece Aid Democracy? 3 Silent Proclaimers of Creator's   | Cosmetics NDAD the Centuries 1  |
| Burne, As the Burmese See It 17<br>Fascism's Latest American Model 21                                    | Power warming or orestors   | HOW DO You solve Problems? 2  |
| Jehovah's withesses Again  | As Seen Through Feminipe Eyes 15  | Murdering Jews over Moldy Bread 2 Finally the Swiss Get a "Saint"! 2                        |
| Vindicated in Draft Cases 23   | Astrology, Ancient and Modern 17  | Shijoah, Gilead's New Library 2   |
| The Highest Calling 25<br>Origin of Valentine's Day 27   | Paper, Boon of Modern Times 20  | NACOTE, GREEN D 21011 MIDIELY 21  |
| Origin of Valentine's Day 2  | Baptism with the Spirit*  | October 22, 1947  |
| February 22, 1947  | Do ron celebrate 1001 Dirindaj 121  | Do Truman and the Pope Labor  |
| The Chinese Peace Puzzle 8   | June 22, 1947   | in Vain?  |
| New York, Capital of the World 6   | Advertising Hoaxes Exploit Buyers 3   | America's Lost Week-End 1   |
| Ousting the British Lion from  | Pestilence in the 'Last Days 9 Life Glorides the Middle Ages 13   | Franco's Paradise Do High Schools and Colleges  |
| the Land of the Pyramids 13  | LATE Glorines the Middle Ages 13  | Frovide Essential Training? 2   |
| Have You Made This Sacrifice?* _ 16  | Masses for Mussolini  | Accurate Interpretation of  |
| Inside Quebec Jalia 19<br>Television—How It Works 20   | Stand   | Scripture* 2 The Pythagorean Theorem 2  |
| TAILATOIOT WIA: At A. A. A. A. A. A.   | Aviation Speeds Ahead   | The Fythagorean Theorem 2:  |
| March \$, 1947   | Authenticity of the Bible* 25   | Maranahau B 4647  |
| Whither Britain, Under Labor   | Is Yogurt on Your Menu? 27  | November 8, 1947  |
| Covernment? S  | July 8, 1947  | The Burden of India   |
| Man—Earth's Caretaker or Destroyer? Indo-China Fights for Freedom 12 Your Fugnacious Friend, the Wasp 16 | Poland Suffers in Papal Snares 3  | Will Britain Survive Her Crisis?  |
| Indo-China Fights for Fteedom 12   | Quick, Henry, the DDT   | Marvels of Migration 1 Living in a World of Plastics 1                                      |
| Your Fugnacious Friend, the Wasp 16  | Camounage Ourwits the Eve 12  | The prory of Annana 2   |
| No lon Sum perore for pay: 20  | Revolution Strikes in Paraguay 17   | Execution of Satan Deferred, Why?* 2:<br>But Why Light a Candle?                            |
| City Smoke Pollutes the Air 21   | Denmark, Past and Present 21<br>Power Behind Bible Authenticity 25  | wat and vient a caudie; """ 5.  |
| New Creatures 25 Papal Capture of St. Patrick 27   | Can American Fasciam Be Stopped? 27   | Nava-hau 93 1047  |
| rapai Captura or ot yautes   | A THE PERSON OF | November 22, 1947   |
| March 22, 1947.  | July 22, 1947   | This World—a House Divided  |
| Can Labor Profit by Strikes? 3   | Canada Fights for a Bill of Eights 3  | How Far, How High, and How Fast Can Birds Fly?1   |
| - Yugaslavis Idalizes the Miste B  | Breaking the Tobacco Habit Sweden's State Church in the   | Science News Items 1  |
| Are Your Feet in Bondage? 12   | Balances 13   | Milish and Franch Occupation  |
| Whitewashing Mary Surratt  | Along the Appalachian Trail 16  | Zones 11 Shameless Sleepyheads 11 Test-Tube Farming Grows Up 1 2 Cremation*                 |
| The "Black Christ" of Fortobelo 24   | Look Outi Mr. Lemon   | Chameless Sleepyneads   |
| Brightening Up Funerals* 25  | Parky Polson Ivy  | Cremation*  |
| Brightening Up Funerals* 25<br>April I. All Fools' Day 27  | raul's Solpwieck  |   |
| April 8, 1947  | Paul's Shipwreck 22 Authentic Prophecy* 25 Fight for Freedom Must Continue 27   | Non-cooperative Hers and Sheep . 2  |
| Supreme Court Approves Uniting   | marginary sees in a sample of support to the state of the first first first on a  | Non-cooperative Hers and Sheep 2:   |
| Church and State 3   | August 8, 1947  |   |
| Mental Institutions & Growing  | Shall America Finance Catholic  | December 8, 1947  |
| Problem  | genogla i mmaniminatamma g  | A Thorn in South Africa's Side 3  |
| Bulba Are Spring Favorites   | Yoşemite, Divine Masterpiece 12   | Gambling's Strangle-Hold on   |
| Washing Blood from Clergy Hands 24   | Only God Can Make a Brain 17  | Panama<br>Anstralia's Vanishing Natives 1   |
| Your Heavenly Hopes.   | Only God Can Make a Brain 17<br>Natural Giants of New Zealand 21  | TOWNS MIDDOCTORY DECLAYED INAMELS.  |
| Your Heavenly Hopes,<br>Right or Wrong?  | Have a Dish of Icecream 24  | Solar Radiation   |
| Glicad Graduates Eighth Class 27-28  | The Divine Unction 25   | The printing Anothring of Sons* 22  |
|  | Fighting Distress of Hay Fever 27   | Solar Radiation 23 The Spiritual Anolating of Sons 22 Religious Antics Needling the Pope 25 |
| April 22, 1947   | A.c. 65 4047  | Trocating the E Upe International Es  |
| Palestine's Peace Problem  | August 22, 1947   | December 22, 1947   |
| Baffes the World   | What Blocks German Recovery? 2<br>Worth While Women's Rights 9  | Christendom's Pagen Foundations 3   |
| Health, That Elusive Possession 2  | Parado of Human Governments 18  | Christmas Rooted in Paganism  |
|  | The Beaver, Masterful Engineer 17   | Christmas Rooted in Paganism 12<br>Do Clothes Make the Woman? 12                            |
| Buddhs, the Philosopher God 16<br>Freeze Those Victuals! 21<br>Making Election of Oneself Sure 24        | Cociboles and the Maming  | The Marshall Plan 17 Marking Time 21 Time of Birth of The Son of                            |
| Making Flection of Oneself Sures 94  | Mountains 21<br>Modern Time Fulfillment of Josl 25  | Time of Birth of "The Son of  |
| Venezuela Struggles to Cast  | "But First Century Christians   | David"* 25  |
| Off Shackles   | Never Saw the Bible" 27   | The African Silkworm  |

<sup>\*</sup> Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "The Word Is Truth".

† The feature "Watching the World" appears at page 29 of every issue but this one.



## Read reports of Christian reconstruction from 93 lands



in the

# 1948 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

Multitudes of people from the chaos of earth's four corners are on the march toward unity and security. This fact is borne out in the report showing that in postwar reconstruction the true worship of God has forged ahead of all others. From 93 lands come reports of ministers teaching and preaching God's Word to the people, without ulte-

> rior motive, neither impeded by divisive nationalism nor dispensing for political gain.



Be sure to read this heart-cheering report of the 1947 service activity of Jehovah's witnesses. The book is bound in beautiful, light-brown cloth, and included in its 352 pages is a daily Bible text with Scriptural comment thereon for each day of the year.



WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me one copy of the 1948 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses, for which I enclose a contribution of 50c.

| Vame  | ************************************** | Street        |
|-------|--|---------------|
| Stv . |  | Zone No State |